

Practical Plan for World Peace

The Teachings of Sun Myung Moon

ALSO BY JON QUINN

Divine Principle In Plain Language
The Basic Theology of Sun Myung Moon

12 Before 40
The Case for Large Families in the Unification Movement

Practical Plan for World Peace
The Teachings of Sun Myung Moon

by Jon Quinn

You can read the entire text of this book at my Website:

www.DivinePrinciple.com

I give permission for anyone to print this book and distribute it for free. This goes for every book and audio-visual I author. I do not permit or authorize anyone to sell my books or audio-visuials. Only my family has the right to sell my books and videos.

I encourage anyone to print and reproduce anything I author in its entirety (no deleting or editing or rewriting) and distribute worldwide in any number but without charge. I especially hope my works will be translated into every language and distributed widely all over the world. Translated works, whether translated by you or others, cannot be sold but can be given away without revision and without commercial gain.

I have many quotations from books, articles in magazines and from the Internet. The doctrine of “fair use” in copyright is not an exact science but I have tried to keep my quotes of reasonable length. The government copyright office at www.copyright.gov states: “The distinction between what is fair use and what is infringement in a particular case will not always be clear or easily defined. There is no specific number of words, lines, or notes that may safely be taken without permission.” If you feel any quote is too long please let me know and I will look at it again.

I hope I inspire you to read Sun Myung Moon’s words. In his 60 years of ministry he gave thousands and thousands of speeches. I have quotes in this book from his speeches but what I quote comes to a tiny fraction of his words. I hope the quotes I give will intrigue and motivate you to read him in length. I got most of my quotes from two elders in the Unification Movement who have posted many speeches of Sun Myung Moon. Their websites have been online since the Internet started. Please go to their websites and check out the speeches. Damian Anderson’s site is www.unification.net and Gary Fleisher’s site is www.Tparents.org. There are also other sites that post his speeches that you may find.

I support Hyung Jin Moon’s new Unification Movement called World Peace and Unification Sanctuary or Sanctuary Church for short. In 2015 he announced he was the rightful successor of his Father, Sun Myung Moon. He disbanded the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification and fired all of its leaders. He is the true heir to his Father’s movement and his Mother, Hak Ja Han, is not. Hyung Jin Moon, the son of Sun Myung Moon, has made it clear that all words, pictures, and videos of his Father are free to everyone. They are all in the public domain

Disclaimer

The author will not be held responsible for anything that the reader may interpret as a negative result of trying to do as I teach or do as others teach that I quote or mention in my books. I feel strongly that what I write in all of my books is the truth and works for me, but, I will accept no liability for any emotional or financial damage that person(s) may feel they suffered because of what I write.

What I write is totally my own thoughts. I analyze and comment on many individuals, groups and organizations. If you feel you have been damaged in any way from any person or group or organization I mention, I ask the reader to not blame me and not sue me for damages.

This book, my website and my other books contain links to other Internet sites. These links are not necessarily endorsements of any philosophy of life, products or services in such sites. IN NO EVENT WILL I BE LIABLE TO ANY PARTY FOR ANY DIRECT, INDIRECT, SPECIAL OR OTHER CONSEQUENTIAL DAMAGES FOR ANY USE OF, MY BOOKS, MY WEBSITE OR ANY OTHER HYPERLINKED WEB SITE. A link to any web site or person I mention does not mean that the author endorses or accepts any responsibility for the content, use, or products and services made available through such web sites and books.

I deeply feel that each person must use his or her own judgment and take personal responsibility for their decisions. In other words, don't take me to court because you tried something I wrote and/or others wrote, and you think it didn't work out for you.

The author has done his very best to give you practical and accurate information in this book. I cannot guarantee that these ideas will be appropriate to your particular situation. If you are having problems, consult the appropriate professional. The author and publisher shall have neither liability nor responsibility to any person with respect to any loss or damage caused, or alleged to be caused, directly or indirectly by the information contained in this book or any other of my books. We assume no responsibility for errors, inaccuracies, omissions or any other inconsistencies herein.

I am not a spokesman for any organization founded by Sun Myung Moon or any member of his family. The content is exclusively the personal opinion of the author.

A new movement of Pilgrims with a new vision.

—“God’s Hope for America” October 21, 1973

Unificationism is implanted in the family, so nobody can root it out. The family is the ideal of the Unification Movement. It starts with a family and it also concludes with a family. Because happiness lies in the family, Unificationism has systemized it and is everybody bows down and loves this ideology, the world will become one automatically.

— *Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*

In order to realize the world of peace which God desires, the Unification Movement must achieve preeminence in the realm of human thought. It must challenge and surpass all narrower philosophical and religious views.

—“Absolute Values and the New Cultural Revolution.” November 28, 1986

We need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people govern themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

—“God’s Ideal Family and Responsibility the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk Are Called to Fulfill” February 23, 2007

You must all now engrave my teachings onto your bones and lead a life of practicing them. ... Now is a time which all 6.5 billion people in the world must understand my teachings.

—“The Settlement of the Abel UN and Completion of Cheon Il Guk in Korea” April 2010

Humanity is traveling down a dead-end street. The only way to survive is to practice the peace philosophy of true love, true life and true lineage taught by Reverend Moon.

—“God’s Ideal Family — the Model for World Peace” September 12, 2005

— Sun Myung Moon

CONTENTS

Introduction	1
--------------	---

First Blessing

Chapter 1 — Purity	16
Chapter 2 — Beauty	72

Second Blessing

Chapter 3 — Patriarchy	79
Chapter 4 — Homemaker	358
Chapter 5 — Dynasty	471

Third Blessing

Chapter 6 — Decentralize	482
Chapter 7 — Trinities	633
Chapter 8 — Countryside	650
Chapter 9 — Homeschool	687
Chapter 10 — Homechurch	723

Suggested Reading List	786
Suggested Audio-Visuals	804

INTRODUCTION

I believe that the theology of Sun Myung Moon, the *Divine Principle*, is the truth that will unite mankind into one loving family. It reveals God's plan for an ideal world, a world utopia. The *Principle* answers the fundamental question asked by countless people: What is the purpose of life? God's motivation for creating the world and especially us as His children was love. Simply love. He wanted and needed to share His love. Joy is the true purpose of life. God wanted His sons and daughters to be happy and joyful. To give them the highest happiness, we read in the *Bible* that He gave three blessings in Genesis 1:28: "And God blessed them, and God said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the air and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.'"

Sun Myung Moon, also called Father, gave a speech on October 20, 2001 at the United Nations titled "The Path to World Peace in View of God's Will." He talked about the Three Blessings of God saying, "The First Blessing of God to human beings, 'be fruitful', called God's children to become ... true persons." For the Second Blessing, multiply, he says that men and women are supposed to become a "True Husband and Wife." Then they are to become "True Parents to their children, inheriting and passing on true love, true life and true lineage from God. ... Then they would have become the Lords of true love. ... This was God's Third Blessing. This is the Blessing to create a living environment in which we can experience joy and happiness, having dominion over the creation. This includes the care and preservation of the world's ecological balance as true masters of the creation...."

UNIVERSAL PRINCIPLES

He ended his speech saying that we "must transcend the power of politics and national diplomacy" and "ground ourselves spiritually and morally upon God's ideal" and live "according to universal principles" and center our lives on "God and the laws of Heaven." This book is about some of those laws of heaven—those core, universal values and divine principles that I believe God wants Unificationists to unite on.

BLUEPRINT FOR WORLD PEACE

To build anything we need a blueprint. This book is an instruction manual for life. This book is the application of the *Divine Principle*—a blueprint for world peace. Sun Myung Moon often talks about world peace. He is inspiring people all over the world to make the dream of world peace a reality. How do we define the word "peace"? Father is teaching that God wants total peace. Not only peace between nations but between our minds and bodies and between every person.

UNIFICATION

Another favorite word of Sun Myung Moon is "unification." God, he reveals, desires us to have complete unity for all three blessings: unity of mind and body, unity within families and unity between all people and nations. The ultimate goal of God is nothing less than total, one-hundred percent agreement of what God's core values are and for everyone to live by those universal values. World peace and unification will come when every single person accepts the *Divine Principle* as their theology and lives by the absolute commandments of God. Each of us has the duty and responsibility to teach these values to as many people as we can.

TRUE HAPPINESS

God wants every person to experience total happiness every moment of their life. This can only happen when every person accepts the teachings of Sun Myung Moon. The solution to all our problems of war and disunity depends on mankind listening to and accepting the teachings of Sun Myung Moon.

NEW RELIGION

The world needs a new religion that is logical and makes sense. Everyone needs to give up their religion and move up to the perfect theology of the *Divine Principle*. When those who have position and those who receive income from being a member of another religion accepts the *Divine Principle* as true he or she should stop being a member of their faith and stop receiving money such as taking tithes for those who are ministers and priests. When a Christian pastor joins he or she should not continue being a Christian minister and resign.

At Hillsdale College Victor Davis Hanson gave a speech in 2009 saying, “War is a human enterprise that will always be with us. Unless we submit to genetic engineering, or unless video games have somehow reprogrammed our brains, or unless we are fundamentally changed by eating different nutrients—these are possibilities brought up by so-called peace and conflict resolution theorists—human nature will not change. And if human nature will not change—and I submit to you that human nature is a constant—then war will always be with us.” This is fallen man’s thinking. The Messiah comes to save us from Satan’s thinking. Sun Myung Moon reveals God’s goal of a world without war.

UTOPIA

The truth always rises and eventually the *Divine Principle* will be voluntarily accepted by every person. Sooner or later—one year from now or 100 years from now—the ideology of God brought by Sun Myung Moon will rule the earth. Jesus said that Satan is the ruler of this world. Someday God will be the ruler. This means that everyone in position of authority in every area of life will be a godly Unificationist and their leadership will end the war between our minds and bodies, the battle of the sexes, and the violent wars that have plagued mankind since Satan took control in the Garden of Eden. Father says God’s goal is for mankind to live in an ideal world. He says, “The Unification Church has the clear goal of utopia centered upon God. The utopian religion is the Unification religion” (11-1-93). “We have a common dream. It is the long-cherished human dream of an ideal world. The prophets have called it the Kingdom of God on Earth. It is a lofty goal, but it is obtainable. It must be, simply because it is the original ideal of the Creator. This is the meaning of securing world peace” (6-1-87). “Truly, the ideal I am espousing is nothing other than the kingdom of God on earth. I see it as a realistic goal toward which we can realistically work. People have been telling me that I am too utopian. I recognize that I am extremely idealistic, but I have no choice: God has called me directly, personally, to this task and responsibility.” (8-11-84) Hanson’s vision is small and false. The Messiah’s vision is big and true.

CORE VALUES — CORE BELIEFS

I have chosen what I believe are ten core values, the ten core beliefs of God. We are called to guide our life by the words of truth in Father’s speeches. Father says, “The historical words of True Parents and the *Principle* are the key to your growth and perfection of heart and character. Through these words you can become saints and achieve seek bang (total release). This is the way to become divine sons and daughters of God” (3-19-05). At the Hoon Dok Hwe (morning reading of Father’s words) in Kodiak, Alaska on September 24, 2008 some rough notes were taken. He said that we have to study his words, “What will you do when I’m gone? I have left you the Word in so many books. However, many of you haven’t even bought them yet. The Word will remain forever. The ideal sons and daughters are those who have the proper relationship with the Word and with each other, in balance. Hoon Dok Hae is necessary. Through it you can overcome all. After 1,000 years, only the Word shall remain. Once you stand upon God’s Word, you are in the central position, and you can and must go through all barriers.”

“Even for me to go over Satan’s hills, I had to become one with the Word. I created these books because the Word doesn’t belong to me. It is God’s Word and will remain forever. The secret for all humanity to get to God is to understand his Word. To go to God’s heart, we must liberate the world. To liberate yourself, you must go beyond yourself.”

God wants every person to be saints who live by the word of God. We are not supposed to get up in the morning and begin our day and spend the day thinking about what we want to do. We are supposed to be thinking about what God wants us to do. God's way will always be better than our way. God wants us to focus on the family more than on ourselves. He wants us to think in terms of what is best for our families instead of what we think is best for us. This is an ideology of groupism over individualism. When we do this we will be more fulfilled and reach our potential faster than if we thought of ourselves first.

We also know that God reveals his laws and timeless truths in the writings of some Unificationists and in other books such as the Bible. In this book I will back up these ten core values with quotes of Father and quotes from other books.

The Ten Commandments are famous moral codes. There have been many books elaborating on them. For example: *The Ten Commandments of Character: Essential Advice for Living an Honorable, Ethical, Honest Life* by Joseph Telushkin and *God's Top 10 with Dr. Laura Schlessinger: An Adventure through the Ten Commandments*. In the Bible we read, "Why do you ask me about what is good?" Jesus replied. "There is only One who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments" (Matt. 19:17). If you want life you need to live by God's commandments. If you choose to disobey God's common sense rules then you invite pain, dysfunction and death into your life. When a marriage and family respects God's laws then it prospers and grows; when it rebels it declines and dies. When a nation honors God's universal principles it flourishes; when it follows Satan's principles it becomes a dying nation.

Many people today do not honor the rules in the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments are thousands of years old and yet billions of people today do not believe there is one God. There are many people who do not even believe there is a God. After two thousand years of the Bible the majority of mankind does not believe Jesus came as the Messiah. No matter how dedicated Christians are to their faith and work to proselytize and convert people, the world will never become totally united on Christianity or any other religious belief – except one. That is the theology and moral laws given by Sun Myung Moon. All religions and value systems have a mixture of true and false teachings. The religions of the past have given us partial truths. Sometimes the leaders of these religions have given wrong views of God. For example, Joseph Smith writes in Mormon scripture in the book *The Doctrines and Covenants* (verse 130:22) that God has flesh and bones. This is false. God is invisible. It is now time for all Mormons, Christians, Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, Hindus and other religious people to accept the teachings of Sun Myung Moon as greater than their sacred texts.

DOGMA

We can't just point to our heart to solve the disunity of the world. We need to point to the head as well. Mankind is deeply divided because of conflicting doctrines. Doctrine is defined as "A principle or body of principles presented for acceptance or belief, as by a religious, political, scientific, or philosophic group; dogma." Dogma is defined as "a doctrine or a corpus of doctrines relating to matters such as morality and faith, set forth in an authoritative manner by a church. An authoritative principle, belief, or statement of ideas or opinion, especially one considered to be absolutely true." Unificationists need to give mankind God's doctrine. Our dogma is the absolute truth. Father went to every state in America publicly announcing that his movement was "A new movement of Pilgrims with a new vision." He goes into detail what that new vision is in thousands of speeches. He gave a speech to distinguished scientists at the Marriott Hotel on November 28, 1986 titled "Absolute Values and the New Cultural Revolution." He boldly said, "In order to realize the world of peace which God desires, the Unification Movement must achieve preeminence in the realm of human thought. It must challenge and surpass all narrower philosophical and religious views." He went on to say that the Unification Movement (UM) "must deal with global economic problems" and "has to take preeminence in the realm of media. With the *Washington Times* as the core, we are establishing preeminence in the American print media, a field of more than 1,750 American newspapers. By doing so we can include all fields of

intelligence. Today we have in this area surpassed the liberal *New York Times* and *Washington Post*.”

CULTURAL WAR

Sun Myung Moon’s son, Kook Jin Moon traveled the world in August 2012 and gave a great speech titled “Freedom Society.” For the first time since the Unification Church was founded in 1954 someone in leadership explained what basic philosophy all Unificationists should have in the practical world of politics and economics. He spoke strongly for the kind of society America had in the 19th century—a society of very limited government where the free market could create prosperity like the world had never seen before. I agree completely. The other reason the 19th century was so amazing in human history is because most people believed in the biblical, patriarchal family. You will see in this book how Satan worked to create big government and destroy the traditional, biblical family with writers and activists in the 19th and 20th century. There has been a cultural war and Satan’s side has won. God’s side is now rising and will eventually crush those who work to replace capitalism with socialism and replace the traditional family with the feminist family.

HEADWING IDEOLOGY

Unificationists should be on the side of the Right against the Left in the cultural war that is raging around us. The Left loves the writings and champions of Socialists who believe in big government and Feminists who believe in free love. The Right loves the writings and champions of Capitalists who believe in limited government and Traditionalists who believe in abstinence. We live in the time of the Last Days where the prophecy of division between sheep and goats is fulfilled. America is deeply divided between socialist/feminists and capitalist/traditionalists. The Left says there are no absolutes but they betray themselves by being so strong in their fight for the Liberal agenda and hatred of the Conservative agenda. Unificationists should be the leading thinkers, writers and cultural warriors for truth that will take Liberals and Conservatives to the Completed Testament teachings of Sun Myung Moon. We are in agreement with many of the ideas of the Right but we have what Father calls the Headwing ideology. This means there are some ideas on the Right that are not true and Conservatives will have to be converted. The Liberals will have to be converted from their many satanic values. Left-wing intellectuals will have to give up their idea that there are no absolutes. Father often uses the word absolute. *Time* magazine is a popular magazine. It is Liberal and whenever they write about those on the Right they always portray them as being aggressive and war-like while the Left is peaceful and rational. The managing Editor of *Time* wrote against Glenn Beck and other conservatives in 2009 saying that the Right is wrong in being “confident about absolute good and about evil. What we’ve learned from psychology is that certainty is not an objective reality but an emotional one.” And he writes that any person who says they know what absolute values are is not “harmonious.” Conservatives who speak strongly about absolute values are called “angry” and stirring up “discord.” The truth is that the Left is just as strong in its views as the Right and they fight just as hard. What they don’t understand is that we cannot guide our lives by psychology. God wants us to live by a value system that is based on theology. True theology is about absolute values.

REVOLUTION OF CHARACTER

The teachings of Sun Myung Moon and his movement has the truth and spirit of God. He says, “a true man must be found, a true man whom humankind and the universe cherish, and whom God can trust” that will lead us to build “the world in which true men abound, not a human revolution but a ‘revolution of character’ in man must take place. This character revolution is to transform men into true men who will come to resemble God. This character revolution is to uplift men’s character and bring it closer to God’s own character.” Sun Myung Moon is that man who will transform mankind into true people who have God’s character. He says God is “truly in a miserable and pitiful position” and needs the followers of the Messiah to unite the world with the

truth and true love. Politics deals with compromise and force. Diplomacy and military power is sometimes necessary to solve problems such as when 16 nations came to Korea's defense in the Korean War. We learn in the *Divine Principle* that the world is divided between Cain and Abel nations such as North Korea and South Korea. There is division between Israel and Palestine. The ultimate solution to these problems is not politics. It is religion. It is not necessary to focus on reforming or revising the religions of the world such as some are calling on Muslims to do. The root solution to the divisions within religions and between religions is Sun Myung Moon's theology, the *Divine Principle* and his deep insights in his many speeches.

Father ended his speech saying, "It is therefore my fervent wish that all the professors gathered here will also strive for the unity of mind and body. Love your wife or husband deeply, and thereby contribute to the unification of the world, and the building of a world of new culture." Professors need to teach his life-changing words. They must teach about his selfless lifestyle. Father worked harder than anyone for world peace. He pushes us to work hard. He never slept before midnight and never during the day. He slept a few hours and began his day with members at five a.m. No one, including his own family, could keep up with him physically or spiritually. But he encourages us to do our best to reach the perfection he has attained. Although his followers are imperfect he commands them to teach the truth in the *Divine Principle* and in his speeches. His magnificent words inspire us to change our lives. God speaks through Sun Myung Moon and his words show the way to total happiness.

Jesus was the Messiah too and he also spoke with absolute confidence. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me" (John 14:6). Sun Myung Moon says the same thing. After we hear the *Divine Principle* and Father's words God wants us to follow Sun Myung Moon and join his crusade to save this world from evil and build a world utopia. After we accept the perfect logic of the *Principle* and Father's words we are called by God to dramatically change our lives and live by God's universal, absolute, eternal and unchanging values. This book gives some of those core values of God. It is an instruction manual for living a happy, godly life. We are living in the Last Days where mankind is duped into believing the many lies of Satan. It is our responsibility to educate the world. Mankind is in turmoil. It is a dangerous world. The only hope for mankind is Sun Myung Moon's worldview as taught in his words and we see in his lifestyle.

OBEDIENCE

The Messiah demands we obey him. Jesus said, "If anyone loves me, he will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. He who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid" (John 14:23-24,27). Sun Myung Moon's teachings expand on what Jesus taught. We now have a complete ideology that teaches us how to confidently build an ideal world.

Unificationists need to be like Paul who spread the good news throughout the world. He said the reward for following Jesus was peace of mind, "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." (Philippians 4:7)

BOLDLY SEIZE NEW OPPORTUNITIES

Eventually, every person will accept the truth. Until then we have a lot of work to do to educate people on what is the truth that will save them from their ignorance. It is our duty as Unificationists to offer clearly defined and intellectually satisfying rules for mankind to live by. Adam and Eve let their emotions and ignorance rule and world restoration can only happen when there is a logical plan and guidelines for everyone to live by. People need to know what the rules and boundaries are. They need to know what is right and wrong. They need to know what their role and responsibilities are. They need to be taught how to manifest true love. First Thessalonians 4:1 says we are to teach every person to "learn from us how to live and to please God." We are not

supposed to be vague people who rely on emotion and feelings. We need a godly plan of action based on truth if we are to get every person to walk the path of a principled life. Mankind is hungry for a practical ideology. Father says, "When we undertake something worthwhile, it is important first to have a logical understanding of why we must do it" (*God's Warning to the World: Reverend Moon's Message from Prison*). The ten core values in this book are important, practical and logical virtues every person should share. When mankind unites on God's absolute values we will then have a world of true love. The values in this book may be new to you but we need new ideas. Sun Myung Moon said in a speech, "As we stand at the threshold of the new millennium, I believe it is time to review our traditional patterns of thinking and boldly seize these new opportunities. Thus it is my great honor to share with you my life-long advocacy for world peace and true family values." (8-1-96)

ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE

Unificationists need to be absolutely confident in our teachings and leadership. Father says:

We think of history as being the record of the lives of individuals and that history develops according to the actual life situation of individuals. Also we cannot deny that the goal of history has been to reach a kind of ideal utopia. For that to appear it is absolutely necessary that the past be cleared up and that we then pursue a kind of inner human relationship which can unite with a new ideal.

Therefore we must stand firmly centered on absolute values. We should not become wavering individuals. Since we are endowed with absolute life, we must stand with confidence in a perfect position from where we can bring our foundation of faith to conclusion. (*Unification Family Life*)

WAR OF IDEAS

Sometimes we have to resort to using massive violence to solve some of our problems. For example: World War II and the Korean War. But world unity will ultimately happen with ideology, not guns.

British Prime Minister Tony Blair joined with President George W. Bush in using force to fight terrorism and establish democracy in Iraq. In his speech to the joint session of Congress in America Mr. Blair said, "There has never been a time when the power of America was so necessary or so misunderstood. . . . The threat comes because in another part of our globe . . . a fanatical strain of religious extremism has risen." But he says, "In the end, it is not our power alone that will defeat this evil. Our ultimate weapon is not our guns, but our beliefs." One of those beliefs is freedom. He says, "Just as the terrorist seeks to divide humanity in hate, so we have to unify it around an idea, and that idea is liberty." I will discuss the idea of liberty in this book. Complete and lasting world unity will happen when mankind accepts the ideas of Sun Myung Moon that will bring us freedom from all of Satan's lies.

EDUCATION

In a speech titled "Pure Way of Truth and Public Righteousness" given on July 18, 1982 Sun Myung Moon explains that God and the Messiah want us to be inspired by their commands. They do not want to use force or coercion to make us do what we should. The kingdom of heaven on earth will "never be accomplished by force or coercion. It can only be done through education and enlightenment by the truth. Do you feel that when you hear my teachings you are being commanded or you are being inspired and enlightened? You feel enlightened."

HAPPINESS

Every person seeks happiness. We all want peace of mind. Sun Myung Moon totally teaches and lives the core values in this book and this is why he has achieved total peace of mind. In a speech titled "Pure Way of the Truth and Public Righteousness" given on July 18, 1992 he said "I am quite calm and peaceful and I have no turmoil within my mind; I see my path clearly." When

mankind accepts and lives these universal values of God then mankind will finally achieve world peace and every person will be happy because every person can say “I am quite calm and peaceful and I have no turmoil within my mind; I see my path clearly.”

When Father was 80 years old he visited the island of Oahu in Hawaii to meet with members. He hadn't been there for a long time. He usually stops in the less populated island of the Big Island in Kona where he has a home. This is typical of Father. While most people in Hawaii live on Oahu where the most famous beach in the world is — Waikiki, Father chose to live in a more remote part. Father lives on acres of land or in more remote areas because he believes people are to live close to nature.

My family had just moved to Oahu just before Father came. We had visited the church that met in a meeting room in a small fish factory. The carpeting was deeply stained after many years of use and the walls were dingy. When the members heard that Father was coming, they quickly put in new carpeting and painted the walls. Father came and about 20 of us sat on the floor as he stood in front of us. Mother was with him.

Father talked for about four hours. He stood up the whole time and spoke with passion. He said no great religious leader saw the full results of his work in his lifetime. He said famous televangelists “know nothing about God.” He spoke tenderly about the nature of God who is like water that permeates every little part of us with His love.

At one point he stopped and looked at one of my sons who was sitting in front of him. He asked, “How old are you?” My son replied, “16 years.” Father said he reminded him of when he was 16 years old.

He got the state leader and another long time member to stand together in front of him. By talking to them he was talking to us and giving us a lesson in life. The first thing he told them was that they were overweight and to become trim and fit. Then he talked to two brothers who were widowers. They had lost their wives to cancer and were living as single dads. Father told them they had to live together in one house and help each other. One of the brother's 10-year-old son was sitting nearby and Father asked him if he could love the children of the other family more than his own brothers and sisters. The correct answer was supposed to be yes but he said he didn't think he could. Father laughed when the boy said this and then told him to try to love the other family more than his own when they moved in together.

These brothers never bothered to move in together and the brothers did not try to lose any weight. In a video lecture Kevin McCarthy once said with a smile that the media says Unificationists are robots who follow Sun Myung Moon blindly without thinking but the truth is the exact opposite—we never do what he tells us to do.

At one point I was intently taking some notes of his words and I heard him say, “We have a distinguished grandfather with us today.” I looked up and to my surprise he was staring at me intently with a big smile on his face studying my face and reaction. I can't explain in words what his face and body language were like. Father is 100% genuine. He is total love. I don't see myself as some hysterical teenager screaming in ecstasy at being close to a rock star but I am a devoted follower trying to be a good disciple of the messiah. I revere him but I can honestly say that even though Father is a human being like the rest of us he is very different than us. I have never had another man look at me like he did. I remember thinking to myself that he is truly the incarnation of perfect love. The twinkle in his eye and his body language were indescribable. His eyes and whole being were totally focused on me with incredible love. It was as if there was no one else on earth but me and him and he was giving me total focus. He asked me, “When are you going to get mind/body unity?” After he said this he stood there with absolute anticipation of what I was going to say.

The thought flashed in my mind that even if a camera were there I don't think it would capture the essence of love I was being given. Life is so hard in these Last Days and life with Father is extremely difficult and it is easy to feel being a pioneer is a burden but I felt so lucky that I could have this moment on earth when the Messiah walked among us and to experience his love in

person. I know that billions of people will only have videos to watch and will not get the chance to be close to him on earth. Just imagine if all you had of your father was videos and you never could be physically close as he talked to you.

I was overwhelmed by the magnitude of attention I was receiving. He was truly a true father to me. In those few seconds before I answered his question I thought how incredibly lucky I was to have a brief moment of having give and take with the savior of the world. I wish I had the ability to express how Father stood leaning forward in bated breath with intense anticipation of what I was going to say. My mind raced trying to think of what I should say. I blurted out, "Soon!"

Father moves like a cat. He gracefully and with great power made a breathtakingly quick move and swung his arm around to me and repeated quickly after I answered without the interpreter telling him what I said. He exploded with passion and love to me and immediately said to me in English, "It better be soon because you are getting older."

The only other time Father talked to me was thirty years earlier when he took the new 50 state leaders he had appointed to Macy's department store in New York City to buy us new suits. He advised us what kind of fabric and style we should look for. He was a genuine father to us. We were all in our twenties. I went over to a rack of suits my size. I was alone. I could see the other brothers looking for their size. I found a gray suit and put the coat on. Then I turned to find a mirror and was startled to find Father had been standing behind me. He was alone and intently looking at my suit coat. He said in English, "That looks good on you." He grabbed the coat by the front and shook it vigorously. He asked, "Do you think it is too big?" I answered that the tailors would take in the body of the jacket but I needed this size because I had long arms. He wasn't so sure about that and spoke to me in English that I should try on others to make sure. Again, it was as if we were a father and son going shopping and there was no one else but us. Father was natural and comfortable with me just like any father would be who was buying a gift for his son who had got a new position at work.

Let's go back to Father in Hawaii. He ended his time with us by telling us he wanted us to get 3000 core members. There were around 20 members in Hawaii over thirty years earlier and there were the same numbers now. This is the same pattern for most other states in America. Father wants great results. He said 3000 members would bring 300,000 and they would bring 3 million. There aren't 3000 members in America as I write this edition of the book in 2010 and Father personally worked with us in America for those 30 plus years. Father speaks with power and conviction. He told the state leader to come up with a plan to witness and raise 3000 members and that he would come back in two weeks to look at the plan we had come up with.

The state leader and the members did nothing. I told the state leader I had some ideas and would like to talk to him but he never got back to me. I could tell that no one believed Father was going to come back and made no effort to make a plan. I knew he was coming back because he said he was. When Father says he will do something he does it. They were all surprised when exactly to the day two weeks later we got the word that Father was flying in to see us. We all rushed to the fish factory meeting room and he walked in with Mother and immediately looked at the state leader and asked for the witnessing plan. The state leader simply put his head down and said nothing. It was a painful moment for me. I vowed that I would write a practical plan for witnessing and for building the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. This book is that plan. If Unificationists teach the *Divine Principle* I write and live the values I write in this book and my other books I believe we will get those millions and then billions of members Father desperately wants.

I tell this story to point out some things that everyone should know. Father is a genuine Father who loves us as his children. He has always been desperate to save the world and wants us to help him build the ideal world so everyone can be free of Satan and find happiness. He asked for a plan that would accomplish this noblest of goals because that is our job. It is not his job to explain everything under the sun. He has given us the vision and many details of God's will but we have our portion of responsibility to grow up and be messiahs as well. Father has never had a plan for

witnessing that members have given him that works. I offer this plan as one that will. The first thing I did when I published this book (in a version with a slightly different title) was send one to Father. I attached a letter saying that this plan would help get not only get those 3000 members he asked for but this is the plan for every person to fulfill the Three Blessings.

There is a popular saying in the Christian community “What would Jesus do?” Jesus lived 2000 years ago and Christians have become deeply divided over the few words of his in the New Testament. Some think Jesus would condone homosexual marriages and others think he would condemn it as an abomination. I saw a bumper sticker that said, “Who would Jesus bomb?” I assume that a person with this bumper sticker is a pacifist. We learn in the *Divine Principle* that it was God’s will that the Second World War end in victory for the Allies. So we can answer the bumper sticker that Jesus would approve of America dropping the two atomic bombs on Japan.

We have over 50 years of Father’s words and many hours of audio and video of him speaking. How do we apply his words and example to every area of life? What would Sun Myung Moon do? Who would Sun Myung Moon bomb? At the time of the printing of this edition of this book America is at war in Iraq. Does Sun Myung Moon support the bombing of Iraq or is he on the side of those in the Democratic Party that is against the war? I don’t know because I can’t find any speech published where he talks about it. But isn’t it our responsibility to speak out and lead America? This means we have to take sides on controversial issues that everyone is dealing with.

In this book I will give my opinion on many things. I believe that the values in this book are not from my point of view but from God’s point of view and these values are supported by True Father’s words and way of living. I don’t know if Father would approve of every detail of what I write. I think he would if he read them. I have read Father’s words extensively and heard him speak in person many times. I feel that I understand enough of Father to be confident in proclaiming these values as representing his philosophy.

BIBLE

Next to Father the most important words of God are in the Bible. The Bible is the greatest book printed in human history. It is the most published and studied book on earth. Most Presidents of the United States have put their hand on a Bible when taking the oath of office. Sadly the Bible is interpreted in many different ways. Much of the *Divine Principle* is an explanation of the Bible. The *Principle* gives God’s interpretation to many passages that are often misunderstood.

In this book I will deal with some passages of the Bible that give us guidance in our everyday life. I believe my interpretation and application of the Bible is what God believes. The majority of the world today does not consider the Bible to be the word of God. There are many people who despise the Bible:

The Bible is a collection of fantastic legends without scientific support.
—*The Communist Dictionary* issued by the Soviet State Publishing

The Old Testament, as everyone who has looked into it is aware, drips with blood; there is, indeed, no more bloody chronicle in all the literature of the world.
—Henry L. Mencken

Demons do not exist anymore than gods do, being only the products of the psychic activity of man.
—Sigmund Freud

The Bible and the Church have been the greatest stumbling blocks in the way of women’s emancipation.
—Elizabeth Cady Stanton

They are wrong. The Bible is the word of God. The following are correct views of the Bible:

I have always said that a studious perusal of the sacred volume will make better citizens, better fathers, and better husbands.

—Thomas Jefferson.

So great is my veneration for the Bible that the earlier my children begin to read it the more confident will be my hope that they will prove useful citizens of their country and respectable members of society. I have for many years made it a practice to read through the Bible once every year.

—John Quincy Adams

I am much afraid that schools will prove to be the great gates of hell unless they diligently labor in explaining the Holy Scriptures, engraving them in the hearts of youth. I advise no one to place his child where the scriptures do not reign paramount.

—Martin Luther

The New Testament is the very best book that ever was or ever will be known in the world.

—Charles Dickens

The existence of the Bible, as a book for the people, is the greatest benefit which the human race has ever experienced. Every attempt to belittle it is a crime against humanity.

—Immanuel Kant

It is impossible to enslave mentally or socially a Bible-reading people. The principles of the Bible are the groundwork of human freedom.

—Horace Greeley

The authors quoted above are dead but their words live on and influence us. Freud and Stanton are ambassadors for Satan and Jefferson and Luther are ambassadors for God. In my books I quote Stanton and Jefferson. I also quote people who are alive at the time of the printing of this book. Two influential people on the side of Satan who are powerful speakers for Satan's ideology are Hugh Hefner and Gloria Steinem. Both actively promote feminism and immorality in print and on television. It is sad to see how powerful of an influence they have on people. Hefner is divorced and living some kind of unmarried polygamous arrangement that millions of people watch on cable television. Steinem deliberately never had children. Their lives are a disaster. This is not how human beings are supposed to live. Sun Myung Moon has been criticized by those ignorant of the truth as invading the minds of young people and brainwashing them in some dangerous bizarre cult to be glassy-eyed robots. The truth is that he brings the truth that will save mankind.

WISDOM

The *Divine Principle* teaches who God, Satan and the Messiah are. This book teaches the strategies and tactics and values of God, Satan and the Messiah. The primary focus in public schools and many private schools today is memorization of facts and the indoctrination of Satan's values. The result is that we have had several generations of highly educated but morally corrupt and foolish people living by Satan's idea of what is right and wrong. America is declining. Every year it gets worse. Satan wants America to fall like the Roman Empire did. It is time for America and the rest of the world to grow up and become mature adults instead of the rebellious teenagers they are. This book gives the tools parents need to teach their children to become wise and see through the lies of famous Hollywood types like Hugh Hefner and Gloria Steinem who mesmerize

people with their charisma, talent, and beauty in print and in movies. They need to understand the lies of those who lived in the past who spoke and wrote what is false and dangerous like Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Susan B. Anthony, and Karl Marx.

BIBLICAL VALUES

It is crucial that we understand and live by the values in the Bible. It is probably possible for anyone to study the Bible and Father's words and believe they are saying the opposite of what I write. Shakespeare said, "The devil can cite Scripture for his purpose." This book will expose the feminists and socialists who are dupes of the devil. Those who reject old-fashioned biblical values are tools of Satan. The Bible advises, "Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary the devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour" (I Peter 5:8). Jesus stood up to Satan: "And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve" (Luke 4:8). The Bible teaches us to reject Satan. If we live God's way of life we will find life and happiness. If we live Satan's way of life we find death and unhappiness. Those who have correctly applied the principles in the Bible to their daily life have found more life and love than those who do not. Many immoral Hollywood stars are role models for millions of people but they are not as happy as those I write of that correctly live by the core values of the Bible. The proverb "The proof of the pudding is in the eating" means that what is true is what is tested. "Seeing is believing." "Actions speak louder than words." I personally know these values are true because I used to believe in the opposite. I used to be a liberal feminist Democrat. It was not easy for me to be converted but after study, prayer and life experiences I have found the values in this book to be true just like so many millions of others have.

In the end if something is true it works. It is easy to believe in many different ideas but it is more difficult to believe in a lifestyle when those who live by different values are more prosperous, powerful and happy. It is obvious to me that those who live by the values I write have more joyous and richer lives and families than those who live by other values. These values are logical. They work. I challenge anyone who is dealing with problems in their lives and families or know of others having problems to live by the values in this book and see if your problems fade away. I believe that if a person or family or nation lived by the values in this book they would solve their problems and we would finally achieve world peace.

Ray Vander Laan has made a fascinating series of DVDs called *Faith Lessons* that I highly recommend using for your homeschool classes. In Volume 3 titled *Faith Lessons on the Life and Ministry of the Messiah* he says something that is crucial to understanding the Bible. The Bible is an Eastern book. Jesus was an Easterner. So is Sun Myung Moon. Vander Laan explains: "There are two different ways of thinking or of describing truth. A Westerner learns in the Greek way. In the Greek tradition truth is presented in words and in careful definitions and explanations. We love bullet lists and points. An Easterner, however, is much more likely to describe truth in pictures and in metaphors—in the meaning of places and structures. For example, a Westerner might describe God as powerful or loving or all knowing. An Easterner would be much more likely to say God is my shepherd or a rock or a living water. A helpful thing to do then is to better understand the world where the Bible was placed." And it is necessary to know where the *Divine Principle* is placed. It is placed in rural Korea where Sun Myung Moon was born and raised.

Father often mentions flowers in his speeches. For example he said in a speech, "God created us as His counterparts in love, and He prepared the natural world as a gift for us, His children. God would not leave His children to live in a barren desert devoid of beautiful scenery. That is why all people have the duty to preserve and love the natural world. I am saying that you should develop your human nature as it was originally meant to be, such that you experience resonance even with a cluster of wild flowers as you share a heartfelt conversation with them. That will be the shortcut to restoring humankind to God." (1-15-09) Can you see how intimate he is with God's creation?

I am a Westerner and I have done my best to explain Sun Myung Moon's words in a form that is more understandable to the West. I have made lists and methodically go from one logical

argument to another never stopping to explain anything by alluding to conversations with flowers. Westerners are practical and orderly; Father is poetic and philosophical. It is our job to make Father practical, mundane, down-to-earth, pragmatic, plain-spoken, hardheaded, commonplace, day-to-day. Father does not speak in a linear way like those in the West do. He speaks in an indirect, interrupted, roundabout, broad, wide, winding, zigzag manner. For example, the original *Divine Principle* called the *Exposition of the Divine Principle* is written by Koreans and is not chronological. It is written in a nonlinear way. Events are portrayed in a non-chronological manner. For example, the Introduction talks about Jesus being Messiah and the Fall of Man before they are defined and explained in the order they take place. This is why I wrote my version of the *Principle* in a linear way starting with the Garden of Eden and going step-by-step through 6000 years of human history in chronological order. The *Exposition* book is all mixed up and therefore impossible for a Westerner to read. My wife took a religion class of one of the leading theologians in America, Marcus Borg, and one of the times she visited with him in his office he told her how the Unification Movement (UM) had taken him and other theologians to Portugal for free to teach and talk about the *Divine Principle*. They gave him a copy of the book. In his office at the university he was teaching at, he pointed to the book that was in his bookshelf to my wife, and said to her: "The book is unreadable!" He tried to read it and gave up. I felt the same when I tried to read it and decided to write an easy to read version. My *Principle* is titled *Divine Principle in Plain Language: The Basic Theology of Sun Myung Moon*.

In 2008 I visited with Bo Hi Pak in his office at the Seoul Church. He has been close to Father for over 50 years. His title is "Special Assistant" to Father. I gave a copy of my *Divine Principle* book to him and asked him if he thought it was appropriate for me or anyone else to write their own version of the *Divine Principle*. He immediately expressed with his usual way of speaking with force and great energy, "Absolutely appropriate!" He said something like this: Those who feel there is only one official *Divine Principle* and no one should write another are wrong. People are at different levels and have different viewpoints. Therefore it would be good to have many versions to reach the many different kinds of people.

I sent this book to In Jin Moon, the president of the Unification Church of America, and to Hyung Jin Moon, the international president of the Unification Church, in 2011 to give to Father. Here is my letter to Father I enclosed with the book:

Dear Father,

This book, *The Practical Plan for World Peace*, is the plan you asked a small group of us in Hawaii to give you ten years ago. There were about 20 members in a small room in the church in Honolulu at the time. You asked us to give you a plan that we would use to get 3000 members. You said you would come back in two weeks and look at our plan. Sadly, no one gave you a plan when you returned exactly 14 days later like you said you would. It has been ten years since then and virtually no one has joined in Hawaii or in America as well. I believe that the Hawaiian members would now get those 3000 members if they would follow this plan. I believe that if Unificationists worldwide lived these values we would get not only millions of members but billions of converts and the Unification Movement would finally be successful in witnessing.

It is inevitable that the *Divine Principle* will eventually sweep the earth because it is the truth. This means that every person will someday become a Unificationist. The problem is how fast can we make this happen. If the growth in numbers of the movement in Hawaii are any indication it will take hundreds of years. If Unificationists completely change their lives around and live by the principles in this book I believe there would be millions of members by January 13, 2013. And the rest of the world would soon follow.

You have also asked Unificationists to write a world constitution. The basis of

that constitution is found in this book and in my other books that everyone can read for free at my website www.DivinePrinciple.com.

I look forward to hearing what you think of this plan. You can contact me by emailing me using the email given on my welcome page of my website.

Father, are you aware that all of the thousands of hours of videos and audio tapes of you have never been released by leaders in your movement? There is not one minute of a video of you that anyone can buy at HSAbooks.com. Would you please demand that whoever is sitting on these precious videos to immediately duplicate them onto regular and Blu-ray DVDs without encryption and duplicate all audio onto CDs and free Mp3 downloads. Then would you tell them to give the entire set to every district leader in America so he can give them to members so they can make copies. I feel those in charge of these audio-visuals should sell them without a profit at Amazon.com and Barnes & Noble and send free copies of every minute of you speaking to major libraries in all 50 states so the general public can finally see you. We are supposed to learn Korean. How better than watching and listening to you?

The president of the American UC says you are “breaking news.” Where are the videos of this breaking news that Americans can see? No one in the movement knows and it seems that no one has ever cared. They do make sure that leaders are videotaped and put on the web. The world needs to see and listen to you, not them. The world desperately needs to see and hear their True Parents.

Love from your son,

Jon Quinn

On October 11th, 2015 Hyung Jin Moon gave the “Declaration of The Constitution of The United Nation of Cheon Il Guk” that mankind has waited for. I support this Constitution. Any references to the writing of a constitution I wrote about in previous editions of this book are now obsolete.

What if you were told that there were videos of Thomas Jefferson speaking and videos of his daughter. Which would pick? How would you feel if those who held these videos refused to release the videos of Jefferson but you could see all the videos of his daughter online? This is the situation with the Messiah. What if someone told you they had videos of Jesus speaking and there were subtitles in your language so you could read along as he spoke. And you were told that there were videos of his disciples speaking. Which would want to watch first? What if you were told there were thousands of hours of Jesus. Would you ever get around to watching his disciples?

Jesus said (Matthew 5:15) that we are not supposed to “light a candle and put it in a secret place or put it under a basket.” He told us to put the candle “on a stand” so it will give “light to all in the house.” 6.5 billion people cannot see that light in their homes when they do hoon dok hae. Father is the light of the world, but his light is hidden. No one can order a DVD of him talking. I cannot show videos of father shedding the light of truth when I homeschool my children. Early disciples of the Messiah have put the videos of Father in a secret place.

MOTIVATIONAL SPEAKER

Sometimes those in the media will say that Sun Myung Moon is a businessman. He has asked his followers to build some businesses but he does not spend his day running those businesses. I think the best way to describe Father’s occupation is motivational speaker. Thousands of people have given him money because they want him to speak publicly and to speak to his followers without having to take time out to run businesses. Two famous motivational speakers are Zig Ziglar and Brian Tracy. They work full-time writing books and giving speeches all over the world. Unlike

them Father is not interested in earning a profit from his books and his public speeches. Many of his speeches are posted online and his followers have refused to release his videos. When they do I know that Father would like to have these videos put online for all to see freely and he would not want any profit made from DVD sales. Many people have donated money to him so he could be free to travel the world and teach his revelations and insights. Ziglar and Tracy say that it would be better to listen to their audios while driving instead of listening to music because they will teach you how to become financially successful. They say you should listen to them repeatedly because you can't absorb all their knowledge in one sitting. The same goes for Father. Everyone should be listening to Father everyday and they should be studying Korean so they can understand him directly. I hope that what I write here will influence those who are hiding Father's voice will free the tapes so mankind can listen to the ultimate truth that will not only bring financial success but success in every of life.

CORE BELIEFS

Unificationists should have the same core beliefs, a shared vision and world-view, a common political and economic ideology, crystal clear purpose and direction, and agree on strategy and tactics to organize mankind with strenuous arguments.

IDEAL FAMILIES

If I had to pick the number one goal that God and Sun Myung Moon want each of us to have it would be to create ideal families. Father said in a speech titled "The Kingdom of God on Earth and the Ideal Family" (1-1-77), "We have the mission to create the ideal family here on earth." In a speech titled "God's Ideal Family — the Model for World Peace" (9-12-05) he teaches, "What do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love."

MASS WEDDINGS

Sun Myung Moon is famous for holding mass weddings. He teaches that these couples are to be called "Blessed Couples." He encourages marriages of mixed races and nations to help bring unity between warring races and nations. He has personally matched many thousands of couples and now encourages parents to match their children. He teaches that the key to world peace is for these Unificationist couples to be exemplary families that will be model families who live by God's laws. He says, "The only way to inherit Heaven's lineage, and to establish for eternity the ideal families that God has longed to see, is through the Holy Marriage Blessing established by the True Parents. ... The ideal family is the model for living together in peace. The ideal family is the nest where we live and learn to become one. There we have the foundation of love and respect between parents and children, shared trust and love between husband and wife, and mutual support among siblings. For this fundamental reason, you should receive the Holy Marriage Blessing from the True Parents and establish Heaven's tradition of ideal families"(9-12-05).

Politics is very important but Father says in his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* that politicians will never bring peace, "The perfection of human beings and peace in the world come about through family. The purpose of religion is for everyone to become people of goodness who can bring about an ideal world of peace. No matter how much politicians may put their heads together, they will not bring about peace. Formidable military power will not bring peace. The starting point for bringing about peace is the family." Family is everything to Father. Church and State mean very little to him. They are only temporary necessities for fallen man. Truth is simple. He says, "World Peace is not such a huge undertaking. It takes peaceful families to create peaceful societies and eliminate conflict among countries. This will lead to world peace. This shows the importance of families that are intact and the immense responsibility such families must bear. The thinking that says 'It's enough that I live well and that my family lives well' is completely alien to

me. Marriage is not something that involves just the bride and groom. Marriage creates a relationship between two families, and it brings reconciliation between clans and countries. Each accepts the other's different culture and overcomes the resentment and hatred built up through history. When a Korean and Japanese marry, it contributes to reconciliation between the two countries; when a white person and a black person marry, it contributes to reconciliation between two races. The children of such marriages represent harmony because they inherit the lineage of two races. When this continues for a few generations, division and hostility among nations, races, and religions will disappear, and humankind will become one family living in a world of peace."

Here are a few quotes from True Father on the importance of family:

Unificationism is implanted in the family, so nobody can root it out. The family is the ideal of the Unification Church. It starts with a family and it also concludes with a family. Because happiness lies in the family, Unificationism has systemized it and is displaying its limitless cosmic value. That's why Unificationism is acknowledged. When everybody bows down and loves this ideology, the world will become one automatically. (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*)

As a husband and wife it is only when we gain the victory with our children, together as a family, that we can say for the first time that we are a family that has realized the ideal and purpose of creation. It is only after the father and mother have become one and then the children and parents have become one that a perfect Four Position Foundation is formed.

God has not been able to find one such family on this earth. There has been no family; there has not even been an individual who has been able to overcome the power of Satan. Unificationism teaches that this purpose is not achieved by the individual alone; it can only be achieved in the family together with the children. (5-23-07)

The ideal of the Unification Movement is nothing more than this. The start is the family, the conclusion is the family. Until now no one has dealt with this problem, so this is our hope. The reason is this is where we can find true happiness. Unificationism is the systematization and universalization of this principle. And by doing this we will gain official recognition. Accordingly, if everyone is persuaded by Unificationism and bow their heads before the principle concerning God's family of love, then the world will become unified. (*Raising Children in God's Will* 26-103)

IDEAL FAMILIES—NUMBER ONE GOAL

Our number one goal in life should be to build an ideal family and help others build ideal families. What does an ideal family look like? So far there has never been an ideal family, a true family that we can model ourselves after. God has spoken through Sun Myung Moon and through others throughout history such as the writers of the Bible to teach us what values we should live by. Every family should meet together everyday and read Father's words of wisdom and other books that teach true family values. Then we should live those values. Eventually every family will become a true family and then we will have an ideal world. I offer this book as giving some practical insights and universal values that will help us build ideal families and an ideal world. Then every couple will be like Father and Mother Moon; every couple will be True Parents who build ideal families which will create God's dream of an ideal world for all His children.

FIRST BLESSING

CHAPTER ONE

PURITY

The first value, belief, principle or virtue we need to live is to be absolutely sexually pure. To restore the Fall of Man we value virginity before marriage and fidelity after marriage. The Bible teaches fidelity. For example, Malachi 2:15 commands, “Be on your guard, and do not be unfaithful to the wife of your youth.” Unificationists support the crusade for abstinence and fight Hollywood’s crusade for pre-marital sex. Father says we should “teach youth to keep their purity before marriage and, when they reach adulthood, to marry under the Blessing of God” and “pledge to their spouse that they will maintain absolute trust and fidelity as husband and wife” (10-20-01). In the *Old Testament* Moses said God revealed to him in the Ten Commandments “You shall not commit adultery.” In the *New Testament* Jesus taught that if a man lusts for a woman he is committing adultery: “You have heard that it was said, ‘Do not commit adultery.’ But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart” (Matthew 5:27-28). In the *Completed Testament* Father teaches “Absolute Sex.” He says:

Then, what did God expect from Adam and Eve? God expected absolute sex from them. (8-1-96)

Absolute Sex is centered on God, and free sex is centered on Satan. (12-19-90)

Absolute sexual morality is based on true love. The man is the owner of his wife’s sexual organ, and the woman her husband’s. A woman’s hymen should be broken only by her eternal husband. No other. (10-12-08)

ONE KEY ONLY

If the reproductive organs are this important, to whom do they belong? A wife’s reproductive organ belongs to her husband, and a husband’s belongs to his wife. In this circumstance, a person’s reproductive organ can be unlocked by one key and one key only. Under no circumstances should you make a spare key. This absolutely cannot be permitted. The wrongful use of this key leads to the destruction of the family and the nation. (5-8-01)

In God’s ideal there is no concept of free sex. Only an absolute, eternal sex concept. Unchanging and unique sex concept. This way leads to the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth. This is a most logical conclusion. Therefore, be very careful regarding your love organ. Never allow yourselves to be seduced by this satanic secular world. The fallen love practiced in this secular world is very dirty. Is this clear? (Yes.) Your sexual organ exists for the sake of your True Love partner. Not for anyone else.

Only the Unification Church is able to provide this ultimate truth to humankind. We are the ones who can consolidate and unify this entire world regardless of race, religion and nationality and build an ideal world under God. Therefore, we should have pride and continue to strive toward reaching that goal. (5-26-96)

Convex and Concave

Do you need your absolute partner? [Yes!] God created women with a concave form and men with a convex form, so they will fit together to make a perfect unity. That is how God created man and woman. Once the union is made, it is unchangeable. That is God's formula. But look at the situation in America, where marriages are breaking up. American people are heading to the dungeon of hell. Can you deny that? My teaching is right and should be accepted by everyone. Despite that, the world has tried every possible way to persecute me. I have become the most fearful figure in America and in the world.

Before free sex and similar phenomena took place, you recall the streaking fad—naked people running around. When they got naked and saw no distinction between man and woman, they said, "We are all friends." That developed into the practice of free sex. As friends, there is no distinction between the different sexes, so they could see no difference between man and woman, woman and man, woman and woman, or man and man kissing and sleeping together. "What's so bad about it?" they asked. That's their attitude. They called themselves friends while sleeping together as man and woman. Do you call that friendship? Just because they join concave and convex shapes together, is it a true relationship? That's the way of Satan, because Satan denies the right of possession. (4-23-95)

The practice of free sex creates incredible confusion and destruction within human beings. This kind of evil practice did not come about by chance. There is an evil force behind it all. If Satan advocates the practice of free sex we can be sure that God advocates absolute sex. This means one eternal partner. Never two. (6-23-96)

True Parents appear only once in history, to clearly explain its course, direction and result. Only one time in history will True Parents appear, creating a clear starting point, establishing a clear direction, and producing clear results.

When I accomplish world unification, false concepts will be erased. (4-23-95)

Those who are single must be resolved not to be stained. Keep your virginity pure. Can you make love without God's permission, knowing all these things? Everything must be motivated by God. That is how God created man, centered on love. If you have that in mind you will realize how precious love is. And we must be loving in that way. (1-2-72)

ABSOLUTE SEX

Father teaches that God wants each of us to be absolutely pure. He criticizes the idea of free sex. He calls the opposite of free sex "absolute sex". Here are some passages from speeches where Father talks about absolute sex versus free sex:

...the families of all humankind should settle down, centering upon absolute sex, which is God's ideal of creation, and the couple's relationship which is centered on absolute love. (Midnight, January 1, 1998)

This seed was sown in the garden of Eden. To reverse it in the last days we must work with youth and the family. Our catch phrase is absolute sex, pure love. Absolute sex is for the sake of absolute love: unique, eternal, unchanging and absolute. Catholics and Protestants may link the fall to eating literal fruit, but that does not explain the lineage problem. That's why the engrafting process must take place. Jesus Christ came with the true lineage, for engrafting to God's lineage. ("Children's Day Speech" October 31, 1997)

Absolute sex means that even if there are beautiful women, your eyes will not turn. If we do this, can you keep yourself from temptation? Do you know how much suffering Heavenly Father and I went through to establish absolute sex? Even if there were one thousand beautiful women and True Father were thrown in with them, even if they were to touch me, I would have total control. Restoration involves the path in which you must give the most beloved partner to the enemy and bless them. Do you understand? Free sex was initiated by our ancestors. The only thing that will absolutely shatter free sex is absolute sex.

The Kingdom of Heaven can start only through the lineage from True Parents. The time has come to reveal everything. If you don't know absolute sex, then grave consequences will ensue. You have to walk bearing the cross of love. The easiest way is to walk the path of absolute faith, love and obedience. True Father is very serious when he thinks about absolute sex. You have to understand that you are truly indebted to True Parents.

I am worried when I assign 120 sisters to each country whether they can keep their purity. Many national messiahs are living alone, so I cannot relax and find peace in my mind because I wonder whether, when they face temptation, they can handle it. I think there may be one or two thinking in the wrong way. Please be careful. I don't say these words in vain. If you make a mistake, you will affect thousands of ancestors, generations and descendants. Absolute sex! You Western members must memorize this important point. You have to emphasize this point. There will be immediate punishment and consequences. Until now, True Father knew about many cases but did not say anything. Do you know what is the greatest sin? The one who destroys the ideal of heaven and earth by disobeying absolute sex. This is the gravest sin. The time will come soon when this will be encrypted into the law system. ("Leaders Meeting" January 3, 1997)

DIFFERENT BREED

We Unification Church members understand the concept of the Fall do we not? (Yes) Do we love the concept of the Fall or hate it? (Hate it) Why do you hate it? Because it is the destruction of absolute sex. Do you want changeable sex or unchangeable sex? (Unchangeable sex) Most of Americans don't agree with you. You are a different breed. A breed not found in the secular world. ("Our Responsibility in Becoming Children of True Parents" February 16, 1997)

Since the human Fall originated in the misuse of love, humankind lost True Love. Thus the problem arises: How can we recover True Love? The loss of True Love means falling through adultery. In other words, True Love became degraded by misusing the sexual organs, and in order to restore it, we need to use these organs in the right way. Just as the seed of fallen love was planted in the Garden of Eden during the first ancestors' youth, so in these final days, mankind will harvest the fruit of the Fall among our young people. That is the reason why today we find so much chaos and confusion, centering on the issue of sex. This problem can only be solved with what I call "Absolute Sex." Only the concept and practice of Absolute Sex can prevent the destruction of the family and reverse the corruption of our youth.

Absolute Sex is centered on God, and free sex is centered on Satan. Historically, world literature and the media have often stimulated free sex. But from now on, you literary figures and journalists should lead the way to prevent free sex. Free sex should completely disappear. ("True Family and True Universe Centering on True

Love” June 16, 1997)

Blessed Couples have sex only with each other forever. Blessed widows or widowers are celibate for life. Father says, “How many husbands would you want, one or two or more? What happens if your one and only husband dies? Then you will live by yourself until you get to spirit world also.” (4-22-79)

If a Blessed couple does not have children and one of them divorces or dies then, I believe, the other can remarry if he or she wants to. But if a Blessed Couple has one or more children and one of them dies or becomes possessed to get a divorce, the other spouse should not remarry no matter how long they have to live a celibate life and no matter how lonely they may feel. Children should not have to deal with the confusing relationships in blended families with step-parents. The fewer half-brothers and half-sisters and step-parents children have the better. It is best if they had none. Father says:

In God’s ideal there is only one father and one mother. In this world of Satan there are many different mothers and fathers in one family. This is miserable for the children. (4-18-96)

True love requires total devotion, total love and total giving to only one mate. (6-20-82)

“Why does the woman have the womb. For the sake of receiving the seed. Then to have the baby. Only when man puts the seed in the mother’s womb can life come about. Man’s responsibility is to give the seed to the woman. The key to a woman’s womb should only be held by the one husband. Absolutely, only one.” (4-23-00)

Sometimes American young people run away from home because they are longing for unchanging parental love and they aren’t receiving it from their parents. True love never changes, so any parent who cares for his children always loves them, no matter what tragedy overwhelms their home. Even if the father dies, the mother has a strong urge to live in order to keep loving her children. Any woman who just wants to remarry and doesn’t care about how her children feel will have nothing left, either love of her children or her husband. Children in that situation feel left out and cold when they are at home, and they usually go their own way. But children whose mother is still devoted and loving them more than ever, even after the father dies, will be completely devoted to her and never betray her expectations.

Even though her husband is dead, that woman is not losing anything. More than ever her children will reciprocate the love she is giving them. The more she devotes herself to her children, the more they will return love that is even greater than their father’s when they grow up, knowing she dedicated her life to them. Then the vertical love between a mother and son is more beautiful than the love between the husband and wife. The same is true for man. If the mother dies then the father can find tremendous beauty and value in loving his children. (5-26-79)

Let’s say a Blessed man or woman has children and divorces and remarries. He or she is condemning the other to a life of celibacy. The children see this and the world sees this. Hopefully, the betrayer will see the hurt he or she is causing and return to the family. By staying celibate for life that person will also be a living example of the consequences of breaking the sacred vows made at a Blessing.

Some Christians believe the Bible says that marital unfaithfulness is the only cause for a

divorce. Blessed couples are given no cause for divorce. Father says, “Parents must never divorce” (3-19-05). It is common for couples who were married outside the Blessing of True Parents to divorce but Unificationists should not. They should take their blessing seriously and work hard to be patient and work smart to figure out how to make their marriage thrive. Blessed couples live for their children, not themselves. Their children’s feelings come first, not theirs. Father says, “Once you are married, you cannot do whatever you like. You are to follow the destiny of your family at the risk of your life” (*Blessing and Ideal Family*). Children do not want Mommy and Daddy to divorce. Divorce shoots holes in their spirit and weakens them.

Men should not have female friends that they spend time alone with, talk to on the phone, write letters to or email. Men have men friends and women have women friends. Older boys should not have relationships with girls. It is best to separate teenage boys and girls in school. They should not study and play games together. When Unificationists get together for picnics, socializing and educating young Unificationists at workshops let’s separate teenage boys and girls. It would be best if retreats and workshops were not coed. Those who like to have retreats on a weekend to teach young Unificationists about the meaning of the Blessing and how to have a successful life and marriage and how to witness should have only sisters or only brothers attend. It is a distraction to mix teenage boys and girls together. They should live and learn in separate spheres. Young Unificationist brothers and sisters who are teenagers or older should not play and study together. They should always be separated so they never touch each other and never get to know each other and become friends. Father warns, “You cannot let boys and girls run freely together” (5-5-96). Men should be very careful in the workplace and make sure they are not alone with a woman in a room or car. Sadly there have been cases where older children have sexually abused their younger brothers and sisters. It’s hard to think negative and not be trusting but it is our responsibility to be very careful and do our best to protect our loved ones from being attacked by predators.

In the book *The Chung Pyung Providence and the Way of Blessed Family* Dae Mo Nim says:

It Is a Sin Even to See or Touch the Fruit.

Some of our members may think that seeing or touching is not a problem, as long as they do not eat of the fruit. But these people are distorting the *Principle* to suit their thoughts and actions. They draw a certain line, and suppose that they do not fall as long as they do not go over the line. But the fruit is not to be touched, or seen, as well as not to be eaten. God has clearly commanded not to see, touch, or eat of it. It means never to treat a man or woman who is not my spouse as a partner of love, see them, or touch them. We must never do such things as taking off clothes, seeing, or touching before a man or woman who is not our spouse. We can be people of the Heavenly Kingdom only when we keep absolute conjugal fidelity and form a true couple and true family of true love.

Do Not Create a Situation Conducive to Fall

Everyone has lust in the heart because the root and cause of the sin lied in lust. But we should not create something that lights the fire of lust. When men and women are together, they must use caution in every situation. A man and woman should not be alone together. When their meeting is necessary, they can meet in threesome, five-some, etc. rather than meeting alone. When you give a counseling, whether in the church or office, you should definitely keep this in mind. While a man and a woman sit together by themselves, they may start touching each other in the course of counseling and comforting, whereupon the Satan will invade them and coax them to eat the fruit.

As True Father has said, when a man and a woman are alone together, they should not close up all the doors. Since men and women are a plus and a minus, when they come into contact, they cannot but spark up and fuse into one. So if someone is not your spouse, absolutely do not hold his or her hand. When members start holding hands with some feelings, the plus and minus may get a spark, and eventually plunge them into a pit

of passion. When they start holding hands, they will come to embrace each other; when they embrace each other; they will come to kiss each other; and after this, they will touch each other and finally eat the fruit.

If you provide the cause, the result is bound to appear. Watching adult videos and reading adult books will lead you to fall. We should know that the Satan is hiding inside these things. Throw away all the adult stuff from your drawers, if there are any. Someone had a troubled heart and visited a friend to receive some consolation, where they watched adult materials together and finally fell. Sometimes, people fall when they go to a video room together. Men sometimes fall when they go to an adult barbershop.

Siblings of opposite gender should not sleep together. Also, when some relative visits your home, a male relative should not be allowed to sleep with your daughter. Even if your children may be small, going to elementary school or even kindergarten, it is already dangerous to leave them by themselves. Also, do not ask a brother of yours to keep the house while you are gone, or ask others to do something, trusting them because they are members or thinking that your child will have no problem. You should also be careful if you have to entrust your children to a neighbor's home in order to go somewhere. The Sung Hwa students (secondary school church members) are advised not to sleep in places other than their own home except during the workshops.

You should absolutely not have a boyfriend or girlfriend. Before the Blessing of God and True Parents, boys and girls should not be together as lovers. In order to keep and protect the fruit, you should be dressed correctly and maintain correct heart. Sometimes, you may misstep while trying to discuss personal things with a boy or girl of the other sex who are close to you; so if you want to discuss them, do so together with more than two people. At the time of Sung Hwa gatherings, boys and girls may err while a boy and a girl stay up all night alone together or while a boy takes a girl home. In the case of college students, they sometimes fall while doing a meeting or on adults' days.

Unificationists do not date other Unificationists or outside people or spend time alone with those of the opposite sex. There is to be absolutely no physical contact between single men and women in or out of our movement. They do not shake hands with anyone of the opposite sex. At hoon dok hae on January 12, 2005 Father told an elder who was with a group of young Unificationists, "make a special generation which have an absolute love standard." He told these young Unificationists, "You have a big responsibility to thoroughly establish an absolute standard between man and woman. Don't even shake hands." Father says:

Father tells unmarried men and women not to shake hands if possible because the electricity of love flows through holding hands. The spark of love cuts a wound in the mind of the other person. The wound made by love cannot be healed with any medicine in this world.

In the Unification Church, we tell young boys and girls to not even shake hands. We must know that Satan is always spying on us and that this is the way Satan takes revenge.

Until the Blessing, the Unification Church members who are unmarried should not shake hands with each other. If we think of love in terms of electricity, if it is 100 volts, all 100 volts should fuse properly instead of becoming dimmed by something that short-circuits the electricity on its way. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Do you think that you should give your first kiss to your eternal spouse or to some other playboy? (Spouse.) That is your original mind responding. Even holding hands and giving your heartistic embrace should be only for your first love. Pure gold will transmit electricity using every part of that gold. This is how

pure men and women are possessing that same eternal value. (5-5-96)

If brothers cannot shake hands with sisters then they certainly cannot hug other single sisters with the exception of blood related females. Dancing for singles, especially ballroom dancing, is out of the question. Young men and women should not touch each other. Ballroom dancing is not a healthy way for young people of the opposite sex to relate to each other. Only married couples or blood relations should dance together. A brother-in-law should not dance with a sister-in-law. Strangers should not dance with each other. Dancing is not the way to learn social graces and etiquette and how to relate to the opposite sex. In their ridiculous and unprincipled *Matching Handbook* (2011) the Unification Church says it is proper for singles to find their mates through ballroom dancing but when a couple decides to go through a period of courtship to see if they want to get married there cannot be any physical contact. See the logic? Helen Fisher writes in her book *Anatomy of Love*, “Human skin is like a field of grass, each blade a nerve ending so sensitive that the slightest graze can etch into the human brain a memory of the moment.”

Father is not being paranoid when he advises single people to not touch each other. He is giving wise advice. We are not of this world. Father speaks strongly against so much physical contact between the sexes that Satan has made fashionable, “It is the custom in America to greet each other with a hug or a kiss. When Father first came to America there were many women who tried to greet him in this way. Even in South America, that kind of phenomenon occurred. Father placed a boundary around him, so that within one meter no one can come close to him. It is very difficult actually. What kind of kissing custom is this? Does it originate from the Fall, or is it the original kissing custom which God gave to Adam and Eve? (After the Fall.) Therefore, Father wants to spit it out.” (6-9-96)

RULES FOR TOUCHING

Sun Myung Moon has brought some of the rules of God for relationships. He says single teenagers and young adults should never touch the hand of the opposite sex. Father says:

Tell your hand not to touch anything except godly things. Your original, pure mind says your hand should not touch a woman’s hand until you are married. Your eyes should look only in the right direction, your nose should smell only the right things, your mouth should eat only the right things, your hands touch only the right things and so on. (12-1-82)

I believe that married people should try to get out of touching the hand of anyone but blood-related relatives as much as possible. Father shakes hands with women in public situations but I feel single Unificationists should not shake hands even if it appears to be rude and prudish. We have to draw the line somewhere and I take Father very seriously in the quote above where he says single men and women should not touch the hand of the opposite sex. Joshua Harris is famous for writing books on sexual purity and making DVDs. Jim and Michelle Duggar are famous for the same. Joshua writes how he decided that he would not kiss his fiancé before marriage but that holding hands and side hugs would be proper. The Duggars thought it was appropriate for their son to hold hands but no more on their TV show when he was courting. Father is beyond fallen people like the Harris and Duggar couples. He gives absolute rules and couldn’t care less if anyone labels him extreme, unrealistic or crazy. His standard is higher than the rest of us.

Ideally, single people’s matches should be approved by their blessed parents or if they do not have parents in the movement then they are approved by a blessed couple who knows and vouches for the single person.

Unificationists have peace of mind because they discipline their sexual organs. Father often speaks

vividly and graphically about being strong when we are tempted to Fall. He says, “Some women tried to tempt me, even accusing me of not being a real man because I didn’t respond.” We need to be strong when tempted. Reading Father’s words over and over helps us to become strong.

Here are a few examples from some speeches Father gave where he talks about being sexually tempted and how we are to be strong and resist the incredibly enticing forces that want to destroy us:

Sometimes you have to test yourself. Imagine yourself in certain situations. Imagine you are going to a dance where you are well dressed, looking your best and having an enchanting evening. Ask yourself, “Would I falter, or am I confident that I wouldn’t?” You have to check yourself, “Am I going to fall if I go to this point or beyond this?” It is necessary to foresee possible future situations in order to test yourself.

I have done the same thing. I have often imagined difficult situations, saying, “What if, knowing what I know, I was cast into a room with hundreds of beautiful naked women. What would be my response? Is my organ going to be excited or not? Will it take a resting position or not?” In all seriousness, I have imagined such a thing. What if they represented the beauties of all different races, from East and West? The temptation would be very difficult, not easy. You can only imagine the degree of that temptation. (3-1-92)

...even if we were in a room with 100 naked beauties, we should control ourselves and not give in to temptation. (1-1-90)

If you brothers found the most beautiful woman in the world stark naked in your bed, what would you do? You would have to be like a eunuch, feeling completely neutral. (6-15-80)

Everything you do has consequences for good or evil. Let us say that a man of goodness is put into a room with a gorgeous beauty queen who is stark naked. A man of goodness can face that kind of situation without anything happening. That is because his way of thinking is, “How can I contribute to her well-being?” It is not, “How can I take advantage of her or use her?” He always thinks of how to serve others. Such an attitude is what we call true nobility. (3-11-84)

When a beautiful woman is sitting beside us, the conscience warns us not to touch her, but the body wants to touch and kiss her. The power of love has been demonstrated to be more powerful than the power of conscience. This kind of danger exists only temporarily. It is not a permanent state of affairs, because once men and women grow to perfection and are united with God’s True Love, no power under the sun can break that. It would be impossible for men and women to be unfaithful to one another once they reach the complete dominion of God’s love, because the body would not have that freedom. The mind would be completely in control. If your discipline is such that your conscience wins over the dictates of your body, including the temptation of illicit love, then you shall win a ticket to heaven. (2-15-94)

The meaning of the human fall is contamination of the lineage. The misuse of the sexual organ created a false lineage. We should have confidence that “I have nothing to do with fallen Adam and Eve.” How many times has True Father been tempted by many women. Do you women like Father? Love or like? True

love? That is one man and one woman relationship. If there were no True Mother, then all of you could be in the position of candidate for his bride. American women are so aggressive and may try to kiss Father! In Japan and America intelligence organizations tried to trick Father by sending beautiful women to seduce True Father.

They reported that they had failed to seduce him. Have any of you heard True Father say, “Come on, let me kiss you.” Nothing like that. There have been many occasions when True Father was in bed and beautiful women came to his bed and begged: “It takes only five minutes. If you don’t do it, I will die.” What would you do? True Father concentrated and nothing happened. (2-18-01)

Seduction is your worst enemy; turn yourselves off from it, even in your dreams. Western leaders, do you understand? [Yes.] You have to be able to control your sexual desire; even spiritually you may be tested. You have to be the king of controlling your love organ. My lifelong motto is: before trying to govern the world, first become the king of self-control. When I was a student in Japan, all kinds of temptations came. One woman came into my bedroom, naked, and said if you don’t take five minutes to make love to me, I will kill myself before your eyes.

Go out and claim yourself as True Parents and do what God wants you to do. The people who tried to reach enlightenment failed because of the love temptation. I treat women as my daughter, grandmother, queen, aunt—always as a family relative. If you cannot control your sexual desire, tear your love organ off your body. Hundreds of my female followers wanted to live with me, without marrying, and I had to find an excuse (that would not destroy them). The love organ attached to your body does not belong to you. You are not the owner of it. (1-26-02)

Men, suppose that after you are blessed, the most beautiful woman happens to stand beside you. Do your eyes and five sensory organs turn to her? Do your hands try to hold her hand or body? There are a lot of beautiful women in the world. Don’t try to get away from beauty; instead, you should train yourself so that your mind and body can ignore her attraction and you desire to touch your wife instead.

Women, suppose that after you are blessed, you happen to meet a handsome man on the street. Is your mind attracted to him? If so, you are a slut!

Your sexual organ is absolute. You have an absolute part, the palace of your sexual organ. Although it may not look that special, if the sexual organ is used wrongly, the world, history, family and everything is destroyed. Man’s sexual organ is made to be erect vertically. Vertical! Man should remain faithful to his cause rather than to woman. Because Eve did not keep her chastity, she fell and seduced Adam. This is the very problem. You have to deny this.

Then what is marriage? Through marriage, a man and a woman, who are each half, combine their sexual organs and become completed. A man becomes perfect through a woman centering on love, and he makes a woman complete. Through true love, they become complete and fulfill the unity of love. Through the joining of their sexual organs, man’s blood and woman’s blood unite in one melting pot. From that place sons and daughters are born. You should know that that place is more precious than children, spouse or God.

ONE KEY, ONE LOCK

Because I talk like this, I seem to be a heretic! What is that place? It is more

valuable than children, spouse and parents. Without that place, even parents, spouse and children are worthless. Because it is so valuable, you should tightly lock the door of your sexual organ so that nobody can see it. It is like a valuable treasure which you should preserve throughout your life. There are only two keys to the door: the wife keeps her husband's key, and the husband keeps his wife's key.

Are you women going to take the key of only one man? Free sex is when you take ten or 100 keys! An opened door through which everybody comes and goes incessantly is a door that has no lord. To act like a slut is to ruin your house of love. (1-1-97)

God knows what Satan wants. Through free sex, Satan wants to stop every last person from returning to God. In other words, Satan wants to destroy all humanity and create Hell on Earth. Is not the world in which we live today Hell on Earth? Therefore, we will find the road to Heaven by going 180 degrees opposite the direction of this Hell on Earth. When the Lord of the Second Advent comes, he will show us the 180 degrees opposite path, as a means to save the world and lead us to Heaven.

Then what is the road that is 180 degrees opposite the way of free sex? The path of free sex was laid because of the false parents. Therefore, True Parents have to come to straighten the wrong path. God cannot intervene. No authority nor any military, economic or political power can do it. It was caused by false parents. Therefore, it takes True Parents to cut it open with a scalpel. True Parents should operate with their scalpel; that is the only way humanity can be saved.

The one who sinned has to indemnify the sin. It was in the family that a false marriage took place which corrupted the lineage 180 degrees. Therefore, True Parents must come and bestow marriage that is in a direction 180 degrees opposite, in order to open the path to Heaven.

Then, what did God expect from Adam and Eve? God expected absolute sex from them. You world leaders gathered here tonight, please learn this truth and take it back to your countries. If you start a campaign to secure absolute sex in your country, your families and your nation will go straight to Heaven. When there is absolute sex, an absolute couple will emerge automatically. Words such as free sex, homosexual and lesbian will naturally disappear.

Father Moon has lived an entire life overcoming a suffering path in order to initiate this kind of movement worldwide. Now the time has come for Father Moon to trumpet the fanfare of victory and move the entire world. Therefore, I am grateful to God.

The family sets the cornerstone on the road to world peace. The family also can destroy that road. It was Adam's family in which the destruction of the foundation of human hope and happiness took place. Therefore, when we establish the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification, the road going 180 degrees opposite the direction of the satanic world will be open, and for this we cannot help but give thanks to God. Without following this road, there is no freedom, happiness or ideal!

I wish that you would center on the absolute sexual organ, unique sexual organ, unchanging sexual organ and eternal sexual organ, and use this as your foundation to pursue God. You should realize that this foundation should become the foundation of love, life, lineage and conscience. We also have to realize that the Kingdom of God on Earth and in Heaven will begin on this foundation.

When we are born as a man or woman, who is the owner of our sexual organ? Actually the owner of man's sexual organ is woman, and the owner of woman's sexual organ is man. We did not know that the sexual organ is owned by the opposite sex. This is a simple truth. We cannot deny this truth. Even after history progresses for thousands of years, this truth will not change.

Every man thinks his sexual organ belongs to himself, and each woman thinks her sexual organ is her own. That is why the world is perishing. Everyone is mistaken concerning ownership of the sexual organs.

Adam and Eve both erred by thinking their sexual organ was their own possession.

If all men and women admit that their sexual organ belongs to their spouse, we all would bow our heads and become humble when we receive our spouse's love. Love comes to you only from your partner. There is no love other than love for the sake of others. We must remember that we can find absolute love where we absolutely live for the sake of others. When you return home, you should expect to wage a war against the satanic world.

Wherever you may go, please try to spread Father Moon's message through television or other media. You will never perish. What force can turn around this world of Hell? It is impossible to achieve this unless our sexual organ is used in accordance with an absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal standard centering on God's true love which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal love. God is the original owner of the sexual organs.

Let us go forward all together for this common cause. Let us become the vanguard that will carry out God's true love. This is the very mission of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification [now called Unification Church]. Now, please go back to your homes and affirm with your spouses that your sexual organs are absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Proclaim that yours is truly your spouse's and what your spouse has protected so well until now is truly yours. And please pledge that you will live your life with gratitude and in eternal service to your spouse. In such families, God will dwell eternally and, centering upon them, the world-level family will begin to multiply. (8-1-96)

This is how the original sin, the root of all sin, came into existence. This is why it became necessary for human beings to find rebirth. Rebirth is necessary because the problem relates to lineage.

The Bible also depicts the archangel symbolically, as a serpent. Why is that? The serpent's tongue splits into two at the end, and so the serpent came to symbolize a person who uses his one mouth to say two completely different things, or a person who will use any means to accomplish his selfish purposes.

A man's reproductive organ is shaped like the head of a poisonous snake. It is always looking for a hole to slither into. A woman's reproductive organ is concave, like the wide-open mouth of a poisonous snake with fangs. Once this snake bites, poison quickly spreads through the body, bringing eternal death. Adultery does not just destroy the individual, but also the family, clan and nation. In the Garden of Eden, Satan defiled the chastity of youth. He is harvesting the fruit of that crime in the wave of immorality that is engulfing the world's youth in this time of the last days, when history reaches its conclusion. (2001 American Tour)

Lucifer was attracted to naked Eve. You must resist this temptation.

Imagine if you will, Adam as a young boy in the Garden of Eden, wild and

running around investigating everything and leaving Eve by herself. They were both naked and unashamed originally. As Eve's body was maturing, suddenly the archangel approached her with an evil intent in his heart. Sometimes Eve would sit in the lap of the archangel and their sexual organs would be quite close to one another. They were accustomed to seeing the animals around them mating and caring for their young. Then, in the blink of an eye, easily a relationship occurred between them. The Archangel took interest in this kind of phenomenon, so he took action. It is that easy to fall into an illicit relationship of love.

As a young, strong man, ask yourself, if you were in that situation with a pretty naked woman sitting on your lap, don't you think that you would experience the same temptation? (Yes.) As a man, in order to fulfill restoration through indemnity, no matter if a beautiful naked woman is in front of you touching your body, your love organ should not become erect. Rather, it should remain almost as if it were dead, without feeling. That is the action for indemnity. (5-4-97)

When you men and women embrace and touch, the woman's bosom touches the man's chest. God shows His romantic nature in the way He formed the shapes of men and women. The bosom of a woman extends outward while her sexual organs are inside. The man has a flat chest but his sexual organ extends outward. This is the balance of physical shapes. God is truly a romantic lover, a great scientist. We cannot deny God's existence once we observe the harmony and balance between men and women. (1-2-83)

Literally, what the Bible expresses as the serpent in the Garden of Eden, is the sexual organ. The snake gives poison. From a one time connection with the woman's sexual organ, the heavenly world was destroyed. One time. A snake slithers around and when someone comes too close, it strikes out, attacks, and that person is poisoned. Woman is so fearful of that snake mouth. That serpent symbolizes both sexual organs, man's and woman's. The organs that have poison. Once one bites the other, then that is the end. This is what the Fall of Man was about. But now this is the lineage which does not have that poison in it.

Father never sleeps before midnight, no matter how tired he is, and he never spends idle time. He always speaks to people about God; about the things which you have heard a million times before—still Father continues to speak. When everybody goes to Heaven, there will be a great competition for the best mouth. A great prize will be given to the greatest mouth in history. Whose mouth do you think will win, Confucius, Jesus, Mohammed, or Father Moon's mouth? You have to inherit that same tradition, as well. You should be constantly teaching and teaching, just as I do. (3-1-92)

One of the best tactics for fighting temptation is to have a friend or friends that we can turn to in time of weakness. Joshua Harris and some other Christians teach the concept of accountability. Harris writes, "Share your struggle with someone else. Sharing your struggle with a parent or trusted Christian friend is one of the best ways to overcome [temptation]."

In an article on the web entitled, "Hold Me Accountable", we read:

How would you react to this encounter? One of your closest friends invites you to talk over a cup of coffee. "Friend," he says, "I've been struggling with a

particular sin over the past couple months and it's bringing me down. I don't think I can shake it; not on my own. Would you hold me accountable in my fight against this sin?"

If you are like the vast majority of Christians, you don't know how you'd react because it has never happened to you. Odds are, though, the very thought of this encounter makes you uncomfortable. Why? Because sin is ugly. The very moment you accept that offer, a Christian brother (or sister) not only promises a continued exposure to his sin, but also you commit to him a revelation of your own heart, knowing fully what personal ugliness lies beneath the surface. The possibility of finding people out, and being found out yourself, is unnerving.

Pushing through these emotional challenges, however, is just the first obstacle to clear in establishing and maintaining a successful accountability group. Once you make it past the prospect of being held accountable, forming and continuing an accountability relationship provides several challenges. Questions arise. "With whom should I be accountable? Should I be accountable to someone of the opposite sex? Is there an alternative to this uncomfortable accountability? What happens when my initial enthusiasm wanes?" Successfully answering these questions will help determine whether an accountability relationship is right for you.

BUDDY SYSTEM

He goes on to say that we should not have an accountable partner be someone of the opposite sex who is not our husband or wife. What Christians do not know about is Father's concept of Trinities where 3 men and 3 women form a close bond in friendship and help each other. Because men are to be strong protectors of women it would be better for a man to share with his trinity brothers his struggles during rough times than burden his wife. I think we should seriously consider having men never being alone like Mormon missionaries are never alone. Perhaps we should have a buddy system where at least two men are always together and two women are always together. Being alone is dangerous.. Let's have a lifestyle where men and women never do anything alone. I understand a person may feel they need some alone time to meditate but if it is not in some remote wilderness where they cannot be tempted then I question its value. I saw a television show once where a man had tried to quit smoking so many times using many strategies and finally decided to spend a month camping out in the wilderness away from anyone and going through withdrawal from his addiction.

PAIR SYSTEM

A woman can also get help from her trinity sisters with her attempt to combat sin and seek encouragement but why not have all women paired up like women Mormon missionaries are. Even though a man's wife is his soul mate he should not take work home with him and make his wife nervous and fearful as he talks about the dragons he had to slay that day. In the military the leader does not want to show weakness to his followers. If he struggles he takes it higher. Rather than having a paid minister be the person who men go to for help they should live next door to their trusted trinity buddies and together they fight the good fight against the forces of darkness. Ideally young people will be able to turn to their parents to share their struggles and if their parents are not capable then they could go to an elder in the trinity who would help them be true to their core values. We shouldn't have to go to secular psychologists who do not understand evil spirit world and hopefully we shouldn't need to go to psychiatrists and get pills to help us out of depression. Let's make the Unification Movement a place of spiritual growth where no one gets hurt. Let's create trinities that will help us break bad habits and become the champions Father wants us to be: "Your goal is not me but God. You must become a champion who will move the heart of God and also touch the hearts of mankind." (10-1-97)

Father speaks out strongly against incest. One of the most important events in human history was the coronation of God. In his speech titled "The Coronation Ceremony of the Kingship of God" he said, "Incest, illicit love relationships and all such problems stem from this confusion and chaos. Grandfather and granddaughter, grandfather and daughter-in-law, etc.... These incestuous relationships occur because people revolve around without knowing their center, and consequently they catch and consume one another. In this era of confusion, of great chaos and family-level confusion, whether of immediate family or relatives, everyone revolves around randomly to hook up with one another without any order....". Father says:

Satan made this enormous complication of love. Man made it bad and woman retaliated and made it worse. Ethics, with a very weak muscle, tried to slow down the decline. But then along came free sex. Who made that happen? (Man.) But man has been involved in free sex all the time. Take American soldiers. Wherever they went, they lived with other women. This brings animosity, so now in order to defend themselves, they say "let's have free sex." Satan has no other way. So now that you have seen it for a few decades, is anyone satisfied with it? Can any woman or man say that it's a good idea? Free sex has even evolved into incest and relationships between grandfathers and granddaughters. Of course they feel guilty, but then they say, "Do not feel guilty." When different colors of water come together, it becomes dirty.

With free sex are men or women comfortable? Is free sex practiced by age group? No; the inclination is to cross age groups. The old attack the young, even the infant is not safe. It is the grandparents' responsibility to see to the welfare of their offspring. For those who practice free sex, do they want free sex with another who has had many sexual experiences or one who is pure? (Pure). We see that they look to the younger. This is worse than the animals. Professors and teachers always look at their students. Can any concept of family exist here? This is exactly what Satan wants. Does God love that? God hates that the most. Who sobs more because of love, men or women? (Women.) What are we going to do about that? Can the President of the country do anything? This President [Bill Clinton] does not look to be strong in that regard. Religious leaders in America make the same mistake. Who will repair this? Is this normal or sick? It's very sick, sick, sick. Everyone is affected by this." (2-1-93)

He teaches that when a man tries to overcome his fallen nature Satan attacks by sending a "beautiful woman" to bring him to ruin. Unificationists who work to help True Parents are prime targets for Satan. Father says, "Now people lost Heaven, religion, the world, nation, society and the family. They deny grandparents, parents, husband and wife, and children. They deny God and religion. Men and women all fell to the isolated individual position of a fallen archangel. No matter how much they desire, train or resolve to do so, they cannot overcome lust. Therefore, when someone attempts to achieve perfection, Satan will attempt spiritually to make him fall. A beautiful woman will appear and ask him to embrace her. If he surrenders and embraces her, it is over. Centering on love, life and death divide. Unless they have spiritual experience, people do not know how deep this problem is. Our body is the stage of Satan. To restore this stage to the ideal position, God worked and experienced disappointment over and over. Therefore it has taken thousands of years." (1-13-01)

The most powerful book in human history has been the Bible. It often teaches the virtue of sexual purity. There are many powerful passages explaining how God wants us to fight Satan's enticing temptations to fall and enjoy the wonderful world of pure sex. For example, in Proverbs 5 we are given the wise advice from Father to son that men should not go near girls and women who believe in free sex or prostitutes who believe in paid sex: "My son, pay attention to my wisdom,

listen well to my words of insight. ... the lips of an adulteress drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil; but in the end she is bitter as gall, sharp as a double-edged sword. Her feet go down to death; her steps lead straight to the grave. She gives no thought to the way of life; her paths are crooked, but she knows it not.” This is poetic language saying men should stay away from loose women. We read, “Do not go near the door of her house, lest you give your best strength to others.” In other words, a man will lose strength and become weak if he indulges in illicit sex. A man will lose his wealth and feel sad if he does not listen to sound advice on being sexually disciplined: “strangers feast on your wealth and your toil enrich another man’s house. At the end of your life you will groan, when your flesh and body are spent. You will say, ‘How I hated discipline! How my heart spurned correction! I would not obey my teachers or listen to my instructors.’” Proverbs 5 poetically calls a wife a deer and says, “A loving doe, a graceful deer—may her breasts satisfy you always, may you ever be captivated by her love. Why be captivated, my son, by an adulteress? Why embrace the bosom of another man’s wife?”

One reason there is so much premarital sex is because so many wait too long to marry. Proverbs 5 says, “May you rejoice in the wife of your youth.” We can also read into this that God’s plan is for every single man to rejoice in having a wife. There are no exceptions for homosexuality. God made the universe to be a pair system of plus and minus and masculine and feminine. If you have any temptation to violate this common sense law of the universe and want to be a homosexual please pray and seek help if necessary. Eventually every human being who has ever lived and will live will have a mate of the opposite sex who will be their soul mate forever. When we are tempted to break God’s rule because Satan puts a beautiful temptation in front of us let’s focus on the spirit more than the flesh. Let’s focus on our love of our values and not let our emotions rule us like it did Adam and Eve. When you are tempted think about your values, your goals and know that God is watching you and wants to give you the highest happiness. Father has pioneered total strength of character. Follow his example and not those lost souls in Hollywood.

Proverbs 5 ends saying, “For a man’s ways are in full view of the Lord, and he examines all his paths.” This means God is watching you all the time and knows which path you are walking down. “The evil deeds of a wicked man ensnare him; the cords of his sin hold him fast.” When we sin we are enslaved. “He will die for lack of discipline, led astray by his own great folly.” Many have died spiritually and emotionally because they lack discipline. The “folly” and foolishness of millions of people have even led to physical death from such diseases as AIDS. If you are reading this and are single please understand that God is watching you and loves you and does not want you to have an unhappy life. Look for your soul mate and be loyal when you marry. If you are a virgin keep your purity. If you are not, resolve to never fall again. Don’t waste any time thinking about former lovers. If you are married focus on your mate. Don’t think sexually about anyone else. If you are widowed or in a situation where you have to wait to be with your spouse later, please be strong and patient. Get busy serving other people and don’t have a pity party.

There are many books, writings and videos by the Cain side. The most famous and influential man would be Hugh Hefner, the founder of *Playboy* magazine and his ideology of nudity and fornication is called “The Playboy Philosophy”. The most influential woman on the Cain side is probably Betty Friedan. Gloria Steinem and Helen Gurley Brown are also famous in advancing Satan’s terrible sexual revolution. Friedan’s book, *The Feminine Mystique*, was written in the early 1960s just as the wonderful book *Fascinating Womanhood* by Helen Andelin was introduced in the early 60s. Betty’s book won the debate. America embraced Friedan’s core values instead of the true family values in Andelin’s book. The tragic result was that America became a Sodom and Gomorrah. Hugh Hefner and Betty Friedan are divorced and Steinem is barren. Helen Andelin and her husband built a magnificent family. We reap what we sow.

NO LIQUOR STORE

We learn in the Bible and from Father that we are commanded to have the discipline to keep our bodies clean. We are not supposed to put anything impure into our body. The Bible says, "You are God's temple and God's spirit dwells in you" (1 Corinthians 3:16). This means that Unificationists never drink alcohol and never use tobacco. Alcohol and tobacco are poisons. Father teaches:

In the Orient we have a saying about wine and women stimulating mischief. This refers to a person who gambles and what have you. Almost all crimes stem out of here. There is no big crime case which doesn't have something to do with wine or women. Drugs of course are just a much stronger form of wine. After using drugs you have no control over anything including women. Your conscience has been acting as a brake, but soon the brake doesn't work anymore. Thousands of years of achievement can be washed away overnight because of drugs and women. We have a saying in the Orient to be aware of these things.

Do you have wine in your house? Why not? Because Satan sent millions of people to hell through using alcohol. Satan sent millions and billions of people to hell through misusing sex. The basics of the human being will be destroyed by drugs. Cigarettes come in between. First it begins with having a cigarette and then they say, "Let's go have a drink of wine." Next they use drugs. A man takes his cigarette and puts it in a woman's mouth and already they are connecting. Then they drink, sharing their wine and drugs also. What God hates most, what God does not want to see is this illicit love. Adam and Eve fell because of that. Every breakdown within society, the cause of our rotten society came about because of that power. This culture and civilization have been destroyed through sexual activities. These are Satan's strong, formidable weapons. (4-26-92)

We have to change the taste of American young people. We have to change their habits. They need healthy habits instead of habits which lead to decay. Now they have a free sex habit, drug habit and drinking habit. They try everything to excite themselves but all they find is zero. What America needs is more exciting stimulation, something stronger than drugs and alcohol. Something which would satisfy them and never disappoint them. What is it? The True Love habit. All you have to do is just get a hold of a part of it and hold tightly and you will feel the whole world become yours. You will feel all the world will come to belong to you. If I get a hold of that something and I can't move it alone, someone will come and help me. So I am excited, I am stimulated all the time. That kind of something is what we need to get a hold of. Father will forgive you so therefore raise your hand, who drank after they came into the Unification Church? You were seeking something, so you drank. Do you think that was something nice you've done or something you shouldn't have done? [Shouldn't have done.] Why? It makes you feel good. You can smoke and do whatever you want to do that helps make you happy. Why do we say we shouldn't do that? Because those are the very weapons of Satan. By giving into them, drawing from that and making it a habit, they are the very weapons to kill your own mother and father and brother and sister. Like a spy's weapon, that kind of thing destroys your most beloved family. Drugs, alcohol and tobacco are those kinds of weapons. How can we understand God's plan and heart? Free sex is Satan's real secret weapon. Through free sex Satan can bring the end of all nations and all humanity. We inherited dirty blood lineage from our ancestors. How can we relax? Those who took a glass or two of alcohol or even tobacco, are you going to continue that or never even think about that? When you are going up there to the peak do you think you can have a half a pack of cigarettes or a small bottle of wine in your pocket? You need every ounce of energy. Even our ordinary

clothing, if it is not holy salted and consecrated, we will not put it on, so how can we carry tobacco or alcohol? Would it become a hindrance at the peak or not? With that kind of mentality you cannot even reach here. (3-1-91)

The tradition of Unification Church Blessed families is completely the other way around from the rest of the world. A model must be built.

The Blessed families here are doctors for the sick and decaying country of America. All American families are broken down with illness, how can they save themselves? They need a doctor. In the Blessed families we see a cure to bring about the True husband and True wife, for the True father and True mother, True brother and True sister. Otherwise we cannot save the American family system.

Blessed families should be doing awesome things, but sometimes they do bad things themselves. That is no good. Most of you drank beer and wine before you joined the church, didn't you? Especially women! There is hardly anyone who never drank alcohol. Now you drink, not openly, but hiding it. Father understands that kind of beer is more delicious than the beer you drink openly. Those who say, "Yes, I stealthily drank a few beers," raise your hands and you can be forgiven. If you don't you will carry this with you to spirit world! Only a few of you raised your hands, but Father feels all of you have done this. ... From today, we should not drink.

We have to win over the satanic world. Satan has very strong weapons which include wine and drugs. He uses them to destroy heavenly orderliness. Drugs are destruction itself. They are the palace of Satan.

Sixty thousand people die every day and end up in hell in spirit world. Nobody is thinking about stopping and reversing this trend, only Father Moon thinks about it seriously. Do you think God will look at this and say, "You are doing the right thing," or do you think He will say, "Let them go to hell?" So, will you ever smoke? Will you ever even pretend to smoke? Those who say, "I will still smoke once in a while Father," please raise your hands. In all seriousness, if you are so hooked, Father will give you a forty day grace period. You can get over that habit within this forty days. If you want to do that most quickly, you can smoke three cigarettes at the same time. Continue that for forty days and at last you will say, "I don't like those cigarettes!" and you will throw them out. It is the same with wine. You can put a hose into your mouth! You can do this for forty days, but not more. Those who promise and pledge, "Father I will never smoke, I will never drink again," please raise your hands. Drugs too and sexual activity too. Illicit love is the worst thing you can imagine. You must have correct sexual action. Today we have a new beginning as far as these matters are concerned. (4-26-92)

Father is intoxicated by True Love. I don't need anything else to further intoxicate me. God intoxicates me. True love intoxicates me. That is the joy of my life. ... Satan is trying to confuse the environment and confuse society. That is why people think their best friend is drugs, alcohol, tobacco and free sex. They live with a vainglorious attitude, embracing materialism, food, selfishness and homosexual love.

What about whiskey? Father has little knowledge about whiskey, about the best name brand and so on. I have heard that there are also so many good beers. I don't even know what is out there.

Water is sweeter than anything in the world, much sweeter than whiskey.

The mind should be the master over the body. But in fallen man this is the opposite, because Satan has made it this way. How painful this life must be! What about yourself? Who is the master? Is the mind controlling the body or the other way around? In a way we are all in a struggle, fighting within ourselves. All the good work of saints and religions have been created to restore and strengthen the mind, to restore it back to the original position. Through this we can have a true, happy life. This is the purpose of religion.

The work of religion is to booster the strength of the mind so it can subjugate the body. No matter what the name of the religion, they have all been working for this same good goal. If that is the case, then all good religions have to have something in common. This common thing is that they are trying to suppress or torment the body. This is the work of religion. Therefore, all religions are working against the craving of the body. Whatever the body wants, religion says, "No."

American society is pursuing the body's freedom, the body's pleasure; it is the body-society. We can observe this here. Why should we torment our own body? Because my body has become the stage where Satan lives. Satan always uses the body, becoming arrogant, showing off and saying, "I'm supreme; I'm number one." This is Satan's way of life, an arrogant demonstration through the body. Furthermore, artificially intoxicating oneself, for example, the use of alcohol and the creation of a drug culture. In so many ways, American life is artificially intoxicated. They intoxicate themselves living an artificial life, smoking tobacco, etc.

What about whiskey? Father doesn't even know the names of good whiskeys or good beers. Satan is bringing bottles of whiskey and showing them off in front of God. "Look at this gold color," Satan would say. He deliberately leaves half a cup on the table and goes to the bathroom. "God, look at this! It is so delicious. What about it, for a change, at least one drink with me?" God sees and pretends He never saw or heard it.

An even more incredible example is cocaine. You are on a high, on a trip and Satan would say, "God you don't know this kind of joy. This is heaven. I feel so high." God will not be shaken, not by one iota. God will say, "Get behind me Satan. You don't know my one secret. I have a far greater heavenly intoxicating agent. It is natural, not artificial, and will last forever. This is true love."

If we are living in true intoxication and are really intoxicated by true love, how happy we will be. Yes or no? Do you think Father tried smoking, drinking or drugs? No. Then does this mean he never had any fun? He doesn't sleep very much, no entertainment, no sports, just working morning and night. Does he have any fun? Father is intoxicated by one thing, True Mother! [Applause]

You Unification Church members gave up your bad habits. What fun is there then? Father Moon has no carnal fun, but further he is persecuted even today! Father said these never bothered him at all. He is intoxicated by true love. I don't need anything else, that's the joy of my life. Today is the 71st birthday but he looks 20-years-old.

If someone gives you a cigarette will you put it between your two fingers? What about a can of beer or whiskey bottle? Everyone has an innate desire to live a good

life. But when you come here, Father completely shuts this out. (2-20-91)

We Are Different

We are completely different from the satanic world; we have nothing to do with that world. Alcohol, drugs, free sex and homosexuality all are habits of the fallen world. We have nothing to do with those things. (2-1-93)

Some members wonder what is wrong with drinking a little alcohol, smoking or taking drugs. Liquor, for example, will only play an invading role and upset your balance, making you commit some mistake. (2-8-81)

In our towns, there will be no liquor store. (10-24-99)

ONLY HOPE IS THE UNIFICATION MOVEMENT

In a speech titled "Declaration Day of Heavenly Parentism" (9-1-97) Father said:

Absolute sex is the solution to the problem of AIDS.

How can this kind of action be prevented? Unless we have men and women as individuals and in groups applying themselves to stop and to prevent the practice of free sex and all the immorality of this secular world, we have no hope to save the world from this problem. The only hope is the Unification Church, because we promote absolute sex.

This absolute sex is the sledge hammer with which to hit Satan who is using tools such as cigarettes to begin enticing or seducing men and women. It is customary in the Orient for men to smoke, but women usually do not, because according to the traditional Oriental view any woman who smokes is really low class, like a prostitute. However, nowadays cigarettes, and of course alcohol and drugs, are being used by both men and women to seduce or create a certain rapport between men and women in the wrong direction. What does alcohol do to you? Once you become intoxicated the other party can usually control you easily. It doesn't matter whether you are a man or a woman. You can be pulled or you can pull someone else to do whatever you want to do with them. So what do people do after they become drunk with alcohol or intoxicated by drugs? Engage in free sex. As you know, America has launched wars against drugs many times, but all have failed. America should have given this responsibility to me with its full support; then I could have ended this problem a long time ago.

When I started the campaign for world salvation, many people in the world thought that just like the fig tree in the time of Jesus I would bear no fruit. Eventually, however, as time passes people are coming to realize that the fruit of Rev. Moon, like the clean-cut, clean action, clean idea, clean everything Unification Church members with a higher moral standard than they can even imagine, is really ripe and the right one.

So now people are coming closer to me and are recognizing the contribution of my efforts to this world. The parents and relatives of our members in particular have started opening their eyes wider and wider because they see the reality, and the truth of my teachings. They see that in there can be found the characteristics of a true man and woman, true husband and wife, true family, nation, world and beyond. So that turning around 180 degrees opposite to the direction of this present world they are amazed to see within Unificationism the amazing standard of every level of true king from that of the individual king to the cosmic king. Seeing how wonderful it is they want to bow down; the same is true for you. The world outside is now

changing its direction 180 degrees.

Think about the world situation. The sun is now rising in that world of darkness, lighting up every corner of it. That sun is Sun Myung Moon.

So, since you know the truth, do you think you have a right to go after smoking and drinking, drugs and free sex? Now we know the identity of Satan. Satan has used smoking, drinking, drugs and free sex to destroy all of humanity. These things are Satan's armament! Once they are used or practiced, everything breaks apart, creating Satan's dungeon of hell on this earth.

Some may feel that it would be rude to turn down a glass of wine or bottle of beer or some kind of drink in social situations. Father couldn't care less that other people may be uncomfortable that we make it known we absolutely don't drink alcohol. If there is a toast then put the glass to your mouth but don't drink. I asked Bo Hi Pak if Father ever drank alcohol and he told me he never does. Neither should we. Here is a quote where Father speaks strongly against social drinking: "Do the Blessed families of the Unification Church use drugs? [No!] Do they practice free sex and free dating? No, man and woman do not touch outside of the Blessing. Do we drink alcohol? [No!] But you are American youth and American youth like that direction! [No!] Father heard that some members of ACC began drinking. It may be just for social reasons, but it is no good. Father thought he should tear their mouths apart. Father won't do it; Father will let you do it. If Father tears someone's mouth apart because he drank alcohol, it is not good for obvious reasons. But, if you did it, Father doesn't feel there would be any problem. Do you think this is a laughing matter or would you really do it? Have you ever thought, 'I will be the one who knocks out everyone in my community who uses drugs or indulges in free sex'? Have you ever imagined that you would sweep them out? How can a person who never thought that way save America? Concept will never save America. Only by your living the concept can you save America." (4-26-92)

In the book *The Chung Pyung Providence and the Way of Blessed Family* Dae Mo Nim says:

Do Not Drink or Smoke

Do Not Defile the Body, Which Is God's Temple, with Drinking or Smoking

Our mind and body are God's temple, a place of God's dwelling and visit. God waits to be able to come into us, and yet He cannot do so unless our mind and body are clean. We must not defile this beautiful temple with drinking or smoking. We should maintain our mind and body beautiful, clean, and fragrant so that God can visit and dwell in it whenever He wants.

My mind and body are neither mine nor Satan's; it is God's. Hence, when our members drink or smoke, Satan rejoices, whereas God cries. God cannot come where my physical and spirit self have become hazy like fog through smoke and alcohol. Only when I am clear and pure, can God dwell in me, and I in God, which will entitle me to the Heavenly Kingdom.

So I cannot go wherever I want to go or do whatever I want to do because this is my body. We should live with an attitude that asks, "How can I wash my clothes clean and keep my mind pure so that God can come and stay long with me?" Since my mind and body are not mine, I should keep them fresh, clean, and elegant. When we see ourselves after drinking or smoking, we can notice our mind and body becoming dirty beyond comprehension.

Hence, people of faith should refrain from drinking, smoking and other activities that cause hallucination, which worldly people are fond of. Since we are

descendants of the fall, when an anger erupts from us, we sometimes engage in these activities. But we should be able to digest and settle it down with God's heart and love. People of faith cannot drink or smoke.

True Parents have come in order to establish the blessed families in the state before the fall of Adam and Eve. If we recognize as people of faith the value of True Parents, we cannot drink or smoke. Since we have received Blessing of such noble people, we should strive to resemble them, and in order to resemble True Parents, we cannot drink or smoke.

Drinking and Smoking Bring In the Satan and Evil Spirits and Cause Cancer.

Satan works through drinking and smoking. In other words, these activities play a great role for the Satan's operation and thus serves as an occasion of fall. There are so many cases where drinking induced fall. Families that make mistakes commit them while drunk. There have been many people who fought with their spouse, went out and drank in rage, fell while drunk, and came back to repent.

Drinking ushers in the Satan. There are many spirits who come in through drinking. An unimaginable number of spirits infiltrate into our body through drinking and smoking. True Father has given a strong direction to eliminate our members' drinking and smoking practices. Drinking and smoking cause dreadful diseases.

Dae Mo Nim says, "The husband and wife should never fight. If they fight, they should resolve it right away. They should pray and end it all in the same place, and never separate and use different rooms."

Unificationists should never drink alcohol, even in the blessing marriage ceremony called the Holy Wine Ceremony. We should change it to Holy Juice Ceremony. We don't manufacture wine, sell wine, or buy wine.

The Mormon Church has written about their absolute values: "The world may have its norm; the Church has a different one. It may be considered normal by the people of the world to use tobacco; the Church's standard is a higher plane where smoking is not done. The world's norm may permit men and women social drinking; the Lord's church lifts its people to a norm of total abstinence. The world may countenance premarital sex experiences, but the Lord and his church condemn in no uncertain terms any and every sex relationship outside of marriage."

Abraham Lincoln never drank alcohol because he said it made his mind dull and his opponent in the Civil War, Robert E. Lee, was also a teetotaler who said, "My experience through life has convinced me that, while moderation and temperance in all things are commendable and beneficial, abstinence from spirituous liquors is the best safeguard of morals and health."

There is an interesting book by Samuele Bacchiocchi titled *Wine in the Bible: A Biblical Study On the Use of Alcoholic Beverages*. He argues that Jesus drank unfermented grape juice, not fermented wine. He writes, "This book addresses from a Biblical perspective the most prevailing, costly and destructive habit of our society, the drinking of alcoholic beverages. ... Many well-meaning Christians find the fundamental justification for their moderate drinking of alcoholic beverages in the teachings and example of Jesus. ... The claim that Christ used and sanctioned the use of alcoholic beverages has been found to be unsubstantiated. The evidence we have submitted shows that Jesus abstained from all intoxicating substances and gave no sanction to His followers to use them."

Drinking in the Bible was a cultural value, not an eternal value. We have to pick and choose what

is cultural and what is eternal in the Bible. We have to understand how we follow Jesus. Jesus, like all other Jews, was circumcised. The Bible teaches male circumcision because it was an indemnity payment for the misuse of Adam's sexual organ. That tradition is defunct. It is now wrong to circumcise. The Pope, priests and nuns have been celibate for two thousand years because they read the Bible as saying it is the highest spiritual act to follow Jesus in not marrying. Sun Myung Moon teaches that they should marry. The era of celibacy is over.

FOUL LANGUAGE

We should never swear or use foul language. This is one of the Ten Commandments: "You shall not take the name of God in vain." George Washington ordered his troops in the Revolutionary War to not swear. He said to them: "The foolish and wicked practice of profane cursing and swearing is a vice so mean and low that every person of sense and character detests and despises it ... we can have little hope of the blessing of Heaven on our army if we insult it by our impiety and folly." Father says, "From now, you have to speak words that stand on the foundation of heart. You have to speak centering on True Parents and God's thought. You must not swear as you please. You should not say to your children, 'You sons of b....' You should not swear, and you should not hit them just as you please." (*Raising Children In God's Will*)

NEVER GAMBLE

Unificationists never gamble. We never buy a lottery ticket or put one coin in a slot machine in a casino. We don't even go inside casinos. Father teaches us that casinos are "evil" places: "I don't approve of going to bars, places where people are drinking, gambling and doing many bad things" (1-12-92). He speaks very strongly against gambling:

I have paid much attention to Las Vegas, the gambling capital of America, because some day that has to be cleaned up too.

We are truly the Heavenly army and we have just received our command from God Himself to go out and work to clean up all immorality—drug abuse, homosexuality, prostitution, gambling. I know how all these ungodly activities operate. I know how the casinos operate in Las Vegas and how that city is run. Unless all this immorality is cleaned up, America has no chance for survival in the future. Nobody but the Unification Church can do this job. (2-27-83)

Many gamblers ruin their families by their compulsive gambling. ... restore those people and help mend their homes. (10-7-79)

We get to know the evil society, and then we create a ladder for it. We must witness to people from all walks of life. You might go to Hollywood and witness to movie stars, gamblers, drinkers, for they are also part of humanity. The mere fact that we are in Las Vegas does not mean we are gamblers. Why would we go to a place of prostitution? Only to save the people there. That's how the Unification Church thinks.

After I came to America, I studied the social ills here including the Mafia, drug abuse, sexual immorality, and so on. I studied such places as Hollywood and the movie industry in order to discern their problems. I also visited gambling centers such as Las Vegas and Atlantic City, in order to understand them better. Gambling has become a nationwide problem here. (2-7-84)

I have studied the gambling world for 30 years, but never took a seat at the table. (8-20-00)

I come to Las Vegas to change it to a heavenly place. I go to the casino, but I have never personally touched a card. (8-31-09)

Father represents absolute good and perfection. If he goes to any evil area, such as a gambling casino, Father when going in there immediately knows how to digest it. (1-28-93)

At the end of last year and the first part of this year I visited Las Vegas four times. Why? There are many dead gamblers in spirit world who otherwise would have no way to be forgiven. People think that I go to Las Vegas to play the slot machines or to win at blackjack, but that is absolutely untrue. That condition has now been fulfilled, and even though I may have to stop over in Las Vegas on a plane trip, I would not even touch a slot machine. Las Vegas means no more to me than New York or Washington, D.C. When I look at Las Vegas, I think of how that carnal city could have a God-centered future.

The first time I arrived in this country I visited every corner of this land in all 50 states to pray for the nation. I went to the high and low places, the bad places and the famous places in order to pray for them. I have even been to gambling places to pray for the people who lived such kinds of lives. (5-15-77)

I have been thinking very much about how we can clean up a city like Las Vegas. Maybe we could set up a gigantic casino with all the gambling machines and games and then set fire to them and burn it all up in one night. That would be dramatic! Then I would explain why we have to do this, why gambling is no good and why so many things in Las Vegas are wrong.

Another place I want to clean up is New York. There is a tremendous amount of prostitution, not only in New York but also in Japan and Korea, and I have been thinking very much about that dark side of society. Religious leaders must look at reality and try to find solutions instead of avoiding the problems. (10-1-97)

As you know, the movie industry is a very powerful force but also very immoral. It needs a revolution; a new heavenly spirit must enter it. Those Hollywood superstars have great influence among young people, but their impact is often ungodly. The government cannot alter this; only a spiritual revolution can transform the situation. Sometimes I go to Las Vegas, Atlantic City, Reno, and so forth, to observe what is going on in the world of gambling. I must get first-hand information. Cancer is brewing in such places; there are many cancerous threats to civilization growing in Hollywood, Las Vegas and New York. (9-16-79)

Those young people who are becoming addicted to drugs are melting their own brains, like butter. They will not live very long, or if they do they will live like vegetables. Their numbers are increasing every year. Drugs are peddled on the city streets in broad daylight. Who in the world is going to put a stop to all this? Where does the trend of free sex originate from? The movies, television and so on are stimulating it. Father Moon and the Unification Church members must stop these evils from influencing the morality of young people here. We must also put a stop to those gambling places which trap people in another form of addiction. (*God's Warning to the World: Reverend Moon's Message from Prison*)

When Father goes to a casino in Atlantic City he represents the absolute good going into something evil. Father figures out how to subjugate the atmosphere and digest

the evil. You live in a satanic world. You digest this evil and convert it to goodness.

The fallen world has no way to do it. It needs the Messiah. He comes with the power, authority, truth and love of God. He unites Mind and Body, the family, all levels and converts the world of false love into a world of True Love, Life and Lineage. Thus the Messiah cannot come on the clouds.

Only True Parents can change the fallen love, life and lineage into the Heavenly True Love, Life and Lineage. Who are the True Parents? The Saviors of Mankind! Do you really believe that? (1-28-93)

DIES FOR LACK OF DISCIPLINE

The Bible has been a powerful influence and inspiration for many people to be disciplined. The Tenth Commandment of the Ten Commandments says a man should not covet another man's wife. Proverbs 5:18-23 gives wise advice to men saying: "Rejoice in the wife of your youth. Let her breasts satisfy you at all times with delight. Why be captivated, my son, with an immoral woman, or embrace the breasts of an adulterous woman? For the Lord sees clearly what a man does, examining every path he takes. An evil man is held captive by his own sins; they are ropes that catch and hold him. He dies for lack of discipline, and because of his great folly he is lost." Let's not die for lack of discipline.

CHARACTER

Father implores us to be people of impeccable character and integrity. He urges us to be saints. In *The Way for Young People* Sun Myung Moon says, "Who is a man of character? Is it someone who lives for the sake of eating? Or is it someone who has artistic or poetic talents so that he can fully appreciate the beauty of the world and whisper to the mountains and fields and sing to the flowing water? Who is closer to a man of original value? The one who lives for food is close to an animal and the one who can enjoy nature and who has rich poetic feelings is close to an angel. There are two kinds of people: one is animalistic and the other idealistic. ... What is the Unification Church trying to do? It is not just trying to make great men, but saints. ... Saints should teach true life, true character, and then true love. Also, they should teach the true character of God."

Aldo Leopold said, "Ethical behavior is doing the right thing when no one else is watching—even when doing the wrong thing is legal." Father teaches that we are to be religious people who are in control of our body. A person is just half a person without a mate. The two should help each other achieve mind/body unity:

What is the difference between Satan's love and God's love? Satanic love made our bodies the master, trampling upon the mind and making it the servant of the body. If the mind becomes the servant and the body becomes the master, performing atrocities to the mind, this is slavery of the mind under the body. This is the fallen state. Actually the mind should be the master over the body. The body should obey the mind, but this is opposite now because Satan made it opposite and so the mind is trampled by the body. How painful is this life!

What about yourself? When you look at yourself, what do you think? Is your mind controlling your body or is your body controlling your mind? What do you think in your case? In a way we all are struggling within ourselves. All the good works of the saints and the religions have served to strengthen the mind so that the mind could occupy the original position, subjugating the body. Then the body becomes obedient to the mind and a harmony between the mind and body is created thus bringing a true happiness to life. That is the purpose of the teaching of the saints. That is the purpose of religion. The work of religions is what? Religion is to

boost the strength of the mind, to energize the mind so that the mind becomes strong enough to subjugate the body. This is the basic work of religion, regardless of the name of the religion. All the major good religions of the world have been working for that one single goal. If this is the purpose of religion, then all good religions have to have something in common. The common point is that all religions try to suppress the body, even torment the body so it does not become the strong master of the mind. Therefore all major, high religions go against the cravings of the body. Whatever the body wants religion says, “No.” Whatever the body aspires to, religion says, “No.” (2-20-91)

As long as you control your bodily desire then your mind will naturally go in the right direction. If your mind is going up to the level where God’s love can be tapped directly, then your life will become enriched. Do you follow? Then why do we marry? Because as an individual man and woman are only half of a whole human being. If you truly want to conquer the concept of love and perfect it, then you need both the convex and concave sides to become one in perfection in order to create perfect love. Your mind goes into your body and becomes one.

Where your love becomes totally one, God’s love can be grafted on there and you can be united with God in that very place at that very moment. Do you understand? (Yes, Father.) In order for man to be perfected you have to go through the love of woman. And vice versa, in order for woman to be perfected she needs to go through man’s love. It is the only route. (11-23-94)

Good families are made from good marriages, and good marriages are made from good men and women. Unless we become people of goodness, we cannot bring goodness to our marriages and families. Our first obligation as religious people is to achieve goodness within our own lives. At the center of goodness is unselfishness; at the center of evil is selfishness.

Throughout history our best guide for self-improvement and responsible moral behavior has come from our respective religions— our scriptures, traditions, and teachers. Through personal striving and seeking to apply what we learn, we endeavor to make of ourselves respectable and upright people who can contribute constructively in our families and in society. In these efforts all people experience struggle. We try to embody the high ideals of our traditions, but we experience daily in ourselves the unwanted impulses of greed, dishonesty, lust, and self-excuse qualities which we know lead to suffering in the world and which we must reluctantly acknowledge are in ourselves as well.

In embarking on a Blessed marriage, we as individuals are called to progress to a higher stage of unselfishness. With God’s Blessing and support, we can overcome the age-old problem of desiring one thing with our higher mind yet finding in ourselves powerful impulses to do the opposite. The Blessing calls us to strive constantly for the higher good, for the sake of our spouses, for the sake of our children, and for the sake of the world. (*Blessing and Family*)

TRUE FATHER HAS NO CRAVINGS

In the above quotes Father says, “Therefore all major, high religions go against the cravings of the body. Whatever the body wants religion says, ‘No.’ Whatever the body aspires to, religion says, No.” I ask Bo Hi Pak after he had been a close disciple of his for over 50 years if Father had any favorite foods. He said Father liked every food he ever ate, no matter what country he was in or what kind of food he was served. He said he had never heard Father say he craved any food. Father repeatedly pushes us to be the most disciplined people on earth:

It isn’t necessary to say a lot of words to people; just be disciplined, and they will

demonstrate their respect by wanting to follow your pattern. (9-16-79)

DO NOT COMPLAIN – DO NOT GIVE UP

I want to give you two pieces of advice. First, under any circumstances do not complain. Second, do not give up. ... Internal discipline is such that you can force yourself to do something even when you don't want to. ... I want you to become subject and take the initiative out of your own desire, with no one forcing you to do anything. If you want to push yourself and discipline yourself and really give 100% for God and humanity, you will become God's pride. I never want to feel that you are just following my instructions but rather that you have really perfected yourself in the image of God on your initiative. (10-1-97)

REVOLUTION

The Unification Church is ordained to bring about a revolution in America by restoring moral discipline. We have undertaken this sacred mission not only for this nation but for the world as well. (6-20-82)

We need a revolution, but not one with tanks and artillery. The only way to save this country is to revolutionize the concept of sex and do away with promiscuity. We need to get rid of drugs and the immoral family. (12-29-91)

I urge American women to protect yourselves from these kinds of temptations. This is the worst enemy you have to face. You have to protect yourself before you can accomplish anything. You Unificationist women are a new breed of people. Are you somewhat better than ordinary American women, or far better?

Do you suppose I am a different kind of man because of who I am? I am not immune to temptation. I'm even more receptive to all kinds of sensations. If I didn't know how to control myself, I would react even more strongly than you to such stimulations. So do you think my struggles are easier than yours, or more difficult? I had to fight a hundred times harder in order to control these sensations and gain the victory for God and mankind.

There is one way in which I am different from you: I never considered following a woman. On the contrary, the opposite has happened. Many women have followed me, but I knew how to erect the proper barrier and protect myself. God knows that I have this absolute confidence and that I am qualified to bear the responsibility for liberating mankind, the world, and God.

TRUSTWORTHY

God knows me inside out. God would never take a chance on me. Therefore He tested me until He was sure that my mouth, ears, nose, eyes, and all other senses were dependable. I made great efforts to prove my trustworthiness.

It is very important to protect yourself from evil. There is no challenge I haven't thought about and devised ways to overcome. I even tested myself by looking at magazine pictures of beautiful women and asking myself what I would do if one of them crawled into my bed. "I would cut my belly out before I would do anything," I resolved. "When she saw the knife, she would leave quickly!" I considered how I would handle temptation from a beautiful white woman, from a black woman, from an Oriental woman. I considered what special qualities I knew about such women that I could utilize to help me resist their advances. I realized that this was a critical area of temptation because that's how the fall happened.

Even at a very young age, I tested myself daily. When I undertook this mission of liberating mankind, I thought very deeply because I realized that if I could not overcome such temptations, I could not be truly confident. My mission was to liberate God and liberate all mankind. In the process I prayed a lot to make sure that God would protect me and give me the confidence I needed.

ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE

I have absolute confidence, so I am never shaken no matter what kind of persecution comes my way. I stand firm as a rock.

PRAYER IS ESSENTIAL

Prayer is essential to winning this victory. When you face difficult and trying times, instead of asking somebody else for advice, go to a dark room and pray to God asking Him what to do. He will give you a much better answer than you will get from your colleagues. Then you should invest your time and energy into solving that problem. Day after day, you should practice overcoming your temptations.

I have spent more than 12 hours a day praying deeply about overcoming temptations. American prayer is five minutes at most. But a few minutes isn't enough time to solve a deep problem. For example, you would have to go through incredibly deep water to reach the bottom of the ocean. It takes more than five minutes just to get to the bottom of a problem, let alone solve it.

Those who develop the practice of praying don't make big mistakes, while others who don't pray enough will make many mistakes and have to spend a lot of time correcting them. You can take my word for it! Once you develop the habit and taste of prayer, you will find it more valuable than eating, listening to good music, or watching a nice movie. After you have experienced deep prayer, you will automatically find solutions to your problems. You won't have to struggle so much to accomplish things. Prayer has tremendous mystic meaning.

FOCUSED ON THE GOAL

Even though you may consider yourself a light-hearted American, you should begin to see yourself as one American who needs to be more serious than anybody else in history. You should resolve that no matter what difficulty may lie before you, you can reach your goal through the power of prayer. You should be so focused on the goal that you could offer your life with no regrets.

HABIT OF PRAYER

I have been talking about prayer in the traditional sense of deep prayer. But for Unification Church members, your daily life should be a kind of prayer as well. While you work, sleep, walk, talk, or eat you should develop the habit of prayer. That way you can experience God's abiding presence with you. (6-12-83)

Father gives great insights into how we can be disciplined and overcome our fallen natures. Here are some of his words of wisdom. I hope they inspire you to go on and read him in depth so you can get tips on how to live a religious life and be spiritually strong:

NO LOVE BOOKKEEPING

When we imitate God then we always wish our partner or our object to be better than ourselves. You want your wife to be better than yourself. Your wife wants her husband to be better than herself. Parents want their children to be better than themselves. Total investment, then forget it. God invests and then forgets. He

doesn't remember. God does not do love bookkeeping. That is the characteristic of True Love. (2-21-91)

INVEST TOTALLY

God's way of loving is to invest totally, 100 times 100 percent. When we imitate God then we always wish our partner or our object, our spouse and our children, to be better than ourselves. God invests totally and then forgets. God does not do love bookkeeping! (12-19-90)

Now that you have heard Father Moon's speech, you can change your current position 180 degrees and become a new person, new nation, and new world. (12-19-90)

NEVER BE DISCOURAGED

Never be discouraged. Move on to home church and we shall win the victory there. Those who say, "I will do it," raise your hands and show me. Thank you. (6-20-82)

TEACHING CLEAR CONCEPT OF GOD

With my entire heart and soul I have been teaching American youth a new revelation from God. They now have a clear concept of what the God-centered family, church, and nation should be like. They also know the dark reality of America. Thus they have become determined fighters to bring new life and salvation to America before it is too late. They know the critical state of the nation. They know the grieving heart of God. And they are absolutely determined to turn the tide back to God. Their enthusiasm is beautiful to behold. (4-1-89)

POISONOUS ATMOSPHERE

There are all kinds of men and women trying to tempt you. You are out there facing a poisonous atmosphere every day. Why do you go on like that, suppressing your desire? Because you want to win the victory of true love. (11-21-82)

PERSEVERANCE IS THE QUALITY WE NEED

Yet if you know you are going the right path, even when temptation comes, if you don't change your love or your focus and just hang on to it until the end, then you will surely win. You will see. Perseverance is the quality we need. Then you will come to fulfill the prophecy the Bible speaks of. Then God's will, will be done.

There are so many elements within American society that tempt and entice people to abuse their freedoms. Giving in to these temptations will ultimately send people to hell. It is heartbreaking to see an environment which encourages people to go only to hell, not to Heaven. It is a society which sells tickets to hell. (12-27-81)

COMPLETELY PURE NEW MEN AND WOMEN

But we are in the position to set a new tradition. We are creating historic family foundations. We must not fall victim to the world's temptations because we are in a position to begin God's realm. You engaged couples must be completely free from lust for some other man or woman. Even to think of sexual relationships with someone other than your fiancé is a sin. You should remain completely pure, liquidate the past, and become new men and women. You must nurture your relationship with your heavenly counterpart, your fiancé. (12-27-81)

CENTER LIFE ON MIND

Humanity can be categorized into two groups. Those who live their lives centered

upon their bodily desires and those who try to center their lives upon the mind or spiritual life. If we say the right hand side belongs to God and the left hand side belongs to Satan, would the mind be on God's side or Satan's side? (God's side.) What about the body? (Satan's side.) Do you believe this absolutely? (Yes.) Have you ever considered to whom your five senses belong? If you have one eye belonging to God and the other belonging to Satan, then your life will be standing at the crossroads between Heaven and Hell. These are not Father's words; this is the universal law. (5-26-96)

DON'T PANIC

When we set goals we are going to have obstacles. Father teaches and pushes us to overcome the "difficulties" we all experience by persevering "to find the solution": "I am giving you men and women a mandate. You are destined to live this central life where the vertical and horizontal lines cross, where you can find the invisible love of God and the visible love of True Parents. You are destined to consummate that love and expand it to the world. Of course, there are difficulties on this path. Whenever my boat, 'New Hope,' leaves port it is in good shape and everything is functioning smoothly. But something invariably happens. Maybe a storm will come up, or the engine will develop trouble. A crew member may make a mistake and overlook something. But the important thing is to cope with any situation and persevere to find the solution. Instead of panicking, take care of the matter and go on." ("New Family Given By God" September 5, 1982)

Father says, "Everything exists in Subject and Object relationships. When you enter the Unification Church this will come into effect immediately. Father is the subject and you are the object. There is only one way" (1-28-93). If we are good objects to Father then we will be passionate to teach and live the truth more than we are passionate for material possessions and fitting into society. Father tells us:

Thinking about yourself takes you to hell. Thinking of others takes you to heaven. The war between your mind and body is worse than the World Wars I, II and III. The only way to win this war is to come to Father Moon's teachings. (1-28-93)

Dear members, throughout my entire life to this day, I have lived without any interest in worldly things.

That is why Jesus said with concern, "Therefore do not be anxious, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' For the gentiles seek all these things; and your heavenly Father knows that you need them all. But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things shall be yours as well." (Matt. 6:31-33)

— "Rally to Advance the Realization of the Settlement of Cheon Il Guk The Restoration of Our True God's Homeland" (3-4-05)

Don't just make effort for your own family, but undertake great endeavors for the nation.

A great person doesn't only manage the household for his or her own family or nation; he is the one who manages the household for the world. And who could be a person greater than that? The greatest is the one who is willing to manage God's household.

In this respect, saints do not dream centering on the human household; they are the dreamers whose center is God's household. The founders of the religions, Jesus, Confucius, Buddha and Mohammed, realized God as the essence of the household

of a dimension higher and more ideal than the human one. That's why they longed for the ideal.

When we silently sacrifice everything for the sake of God, He will protect us. God surely will be at our side.

Your family should be the family of love, and you are to become the public husband and wife or parents centering upon God's love. Don't be the personal husband and wife or parents centering upon yourselves. Usually there is no public husband and wife, no public parents and no public sons and daughters in America. They are not walking the way of public love; instead they are walking the way of private love, in which the love of husband and wife, parents and children is centered upon themselves. Such love destroys the nation and the world. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

CONTROL

A man who marries should be in control of his demons and is therefore able to be an exemplary husband and father. Until a man can accomplish growing spiritually to have a godly personality, he should not marry. In this transition period to the ideal world there are some people who cannot be trusted and who should never marry. Father spoke publicly in America in 2004 in a tour entitled "World Peace and Unification Centering on the True Love of God". He taught that every person has the responsibility to overcome his or her fallen nature and achieve mind/body unity. In his speech titled, "God's Providence to Establish the World Transcending Religions and Nations Based Upon the Absolute Values of True Love," he said:

Selfish individualism is in direct contradiction to the spirit that blossoms when we live by true love's absolute values. Instead of sacrificing and giving for the sake of others, self-centeredness calls others to sacrifice for me. This leads us to be concerned first with our own interests.

Through the Fall, Satan diabolically injected self-centeredness into the mind-body relationship. He planted this poison mushroom in the human heart. Although the embrace of self-centeredness may lead to a beautiful appearance, worldly fame and earthly comfort, it is a trap. Enter it recklessly, and it leads to addiction and a life of suffering that is difficult to escape.

The Fall was the root of free-sex and the origin of self-centered individualism. Take a look around you. We see self-centered individualism of the worst kind. Everywhere people are over-consuming out of greed. Free sex is rampant among the young. Whether in the East or the West, people are casting aside the dignity and value of the family and pursuing physical pleasure. Millions fall into drug addiction, contact deadly diseases and meet tragic ends.

The conscience does not desire a decadent and meaningless life. Even as we pursue paths of extreme individualism and bodily pleasure, our conscience raises an alarm. Every person has a God-given original mind that longs to live in a universe, nation, neighborhood and family wrapped in the loving embrace of parents and siblings.

Still, we continue to walk contrary to the original mind's desire, and eventually the conscience burns out. Faced with the inescapable conflict between the body's selfish desires and the conscience, we deaden the pain with escapist drugs and, in the extreme, resort to suicide. Our lives testify to the truth of the proverb, "you shall reap what you sow"

Dear guests, do you know the dividing line between Heaven and Hell? Is it in the air? Is it in a church sanctuary? Is it in a national government? No, the dividing line between Heaven and hell is found in your sexual organ. This is where the greatest

tragedy in human history occurred, which turned heaven and earth upside-down.

If you use your sexual organ recklessly, like a blind man, you will surely go to hell. On the other hand, if you use it in accordance with the standard of God's love, you will go to heaven. Who can deny this? If you doubt it, I ask you to carefully read the *Divine Principle*, which contains the laws of heaven that were revealed to me.

Hundreds of thousands of young people throughout the world who have accepted the teachings of the Father Moon have ceased engaging in free sex. The message of the pure love movement, which advocates "absolute sex," is now spreading like wildfire.

What kind of person does the world call happy? What is the basis of happiness? Does power and authority bring happiness? Does having tremendous wealth bring happiness? Does happiness come from possessing a unique talent? Does happiness come by becoming a world-renowned scholar or gaining a coveted position? None of these guarantee happiness.

Nothing external can be the basis of eternal happiness. Sooner or later the happiness it brings will fade, stimulating anew the search for happiness. In the end, a person finds genuine happiness in a family that has loving parents, a couple in true love, and children who are devoted and faithful to their parents.

In the original family, love for one's parents should be stronger than the love between husband and wife, and love for one's grandparents should be stronger than the love for one's parents. This sets up the tradition and ethics of love.

The original family is the model of the Kingdom of Heaven. The parents are analogous to the leader of a nation; the children correspond to the citizens of a nation; and the family's house and property correspond to the land of that nation. When the values of true love in the original family apply to the governance and social life of the nation, that nation takes the form of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Thus, the starting point of the Kingdom of Heaven lies not in the individual or in the nation, but in the family. Once we enter heaven and are surrounded by our beloved family, we will not want to leave. Though we see each other hundreds and thousands of times, we will still want to see each other again and again. This is our original homeland, for which everyone shares a common longing.

We first must become people of character who can create heavenly families. In other words, we must achieve individual maturity. The path to becoming people of character, to achieving individual maturity, lies in perfecting the harmony and unity between our mind and body. Originally, we were created to live without any inner conflict. The mind is supposed to guide the body, while the body acts in absolute obedience to the mind.

No one in human history has ever achieved mind-body unity during his or her life on earth. ... No one has known the method to win the unrelenting, internal war. Self-discipline alone is not enough to win the victory. All such efforts are worthless unless one understands the providence of Heaven.

Father teaches that Jesus died before he could give all the truth but Father has

successfully completed the mission of the Lord of the Second Advent, Savior and True Parent. Now I am revealing this truth, bringing to a conclusion the final stage of the providence for humankind's salvation. The absolute values of true love that I am teaching you will bring a revolution of character within mankind. Those who follow my teachings will achieve individual perfection and participate in the construction of the ideal of Heaven on earth. ... Unity of mind and body is impossible unless you live according to love's absolute values

where you give yourself for the sake of others completely. Please disregard self-centeredness. It is the root of fallen nature.

Ultimately, the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth depends upon the existence of original, true families. Individuals who have achieved harmony and unity between the mind and body create such families. They will form a society, nation and world characterized by interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values, in which people live in harmony on the greater good. Unity between mind and body means to live in absolute obedience to the voice of the conscience.

BE STRONG

He ended his speech commanding us to be strong in this difficult task of teaching these truths that are painful for fallen men and women to hear:

Just as I suddenly received Heaven's call as a young man of fifteen and began an eighty-year course of blood, sweat and tears for the sake of bringing true liberation and complete freedom to God, and for the sake of saving humanity from Satan's yoke, so you also must now go forward determined to offer your lives in order to accomplish God's exalted will for the liberation and complete establishment of the world transcending religions and nations.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Heavenly fortune is now shining upon this world, as the sun that rises powerfully in the eastern sky. The darkness that has covered this earth for tens of thousands of years has now been dispelled. The heavenly decree has taken root in your hearts. It is the path—your destiny—that you cannot avoid. Be strong and rise up. The time has come to truly experience the meaning of Jesus' teaching that whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever is willing to lose his life will find it. ...

VIRTUE

There are many books on living a virtuous life. The head of the Mormons, Gordon Hinckley, wrote a book giving ten virtues called *Standing for Something: 10 Neglected Virtues That Will Heal Our Hearts and Homes*. He begins with a chapter titled "Making a Case for Morality" in which he writes about being pure. He teaches against premarital sex. He writes: "Happiness lies in the power and the love and the sweet simplicity of virtue. This is not to suggest that we be prudish. We need not be ashamed. But if we were called upon to stand openly and give an accounting of ourselves, could we do it without embarrassment? If all the world were privy to our private behavior, would we feel confident and comfortable about the choices we have made? More importantly, are we at peace with ourselves?"

KEEP THYSELF PURE

"Paul counseled Timothy, 'Keep thyself pure' (I Timothy 5:22). Those are simple words. But they are ever so important. Paul is saying, in effect: Stay away from those things that undermine and eventually destroy the soul. Stay away from that which leads to unclean thoughts, unclean language, and harmful behavior. Personal virtue is worth more than any salary, any bonus, any position or degree of prominence.

"We must reverse the trend toward moral degeneration.

"Is there a valid case for personal morality and virtue? It is the only way to freedom from regret. The peace of conscience that flows from personal virtue is the only peace that is not counterfeit."

SELF-MASTERY

In *Man of Steel and Velvet* Aubrey Andelin writes: "He who rules within himself and rules his

passions, desires, and fears is more than a king' (Milton). The foundation of a noble character is self-mastery. It's the key to overcoming faults which prevent us from the perfection we have been commanded to strive for. (Matt. 5:48) It's the means by which we apply truth to overcome weakness, conquer appetites and passions, and gives us the strength to devote ourselves to duty. The goal of life is to become finer persons and eventually perfect beings. The savior taught, 'Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.' To reach this perfection we must acquire the virtues of love, patience, compassion, generosity, devotion to duty, and many other godly traits. We will need to spend our time, money and energy in useful pursuits. It's essential that we respect our bodies, seeing that they have proper food, sufficient rest and exercise to function adequately as the residence of our spirits.

"An enemy or opposing force constantly lures us downward and away from the high goals. ... We are inclined to be carnal, sensual, lazy, irresponsible, selfish, and filled with fear. To overcome these weaknesses we must control ourselves. Reaching for 'higher ground' is a constant battle of overcoming.

"Self-mastery is the motivating force whereby we reach upward. Desire and willingness are not enough. Knowledge and insight are not sufficient, nor is an emphasis on priority. Suppose, for example, you would like to apply the knowledge of this book. You have the knowledge before you and you consider it important. You have a desire and willingness, but unless supported by a strong will, little will be accomplished.

"In today's world there's a 'downgrading' of the virtue of self-mastery. Some say it suppresses the emotions and that it's better for mental health to go along with natural impulses than to confront them with the opposition of one's will. Especially is this viewpoint applied to promiscuous sex. Some claim that denial of these urges leads to frustration and emotional turmoil. Those who advance this false theory don't realize that it's SIN that leads to frustration and mental problems, not the control of impulses. Subduing impulses results in growth. The goal of life is to have self-mastery over our natural impulses. The basis of true religion is to do that which is counter to human impulse—to love your enemies, to do good to those who hate you, and to pray for those who despitely use you. The natural tendency is to hate our enemies and curse them that abuse us.

"We must face the fact that we don't overcome weakness without strength—the strength of a strong will. Self-mastery may be gained by: 1. Training the will 2. Prayer and 3. Fasting."

CHASTITY

"Chastity means to be sexually pure, or to refrain from sexual relations outside of marriage. It also means to avoid any perverse sexual activity in marriage or by oneself. Those who are not chaste are 'immoral,' usually in the form of fornication, adultery or homosexuality. Fornication is having sex when unmarried, adultery while married with someone other than one's wife or husband. Homosexuality is sex with someone of the same sex.

CONSCIENCE

"Pernicious theories claim that there's no harm in sexual activity if these intimacies are practiced between two consenting adults who both receive satisfaction from it. They blame society for their feeling of guilt. God has placed a conscience in us. It's the outraged conscience which is offended by immoral practices. The guilt is a positive feeling urging one to do what's right. When the offenders of God's laws urge public acceptance of their actions, they are hoping to avoid the guilt which is inevitable when one sins. What's right isn't determined by vote or by public acceptance. The consequence of sin is unavoidable.

WHY BE CHASTE?

“The first reason is that it’s the command of God. The ringing command ‘Thou shalt not commit adultery’ was given to Moses for his people. This instruction was written in tablets of stone and reinforced in Scriptures many times. We read in First Cor. 6:9: ‘Do not be deceived! Fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, sodomites, thieves, the greedy, drunkards, revilers, robbers—none of these will inherit the kingdom of God.’

“Not only is chastity adhered to for reasons of obedience to God, but for a divine purpose in preserving the individual from deterioration. When practiced universally immorality destroys civilization. Sexual sin brings with it injury to the individual and is corruptive to society in the following ways:

How Sexual Sin Corrupts Mankind

“Distraction and deviation: Sexual sin is a consuming distraction to a man in his work and causes him to deviate from worthy goals. In focusing his interests and energies in an addictive life style, he loses perspective which eventually leads to his downfall.

“Conflict in spirit: The spirit of God strives in every man to lead him to righteous paths. When a man is immoral, he brings himself into conflict with God’s spirit, or his own conscience, which produces a feeling of guilt. This guilt can cause emotional distress and mental illness. Immorality also destroys the finer or more noble things about him which emanate from a good spirit.

“Loses the spirit of God: It’s written in the Holy Scriptures, ‘He that looketh upon a woman to lust after her, or if any shall commit adultery in their hearts, they shall not have the Spirit, but shall deny the faith and shall fear.’ The spirit of God is greatly needed to guide a man to a successful life, to help him make wise decisions, lay sound plans, and use good judgment. When he loses the spirit of God, he’s left to grope along life’s paths with forces so bewildering and difficult that they defy solution. This brings failure, both in his family and in his work.

“Downfall of nations: The greatest threat of any country lies in immorality, and especially in sexual immorality. Like the columns of the temple of Gaza which Samson pulled down, causing the entire temple to collapse, so will immorality lead to the weakening and eventual destruction of an entire civilization. Sexual immorality was the principal cause of the disintegration of the Roman Empire, Greece, Persia, Babylon, Sodom and Gomorrah, and others. It’s the greatest threat in America today as well as many other countries and supersedes all other problems. It does, in fact, create most of them. If for no other reason than love of country and love of life should we avoid immorality and run from it as the greatest enemy of mankind. It will tear from us all that is near and dear.”

What Chastity Does for the Man

“In addition to avoiding the pitfalls which would destroy him, chastity brings strength, both spiritual and physical. That individual who will garnish his life with virtue provides for himself an armor of protection which will help him withstand other temptations. He will attain an inner strength of spirit which will help guide him to a more perfect life. In addition he will gain a bright countenance and a wholesome spirit which makes an evil-minded person uncomfortable in his presence.

And finally Aubrey Andelin say, “The morally pure person has peace of mind—a freedom from fear that some long hidden skeleton in the closet will be uncovered, that he will cross paths with someone with the ammunition to blackmail or embarrass him. In teaching chastity to his children, he can do so with conviction and power.”

MASTURBATION AND PORNOGRAPHY

For boys and men who have a porn addiction find books and videos to help you. An interesting writer on this is Gary Wilson. Check out his book and website: *Your Brain on Porn: Internet Pornography and the Emerging Science of Addiction* by Gary Wilson (www.yourbrainonporn.com). The key is in seeing sex from God's point of view. Father says if a man has no interests in women's breasts he "is not really a man":

The breast of the woman is not only a symbol of love but also a source of life for her babies; through the breast, she feeds life to her child. The breast is large and rounded, but in the center the nipple is a different color. This illustrates God's dramatic character; He wanted to focus attention on that nipple, the central point. Perhaps you think this is a most amazing sermon you are hearing! When a man looks at a woman he naturally looks at her bosom — God made men that way and it is not bad. That is the most mysterious area to a man and his attention is naturally drawn to it. If a man has no such an urge or interest, that person is not really a man. (1-2-83)

Father also teaches that women should not go topless in public. He writes:

One day in Washington, D.C., I saw a girl walking around on the street wearing only the bottom of her bikini. She had nothing on top. I'm sure she was thinking: I'm perfectly free; I'm at liberty to expose myself wherever I desire. So I will wear my topless bikini on the street in broad daylight." Nobody said anything to her; people were walking by her, trying not to stare. Amazingly, one Oriental man who happened to be Father Moon was so disgusted by this that I scolded her and made her feel ashamed. There are two ways to react to such an incident: one person would feel apathetic and say, "I don't care." The other person will feel deeply concerned and want to do something to stop it. Which kind of reaction is needed for a healthy society? Certainly the second one. I don't think that girl will go around in her topless bikini again.

I would like to see all Unification Church members reacting to their surroundings with a strong conscience not being apathetic at all. You must be people who care and who will work to build a healthy society. If a society continues to reject such efforts, it will eventually decline. (12-27-81)

RESPONSIBLE

Father teaches us to be responsible. We have responsibilities. He tells us we have the responsibility to help the providence by being confident teachers of the truth with our words and deeds. We are to be reliable and trustworthy as God's ambassadors. It is up to us to solve the problems people have. He says:

What is the meaning of "providence?" [How God is working.] That is correct. We have to ask ourselves whether we have completed our responsibility in God's providence.

Suppose there are a thousand naked women and ten handsome men. What if the most ugly of the men is your husband. What would you do? If the most beautiful woman (man) has the most unattractive man (woman) for a spouse, would they have to go after their own spouse's love organ, or the most attractive one's love organ? [Their own spouse's.] You are right. But as a man, if you are standing there naked and the most beautiful woman comes and touches your love organ, will your love organ wake up or sleep? If that happens and your love organ reacts strongly, you are a thief, taking another's property.

No matter how ugly your wife, make love with true love three times and she will appear to be the most beautiful woman in the world in your eyes. Other beautiful women will give you no taste of sweetness, but your ugly wife will if you make true love three times. And if your husband is most ugly, but you open your heart and embrace and kiss him, it will be so powerful that he will want to eat your tongue. It will be the strongest hugging power. That taste of kissing is sweeter than honey. At that moment, will the husband and wife close their eyes or open them? That will require ten times the energy as usual, so the entire universe will mobilize to help you complete that process. If I talk more about this, you will grow tired of it. [No.] That means “know,” K-N-O-W.

...the True Family’s mission is to teach us how to live for others and give true love for the sake of humanity.

We know about the original creation and the fall. After the fall there was no understanding of restoration, but I corrected that. We know the history of restoration to the world level. We know how to describe Satan. We know of the Kingdom of God on Earth, the world of liberation and how to build it.

...we know how to become saints and divine sons and daughters.

There is family and youth breakdown, HIV and so many problems under the surface, how can the world stop this disintegration? Hope comes only by our absolute foundation.

This is the only way to go, whether we personally like it or not. With that confidence and pride, will you march forward? (“True Parents’ Completion of Responsibility in View of Providence” December 26, 1999)

TRAINED TO BE DISCIPLINED

Father’s job is to teach us how to be spiritually mature. He has worked tirelessly to train us to be the most disciplined people who have ever lived. He teaches in very plain language that our goal is to become perfect like he is. He always equates perfection with being able to resist the three main temptations of Satan—food, sex and laziness. He especially focuses on sexual purity. Jesus said we are not to commit adultery and we are not even supposed to think about it. Father speaks strongly about how we are to never fantasize and be sexual with anyone but our spouse. The following are excerpts from a speech about being disciplined leaders for this world. Father says we are supposed to become people that “God does not have to worry” we will fall when “we go out into the world.” Our goal is to be absolutely trustworthy. Father has done his best to be a parent and train us to be strong, godly people. It is now time for Unificationist parents to train their children to be strong. He says:

What is the purpose of training? Of course to learn something. Mankind fell because of ignorance. If Adam and Eve knew enough they would never have fallen and suffered the consequence. It was due solely to lack of knowledge, ignorance that led to the Fall. Therefore the purpose of training is to learn enough, even beyond Adam and Eve’s knowledge level, to know for sure, so that there is no room for the Fall. Instead of being ignorant we will go through training and become knowledgeable, not ignorant people, then there is no possibility to fall again. During the course of knowledge training we gain all knowledge about what fallen people are like, knowledgeable people are like, and about what the real cause and essence of the Fall was and how to prevent it, even who Satan is.

Through this course we become more and more clear, very clear, about the existence of Satan and the existence of actual people who Satan acts through give and take and who are Satan with a physical body. We know that possibility. We also

know the world that is composed of that kind of individual whose mind is controlled by Satan. We can very clearly see that they fight each other. Satan is on top of them so they lie and deceive each other. It is either Satan or God. If God is the real master then they will not behave that way. So we can conclude it must be Satan who is on top of them because they behave that way.

Until now we knew about the satanic world but not that clearly. We knew there was something wrong but we did not know precisely that there is Satan, a real entity, like God, that straightforwardly works through man as an object. We now know that is Satan in action, and the society is largely a satanic world, and also that there is spirit world centered on Satan. We all know this so clearly, whereas people in the world don't know this. They are in it but don't know it. We have complete knowledge about how the Fall came about and how the world is now.

COMPLETE KNOWLEDGE ABOUT SATAN

Our purpose for giving training is to provide that knowledge, and to implant it unmistakably in each individual, so that with that knowledge each individual will never make the same mistake again. Once we go over the training period in which we gain complete knowledge about Satan and about mankind, by rightfully exercising that knowledge then you can immediately tell if your friend is a good friend on God's side, or if another friend is more on the satanic side or God's side, or at only at that particular time on the satanic side. You can tell, can't you?

We have all kinds of Unification Church members. All members are not at the same level. There are very weak members and strong members. Where can we draw the line and say beyond this are Unification Church members, others are just intermediate members, temporary, transient members? Which are Unification Church members? Actually, to make a strict definition of Unification Church members, when a person has complete knowledge of Satan and the human Fall and restoration, so he has no chance to fall back into the satanic world, then we can say for the first time he is a Unification Church member. This is a rather high criterion for today's reality but we have to maintain this criterion. Then he knows clearly about Satan and has no chance of committing the Fall again. So that is the purpose of this training, to provide knowledge to come to this level.

COMPLETE MAN

What the Old Testament intended to teach man and what the New Testament aimed to teach man and what *Divine Principle* aims to teach man is all consistent, they are not contradicting each other. In other words, they are all designed to teach man as a complete man.

THE MESSIAH DEFEATS TEMPTATION

And the Messiah is a quite typical example of that, a complete man, nothing else. If you simplify it, the Messiah is a perfect man, for the first time in history. Perfect man must have won over Satan completely. The worldly example of what the perfect man would be is if the most beautiful, tantalizing woman came next to that perfect man he wouldn't budge, not just conceptually, but also physically. Whereas any so-called best man in the world, if that situation arises he has no chance, he will just fall right in. Whereas the perfect man won't. And also if there are millions of dollars of bullion stacked up here, and there is a situation where he really needs money, he will not touch that money. He will not yield to temptation. And where there is a situation where he really wants to grab power, for some reason other than that of God, it is within his reach and no one will question it, he will not fall for it.

BEYOND THE TEMPTATION OF FOOD

And somewhere he is tested. The three tests of Jesus in the wilderness are a classical example of Satan's test. After so many days of fasting, Jesus was very hungry, and there was food, but not for Jesus. And Jesus did not fall for it. Jesus said, 'No. Man does not live by bread alone.' He denied this utmost necessity for survival. When a person is hungry and enticement by beauty is right nearby, of course hunger comes earlier. That means that because Jesus has gone beyond the temptation of food that he has gone beyond other enticements. So through his success on this one test we can know that Jesus has gone beyond satanic enticement.

Secondly, Jesus needed a church very much, and he was asked by Satan to jump down from the temple. That's what Jesus needed most badly, perhaps more than food, but Jesus said no. And also he was looking for the glory of the world for God, and Satan said I will give this to you if you worship me, but he did not do that. As much and as badly he needed the glory, which he can return right to God, he refused. So through the example of Jesus' trials we can imagine our own trials too. Since we are not yet completed, not yet gone beyond the boundary of the satanic world, there is always temptation there. Someone may offer to provide you with a complete scholarship, at the best school in the United States, you can go to law school and go to the top of the ladder, and show you precisely the money. Or a beautiful woman may visit you, all naked, in your bed. That is the kind of temptation Satan will give you. Then Satan will offer what you need the most to fulfill your dispensation, if you do something for him. If you have desire to become the president of your country, which is not necessarily bad, and Satan knows this, Satan will come around and say, if you do this and that you will become the president of your country.

Then what is the answer to these temptations? What do we have to answer to them? Do we say no, or yes? Of course yes is not the right answer, but no is not the right answer either. The only right answer is, "I don't care what I become, the only thing I want to become is a son of God, that's all I want. Then through God's love, I will become the president of United States. Without God's love and becoming a son of God, I don't care what I become; I don't care if I become the world president, a teacher of a primary school, I don't care what I become, the only thing I want to become is a son of God. And through being a son of God I will receive love, and then maybe He will make me president, then I will take it. I really want to take it, but not any other way."

ABSOLUTELY CONFIDENT

So the purpose of training here is to equip fallen man with enough knowledge to not only resist the temptations, but also to know inside and out, like all educated people, that when Satan comes around and tests you that you not only resist the temptation but you also scold Satan for testing you. Throw the book at him for testing you. He has no right to test you. So once you know that, how can you be more confident? You know the satanic world, no matter what kind of temptation comes around, nothing bothers you. Then, once you have become absolutely confident, you know what Satan is like, you know the satanic world, what it is composed of, how it originated, once you are completely knowledgeable about that, then you have confidence. Now I am trained right I will go out and cope with it.

PERFECT MAN

[Be] ...a perfect man who will never fall into temptation when you go out into the world. This is the principled way.

What does a leader do, and what does a member do? A member survives in the satanic world without being violated. A leader goes into the satanic world and not only survives but also picks up the people and saves them. That's what a Unification Church leader is capable of doing. This is the absolute standard training course we must go through, the formula.

GO OUT INTO THE WORLD

So if you know the real meaning of this training program you must go through it. Once you go through this training program successfully, you cannot help becoming a heavenly person, which is the same thing as God's son and God's daughter and no one can be opposed to that. If we maintain our rigid standard of training in this program, it will be absolutely necessary for real Unification Church members. If this is maintained and everyone goes through this training program, then for the first time in history, except for the Messiah himself, everyone can go out into the world and God does not have to worry about it.

Once we achieve that standard then the standard will widely prevail. Then if one sister and brother happen to stay in one room overnight no one will suspect that anything will happen. One will have to try very, very hard to fall, it is impossible to fall. This is not only talk but the way it must be. And we must train ourselves to become that way. Pushing this to the extreme, say we have one naked brother and one naked sister, face to face, and we put the rope around them all night and they couldn't care less! Only they will feel uncomfortable because they are tied up and can't move, but eventually they will be tired and sleep. Then in the morning everyone will congratulate them because they will say only they had a rather uncomfortable night but that is all.

No one trained me so I had to train myself. I went through that training within myself. As you can imagine all sorts of female members were ready to give up their life for me, and all sorts of situations came. But for the sake of God's love I forgot everything else, except God's love. Only after that you gain everything back, everything. Then after that, when I was preparing to marry the most ugly woman, heaven brought the most beautiful woman for me to marry. This is the result, how I came to marry such a beauty as Mother! Without this you can never go back to God.

Do you now know better about Home Church? Do you know the meaning of the Messiah having sacrificed himself? When somebody comes and beats you up with no reason, you should not complain because you are offering yourself. When you kill a lamb he will not resist you, not complain to you, so you should not resist whoever comes to you. This is not only what we should do but the way I have been throughout my life, never complaining. I never even prayed a prayer for God to punish someone. What it took me all my life, you are allowed to do in three years. We will sacrifice and never complain, centering on the 360 homes we will do everything.

You must make the best offering, and usually the offering is the one who has the single mind, not a double mind. Like the calf or lamb that gave birth, their offering cannot qualify. Like Adam and Eve they must be unspoiled, virgin. And we ought to be really grateful, especially when we are not virgin, we must regret that to God. In such a situation it is absolutely out of the question if a glimpse of a thought comes in our mind: she's the type I like, or he is the kind of boy I would like to marry. If we do that we are no longer an offering.

RESIST ALL TEMPTATIONS

My path is exactly the same. The fact that I stayed single until I was 40 years of age

without marrying is exactly that. I resisted all the temptations and made sure all the conditions were met. Even the thought, that woman is beautiful, or I would like to live with such a man, is not permissible in our situation. When I touch the sisters here, sisters who are usually sensitive, they are not when I do it, because there is no such meaning in it.

For the first three years of my mission I did not eat on my birthday. Fasting was the way to spend my birthday. Imagine, did Jesus celebrate his own birthday? If Jesus didn't, what is the ground, the justification, for celebrating our birthday? It is really the reverse of the Western way of thinking. Nevertheless I did it this way. Where do we start in restoration? At the rock bottom, the most miserable place, then we gradually go up and up. So is Home Church that kind of ground for you? I pointed out that your situation is so good compared to Jesus because you have ground to work on.

NEVER COMPLAIN

Physical tiredness is really nothing. If you think you are physically tired and you think of complaining, it is out of the question. You know how I worked making nets, throughout the night for three or four days continuously. That's the tradition you have to catch up to. I never complained although I was just as tired as you. You know for sure now. So we will never complain and heaven simply must fall in love with us.

FEARLESS

Father teaches us to be fearless. Satan introduced fear into the Garden of Eden. Father has come to eradicate fear from this fallen world. He constantly tells us to never be afraid. For example, he says:

What have you to fear? You are free. You are American citizens. You have the right to work twenty-four hours a day for the sake of your country. Can they put you in jail for that? They chase after me day and night, but they will not come after you. You were born here, but you cannot feel what I am feeling for this nation. You cannot feel the emergency this nation is in. This is what pains me more than anything else. You have no idea. We have to have a heart-to-heart understanding. I want a firm foundation before I depart from America. Are you tired? That word doesn't exist for us. I should have been tired years and years ago. I am over sixty years of age. I am almost at the age of retirement. And yet, I am going at twice the rate you are.

Do I look fearful to you? Then why do the Communists fear me? To you, I am like a father, but to them I am a fearless and relentless fighter. (*God's Will and the Ocean*)

Therefore, America's David is you, the Unification Church. We are summoned. David is standing in front of Goliath. Now Goliath is laughing at David, but David, however small, knows that God is with him. He has firm belief that God is with him and has untiring faith that God's power is working within him. He never fears. With God with him, David becomes an invincible and fearless person. David is waiting for the final command from God and as soon as the command comes, he will fight with one stroke, and the decisive victory will be won. How perfectly identical our position is to that of David! However; we must be better than David. At least David had his own nation—Israel. But we do not even have our own nation. We are emerging out of our wilderness and coming into our own power.

Our battle could be even more dramatic than the battle of David. We have

formed our power in the wilderness, and have come against a giant more powerful than Goliath. Our victory will be a victory for God. The command to march forward against Goliath is coming today. I only hope you are ready—in your spirit, your faith, your determination, and your well-being. We must realize what kinds of situations are waiting for us at the end of this battle. We are in a position to pay the indemnity for all the worldwide problems in the final day. If we fail this battle, if we become a defeated David, then untold tribulation is ahead for this country, the people of this world, and you. We have no way to pay, except by our blood and flesh.

We are in the position to face death either way. If we retreat, death is waiting for us. If we march forward, death is also waiting for us. What shall we do? You have to decide on that point. Those who have that resolve raise your hands. This day determines whether we achieve hope for the world, or disaster for the world. This is a life or death matter, and your life or death will be decided by you on this very day. Don't worry about the surroundings. Don't worry about what the enemy looks like—these are not the factors to decide victory. The key to victory is within you; it is not external. All that I fear is that you may disobey God; I have no other fear. I am glad I am here to be able to make this proclamation, this declaration. This is already a step toward victory, since in order to make this declaration I had to make certain preparations. (*God's Will and the World*)

THE TRUE MEMBER IS FEARLESS

I want you to know that God is straightforward. He will not detour but will go ahead regardless of what happens. When God moves and there is an enemy roadblock, God knows that His advance will ultimately smash all opposition. God knows that it is the other side which will be shattered. Therefore, the true man and the true member is fearless, having the courage to clash with opposition and knowing the other side will eventually fall away. He will always take the adventurous way, not avoiding anything in order to seize the advantage. You must live that way every day. God is eternal; therefore, I am an eternal being. God is unique; therefore, I am unique. God is unchanging; therefore, I will never change. God is absolute so I am going to be absolute. That is the way you must think every day.

How do we know Jesus was a true man? He didn't write a big sign on his forehead or get a Ph.D. He didn't have any extraordinary size or power. Why do we know him to be a true man? We know Jesus was a true man because his way of life was parallel with the will of God and fit perfectly the description of God's way of life. We know that Jesus Christ was born solely for the will of God, that he lived solely for the will of God and that he died solely for the will of God. At the critical moment of Jesus' death on the cross he died as a Messiah and with the dignity of a Messiah, not as an ordinary man, a sad man or a man taking cover. He deeply felt, "Even though the Roman Empire opposes me now, it shall receive my mercy. Even though the Israelites oppose me, they shall receive my mercy." Therefore, Jesus had room to forgive them, room to pray for them and to embrace them.

Jesus could not give up the will of God by resenting their adamant opposition to his efforts to save them. Jesus certainly could not abandon his mission at that moment by hating the people. He was a true man because he perfectly lived the life of God. He was a walking God. There was no separation between God and Jesus, and because no one can destroy God no one can destroy Jesus Christ. The crucifixion was not his destruction; God manifested the power of resurrection so that the world could see that Jesus was never destroyed. ("God's Will and Christmas" December 25, 1976)

GUTS AND CONFIDENCE

I hope that you have guts. When I sent my representatives to 120 countries, I said to them, “You are the seeds of Heaven; you must be spread. You must prosper. The seed grows a root. The root penetrates the earth, and you will grow.” They have guts and confidence. (*God’s Will and the World*)

CLEAR VISION

Father says of himself, “There is nothing for which I am ashamed, nor is there anything which I fear. “(7-11-82) Because we know the *Divine Principle* and Father’s words and deeds we have the truth that sets us free. The truth makes us absolutely strong and confident. Father says we “were in darkness” before we met him and now we “have a vision”— “the best of all ideologies.”:

Let me ask, did you change by joining the Unification Church? Did you find a new you? Your values of life have become different since joining. In the everyday world parents worry if their teenagers don’t go out on dates, but the Unification Church is different. We are not worried about that at all because we are busy dating God instead. The entire world is inclined more and more toward free sex and sensual desire, but here in the Church we are absolutely living up to a God-centered moral standard. (“New Morning of Glory” January 22, 1978)

Think about your life in the days before you knew about the Unification Church and then think about yourselves today. You find a marked difference in your own heart. Before you were in darkness but now you have a vision and goal and clear-cut direction. Do you think someone can bring you back down to the dark days of your life before the Unification Church?

In the Unification Church we have the most healthy family life; we live the healthiest of all moral lives, and we have the best of all ideologies. We do have the superior system to any conventional way of life and naturally it will survive and prosper and will eventually influence the entire world. That is the destiny of history. (“Mainstream of the Dispensation of God” November 19, 1978)

For the commandment on purity I recommend the following DVDs: *I Kissed Dating Goodbye*, DVD by Joshua Harris (www.joshharris.com) and *Sex at its Best: A Positive Morality for Today’s Youth* by Ron Hutchcraft (hutchcraft.com)

I will end this chapter with a few thoughts on nutrition. We should not pollute our bodies with impure food and drink. Satan has got so many people physically ill because of the poisons in our food and water. Unificationists should be the healthiest people on the planet. This means we should eat only organic and nutritious food and purify our water.

CHEMICAL DUMBING DOWN

One way evil spirits and ambassadors of Satan on earth work to prevent people from understanding the truth when they hear it is to damage mankind’s brains. Russell Blaylock is the author of *Excitotoxins: The Taste That Kills*. In the documentary *Sweet Remedy* he says this about what is happening in America because of chemicals and heavy metals like aspartame, Monosodium Glutamate (MSG), fluoride, mercury in dental fillings, vaccines, and pesticide chemicals that is in so much of our food: “We’re developing a society because of these different toxins known to affect brain function. We are seeing a society that not only has a lot more people of lower I.Q. but a lot fewer people of higher I.Q. In other words a dumbing down, a chemical dumbing down of society. So everyone is just sorta mediocre. That leaves them dependent on government. Because they can’t excel when they have these people of lower I.Q. who are totally dependent. Then we have this mass of people who are going to believe anything they’re told because they can’t really think clearly.”

At his website www.russellblaylockmd.com Blaylock sells an excellent video titled *Nutrition & Behavior* that teaches how important diet is in relation to our brain and behavior. Phyllis Schlafly says, “Dr. Blaylock’s DVD ... is important to watch and ponder, especially if you have small children. In this video he shows the vital connection between nutrition, both good and bad, and how we behave. While critical for mothers of younger children, it also focuses on behavior of the adult as well, as relates to depression, suicide risk, anxiety and anger. The DVD should be seen by everyone.” Check out the book *The Crazy Makers: How the Food Industry Is Destroying Our Brains and Harming Our Children* by Carol Simontacchi. Work to eliminate toxins from your life. Learn from books like *Toxic Free: How to Protect Your Health and Home from the Chemicals That Are Making You Sick* by Debra Lynn Dadd (www.debralynndadd.com). An example of something you may not think about is your cookware. Is it leaching deadly chemicals into your food? Check out the ceramic cookware at www.ceramcor.com.

VACCINES — JUST SAY NO

Andrew Saul wrote at his website (www.doctoryourself.com), “My boy had two rounds of shots as an infant, but when my wife and I both saw that the vaccinations made him sick, we halted them.” My wife and I had the same experience. Our first child cried all night after taking vaccines. We were devastated by the experience and we rarely had our children vaccinated. Now that I have studied vaccines I feel the scientists and writers against vaccines make more sense than the mainstream do. Don’t listen to Paul Offit, the main apologist for vaccines. The PBS documentary titled *Vaccine Wars* is pro-vaccine and pushes the concept of herd immunity. This is a myth. Type in “herd immunity” at www.mercola.com, www.YouTube.com and www.vacfacts.info and you can read and watch Joseph Mercola, Barbara Loe Fisher and others debunk this ridiculous theory. Here is a Youtube video website where Mercola and Fisher spend 45 minutes demolishing the lie of herd immunity (www.youtube.com/watch?v=TFWBelim1Hw#t=36). Unificationists should never take vaccines as adults or let their children receive them. Watch the YouTube video titled “Profile of a Pertussis Vaccine Injury” (www.youtube.com/watch?v=e4312F9PY2M)

DVDs and Online Videos Against Vaccines:

Shoot ‘Em Up - The Truth About Vaccines by David Kirby, Peggy O’Mara, Barbara Loe Fisher, and Dan Olmsted (www.shootemupthedocumentary.com) (watch online at www.YouTube.com)

Are Vaccines Safe? by Mary Tocco (www.childhoodshots.com)

Vaccine Nation by Gary Null (www.VaccineNation.net) (whole DVD is at [YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com))

Vaccines: The Risks, Benefits and Choices by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com, www.sayingnotovaccines.com) (this three hour presentation is on [YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com))

Vaccination - The Hidden Truth (www.vaccination.inoz.com) (Youtube has this video)

Full day Vaccine Seminar (8 hours) by Tim O’Shea (www.immunionltd.com)

Vaccines - What CDC Documents & Science Reveal by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com)

Direct Order by Scott Miller Narrated by Michael Douglas (www.directorder.org)

Vaccine Epidemic (www.vaccineepidemic.com) (watch videos at [YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com))

The Greater Good (www.greatergoodmovie.org, watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)

Tedd Koren – watch his videos at [YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com)

Vaccine Insights by Dr. Patricia Jordan (watch at www.naturalnews.tv)

Flu and Flu Vaccines - What's Coming Through That Needle by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpenny.com)

Vaccine Developers: Heroes or Villains? by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpenny.com)

Gardasil & the History of Mandatory Vaccines by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com)

Shots in the Dark — Silence on Vaccines (watchfreedocumentaries.net, topdocumentaryfilms.com buy at www.nfb.ca/film/shots_in_the_dark_trailer)

Dangers of Vaccines by Jamie Murphy (www.jamiemurphy.net and on YouTube)
Mercury Undercover (www.mercuryundercover.com, trailer at YouTube)
Vaccines and Toxins Cause Autism, Sudden Infant Death Syndrome, SIDS & Crib Death by David Davis (YouTube and www.biomedicaltreatmentforautism.com)
Vaccines and Brain Development by Russell Blaylock (www.radioliberty.com/vvabd.html and YouTube.com)
How Vaccines Harm Child Brain Development - Dr Russell Blaylock MD (www.youtube.com/watch?v=7QBcMYqlaDs)
Vaccines Kill Innocent Children!—Thousands of Children are Murdered Each Year by Vaccines by Ramiel Nagel (www.youtube.com/watch?v=E5FdGj-Sig&feature=related)
Vaccinations: Murder By Injection by Dr. Scott Whitaker (watch YouTube videos and www.realityspeaksbookstore.com)
www.ihealthtube.com — Watch videos on vaccines at this excellent website
Should I vaccinate my child or baby? by Andreas Moritz (http://wn.com/should_i_vaccinate)
 Watch videos within an article against the vaccine gardasil written by Joseph Mercola titled “213 Women Who Took This Suffered Permanent Disability” at his website (<http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2012/01/24/hpv-vaccine-victim-sues-merck.aspx>) and watch all videos on vaccines at Dr. Mercola’s website www.mercola.com)
 Watch videos at www.sanevax.org and at www.naturalnews.tv
Vaccines: Prevention or Curse? by Shiv Chopra (www.mediareel.net) (www.shivchopra.com)
 “Duggar family gets Chicken Pox” (watch on YouTube.com)
Silent Epidemic; The Untold Story of Vaccines (www.garynull.com, YouTube.com)
Bought: The Hidden Story Behind Vaccines, Big Pharma & Your Food (<http://boughtmovie.com>) watch the two minute trailer at (www.youtube.com/watch?v=Iez-Jvb8nBs)

LISTEN TO SUZANNE HUMPHRIES

If I had to pick the first person to study on vaccines I would recommend Suzanne Humphries. If you want to begin your study of vaccines or want to direct a loved one to study I think she is excellent. Watch every YouTube video of her you can find. Read her book *Dissolving Illusions: Disease, Vaccines, and the Forgotten History*. She was educated as a medical doctor and discovered that vaccines are evil. She said in a speech that after medical school she discovered she was a “highly trained technician for the pharmaceutical industry.” Here are a few videos at YouTube:

Suzanne Humphries on Vaccines (www.youtube.com/watch?v=efto1LpWkKw).

Dr. Suzanne Humphries - are vaccines safe?

(www.youtube.com/watch?v=BpC0Tbb3diI&feature=youtu.be)

Dr. Suzanne Humphries - Scientific proof that vaccines are harming hospital patient and more.... (www.youtube.com/watch?v=l3g01niS_B0)

Books Against Vaccines

A Shot in the Dark: Why the P in the Dpt Vaccination May Be Hazardous to Your Child’s Health by Harris L. Coulter

Vaccination, Social Violence, and Criminality: The Medical Assault on the American Brain by Harris Coulter

What Every Parent Should Know About Childhood Immunization by Jamie Murphy

Childhood Vaccination: Questions All Parents Should Ask by Tedd Koren

What About Immunizations?: Exposing the Vaccine Philosophy—A Parent’s Guide to the Vaccination Decision by Cynthia Cournoyer

Vaccines, Autism & Chronic Inflammation: The New Epidemic by Barbara Loe Fisher (National Vaccine Information Center www.nvic.org)

Immunization Theory vs. Reality: Expose on Vaccinations by Neil Z. Miller
Vaccine Safety Manual for Concerned Families and Health Practitioners, 2nd Edition: Guide to
Immunization Risks and Protection by Neil Z. Miller, Foreward by Russell Blaylock
Vaccines: Are They Really Safe and Effective by Neil Z. Miller
Immunization – The Realty Behind The Myth (2nd Edition) by Walene James
Evidence of Harm: Mercury in Vaccines and the Autism Epidemic: A Medical Controversy by
 David Kirby (www.evidenceofharm.com)
Saying No to Vaccines by Dr. Sherri J. Tenpenny (www.drtenpenny.com)
*Vaccine Epidemic: How Corporate Greed, Biased Science, and Coercive Government Threaten
 Our Human Rights, Our Health, and Our Children* by Louise Kuo Habakus and Mary Holland
Raising a Vaccine Free Child by Wendy Lydall (www.vaccinefreechild.com)
Vaccination Is Not Immunization by Tim O’Shea (www.thedoctorwithin.com)
*Vaccination: 100 Years of Orthodox Research Shows That Vaccines Represent a Medical Assault
 on the Immune System* by Viera Scheibner
When Your Doctor is Wrong, Hepatitis B Vaccine and Autism by Judy Converse
*The Case Against Hepatitis B Vaccination: Prevent Your Newborns & Infants From Being
 Permanently Injured* by Kevin A. Muhammad
White Lies: A Tale of Babies, Vaccines, and Deception by Sarah Collins Honenberger
Vaccine Guide for Dogs and Cats: What Every Pet Lover Should Know by Catherine Diodati
Your Doctor Is Not In: Healthy Skepticism About National Healthcare by Jane M. Orient, M.D.
Stop the Shots!: Are Vaccinations Killing Our Pets? by John Clifton
Mark of the Beast: Hidden in Plain Sight by Patricia Jordan
*Dancing Cats, Silent Canaries: A Traditional Medical Doctor takes a closer look at unsolved
 epidemics of Autism & SIDS and proposes a solution* by David Denton Davis
The Age of Autism by Dan Olmstead (video interview www.biomedicaltreatmentforautism.com)
Vaccinations: The Hidden Facts by Ian Sinclair
Healing Our Children: Sacred Wisdom for Preconception, Pregnancy, Birth and Parenting by
 Ramiel Nagel
*Medisin: The Causes & Solutions to Disease, Malnutrition, And the Medical Sins That Are Killing
 the World* by Scott Whitaker
Jabs, Jenner and Juggernauts: a Look at Vaccination by Jennifer Craig
Natural Alternatives to Vaccination by Zoltan Rona
Vaccine-Nation: Poisoning the Population, One Shot at a Time by Andreas Moritz (www.enerchi.com
 and [YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com)) (www.andreasmoritzblog.com)
Confessions of a Medical Heretic by Robert Mendelsohn
How to Raise a Healthy Child in Spite of Your Doctor by Robert Mendelsohn
Vaccination: State Sponsored Murder by Arnold Lupton
The Terror of Pediatric Medicine by Mark Sircus (free ebook online ww.imva.info/books.shtml)
Every Second Child by Archie Kalokerinos
Vaccinations: Deceptions and Tragedy by Michael Dye
Vaccination Crisis by Vance Ferrell (read for free at Scribd.com)
*The Infant Survival Guide: Protecting Your Baby from the Dangers of Crib Death, Vaccines and
 Other Environmental Hazards* by Lendon Smith
Vaccine Illusion [Kindle Edition] by Tetyana Obukhanych
Dissolving Illusions: Disease, Vaccines, and the Forgotten History by Suzanne Humphries

WEBSITES WARNING ABOUT VACCINES

www.thinktvice.com - www.whale.to/vaccines.html - www.generationrescue.org
www.vacfacts.info – www.vaccinesuncensored.org www.vaccinationcouncil.org
www.thinktvice.com - <http://childhealthsafety.wordpress.com> – www.vaclib.org -
<http://tv.naturalnews.com> - www.stopmandatoryvaccination.com

NATURALNEWS.COM

Read the articles and watch all the videos on vaccines at www.naturalnews.com and <http://tv.naturalnews.com>. Jonathan Landsman wrote this on NaturalNews.com (11-24-12), “The vaccine industry is nothing more than a money-making scheme for the pharmaceutical industry. Perhaps a harsh statement (but true) – the uneducated public allow highly toxic ingredients to be injected into their bodies every day. But, are these vaccines scientifically proven to be effective at protecting our health? (no)” “Here’s a simple question – would you like to eat formaldehyde, monkey viruses and aborted fetal tissue for your next meal? That’s exactly what children (and adults) get with most vaccines. And, let’s not forget, some vaccines still have Thimerosal – a mercury based preservative that is extremely dangerous to human health.”

SCARY NEWS - CANCER

“Hearing ‘you have cancer’ from your doctor is something no one wants to experience at any point in life. But shockingly, half of all adults will get a cancer diagnosis, according to a new study from the *British Journal of Cancer*, which predicts that one out of every two U.K. adults born in 1960 will develop the disease during their lifetime. Your odds are frightening. One in two men and one in three women in the U.S. are expected to be diagnosed with the big C” (www.menshealth.com). In 19th century America cancer was practically unheard of. It was a virtual unknown because people lived closer to the earth and ate organic food without so much sugar. Now cancer is the second highest cause of death in children, second only to accidents. Cancer has sky-rocketed because one of Satan’s tactics to kill and injure everyone in the Last Days was to get everyone to give up on simple, unrefined food and get addicted to processed foods like Coke and donuts. Want to never get these diseases? Then move back to the country and eat organic meat and vegetables you raise yourself (or grow vegetables in your backyard if you live in a city).

I Have Cancer: What Should I Do? (and how to prevent getting Cancer)

Study alternative medicine books and audio-visuals like the book *I Have Cancer: What Should I Do?: Your Orthomolecular Guide for Cancer Management* by Andrew Saul and every YouTube video of him you can find. If you are not reader you must change and begin an intensive self education regimen. You need to spend hundreds if not thousands of hours reading and watching videos.

Stop eating junk food and restaurant food. Stop eating sugar. Try to eat plant food that is organic and if you eat meat eat only that is grass fed and organic pastured. You may find being gluten-free helps. Skip all vegetable oils and only use coconut, palm and olive oil. If you can handle dairy eat only raw milk and raw cheese. Pasteurized milk is unnatural. Drink lots of vegetable juices you can make from a juicer like the Omega juicer (www.omegajuicers.com). Buy a Berkey water filter and get a fluoride filter if needed. Take supplements with every meal. Watch the video on vitamins *What Your Doctor Doesn't Know About Nutritional Medicine May Be Killing You* by Ray Strand (www.raystrand.com). The company Melaleuca (www.melaleuca.com) sells the best multivitamin because it has a patent for a process that binds minerals to a small molecule that is easily absorbed by cells. My favorite expert on vitamins is Andrew Saul. Check out his website: www.doctoryourself.com. No matter what illness a person has he or she should take massive doses of Vitamin C. Vitamin C given in high doses intravenously has proven to be helpful. Check out YouTube videos about intravenous vitamin C given in doses as high as into the hundreds of thousands of milligrams. Thomas Levy endorses an oral vitamin C sold using liposome-encapsulation that may even work better than taking it intravenously. (Joseph Mercola also sells vitamin C in liposomal form in capsules at mercola.com). Dr. Levy explains this at www.livonlabs.com. Watch the amazing TV documentary about a man in New Zealand, Allan Smith, who was saved from dying by taking intravenous vitamin C at Levy’s website (www.tomlevymd.com) or on YouTube.com. There are many vitamins you should take. Be sure to

get enough Vitamin D. The most popular alternative health website is by Joseph Mercola (www.mercola.com). Study what he says about taking Vitamin D, Iodine and Vitamin K2.

SLEEP

Joseph Mercola writes in an article titled, “Want to Prevent Cancer? Make Sure You Sleep Well”: “Exposure to light during the night can also reduce melatonin levels, which is why it is important to sleep in total darkness to decrease the risk of cancer. ... The natural human biorhythm is to sleep between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. This means you should be in bed, with the lights out, by 10 p.m. and be up by 6 a.m.” Kulreet Chaudhary writes in Dr. Oz’s website, “The deepest and most regenerative sleep occurs between 10 p.m. - 2 a.m. After 2am, your sleep becomes more superficial.”

SUGAR IS A POISON

Some carbohydrates are bad because they raise blood sugar too high. Sugar is the worst. Nancy Appleton is correct when she says that sugar is most people’s number one addiction. Check out her books such as *Suicide By Sugar: A Startling Look at Our #1 National Addiction*. White flour also raises our blood sugar and causes so many problems. Unificationists should only use sweeteners such as stevia or erythritol (pronounced ah-rith-ra-tall) because they have no effect on the glycemic index. A popular product that has both stevia and erythritol is Truvia. Sugar is a poison. It is America’s most popular drug of choice. We should never consume it. Be sure to read *Grain Brain: The Surprising Truth about Wheat, Carbs, and Sugar—Your Brain’s Silent Killers* by David Perlmutter (www.drperlmutter.com) and watch these DVDs with your family so they can understand how dangerous sugar is: *Sweet Suicide: How Sugar Is Destroying The Health of Our Society* by Nancy Appleton (www.ppnf.org, www.nancyappleton.com) and *Sweet Fire: Understanding Sugar’s Role in Your Health* by Mary Toscano (www.marytoscano.com)

SUGAR: THE BITTER TRUTH

Robert H. Lustig, MD, Professor of Pediatrics at UCSF gave an incredibly powerful speech titled “Sugar: The Bitter Truth” on the dangers of sugar that is posted on YouTube at (www.youtube.com/watch?v=dBnniua6-oM). I wrote to him and asked if it is for sale as a DVD and he told me it wasn’t. ABCNews in their program Nightline had a story about him. You can buy a DVD of that must-see show at their website or watch the show at YouTube at (www.youtube.com/watch?v=k5-4FLA6rkw.) Lustig shows how the fructose part of sugar is the main culprit in the obesity epidemic where one in three Americans is now obese and millions more are overweight. Everyone should watch these videos and then stop feeding their children and loved ones sugary foods and end the epidemic of obesity and diabetes. So many people are addicted to soda pop sweetened with the horrible high-fructose corn syrup. There are some sodas that use good natural sweeteners. Zevia (www.zevia.com) uses stevia. My grandchildren cannot tell the difference from the Coke and Pepsi products. Hopefully giant corporations like McDonalds will switch to these healthy sweeteners and also make changes like using organic whole grains instead of white flour and pasture fed beef and pastured raised chicken and pork instead of using meat from animals tortured in concentration camp-like factory farming. Replace sugar in your home with Truvia, xylitol or erythritol. Make your own ice cream, cakes, drinks and cookies with these good sweeteners. Instead of buying candy bars spend your money on sugar-free candy. Be sure to watch a great critique of sugar in the DVD *Hungry for Change* (www.hungryforchange.tv). They teach that giving sugary foods to children is child abuse. Father says, “I am an absolute believer in three meals a day. I do not eat desserts.” (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*) In his autobiography Father writes, “I tell our members they should drink water instead of buying ice cream or soft drinks.”

FATHER TEACHES — MANAGE YOUR BODY WITH LOVE:

There are many people who constantly eat. They eat while walking, while talking, even while sleeping. It is like animals. As soon as animals secure a certain amount of food they keep it in their mouth and try to run away from other animals to eat it. While still running they eat. But human beings are supposed to have a nice table in front of them with nice china and enjoy their meal. As you take each mouthful of food you have to thank God and invite Him to taste it with you. This meal table can be like an altar upon which we make our offering. (1-1-96)

Think of your body as housing an entire universe. Your cells make up the universe and your mind is the dwelling place of God! Therefore you have the responsibility to manage your body and its precious inhabitants. You need to consider what you eat, not just gobble up anything you can get your hands on, like a pig. It is most important that you manage your body with love. (3-6-83)

Read the following books:

I Have Cancer: What Should I Do?: Your Orthomolecular Guide for Cancer Management by Andrew Saul, *Doctor Yourself: Natural Healing That Works* by Andrew Saul (this is also on audio CDs you can listen to while you are driving), *Fire Your Doctor! How to Be Independently Healthy* by Andrew Saul, *Cancer: Complementary Vitamin & Drug Treatments* by Linus Pauling, *Curing the Incurable: Vitamin C, Infectious Diseases, and Toxins* by Thomas Levy, *Questioning Chemotherapy* by Ralph Moss, *Antioxidants Against Cancer* by Ralph Moss, *Vitamin C: The Real Story, the Remarkable and Controversial Healing Factor* by Steve Hickey and Andrew W. Saul, *The Gerson Therapy: The Proven Nutritional Program for Cancer and Other Illnesses* by Charlotte Gerson, *Cancer and Vitamin C: A Discussion of the Nature, Causes, Prevention, and Treatment of Cancer With Special Reference to the Value of Vitamin C* by Ewan Cameron and Linus Pauling, *How to Live Longer And Feel Better* by Linus Pauling, *Healing Cancer: Complementary Vitamin & Drug Treatments* by Abram Hoffer and Linus Pauling, *Regain Your Health, Maintain Your Health: The Linus Pauling Way - Vitamin C* by Herwig Lange, *Defeat Cancer: 15 Doctors of Integrative & Naturopathic Medicine Tell You How* by Connie Strashein, *Vitamin C the Common Cold and the Flu* by Linus Carl Pauling, *Ascorbate: The Science of Vitamin C* by Steve Hickey & Hilary Roberts, *Cancer: Nutrition and Survival* by Steve Hickey and Hilary Roberts, *The Cancer Breakthrough* by Steve Hickey and Hilary Roberts, *Natural Cancer Cures: The Definitive Guide to Using Dietary Supplements to Fight and Prevent Cancer*, *The Coenzyme Q10 Phenomenon* by Stephen Sinatra, *Transdermal Magnesium Therapy* by Mark Sircus, *Natural Strategies for Cancer Patients* by Russell Blaylock, *The Cancer Industry* by Ralph W. Moss, *Alternative Medicine Online: A Guide to Natural Remedies on the Internet* by Ralph W. Moss, *Cancer Therapy: The Independent Consumer's Guide to Non-Toxic Treatment & Prevention* by Ralph W. Moss, *The Only Answer to Cancer* by Leonard Coldwell, *Cancer as a Metabolic Disease: On the Origin, Management, and Prevention of Cancer* by Thomas Seyfried, *The Cantin Ketogenic Diet: For Cancer, Type I Diabetes & Other Ailments* by Elaine Cantin, *Ketogenic Diets: Treatments for Epilepsy and Other Disorders* by Eric H. Kossoff, *Avoiding Breast Cancer While Balancing Your Hormones* by Joseph F. McWherter M.D. and Dr. David Brownstein, *Killing Cancer—Not People* by Robert G. Wright, and *The Miraculous Results Of Extremely High Doses Of The Sunshine Hormone Vitamin D3 My Experiment With Huge Doses Of D3 From 25,000 To 50,000 To 100,000 Iu A Day Over A 1 Year Period* by Jeff T Bowles, *The Iodine Crisis: What You Don't Know About Iodine Can Wreck Your Life* by Lynne Farrow, *Vitamin K2 and the Calcium Paradox: How a Little-Known Vitamin Could Save Your Life* by Kate Rheaume-Bleue, *How to Cure Almost Any Cancer at Home for \$5.15 a Day (2009)* by Bill Henderson, *Cancer-Free: Your Guide to Gentle, Non-toxic Healing (2011)* by Bill Henderson,

Cancer: Step Outside the Box by Ty M. Bollinger (<http://thetruthaboutcancer.com>), *We Already Know How to Cure Cancer* by Bill Sardi, *You Don't Have to Be Afraid of Cancer Anymore* by Bill Sardi, *Monumental Myths of the Modern Medical Mafia and Mainstream Media and the Multitude of Lying Liars That Manufactured Them* by Ty M. Bollinger, *Beta Glucan: Nature's Secret (2nd Edition)* by Vaclav Vetvicka, *Work With Your Doctor To Diagnose and Cure 27 Ailments With Natural and Safe Methods* by Ty M Bollinger, *Beating Cancer with Nutrition*, book with CD by Patrick Quillin, *Knockout: Interviews with Doctors Who Are Curing Cancer—And How to Prevent Getting It in the First Place* by Suzanne Somers.

Bill Henderson at his website www.beating-cancer-gently.com says, “A priority task for you now is to rebuild that immune system to where it is at normal strength – soonest. How? Fortunately, you have many options, all of which work. They are not cheap. And they are not covered by insurance. Examples are Transfer Point Beta Glucan, RM-10, Immune-Assist, MSR-3 and Oncolyn. I cover all of them and more in detail in my book. You can look them up on Google and order one on the Internet today.”

DENTAL CONNECTION TO CANCER AND OTHER DISEASES

Some in alternative medicine see a relationship of cancer and other diseases like heart disease to common dental procedures like mercury fillings and root canals. Some go so far as to say that if you have cancer you should remove all metal from the mouth and remove the dead tooth in any root canal and clean out the area. Here are a few websites about this: <http://naturaldentistry.us>, www.holisticdentistillinois.com, www.new-cancer-treatments.org/Articles/RootCanals.html, www.burtongoldberg.com/page79.html

Watch the following videos or DVDs (check to see if Youtube.com has excerpts or the entire video):

Cut Poison Burn (www.cutpoisonburn.com, www.youtube.com/watch?v=uX8saD8fATw)
Burzynski, the Movie (www.burzynskimovie.com) (can watch on Netflix and YouTube www.youtube.com/watch?v=rBUGVkmmbwk)
Crazy Sexy Cancer (www.crazysexycancer.com)
The Beautiful Truth Movie (www.thebeautifultruthmovie.com) (watch free www.Netflix.com)
Food Matters (www.foodmatters.tv) (watch online at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com) (Netflix.com)
Healing Cancer From Inside Out by Mike Anderson (www.gerson.org)
The Only Answer to Cancer (drleonardcoldwell.com) (shop.instinctbasedmedicinestore.com)
Sweet Suicide: How Sugar Is Destroying The Health of Our Society by Nancy Appleton (www.ppnf.org, www.nancyappleton.com)
Cancer Is Curable Now (www.canceriscurablenow.com)(watch online at www.YouTube.com)
Intravenous Ascorbic Acid (IVC) and Cancer: History & Science (www.riordanclinic.org)
Vitamin C and Cancer by Hugh Riordan (www.riordanclinic.org)
Vitamins Can Kill Cancer: New Thoughts by Reagan Houston (www.riordanclinic.org)
How Vitamin C Fights Cancer by Ron Hunninghake (www.riordanclinic.org)
Curing the Incurable with Vitamin C by Thomas Levy (www.ihealthtube.com)
www.ihealthtube.com — Watch videos at this excellent website
Interview with Dr. Nicholas Gonzalez with Joseph Mercola on (www.mercola.com)
Interview with Dr. Ronald Hunninghake about vitamin C IV at (www.mercola.com)
Don Tolman (www.dontolmanusa.com) (watch his videos at Youtube.com)
Cancer - Your Doctor's Lack of Knowledge can Shorten Your Life by David Getoff (www.nutritioneducationdvds.com/Cancer.html)
Joseph Mercola – watch all of his videos on YouTube.com and at his website www.mercola.com
Dr. Julian Whitaker—read his books and watch videos of him on YouTube.com

Dying to Have Known by Steve Kroschel (www.gerson.org) (Youtube.com)
Rethinking Cancer (for sale at and also watch free videos at www.rethinkingcancer.org)
Starving Cancer: Ketogenic Diet a Key to Recovery (watch on CBN.com Youtube.com)
Ketogenic Diet May Be Key to Cancer Recovery (video at mercola.com March 10, 2013)
Check videos at YouTube.com for “Ketonic diet”
Targeting Energy Metabolism in Brain Cancer by Thomas Seyfried, Ph.D. (watch on Youtube.com)
Peter Glidden (www.fire-your-md-now.com) Watch his videos at his website and at YouTube such as his video titled “Chemotherapy doesn’t work 97% of the time” and “Chemotherapy is a waste of time”.
icurecancer.com by Ian Jacklin (www.icurecancer.com)
Curing the Incurable with Vitamin C! (www.youtube.com/watch?v=3YgDk-2e27c)
Lecture on vitamin C by brilliant Suzanne Humphries (www.youtube.com/watch?v=y0LLX0sgwAU)
Vitamin C Basics" by Suzanne Humphries, MD. Internist and Nephrologist (www.youtube.com/watch?v=JFT5rdwrNV0)
Can Vitamin C Heal Cancer or Bring People Back From The Dead? (www.youtube.com/watch?v=p1EwQPaIxgl)
Interview of Joseph Mercola with Dr. Ron Hunninghake on Vitamin C and Cancer (www.youtube.com/watch?v=-DZvEJE4muA)
Dr. Mercola: The Benefits of Liposomal Vitamin C (www.youtube.com/watch?v=kSoGhSvJqQI)
This Liposomal Vitamin C is a long-lasting super antioxidant (www.youtube.com/watch?v=nqBAB_C3t58)
Riordan Clinic: The Dental Link to Cancer www.youtube.com/watch?v=LnwHHNbiKHM
Living Proof Vitamin C Miracle Cure 60 Minutes Video 3 News (www.youtube.com/watch?v=vTXSTGGRvKY)
Linus Pauling: High dose vitamin C is a cure for cancer, AIDS and heart disease!
www.youtube.com/watch?v=OfuXHJh3LMY
Many Ways Vitamin C Affects Cancer & Health by Hugh Riordan (www.youtube.com/watch?v=Cqo1TkXHBkQ)
Tom Levy MD - Healing Health Ailments and The Power of Vitamin C (www.youtube.com/watch?v=JXKuWcB0ci0)
Dr. John Whitcomb Seminar - Vitamin K2 - Super Vitamin, Hidden Before Our Eyes (www.youtube.com/watch?v=jPWCJxyHAg4&spfreload=10)
Vitamin K2 Sources and its Health Benefits – Mercola (www.youtube.com/watch?v=8ePU5NiRD5M)
Vitamin K: New Evidence for Cancer, Heart Health, and Bone Health (www.youtube.com/watch?v=CfnDEpM10t4)
Vitamin C Antidote too all known toxins Thomas Levy, MD - even SNAKEBITE! VIRAL VIRUS BACTERIAL (www.youtube.com/watch?v=GpptUsJFCEY)
Dr Thomas Levy: Vitamin C & The Great Suppression (www.youtube.com/watch?v=z1kD3BoLXnE)
How Vitamin C Fights Cancer by Ron Hunninghake (www.youtube.com/watch?v=_PI_rKuQWiE)
Riordan Clinic: Dosing IVC for Cancer Patients (Dr. Levy) (www.youtube.com/watch?v=YTW9x91RWnY)
Riordan Clinic: Surviving the Cancer System (www.youtube.com/watch?v=YJS4oQQclY4)
Optimization of Vitamin C and Antioxidant Therapy – Dr. Levy (www.youtube.com/watch?v=ddgLzQavQzw)
IV Vitamin C - Cancer Therapy Plus Much More (www.youtube.com/watch?v=PRpvPNKpS9I)
Cancer Cure: IV Vitamin C Curing Cancer and Infections (www.youtube.com/watch?v=iQIjj0dMEF0)
Cancer Cure: Ty Bollinger You can cure your cancer (www.youtube.com/watch?v=EvwLOGxTv6k)
Dr. Burzynski is Curing Brain Stem Glioma an inoperable brain tumor and other cancers. (www.youtube.com/watch?v=ak3peEIUHIo)
Cancer Treatment Documentary: Conventional vs Natural (www.youtube.com/watch?v=81XfmhKV2BI)

How I survived terminal cancer w/ alternative cancer treatments (www.youtube.com/watch?v=8TA5r_F7DQk)

What every cancer patient needs to know. (Chris Wark of Chris Beat Cancer) (www.chrisbeatcancer.com www.youtube.com/watch?v=_k3B0y0tjCg)

Chris Wark Refused Chemo and Beat Cancer (www.youtube.com/watch?v=1StrQOAz-q4)

Chris Wark explains the Chris Beat Cancer Diet (www.youtube.com/watch?v=IXKvGuWLRbw)

The Gerson Therapy - Charlotte Gerson on Curing Cancer (www.youtube.com/watch?v=quuvi6Gvumc)

Surviving Prostate Cancer Without Surgery, Drugs, or Radiation by Peter Starr (www.survivingprostatecancer.org)

Healing Cancer with Cannabis: Episode 1

Robert Wright (www.youtube.com/watch?v=KUUpgwF0aB8s#t=16)

Interview with Dr Suzanne Humphries about vaccines (www.youtube.com/watch?v=p1EwQPAlxgl)

(2006-09) Robert Cathcart - Mega C for Viral & Other Diseases (www.youtube.com/watch?v=PKD3BXL8ESA)

CLINICS

There are alternative medicine clinics such as the Gerson clinics in Mexico and Hungary www.gerson.org, Oasis of Healing in Arizona www.anoasisofhealing.com, Riordan Clinic in Kansas www.riordanclinic.org, and Whitaker Wellness Institute in California www.whitakerwellness.com. Terry Tillaart teaches you don't need to go to expensive clinics. Watch him on YouTube and www.terrytillaart.com

WEBSITES

Study the information at the following websites. Watch their videos.

www.anoasisofhealing.com — <http://alternativecancer.us> — www.gerson.org — drwhitaker.com

www.riordanclinic.org – www.foodmatters.tv — www.vitaminfoundation.org

www.cancerdecisions.com — www.doctoryourself.com — www.drsinatra.com - ihealthtube.com

www.mercola.com — www.ralphmoss.com - www.tomlevymd.com - www.dontolmanusa.com

www.ketogenic-diet-resource.com — www.fire-your-md-now.com – www.terrytillaart.com –

www.beating-cancer-gently.com – <http://thetruthaboutcancer.com>

ALTERNATIVE MEDICINE VS. CONVENTIONAL MEDICINE

There are many other good books and videos on non-traditional treatments of cancer. Do your research. Do not use chemotherapy, radiation or surgery. Ignore conventional medical doctors for diseases. They are dangerous. Watch the video at YouTube.com or Mercola.com titled *Most Astonishing Health Disaster of the 20th Century*. It explains why “The American medical system is the number one killer in the United States.” Look for doctors in the alternative medicine section of your phone book like naturopathic, homeopathic, and orthomolecular doctors. Find a doctor that will use nutrition instead of poisons to cure diseases from diabetes to heart disease. Julian Whitaker says in his book *Reversing Heart Disease: A Vital New Program to Help, Treat, and Eliminate Cardiac Problems Without Surgery* “for the vast majority of patients, coronary bypass surgery is expensive, dangerous and unnecessary.” (Read Whitaker’s book *Is Heart Surgery Necessary?: What Your Doctor Won’t Tell You*). To cure diabetes watch Julian Whitaker on YouTube and read his book *Reversing Diabetes* as well as the book *Life Without Bread*. For mental problems read Gwen Olsen’s book *Confessions of an Rx Drug Pusher* and watch videos of her on YouTube.com and www.gwenolsen.com. She exposes the dangerous side effects of psychiatric drugs given to millions of children and adults that maim and kill. Get the DVD documentary about the life and work of Dr. Abram Hoffer, *Feed Your Head*, which shows that mental illness can be controlled with natural foods, a healthy lifestyle, and large doses of vitamins and the documentary *Masks of Madness: Science of Healing* hosted by actor Margot Kidder who herself suffered from manic depression and finally recovered using orthomolecular medicine (buy at www.orthomed.org or watch for free at YouTube.com). Study the websites:

www.ohmsociety.com, www.helpyourselfcommunity.org and www.orthomolecular.org. For depression and alcoholism study *Depression-Free, Naturally: 7 Weeks to Eliminating Anxiety, Despair, Fatigue, and Anger from Your Life* and *Seven Weeks to Sobriety* by Joan Mathews Larson.

PRESCRIPTION DRUGS

We should all be leery of the drugs mainstream doctors prescribe. Studies show that conventional medicine is the leading cause of death today! Joseph Mercola in article titled “Conventional Medical Care Kills More People Than Heart Disease or Cancer” (2-11-2012) writes, “Over a decade ago, Professor Bruce Pomerance of the University of Toronto concluded that properly prescribed and correctly taken pharmaceutical drugs were the fourth leading cause of death in the U.S. More recently, an article authored in two parts by Gary Null, PhD, Carolyn Dean, MD, ND, Martin Feldman, MD, Debora Rasio, MD, and Dorothy Smith, PhD, describes in excruciating detail how the modern conventional American medical system has bumbled its way into becoming the *leading* cause of death and injury in the United States. ... From medical errors to adverse drug reactions to unnecessary procedures, heart disease, cancer deaths and infant mortality, the authors took statistics straight from the most respected medical and scientific journals and investigative reports by the Institutes of Medicine (IOM), and showed that on the whole, American medicine caused more harm than good. ... Prescription drugs are now killing far more people than illegal drugs.”

It is dangerous to go to a medical doctor or hospital. Here are some good books, videos and websites:

Death By Prescription: The Shocking Truth Behind an Overmedicated Nation by Ray Strand

Doctors Are More Harmful Than Germs by Harvey Bigelsen

Death by Medicine by Gary Null

The MD Emperor Has No Clothes Everybody is sick and I Know Why by Peter Glidden

Racketeering in Medicine: The Suppression of Alternatives by James Carte

Selling Sickness: How the World's Biggest Pharmaceutical Companies Are Turning Us All Into Patients by Ray Moynihan

The Truth About the Drug Companies: How They Deceive Us and What to Do About It by Marcia Angell

Overdiagnosed: Making People Sick in the Pursuit of Health by H. Gilbert Welch

Bitter Pills: Inside the Hazardous World of Legal Drugs by Stephen Fried

How We Do Harm: A Doctor Breaks Ranks About Being Sick in America by Otis Webb Brawley

Death By Prescription by Terence H. Young

Joseph Mercola's article “Warning: Fluoroquinolone Antibiotics May Cause Permanent Nerve Damage” (mercola.com)

Check out these two videos on the dangers of some antibiotics:

Certain Adverse Effects (www.certainadverseevents.com) and

Bitter Pill: Side effects of Fluoroquinolones.

DENTISTRY—FIND AN ALTERNATIVE DENTIST

Just as you need to go to an alternative doctor instead of an MD, you need to stay away from regular dentists and find one that does not believe in dangerous, toxic fluoride, mercury fillings and root canals. Here is a list of some books and websites to study:

BOOKS

Root Canals: Savior or Suicide? By Hal Higgins, *Root Canal Cover-Up* by George E. Meinig, *It's All in Your Head: The Link Between Mercury Amalgams and Illness* by Hal Higgins (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com), *Uninformed Consent: The Hidden Dangers in Dental Care* by

Hal Higgins and Thomas E. Levy, *The Price of Root Canals* by Weston A. Price and Hal Higgins
Cure Tooth Decay: Remineralize Cavities & Repair Your Teeth Naturally With Good Food by
Ramiel Nagel, *The Roots of Disease: Connecting Dentistry & Medicine* by Robert Kulacz and
Thomas Levy

WEBSITES

“Why You Should Avoid Root Canals Like the Plague” www.Mercola.com, www.Youtube.com
How to Find a Biological Dentist That Can Treat You Holistically” www.Mercola.com
www.Ihealthtube.com interviews with Hal Higgins
Alison Adams www.dralisonadams.com, www.mouthbodydoctor.com
“Avoiding Root Canal” A dentist explains how he uses ozone therapy instead of surgery for root
canals at www.YouTube.com
Read the articles and watch all the videos on dental work at www.naturalnews.com and
<http://tv.naturalnews.com> For example one of their videos is about ozone therapy for root canals.
Check out Ramiel Nagel’s websites www.yourreturn.org www.curetoothdecay.com
Do your homework. Don’t give blind faith to so-called authority figures in white coats. Check out
the Internet and YouTube.com for alternative dental therapies.

EARTHING - GROUNDING

Check out the book *Earthing: The Most Important Health Discovery Ever?* by Stephen T. Sinatra
and look up videos on “earthing” at YouTube.com. It is fascinating to read and watch videos about
how we should get more in touch with the earth. Watch these videos: *Dr. James Oschman*
Discusses Earthing or Grounding interview with Joseph Mercola
(www.youtube.com/watch?v=26HphzJmWKU, www.mercola.com) and the documentary:
Grounded by Steve Kroschel (www.youtube.com/watch?v=TzH5S6G63ak)

One reviewer of *Earthing* said this:

The solution for chronic inflammation, regarded as the cause of most common
modern diseases, has been identified! And it is not blueberries. It is something right
beneath our feet—the Earth itself!

Throughout most of evolution humans walked barefoot and slept on the ground,
largely oblivious that the surface of the Earth contains limitless healing energy.
Science has discovered this energy as free-flowing electrons constantly replenished
by solar radiation and lightning. Few people know it, but the ground provides a
subtle electric signal that maintains health and governs the intricate mechanisms
that make our bodies work—just like plugging a lamp into a power socket makes it
light up. Modern lifestyle, including the widespread use of insulative rubber or
plastic-soled shoes, has disconnected us from this energy and, of course, we no
longer sleep on the ground as we did in times past.

Earthing introduces the planet’s powerful, amazing, and overlooked natural
healing energy and how people anywhere can readily connect to it. This eye-
opening book describes how the physical disconnect with the Earth creates
abnormal physiology and contributes to inflammation, pain, fatigue, stress, and poor
sleep. By reconnecting to the Earth, symptoms are rapidly relieved and even
eliminated and recovery from surgery, injury, and athletic overexertion is
accelerated.

This never-before-told story—filled with fascinating research and real-life
testimonials—chronicles a discovery with the potential to create a global health
revolution.

“In our high tech society, connecting with the Earth has never been more critical to our health and well-being. This inspired and well-researched book explains the perils we face by being disconnected from the power and energy of the Earth and its boundless storehouse of free electrons. Could much of disease, chronic inflammation, poor sleep and more be the result of this? A brilliant hypothesis well-grounded in Science. Highly recommended.” –Nicholas Perricone, M.D. “Earthing ranks right up there with the discovery of penicillin. This book is probably the most important health read of the 21st century” –Ann Louise Gittleman. “Earthing connects us to Nature and Nature is the ultimate source of health and healing. This book is a manual for one of Nature’s great healing secrets.” –John Gray, Ph.D., author of “Men Are From Mars, Women Are From Venus”.

IMPORTANCE OF NUTRITION

Mrs. Dale Carnegie wrote a book in 1959 called *How to Help Your Husband Get Ahead*. America has changed drastically since the fifties. Mrs. Carnegie gives pointers to women on how to create a home where the man is taken care of and can be nourished physically and spiritually. Her husband’s book, *How to Win Friends and Influence People*, is still a best-seller. She has a chapter on cooking in which she explains how the wife literally has the power of life and death over her husband: “Many a half-starved Chinese coolie has a greater life expectancy than your husband—if your husband is overweight. We cannot deny responsibility for our husband’s waistlines. A man eats what his wife sets before him. The better the cook; the bigger the waistline. When we whip up those super-special desserts and ply him constantly with pecan pies and fluffy cakes, he wouldn’t be human if he said ‘no.’” The title of her chapter on health is “His Life Is in Your Hands.” She writes:

Want to know how to kill your husband—and get away with it? Don’t bother with cyanide, blunt instruments or revolvers—just feed him a steady diet of rich pastries ... until he is at least fifteen to twenty-five percent overweight! Then sit back and think what a good-looking widow you’ll make—because it won’t be long now.

According to the experts between seventy and eighty percent more men than women die in their early fifties.

The worst of it is: they blame us for it!

Listen to Dr. Louis Dublin, of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. In an article entitled, “Stop Killing Your Husband,” published in *Lifetime Living*, Dr. Dublin says, “In forty years as the statistician of a large life-insurance company, I have come to the conclusion that many men who die before their time could have been saved if their wives had taken more seriously a wife’s responsibility to watch over her man.”

LOW-CARB DIET

What is a nourishing breakfast? There is a division between those who believe in a low-fat, high carb diet and those who believe in a high-fat, low carb diet. Joseph Mercola has the most popular website on health (www.mercola.com). I respect him. He has written books championing the high fat, low carb diets. I find the arguments of the low carb writers more powerful. I recommend *Fiber Menace: The Truth About the Leading Role of Fiber in Diet Failure, Constipation, Hemorrhoids, Irritable Bowel Syndrome, Ulcerative Colitis, Crohn’s Disease, and Colon Cancer* by Konstantin Monastyrsky (www.gutsense.org), *The New Atkins For a New You: The Ultimate Diet for Shedding Weight and Feeling Great* by Eric Westman, and *Life Without Bread: How a Low-Carbohydrate Diet Can Save Your Life* by Christian Allan & Wolfgang Lutz. The authors of *Life Without Bread* give convincing arguments that limiting carbs to 72 grams a day and eating all the meat and eggs you want will prevent the man-made diseases of heart disease, diabetes, cancer and

obesity. Be sure to watch the DVD *Fat Head* by Tom Naughton (www.fathead-movie.com). He goes to fast food restaurants for a month and loses weight because he limits his carbs to less than 100 a day. I find his arguments that saturated fat is good for you to be more persuasive than the low-fat, high-carb advocates like Pritikin, Campbell, Ornish, McDougall, and Barnard. You may find vegan and vegetarian writers to be better for you such as Michael Greger who writes against meat eating in *Carbophobia: The Scary Truth Behind America's Low Carb Craze*. You may find Andrew Saul's diet to work for you. He eats meat and eggs only four times a week and focuses on vegetables and fruits—a plant-based diet.

PALEO

I lean on the side of the Paleo diet and recommend Arthur De Vany's *The New Evolution Diet* (www.arthurdevany.com) and other books like *The Paleo Diet* and *The Dietary Cure for Acne* by Loren Cordain (thepaleodiet.com). Check their videos at YouTube.com. In *Fiber Menace* Monastyrsky writes that we are made to eat meat and says vegetarians are “well-intentioned” but lead a “self-destructive lifestyle.” Also check out *The Hidden Story of Cancer: Find Out Why Cancer Has Physicians on the Run and How a Simple Plan Based on New Science Can Prevent It* by Brian S. Peskin. He teaches to not eat more than 60 grams of carbs a day. My favorite two books on food and nutrition are *It Starts With Food* by Dallas Hartwig (www.whole9life.com) and *The Paleo Answer: 7 Days to Lose Weight, Feel Great, Stay Young* by Loren Cordain (www.thepaleodiet.com). Hartwig writes, “The formula for a meal is simple: ANIMAL PROTEIN + LOTS OF VEGETABLES + HIGH QUALITY FAT + SEASONINGS.”

BEST BOOK ON NUTRITION

If I had to pick what I think is the best book on nutrition I would choose *The New Atkins For a New You: The Ultimate Diet for Shedding Weight and Feeling Great* by Eric Westman, Jeff S. Volek, and Stephen D. Phinney. Check out all YouTube videos each has made.

PERFECT HEALTH DIET

Check out *Perfect Health Diet: Regain Health and Lose Weight by Eating the Way You Were Meant to Eat* by Paul and Shou-Ching Jaminet. They have a unique twist on the Paleo diet by adding white rice and potatoes—two foods that most books on the Paleo diet and the low carb diets would forbid. They give fascinating insights why these two foods are “safe starches.” Their website is www.perfecthealthdiet.com. There is a lot of controversy among those who study nutrition. I respect Joseph Mercola. He believes Jaminet may be right for some people. He writes at his website www.mercola.com: “I believe that Dr. Jaminet's diet, as outlined in his book, *Perfect Health Diet*, can indeed improve your health and is something most people would notice health benefits from.” I think Mercola makes sense when he advises that each person listen carefully to their body's response to food: “Whatever diet choices you make please remember ALWAYS listen to your body as it will give you feedback if what you are doing is right for your unique biochemistry and genetics. Listen to that feedback and adjust your program accordingly.” In the end there doesn't seem to be a one-size-fits-all diet. Experiment until you find what works for you.

In her book *A Nation of Farmers* Sharon Astyk gives good arguments for the nobility of women working in their kitchen instead of working in for corporations and buying inferior corporate food at grocery stores in cities that they then heat up in a microwave. Women should be working the soil in gardens and cooking from scratch like women have done for thousands of years. The industrial revolution has ruined so many lives by taking the woman out of the kitchen. In her book *Depletion and Abundance: Life on the New Home Front* Sharon Astyk argues that “the version of

feminism that succeeded was a corporate feminism that served economy better than it served women in many cases. In fact, Americans did not get more leisure by going to work and outsourcing cooking; they got less. The drudgery they were freed of, which had been done to serve the families they loved, was replaced by drudgery in the workplace in service of large corporations. The problem is that we were sold a bill of goods. We were told that domestic labor was unskilled, tedious and pointless. But was it?" She goes on to give powerful arguments of how running a household is intellectually stimulating and creative.

EXERCISE

It's good to walk at least half-hour a day. Study these two excellent books by Fredrick Hahn: *The Slow Burn Fitness Revolution: The Slow Motion Exercise that Will Change Your Body in 30 Minutes a Week* and *Strong Kids Healthy Kids: The Revolutionary Program for Increasing Your Child's Fitness in 30 Minutes a Week*. Check out Eric Goodman's book *Foundation : redefine your core, conquer back pain, and move with confidence* and his DVD on Foundation Training at his website www.foundationtraining.com. You can see him on YouTube.com and an interview with Joseph Mercola at mercola.com.

Father teaches in a speech titled "Mission and Prayer" (June 12, 1983): "Without the confidence that you can control yourself, it is nonsense to think about the liberation of God and mankind. You never know when Satan may show up. When everything is going wrong and your determination is shaky, Satan will most likely start talking to you. When things are going bad, you may feel like smoking or drinking alcoholic beverages. It makes no sense to smoke, however. Smoking will never be of any help in liberating God and mankind. The same applies to drinking alcohol. You absolutely need prayer in order to overcome your weak points."

I challenge every Unificationist to be sexually pure and consume only pure food grown with love.

CHAPTER TWO

BEAUTY

The second value is the value of beauty. Sun Myung Moon teaches that God wants every person to experience beautiful things in life. God is the ultimate artist and He wants His children to live artistically. Let's see what Father says about fashion.

On April 1, 2010 Father said, "The hippies let their hair grow—they want to be like monkeys." In his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* published when he was 90 years old in 2010 Father explains how he came to America in the hippie 1970s to "reawaken the founding spirit of America ... Young people began to follow me and cutting their shoulder-length hair and their scruffy beards. When appearances change, minds also change." Beards are fine if they are neat and trim.

Father and Mother are always well-dressed. We should emulate their sense of fashion. They always dress with dignity and beauty. Father tells us we are public people so: "Women also should dress more neatly and comb your hair more neatly. ... The opposing forces in the media take photos of our weak points and put it on the newspaper. Then, when people look at it they will say, 'I thought Unification Church members were all exemplary, but they also have that type of people.' This might really take place. We might be made famous in the newspapers." (*The Way of the Spiritual Leader Part 2*)

HAIR

Men are supposed to have short hair and women are supposed to have long hair. First Corinthians 11:14-15 says, "for a man to wear long hair is degrading to him, but if a woman has long hair, it is her pride" or translated as "if a man has long hair, it is a shame unto him. But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her." One person wrote in a website, "Now some will say, 'Jesus had long hair.' All the famous pictures of Jesus were painted during the Renaissance period when it was fashionable and prestigious to have long hair." We should be able to tell if a person is a man or a woman by their hair.

Father says men should have short hair, "This is the way God intended all things to be. Why is it that women grow their hair long and men cut their hair short? How would it be if men grew their hair long and women cut their hair short? Women need to be covered and protected by something always, so they grow their hair and let their hair cover them. Man is the other way around. Women want to dress themselves nicely with all combinations of color, and emit a good fragrance, changing the combinations every day. If you really give this some thought, you discover a good reason. Women's love has a variety of directions, not just a single monotonous direction. There are all kinds of variety and changes within her as expressions of her love. Women express their love in a variety of ways. The center shouldn't be that detailed. If the center changes all the time it will be very difficult for everything to catch up with him. Father could go on and spend hours like this before reaching his main subject, but these kind of things you cannot find in any library." (3-10-91)

EARRINGS

Sun Myung Moon teaches that men are not supposed to wear earrings. He says:

What do you suppose a woman thinks when she puts on earrings? She can't see those earrings herself, so she must be thinking of appealing to somebody else's eyes.

Do you suppose she wants to attract some larger woman, since she is a small woman? Is that the idea? Of course not. The answer is simple: she wants to put on earrings for the sake of some man. A man doesn't wear such things, but he will be attracted to look more closely at a woman when she is wearing earrings. (4-22-84)

Deuteronomy 22:5 says, "The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are an abomination unto the Lord thy God." Opposites attract. Men and women should strive to dress differently than the other sex. Cross dressing is unprincipled.

A Baptist minister wrote an article on the Web about clothes. Here are a few excerpts in a sermon titled "Biblical Womanhood Defined: What does it really mean to be feminine?":

It is absolutely wrong for a man to be feminine. It is so wrong that it is listed among other behaviors that tell us a person isn't really saved. First Corinthians 6:9-11, 'Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate...'

If it is so wrong for a man to be feminine, isn't it equally wrong for a woman to be masculine?

We live in a day where some women want to work like a man, dress like a man, and in effect to be like a man is their highest goal and achievement. ... Anything that man can do, they want to do.

Many ladies are afraid to be feminine. After all, who wants to be different? It takes a great deal of courage for a woman today to be all God wants her to be.

The Bible is the textbook on femininity, not the feminists. The feminists are really masculinists. Women who want to be masculine.

Father says, "Korean women usually wear long, loose fitting dresses. It is like a wind blocker because it is full. By contrast, Western women wear short, tight skirts so that when they walk with high heels [Father demonstrates] [Laughter] they are off balance. Western women, in general, don't wish to have many children." (5-5-96) I believe that the more feminine a woman dresses the more she feels like having and caring for children. For 6000 years women never wore pants but since it is now the rage Helen Andelin writes in her book *Fascinating Womanhood* that women should wear pants that a man would never wear so she looks feminine. In her chapter titled "The Feminine Appearance" she writes:

A noticeable characteristic of the feminine woman is that she gives careful attention to her appearance. She doesn't neglect her hair, face, figure, or clothes. She looks pretty as she can at all times. This is instinctive in her nature. An ideal woman, however, doesn't focus unduly on her looks.

To acquire a feminine appearance, accentuate the differences between yourself and men. Wear only those materials and styles that are the least suggestive of men's and that make the greatest contrast to their appeal.

Pants: Should women wear pants? Pants are not the most feminine of dress. You can wear them, however, if of a feminine material and style, and a color becoming to you. Soften the masculine effect by wearing a feminine top, accessories, and hairstyle.

The international sign for public restrooms is a man with pants and a woman with a dress. When I

was in Japan I noticed that they often paint the stick figure of the man in blue and the woman in pink or red which are often colors associated with the difference between men and women.

I found the following quote of Dae Mo Nim on the Internet:

Guidance Given by Dae Mo Nim To The Second Generation

Let's be dressed properly and neatly. (Satan likes navel-exposing T-shirts, sexually revealing clothing, etc., so don't wear such things.)

Don't wear T-shirts that expose your navel.

Don't wear short pants. Avoid things Satan likes. If you want to make Satan run away when he sees you, you have to appear clean and pure.

What I Request of Male Students: Always keep your hair short.

Father grew up in an old-fashioned culture. In his biography of Sun Myung Moon, Michael Breen writes, "Villagers wore traditional, homemade white clothes. The men had a waistcoat, jacket, and baggy trousers, while the women wore long dresses." Father often comments on how we should dress modestly. Here are a few examples:

In the Western world everything is exposed, particularly the women, who are half-naked at functions like formal parties. The Orientals hide everything with long clothes, however.

I would never like to see anyone, particularly the women, exposing themselves. What would you men say? If you are married and your wife is dressed so that other men laugh at her or tease her, would you feel good? Your wife is precious so her body is precious. A precious diamond is usually wrapped up with a humble cloth and hidden away. Displaying it in a spectacular manner only invites temptation. (1-22-78)

Do Unificationists like the idea of parading on Fifth Avenue wearing only the minimal amount of clothing? (No.) Absolutely no. (6-9-99)

The American media feels that while Reverend Moon and his Unification Church are in the midst of America's melting pot, still they don't become melted. Rather they try to melt the entire America within their Moon pot. (Laughter) (Applause) When Father makes this kind of statement American people do not like it. Yet still he speaks out. In what sense are Unificationists better than American people in general? Unificationists are clean-cut. In the streets of New York young people have five different layers of clothing hanging out. (Laughter) Americans love to wear really tight blue jeans. When Father goes out fishing in Alaska and other places, Mother buys blue jeans for Father to wear. When Father tries to put them on they are too narrow at the ankle. Many times Father almost fell over trying to put them on. No one considers why the companies who produce jeans cut them so narrow and tight. Actually, the reason may be that the merchants want to save fabric. But Americans in general are fooled and believe that it is fad. (Laughter)

These money-making business merchants also created the fashion of short pants and mini-skirts. This way they can charge more money for the item and use less material. It is true. But we Unificationists are not fooled. Therefore we don't wear such items. When God looks down upon the American population who run after all these fads, do you suppose that He will prefer them over Unificationists who are more conservative in their dress code? (No.) (6-9-96)

The relations between men and women are so strictly regulated in the Islamic world that a woman cannot even show her face on the street. That's going too far! But here in America women wear less and less clothing and people kiss and hug in the street. That's the other extreme. What is God's solution? (2-11-79)

I always want myself to be a reason for God's joy. Even when you dress you should dress well. When I see a person dressed well then it makes me feel good. (*The Way of the Spiritual Leader Part 1*)

Unification women always dress very modestly, not exposing themselves. (4-9-89)

Oriental women go almost to the other extreme—they have far fewer problems of that kind. They are always embarrassed to take off their clothing and expose parts of their body. The typical Oriental garments cover the entire body, leaving only the head and hands exposed. This is the traditional dress in the Orient even now. In America, the very minimum is covered—sometimes even less than the minimum. Women go almost naked. (6-12-83)

Women today are really the ruining factor of American culture. I am warning American women that they should be more feminine and learn from the pattern of the Oriental way of life. Precious things are usually hidden away, and if your body is precious then you have to cover it. The fall of man resulted from sensual desire and the fallen act is going on everywhere. In order to reverse the fall we have to go in the opposite direction. (1-22-78)

Western women have clothing that show their breasts and with short pants—there is nothing mysterious. The men are the same. They already know everything about each other and therefore they don't want to be married. Everyone wants something mysterious. Men want a feminine soft woman, and women want a masculine even hairy man. (8-31-03)

Father speaks strongly against women showing so much skin. Here is an example from one of his speeches:

The other way is almost barbaric—virtually shoving something at somebody in a casual and careless manner. In summertime, many women walk around on the streets half dressed. That is not so pretty, either; it is certainly not a reflection of a highly cultured society. That is also vulgar and barbaric. (9-7-86)

Father teaches that dresses should be beautiful. There are infinite colors and patterns that women can choose from that will contrast with men's clothing. He says:

Women's skirts should not be tight but rather have a colorful flair that can go around and embrace her husband. (5-1-92)

Women need to wear colorful clothes as much as possible. As much as possible, ask three of your friends to evaluate your attire, and ask, "Is this good enough?" (*The Way Of The Spiritual Leader Part 2*)

Men may be content to wear one decent suit day in and day out, all year long, but women always want to wear a new fashion. Just about all the men here are wearing the same style clothing, but the women are wearing all kinds of blouses and dresses, in all kinds of colors and shapes. The men's world is just one dull color, but the

women's world is like a flower garden. (2-15-81)

Furthermore, men have a rather limited variety of hairstyles and ways of dressing, while women have no limit! (10-2-83)

One Scripture of Muslims, Hadith in Al-Muwatta, says: "Every religion has its characteristic, and the characteristic of Islam is modesty." Tragically we see some Muslim men like the Taliban who beat women who do not wear the extreme dress called Burka. This is going too far in dress in and in punishment.

THE MARRIAGE BED

Having said this about modesty let's turn our attention to the area of life where we should not be modest—the marriage bed. Tim and Beverly LaHaye write in the most famous Christian bestseller book on sex *The Act of Marriage: The Beauty of Sexual Love*:

Almost every sex manual emphasizes the need for an adequate period of foreplay, or loveplay. This is true not only on the first night, but all through marriage. Most men have learned that foreplay is essential to their wives' enjoyment of lovemaking, but they generally minimize their own need for foreplay because they are fully aroused for lovemaking at the sight of their beloved's nude body. Yet current research has revealed that it is easier for a man to retard his ejaculation after a long period of foreplay than after sudden arousal.

After talking about orgasm in a counseling session with an engaged couple LaHaye writes:

One young bride-to-be interrupted me during my usual talk on intimate relationships before marrying the couple. "Pastor LaHaye, do we have to talk about this? It embarrasses me. It will work out by itself." ... Fortunately most brides expect to enjoy lovemaking and realistically face the fact that some preparation is necessary before they begin the actual experience. All such young people would be advised to consider the following minimal steps in that preparation. 1. Learn as much as you can before the wedding night. The previous chapter on sex education should be read several times to make sure both the bride and groom understand the functions of the male and female reproductive organs. We feel that the reading of this book and others listed at the close of the chapter should not be reviewed together until after the wedding. But both bride and groom should read the basic material separately beforehand and then study it together on their honeymoon. The book is intended to be a help to such a couple on their wedding trip. 2. All prospective brides should visit their doctor several weeks before the wedding, discussing with him [I believe she should have a female doctor or a medically trained woman instead of a man] the availability of breaking the hymen in the privacy of his [her] office. If the doctor's examination shows the hymen is thick and may obstruct sexual intercourse, she should consider letting him [her] stretch it or cut it to avoid unnecessary pain and bleeding during intercourse.

In another good Christian book on sex *Intended for Pleasure* Ed Wheat gives diagrams and says, "I believe it is best for the prospective bride to devote a few moments each day for two to four weeks before the wedding in stretching the vaginal opening, so that her initial sexual experience with her husband will be as pleasant and painless as possible." He then explains how to do this and then explains how the husband can do this on the wedding night. He says, "... It is a rare bride who will be able to provide sufficient natural vaginal lubricant on her honeymoon to avoid painful

sensations during the act of love. This possibility can be eliminated by securing a tube of surgical jelly from the druggist. She would be advised to have it handy for her husband to use at the proper time.”

In the Christian book on sex *A Celebration of Sex* Douglas Rosenau says:

Every couple should have some artificial lubrication handy to use as needed as an aid to great lovemaking. Many drugstores sell a variety of artificial lubricants. Vaseline (petroleum jelly) is an old standby, but because it is not water soluble, it can be more difficult for the vagina to be self-cleansing and for cleanup in general. K-Y jelly is another standby that works well. Some couples complain that K-Y dries out, and they prefer a different type such as Astroglide or Wet. These are more liquid and come in a small plastic dispenser. Wet also make its Fun Flavors lubricants that taste good if oral stimulation is also going to be enjoyed.

On oral sex the LaHayes say they do not “recommend or advocate it” because it may “be used as a substitute for coitus; if it has a place in marriage, we would suggest it be limited to foreplay. A warning, however, should be sounded: Love requires that one partner never demand the experience from the other if he or she does not enjoy it or feels guilty or uncomfortable about it.” Other Christian writers are not against it. For example, Douglas Rosenau in *A Celebration of Sex* even gives some guidelines for how to do fellatio and cunnilingus. Kevin Leman has an excellent chapter on oral sex in his book *Sheet Music: Uncovering the Secrets of Sexual Intimacy in Marriage*. Every Unificationist dad should give LaHaye’s *The Act of Marriage* and Kevin Leman’s *Sheet Music* to their children when they are getting ready to be married and to give the books to their fiancé or fiancée.

Many people enjoy oral sex and many do not. The couple should discuss this openly and without hesitation. It may be quite a jolt and change of gears for a young person who has worked hard to maintain their purity and not have any close relationships with the opposite sex to all of a sudden on the wedding night be free being nude and touching their mate. The LaHayes write, “Chuck your inhibitions. Although modesty is an admirable virtue in a woman, it is out of place in the bedroom with her husband. The Bible teaches that Adam and Eve in their unfallen state were ‘naked, and they felt no shame’ (Gen. 2:23). It may take time for a chaste woman to shake off the inhibitions of her premarriage days and learn to be open with her husband—but it is absolutely essential.”

The LaHayes teach: “Communicate freely. One of a woman’s biggest sexual misconceptions is that her husband knows all about sex. That is rarely, if ever, true. Men may be interested in the subject from the day after they graduate from kindergarten, but they may also be too embarrassed to go to the right sources for the proper information. To complicate this problem, men can be notorious liars whenever they discuss the subject of sex.

“Unless a man has read the right books or sought knowledge in the right places, much of what he thinks about women is likely wrong when he enters marriage. The wife should not feel discouraged about this; she should look on it as an exciting opportunity to inform him about the one woman in the world whom he should know intimately. She must learn to communicate freely. Besides telling him how she feels, she should guide his hand to show him what gives her pleasure. Unless she tells him what excites her, he may never know. A wife will probably have to teach only one man in her lifetime about her intimate self. She should do it thoroughly and make it an exciting experience, rewarding to both her and her husband.”

Whatever problems men and women have in the act of sex they should research to find a solution.

For example, millions of men suffer from erectile dysfunction. For those who do not respond to Viagra or other oral medications or fear their side effects they should consider vacuum pumps for the male organ. The best one may be from the company Pos-T-Vac (postvac.com).

Father often speaks candidly about the sexual organs. Hyung Jin and his wife have spoken how the translations we get of him will say “sexual organs” when Father is really speaking bluntly and saying penis and vagina. We should be very free about using those words. Father teaches we should enjoy our mate’s private parts. Couples should talk frankly about sex just like Father does. Hyung Jin’s wife says why not consider ending each day by each partner kissing each other’s penis and vagina.

Here are a few examples of Father speaking bluntly about sex.

Thus when husband and wife make love, it is like this phenomenon of lightning and thunder. When husband and wife come together, it is like east and west coming together, like different sets of clouds, like above and below. They all come together and create this explosion. God cannot be dozing when this happens. Parental, conjugal and children’s love come together and create this love. Bright light and sound are produced. Then all things surrounding them welcome it and want to resemble that couple. (12-26-99)

The thunder and lightning of the natural world is equivalent to the action of love between man and woman in marriage. All the cells of the body are filled with excitement and joy. Everything bursts out, making noise and lightning. Man is plus and woman is minus. Why are you laughing now? (From joy.) Joy? That’s good. [Laughter] That is the most precious place of all. (4-18-96)

I challenge Unificationists to create beauty.

SECOND BLESSING

CHAPTER THREE

PATRIARCHY

The third value is godly patriarchy. What is patriarchy? Patriarchy is the ideology of God that teaches that only men lead in the home and in society. Phil Lancaster wrote this at a website he used to have (www.Patriarch.com – I cannot find this article in any publication or on the Web) :

Why the title “Patriarch”?

“Blessed is the man who fears the Lord, who finds great delight in his commands. His children will be mighty in the land; the generation of the upright will be blessed.” — Psalm 112:1,2

The greatest need in our land today is for men to take up the mantle of strong, godly leadership once again. Most of the problems that bewilder politicians, vex pastors, and plague parents have their roots in the failure of men to be the kind of leaders God has ordained them to be in our families, in our churches, and in our nation.

Recent generations of men have retreated from their calling to provide the spiritual direction for our society. Although men in early America commonly accepted this responsibility, in more recent times the male leadership role has been relegated to politics and business. Men have left the home, the schools, and most of the work of the church to women and have neglected to infuse the political and commercial arenas with a biblically-defined moral direction.

Reinforcing the effects of their own abdication of responsibility, men have also had to contend with emasculation at the hands of destructive cultural forces. Feminism hates men, and it especially hates men who act like men, men who take charge. Government undermines the male role of provider by taking on the care of children, the elderly, and the needy. Boys are feminized as they are shaped mostly by females in the home, the schools, and the churches. The masculine inclinations to direct, to protect, and to provide are thwarted by efforts to create the new “sensitive” man.

Men must look back to the past so that they can look to the future with hope. They need to repent of generations of failed leadership and reject the feminizing pressures of today. They need to learn to do what great men of the past did: to fear the Lord and delight in his commands. They need to again accept the burden of godly leadership. Only then will the prospects for the future of our nation brighten.

“Patriarch” is a word that captures what it is that men must again become if our society is to be redeemed. Here is what Weldon Hardenbrook has to say about this seldom-used term in his excellent book *Missing from Action: Vanishing Manhood in America*:

Where did the role of fatherhood come from? The essence of fatherhood is best understood in one word that Americans, even Christian Americans, have totally lost the meaning of, a word against which all the enemies of God have warred in an attempt to secure its annihilation. A word that has been abused, trampled on, ignored, or vehemently spit upon and mocked by raging hyperfeminists and discarded by irresponsible, self-centered, hedonistic males. A word so powerfully significant and loaded that the feminized, peace-at-any-price boys religiously relegate it to ancient days of antiquity. A word that has become unmentionable among its owners and exiled to the company of obscene four-letter words in the minds of most male and female Americans.

But whether we use this word or not, without its recovery, without its function being made known and its reality working in society, there is absolutely no clear, positive way to redeem the male identity. This word can never be neutral. It was worn by the men of old, from Abraham to David, and it needs to belong to American men today.

What is this awesome word that must be understood? This role that must be reclaimed? The word is patriarchy. It is awesome because it is in the meaning of this word that fatherhood exists and the foundation of the male identity is supplied.

The biblical term patriarchy is derived from two words in the Greek language—*patria* (taken from the word *pater*, “father”), which means “family”; and *arche*, which means “beginning,” “first in origin,” and “to rule.” A patriarch is a family ruler. He is the man in charge.

What is needed today is nothing less than a return to patriarchy, a society led by strong, godly men. We need family leaders who will also become leaders in the churches and throughout every institution in the nation.

Such men must also learn to see beyond today, to see themselves as just the beginning of what will be many generations who will be “mighty in the land.” Each man should aim to be the founder of a dynasty for God.

God’s chosen nation Israel was founded by patriarchs. America was set on its blessed course by patriarchs. By God’s grace, we can be patriarchs so that ours too will be blessed generations.

A core characteristic of godly men is the desire to take leadership—to provide a vision and goals. I like pictures of lighthouses. One of my favorite wall hangings in my home has pictures of three lighthouses and a caption below that says, “LEADERSHIP: With a guiding light, all obstacles can be overcome.” The ultimate guiding light is the Messiah. Jesus’ words and life have been inspirational and life changing for countless people. Like God, Jesus had a perfect blend of conditional and unconditional love, of being tough and tender, steel and velvet. He was a lawgiver and judge while also being forgiving and compassionate. Once Jesus agonized, “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not! Behold, your house is forsaken and desolate.” (Matt. 23:37-38). He had a perfect well-rounded personality that appealed to both men and women. Tragically he died young before he could give all the words of truth that would set us free to build an ideal world. Sun Myung Moon, in 60 years of ministry, was able to speak fully and we have hundreds of volumes of his speeches. In these thousands of talks he has given us the word of God that will unite mankind into one loving family.

He asks, and therefore God asks, that we study his words every day. He is the Messiah whose words are the guiding lights that bring us salvation, hope and the ability to overcome all obstacles. The Messiah is Sun Myung Moon and his wife Hak Ja Han. They are the True Parents. We are called to accept them as our parents and therefore every person can become a brother and sister in their lineage of God but it is Father we primarily deal with. We put emphasis on his words. He, too, has shown incredible strength, perseverance and fighting spirit along with a perfect blend of kindness, caring and gentleness that attracts both men and women to love and follow him.

We learn in *the Divine Principle* that God is primarily masculine. The same goes for the Messiah. Our focus is on Father's words. He always walked his talk and always lived as he preached. There are thousands of talks of him recorded. Our primary responsibility is to honor his words of wisdom and live the universal values he teaches. When it comes to the roles and responsibilities of men and women his teachings are in line with traditional biblical thought.. He strongly teaches that every man is to be the leader of his home who makes the final decisions. Father's strong, absolute words are difficult for feminists to hear because Satan is the ruler of this world and his core ideology is feminism. This chapter will upset and offend feminists because they believe women should lead men.

Father Moon often uses the words "Subject" and "Object" to describe basic relationships in the universe. Another word for "Subject" would be "Leader" and another word for "Object" would be "Follower." He teaches: "First of all, we must think of God as our subject. Each person is always in the position of object to God. What is the subject/object relationship centered upon? It is centered on love. Thus the essential relationship between God and man is that of the subject and object of love." (2-5-84)

The Relationship Between God and Mankind



MASCULINE SUBJECT PARTNER

The *Exposition of the Divine Principle* states that God is masculine and the universe is feminine: "Before the creation God existed alone as the internal and masculine subject partner. He therefore created the universe as His external and feminine object partner. This is supported by the Bible verse which states, 'man . . . is the image and glory of God.' (I Cor. 11:7) In recognition of God's position as the internal and masculine subject partner, we call Him 'Our Father.'"

HEAVENLY FATHER AND EARTHLY MOTHER

This is why we call our planet "Mother Earth." God has dual characteristics of masculinity and femininity. He expresses his masculinity by being the invisible Heavenly Father and he expresses

his femininity by being the visible Earthly Mother. On earth men represent God's masculinity and women represents God's femininity. Men and women are visible, incarnate God. This means men are masculine subject partners to their wives who are feminine object partners. They have equal value but different roles.

HEAVENLY FATHER IS HEAD OF THE WORLD

God's desire is for us to be true children who accept and trust His leadership, commands and desires as true and good. God is a true leader. A true leader guides, provides, and protects his followers. God gives vision as well as provides and protects His children. God and mankind make a family. God is our Father and we are his children. God is the head of the world wide family of mankind.

VERTICAL

We learn in the *Divine Principle* that God is primarily masculine because His primary role is to lead. Father Moon often uses the terms "Vertical" and "Horizontal" when he teaches about relationships. He says, "What kind of person is God? He is our vertical Father." (10-4-94)

HUSBAND IS HEAD OF THE HOUSEHOLD

God created men to be the primary leaders reflecting His primary masculine leadership. Just as the universe, including men, are in an objective, follower role to God, women and children are in an objective, follower position to men. Just as Heavenly Father is the head of the world, men are the heads of their homes. Just as we have a vertical relationship with God, women have a vertical relationship with their husband and children have a vertical relationship with their mother in the home. Father often talked about the penis and vagina to explain how different men and women are. For example, he said, "Man's sexual organ is made to be erect vertically. Vertical!" Father gave a speech titled "Address at the Eighth Anniversary of the 777 Couples Blessing" on October 22, 1978. He even chose it as being so important that he put this speech into his book *God's Will and the World*. In the speech he says "the husband is the head of the household." Father often teaches about the objective nature of women. For example, he says, "If we say that heaven is a symbol of man, then earth is a symbol of woman. The house is the stage on which a woman's life is played out. The mother is the center of a nest filled with love for all the members of the family. The family, with the mother at its center, is the basic unit making up the nation and the world." (Aug 24, 1992) Father teaches that husbands and wives have equal value but different roles and responsibilities:

The woman who loves her husband deeply will find God and His love. This is the place to find true love, the foundation for heavenly love. True love in the family is the center of heaven, the center of the whole universe.

EQUALITY

Here in the Western world, people strive for what is called equality, but there is confusion about this concept. There is no equality except within love. Since the grandparents were born first, they automatically have seniority. Therefore, they are not "equal" to a newborn baby. But in love, they are equal. Your grandparents are the ones who were working and making the foundation here on earth for you to be born. Thus they deserve more respect.

PROPER ORDER

Therefore, we must really understand the proper order within the family. A young person should never say to his elder brothers and sisters, "Leave me alone. What right do you have to tell me what to do?" (3-8-87)

VERTICAL LINEAGE

The person who can connect with the vertical lineage of children is not a woman but

only a man. It is because a man resembles God. God looks like (or is) the harmony of internal nature and external form, but His shape itself is that of a man. A man is the shape of God and has the seed of His child. (8-2-96)

LINEAGE

The following speech was given after his 50 state speaking tour in America in 2001 that expresses some of his basic teachings:

There is nothing more important to us than love, life and lineage. Among these, which do you think has most value? Many people think that it is love. However, no matter how valuable love and life are, they are horizontal in nature. They appear and conclude within one generation. On the other hand, lineage is vertical in nature and continues forever, generation after generation.

God is the owner of vertical and eternal love and the husband is the owner of horizontal love.

So the seed of life comes from God and is inside the husband. Women are like a garden. They receive the seed and sacrifice their body to provide it nourishment, nurture the fetus with love, and then give birth. The baby receives 99 percent of its bones and flesh from its mother. If you look at how a woman is shaped, you will notice that there is no part of her body that exists for her own sake. Do her well-developed breasts and hips belong to her? No, they exist for the sake of her babies. The womb, which men lack, and the monthly menstrual cycle also exist for the sake of her babies.

To whom do a woman's reproductive organs belong? Do they belong to her husband or to herself? They belong to her husband. In the end, we see that a woman is created to live for her husband and her children. So a husband must attend to his wife as the queen of queens. When his wife is breast feeding and nurturing the baby, the husband must do everything he can for the sake of his wife and baby.

HUSBAND IS SUBJECT

The husband is responsible to rear the children born to him and his wife to become filial children, patriots to the nation, saints for the world and finally divine sons and daughters of God. In this way, husband and wife relate as subject and object partners. In terms of quality, men and women are equal in value. However, in terms of the order of things, the husband, who holds the seed of life within him, is the subject partner. With her husband as absolute subject partner, a wife and the children should create one heart and one body and offer a true family to God.

TRUE LEADERSHIP

God made men to be in the subject role and women to be in the object role. Men and women have equal value but different roles and responsibilities. God is a true leader who leads, provides and protects his children. God wants all men to be true leaders who lead, provide and protect women and children.

SUBJECT AND OBJECT DO NOT INTERCHANGE

It is crucial we understand the true meaning of subject and object as taught in the *Divine Principle*. The 1973 version of the *Divine Principle* says: "the subject is able to stand in the position of the object, and the object in that of the subject." The 1996 version called *Exposition of the Divine Principle* says: "the subject partner sometimes acts as an object partner, and the object partner sometimes acts as a subject partner." Father teaches what he calls Triple Objective Purpose. I go

into detail about this in my book *Divine Principle in Plain Language*. In short, it means that in the family unit of God, man, wife, and children, each can switch positions in love. Each can be subject in love and object in love to the other three. Father also teaches that Subject/Object relationships exist as Leader/Follower relationships. In these cases the Subject does not interchange with the Object. In these relationships the person in the Subject position never “stands in” or “acts as” an Object. For example, men are in the Subject position and women are in the Object position. God does not want women to “stand in” or “act as” the head of the house. Another example would be that the Vice President of America is always in the Object position to the President of the United States who is in the Subject position. The Vice President never “stands in” or “acts as” the President of the United States if the President is able-bodied and fit. Some Unificationist teachers of the *Principle* interpret these passages in the Divine Principle to mean that men and women can interchange positions and therefore women can lead men. Men and women, like the Vice President and the President of the United States, have give and take and men and the President may do as their wives and the Vice President suggest but at no point do they ever change positions. They have give and take but never interchange positions. When the Vice President talks to the President and gives his suggestions he is always in an object position and never assumes the subject position. Just talking to someone does not change subject/object positions.

CERTAIN ORDER

When men and women have give-and-take there is a circular relationship in which the woman revolves around the man who is always in the center. Women never “stand in”, “act as”, or interchange with men in authority. Here is one of many examples of Father explaining this:

We said that men and women are equal, but there should be a certain order or discipline between them. Equality is one thing and fairness is another; blind equality does not necessarily represent fairness. There is always a certain sequence or priority to be followed. God definitely loves both men and women as His children on an equal level, but there is a priority or sequence.

Which one comes first to God? Why do you women say men come first? In everything there is a double layer, one internal and one external. When you make a circular motion based on this external layer, it goes in all different directions and ultimately is self-destructing. Lasting, peaceful circular motion is always set up around an axis. If you use that central line then no matter how fast or how long you turn there will be no destruction. In everything we need this central axis, which is formed by the person who can take and fulfill the responsibility. The more responsibility that person bears, the farther he advances toward the central position.

Who is designed with a greater capacity for responsibility, men or women? That central responsible subject is man. In biblical tradition the blessing is always given to men because men are ultimately responsible. Blessing always accompanies responsibility. Mankind has traditionally lived like that, with women leaving their homes to marry their husbands and take their names. During war and all the dangerous, pioneering times in history the women were always behind the men, assisting. Men are in the subject role and women in the object role. (4-29-79)

As you know from the Bible, woman was created from Adam’s rib. That means woman was copied from man, so to speak. Many American women try to control their husbands and sons, but that is not the vertical way. The husband or father represents the vertical connection. The elder son represents the right side, and the mother’s place is the left side. That means she cannot control the vertical and she cannot control the elder son. These are not my words; this is the original Principle viewpoint. You American women need to know this point.

The first priority for a married woman is to bear children. Woman is like a field

to receive the seed. That's why you are biologically different from man. Are those differences for your own sake, or for your children? Women's physical characteristics allow her to bear and nurse children.

By raising children, a woman is able to understand God. When a woman understands the significance and value of her husband and then they have a child, their relationship establishes the vertical relationship. On the other hand, a man is supposed to love his wife and daughters, just as he loves God and his own father. In that way the power of love can be circulated in your family.

Because women themselves do not have seeds, they have to receive them from the man. When a wife receives the seed from her husband, a miracle takes place there: either a son or a daughter. The mother provides the flesh of a child, and the father provides the bones. Each person's basic shape is determined by his bone structure, which is from the father.

As females grow up, they start thinking about having children. On the other hand, when males grow up, they tend to think about the world and the universe. This is because man represents God, who is seen as our father, while the earth is represented as a mother. Women have a tendency to desire material goods; they yearn for beautiful and colorful things. Instead of looking upward toward God, they tend to look down to the earth. A man, on the other hand, has the tendency to look up for something bigger and greater. (4-1-89)

Someone said America is bad. Is this because there are more bad women or bad men in this country? Let's be serious and honest about it. The divorce rate in this country is said to be more than fifty five percent. Can the cause of divorce be more often traced to man or woman? Answer clearly. [Both.] That is not acceptable; it is either man or woman. Some thoughtful woman here said, "Women." So, individually speaking are there more bad men or bad women in this country? So, in order for that bad country to become good, should men follow women or should women follow men? Woman has to follow man. This is the conclusion. [A sister shouts, "Women have to follow God."] That's not even part of the question! In this country men follow women. (12-15-91)

It was improper for this sister to talk back to Father in the quote above. This topic of men and women relationships is very controversial and emotional. Father corrected her and said her logic was wrong. He is saying what the Bible says which is that women need to see that God speaks through her husband to give her guidance. Father's main message is that men and women are different and need to complement each other.

Here are a few quotes from Father where he does his best to teach the differences between men and women. He teaches there are roles for men and women with men always being in the subject position and women always being in the object position:

God thought a lot about how to create women. Instead of making women taller than men, He made women a little shorter, but with bigger hips. Why? Because women are to assume two roles. First, in giving birth to children women need a strong foundation, and second, they will be living most of their lives in a sitting position, so God provided built in cushions. Men have narrow hips without cushions because men are supposed to take the initiative and always be in action. A woman is to be objective, receiving grace from her husband and always sitting home comfortably waiting for him. That is the way it should be. At the same time a man should be masculine, and that is why he has broad shoulders and strong arms. Going out into the world is the man's role. (5-1-77)

Why is man subject and woman object? Because man carries within him the seed of life. Woman does not contain the baby seed. Woman's breasts are the property of her babies. Her hips are the home of her babies. [Laughter] (4-18-96)

Between men and women, which is the subject? American women say, "The subject is woman." But the universe says "No!" to that, and will even spit on you. As you know clearly, the man is subject and the woman is object. Man is like the bone and woman is like the flesh. Flesh must totally surround the bone, sticking closely to it.

Subject and object must not reverse their order. The order must be straight, the channel must be straight. In America today, the women are trying to become king. The queen is trying to become king, meanwhile trying to push all men down to the level of servant.

What about you American women? Do you sit there and think to yourselves: "When will I ever come to hear Father say that woman is the subject? Will it ever happen, even in a million years?" The answer is no, it will not happen. However, the woman's position, the object position, is absolutely the most beautiful and it is essential. Woman is created for woman's purpose, which is not bad at all. When you follow the universal rule, harmony and happiness will always follow. When you go into the spirit world, this rule becomes totally obvious. (4-25-93)

American women are saying, "We want to be in the bone position. Let the men become the soft flesh." Today America is suffering from terrible confusion; people don't know which side is up. There is no understanding of right order, subject and object, or who takes initiative and who is responsive. What about you American Unification women, are you different? In America, many women pull the men around behind them and the men just follow timidly. I have never seen so many boneless men as in America: "Yes, dear, whatever you say." ...If you women don't change that trend, there can be nothing but darkness for the future of this country. America will not survive. There must be God's order and sequence, a certain discipline. We must maintain that discipline.

Sometimes I receive the criticism that I am "anti-woman" and "pro-man" but that is not true. I am simply pro-natural law. At this time, many women are trying to take over the societal positions and responsibilities of men; but you are not equipped to do that. You have your own strengths and virtues. Unless you can understand the reality of natural law, you can never understand or make sense of all the crazy things going on in today's world. (9-19-82)

Father said it is a "universal rule" that men and women "must not reverse the order." In other words, there is no interchanging of roles for men and women. Can anyone read these words of Father and see egalitarian thought? It just isn't there.

Sun Myung Moon explains that God created Adam to be in the position of a true leader:

ADAM THE PATRIARCH

How would things have turned out if Adam and Eve, our original ancestors, had not fallen? In the first human family, Adam would have become the patriarch. At the same time, he would have been the clan chieftain. He would also have become the representative of his nation, that is, the king. Thus, the world would have been united under the ideology. All other worthless and good-for-nothing ideologies should be done away with. Such ideologies have appeared over the course of time,

confusing the world. We should take them out by the roots. The only ideology we truly need to know is that centered on Adam. The only language, culture, traditions, way of living and system of government would be those that come from Adam. In fact, everything in this world should have been in accordance with the ideological system of Adam's nation. This ideology is Godism, because we need to become one with God, by way of His parental heart.

Within the family, the grandfather is in the position of having created the heavenly kingdom. You did not know that your grandfather and grandmother are the king and queen of your family, did you? In future, you should clearly remember that the family is the foundation for inheriting the heavenly kingdom. Also, you should clearly understand by now how much you need to live a life of love within your own family, because your family is the foundation for realizing and actualizing the four great vertical realms of heart. (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*)

Father teaches that men are to be godly leaders of women:

Do you prefer feminine men or strong, masculine men? Do you women know why you prefer rugged masculine men? Because that is the quality you don't have. That's because God created men and women in complementary relationship. Women are made for conquest of love by men....

Women today like the concept of equality, don't they? But they cannot change the fact that they are different. How can they claim equality when men need two helpings of food and women only one? Men work at heavy labor for hours and hours, but not women. A woman wrestler could never defeat a man. How could men and women be equal then? Only in love are men and women equal. Could you want any better equality? In primitive times a man had to really work to take care of his family. Because man could be independent in this way, God gave woman the one ability that man can never have, which is childbearing, to balance the different capabilities. But lately women are even refusing to have children. (3-11-79)

Equality is good, but not with blinders. Because you are not losing anything you don't take exception to this, do you? If a woman has to go out at night, she naturally often asks a man to go with her. You women are built as object, not subject. Even if your brother is much younger than you, he goes out at night all by himself without asking one of his sisters to go with him. That's the complementary order of the subject and object relationship which God established. (4-29-79)

The seed of life which is inherited from our father is almost invisible to the naked eye. However, contained within it is the entire universe. Combined with the flesh of the mother a new human being is created. Proportionately, the flesh of the mother makes up ninety-nine percent of the new child. Even though proportionately there is so much imbalance, still the seed of life is the center and core of the child. Therefore, we should love our father before we love our mother because our father represents the central core and stands in the position of God in terms of giving life to the children. The father stands in the position of king of the family. However, within secular families this concept does not exist.

Have you American brothers loved and recognized your mother more than your father? (Our father.) Do you really mean that? (Yes.) If you truly mean what you say, then you are already qualified to enter into the kingdom. Father stands in the position of the central axis. However, if you place your 360 degree axis on your mother, you don't know where you will end up because that center will float

around. Who has the greater tendency to change easily, men or women? (Women.) Then how can we place woman in the position of the central axis? Who is the subject of the mother? (Father.) (5-26-96)

Why do you marry? You want to receive love. Women are like that: "I want to receive love!" Man is the center or subject and woman is the object. Women must center upon or follow their husbands. As the subject and object relationship is solved, it will extend all the way to the nation and to the world. It is the same concept. (12-10-89)

Mind is the subject and body is the object. When you make a decision, is it your body or your mind that does it? You say, "I've made up my mind." Can you imagine saying, "I've made up my body.?" That certainly doesn't make sense. There is a certain universal order. There is the proper subject/object relationship. When the subject and object are clearly determined, harmonious relationship can come about.

What about men and women: which is the subject? Are you women reluctant to say that the men are subject? Many American women don't like Father Moon's concept. You say, "Women are number one!"

When you observe a man and woman walking, does it look natural for the woman to walk in front? Which way is ideal: for the man to follow the woman, or the woman to follow the man?

Why is it ideal for the woman to follow the man? You don't even have to articulate a reason because God already settled the issue. Men automatically take larger and wider steps than women, so naturally women will fall a couple of steps behind the men. Can you imagine a romantic love scene between some strong, John Wayne type man and a beautiful woman, where the man lays down and begs the woman to come to him? You just feel repulsed by that. But when John Wayne assumes the subjective, aggressive role and takes the woman into his arms, you enjoy it. That's natural. Woman cannot fulfill the man's role and man cannot fulfill the woman's role. (5-31-84)

Feminists often say that mankind has evolved to a higher level of relationships than that of patriarchy. One Unificationist sister wrote these false words in the *Unification News*, "Patriarchy is a New Testament Age practice that thankfully shall be retired forever. In its place, a true liberation of men and women shall emerge." She goes on to say that there will be better relationships between men and women in the "Completed Testament Age" and it will not be patriarchy. She is wrong. Feminists have not given us a better plan than patriarchy because there is no better plan than godly patriarchy. Anything else is feminism. Either we have a division of labor or we don't. Either women provide and protect or they do not. Either women compete with men or they do not. Either women are objects to one man, their husband, or they are objects to many men in the workplace. The Completed Testament age will be an age of true patriarchy where women never dominate men and are never dominated by men who are not their husband. Father teaches there is a chain of command in a marriage and family. He teaches there is a vertical relationship between a husband and wife. It is intellectually juvenile to believe that some old-fashioned beliefs are outdated, no longer valid, and obsolete. Father says:

If a man by himself, pushes, which way would he go? It is very difficult. But a man with a woman in front of him, standing in such a way as to go in a circle, is very efficient. You can go around with less power, faster. Who would lead that motion, the man or woman? American women say, "Woman." Actually both cannot, so either one has to. If anything, it's the man. Why? Because man is

taller and things are supposed to flow from higher down to that which is lower, not the other way. If there is a group of people, like an army regiment, does the leader go on the high place to give commands or stand in a low place and looking up give commands? If God gave women the privilege and said, "Okay, you women lead", then she would stand like this looking up at her husband and for three years try to give commands. After three years she would give up and say, "God, let's change the role." This is a natural formula and arrangement. Tall people looking down on those lower give commands. Sometimes women are taller than their husbands. People will look at that and think, "Oh, bad luck!" Bad luck is the closest translation of the Korean word Father used. It means everything will go wrong. You won't feel good in the morning and you won't feel good in the evening. So you must respect the fact that your husband is taller. That is good for a woman. Do you recognize that or do you disagree?

But then, God's goal is to make husband and wife equal. What makes woman equal to man? Inferior is not the right word, but anyway man is taller and stronger, while woman is less strong and less powerful than man. There are all sorts of differences between them. Men can run faster and they can lift heavier weights. There are many differences and comparatively it looks like men are superior and women are inferior. Men eat twice as much as women; they can't be equal. But when they love each other, there is no superior or inferior. There is no taller or shorter.

A mother is like earth. When we plant the precious grain we plant it on earth and not in the air. Women symbolize earth. So a mother like the ground, receiving the seed from above. Like the sun and the moon, the sun being subject represents man and the moon as object represents woman. It is very striking that women exist in one respect similar to the moon, becoming smaller and larger. Exactly at the midpoint of the month they become larger and become a harmonious object to the sun. That is how the physical function in women is also. We see the monthly movements in women. Everything centers on the sun. The moon revolves around the sun and woman centering on man becomes larger and shrinks back again in the form of menstruation. Isn't that true? This is not a strange thing, it is the way we are created. Through the sun and moon, the Creator is showing us the relationship and when it comes to us we see their resemblance in man and woman.

The sun symbolizes father and the moon symbolizes mother.

The family is the nucleus of the harmony of nature. It is really the literal center of all things. No matter how small a woman may be and how large her husband is, he cannot gain perfection or happiness in any sense without her. Only through her can harmony come to exist and eventually be equalized. Man and woman are small compared to the huge universe, but still they are a copy, a small microcosm of the solar system and entire celestial system. They are the same, only their size is smaller. Everything comes in the pair system, like the sun and the moon and all the animal kingdom. Even the mineral kingdom exists in the pair system. This is the nuclei, the real center. No matter how small, this is the real center of the whole cosmos.

We all want freedom, especially Americans. Don't you see, if you don't know this Principle then you have no freedom. You are trying to find freedom without

knowing this, but the conclusion is that without Principle there is no freedom. Is it free for a man to act any way he wants to? For example; if a man goes to another family and snatches another man's wife, is that free? [No.] If there is a man sleeping alone, can any woman move into bed with him and take control over his family? Can she do that? [No.] Well what is freedom? You're free to do that aren't you? If we have the Principle we can be free and without it we can't be free. The freedom seekers, Americans, you love freedom don't you, but you must understand that without the Principle there is no freedom to look for. Principle means the formula system.

Man is the vertical line and woman is the horizontal line, neither one complains because they balance out to the same. Do you or don't you like that? [Yes!] To create harmony and unification, the horizontal is as necessary as the vertical. Man is vertical, woman is horizontal. (3-10-1991)

Aubrey Andelin in his wonderful book that every brother should read, *Man of Steel and Velvet*, teaches some aspects of godly patriarchy. Here are a few excerpts:

GUIDE PROTECTOR PROVIDER

A man's most important responsibility is to be the guide, protector, and provider for his wife and children. This role is not merely a result of custom or tradition, but is of divine origin.

The Holy Scriptures designate man as head of the family. The duties of both Adam and Eve were defined by God in explicit instruction. The man is born to protect women and children is apparent when considering his body build which is larger, stronger, and has greater endurance. The woman is different. She has a body build that is delicate and sometimes fragile, uniquely adapted for bearing children. Both men and women have a temperament adapted to the complementary relationship they bear to one another.

Man's role as the guide, protector and provider is his first and foremost responsibility. No other duty can compare to it; no other duty replaces it. Urgent, of course, is his additional responsibility to contribute as a builder of society in assisting to solve problems and meet needs in his community. But these things are secondary to his obligation at home. His usefulness in the community is realized principally as he builds a happy home and marriage and produces well-adjusted, useful children.

In the book of collections of quotes of Sun Myung Moon titled *The Way Of The Spiritual Leader (Part 2)* Father says Subject means Leader:

The Vertical Subject

Who is the vertical subject? There is none other than God who is the vertical subject. The original homeland of your conscience is God. Only after forming a family on the basis of God centering on the conscience of individuals, and then forming a tribe, people, nation, world and universe centering on God, you can be one with the vertical standard which will allow God to freely come down and go up. This vertical standard must also have give and take, right? It must revolve up and down. After making circles, a sphere will be formed.

When you go to a school, who is the vertical representative of the school? The vertical representative is the teacher who comes into the classroom. During that

time, students must absolutely obey the words of the teacher. Those who gossip or complain on the side are destructive.

You have to lead. What does it mean to lead? Although the four seasons change, you must uphold the unchanging vertical standard so that what you have led in spring, winter, fall, summer will not change. You cannot say, "Since spring has come, I am bored with the vertical position; how wonderful is the horizontal position. I do not like the vertical position. I will move to the horizontal position." A leader cannot behave in this way. (148-22)

3) The Responsibility of the Subject

A subject has to have a strong power of life. Otherwise, one cannot become a subject. Moreover, a subject must contain love. Without possessing love one cannot become a subject. It means that one cannot lead objects. It is the same. Unless one becomes true and truthful, one cannot become the center. Without love, one cannot become the center. Furthermore, a leader must be able to make progress and lead for eternity. Therefore, he must be true. One cannot become a leader without being connected to the true life and true love. Does this sound right?

4) The Position of the Leader in Regards to the Principle Perspective on Life

A leader, a subject, must be responsible for the whole. He must be responsible for the whole and play the role of the guide who can lead people to good places. When he can pave the way, and lay a strong foundation so that the followers can ride on the highway, the more he does that the greater subject he is. It is very simple. It is a simple logic. Do you understand what I am saying?

When you go home and see your wife sleeping, you should be thinking, "Because I have not fulfilled my responsibility today she is behaving this way." Have you ever thought, "She is not waiting for me because I have not fulfilled my responsibility?" Suppose that she did not even make lunch and is just taking a nap. You have to think like that. You have to think like that in all personal relationships.

When a person that you are dealing with for the first time has made a mistake, then you should think about what you have given him and how much you have invested in him. Only by doing so, even if mistakes are made, you can find the universal laws of forgiveness. As the subject, you have to first greet him with a delightful heart before you expect him to do so, and if you expect him to greet you with a bright face when you yourself are not, then you are just a thief. What is a thief? A thief is taking things from someone else's field and eating it without working for it. This is the beginning of evil.

What kind of person is the leader, the subject? He is one who takes responsibility for the whole. After you go into a village, you should be thinking, "I came to this village as the leader. I came as a member of the Special Forces sent by God to build the kingdom of heaven and materialize heaven. What did I do as a member of the Special Forces? What did I give to the village after coming here? Did I become the subject? Did I become the object?" If you failed to become a subject but became an object, then you should be grateful that you have not been blown off by the wind and not struck by the lightning and lie dead.

5) The Mission of a Central Figure

What should the subject do? The subject has the responsibility to protect. Moreover, he has to determine the position and direction of the environment. After making the determination, he must protect and be responsible for it. (1978.3.19)

CENTRAL FIGURE PROVIDES PROTECTION

Who is the central figure? He has the responsibility to provide protection and the ability to do it. Suppose that an ugly man was standing in front of a pretty woman, then when he is facing a crisis, is he going to hide inside the armpit of the pretty woman? Think about it. Even a tall and pretty woman, would she hide inside the armpit of the ugly man if she is facing some dangerous situation? Which is the case, you ladies? No matter how tall and beautiful the woman might be, she will hide behind the man. She wants to be protected by him. This is a natural expression and reasonable behavior. The central figure must take responsibility and provide protection.

Moreover, the central figure must lead the movement. He has to guide the way. Isn't this true? Only someone who knows the way can guide it; how can someone who does not lead the way? Isn't this so? A lady has a doctorate degree while a man only graduated from the elementary school. However, when they are climbing a mountain, does the doctor lady walk in the front or does the man with elementary education lead the way? In general, if there are ten men, then all ten will ignore the lady and try to lead the way at the front. Isn't this how it is? The central figure has the responsibility to lead. Toward what? Toward the good place.

The center is supposed to be responsible for the whole. The center must know how to give everything. The center must take responsibility and know how to protect. (134-317)

MAN STAND ON RIGHT—WOMAN STANDS ON LEFT

Viewing centering on man and woman, husband and wife are the same. They are the same when they like each other. However, although they are equal on the horizontal standard, on the vertical standard, who sets the standard for an even balance? It is not the woman, but the man. It is man. For this reason, man stands on the right side and the woman stands on the left.

THE SUBJECT MUST PROTECT THE OBJECT

The subject must protect the object. He has the responsibility to protect. Then what does he have to do? He has to lead. He must point out the direction, which will lead to the right way. So should the wife listen to the words of husbands or not? [They should listen] If the husband behaves like a dog, aware only about the horizontal standard, and believes in himself more than God and thinks that he is absolute, then you do not have to obey him. However, if he listens to his conscience, is concerned about the family, society, and nation, then the wife must try to be in harmony with him. She has to follow her husband. (*The Way Of The Spiritual Leader (Part 2)*)

Father teaches:

The main topic is the importance of man and woman. Should woman go around men or should men go around women? Western sisters, please respond. Well, the woman is smaller and shorter so actually it is natural that the man should be the center and help the woman. The woman should revolve around the man. Should he

abandon her or protect her. (4-19-2004)

Father stands in the position of the central axis. However, if you place your 360 degree axis on your mother, you don't know where you will end up because that center will float around. Who has the greater tendency to change easily, men or women? (Women.) Then how can we place woman in the position of the central axis? Who is the subject of the mother? (Father.) (5-26-96)

Who is the vertical figure? The husband. The wife is the horizontal figure. While woman turns around 360 degrees, man is in the center, not going around 360 degrees. (8-9-98)

The female follows the male. The male follows God. Should the female complain? American woman, Western sisters, should men go around women or women around men? Men are usually larger, so it's better for women to go around men rather than over. The woman should revolve around the man. The woman is smaller and shorter so actually it is natural that the man should be the center and help the woman. Women, are you happy this way? When woman goes round man, should man abandon her or protect her? When man goes hunting or to work, man leaves woman at home, for her protection. Man should have the purpose and be in the position of protector to woman. (4-19-2004)

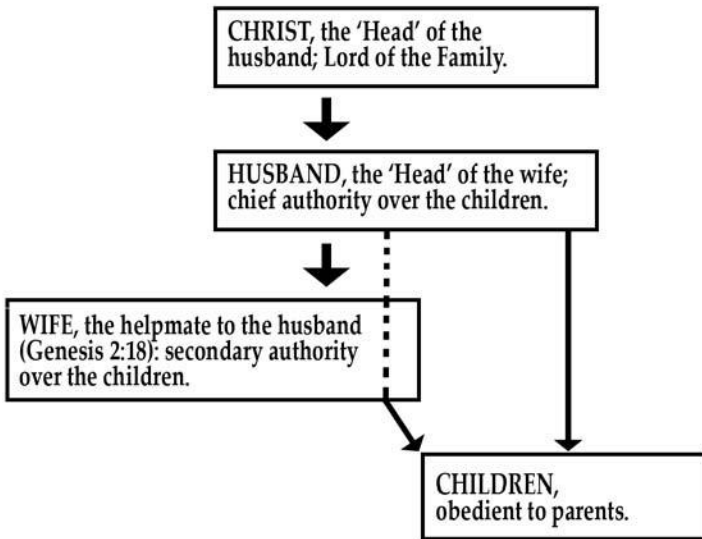
One of the most famous passages in the Bible that deal with men leading and women submitting is Ephesians 5:22-25 that says, "Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands. ... the husband is the head of the wife." Wives are to submit "to their own husbands in everything." Father often says men are subject and women are object and that women follow men.

When we teach the *Divine Principle* we use a diagram of a diamond for the four-position foundation consisting of God, husband, wife and children. Some may incorrectly think that it shows men and women having only a horizontal relationship. Because marriage is more horizontal than parents and children we see that many couples divorce but it is rare to see parents giving up their children. Married couples are equal in value but the essence of the man and woman relationship is hierarchical. This is viewed as abnormal by today's world but it is the normal way to organize a marriage from God's viewpoint. There is a chain of command in the family just as there is in every organization. A better diagram would show the vertical relationships in the family such as the following:



Father says, "The role of a woman is to raise her children and to build a proper vertical relationship with her husband" (5-26-96). In his book *The Christian Family* Larry Christenson

gives the following diagram to illustrate the vertical relationships in the family:



Dae Mo Nim teaches:

Gentle Wife with Beauty

While I conduct the spiritual works of Cheongpyeong, I often provide counseling for families. In this counseling, what I want to convey to the members from the bottom of my heart is “to live with beauty as a woman.”

After counseling sessions, I came to notice that the stronger the wives are, the more problems the families have. For example, problems are created in the health and social success of husbands, and children come to have bad fortune. So these families come to encounter hardships in health and financial well being. These are results of the family being suppressed by the woman’s spiritual energy. In Korea, there is a saying, “a family perishes if a hen crows.” A woman’s voice must not be heard outside the fence.

There is no family that has a strong mother and is doing well. During counseling, wives say, “Because my husband is weak, I had no choice but to be strong,” but that is wrong.

When I give counseling to families that derailed, there are some cases in which men had some problems in their lives. But most of the cases are those where the wives were too strong and ignored their husbands without attending to them. When a husband made a mistake, the wife related to him with a strong attitude instead of embracing him. This, as a result, caused the husband to commit an even greater mistake. Because the wife related to him with a strong attitude, the husband repeated the mistake twice or three times.

While counseling, even when I find out that the wife is too strong, I do not tell the husband, “Your wife has a problem.” If I tell him this, things could get even worse. So instead of saying this, I tell the husband to serve the wife more and trust her more. I speak from the standpoint of the wife who had no choice but to be that way, but I feel sorry for the husband.

I summon the wife separately and tell her to serve the husband more. As I always say, the wives have to have love, along with beauty.

I educate wives to “absolutely obey the husband.” Wives might not like hearing about absolute obedience. But, “absolute obedience” here does not mean to obey him as in a relationship between a superior and a subordinate. If a wife is not sacrificial in a family, that family is doomed to perish and encounter hardships. In conducting ancestors liberation ceremonies, I found that the wives’ characters were stronger than the husbands’. It appears that the character of the husband, who is in the position of the subject, looks stronger but when I examine the internal character of man and woman in depth centered on the ancestors liberation, the woman’s character is stronger.

Wives Have to Change in order to Achieve a True Family

I was enchanted by the word “yes” among the words of Japanese members. They say, “yes” with a beautiful smile, but there is strength in that word. Spiritually looking into that, it is very strong.

When I clear up spirits, the female spirits with resentment are very difficult to separate. Male spirits are different. Male spirits are easier to deal with. This means that women have more resentment and are stronger.

You have to change your life from now on. If we want to make our families true families, we wives have to change first. In order for the church, the world and the cosmos to develop, women have to change; peace, happiness and joy come unless women change.

A man’s thinking is also very simple. It is different from a woman’s. A husband forgets after a certain time period even if his wife was at fault. A wife is different. Sometimes she does not forget until her death.

In order to solve this problem, a man should take a three-day, two-night vacation and go on a trip alone with his wife. Initially, have a little conversation and tell her, “If you have something to say to me, say it all.” She will say a lot of trivial things in the beginning, but you should still listen to her. The wife might say things that are outrageous and based on terrible misunderstandings, and you might feel like storming out. You might feel like dying, but you have to endure. If you keep listening to her, saying, “Oh really? Is that right?” she will have nothing more to say after saying whatever it was she had wanted to say. After the wife pours out everything, the husband says, “I see, now I understand, I see,” and loves her like loving a child. Then if both continuously have conversations with each other, this family will become a happy family.

STORY OF TITANIC IS STORY OF OLD-FASHIONED PATRIARCHY

Most people know about the story of the sinking of the *Titanic* in which many men gave their lives so women could be saved on the limited number of lifeboats available. In his book *The Titanic Story* Stephen Cox writes about a hearing given after the tragedy:

Asked by Senator Smith for the reason behind the policy of “women and children first,” Officer Lightoller replied that it was “the rule of human nature.” Ismay also pronounced it “natural.” But that was 1912. At the present time, enforcing the “natural” rule of “women and children first” would get you sued for discrimination. Forty-four years after the *Titanic*, when the *Andrea Doria* lay sinking off the New England coast, many crewmen took to the lifeboats and left their terrified passengers behind.

Many men on the *Titanic* believed in true patriarchy. They believed in protecting women in times of danger. Today we do not have a belief in patriarchy so we have lost chivalry. Anyone who argues against patriarchy is arguing against the loving, sacrificial behavior of the men on board the *Titanic*. Some of the men on the *Titanic* were the richest men in the world like Mr. Straus who was the owner of Macy's Department store in New York City. He and his wife were traveling with their maid, Miss Ellen Bird, and he made sure she was put on a lifeboat while he stayed behind and died. Many millionaire men made sure their hired help were saved. The richest man in America was onboard. John Jacob Astor was traveling with his pregnant wife, his valet, Mr. Victor Robbins, Mrs. Astor's maid, Miss Rosadile Bidois and Miss Caroline Louise Endres, Mrs. Astor's private nurse. "His staterooms were without equal. With working fireplaces and adjoining quarters for servants, the suites cost \$4,000.00, an amount that equals \$50,000.00 in today's dollars." He made sure his wife and her maid and nurse were put on a lifeboat. He and his servant, Mr. Robbins went down with the ship. This doesn't look like these men thought women were second-class citizens that anti-patriarchy critics accuse patriarchal men of being. If you are against patriarchy you are a feminist.

Let me give you an example of a feminist who gives the standard line that patriarchy equals women being treated as second-class citizens. In her book *Women's Bodies, Women's Wisdom* Christiane Northrup writes what many feminists feel. She begins her book blasting patriarchy: "Western civilization has rested for the last five thousand years on the mythology of patriarchy, the authority of men and fathers." Not only has Western civilization been patriarchal but so has the East. She is wrong that patriarchy is a mythology. It is God's ideology.

She says mankind needs to "heal ourselves" from our culture that is "ruled by the father." She says we must "create another kind of social organization." That organizing principle is feminism. Patriarchal society, she writes, "blares out the message that" women are "inferior and must be controlled." A vivid example of patriarchy is the men giving their lives so women could be saved in lifeboats on the *Titanic*. Some of the richest men in the world were on board and helped their wives and poor, young, single women who worked for them to get in a lifeboat when they could easily have overpowered women and saved themselves. They didn't see women as "inferior." And neither have countless men who have given their lives for women. She goes on to say that these last 5000 years of human history have been hell for women in patriarchy: "The Judeo-Christian cosmology that informs Western Civilization sees the female body and female sexuality in the person of Eve as responsible for the downfall of mankind. For thousands of years, women have been beaten, abused, burned at the stake, and blamed for all manner of evil simply because of their sex. We forget, in this era of rapid change, that women did not win the right to vote until 1920!"

She is so self-centered and so wrapped up in herself that she can't see that men have suffered in the last 5000 years as well. Human history has not been good to countless men just as it has not been good to many women. But I believe women who have had godly patriarchs for husbands were better off in all of human history than those women who had egalitarian husbands who did not feel the need to protect them.

Northrup writes:

In 1953, in her book *The Second Sex*, Simone de Beauvoir wrote, "Man enjoys the great advantage of having a god endorse the code he writes. And since man exercises a sovereign authority over women is especially fortunate that his authority has been vested in him by the Supreme being. For the Jews, Mohammedans, and Christians among others, man is master by divine right; the fear of God will therefore repress any impulse towards revolt in the downtrodden female." The belief that men are meant to be rulers of women runs deep in many Western traditions.

The patriarchal organization of our society demands that women, its second-class citizens, ignore or turn away from their hopes and dreams in deference to men and the demands of their families. This systematic stuffing or denying of our needs for self-expression and self-actualization causes us enormous emotional pain.

I favor Sonia Johnson's definition of feminism because it contains a vision of healing within it: "Feminism is the articulation of the ancient, underground culture and philosophy based on the values that patriarchy has labeled 'womanly' but which are necessary for full humanity. Among the principles and values of feminism that are most distinct from those of patriarchy are universal equality, non-violent problem-solving, and cooperation with nature, one another, and other species. (*Going Out of Our Minds: The Metaphysics of Liberation*).

Simone de Beauvoir and Sonia Johnson are bad role models for women. Beauvoir was an atheist who never had children and Johnson is a lesbian. They do not lead as happy a life as those women I uplift like Helen Andelin who believe in the traditional family that honors men as being the heads of their homes. If you do not feel a man is to be treated as head of his home then you are with those like Beauvoir, Johnson and Christiane Northrup. Which side are you on? There are only two sides. One is Cain and the other Abel. Either you believe that all men are heads of their homes or you do not. There is no third way.

Feminists believe a woman can only be a force for change in the world if they look to the world of men for fulfillment. The truth is that the best way a woman can change the world is by being a stay-at-home mom. Helen Andelin writes in *Fascinating Womanhood*: "To be a successful mother is greater than to be a successful opera singer, writer, or artist. One is eternal greatness and the other a short-term honor. One day my young son said to me, 'Mother, boys are more important than girls, aren't they, for they can become presidents and generals and famous people.' I replied, 'But it is mothers who make presidents and generals and famous people. The hand that rocks the cradle is the hand that rules the world.'" Feminist men and feminist women reject this ideology. They push women to be in front of men instead of behind them. They think that the world needs women to be in the marketplace to make the world a better place. It's not enough for a woman to be focused on her home and be a volunteer in their church and community. Women, they believe, need to be in leadership over men. They don't want women to be in the "background." They must be on the front line, side-by-side with men and better yet, leading men. Mrs. Andelin teaches, "The work in the home is a different kind of glory than career women enjoy. A great mother lives in obscurity, and the perfect wife is even less known. Her reward is a quiet, unacclaimed honor. Her glory is the esteem of her husband, the happiness of her children, and her overall success in the home." Either you believe Helen Andelin or you believe those Unificationists who push for women to be leaders of men outside the home. Helen Andelin writes that in a true marriage the man and woman complement each other when the man is the hunter and the woman the nester, "Together they can accomplish something that neither acting alone can accomplish. Nor can it be accomplished by two locks and two keys. Each is distinct, yet neither is complete in and of itself. Their roles are neither identical nor interchangeable. Neither is superior to the other, since both are necessary. They are equally important. Each must be judged in terms of its own function. They are complimentary."

"Patriarchy: A Good Word for a Hopeful Trend"

The following is an article I saved from a defunct website www.patriarch.com. On its welcome page it said, "Patriarch's mission is to bring about a return to patriarchy, leadership by strong, godly men in every sphere of life." This is my mission as well. The article is titled "Patriarchy: A Good Word for a Hopeful Trend":

The news media recently reported that the 1997 National Spelling Bee was won by

a homeschooler, a thirteen-year-old girl from New York. The word with which she clinched the victory was “euonym,” which means literally “a good name,” or an appropriate name for something.

Patriarchy. Patriarchal. These are jarring terms to ears attuned to the contemporary social context, fashioned as it is by the ideology and agenda of feminism. To be described as “patriarchal” is among the worst indictments that can be brought upon a group of people or a period of history, conjuring as it does vague images of domineering men and downtrodden women.

However, far from being a term to avoid as we approach the turn of the millennium, this word is one we should embrace. It is, in fact, a euonym, a good name, because it suitably identifies the movement to which it refers. Not that we favor the cultural stereotype that enters the collective mind today at the sound of the word, but because we embrace a true and wholesome patriarchy, one vindicated by the Word of God and by history.

“Patriarch” was the first name your editor considered for this publication, though I confess I initially set it aside in favor of less strident names. Both of the alternatives, however, had to be discarded because I discovered they were in use by other ministries and publications. So I came back to “Patriarch,” gulped hard, and placed it on the masthead of the first issue. I have never been sorry for the decision, convinced that it was the providential choice.

Over the past year or so I have participated in conferences we call “Back to Patriarchy.” In these meetings we present an expansive vision of spiritual renewal rooted in the choice of men to reclaim their God-given leadership role in the family. A patriarch is a man who reflects God the Father by embracing the biblical role of fatherhood. This domestic spiritual leadership overflows into the reformation of church and larger society under the leadership of godly men. A patriarchal society is God’s ideal society, one shaped according to the principles and patterns of his Word.

Some might think that we should use less emotive terms to call men back to their manly duties. I must disagree. Let me suggest seven reasons why the term “patriarchy” is a good name to identify the movement of men back to their manly calling and the resulting reformation of family, church, and society.

The author goes on to give his reasons for using the word. Here is one them:

The term “patriarchy” constitutes a direct challenge to feminism.

We have failed to stand for truth if we stand up for truth at every point except that which is under attack in our day (to paraphrase someone). Christians are too busy trying to accommodate feminism. They do this by allowing women leaders in the church, by supporting the practice of women working outside the home, by encouraging unmarried daughters to leave home for college or career (thus promoting a spirit of independence), by teaching an egalitarian model of marriage, by sporting hyphenated last names, by importing “gender-inclusive language” into hymns and even Bible translations, and in many other ways. Feminism is winning the ideological battle for our civilization, and Christians are among its casualties.

The way to win the battle against an advancing enemy is to expose his position, attack him with force, and reverse the advances he has made. We need to expose feminism for the devil’s lie that it is, attack it with the force of biblical truth, and seek to reverse the progress it has made in our culture.

The term “patriarchy” is an effective weapon in our arsenal. Its use instantly crystallizes the issues in the conflict. By defining the battle it forces men (and

women) to take sides. It allows no neutral ground of accommodation and thus reveals those who are willing to compromise truth for social acceptability. The word will make many uncomfortable, others furious, but for that very reason it serves well the cause of God and truth. "Patriarchy" is a call to action for men who want to cure Western civilization of the festering lesion of feminism.

The author gives this reason for using the word:

The term "patriarchy" stimulates a multi-generational vision in men.

Those who in Scripture were called "patriarchs" were so named by those who stood many generations downstream from them. You don't normally call your dad "Patriarch." A man earns that title through the honor accorded him by accumulating generations. The very term means "the first in a family" and thus "the family ruler." A patriarch is the head of a family dynasty.

Thus the use of the term encourages a long-range vision of a man's calling. I am not just Dad to a few children; I am patriarch to hundreds, thousands who will come after me. The preparation of my immediate children (the foundation) will affect the quality of many generations to follow (the building).

Contemporary men don't look very far down the road ahead. They might think about next month, next vacation, maybe even retirement, but it is a very rare man who is thinking about his children's grandchildren. We need to help men extend their time horizons generations into the future. Calling them back to patriarchy does just that.

The key to extending the kingdom of God is to disciple our children, who will disciple theirs, who will disciple theirs, and so on. In this way the gospel will keep pace with the geometrical increase of people on the globe. The current win-a-few lose-a-few approach of the church is a model of defeat. Patriarchy is a model of victory. It is the way to actually fulfill the Great Commission that Jesus gave his church (Matt. 28:18-20). Multiplying Christian families through the generations is the means to the evangelization of the world. Patriarchy is thus central to the cause of Christ in this age.

For example, biblical patriarchy never excuses, justifies or motivates godly men to devalue, denigrate or relegate godly women to "second-class" status in the home. Women are NOT inferior to men even if they are subordinate in their roles. Husband and wife are to be "one flesh;" which is more than a quaint euphemism for marital intimacy but rather a spiritual union of two individuals (1 Cor 6:16-17). Granted the wife is to respect her husband and submit to him (1 Ptr 3:1) but the husband is also required to treat her with grace, kindness and respect granting her honor as a joint-heir of the Kingdom, lest God refuse to hear his prayers (1 Ptr 3:7).

Therefore, let those who earnestly seek a return to the biblical family carefully search the Scriptures to develop a consistent and comprehensive Christian view of the "patriarch's" role. Let them meditate on the doctrine of "representation" and understand both the legitimate authority of the father, as well as the limitations of his role. Let fathers govern their homes wisely and justly for the benefit of the entire family not giving in to pride or arrogance. Let the "patriarchs" raise strong, self-governed sons who have discovered their calling and who will work diligently at fulfilling it. Let the "patriarchs" raise godly, modest and temperate daughters who rejoice in their duties as wives and

mothers, teaching their children and managing the households. And as for the critics; let us not worry about them—they and the children they never bore, raised nor disciplined, will soon be a thing of the past.

BIBLICAL PATRIARCHY

In an article “Biblical Patriarchy and the Doctrine of Federal Representation” Brian M. Abshire says (the article was in a now defunct website):

The name itself often leads some to have a negative disposition before they have even considered the position. The word “patriarchy” conjures up images of a stern, Old Testament figure (perhaps with a long white beard), ruling his family with an iron hand, squelching individual initiative, oppressing women and micromanaging every aspect of his children’s lives.

In effect, Western civilization WAS a “patriarchy” up until recent times and assumed as the normal means of governing not only households, but also entire nations. The English proverb “every man’s home is his castle” represents the cultural assumption, handed down from antiquity, that the father, as head of his household, WAS the federal representative of his own family to the broader community.

Until the twentieth century, Americans almost universally held to this doctrine of representation in some form or the other. The reason why women were not allowed to vote had nothing to do with women being considered “inferior” or “too emotional” (these values arose during the Victorian era and were themselves theologically and socially deviant) but rather because the husband and father was ASSUMED to represent the family to the broader community. By definition, there could only be ONE representative of the family just as there could only be ONE representative of the Human Race to God!

However, by the end of the 19th century, American Christians had largely stopped thinking in theological terms. In regards to a woman’s right to vote; if husband and wife are truly “one flesh” and the husband is doing his duty to represent the family to the wider community, then what PRACTICAL benefit does allowing women to vote provide? If husband and wife agree on an issue, then one has simply doubled the number of votes; but the result is the same. Women’s voting only makes a difference when the husband and wife disagree; a wife, who does not trust the judgment of her husband, can nullify his vote. Thus, the immediate consequence is to enshrine the will of the individual OVER the good of the family thus creating divisions WITHIN the family.

Biblical patriarchy never excuses, justifies or motivates godly men to devalue, denigrate or relegate godly women to “second-class” status in the home. Women are NOT inferior to men even if they are subordinate in their roles. Husband and wife are to be “one flesh;” which is more than a quaint euphemism for marital intimacy but rather a spiritual union of two individuals (1 Cor 6:16-17). Granted the wife is to respect her husband and submit to him (1 Ptr 3:1) but the husband is also required to treat her with grace, kindness and respect granting her honor as a joint-heir of the Kingdom, lest God refuse to hear his prayers (1 Ptr 3:7).

Therefore, let those who earnestly seek a return to the biblical family carefully search the Scriptures to develop a consistent and comprehensive Christian view of the “patriarch’s” role. Let them meditate on the doctrine of “representation” and understand both the legitimate authority of the father, as well as the limitations of his role. Let fathers govern their homes wisely and justly for the benefit of the entire family not giving in to pride or arrogance. Let the “patriarchs” raise strong, self-governed sons who have discovered their calling and who will work diligently at fulfilling it. Let the “patriarchs” raise godly, modest and temperate daughters who rejoice in their duties as wives and mothers, teaching their children and managing the households. And as for the critics; let us not worry about them—they and the children they never bore, raised nor disciplined, will soon be a thing of the past.

The major monotheistic religions have taught patriarchy for thousands of years. Satan hates godly patriarchy. His core value is feminism. What is feminism? It is the ideology that believes patriarchy is evil. Feminists believe the Bible is false. The leading book against patriarchy is Marx and Engel’s *The Communist Manifesto* published in 1848 in Europe. In that book and in other books by them they call for a revolution in the family where the woman leaves the home and works in the marketplace. There are thousands of authors and books since then who teach that there are no absolute roles for men and women as taught in the Bible. Elizabeth Cady Stanton wrote the diabolical *Declaration of Sentiments* in 1848 in America that said women should stop being dependent on men and declare their independence. The most prominent feminist organization in America is the National Organization for Women or NOW. They wrote a value and goal statement titled, “1998 Declaration of Sentiments of the National Organization for Women” that says, “On this twelfth day of July, 1998, the delegates of the National Organization for Women gather in convention on the one hundred and fiftieth year of the women’s rights movement.... We envision a world where women have equal representation in all decision-making structures of our societies ... We envision a world where patriarchal culture and male dominance no longer oppress us or our earth.” These women are dupes of Satan. They envision a unisex, androgynous nightmare.

The United States government wasted millions of dollars on a national park in Seneca Falls, New York called Women’s Rights National Historical Park to glorify the evil words in this statement. Millions of people from around the world have seen the 100-foot-long wall engraved with the “Declaration of Sentiments.” In the statement we read lies like this, “The history of mankind is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations on the part of man toward woman, having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over her.” All women have not experienced “absolute tyranny” in all of human history. Men have experienced tyranny also. And there have been evil women in human history too. Feminists are always saying men are bad and women are good. Countless men have given life and limb for women. And there are many evil women in history.

MALE BASHING

In her statement we read this hysterical male bashing, “He has endeavored, in every way that he could, to destroy her confidence in her own powers, to lessen her self-respect, and to make her willing to lead a dependent and abject life.”

She writes that men have “usurped the prerogative of Jehovah himself, claiming it as his right to assign for her a sphere of action, when that belongs to her conscience and to her God.” This is a false statement. God himself has assigned the home as the proper “sphere of action.” She says that women have “too long rested satisfied in the circumscribed limits which corrupt customs and a perverted application of the Scriptures have marked out for her, and that it is time she should move in the enlarged sphere which her great Creator has assigned her.” The Scriptures say the opposite

of what she writes. The Bible teaches that God has assigned women to the home and they are not supposed to compete with men in the “enlarged sphere.”

OPPRESSED

Stanton says, “Women do feel themselves aggrieved, oppressed.” So do men. Human history has been a nightmare of oppression for both men and women. Whatever advancements women have made in human history have come from a general, organic improvement in rights for both men and women that God and his champions have worked for. Feminists have only retarded the progress of human rights.

Stanton writes, “He has so framed the laws of divorce, as to what shall be the proper causes, and in case of separation, to whom the guardianship of the children shall be given, as to be wholly regardless of the happiness of women—the law, in all cases, going upon a false supposition of the supremacy of man, and giving all power into his hands.” Sun Myung Moon says repeatedly that the old ways were better and women should not have gotten the “right” to get custody of children in divorce. He says it should be the law that men get custody.

The classic books for feminism are by Marx and Stanton. Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels wrote the most famous book on feminism titled *The Communist Manifesto* in 1848. Elizabeth Cady Stanton wrote the *Declaration of Sentiments* (1848) and *The Woman’s Bible*. I analyze Marx elsewhere. Let’s look at Stanton. Ken Burns is a well-known maker of video documentaries. He made one on Stanton and her gang and he says Stanton is the “greatest woman in American history.” The truth is that she is the worst woman in American history.

Her Declaration is exaggerated male bashing. She writes:

Man has endeavored in every way that he could to destroy woman’s confidence in her own powers, to lessen her self-respect, and to make her willing to lead a dependent and abject life.

He allows her in church, as well as state, but a subordinate position, claiming apostolic authority for her exclusion from the ministry.

He has usurped the prerogative of Jehovah himself, claiming it as his right to assign for her a sphere of action, when that belongs to her conscience and to her God.

As a teacher of theology, medicine, or law, she is not known.

In the covenant of marriage, she is compelled to promise obedience to her husband, he becoming to all intents and purposes, her master.

The truth is most men do not try to “destroy” women. She is wrong in saying women should be ministers. She is wrong to say God has not made separate spheres for men and women. Women should not be professors of theology, medicine or law. And countless men have not been dictators. She uses the word “master” because it has a negative connotation of tyrant. In the early days of the American Unification Movement we used to read Sun Myung Moon’s speeches that began, “Master Speaks.” That was changed to “Father.” Master has the feeling of master and slave.

It’s been over 150 years since Stanton criticized men for being “masters” and feminists are still condemning men of trying to be “masters.” Our culture today bombards us with anti-patriarchal messages. Ellen Goodman is one of America’s most popular syndicated columnists. She wrote against the Million Man March and the Promise Keepers because they teach men to be heads of

their families. She quotes someone from *Ms.* magazine saying, “They are telling men, ‘We’ve been bad masters, let’s now become better masters.’” “Today, Americans talk about families and communities in chaos. The absence of fathers is described as a national disease. The return of fathers as a cure. But in any chaos it’s easy to give up on the democracy of relationships, the give and take of equality. It’s easy to long for control, for authority figures, for old icons of manhood after all this time, all this change, the new man being molded by this movement doesn’t sound much like a partner. He’s just a kinder, gentler patriarch.”

Ellen Goodman is a modern day ambassador for Satan. Stanton is a pioneer ambassador for Satan. Stanton’s relationship with her own husband was not a master/slave relationship. He was a nice guy who provided for her and their seven children. Stanton was possessed by low spirits to be a champion for Satan.

She ends her declaration by saying she and her fellow pioneer feminists are going to work hard and long to achieve victory. And they did. By 1920 when Father was born they had turned everything upside down.

In 1920, 72 years after Marx and Stanton’s writings were published, the Messiah was born in Korea. In 1992, 72 years later, the Messiah proclaimed himself the Messiah.

1848-1920 = 72 years

1920-1992 = 72 years

He speaks out against feminism or what is often called the Women’s Liberation Movement. Hopefully in the next 72 years we can restore patriarchy. The feminists and communists and socialists have worked very hard and have won a great victory. Their ideology of egalitarianism is now the ruling ideology. What is the result? Their social experiment has produced more pain in the 20th century than any century before. The twentieth century is the worst century for the battle of the sexes and the battle of nations. What do feminists say when you point out that there has been so much blood shed and so much divorce? They say it is the inevitable price to pay for building their brave new world. Egalitarians don’t care about the statistics of high divorce. They say they are interested in quality, not quantity. They think men and women’s relationships are overall happier in today’s feminist society than those who lived in the past. This is Satan’s ultimate lie. Patriarchal marriages and families are overall far happier than feminist ones. Want scientific proof? Read *Soft Patriarchs, New Men: How Christianity Shapes Fathers and Husbands* by W. Bradford Wilcox.

In 1895 Elizabeth Cady Stanton published *The Woman’s Bible*. She saw the Bible as a book against women. Some modern day feminist theologians see the Bible as she did as being a patriarchal diatribe against women. Episcopal bishop John Shelby Spong “is the bestselling and, arguably, most visible liberal theologian of recent times” He is “an influential public speaker, writer and media figure” who is “well known for ordaining practicing homosexuals.” He said in his book *Living in Sin: A Bishop Rethinks Human Sexuality*: “There is no doubt about the fact that the Bible is biased against women. . . . Both the religious and ethical directives of the Bible were formulated out of a patriarchal understanding of life, with the interests of men being primary. Are we willing to return to these destructive definitions of both men and women?” Today many feminist theologians take a different view and try to twist the Bible into a feminist book that they say has been misinterpreted for thousands of years.

Stanton criticizes the Bible as being written by a bunch of pathetic men with the sole motivation to dominate women. She says, “The Bible in its teachings degrades women from Genesis to

Revelation. ... From the inauguration of the movement for woman's emancipation the Bible has been used to hold her in the 'divinely ordained sphere,' prescribed in the Old and New Testaments." She correctly sees that the Bible believes in different roles for men and women. She lived in the nineteenth century (also called the Victorian times) that had a near unanimous belief that men and women are very different and there should be "separate spheres" to separate them. She writes, "The canon and civil law; church and state; priests and legislators; all political parties and religious denominations have alike taught that woman was made after man, of man, and for man, an inferior being, subject to man. Creeds, codes, Scriptures and statutes, are all based on this idea. The fashions, forms, ceremonies and customs of society, church ordinances and discipline all grow out of this idea." The motivation of the laws of government and church were to respect the ideology of patriarchy that encouraged men to protect women. They had a more vertical view than people do today. They understood and valued hierarchy and the divine order for men and women.

She says, "If the Bible teaches the equality of Woman, why does the church refuse to ordain women to preach the gospel, to fill the offices of deacons and elders, and to administer the Sacraments, or to admit them as delegates to the Synods, General Assemblies and Conferences of the different denominations?" The key word here is equality. Feminists think the word equality means sameness. She says that women are seen as "unfit to sit as a delegate in a Methodist conference, to be ordained to preach the Gospel, or to fill the office of elder, of deacon or of trustee, or to enter the Holy of Holies in cathedrals." Stanton won a complete victory in her war against patriarchy and today the Methodist church is a leader in making women ministers. What is the result of this? It has become a dying church. Feminism is the kiss of death.

She says, "Come, come, my conservative friend, wipe the dew off your spectacles, and see that the world is moving. Whatever your views may be as to the importance of the proposed work, your political and social degradation are but an outgrowth of your status in the Bible. When you express your aversion, based on a blind feeling of reverence in which reason has no control, to the revision of the Scriptures." Anyone who believes in the Bible, she says, is "blind" and has no "reason." These kind of people, she says, are called "conservative" and should wake up to the reality that the world is "moving" ahead. The truth is that conservatives see clearly that feminism moves the world downward to hell. The road to hell is paved with good intentions.

MOMENTOUS REVOLUTION

She says, "How can woman's position be changed from that of a subordinate to an equal, without opposition, without the broadest discussion of all the questions involved in her present degradation? For so far-reaching and momentous a reform as her complete independence, an entire revolution in all existing institutions is inevitable." She calls for a "revolution" that will take women from being "subordinate" to "equal." The word equal is feminist's favorite word. They see things horizontally. She is right in saying her revolution is "far-reaching and momentous a reform" because she and her comrades are for a sexual revolution that defies human nature. They fight against natural law and common sense. To reject patriarchy is to reject what is normal and orderly. Feminism is abnormal and chaotic. Her goal is for women to have "complete independence." Well, women have it today and what is the result? We have the Messiah living in America for 33 years and denouncing it as disorderly and confused. He often criticizes American women for being out of order.

She writes, "Again there are some who write us that our work is a useless expenditure of force over a book that has lost its hold on the human mind. Most intelligent women, they say, regard it simply as the history of a rude people in a barbarous age, and have no more reverence for the Scriptures than any other work. So long as tens of thousands of Bibles are printed every year, and circulated over the whole habitable globe, and the masses in all English-speaking nations revere it as the word of God, it is vain to belittle its influence. The sentimental feelings we all have for

those things we were educated to believe sacred, do not readily yield to pure reason. I distinctly remember the shudder that passed over me on seeing a mother take our family Bible to make a high seat for her child at table. It seemed such a desecration. I was tempted to protest against its use for such a purpose, and this, too, long after my reason had repudiated its divine authority.” She understands that to win her crusade against patriarchy she has to deal with the Bible because it is the most powerful and most published book in history. She has to show the Bible is wrong.

She goes on to write, “The only points in which I differ from all ecclesiastical teaching is that I do not believe that any man ever saw or talked with God, I do not believe that God inspired the Mosaic code, or told the historians what they say he did about woman, for all the religions on the face of the earth degrade her, and so long as woman accepts the position that they assign her, her emancipation is impossible. Whatever the Bible may be made to do in Hebrew or Greek, in plain English it does not exalt and dignify woman.” Everything about this is wrong. God did talk to his central figures and the Bible does exalt women. Patriarchy is the belief that women should be protected. Where is the logic in the belief that women should protect men? Isn’t the belief in women police officers the opposite of “exalt” and “dignity”?

She says “all religious organizations” practice “invidious discrimination of sex.” Everyone discriminates. The question is what we discriminate for and against. Back then people had a more vertical understanding of what a man and a woman are and knew that women should be dependent on men’s protection.

Stanton believes that Darwin has more truth than the Bible: “As out of this allegory grows the doctrines of original sin, the fall of man, and woman the author of all our woes, and the curses on the serpent, the woman, and the man; the Darwinian theory of the gradual growth of the race from a lower to a higher type of animal life, is more hopeful and encouraging.” Where is the logic that women have more value in Darwinism than the Bible when Darwinism says women are evolved animals instead of the daughters of God?

She says, “You cannot find a direct command of God or Christ for the wife to obey the husband.” False. God told Eve that Adam was to “rule” over her.

Feminists do a lot of male bashing. Stanton writes:

Abraham has been held up as one of the model men of sacred history. One credit he doubtless deserves, he was a monotheist, in the midst of the degraded and cruel forms of religion then prevalent in all the oriental world; this man and his wife saw enough of the light to worship a God of Spirit. Yet we find his conduct to the last degree reprehensible. While in Egypt in order to gain wealth he voluntarily surrenders his wife to Pharaoh. Sarah having been trained in subjection to her husband had no choice but to obey his will. When she left the king, Abraham complacently took her back without objection, which was no more than he should do seeing that her sacrifice had brought him wealth and honor. Like many a modern millionaire he was not a self-made but a wife-made man. When Pharaoh sent him away with his dangerously beautiful wife he is described as, “being rich in cattle, in silver and in gold,” but it is a little curious that the man who thus gained wealth as the price of his wife’s dishonor should have been held up as a model of all the patriarchal virtues.

We learn in the *Divine Principle*, the basic theology of Sun Myung Moon, that Abraham did the right thing when he let his wife go to the Pharaoh. Leading a religious life is often difficult to understand and to do. Because Satan rules the world mankind usually makes the serious mistake

of not understanding the words and actions of his central figures. Patriarchs of God will be seen as “cruel” by fallen man because they cannot see through God’s viewpoint. Stanton is rebellious in her male bashing of God’s central figures and those who enforced patriarchy in her day.

Stanton writes, “The home sphere has so many attractions that most women prefer it to all others. A strong right arm on which to lean, a safe harbor where adverse winds never blow, nor rough seas roll, makes a most inviting picture. But alas! even good husbands sometime die, and the family drifts out on the great ocean of life, without chart or compass, or the least knowledge of the science of navigation. In such emergencies the woman trained to self-protection, self-independence, and self-support holds the vantage ground against all theories on the home sphere.” Her husband was a good man who took care of her and their children and she can’t reject her conscience that says women “prefer” the home to the marketplace. But she is wrong, as so many people are today, in thinking that women should learn a trade and be able to support their families if she becomes divorced or widowed. I write elsewhere that women in those situations should be protected by other men such as her father and brothers. The Bible clearly states that the church should take care of widows. How many churches today have a core value of totally providing for widows and divorcees? Many families and churches push widows and divorced women out to earn money and take care of themselves. Today’s families and churches have been digested by satanic thinkers and writers like Stanton to encourage women to be independent.

She says, “The truth is that Christianity has in many instances circumscribed woman’s sphere of action, and has been guilty of great injustice toward the whole sex.” Tocqueville is considered the greatest writer on America. He saw things differently. He saw that women were happy in their “sphere” when he visited America in the 19th century. And modern research proves that the most injustice to women occurs in non-patriarchal marriages.

Stanton spends a lot of time focusing on Deborah, the Old Testament Judge but the exception should not make the rule. Stanton states:

The antagonism which the Christian church has built up between the male and the female must entirely vanish. Together they will slay the enemies—ignorance, superstition and cruelty. United in every enterprise, they will win; like Deborah and Barak, they will clear the highways and restore peace and prosperity to their people. Like Deborah, woman will forever be the inspired leader, if she will have the courage to assert and maintain her power. Her aspirations must keep pace with the demands of our civilization. “New times teach new duties.”

God never discriminates; it is man who has made the laws and compelled woman to obey him. The Old Testament and the New are books written by men; the coming Bible will be the result of the efforts of both, and contain the wisdom of both sexes, their combined spiritual experience. Together they will unfold the mysteries of life, and heaven will be here on earth when love and justice reign supreme.

Feminists today look at America and see that there is less “antagonism” between men and women than there was in Stanton’s day. I wonder what Stanton would have done if she knew the result of her crusade would get women out of the home and into the police department. Feminists see America as half full and anti-feminists see it as half empty. Women now have Stanton’s “new duties” as soldiers and some are coming home in body bags and some without legs and arms. God does discriminate. He does make laws. Feminist comrade marriages like Bill and Hillary Clinton have will never “unfold the mysteries of life” and bring anyone “love and justice.” Stanton is Cain who cannot see through the imperfections of Abel. Former members who denounce Sun Myung Moon have thrown the baby out with the bathwater too. Those who mocked, beat, jailed, tortured

and killed Jesus were ignorant that they were supposed to follow him. Human history often favors Satan. God's messengers are usually rejected. But Satan will not rule forever. Someday we will all be united in what Stanton calls "the coming Bible." That Bible is written in the speeches of Sun Myung Moon. It is the Completed Testament. And Father speaks strongly against the ideas of women like Stanton who rebel like Eve against the Messiah and those who have written God's revelations. The Completed Testament was written by a man. Not a man and a woman. Sun Myung Moon tried to teach and raise his first wife but she was possessed by feminist spirits and rebelled against him. True Mother is the epitome of the traditional, biblical wife.

Stanton writes that her values are "liberal principles" and "progressive thought" that "demand in regard to all matters pertaining to the absolute freedom of women." The Second Coming of Christ, the man Sun Myung Moon, has made it crystal clear that liberalism is Satan's ideology and he is for the traditional family that gives absolute freedom. Freedom comes with the responsibility to live by God's universal values. The number one core value of God is for men to protect women. Adam did not protect his wife but the Third Adam, Sun Myung Moon, has protected his wife. Every move she makes is guided by him. She is a happily married woman like so many women are who understand that they are made to live in submission to their husbands and focus their lives on being his helper.

Stanton's book, like all feminist books, are full of lies. Traditionalist books are filled with life giving truth. Stanton worked very hard to achieve her victory. I thank God that there are more and more great men and women and more books being published that expose the lies of women like Stanton and offer hope for true happiness instead of the false happiness the feminists peddle.

CATHERINE BOOTH IS A BAD ROLE MODEL

An important part of the feminist agenda is to get women to hold position of authority over men such as being ministers in the church. Stanton writes: "He allows her in church, as well as state, but a subordinate position, claiming apostolic authority for her exclusion from the ministry." The UTS should lead the way against women's ordination. They should teach against women who push for women in ministry over men such as Catherine Booth, the wife of the founder of the Salvation Army in the nineteenth century who was a pioneer feminist. She prayed about whether she should go against tradition and speak publicly and felt that God told her it was good. The problem is that she heard low spirit world instead of high spirit world. We have to balance prayer with deep meditation where we examine our conscience to see what our gut tell us is true or false. And we need to study the effects of our actions and see if the fruit of what we and others do is healthy or rotten. The fruit of women dominating men has been the creation of a world that is rotten to the core. Everything around us is a disaster. And yet feminists persist in thinking the solution to the breakdown of the family and statistics of pain increasing every year is more feminism. We need the opposite. We need a revolution in thinking. The only solution to our massive problems is the end of the evil ideology of feminism and everyone accepting the new religion of the *Divine Principle*. In the *Divine Principle* we need to teach that the proper subject and object relationship between men and women is patriarchy and submission instead of some egalitarian, horizontal co-leadership relationship. Catherine Booth's daughter Evangeline went on to become a general in the Salvation Army and take leadership of the organization. Currently as I write there is a woman general who holds the highest position of leadership. Any religion that teaches matriarchy instead of patriarchy is not of God. If you want to donate to the good works of a religious organization then give to one that does not allow women in their church to be like Catherine Booth who is the worst kind of role model.

PATRIARCHY DENOUNCED IN THE 1950s

My wife's grandmother taught high school home economics in the 1950s in Iowa. The textbook she used was titled *Experiences in Homemaking*. It was written by two women public school

teachers. It was published in 1954. The book begins by denouncing the traditional patriarchal family and uplifting the egalitarian family. Remember, this was well before the sexual revolution of the 1960s. This shows that feminism was taught in the 1950s. They write:

FAMILY PATTERNS

Family life changes from time to time, just as modes of travel or means of communication change. In the early days of this country the family was almost self-sufficient. Nearly all the goods and services which the family needed were produced in the home or on the farm and each member was required to do his part according to his age and ability. The father was the head of the household. His word was law and he exercised a strong control over all the members of the family, even over the grown sons and daughters until they married and made homes of their own. The father administered the family finances, was the final authority in the discipline of the children, and made all the important decisions. The mother assumed the work of the home and the rearing of the children and her authority was restricted to the family circle and was subject to approval by the man of the house. Under the law she was considered a minor. Women were protected and respected, but they had no voice in the government and little more in their own homes. Most of the early colonists had begun their lives under a monarch and their family life followed the pattern of the government they had known. This is known as a patriarchal family, and the head of the family is called the patriarch.

In "Glamorous Dolly Madison" by Alice C. Desmond it is shown that Dolly was brought up in this kind of home. Her father, John Payne, without consulting his wife or any other member of the family, sold their prosperous plantation home and removed his family and slaves to a remote, gloomy plantation where the soil was too poor and rocky to produce good crops. On returning from the Revolution, again without consulting any member of his family, he again acted in a way which greatly affected his wife and children. He decided to free his fifty slaves, which represented most of his fortune, and he then moved his family to Philadelphia, although there was no work for him in that city by which he could support his wife and eight children.

He carried this same highhanded treatment into his relations with his children. He gave them no opportunity to make decisions for themselves. For instance, when his sons wanted to go with him to fight in the Revolution, he told them that they must stay at home and look after the crops, even though the poor soil would produce nothing. He made no effort to understand Dolly's love of color and beauty but disciplined her so severely for her worldliness that she became afraid of him. So strong was his power over her that to satisfy him she married John Todd, whom she did not love.

Although many of John Payne's decisions were obviously unwise, like most of the men of his time he continued to make all the decisions for his family. Of course, children brought up under such a system as this had little opportunity to make decisions for themselves. They were therefore poorly prepared for adult life in a democracy, where each individual must constantly decide for himself matters of the greatest importance to his happiness and welfare. Today many families follow a more democratic way of living. The home is considered a co-operative enterprise in which each parent has equal authority. The children are encouraged to make such decisions as their experience has prepared them to make wisely. Thoughtful parents today realize that freedom is the essence of democracy and they deliberately prepare their children to become wholesome influences in their community and nation. Learning to make decisions is a part of this training. To become a good citizen, one

must be able to make intelligent decisions and choices. Children and young people learn to make wise decisions on important questions through the experience they gain in making countless less important choices. Life in a democratic home in which training in reaching wise decisions is carried on is the best preparation for living in a democratic society.

If you read Anna P. Rose's *Room for One More*, you will have a good picture of a democratic family. The children were encouraged to make their own decisions and to make choices that would help each other. When the orphan boy, Joe, asked if he could stay with the Roses permanently, Mrs. Rose replied that he quarreled so much with the other children that she wasn't sure they would want him in their home. Joe and the children had a conference, as a result of which the children decided that he should stay.

On another occasion, when the children thought their mother had spanked Jimmy John when he wasn't at fault, she agreed that she might have been wrong and put the decision up to Jimmy John himself. He maintained that his mother was right and that he deserved the spanking. The final decision in this case was made by him. Children brought up in the Rose home were given opportunities to make decisions, although they were guided and directed by the mother and father, whom they acknowledged as their final authority. Mrs. Rose states clearly in her book that whenever she felt a child was incapable of making a wise decision, she did not hesitate to make the decision and see that it was lived up to. Sometimes the family discussed their problems and tried to find solutions together; sometimes the children helped each other in smoothing out difficulties; at other times the children were allowed to make decisions for themselves. Children brought up in this way learn throughout childhood to live in a democracy, for such a home is a democracy in miniature.

Freedom and Responsibility

It is sometimes difficult for a boy or girl to grasp the full meaning of the term "freedom." He is inclined to assume that since a democratic society is based on the rights of the individual, he is the only person for whom freedom exists. Eventually he realizes, however, that everyone is surrounded by other individuals, each of whom is a member of a democracy and each of whom is therefore entitled to freedom; he can then understand that his own freedom to do as he pleases is limited. Anyone can do as he pleases only as long as he does not interfere with the rights of others.

The results of one person's decisions must not destroy someone else's freedom. Moreover, each individual must be willing to take the consequences of his decisions and actions, and to accept the responsibilities that accompany the power to make decisions.

Power always brings added responsibilities. In our society, the law holds you accountable for your actions when you reach the age of active citizenship. In family and school life you are expected to take responsibility for your actions long before you reach the age when you can vote.

All of these ideas having to do with freedom and democracy are being worked out in your family life all the time. For example, Alice had been invited to a party and she wanted a new dress for the occasion. She had already spent her clothing allowance for the season and had borrowed from her younger sister to buy several additional things. In spite of this, Alice insisted that she should be given money for a new dress. She tried to persuade her mother to give her the money, regardless of the fact that it would mean that her mother would be unable to have a much needed

new hat. The only way in which Alice can have what she wants will be to deprive some other member of the family of his or her share of the budget. The democratic decision for Alice to make is to do without the new dress. In a democratic home Alice would be expected to arrive at this decision herself, while in a patriarchal home her father would tell her she could not have the dress. So it is not only the decision that must be made in regard to Alice and the new dress, but it is also the way in which the decision is made that is important to the family.

In the Brown family there is just one automobile. Henry, the only son of the family, is a member of the debating society at school. It is understood that Henry has the privilege of driving the car to school on those evenings when the society meets. On other nights, the use of the car belongs to his mother and father. At the time of one of the recent meetings of the club, Mrs. Brown needed the car in order to call on a sick friend. She explained to Henry that she was sorry it seemed necessary for her to use the car at a time when he was entitled to take it, and she left the final decision to Henry. At first he was disturbed because he had already invited several members of the club to go with him and it would be inconvenient for them to go home on the bus or streetcar. Nevertheless Henry at once told his mother that he was willing to give up his turn to use the car, and after making several telephone calls, Henry found that George Allen, one of the group, could use his family car.

The example given above is typical of the democratic manner in which the Brown family worked out their problems. When possible, each one was allowed to make his own decisions. The parents neither took all the responsibility nor did all the sacrificing. The young people learned through experience that with freedom to choose comes the responsibility to make a wise choice.

To show that you understand:

1. In what ways does a democratic pattern of family life differ from the patriarchal?
2. Give some incidents from *Room for One More* to show how the democratic pattern of family life was practiced by the Rose family.

The above quote from a 1950s textbook for high school students shows that anti-patriarchy indoctrination was well on its way. For over 50 years since then the egalitarian feminists have won a total victory. Their views are now mainstream. I know a Unificationist sister who got her PhD and teaches university classes on sociology of marriage. The college textbook she uses is *Sociology of Marriage and the Family: Gender, Love, and Property* by Scott Coltrane and Randall Collins. It is a terrible book full of feminist indoctrination against the traditional family. This is another example of how so many Unificationists have been digested by our sick culture. It is wrong to train girls and women to be leaders over men in the home and in society which is what colleges do. It is dangerous for girls and women to sit objectively in front of feminist professors and think they will not get indoctrinated with the Satanic idea of egalitarianism. That road leads to the unprincipled world of women being president of colleges and president of nations. This road to hell ends with an American woman general in charge of the main prison in Iraq which produced the greatest scandal in the history of the war.

WOMEN WHO MAKE THE WORLD WORSE

Feminism is a totally destructive ideology that has no good in it and has done no good just as cancer has never helped anyone. Feminism is ideological cancer. It is an ideology of death. Stanton and the early feminists made the world worse off just as today's feminists do. One person wrote, "In *Women Who Make the World Worse*, *National Review's* Kate O'Beirne takes on America's leading feminists: Hillary Clinton, Gloria Steinem, Eleanor Smeal, Maureen Dowd, Kate Michelman, Ruth Bader Ginsburg, and even *Sex and the City's* Carrie Bradshaw. She opposes their propagandistic Leftist emotionalism and self-important grandstanding with

irrefutable evidence that the feminist movement — including some of those very women — has hurt women far more than it has helped them over the last forty years. *Women Who Make the World Worse* shows how feminism has devastated American society, fracturing families, making American schools and workplaces into battlefields to advance feminist causes, exalting working women among mothers and consigning millions of children to a soulless upbringing by day-care center employees. Through it all, O’Beirne shows that feminists have poisoned American public discourse about gender issues with politically charged claptrap about how a hostile patriarchy makes women its helpless victims.”

Another name for feminism is the women’s liberation movement. It is Satan’s idea of liberty. It is a movement to liberate women from the home. Another name for patriarchy is traditionalism. There is a right and wrong, good and evil division between these two ideologies. Either you believe God’s design is for men to lead or you believe that women can lead too. Either you believe that men are to be the sole providers or you believe that women can too. Either you believe that men protect women or you believe that women can protect men. I believe God is for the traditional family and Satan is for the feminist family. If you believe that a woman can interchange with a man and be the head of the house then you are a feminist. If you are a woman who believes that a woman can lead men in the church, business, and government then you are a rebellious Eve. If you are a man who believes that it is all right for a woman to be a police officer and good that girls attend military academies like West Point then you are a wimp like Adam was in the Garden of Eden.

John Piper began an article titled “Co-ed Combat and Cultural Cowardice” saying (www.cbmw.org 11-2-2007):

If I were the last man on the planet to think so, I would want the honor of saying no woman should go before me into combat to defend my country. A man who endorses women in combat is not pro-woman; he’s a wimp. He should be ashamed. For most of history, in most cultures, he would have been utterly scorned as a coward to promote such an idea. Part of the meaning of manhood as God created us is the sense of responsibility for the safety and welfare of our women.

Feminism is Satan’s ultimate ideology. It has become the ruling ideology of America today. Patriarchy is the greatest of all core values. The Fall of Man is about the destruction of godly patriarchy—the reversal of dominion. Adam was weak and failed to lead Eve. God has worked to send a godly patriarch to restore Adam’s failure and lead us to the ideal world.

The values I write about are absolute values. There are no exceptions. If we allow for exceptions then we are contradictory. This confuses people and a confused mind does nothing. If you believe that one person in the world can live eternally being homosexual then you are not absolute and therefore on the side of Evil. If you believe that a person can have pre-marital sex once in their life then you are on the side of Satan. If you believe that one person in the universe can smoke a cigarette then you are no longer absolute and therefore on the dark side. If you believe that there is one woman who can lead men then you are not absolute anymore. We have to decide what is right and wrong. Let’s write down what is of God and what is of Satan. The ten values I write of are absolute values that are universal for every person for eternity. Feminism is 100% evil because it teaches women they should leave the home and compete with men. Feminism is a virus. It has become a plague. You can’t be a little bit feminist anymore than you can be a little bit pregnant. There is no gray, no middle ground, no third or fourth way in these values. Either men lead 100% of the time or they don’t. If you believe in women leading men 1% of the time you are on the side of the devil. We have to decide what values we teach our children so they can lead a happy life.

The ideology of feminism is as deadly as poison. Would you feed your children poison? There is no debate about how much poison. The commandment in the Garden of Eden was absolute and disobeying God's will brings unhappiness. Feminism's crusade to destroy the traditional family has brought nothing but unhappiness in a lowered state of living.

There are no exceptions to who the Messiah is. Korean will be the universal language. The *Divine Principle* is the ultimate theology. We know that there are those who would say we are making sweeping, insensitive, simplistic, broad-brush generalizations when we should be complex, complicated and open to variety and diversity. Unificationists are not oversimplifying and ignoring complexities when we say that every person will eventually accept the teachings of Sun Myung Moon. There are physical laws such as gravity that everyone respects. The same goes for spiritual law. The values in this book are core spiritual laws of human relationships. We are free to violate them, but just as we are free to violate the law of gravity and walk off a ten-story building, we will experience dire consequences for our actions.

CAIN AND ABEL

In the *Divine Principle* we learn in the Parallels of History that there has been a constant Cain and Abel division. In these Last Days that division is very pronounced. Matt. 31-33 says, "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory. All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats. He will place the sheep on his right and the goats on his left." It is interesting that the Liberals are called the Left and the Conservatives are called the Right. The sheep are capitalist/traditionalists and the goats are the socialist/feminists.

There are books by former members of the Unification Movement that do not understand that no group is perfect. They have thrown the baby out with the bathwater. Feminists have seen some bad patriarchs but they too have thrown the baby out with the bathwater.

America has sown feminism and it has reaped tragedy. America is in crisis. It is sick and confused. The Messiah has come as a doctor to cure us of our ignorance of what a true man is and what a true woman is. He comes with the truth and the truth is painful to hear. Father often says America is confused about men and women relationships and this affects their children destructively:

Who is the subject, man or woman? Woman may claim to be the subject but man can come and grab your hair and lift you up with one hand. If you are in the subject position, do you think you should be easily moved in that way, or more steady, like a center? I ask American women this question. You have to be steady. Because of misunderstanding concerning this, society here in America is all confused now. You have to make a plan always with your husband together. You should not draw up a plan by yourself and give it to your husband as the plan he should follow. That kind of woman is an American woman. That is the wrong attitude. When your children watch what you do to your husband, without knowing, your children will come to resemble you. When girls get married they follow their husbands, not their mothers. That is where the family level separation begins. However, people in general in this society do not realize that. Without knowing this reality, American people live their lives giving this bad influence to their children. The branches and the leaves must belong to the major trunk and root. But the small branches and leaves try to act as if they were the trunk and root. That is the wrong way. If the leaves and branches of a tree attempt to subjugate the entire tree, do you imagine that tree would survive? It would eventually die. That is natural.

Whenever there is confusion in the relationship between subject and object, always the consequences are destructive. Who holds the seed of life, woman or

man? (Man.) Therefore who should follow whom? (Woman should follow man.) But because of the Fall, nowadays everywhere we see man following woman. It is a wrong way. What about Unificationists? In terms of seduction of people, is it easier to seduce women or men? (Women.) That means woman is not in the position of root, but rather a branch role. Father has to correct these wrong concepts and misunderstandings for American people. That is why Father teaches this way and people label Father as a chauvinist. But that is not true. When divorce occurs in America, who takes more money, woman or man? Usually woman. But Father says this should be reversed. If this were to become the constitution or law then there would be far less divorce. Do you agree? (Yes.) Do you agree that we have to somehow come up with that kind of law? (Yes.) Why do you say so? Because if we do not do this, then the next generation and all of our descendants will eventually pay the consequence. (7-23-95)

A Blessed sister is called to follow her husband where God leads him. She adapts to his lifestyle and country without complaint. Once she marries she adapts with her whole heart to where her husband takes her. She should teach her daughters to do the same. Father teaches, “Today, when we ask a woman who is about to get married why she gets married, she will answer that she does so in order to be loved. This needs to be corrected. Rather, she should say that she gets married so she can love the father and mother and brothers and sisters of her husband, so that she can love her husband’s whole clan and even the country to which they belong. When she does that, she will, in a decade’s time, be raised up to occupy the position of the mother of that household, the position as grandmother of a palace—certainly more than a mere daughter-in-law. But if she demands love, her troubles will never cease: she will be pushed to the corner and the back room and eventually be chased out the gate.”

A fundamental qualification for a man to hold leadership in the world is that he has built a model, exemplary, and big family. If a man has not accomplished creating a magnificent marriage and excellent children in a traditional family where he is a good provider and his wife is a good nurturer, he should not hold any high position of leadership. First Timothy 3:4-6 says, “He must manage his own household well, keeping his children submissive and respectful in every way; for if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how can he care for God’s church?”

PATRIARCHY IN THE CHURCH

The Mormons are growing by leaps and bounds because they are absolute on not having women ministers because they say the Bible says it is wrong. This is extremely politically incorrect. There are many denominations of Christianity that take great offense to the idea that women cannot be ministers. But the Mormons are breaking records in growth while many liberal churches that believe in the commonly held feminist view that it is good for women to be pastors are declining.

We should side with those churches that fight for patriarchy such as the Catholic, Southern Baptist and Mormon churches that are being unjustly attacked as being dominators of women. Our seminary should join in the battle with conservative seminaries against the liberal seminaries that teach the satanic feminist ideology that women can be ministers who have authority over men. *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood* by John Piper and Wayne Grudem is a great book that explains why it is wrong for women to be ministers. One reviewer said it “offers the most complete and extensive refutation of the egalitarian position.”

The book is printed by an organization called *The Council on Biblical Manhood and Womanhood*. They have a website at www.cbmw.org where you can read the entire book *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism* for free. They have many excellent books and articles that refute Christian feminists and explain why women should not be in the ministry. They call themselves Complementarians who fight against the ideology of

Egalitarians. They have a journal titled *Journal for Biblical Manhood and Womanhood*. I encourage you to visit their website (they also have a website www.gender-news.com) and spend time reading their excellent words of truth about the traditional family. One person at their web site says they “take profoundly different positions in the debate over gender roles in the home and church” from the egalitarians. They review the latest books and movies on the traditional, biblical family. One man wrote a review of a movie titled, “Patriarchy at the Multiplex” saying:

After having seen the film *Cinderella Man*, I now know why it is such a lackluster draw at the box office. It is the antithesis of the typical sports movie, and it portrays a culture most of the movie-going world cannot imagine.

Most sports films anchor the plot to the glory of the individual (think *Rocky*) or to the glory of the team (think *Hoosiers*). *Cinderella Man*, however, pictures a boxer who fights for his wife and children. Indeed, the most powerful line of the film is when the protagonist is asked by a reporter why now he is winning in the ring when previously he could win for “neither love nor money.” Russell Crowe’s character replies that now he knows what he is fighting for: “milk.” This comes on the heels of scenes in which the mother pours water into the milk jug to try to feed the family’s small children against the ravages of Depression-era poverty.

This, along with a scene in which Crowe’s character gives his helping of meat to his hungry daughter right before he is to go to a fight, struck me as deeply meaningful. They also indicate precisely why the film is so, well, odd to most moviegoers. It is patriarchal in the most biblical sense of the word.

In this film, there is no wise-cracking nine year-old boy with a heart of gold to correct the bumbling parents. There is no cherubic four year-old girl who alone knows that the real meaning of life is within. Instead, there is a dad who understands that it is up to him to provide for his wife and his children. And there is a wife and children who love him for it.

That is servanthood. But it is also headship. It is patriarchy. We don’t remember it, and that’s a shame.

SCAM

Jesse Peterson is a rare conservative black minister who writes in his excellent book *Scam* that women clergy are disorderly:

We also must deal with the issue of women in the pulpit. Sorry, but I can find nothing in the Bible that gives any legitimacy to women being preachers and ministers over men and women. In fact, the Bible clearly states that only men should be preachers within a church. One example: “Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression”. (1 Timothy 2:11-14)

Again, many feminist-dominated churches have turned God’s order on its head by placing women in ministerial positions. This is an evil that must be overturned. If we ever wish to recover any spiritual life within churches, we must insist that only men be preachers.

I have seen, as I’m sure you have, black women preachers such as Juanita Bynum or Taffi Dollar, wife of Creflo Dollar, preaching with apparent great authority. We are seeing more and more of this, particularly in the black community. I’ve had several women preachers on my radio show, including Rev. Renita J. Weems, Ph.D., a speaker and author; Rev. Sandra Sorenson of United Church of Christ; and, most interesting of all, Sonia Brown, along with her husband

Tom, of Tom Brown Ministries in El Paso, Texas.

All accused me of judging them when I pointed out areas in which they were falling short. They twisted the Bible to have meanings that aren't there, just so they could be comfortable and feel like they were in agreement with it. Amazing what the mind will come up with to justify itself.

God is not pleased that men have given up the leadership in their homes and in the churches too. This is the devil's plan—to reverse God's order and to create chaos. He's doing a great job of it so far, with the help of weak male church leaders and ambitious women.

The return of men to their proper roles as leaders in the family and in our communities is the only remedy which will cure what ails America. For without order, there is indeed chaos. And without order, families, communities, and nations are destroyed.

Unificationists need to speak out, like he does, against women being ministers. Jesse Peterson is right in saying that patriarchy is order and feminism is chaos. I like how he explains it that women leading men is the “devil's plan to reverse God's order and to create chaos.” His words are powerful and true. Jesse Peterson is absolutely right in saying that “the only remedy” that will “cure what ails America” is “the return of men to their proper roles as leaders in the family and in our communities.” Patriarchy is the root solution to our root problem of the breakdown of the family.

There was an article titled “We Need More Faithful Husbands — Not ‘Passive Nice Guys’” by R. Albert Mohler, Jr. who writes a review of the book *Manly Dominion* by Mark Chanski saying:

The constant imbibing of feminism, mixing together with man's native sinfulness, has resulted in an epidemic of passive men in modern marriages. Men have permitted themselves to be emasculated into a company of wimp eunuchs, who believe it should be their goal to strive toward being passive nice guys in their homes. We've been told, and actually now believe, that “authority” is a naughty word, that male headship is abusive, and that aggressive leadership is rude. Thus, husbands have abdicated the driver's seat and taken a back seat in their marriages.

Adam has become the poster-boy for today's fashionably easy-going husband. Instead of assertively standing at the forefront of his marriage, talking nose to nose with the crafty serpent, he's content to sit back and let Eve do the talking. And when Eve gave her husband the fruit, instead of standing up like a man and boldly refusing to transgress God's Word, he passively caved into the unprincipled and misguided desires of his wife (cf. Genesis 3:1-6). As a result, Adam cursed his family.

This sad Genesis portrait epitomizes most modern marriages. And it's our fault, men! We've got to reject modern thinking and take up biblical thinking. Without apology, the Scriptures teach that the man is to be the leader in his marriage and in his home. Husbanding is a crucial endeavor requiring manly dominion.

There is an intense battle of minds between those who believe in the traditional family and those who believe in feminist marriages. I pray that the Unification Movement will side with those like those at The Council on Biblical Manhood and Womanhood and that our websites will join them in the war of words against those who believe in equalitarian marriages. Christianity is divided between two doctrines: those that believe in patriarchy in the home and the church and those that do not. When people look us up on the Web let's be on the side of Abel in the cultural war we are in like their Web site: www.cbmw.org. Let's make sure people read at our web sites what a true family really is.

ORDER IN THINGS

Father says, "There is an order in things. What is it? Father and Mother is the order, not Mother and Father. Elder brother and the younger brother." (December 15, 2002 Hoon Dok Hwe) Father says, "What kind of husband do you women want? Do you want the kind of man who just listens to you and follows everything you say? Not necessarily. The husband should be stern sometimes, standing strong like a pillar. You may not always like him that way, but in the long run you will trust him better." ("Our Basic Attitude" March 13, 1983)

NATURAL HEAVENLY ORDER

Sun Myung Moon brings order to this chaos we live in. He says, "There is a clear order in the world. A natural heavenly order is coming. Because we have True Parents, we can unify the world through True Love and bring the heavenly order. We can move away from the history and tradition of the false parents and develop the correct tradition" (3-19-05). Father is absolutely consistent in saying men lead women. His words and actions show he is for patriarchy. The numbers of women leaders in the history of the Unification Movement is so miniscule next to the numbers of men it is not worth noticing. Many of those women were single or barren or widowed. Any rational, clear thinking person who reads the thousands of speeches of Father will notice that he constantly teaches that men are subject and vertical and women are object and followers. It is wrong for anyone to read into Father's speeches and his actions that he is contradictory and speaks with a forked tongue on men and women relationships by saying that women are subject and men are object. The bottom line is that Mother was the model, biblical, old-fashioned wife who did not lead, provide or protect her family. Father is the ultimate patriarch and teaches the same as the Bible. He is absolutely anti-feminist and anti-communist. Anyone who tries to twist Father's words to condone the feminist agenda against the traditional, biblical family is a false teacher who no one should listen to.

At the Mormon Web sites lds.org and mormon.org they have links on the top of their welcome page to their basic beliefs. There is a link titled "Building a Strong Family: Examples and ideas to help you solve problems and develop a strong family." They have a short statement of their beliefs titled "The Family: A Proclamation to the World" which has these words about men being the head of the house: "By divine design, fathers are to preside over their families in love and righteousness and are responsible to provide the necessities of life and protection for their families. Mothers are primarily responsible for the nurture of their children."

At a Mormon website N. Eldon Tanner says these wise words in his speech "The Role of Womanhood":

It is of great concern to all who understand this glorious concept that Satan and his cohorts are using scientific arguments and nefarious propaganda to lure women away from their primary responsibilities as wives, mothers, and homemakers. We hear so much about emancipation, independence, sexual liberation, birth control, abortion, and other insidious propaganda belittling the role of motherhood, all of which is Satan's way of destroying woman, the home, and the family the basic unit of society.

Marriage is ordained of God, and we must do everything we can to strengthen the ties that bind, to strengthen our homes, and to prepare ourselves by exemplary living to teach our children the ways of God, which is the only way for them to find happiness here and eternal life hereafter.

As we enumerate the many important responsibilities a woman has in connection with her duties as a wife, a mother, a homemaker, a sister, a sweetheart, or a good neighbor, it should be evident that these challenging responsibilities can satisfy her need to express her talents, her interests, her creativity, dedication, energy, and skill which so many seek to satisfy outside the home. It is impossible to estimate the lasting influence for good a woman can have in any of these roles. Let me remind us all of her primary responsibilities.

Women Co-partners with God

First of all, as I mentioned before, she is a copartner with God in bringing his spirit children into the world. What a glorious concept! No greater honor could be given. With this honor comes the tremendous responsibility of loving and caring for those children so they might learn their duty as citizens and what they must do to return to their Heavenly Father. They must be taught to understand the gospel of Jesus Christ and to accept and live his teachings. As they understand the purpose of life, why they are here and where they are going, they will have a reason for choosing the right and avoiding the temptations and buffetings of Satan, who is so very real and determined to destroy them.

A mother ... must realize that every word she speaks, every act, every response, her attitude, even her appearance and manner of dress affect the lives of her children and the whole family. It is while the child is in the home that he gains from his mother the attitudes, hopes, and beliefs that will determine the kind of life he will live, and the contribution he will make to society.

We also believe that women should involve themselves in community affairs and in the auxiliary organizations of the Church, but always remember that home and children come first and must not be neglected. Children must be made to feel that mother loves them and is keenly interested in their welfare and everything they do. This cannot be turned over to someone else. Many experiments have been made and studies carried out which prove beyond doubt that a child who enjoys mother's love and care progresses in every way much more rapidly than one who is left in institutions or with others where mother's love is not available or expressed.

At their official Web site: www.LDS.org the Mormons boldly explain they believe in patriarchy. They have excerpts from one of their books titled *Family Guidebook*. They write, "A father is the head or patriarch of the family (see Ephesians 5:23). As the priesthood leader in his family, he presides over the family and is responsible to teach, bless, and provide the necessities of life for the family. He leads his family in preparing to return to the presence of our Heavenly Father. His wife is his most important companion, partner, and counselor. Husband and wife should counsel together on all matters that affect the family and home."

The Mormons write nothing about women leading outside the home. There has been a woman Mormon state Governor and Mormon U.S. Senator. There is no logic in this. How can they say that God ordains men to lead in the home and church but in every other area of life women can have authority over men?

PATRIARCHY IS ABOUT MEN SUBMITTING TO AUTHORITY EVEN MORE THAN WOMEN

In 2015 Sun Jin and her husband performed a false blessing ceremony. She stood on the wrong side of her husband just as Mother now sits on the wrong side. This is feminist male bashing. They reject Father's teachings: "As you know from the Bible, woman was created from Adam's rib. That means woman was copied from man, so to speak. Many American women try to control their husbands and sons, but that is not the vertical way. The husband or father represents the vertical connection. The elder son represents the right side, and the mother's place is the left side. That means she cannot control the vertical and she cannot control the elder son. These are not my words; this is the original Principle viewpoint. You American women need to know this point." (4-1-89) Men are the final decision makers in the family. The wife's submissive position is symbolized by her always standing, sitting and walking to the left of her husband. They have equal value but different positions and roles that complement each other. Father says, "There is a common understanding in Asia that the woman stands on the left hand side of her husband" (6-5-97).

Women don't always have to be to the left of their husbands but they should in some cases. Mother was always to the left of Father in formal occasions. The only rare exceptions were at some public events where Father is seated next to the podium and Mother has to sit on his right side. Father says, "Mother never stands on my right side, always on my left" (5-1-81). "If man is on the right side, woman becomes the left side in order to form a horizontal relationship with the universe. If man is the subject, then woman becomes the object in order to form a vertical, upper and lower relationship with God. Therefore, marriage is not for the sake of just man or just woman. We have to get married in order to follow the heavenly law. This is why man and woman have different aspects. They are born that way in order to match with the heavenly law." (12-19-90)

A woman has only one leader to stand to the left of—her husband. A man has many leaders he has to stand to the left of. Just as a wife is to walk on her husband's left to show respect for his position, a man is supposed to walk on the left of his superior. When George Washington was a boy he was influenced by a little book of maxims titled, "Rules of Civility and Decent Behavior in Company and Conversation." One of the rules says, "In walking ... place yourself on the left of him whom you desire to honor." Father explains that his male translators are to stand to his left. Father said in a speech ("Father's Nation is My Nation" September 2, 1990): "Father is the subject and the subject has to stand on the right. The object, the translator, should stand on the left side."

Patriarchy works for men as well as women. Men have to follow and submit to more authorities than women do. For example, every 18 year old man is required to sign up for the draft and submit to the authority of the President of the United States who in his capacity as Commander-in-Chief of the military can force all men to go to war to defend the nation from attack. In World War II and in other wars many thousands of men were drafted and forced to defend America. Many thousands were injured and many thousands of young men died. Women do not have to register for the draft. This is why Phyllis Schlafly fought and was successful in keeping the Equal Rights Amendment from being added to the US Constitution in the 1970s. She did not want women to be drafted and then have to fight in hand-to-hand combat. Sadly, America made it legal in 2015. Feminist activists are working on getting women to be drafted because of their false understanding of equality. Sadly, young people at FFWPU have unprincipled role models in Sun Jin and her husband. I pray they will watch an orderly couple in Hyung Jin and Yeonah and jump ship.

Feminists disparage the traditional, biblical family by saying patriarchy is a conspiracy of cruel, Hitler-like, control-freak, misogynistic, sexist, hateful, fundamentalist, selfish male supremacist chauvinist pigs who find pleasure in being heartless tyrants who get sadistic delight in lording it

over women by being disrespectful and suppressing female individuality and preventing them from reaching their full potential. The lie of feminism is their portrayal of patriarchy as men who want to be iron-fisted, inflexible, narrow-minded, oppressive, cruel, vicious, violent, crude, ruthless dictators that lock women into the rigid role of being mindless sex object slaves who are only good at cooking for their insensitive kings and being breeder baby-making machines that are always severely, extremely, and unjustly limited to only be “just” housewives who are barefoot and pregnant doormats. God has given common sense boundaries for us to live in. He is not interested in boxing us in or fencing us in. Within the divine order for men and women in the traditional family where the man is the breadwinner and the woman is the homemaker we can find ultimate creativity, fun, romance, fulfillment and joy. The term “women’s liberation” is a misnomer. Satan’s idea of freedom in feminism results in bondage.

In his book *Soft Patriarchs, New Men: How Christianity Shapes Fathers and Husbands* Bradford Wilcox shows that conservative Christian men who consciously live by biblical, patriarchal traditional values have the most loving and happiest families in America. He is a distinguished sociologist of religion who has written a powerful argument against the feminist lie that says men who lead their families by the core value of patriarchy in the Bible are mean-spirited and violent. One article about him titled “Affectionate Patriarchs” says, “In the popular imagination, conservative evangelical fathers are power-abusing authoritarians. A new study says otherwise.” “Wilcox has challenged stereotypes about evangelical family life.” The beginning of the article says (www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2004/august/26.44.html?start=2):

You quote feminist sociologists Julia McQuillan and Myra Marx Ferree as saying that evangelicalism is “pushing men toward authoritarian and stereotypical forms of masculinity and attempting to renew patriarchal relations.” How does your work challenge their conclusions?

McQuillan and Ferree—and countless other academics—need to cast aside their prejudices about religious conservatives and evangelicals in particular. Compared to the average American family man, evangelical Protestant men who are married with children and attend church regularly spend more time with their children and their spouses. They also are more affectionate with their children and their spouses. They also have the lowest rates of domestic violence of any group in the United States.

Journalists such as Steve and Cokie Roberts and Christian feminists such as James and Phyllis Alsdurf have argued that patriarchal religion leads to domestic violence. My findings directly contradict their claims.

Domestic violence is an important problem in our society, but we should not confuse the matter by blaming conservative religion. The roots of domestic violence would seem to lie elsewhere.

Now, it is true that evangelical fathers take a stricter approach to discipline than most other fathers. For instance, they spank their children more than other fathers do. But their disciplinary approach is balanced by their involved and affectionate approach to fathering. In my view, this neotraditional style of fathering can in no way be called “authoritarian or stereotypical.” Indeed, I describe it as innovative in my book.

Why do many scholars have prejudices against evangelical men?

When most scholars and journalists look at evangelicalism and family life, all they can think about is evangelical gender-role traditionalism. They fixate on the fact that a majority of evangelicals believe that husbands should be the heads of their households, and that husbands should also be the primary (but not necessarily sole) breadwinners.

What they fail to see is that evangelicals also embrace “familism.” Familism is the idea that the family is one of the paramount institutions in our society and that

persons should take seriously their responsibilities to their spouse, children, and parents. Familism is associated, for instance, with strong support for the marital vow and, hence, with a high level of disapproval for divorce. Evangelicals register the highest levels of familism of any major religious group in the United States, with the possible exception of Mormons.

Wilcox says, “My personal observations led me to believe that they were strict but affectionate parents.” He shows that patriarchal dads are the best dads in America. Charles Colson in his review of the book says, “He came to a conclusion that doesn’t surprise us: that is, conservative Protestant men come closest to the ideal of what a husband and father should be. Contrary to popular stereotypes, these men are more affectionate and more ‘engaged emotionally’ with their wives and children. Their faith directly inspires their view of their role in the family.”

One reviewer, Michael Cromartie, wrote it is an “assumption-busting book.” In an interview with Bradford Wilcox he writes (eppc.org/publications/soft-patriarchs):

Cromartie: You say, “Married men with children who are affiliated with conservative Protestant churches are in some ways traditional family patriarchs ... but theirs is a very soft patriarchy. These family men are consistently the most active and emotionally engaged group of fathers and the most emotionally engaged group of husbands in this entire study.” How does conservative Protestantism domesticate men and make them more responsive to the aspirations and needs of their wives and children?

Wilcox: It domesticates men by making them more attentive to the ideals and aspirations of their wives and children, and it does this by providing men with a clear message of familial responsibility, a clear sense of their own status in the family, and equally important, a male ethos where they can encounter other men who are committed to family life.

Cromartie: You also observe that, “wives of active evangelical Protestant family men report the highest levels of happiness with love and affection.” Is that your finding, or is that from the University of Chicago study on sex in America?

Wilcox: That’s my finding. The University of Chicago study on sex found that evangelical women reported the highest levels of satisfaction with their sexual lives. You have to recognize that, particularly for women, sexual satisfaction is related to a sense of security and commitment. So, you do the math. Women who are married to men who are strongly committed to the institution of marriage are, on average, probably going to experience better sexual happiness because they experience a level of security and comfort that may be missing in more progressive marriages where there’s a shadow of insecurity hanging over the marriage.

Another review of the book says:

Mainline Protestant men, he contends, are “new men” who take a more egalitarian approach to the division of household labor than their conservative peers and a more involved approach to parenting than men with no religious affiliation. Evangelical Protestant men, meanwhile, are “soft patriarchs”—not as authoritarian as some would expect, and given to being more emotional and dedicated to their wives and children than both their mainline and secular counterparts.

Thus, *Soft Patriarchs, New Men* largely disconfirms the charges made by leading feminists, journalists, and family scholars that evangelicalism is a force for reaction in American family life. Although evangelical family men are stricter fathers, and less inclined to do housework, they devote more time and emotional energy to their families than the average American family man. Wilcox therefore concludes that

religion—including evangelical Protestantism—domesticates men in ways that

Wilcox wrote in article titled “Children at Risk” (February 2004 -
www.firstthings.com/article/2004/02/children-at-risk):

In the 1950s, almost 80 percent of children spent their entire lives in an intact family, whereas in the 1990s only about 50 percent of children spent their entire childhood with their biological mother and father. Children who grow up outside an intact family are more than twice as likely to experience serious psychological or social problems as their peers who grow up in intact families.

In 1992, Irving Kristol wrote that the “left today completely dominates the education establishment, the entertainment establishment, the universities, the media. One of these days the tide will turn.” Indeed, there are indications that just such a turn of the intellectual tide has finally begun at some of our nation’s top universities.

Wilcox writes in his book *Soft Patriarchs*:

Commenting on a 1998 Southern Baptist statement advocating male headship in marriage, journalists Cokie Roberts and Steve Roberts argued that this way of thinking: “can clearly lead to abuse, both physical and emotional.” Patricia Ireland, then-president of the National Organization of Women, accused Promise Keepers of being promoters of a “feel-good form of male supremacy” intent on keeping women in the “back seat.” John Gottman, a psychologist and a leading scholar of the family, warns that conservative Protestantism is pushing fathers away from a warm, expressive style of parenting: “As the religious right gains strength in the United States, there is also a movement of some fathers toward authoritarian parenting patterns of discipline.” Likewise, sociologists Julia McQuillan and Myra Marx Ferree contend that the “religious right” is “pushing men toward authoritarian and stereotypical forms of masculinity and attempting to renew patriarchal family relations.” These journalists, feminists and scholars infer that the conservative Protestant subculture’s gender traditionalism, and especially its emphasis on male authority in the family, translates into an authoritarian style characterized by low levels of positive emotion work and familial involvement along with high levels of corporal punishment and domestic violence.

He goes on to prove that critics of biblical, patriarchal marriages are dead wrong:

Critics of conservative Protestant parenting have charged that this subculture’s approach is authoritarian. In a provocatively titled 1991 presidential address to the Society for the Scientific Study of Religion, “Religion and Child Abuse: Perfect Together,” Donald Capps argued that conservative Protestant parenting is abusive and authoritarian. He said that children are “betrayed, exploited, and abused in the name of religion”—a religion that draws on notions of divine sovereignty and human sinfulness to describe corporal punishment as a valuable form of parental discipline. Gottman and other leading scholars of the family, such as historian Philip Greven and sociologist Murray Straus, have made similar charges. But these charges have been made without careful recourse to empirical data. ...

Overall, then, these findings paint a striking picture. Churchgoing conservative Protestant family men are soft patriachs. Contrary to assertions of feminists, many family scholars, and public critics, these men cannot be fairly described as “abusive” and “authoritarian” family men wedded to “stereotypical forms of masculinity.” They outpace mainline Protestant and unaffiliated family men in their

emotional and practical dedication to their children and wives and in their commitment to familism, and they are the least likely to physically abuse their wives.

Wilcox ends his book by saying that his research shows that the “new man” of the 20th century is “less committed to their marriages” than patriarchal men. He predicts that the future of non-patriarchal marriages “will be less stable than those of neotraditional fathers. They will be attracted to the conventional forms of religious life found in mainline Protestant, liberal Catholic, and Reform Jewish congregations.” He predicts that more and more men will adopt patriarchy:

Motivated by a desire to both transmit their faith to the next generation and protect their children from a society they see as degraded and degrading, these soft patriarchs will combine involvement and affection with strict discipline and vigilant oversight. They will also have a strong commitment to marriage and will be unusually attentive to the emotional and familial ideals and aspirations of their wives. However, they will do less household labor than men committed to the new fatherhood, partly because they wish to signal their commitment to gender differences. Neotraditional couples will also have the lowest levels of divorce, both because of their moral traditionalism and because of the emotional investment in their wives and children.

These soft patriarchs will be found in conservative Protestant churches, traditional Catholic parishes, Mormon temples, and Orthodox synagogues. They will abide by an absolutist vision of the family that they believe to be divinely ordained and that attempts to articulate universal moral principles that govern family life in all times and places. These soft patriarchs will be ever in search of new strategies in their effort to defend traditional ends. Their “battle against modernity” in the service of “the truth and authority of an ancient faith” will undoubtedly look increasingly quixotic to many as the twenty-first century proceeds, but as far as they are concerned, “the future is in God’s hands.”

Colin and Nancy Campbell teach the value of patriarchy. True Patriarchs believe in commitment. She writes at her website aboverubies.org:

STRENGTHEN YOUR COMMITMENT TO YOUR MARRIAGE.

Marriage is not a contract. It is a covenant, made before God and witnesses. Marriage is not a fuzzy feeling of love. It is a commitment. It is a commitment to build a godly marriage that is a picture to the world of Christ and His bride. It is a commitment to build a family and raise a godly seed. It won’t always be easy. It’s hard work. But we are committed to the task. We take no notice of difficulties. We are not daunted by problems. We keep on with the task, because we are committed to a vision of building a godly generation. We are not concerned only with the present, but with the future, and the generations to come. We have no thought of quitting because we know that it would affect not only our children now, but also the generations to follow. We keep pressing on toward the goal, pushing through the mountains of difficulties, as we trust in our God.

RETHINKING DOMESTIC VIOLENCE

Donald Dutton in his book *Rethinking Domestic Violence* writes that the commonly held belief is that in domestic violence “all perpetrators are male and all victims female” but he has reviewed all the research and found that “the evidence is overwhelmingly against this view.” In the Last Days

almost everything we think is true is false. Professor Dutton shows that the truth is that “In Canada and the United States, women use violence in intimate relationships to the same extent as men, for the same reasons, and with largely the same results.” He proves that the “Data that have been troubling for feminists” is that “women are as violent as males.” Dutton shows that the data proves women are as pathological and violent equal to and in some studies greater than men.

He writes that the “notion” that violence by women is “thought to be self-defensive, or the consequences trivial” is false. “The data strongly suggest otherwise, despite a research agenda that can only be described as attempted ‘dogma preservation.’” He exposes the faulty research of feminist researchers saying, “Because this finding contradicts feminist theory, it has been suppressed, unreported, reinterpreted, or denied. The female violence rates have been portrayed as self-defensive violence, less serious violence, or a result of reporting differences. In fact they equal or exceed male rates.” An article in the *National Post* (August 2, 1999) states, “Women are just as violent to their spouses as men, and they are almost three times more likely to initiate violence in a relationship, according to a new Canadian study.” Dr Malcolm George, a lecturer in neuroscience at London University in a paper in the *Journal of Men's Studies* argues that “men have been abused by their wives since Elizabethan times. He uses examples such as the actor John Wayne, beaten by his wife Conchita Martinez, and Humphrey Bogart battered by his wife Mayo Methot, as well as Abraham Lincoln whose wife Mary who broke his nose with a lump of wood.”

DIVINE ORDER FOR THE FAMILY

Larry Christenson in *The Christian Family* says, “Women can contribute much as teachers of children and of other women. They can pray publicly, but they are not to formulate doctrine or to set themselves up as leaders over men in the church. How much evil has come upon home and church because women have lost the protective shield of a husband’s authority. The whole teaching is dismissed as a foolish vaunting of the ‘male ego,’ a Neanderthal vestige which our enlightened age has happily outgrown. The Bible, however, has no desire to exalt any ego, male or female. The Divine Order set forth for the family serves the elemental purpose of protection, spiritual protection. A husband’s authority and a wife’s submissiveness to that authority, is a shield of protection against Satan’s devices. Satan knows this, and that is why he uses every wile to undermine and break down God’s pattern of Divine Order for the family.”

A true patriarch concentrates on serving with true love and not being served. A true wife would do the same. We are called to give and then forget we gave and then give again. Father says, “The pattern of true love is not that of being served; it is to serve others. When God himself initially created his object of love, He invested every ounce of His energy—100 percent of His being. This established the pattern of true love. In other words, the tradition of true love as total investment was established by God. At that point, true love became the center of the universe. And even almighty God chooses to be obedient to it.” (4-11-00)

True Patriarchs are sensitive in human relationships. For example, a patriarch would feel uncomfortable about talking to a woman for an extended period of time because he knows that she follows another man. A good patriarch would be extremely reluctant to criticize women or be harsh with women because they are connected to other men such as her father, brothers, or husband. Even within families it is best that a father did not focus on his daughter-in-law but focus on his son or respect his son-in-law when he wants to deal with his daughter. If a man has a problem with a woman it is best for him to talk to her leader such as her husband and if she does not have a husband then her father. There is too much familiarity between men and women in our disorderly society. Women freely criticize men and men freely talk to women. Even Internet chat rooms should be segregated. It was better in the days before Satan introduced his evil concept of dating that a man would respect a woman’s father and go through a chaperoned courtship process to get to know her. Fathers now send their daughters in hostile territory all alone to work at jobs

and go off to college. This is one reason we have so much chaos, pain and suffering between men and women. Father says, “Many American parents today are pushing their children to go out and have lots of dates, worrying about them if they don’t. They are actually almost pushing their children toward a promiscuous life. On the other hand, here in the Unification Church I always direct people not to date, not to touch, not to have premarital sex. This teaching is completely opposite from the secular standard. Which do you think is the more Heavenly and which the more satanic?” (11-21-82). Men and women should not be alone together. We need to end the practice of dating and go back to the practice of courtship. Fathers need to be involved in finding a mate for their children and other young people who look to them for guidance. Arranged marriages are of God. Satan has introduced the idea of dating so he can destroy patriarchy.

There has always been a small percentage of families that are into violence. Those men and women who are dangerous to their mate and their children should be removed from the home until he or she changes. Blessed couples that deal with severe marital problems and dysfunctions may have to go through a period of separation but they should never even think about divorce. Don’t even say the word. They should never abandon the ship of marriage because of rough weather. In time everyone will be healed. Father tells us to never divorce: “If you consider getting a divorce, you should feel shocked and faint. In the future, the word ‘divorce’ will be erased from the dictionary” (1-9-83). There is an interesting book titled *The Sociopath Next Door* by Martha Stout. She says, “1 in 25 ordinary Americans secretly has no conscience and can do anything without feeling guilty.”

KEY TO THE SALVATION OF THE WHOLE WORLD

Sun Myung Moon says Unificationists are different from the “outside world”: “After Father blesses couples, their families take a different way from the outside world. They can never divorce! Satan is most fearful about this point. It means that the world of the Unification Church and Satan are 180 degrees different. We are consummating the true individual, family, tribal, national and worldwide system. We have the truth and hold the key to the salvation of the whole world. You must be aware of this at all times. Without the Unification Church, the world cannot return to God’s original point. The only way is through the Unification Church rising up!” (5-12-91)

Weldon Hardenbrook, in *Missing from Action*, writes: “It is imperative that American men understand that Jesus attempted not to destroy or to replace the patriarchal function of men, but to explain its full meaning. His teachings on virginity, equality of the sexes, loving one’s enemies, the value of human life, humility, good works, and the absolute sacredness of the marriage bond served to complete the proper patriarchal image of pre-Christian Israel. Jesus came not to abolish patriarchy, but to reveal it. In all honesty, apart from Christ, men will not be adequate fathers. It is only in Him that the fullness of the Father is disclosed.

“Being the kind of fathers men are supposed to be means that they must return to patriarchy. Therefore, men should reject the historically inaccurate assertion, so naively believed by Americans of both sexes, that patriarchal families were oppressive families in which women and children suffered at the cruel hands of despotic men. An objective look at the period in American history when patriarchal families were the norm tells just the opposite story. It plainly demonstrates that spouses and children felt far less oppressed and far more content than their modern counterparts.

“This anti-patriarchal propaganda is part of the Victorian myth that disgraces not only the pre-Revolutionary colonial family, but the entire Judeo-Christian tradition, whose influence provided family order for the entire world. ‘Alternative families’ are not adequate replacements for traditional families. They are Band-Aids on cancer. Patriarchy is the only workable blueprint for the family. The American home has no chance for survival without it.”

Anne Bradstreet was one of the first women to come to America with the Puritans in 1630. She wrote a famous poem of love titled, "To My Dear and Loving Husband" and passionate letters of love to her husband when he traveled on business. She married Simon Bradstreet when she was 16 years old and had eight children. She read literature and history in English and in four other languages: Greek, Latin, French, and Hebrew. There are many biographies written in the last 400 years that show patriarchal marriages to be very happy and romantic such as those of the men on Mt. Rushmore. A million tourists go to Mt. Rushmore every year. It is a wonderful symbol of patriarchy.

BIBLE IS PATRIARCHAL TO CORE

At a Web site we read, "Hopelessly patriarchal. That's how feminists have oft-described the Bible. And they're right. It is patriarchal at the core and through and through. Like love and marriage, the Christian Bible and patriarchy go together: any attempt to dismiss the rule of men must begin by dismissing the Rule of God, i.e., the Holy Bible."

The author goes on to say, "One of the amusing manifestations of antipatriarchalism is the trend in which women hyphenate their last names at marriage. 'I'll have no man defining me!' they whine. But in retaining their original last names, they are only reminded that it was their fathers who so named their mothers. And should a feminist seek to get around this by adopting her mother's maiden name, she will have succeeded only in pushing the manifest patriarchy back one generation, to her maternal grandfather."

At a commencement address at our Unification Theological Seminary titled "Create Your Ideal Family to Save the World" Father said that we are to "...create ideal families for the building of God's kingdom on earth. [Blessed couples] have a very important mission of restoring this world. In order to restore this world, you must create your own blessed family which is an example to other families in this world" (6-26-94). The example we are supposed to give this world is the traditional family, not the feminist family. Father says, "The mission of the Unification Church is to reorganize the families of the world" (6-15-86). What model do we use to organize families? It should be the traditional, patriarchal family model. Mrs. Margaret Nadauld is a former president of the women's association for the Mormon Church. She gave a speech at the World Congress of Families saying that, "We must teach and model traditional family values." The traditional family, she said, is "sacred." It is the "ideal" and cannot be "improved on."

FASCINATING WOMANHOOD

Mrs. Andelin's book, *Fascinating Womanhood*, is popular in the Unification Movement. In the Unification Movement's newspaper, *Unification News*, a sister wrote an article called "1st WFWP Leadership Seminar Held in Moscow." She says they ended the seminar with a "presentation on Helen Andelin's wonderful book *Fascinating Womanhood*. The author, a mother of eight children, based on her rich life experience, gives excellent guidance to women on how to build a happy family based on rekindling or strengthening their mutual love with their husband. It gives so many ways in which we can develop our skills as wives and mothers." Do young Unificationists read books on marriage at school, on their own or for marriage seminars? How many parents of young Unificationists have read good books on marriage and teach them to their children? In *Boy Meets Girl*, a great book on courtship, Harris writes, "Men don't know what it means to be a man, so we lazily do what is easiest. Women don't know what it means to be a woman, so they end up acting like men. Relating to the opposite sex can be confusing when you don't know what you're opposite of. ... For many people, the idea that a creator assigns roles is offensive. They don't want any person, any religion, or any God telling them how to express their manhood or womanhood. They reject the idea of God-given roles and do whatever they can to blur gender distinctions."

Sid Galloway is a biblical counselor who like many Christian counselors does not charge a fee. He has an audio CD titled "Should Biblical Counselors Charge Fees?" that you can order at

www.soundword.com. I don't think any Unificationist should charge money for marriage counseling. At his website, Mr. Galloway writes that men are required to lead their homes spiritually. Sadly, many women take religious leadership in the home:

So often Christian men only passively serve as figure-heads. Christian women have become the functional leaders of their homes and churches, even many of those who say they believe in God's delegated order of rank. Christian children on average are becoming more and more disrespectful, disobedient, disordered, and thus dysfunctionally dishonoring to their parents, their church, and the LORD.

So it's no wonder that the world is increasingly rejecting biblical Christianity and turning instead to pantheistic socialism, when they see that Christian families are just as dysfunctional as all the rest. Folks, the most powerful influence we can have on the world is not through political activism, but by manifesting the holy (unique) lives and relationships that point upward toward God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Legal, political action is good, but please beware of man's natural tendency to let what's "good" and easier swallow up God's best!

Weldon Hardenbrook writes in *Missing from Action* that the Victorians in the 19th century increasingly rejected patriarchy and elevated motherhood over fatherhood. They: "openly declared motherhood more important than, not equal with, fatherhood. Feminist historian Nancy Cott notes, 'Ministers fervently reiterated their consensus that mothers were more important than fathers in forming the 'tastes, sentiments, and habits of children,' and more effective in instructing them. Their emphasis departed from (and undermined) the patriarchal family ideal in which the mother, while entrusted with the physical care of her children, left their religious, moral, and intellectual guidance to her husband.'

"The preoccupation with Mother has never left us. We are reminded of it in the most subtle ways. Consider, for example, the twentieth-century phenomenon that regularly takes place upon the television screen when the camera zooms in and selects the hero from a college or professional sporting event. Does he ever wave his hand and say, 'Hi, Dad?' No way! In forty years, I've never seen it happen. The American jock always says, 'Hi, Mom!'

"When men gave women control of children in once male-ruled spheres, they set the stage for even greater feminine dominance in society at large. The Victorian woman, whom men enthroned as the moral savior of the home, school, and church, expanded her domain to the poor, the disabled, and the helpless members of society. It had always been a mark of manhood to care for the poor, the orphan, the widow, and the stranger. But male involvement in these areas all but disappeared in the Victorian era.

"Since all men were suspected of being innately morally inferior to women, women felt justified in their assault on American masculinity. Women have continued to dominate the social conscience movements to this day.

"Several generations of American boys have grown up under a feminized culture, and each generation has been more confused about male identity than its predecessor. I have traced the historical development of the withdrawal of American men from moral leadership in the homes, schools, and churches of our land. There is not an American male today who has escaped the feminizing influence of Victorianism.

"The single most devastating factor contributing to the feminizing of American males is the desertion of families by their fathers. Writer Edwin Cole insightfully notes that "the absentee father is the curse of our day." It is a national plague that is reshaping the very foundations of U.S. society."

David Blankenhorn has written a book about this called *Fatherless America*. What is also devastating is that those men who are in their homes have wimped out and given spiritual leadership in the home to their wives. There is a famous painting by Norman Rockwell that shows

a man wearing pajamas slouched over under the Sunday paper sheepishly guilty as Mom and the kids are all dressed up and walking through the living room on the way out to go to church. The tragedy is not only that the man is not leading his family spiritually but that if he were to go to church he would be castrated by feminist ministers who give feminist sermons.

In the January 6th issue of *Christianity Today*, its editor, Carl F. H. Henry, interviewed Elton Trueblood, a Quaker philosopher. To the question: "What would you single out as the reigning tenets of our time?" Trueblood answered: "The first of these is the extreme belief that all our problems are new. I would call this, really, the disease of contemporaneity. . . . associated with it is a really terrible conceit . . . the notion that we are living in such a fresh time and that wisdom has 'come with us' whereas nobody ever had it before — this I find to be an absolutely intolerable conceit." Father speaks strongly against Liberals who want to destroy "good American traditions." What traditions? I believe he is talking about the traditional, patriarchal, biblical family. He says American women have "deviated" from "proper rules" and want to dominate men "by going above the man." He is speaking of the hierarchy of men and women in patriarchy:

So we have order, rule, relationship, and ideal. After that, we enjoy freedom, peace, and happiness. If someone uses freedom to break or destroy order or rules, then his freedom will be immediately curtailed.

What order, rules and relationship America lost is the result of America following the communist way of thinking and acting. In other words, the liberal mentality. The liberals have destroyed a lot of good American traditions. So first, what? Order. Then rule, then relationship, then ideal.

Americans have deviated quite a lot from the proper rules. That is because they don't know. They just don't know any better. So American women may think they are conquering men by going above the man, but it doesn't work that way. They are actually going against the original order. This is not something I am making light of. It is a serious problem. (1-12-92)

I think the best way for us to get help from each other is to live closely as trinities where everyone knows each other well and can help each other on a daily basis. If a woman feels her husband is being immature or mean-spirited then she has two other women who she can talk to in person everyday about it. If a man is out of line then the other two men are there to counsel and help the man. Just living as trinities in a close community may eliminate a lot of selfishness and immaturity anyway. There are many types of personalities and leadership styles. A man who lives in a trinity situation may see and learn how other men handle their wives and do better with his wife. One man may have the style of leadership where he tells his wife, "When I want your opinion, I'll ask for it." Another man in the trinity may be the opposite and frustrate his wife because he is too indecisive and asks his wife constantly for her opinion. By living in close communities we could help each other not only physically like the Amish do when they come together for barn raisings, but we could help each other to grow and mature spiritually and emotionally.

How many followers of Sun Myung Moon live isolated lives? If a husband is struggling wouldn't it be great if he had a trusted friend to confide in and help him that lived next door? If a wife feels her needs are not being fulfilled wouldn't it be wonderful if she had a friend who can give her principled advice that lived next door? Those who do not have close friends will have to find comfort in God and be grateful for whatever blessings they do have. Men and women in the Unification Movement need to know the deep meaning of patriarchy and how to build happy marriages and teach others and mentor others on how they can achieve harmonious marriages. The bottom line with patriarchy is that men lead and women follow even though the men are not perfect. True Father is perfect and his first wife felt unloved. We are living in a time of war. This is a very difficult time.

A married couple are two people who become one. But they are always two people and logic says that one has controlling interest. The man is the final decision maker. They are 50/50 in value but there is a 51/49 relationship in power. Many marriages have power struggles. Father is very clear that men should not be intimidated by women and it is women who are the cause of so much disunity in marriages. He speaks strongly about men being visionaries and their wives are their followers. It is difficult for women because they have a tendency to think in the immediate and practical, but they are made by God to be in a submissive position to their husband and can find the strength to follow their man wherever God may lead him. Women are made to be adaptive in marriage. Men should listen to their wives but when the man makes a final decision she should obey. I don't know how to sugarcoat the word "should." There are lots of "shoulds" in our lives.

The Bible in First Corinthians 13 teaches that love is patient. In emergency situations a leader may have to bark out orders and not have time for discussion but as much as possible in our everyday life men should strive to be patient with their wife and children. If they struggle with the direction he wants to go he should bend over backwards to help them understand his decision and be understanding of their concerns and desires. Even though he may feel what he wants is more principled and a better idea than his wife it may be best to postpone pushing his family to do as he wants until a later time. He should take into account their feelings and thoughts on all major decisions.

It is crucial that leaders are on the side of God. Father hates unions who arrogantly want to lead. "One reason why a free, democratic nation like America struggles is because of the unions. ... Unions will eventually disappear" (1-13-01). Father says the owner of the business is the parent and the employees are the children. Satan is into mutiny. Father is into obedience.

A motif that runs through Sun Myung Moon's speeches is the idea of order. There are rules God made for families to live by. The following are excerpts from one speech that show how deeply Father feels about the vertical nature of patriarchy. The speech was given January 12, 1992 titled "New Nation and New Family":

All creation is directed by a certain orderliness.

There is no way of denying that everything in nature exists according to order and design. Then, the second point is that we have rules and regulations. Do we need those rules? Man has man's rules. When a man goes to the bathroom, he can stand up and pass water. A woman has to sit down. What if they did it the other way around? That wouldn't be according to the rules! Actually, it is unruly.

This is a rule. If they go outside of the rule, will they find happiness or not? Will they look good? Those who say, "We don't need rules," raise your hands. Are we going to deny the rules of conduct? When we interact within the family, there are all different rules according to one's own position. There are brothers' rules, sisters' rules, mother's, father's, grandparents, husband and wife. There are all these different kinds of order and rules. Those who deny these rules are actually denying existence itself.

Here within the Unification Church, centering on Father, we have a certain order. If someone goes beyond that order, it does not come to anything.

Look at the tiny sparrows. Do they have relationships or not? Yes, they have proper relationships with each other. What about the world of insects. Would one small insect ever choose to go off and live by himself? Another thing a woman might say is, "I will live above men." Would that be right? The woman is always

supposed to be in a lower position than man. The man is taller and the woman is shorter. Is that Father Moon's order or Father Moon's rule? That is the natural order of relationship, not someone's interpretation. Those who say, "I don't want to be bound by that kind of rule. I will live the way I choose, without any relationship." Can anyone say such a thing? Can anyone be happy that way?

Through these examples, we can see the ideal. Intellectually, we have a good reason for this. Everybody wants the ideal, but that ideal cannot be attained without order. Without rules and order, there is no ideal. You cannot gain the ideal without relationship.

Now it seems that many women want to become men. They say, "Why not? We can become bigger and more powerful and eventually we will be able to rule over men, the way they have been ruling over us." Some contemporary women have this kind of thinking. Those women are American women. I do not wish to undermine or ridicule American women, but this is a fact. No Korean women are espousing such ideals.

When a man and woman dance together, what is their usual direction — do they dance around in a clockwise or counterclockwise direction? They move to the right side, in a clockwise direction, but why? It is because the man is leading. These things are not just accidentally determined.

It applies to the smallest unit, which is the family, but also to the largest entity, the nation, world and cosmos.

We must restore the real ideal and the proper order and rules of relationship. Therefore, we definitely need a new nation and new family who abides by this.

Do we need the new order? Does the world need that? Without the new order, can the new world of peace ever come to exist? What about without the new rule, can world peace come? No. Without the new type of relationship can the world find peace? No. Without all these, no new ideal will be born.

Which do you prefer — to have lots of brothers and sisters or only a few? It is best to have lots. Is this just my opinion, or is it true? We all want to be welcomed wherever we go, don't we? If we have brothers and sisters around the world, then we will be welcomed around the world. If there is someone who is respected outside of his family, who is very successful, yet who is not loyal to his own parents, who does not exhibit filial piety, then that is not a good person. He is a good person outside, but once he comes home, he hits his wife. That is no good. First we must exhibit good conduct within our family, then we expand it to the larger level to the world. We must do very well within the family. The family is the place where we must exhibit the utmost courtesy and kindness. The family is the most important point. It is the beginning point. There is where we find the grandparents, parents, and children.

What is the first thing which is most important? It is order. In Korean the word, "oda" means, "You are coming now." And what is next? It is rules. Third, it is relationship. Fourth is natural law.

What order, rules and relationship America lost is the result of America following the communist way of thinking and acting. In other words, the liberal

mentality. The liberals have destroyed a lot of good American traditions. So first, what? Order. Then rule, then relationship, then ideal.

The basic concept of Western civilization is the concept of the individual, whereas the Oriental concept is the concept of the whole. Therefore, the center point of Western civilization is very limited and it cannot stand. Only when we are centered on the whole can we find strength.

When you are making love, should the man be the one who clings to the wife, or should the wife cling to the husband? The wife should be the one who clings to the husband; that is proper order. In position, too, can the woman be in the upper position as much as the man? No, the man is in the upper position, while woman is in the lower position. Like a bowl, receptacle. If that bowl is upside down, everything spills out. So the couple who lives according to order and rule will give rise to good children. But the ones who do not care so much actually will have less chance of having a baby. Even if they have a baby, they will be more likely to have a problem child. Which we see now a lot in this society. Because people are going against original law.

Americans have deviated quite a lot from the proper rules. That is because they don't know. They just don't know any better. So American women may think they are conquering men by going above the man, but it doesn't work that way. They are actually going against the original order. This is not something I am making light of. It is a serious problem.

VERTICAL CULTURE

The American and Western world absolutely needs the vertical culture, more than anything else. They need it fast. The first relationship is the father/son relationship, then the couples relationship. Never does the couples relationship come first. Then the second most important are the sibling relationships. Then comes the couples relationship. Americans have focused almost exclusively on the third, the couples relationship, casting out all the others, including children and parents and brothers and sisters. Is that a human beings' way of life? Can they be truly human if they live that way? Even the animals cannot live with such an attitude. They protect their race, their species. Therefore, human beings have fallen to a much lower standard than the animals.

So in the new family, we should have clear, clean-cut, proper order and rules, based on love.

First, order. Second, rules. Third, relationship. Fourth, ideal. Always remember these four requirements and apply them in every situation. Always respect the order of the society in which you find yourself.

When you are going out and working in the society, you must follow the American laws. But when they go back home to their family, they cannot follow American family law.

Bear in your mind. All things must be based on love — not money, not authority, not knowledge. The only thing that can truly move this world is love—so with love power, love knowledge, and love money, we can get everywhere.

AMERICAN WOMEN WANT TO BE IN UPPER POSITION

Sun Myung Moon says, “American women usually don’t want to be in the lower position; they want to take the upper position and have power. They want to be in control. But biologically, God made women as a container. Therefore, in order to fulfill that function, you need to be in a low position.” (12-1-82)

Those who write books and teach about marriage and family often use the word Egalitarian for those who are feminists and liberals and they use the word Complementarian for those who are traditionalists and conservative. The Egalitarians try to minimize the differences between the sexes because they are into interchanging men and women. Here is an example from a book *Woman Be Free* by a prominent Egalitarian, Patricia Gundry, in which she explains how she manifests her ideology of equality in her marriage:

Working It Out

How To Put Equal Marriage Into Practice

Dividing Work and Responsibilities

Set aside an hour some evening when you are both in a relatively relaxed and happy state. Then discuss divisions of work and responsibility. You can do it all verbally and remember it, or you might want to make notes to remind yourselves what you decided to try.

First, list the broad areas of responsibility and work that you have in your home: car maintenance, cooking, shopping, yard work, childcare, cleaning, bill paying, etc. Then ask yourself: Who has the most competence and/or interest in each of these areas? Does this person want the job, or does he or she want to share it? One of you may be willing to take responsibility for seeing the job is done right but want help in doing the actual work. And if one has skill in an area and would like to train the other so a more equal workload is possible, that can be done too.

Decision-making

Dividing up work and responsibility according to competence and interest ensures that the person best fitted to do the job has the power to make sure it is done right. It also avoids all the little disagreements that would arise from having to agree on every small detail because: Minor decisions are made by the person whose area of work or responsibility the decision falls in. If the husband has responsibility for car care, he does not need to consult his wife about the kind of wax or gas he buys or when it is to be washed. She can make suggestions and raise objections during an evaluation session, or at any other time for that matter, but minor choices are his to decide. The same would hold true for any other area. This frees both partners from a lot of needless disagreements.

Gundry goes on to say, “Major decisions are reached together. You must genuinely be able to agree on major decisions. But what if you can’t agree? Then you do nothing until you can agree. But what if you really can’t agree? You wait until you can compromise, go another direction, or find a satisfactory solution for both of you. That is if the matter under consideration is neither an emergency nor a decision that affects one of you clearly more than the other and would pose hardship for that one if put off indefinitely.

“If the problem needing a major decision clearly puts one partner in a position of greater need, that partner ought to have the greater say if there is difficulty making the decision. Most disagreements profit by the ‘wait until we can agree’ method.

“When I talk to people with equalitarian marriage relationships or read what they have written,

I find a recurring comment inserting itself. Living with another person who treats you as a whole, equal person has a liberating effect on what you are able to be as an individual, apart from the relationship.”

This is bad advice. Patricia Gundry, like all feminists, thinks they have the truth that has made them free. Her book title has the word “free” in it. Satan is expert at making what is false sound true. Unificationists are not taken in by these lies. Just because she feels she is free doesn’t mean she is. Just because she deeply thinks and feels the traditional family enslaves women doesn’t mean it does. What she writes is as worthless as testimonies of those who say they have happy homosexual marriages. Liberals teach nonsense. They think they are so enlightened. Mrs. Gundry and the many feminist authors who are in her camp say their movement is one of liberty, a women’s liberation movement. Mrs. Billy Graham has as one person wrote, “a dazzling advertisement for marriage.” Ruth Graham said once, “I am a strong believer in women’s lib, to this extent: I think women should be liberated from ... having to work for a living.... They need to be liberated ... so they can devote themselves to their homes.” Either you believe Mrs. Gundry and her crowd or you believe Mrs. Graham and her friends. Let’s look at some words of truth that truly free us from the ignorance of the Left.

Family Not Democratic

Dr. Lee Salk in his book *Familyhood* gives an example of a family he knew that tried to get away from the vertical model of a family:

A colleague of mine in the area of group dynamics believed absolutely that his family—which included his wife and two children should be run as a democracy, with each member having an equal say in family decisions. They carefully discussed everything, from where to go to dinner, to appropriate bedtimes for the children. They even voted. Invariably, the two children assumed one position, the parents another, which usually led to a great deal of further discussion and many painfully contorted compromises. The system, cumbersome as it was, worked after a fashion, until a third child came along. When this youngest family member first learned to say yes or no, his siblings immediately lobbied for his vote. The three children outvoted the two adults, and havoc reigned. The democracy collapsed.

A family needs an authority figure (or two). It must be run in an autocratic way, but it must also be an autocracy with a soul and a heart and with respect for its constituents. As parents, we have all heard ourselves say on occasion, ‘You’ll do it because I’m your mother and I say you have to do it!’ The occasional dictatorial outburst is only human and does no harm. But as a parental *modus operandi*, it not only doesn’t work over the long haul, it doesn’t instill and encourage the values children need.

Someone has to be in charge and that someone should never be the child, although ideally she will feel her opinions have weight and count. Children feel important and respected when they participate in grown-up decisions.

Dennis and Barbara Rainey are prominent Complementarians and they write in an article titled “Male Leadership” what it is like practically to have a traditional marriage. To the question, “In your articles and on radio, you talk about male leadership in the home. But it’s also clear that, when you and Barbara are making a decision, you have a lot of interaction with each other. So what happens when Dennis feels strongly one way and Barbara feels strongly another way?” They answer: Dennis: First, I think it is clear that the Bible teaches that the husband is responsible for the direction of his home, family, and marriage. And so he is what is called ‘the head of the house.’ To me, that means it is my responsibility to go prayerfully before God and with my wife to

consider the circumstances and to make a decision. If we can't come to a consensus, it falls upon me to make a decision. And we prefer it that way—if you have a “roleless marriage” where there is no final authority, that creates a greater ambiguity.” Barbara says, “And insecurity too. It seems to me they would be in a state of indecision. Dennis: In those marriages, it seems that the stronger personality would win regularly.”

To the question—“Do you ever make a decision to go with Barbara's option rather than your own?” They answer, Dennis: “Absolutely. Any good leader knows that you need to gather all the facts and enlist those who may know the situation better than you before you make the decision. In many situations with the children, for example, Barbara will be far more versed and have much more insight into what is going on with the child emotionally and circumstantially. There have been numerous times when we have disagreed and I have asked her to go with me on decision. But there have been, I would guess, just as many where she has disagreed with me and I have changed my mind and gone with her.” Barbara: “You've been real good about deferring to that woman's intuition in our relationship. There have been times when I just can't explain why I feel this is the right thing to do with a child. Unless you feel you have a strong case for another choice, you go with what I'm feeling. That validates me as a woman that my opinions are worth considering and you are going to listen to them. Dennis: I think we've developed a good amount of trust over the years as we have discussed so many decisions. We've learned that we need the other's input and advice. She will help me avoid problems, and vice versa. The one area where I typically have not gone with Barbara's opinion over mine repeatedly is in the area of schedule. She has such a mother's heart in wanting to see our children develop their gifts, and it's easy for her to over commit them and herself. I've seen the toll that takes on her. On more than one occasion I've urged her not to head in certain directions because of the need to protect our home. I feel part of my responsibility is to spiritually, emotionally, and physically protect my family, not merely from evil but from over scheduling, from busyness, and from activity. A good shepherd doesn't lead any faster than the sheep can follow!”

Barbara says, “We went through a time when I was making a lot of decisions regarding the kids without Dennis because I knew how busy he was. I assumed I was saving him some grief, but as a result I was getting everyone over committed. I needed the protection that he offered when we make those decisions together. I'm glad to have him to help make decisions. And to tell me if I am wrong.”

Patricia Gundry expresses the feminist ideology that men and women are not very different in her book *Woman Be Free*:

There have been studies in recent years to determine if there are any differences between men and women aside from their sexual organs. There seem to be no specific differences that apply to all women or all men; but general differences appear in skeletal size, proportion of fatty tissue, and endurance levels. Men generally have larger muscles and more muscle strength, while women have more fatty tissue under the skin and greater endurance.

Differences in intelligence have not been proved. While there is some evidence to indicate that men on the average excel in certain intellectual fields and women on the average excel in others, it is impossible to determine if even this is influenced by cultural factors. We cannot devise a test to measure emotional differences between men and women; emotional and mental reactions are culturally conditioned at such an early age that there are no subjects available who are unaffected by this conditioning.

She is wrong in trying to live like this and her advice is bad. There have been many scientific studies proving what is common sense, that men and women are different. There is more and more

research on men/women differences and scientists are finding that there are innate and profound differences between men and women. Here are a few book titles that reflect this:

The Essential Difference: The Truth about the Male and Female Brain by Simon Baron-Cohen
Why Gender Matters: What Parents and Teachers Need to Know about the Emerging Science of Sex Differences by Leonard Sax

Sex on the Brain: The Biological Differences Between Men and Women by Deborah Blum

Male, Female: The Evolution of Human Sex Differences by David C. Geary

Brain Sex: The Real Difference Between Men and Women by Anne Moir

Why Men Don't Iron: the fascinating and unalterable differences between men and women by Anne Moir

Why Men Rule: A Theory of Male Dominance by Steven Goldberg

Taking Sex Differences Seriously by Steven E. Rhoads

ANDROGYNY

The common thinking of today is that men and women are not different. There is a push for androgyny. Dr. Alvin Poussaint in his Introduction to Bill Cosby's book *Fatherhood* says, "Men have been struggling with the unfamiliar demands and challenges of this new model of fatherhood. Many have modified their behaviors to some degree in order to adapt more comfortably to changing social and family patterns. In the process of this change, many fathers have seen new possibilities for their own fulfillment by taking a greater part in child-rearing responsibilities. A new movement has been spawned that has been pushing American men and women closer to the acceptance of androgynous fatherhood men who take a significant share of nurturing responsibilities for children and the home, tasks that were previously assigned exclusively to women."

Advocates of androgyny think they are restoring "balance" to parenting roles but are in reality unbalancing the family. This confused doctor continues saying that men must "give up old-fashioned ideas about so-called manliness, 'who wears the pants in the family,' and what constitutes 'women's work' as opposed to 'men's work.'" Men, he says, "can be 'primary care givers' and can provide 'mother love.'" He goes on to praise "househusbands." All of this is sad especially since these lies are in a best seller by Cosby that influences many people.

The opposite view to traditional, Biblical values is the ideology of feminism that teaches that husband and wife are "equal." It is an ideology of androgyny or unisexism. Father often teaches how men and women are different. He says:

In America today women claim that they are the subject. ... Is man or woman in the subject position? (Man.) Why is man the subject? Do all men have a concave or convex organ? (Convex.)

People think that the founder of a religion who talks about concave and convex has no class. However, this is where the fundamental problem lies, and unless you understand about concave and convex, you cannot understand the harmony of the Kingdom of Heaven.

What do the concave and convex organs represent? Man symbolizes heaven and woman symbolizes earth. Because a man symbolizes convex, he represents heaven and because a woman symbolizes concave, she represents the earth. When man and woman become one, heaven and earth are united. The day you become united with your spouse centering on true love, you will be able to establish the Four Position Foundation. Love is the center.

Is man subject, or woman? (Man!) Are you sure? You men said yes, and you women said yes, too. ... Why is man subject? It is because man resembles God.

Therefore, if God is the axis, the relationship between God and man is the relationship between top and bottom. Because man comes with love, man is the subject. Man comes to bring love and to sow the seed. Do you understand?

Man is to be the plus center, and woman the minus center. This is the way of man and woman harmonizing. If we extend this model, we can see this phenomenon on the surface of the earth, in the mountains and the oceans. Which part of this diagram do you think should represent plus, the lower section or the upper section? [The diagram was a capital M directly above a capital W.] I ask in particular the American ladies here: who is in the position of subject, husband or wife? American women conceive of themselves as subject. Do you follow Father? (Yes; and Father is a man, and this teaches that) the wife is not supposed to walk in front of her husband. You are supposed to follow your husband's footsteps. It is natural that since usually you are smaller than your husband, your stride is shorter than his and in a normal circumstance you need to make greater effort to keep up with your husband. This simple concept is very important for American women, because the wrong concept here destroys the family, leading to a proliferation of problems. (1-1-98)

There is a saying, "A picture is worth a thousand words." When he gave a speech about the English letters M and W he drew a diagram on the blackboard with the M on top and the W underneath. They neatly fit each other. The photo of this is a dramatic example of his core teaching on patriarchy. He does not mention any exceptions to this rule.

Father lives by absolute values. His wife absolutely followed him for 52 years on earth. Father teaches by playing with the letters "M" and "W" saying, "M for men is like two peaks and W for women is like two valleys. The peaks must not go down to the valleys and vice versa. But no matter how you Americans think about this, you must follow this truth. Who doesn't like this?" When he says that the "peaks must not go down to the valleys" (11-12-85) he is saying that absolutely men and women never interchange. Father has used this play on the letters M and W several times over the years to make his point about the differences between men and women. In a speech Father gave to members on June 5, 1997 he talked about the letters M and W saying:

Who is in the position of subject, husband or wife? (Husband) Especially you American women, answer which one is subject. You know clearly. (Men) Women. (Men) The meaning of 'woman' is warning to men. (Laughter) [Father writes on the board] This "M" represents man and "W" represents woman. When they are placed together they are inseparable. Together they create a whole human being. But on this diagram which one is up? (Man) How about here? Which side is plus, up or down? (Up) Even within the English alphabet the "M" is on the top and "W" on the bottom. But some American women claim that women should be subject.

The concept and reality should become one. There should be no separation between them. Which is more precious, the visible or invisible world? (Invisible world) Based upon pragmatism there is no value in the unseen. In general America is enjoying material wealth. But because of this America is losing the concept of God. Therefore man is in the position of subject. If this is the formula, should the husband follow the wife or the wife follow the husband? (Woman should follow man) Who is in the position of subject? (Man) Is it easier to buy a woman or a man?

(Woman) Father is showing you how women's eyes move following the diamond necklace, ring and earrings. But men don't care.

Some American women might believe that Reverend Moon always puts women down. They might come and sit here and listen to Father's explanation and eventually change their attitude. They will come to realize that Father is not a woman basher, but rather he truly promotes women's values. Don't you think that will happen? (Yes) If there is fair competition in the Olympic Games, could a woman beat a man? (No) No matter how many competitions might exist within the Olympic Games, woman cannot win over man. Do you feel badly? (No) Even if you feel badly, there is no other choice. Because this is the truth. Even if we have an eating competition still women cannot eat more than men. Women usually eat one-third of what men eat. Usually is the husband taller than the wife? (Yes) If the wife is much taller than the husband that isn't good. If she is too tall maybe crows and pigeons will come and nest in her hair. She will look like a telephone pole.

Before coming to America, Father heard that American women have guts and are brave. Therefore Father imagined that they must be taller than men. But when Father saw them he realized that they are smaller than men. Also in walking, a woman would have to take several steps to cover the distance a man does in one stride. If you have to cover several kilometers, man would probably have to take one hundred steps. Whereas a woman would have to take seven hundred steps. Who tires more easily? (Woman) Therefore who is pulling whom? (Wife is pulling on husband) You western women have guts. (Laughter) You answered clearly to Father which is very courageous. (Laughter)

Those of you who are gathered here in front of Father today, show your hands who believe that women are in the position of subject. Especially you American women. Someone may twist reality and claim that Reverend Moon is brainwashing all the women.

This is just one of many examples of father teaching about patriarchy. When he says, "Some American women claim that women should be subject" he is criticizing those in the so-called women's liberation movement. They should be called the women's slavery movement. God is for liberty; Satan is for slavery.

SIMPLE CONCEPT

This "simple concept" is not so simple for our feminist culture where women want to lead men and many men say they are comfortable in following women. Feminism has caused a "proliferation of problems."

In the real world everyone has to submit. Even men have to submit to some patriarchs. Mary Pride says, "Many other human relationships require one to submit to a head. The employee has to submit to his boss (1 Peter 2:18). The child has to submit to his mother and father (Luke 2:51). The citizen has to submit to the governing authorities (Rom. 13:1, 1 Peter 2:13). Younger men in the church have to submit to the elders (1 Pet. 5:5). Wifely submission is not the only kind of submission. It means we recognize that the family is an authority structure, in which different members have different roles and responsibilities."

In a speech titled "Glorious True Family" Sun Myung Moon says:

Changeable

Who is in the position to be influenced by the environment more easily, the husband

or wife? If there is a beautiful flower, women have a tendency to draw closer and to try to touch it, whereas men stand at a distance and try to figure it out, asking to whom it belongs, what is its name, or analyzing its beauty. So are men or women, husbands or wives, more changeable?

Male or Female God?

The American woman's concept, 'woman first,' is not so good. What do you want? Do you want to see God as a female God or male God? [Both.] Father is asking you to make a choice. [Male.] The reason is that man carries the seed of life. Is that true?

Who is in the central position? Between man and woman, who is vertical, man or woman? [Man.] What about woman? [Horizontal.] When this vertical figure, man, and horizontal figure, woman, meet, that angle should be perpendicular. Only true love can establish eternal settlement when it comes to the vertical and horizontal relationship meeting in the center point. Who is bigger in terms of size between man and woman? [Man.] Because man is vertical, he is naturally supposed to be bigger than woman, so when woman sees her love partner, her husband, she goes and embraces him and swings around his neck. Making that 90 degree angle, how beautiful they are. (8-9-98)

Father constantly uses the analogy that men are bones and women are flesh. He emphasizes that there is no interchanging:

In terms of the human body, man is in the position of bone, and woman is in the position of flesh. You may argue about why man should be bone and woman flesh. Bone can exist without much water, but flesh is over 70 percent water. That is why woman's shape is concave, like a container receiving water. The shape of man's love organ is like a bone. That particular organ should be strong like a bone. Then you can make love and function really well. Suppose that particular organ is like regular flesh, then what will happen? Flesh mixed with bone is man's sexual organ. Flesh mixed with water is the woman's body.

Therefore, I am the combination of bone that I received vertically from my father and flesh that I received horizontally from my mother. The combination of these two, vertical and horizontal, is myself. Which lasts longer, bone or flesh? The vertical being, the bone lasts longer. Who is the vertical figure? The husband. The wife is the horizontal figure. While woman turns around 360 degrees, man is in the center, not going around 360 degrees.

Do you ladies want your husband to be feminine or masculine? A manlike man is unchangeable. A changeable man is like a woman. The woman's way is to change easily. I don't know, but you understand what I am talking about. Again, who is more changeable, man or woman? [Woman.]

Then do you want to see your husband standing like a rock or pillar, not talking too much but having a stern appearance, or should your husband be more like a pet dog, moving around and around. [Like a pillar.]

According to Father's teaching, in our family the wife should be like woman and the husband should be like man. That is the only way we can build ideal, glorious and true families. Between man and woman, who has bigger hips? Why? They are like a cushion for sitting a long time. That is woman's life. That is natural law.

Man's hips are sharp, therefore he cannot sit a long time and goes out running around and working. How wonderful is woman's place. That is why woman is originally shaped such a way as a gift from God. Therefore if a woman goes out more than her husband, your family, also your nation, will be in crisis. (8-9-98)

BONES AND FLESH

Anyone who thinks Father can be read different ways is wrong. Father is absolutely clear. He is not some pioneer trying out things until he finds the truth. He has said the same thing his entire life. Men are subject and women are objects. He is the ultimate teacher. He says it in different ways so everyone can understand. One way he explains it is by using vivid language. He repeatedly tells American sisters that their husbands are "bones" and they are "flesh": "The reason man's bones are made stronger than woman is ... to earn money ... to support his wife and children." "Women have soft places, they want something very hard and strong. Men want something very soft" (10-3-2000). He says men are "over" women in a million different ways. Father is always using the word "order". He is even into ordering how clothes are put away. He says man's clothes are always (no interchanging) to be over the woman's: "When using a wardrobe, man is to use the right or upper side and woman the left or lower side. Woman shouldn't put her skirt or underwear on the man's upper clothes. The woman's clothes shouldn't be on the man's clothes." (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*)

It is time to have prescribed places for clothes and for brothers to be respected and even as the Bible says, to be "revered" as patriarchs. Father is prescribing lots of things. He says, "In walking, men are to step right foot first and women are to step left foot first. Men are to sit in the East and women are to sit in the West. There is always a certain order to anything the order of setting the table or the order of hanging clothes." "Man is to look down upon woman from above" (*Blessing and Ideal Family*).

MEN ARE KINGS

Men, he says, go out and women stay home. "This good cushion which woman has naturally, women should be able to embrace all the children and grandchildren and eventually present them to the husband and grandparents. So woman is in the queen's position to raise the children of your own family and tribe. Whereas the husband is in the king's position of the entire nation. That is why the husband is supposed to go out and to move more. Suppose Father just stayed in Korea for God's providence. Then you wouldn't have any chance to learn about the reality of the Kingdom of God. Instead, Father came out of Korea and came to America.

"So women must clearly know the identity of woman, and man should know clearly man's identity. And we should know the relationship between man and woman in our family. That is the only way we can build an ideal family centering on true love. Between man and woman, who cries more easily. [Woman.] Why? Because woman always faces four different directions, east, west, north and south, they keep crying. Why? Because of the marriage you have, you shed tears easily, your husband can comfort you and extend his sympathy over you. I will tell you a secret. When the wife makes a small mistake in your family, just shed tears in front of your husband, that is the superhighway through which you can guarantee your husband's forgiveness and love. Instead of shedding tears, they just keep shouting and lose that marriage privilege. So when the wife starts shedding tears, the husband feels, 'Oh, she must be missing my love.'" (8-9-98)

Aubrey Andelin in *Man of Steel and Velvet*, writes, "Advocates of the 'share alike' philosophy demonstrate an unusual lack of insight into human behavior as they ignore completely the serious social problems which arise from this blurring of the male and female roles. Countless children grow up in environments where the distinction of the sexes is so obscure that no clear-cut example exists for them to follow. Many homes lack definitive leadership, and the very differences that should be emphasized are purposely minimized as men act like men. This in turn can lead to

underdevelopment of the child to his own sex and in some cases to homosexuality.”

“...equality of the sexes leads to a blurring of roles, giving no distinct male or female image. Women are encouraged to desert their posts. The greatest harm comes to children as they are deprived of a mother’s undivided interest. A mother who works outside the home by choice casts doubt in the minds of her children as to her love and interest in their welfare.

“Besides the harm that comes to children, there is a distinct harm to both the man and woman. With the emphasis on equality, the man does not fulfill his masculine role. He is robbed of this opportunity for personal development—those experiences that develop his masculinity. The woman is harmed in a different way. As she divides her life between two worlds, she takes on masculine attitudes and abilities and loses some of her femininity. Neither the man nor the woman develop to their full potential, nor does either experience real fulfillment.”

Father said in a speech:

The family is basically comprised of true love unique, eternal, unchanging love. There is an Oriental story about love and the different qualities of a man’s and woman’s love. A couple had a baby but the baby died; so the mother wept for many days, day in and day out. The father, however, didn’t show his grief so much; he ate his meals and continued to function. The wife, however, could not even eat; she became angry at the man and said, “Are you made of stone? How can you not have any emotion at such a time?” Then the husband, rather than saying anything, just vomited blood. He was suffering inside to such a degree, but on the outside he never showed it to anyone.

This story illustrates that women are not really more sensitive to love than men. What if both men and women expressed their feelings in the same way, with both of them weeping or laughing very strongly? That would not be so good for the stability of the family. God figured all these things out. Men and women are essentially the same, yet very different in expression; they are so different sometimes, they irritate each other. However, that is the way of harmony. Within love, these two different natures are bound to be harmonious.

On the horizontal plane, the man is in the plus position and the woman in the minus. Even though he is an individual, the man represents all other men in the world; the woman can appreciate all men through her husband. The same is true for the man. Therefore, a man and woman are not constantly competing with each other; instead, they only seek to make total oneness with each other and encompass the world with their love.

The man and woman together represent all mankind; within the family, all elements are represented. Women tend to be more realistic while men are more idealistic. Women usually want to keep their men close to them and do not normally like to have them far away. However, for the sake of his high ideals a man may decide to go away from his family for even a few years, but this is not because he doesn’t love them. A woman can normally never do such a thing; only a man.

Only because of the striving nature of men has mankind achieved what it has so far. Men are made that way; they are designed to reach out for things which they cannot see with their eyes but can only imagine. A man naturally seeks after his dream, his ideal, while women are more concerned with the here and now rather than the future, intangible realm. Isn’t this true? This is why we say that man is symbolized

by heaven and woman by earth. (6-6-82)

Father gives these insights on the differences between men and women:

God must love woman more than man. Man is like God's body and woman is in the position of his object. Woman, who was created at the last moment as the utmost masterpiece, is in the position to receive more love from God and eventually she is to be a mother. Children in general also prefer their mothers.

Father thinks of something in the far distance and Mother thinks of things close at hand. Woman is the realist. Raising up children is a big job. When a woman is pregnant, she loses her taste for food, and suffers. Because she suffers, God acknowledges her. Why does God make a pregnant woman lose her appetite? If his wife doesn't lose her taste for food, the man will be indifferent even though she is pregnant. A woman also grabs God's attention more when she is pregnant.

Because women have to go through so many difficulties, such as the period of pregnancy and delivery, God gives deeper love to them. Why did God make it so difficult? If the process of bearing a child were easy, she wouldn't understand love. When she gives birth in suffering, she will cherish her baby and will be able to feel God's heart. In this respect, woman is created as God's object of love. In bearing a child, a woman gets to know parental love, husband's love and child's love. Woman is so precious because she, more than man, is connected to love.

Father cannot compete with Mother in loving a child. Because the mother pours out power more than anyone else and suffers more than anyone else in bearing a child, she more than anyone else loves the child.

In this respect, woman occupies the eminent and precious position in the realm of emotion. No matter how much the father loves his baby, he doesn't know love as much as the mother does. Therefore, women will go to the Kingdom of Heaven of heart. Understanding this, it is not too bad to be born as a woman. God is fair. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

To emphasize how different men and women are Father said once, "Man symbolizes heaven and woman symbolizes earth. They are to unite and form parallel lines." Men are different in that they need to lead. Not every man can lead nations. But every man can fulfill his masculine need for leadership by being the leader of his family. Father said "A man has to have authority." But he has to be a leader that goes out into the community and helps others, not be some martinet. Father says a man will hurt his family if he doesn't: "If the head of the household doesn't help others, the family will suffer."

"A woman has to be careful about her mouth. In the family, the problem is usually the woman. Women speak very quickly, like a motorcycle revving. So a woman must be careful with her mouth. Then how about men? A man has to have authority. He must be a person who has authority with which he can judge evil people." (10-25-78)

Robert Nisbet in *The Twilight of Authority* says, "Wherever two or more people associate, there is bound to be some form of hierarchy, no matter how variable, changing from one actor to the other, or how minor. Hierarchy is unavoidable in some degree. Our gravest problem at the present time, in many respects, is the disrepute into which this word, this unavoidable necessity, has fallen as the consequence of the generalized philosophy of equalitarianism.... We have seen institution after institution weakened or crippled in the social order as the result of arbitrary power wielded by one

or other regulatory agency in the name of a vain and rapid equality. At the present time the ascendant moral philosophy in the West is that which...takes what is in effect leveling as the desired norm of justice. How welcome would be Edmund Burke's words today: 'Believe me, Sir, those who attempt to level never equalize....'"

Let me give a couple of examples from Christian books on marriage that speak on this principle that a man is president of his family. Father is just one person. He can't say and explain everything in every way so every person can understand. Other people can express God's viewpoint in a way that helps people understand what is true and what is false. In *You Can Be the Wife of a Happy Husband*, Mrs. Darien B. Cooper writes that the man is the president and the wife is the vice president and "each office carries with it heavy responsibilities and there is never any doubt who is the president. However, the president's success depends on the vice president's help in carrying out the policies. When new decisions have to be made, the president may consult the vice president for advice, but he assumes responsibility for the final decision."

"Once a policy is decided, they work together as a team to carry it out. The president may, if he chooses, delegate some of his authority to the vice president. When the president is gone, he can trust the vice president to carry on as if he himself were there. In this relationship, they share a oneness, good communication, emotional peace, and security, provided the vice president is not struggling to gain control of the organization!"

KINGS AND QUEENS

Father often calls men "kings" and women "queens." In *The Total Woman* Marabel Morgan says this to help women understand what that means: "Marriage has also been likened to a monarchy, where the husband is king, and his wife is queen. In a royal marriage, the king's decision is the final word, for his country and his queen alike. The queen is certainly not his slave, for she knows where her powers lie. She is queen. She, too, sits on a throne. She has the right, and in fact, the responsibility to express her feelings, but of course, she does so in a regal way. Though the king relies heavily on her judgment, if there is a difference of opinion, it is the king who makes the decision."

"Now hold on, I know just what you're thinking; remember, I've been through all of this, too. What if the king makes the wrong decision? Oh, that's a hard one, especially when you know you're right, and there are times when that is the case. The queen is still to follow him, forthwith."

Harold Voth was one of America's most distinguished psychoanalysts and research psychiatrists. He was senior psychiatrist at the Menninger Foundation. He was also a rear admiral in the Medical Corps and serves as a consultant to the Surgeon General of the U.S. Navy. He has written extensively in books and articles for both professional and popular journals. In one his books he writes, "In my entire career I have never had a woman patient, no matter how militant a feminist or disturbed, fail to spontaneously divulge her secret wish for a strong man in her life—father when she was a child and husband as an adult woman, even though on the surface she may claim the opposite."

"A woman who can live in harmony with a strong man will herself be a strong woman. These two will not clash or compete with each other. Rather they will divide up responsibilities, and live in harmony. I did not create or manufacture these patterns; I am merely reporting them. It is simply a fact that a family with a weak man suffers and children do not turn out well."

He writes that America has degenerated to the point where what was once deviant and sick behavior is now normal. He says, "Classically, women have been considered best equipped psychologically to be homemakers; now the 'househusband' is part of the social scene. A few years ago it would have been unthinkable to have women drill sergeants for young male recruits,

and on and on.” He says feminists are “highly destructive. This faction is having its way, and our male lawmakers tremble in their presence like small boys facing a wrathful mother.”

Power of Sexual Polarity

The consequences of liberalism is that people are hurt by their unprincipled advice. We can never be free of the consequences of ignorance of the laws of the universe. George Gilder eloquently explains this in his magnificent book *Men and Marriage*. He writes the truth that feminism has taken power from men and society has suffered tremendously for it, contrary to feminists who think society has improved with non-traditional lifestyles:

The imperious power and meaning of male sexuality remains a paramount fact of life and the chief challenge to civilized society ... Failing to come to terms with masculinity, a society risks tearing its very ligaments, the marriage and family ties that bind men to the social order. For it is only their masculinity, their sexual nature, that draws men into marriages and family responsibilities. When our social institutions deny or disrespect the basic terms of male nature, masculinity makes men enemies of family and society.

Contemporary sexual liberals cannot see the inevitable antifamily consequences of their beliefs. They continue to maintain that the differences between men and women, such as men’s greater drive to produce in the workplace, are somehow artificial and dispensable. They insist that men and women can generally share and reverse roles without jeopardizing marriage. They still encourage a young woman to sacrifice her twenties in intense rivalry with men, leaving her to clutch desperately for marriage as her youthfulness and fertility pass. Although they declare themselves supporters of the family, they are scarcely willing to define it. They often maintain that the traditional family is dead because at any one time some 10 percent of all households may contain a working man, a housewife, and children (though some 80 percent take this form for some period of time). In seeking a broader definition of the family, they seek to overthrow the normative pattern of a male with the chief provider role and a woman who focuses on child care.

Sexual liberals often declare that their true end is sexual freedom for both men and women. But nothing is finally free, least of all sex, which is bound to our deepest sources of energy, identity, emotion, and aesthetic sense. Sex can be cheapened, as we know, but then, inevitably, it becomes extremely costly to the society as a whole.

In the most elemental sense, the sex drive is the survival instinct: the primal tie to the future. When people lose the power of sexual polarity, they also lose their procreative energy and faith in themselves and their prospects.... They ... distribute contraceptives “nonjudgmental” to teenagers without telling their parents (i.e., “squealing”). They delay marriage and family. They exert moral pressure and impose financial penalties on families with more than one or two children. They promote a program of zero population growth that leaves the nation unable to support it increasing array of programs for the elderly, who themselves are increasingly cast beyond the care of family. They foster a politics strangely hostile to our genetic perpetuation as a nation and an economics based on the foolish notion that population growth hurts economic progress.

Sexual liberalism chiefly liberates men from their families.... I understand the terrible losses inflicted by sexual liberalism on the men and women I know who try to live by its remorseless egalitarian code, who attempt to twist their lives and bodies into the unisex mold, who tangle in loveless sterility on the Procrustean beds of emancipation.

Mike Gallagher says in his book *Surrounded by Idiots: Fighting Liberal Lunacy in America*, “Liberal idiocy surrounds us all. It threatens to destroy the values and lifestyles that millions of us cherish. The left has targeted every value and standard, principle and idea, concept of God, family, honor, duty, country, and decency that we hold dear.”

Father teaches the opposite of Egalitarians who see relationships as horizontal. He teaches that we must see things vertically. The world is primarily organized in a hierarchy. To be principled: “each social unit such as the husband and wife and the family and so forth, must be properly centered. The family must be centered upon the head of the family. The tribe must be centered upon its chief. The society and nation have a head of state. From the very bottom, you circle upward all the way to the top. Within every social unit there is a head or a central figure.” (9-7-86)

Look at the following quote of Father and tell me where subject and object interchange?: “You can learn a lesson even from dancing. When two people dance, who leads—the smaller woman or the larger man?” (9-7-86). Did you see the word “lead?” Men lead. He says, “Automatically, the one who is the larger will be the leader. Always the anchor is the one at the center, the bigger, stronger and taller person, the masculine one.” Did you notice the word “always?” Men “always” “lead.” Father goes on to say: “He is the one who takes initiative. Therefore, between man and woman, man is definitely the subject.

“This is the universal discipline; it’s not something people can vote on. It’s not something I decided, either. It is the way the universe itself designed men and women. That is why men are meant to be the ones to take the initiative; women naturally enjoy being lifted up when dancing. That is harmonious and beautiful. But if a man is twirled around, he feels uncomfortable.” (9-7-86)

FEMINISM vs. TRADITIONALISM

Feminism is the belief that men and women are interchangeable. It is the Cain ideology that attacks the Abel ideology of the traditional, biblical patriarchal family and society where men lead, provide and protect women that the Founding Fathers of America and their wives believed in. If anyone says or acts differently than godly patriarchy he or she is a feminist. Either you are for feminism that denies the divine order that men lead women and women are always to be under the care of godly men or you are for patriarchy that denies the evil logic of those in the so-called women’s liberation movement that denies human nature. It is black and white. Either you are of God or of Satan. Either you believe in the truth or lies. There are no exceptions to God’s laws of men/women relationships anymore than there are exceptions to absolute purity or what Father calls “absolute sex”. Either there are absolute roles for men and women or there isn’t. Either you believe in feminism or traditionalism.

NATURAL PEACE

Father says that the key to accomplishing world peace is for men and women of “enemy nations and races” to marry each other: “So after sincere study and research, Father came up with the solution. In order to build a world of peace, exchange marriage between enemy families, enemy nations and races takes place, then there will be natural peace, world of peace, natural harmony established. If such a world in which enemies marry their children together, and give their blessing to their enemy’s children when they marry and pray for their happiness, that world will become the real world of unification, harmony and peace.” (8-9-98)

Solution to Black and White Problem

Father has come with a brilliant plan to end racial discrimination. He says, “Why do you think I matched black and white people in marriage? I knew this would be the source of great difficulties. Do you think I did it for the sake of fame or reputation? Certainly not. We are seeing the first stages of a racial confrontation which is certain to come in the future unless the true religious spirit

flourishes. Black and white people will fight against each other and so much blood will be shed. To prevent such an occurrence, I took the responsibility to bring black and white people together in marriage. This is the solution to those racial tensions.” (8-9-98)

DO THE OPPOSITE OF THIS WORLD

He goes on to say in his speech “Glorious True Family” that we have to do the opposite of this world: “When we look at the secular world there are all kinds of immoral phenomenon rampant all over the world. If you follow exactly the opposite of the secular world’s trend, then you are sure you are on the right track to heaven.” Because feminism is the ruling ideology of this immoral world then we have to be anti-Feminist in our words and deeds. This means we are called to do as Father teaches and create traditional families where the man provides and the woman’s place is in the home. She can do volunteer church work outside the home with other godly women but only after her own home is in order.

ANDROGYNOUS SOCIETY

Phylliss Schlafly writes at her website: “The feminists’ longtime, self-proclaimed goal is an androgynous society. Repudiating constitutional intent, history, tradition and human nature, they seek to forbid us, in public or private life, to recognize the differences between men and women.” (*The Phyllis Schlafly Report*, December 1996)

NO TRADING PLACES

Father says clearly that the mind never interchanges with the body anymore than a proton would interchange positions with an electron. In the following quote he explains that there is order in the universe and the subject never trades places with the object: “The message I am trying to convey is that external values are not important. What is important is that which is internal, basic and fundamental. There must be some place that the body and mind of people can find unity. There has to be a certain order between the mind and body. In other words, the mind can’t trade places with the body and become the object sometimes. The mind is the subject and the body is the object. Only within that order can they harmonize and achieve unity. That unity will bring benefit to both of them.” (“Day of All Things” May 31, 1984)

CONFLICT RESOLUTION

There are many books on conflict resolution in marriages and families. Father teaches that if men and women deeply understand patriarchy there would be no battle of the sexes: “Man is the root of life and he must stand in the center position. There is a pitcher and catcher relationship. Women are great catchers. When you really understand that, you will have no fights in your family.” (5-1-92) He gives this advice:

As a Blessed couple of the Unification Church do you think that husband and wife should fight? (No.) What if something comes up that you have to fight over, what shall you do? If the husband goes to the right side then the wife should go far away from him. If there is a moment when you are about to say the final word in order to have a divorce, then you have to tell your spouse that you have to go to the bathroom. When you go to the bathroom and stay there a while, once you come out you may have changed your mind. If you stay long enough your husband may become curious as to why you are in there such a long time. Then he will knock and come into the bathroom. When your husband comes to visit you in the bathroom, do you imagine you would punch him or embrace him? There is more chance that you would build harmony again. Whenever there is a crisis between husband and wife and you are about to collide with one another, remember what Father has told you here this morning. Escape to the bathroom. (Laughter.)

If your husband is angry you have to keep smiling. Take the opposite position. We must protect our love relationship, even at the cost of our life. Do you

understand? (Yes.) Are you truly living that kind of life now or are you wishing to live such a life? Answer Father please. (Wishing.) When will you actualize that kind of life? If you don't have that kind of experience in this world you will end up in hell. (10-15-03)

PROTECT

A primary duty of a godly patriarch is to protect women and children. Father teaches that men are the protectors of their families: "So when a child is born, it is protected and loved. Who embraces the baby? The mother, who is on the horizontal level, does. Then the mother and all the children are protected by the father. The mother must all the time, day and night, love this vertical love of the father. The whole family must together then turn around the vertical. Mother and children must turn. What makes this? Love" (2-1-93). One important way a man can protect his wife is to keep her home and educate his wife that she should not be in the workplace with other men. Countless tragedies have happened because men and women work together. When women enter the workplace there is a slippery slope to women wanting every kind of job. America has become a sick, degenerate culture where feminist women and stupid, irresponsible and effeminate men encourage women to be soldiers, police officers and firefighters. Sisters working with other men in the marketplace and fundraising is putting them in harm's way. There are so many evil men, temptations and dangers in the workplace.

Father says a man's number one responsibility is to protect women. The second obligation is to lead women: "Men have broad shoulders. Women are meant to hide behind them; that is why they are built smaller. Women are meant to be protected by men. This is not Father Moon's law, but the law of nature. The role of the center or subject is to protect all the objects. The first obligation of the subject is to protect, the second is to lead. Men should not follow after women; women are supposed to follow after men." He says, "Now is the time when a true man, who has never fallen, should come to this world and protect women" (11-11-2000). The Bible explains that women are the "weaker" sex. It doesn't say they are weak, inferior or of lesser value than men. It is the order of things for the strong to protect the weak. Women are to protect their babies, to care for the old and sick, and home school their children. Older children protect the younger. The police are good men who fight violent men from within the nation, and the military is supposed to be made up of good men who fight violent men from outside our nation.

Philip Lancaster writes in his book *Family Man, Family Leader* about a core value of patriarchy is the protection of women and children. He writes:

God is a protector. That is another expression His fatherhood. He protects those under His care, those in special need of protection. Indeed, the angel of the Lord encamps around all those who fear Him, and He rescues them (Ps. 34:7).

Since evil was introduced into this world there has been a need for protection. Evil is threatening and must be counteracted by righteous action. A failure of defense can mean the destruction of those who are vulnerable.

The man is the protector of his family. Again we must emphasize that his role is derivative and that it is God's protection that is worked through his efforts; but a defender he must be. And once again this role has both a physical and a spiritual dimension.

For most of us the days are past when we are called upon to bolt our loved ones in the cabin and face down that grizzly bear with our muzzleloader. Yet that urge to protect is still part of men who are in touch with their maleness, and it must be carried out in ways appropriate to the modern condition.

In terms of physical protection the following examples come to mind. A father must determine where his family will live and if they are safe there from attacks of evil men. He must see that his house is a safe place to live through careful maintenance. He must keep up the family car to protect his dear ones from the dangers of worn tires and leaking brakes. He must defend his home against intruders, with force if necessary. He must set limits for the children in play: how far can they go, how high can they climb?

He must keep a constant eye out for danger and take steps to defend his wife and children when necessary. It is a man's job to pay any price necessary, including his own life, to defend women and children, especially his own household.

More subtle than physical dangers are the spiritual threats to a man's family. Scripture warns that the real battles for Christians are those that involve spiritual forces (Eph. 6:12). Many a man's family who live in physical safety are defenseless against some serious threats to their souls.

These threats come by means of evil influences that man allows to act upon his home and its members. One such threat is that of evil companions, whether neighbor kids, schoolteachers and classmates, or even members of the extended family. Another is evil in the form of print or electronic media, including television and videos. As the family gatekeeper, it is Dad's job to decide who and what has access to his little flock and to bar exposure to that which could draw them away from the Lord.

Just as tragic as spiritually malnourished children is the spectacle of spiritually vulnerable children whose fathers leave them exposed to soul-destroying influences. Surely no man could stand idly by if his kids were being threatened by a hungry predator with a taste for human blood. How is it that so many Christian men can allow their children to be devoured by the offspring of that roaring lion, the devil? Christian children by the millions are slaughtered in schools that have godless teachers and immoral peers, they are consumed by the deadly jaws of MTV and its kin on the tube, and their chastity is destroyed by the reckless and immoral patterns of the modern dating game. Why are Christian children being left so vulnerable? Where are the fathers?

Whether it is fixing a tire, buying a gun, restricting TV, or interviewing a daughter's prospective spouse, the many ways a man can protect his family are each a part of his calling to reflect the one who is our Protector.

Proverbs 22:6 says, "Train a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not turn from it." The key passage in the Bible for the role of women and the training of girls is Titus 2:3-5. They are to be "keepers of the home": "Bid the older women likewise to be reverent in behavior, not to be slanderers or slaves to drink; they are to teach what is good, and so train the young women to love their husbands and children, to be sensible, chaste, domestic, kind, and submissive to their husbands, that the word of God may not be blasphemed." Douglas Phillips has a very good audio tape on training girls to be godly called *What's a Girl to Do?* At his website he gives his 800 toll free number to order. A Christian family has donated all his tapes to my local library. He teaches how girls must be protected at all times. First by her father and brothers and then by her husband and the men in his family. He says there is only one time in the Bible that a woman left her home and was not protected by a man. That was Dinah and she was raped. He teaches in his tape that America used to be more biblical and patriarchal. On the *Titanic* and other

ships that crossed the ocean a woman who traveled alone was officially called an “unprotected lady.” The first thing they did on the ship was assign a man to be her protector and this was in a time that was safer for women than today. And those gentlemen made sure those ladies were put on lifeboats and then went down with the *Titanic*. I recommend all fathers playing this tape for their family.

Danielle Crittenden wrote at an anti-feminist women’s Web site, “While it’s obviously true that you can’t go back in time, it’s not true that the teachings and principles that have guided humans since the beginning of civilization have suddenly become irrelevant. You don’t have to be a wistful conservative to wonder why it was that previous generations were willing to give up their lives for their country while today few will give up their seat on a bus to a pregnant woman.”

Douglas Phillips wrote a book about men giving their lives for women and children titled *The Birkenhead Drill*. He begins by talking about the good old days when there was chivalry. He begins by quoting from *The Boy Scout Handbook* of 1911 written by Lord Baden-Powell who wrote, “The same thing that entered into the training of these men, knights, pioneers ... must enter into the training of the boy scouts today. Just as they respected women and served them, so the scout must be polite and kind to women, not merely to well-dressed women, but to poorly dressed women; not merely to young women, but to old women: to women wherever they may be found—wherever they may be. To these a scout must always be courteous and helpful. When a scout is walking with a lady or a child, he should always walk on the outside of the sidewalk, so that he can better protect them against the jostling crowds. This rule is only altered when crossing the street, when the scout should get between the lady and the traffic, so as to shield her from accident or mud. Also in meeting a woman or child, a scout, as matter of course, should always make way for them if he himself has to step off the sidewalk into the mud. When riding in a street car or train a scout should never allow a woman, an elderly person, or a child to stand, but will offer his seat; and when he does it he should do it cheerfully and with a smile.”

Phillips writes, “His mission was to communicate the practical outworking of Christian chivalry to the next generation of boys. It should be remembered that the idea men were and live deferentially on behalf of women and children, though an ancient principle, was already under attack by 1911 from militant suffragettes intent on leveling the political playing field by removing from the public mindset the notion that women were a ‘weaker sex’ in need of saving.

“In calling for the boys of the twentieth century to live by the historic code of masculine sacrifice, Baden-Powell was adding his own part to the legacy of bold manhood which for generations had ... constituted the warp and woof of Christendom’s patriarchal ethic.”

Chivalry is dead in America. I call upon brothers in our movement to restore chivalry and stop encouraging sisters to be like men who earn money and lead other men. Let’s change our nightmare culture where girls and women look and act like tomboys. Let’s restore the good of the past that had separate spheres for men and women. Fundraising hurts more than helps young people. It does not train boys and girls to become gentlemen and ladies. A Unificationist brother who drops off a sister to sell things door-to-door is not a gentleman and the sister is not a lady.

Some parts of the good-old-days really were good. It was a commonly held value that men would protect women and children. One of the most dramatic examples of this was the custom of men going down with a ship if there were not enough lifeboats after the women and children were safe. One story was famous to all 19th century school boys and girls. A ship called the *Birkenhead* went down in 1852. It was a military ship carrying over 600 passengers. Doug Phillips wrote a book about it called *The Birkenhead Drill*. He writes, “At about 2:00 a.m., the vessel struck a ledge off Cape Danger. Twenty minutes later, she was submerged. Before she sank, an important decision was made. The men would sacrifice their lives for the women and children. They would willingly

die rather than even possibly capsize the overloaded boats on which the women and children sought refuge. Over the next few hours, wives and children watched as their loved ones drowned or were consumed by man-eating sharks engaged in a wild feeding frenzy. The heroism of these men not only established the maritime principle of 'women and children first' but served to inspire generations of men and women to stand by the ancient Christian principles of heroic manhood."

Hundreds of men died but every woman and child survived. There was panic during the 20 minutes the ship went down. Decisions had to be made quickly. The man in charge of the hundreds of British troops was Colonel Seton. He quickly had his subordinate officers get all the men on deck while he had the women and children put on the boats. There were only enough boats for the women and children. He had the men line up in formation and told them that they would have to die. Most of the men were young soldiers in their teens. The women and children were the wives and children of a few of the some of the officers. Phillips writes, "Polls indicate that the typical high school male laughs at the idea of giving up his seat on a lifeboat to help a woman or child. In a society that promotes 'survival of the fittest,' aborts its young, and thrives on androgyny, this should not surprise us, but it should grieve our hearts." Why is this the case today? Today, if a boat went down some of the officers would be women. Maybe the highest officer may be a woman. The women who are passengers will probably have jobs and lead men. Most women are providers today. Let's say the ship carried all the members of the Unification Church of America. Let's say that the President of the UC is a woman and there are some women in leadership as District leaders and State leaders. Let's say there is a district leader by the name of Ann, a State Leader of Utah named Margaret and the State Leader of Oregon is named Catherine. What do these women do? Go down with the ship while their husbands and children watch them eaten by sharks as they sit safely in a lifeboat? Is there any chivalry in the Unification Church? I don't see any.

When the *Titanic* went down at 2.00 a.m. everyone knew what the roles of men and women were. Richard Grenier wrote a scathing review in *The Washington Times* of the movie *Titanic* calling it "rubbish." He says, "When I heard of the *Titanic* disaster as a child I was told first and foremost that men had given up their places on lifeboats to women and children and gone to their deaths in acts of great gallantry. ... To this day the most prominent humane characteristic of this great maritime tragedy is the men stepping back and letting not only their wives and daughters, but other men's wives and daughters, take their places in the lifeboats. It's hard to imagine this today. With society having decided that women should share the same level of attainment as men in one professional field after another, including the military (where courage in the face of death is a professional requisite), there seems to remain no reason at all why a soldier should break ranks and offer his life to save that of another soldier just because she's female. ... Two weeks after *Titanic* sank, Nellie Taft, the President's wife, gave the first dollar toward a dollar-per-woman fund honoring the men of the *Titanic*. The resulting monument is an 18-foot statue of a half-clad male, posed on a 30-foot pedestal on which is engraved: 'To the brave men of *Titanic* who gave their lives that women and children might be saved.' It can still be seen in Washington across from East Potomac Park. These days no one visits it."

ACT LIKE MEN

Douglas Phillips has a website at titanicsociety.com. He is on a crusade to revive the core value of chivalry that the men on the *Titanic* lived by. He says that the First Lady, Mrs. Taft, said, "I am grateful to do this in gratitude to the chivalry of American manhood." The leading feminists of 1912 "argued that *Titanic* women were wrong to have accepted seats on the boats from men." Again, we have a crystal clear division of Cain and Abel. Phillips writes, "In 1996, a boat carrying thousands of passengers sank off the shores of Indonesia. Like the *Titanic* disaster, hundreds died. Like the *Titanic* disaster, the ship was inadequately suited with lifeboats. Unlike the *Titanic* disaster, the men received preferential lifeboat treatment over the women and children. Women

died that men might live.” Be sure to watch the DVD *Act Like Men: A Titanic Lesson in Manliness* (www.colingunn.com) They got the title from the Bible: “Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong.” (I Cor. 16:13)

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

I believe that the death penalty is not a sin and can be used sometimes but I think that it should be used only rarely. We learn in the *Divine Principle* that it was God’s will that innocent children were killed and maimed with the dropping of atomic bombs in World War II. The main reason against capital punishment is that many innocent people have died. Jesus is the most godly and influential person in history, and he should not have received the death penalty. There are some books about this issue of innocent victims of the death penalty such as *The Wrong Men: America’s Epidemic of Wrongful Death Row Convictions* and *Actual Innocence: Five Days to Execution and Other Dispatches from the Wrongly Convicted*. John Lott gives a powerful argument for the death penalty in his book *Freedomnomics: Why the Free Market Works and Other Half-Baked Theories Don’t*. I listened to the audio CD of the book and heard him say that the capital punishment “helps deter violent crimes and saves lives.” He has many other insights in his book that should be taken into account when it comes time for Unificationists to lead politically. Lott has many brilliant and interesting thoughts on some key issues in politics.

Father teaches that the death penalty can be used: “Criminals are sometimes sentenced to death and the government of the nation is responsible for their deaths. Does the nation itself become criminal then? Should it be held guilty for executing those people? If the execution was carried out for the benefit of the society or nation and the world then no crime has been committed. If one evil man harms many lives then the termination of that person’s life cannot be regarded as a crime.” (10-3-76)

It is irrational for women to lead men as politicians because the job of politicians is to protect society from evil and criminal men and women. Politics deals with the use of force with guns. George Washington said, “Government is not reason; it is not eloquent; it is force. Like fire, it is a dangerous servant and a fearful master.” Politicians are given the mission to defend us internally with police and F.B.I. and externally with the military. The core value of government is about killing bad guys. It is a hunting organization. Liberals and many Conservatives think government is the solution to society’s problems. It is not. When politicians try to solve social problems like poverty and pollution they make things worse. Murray Rothbard writes, “It is curious that people tend to regard government as a quasi-divine, selfless, Santa Claus organization.” We have to get government off our backs and get it to focus on its job of hunting down evil men and women and putting them in jail.

Women are not made by God to be hunters. They are nurturers. They don’t take life; they bring life. There are many women who call their husbands to kill a strange bug in the house. How many women do you know will deal with a wild animal in their yard? Do you know any man that would ask his wife to deal with a potential burglar in his home while he huddles with the children? Then where is the logic that women can spend their time and focus on hunting criminals? Women politicians need to go home and nurture their children. Children are crying out for attention and most women are out competing with men and in many cases leading men. A woman governor should be taking care of her babies or other babies, not spending countless hours figuring out the budget for the police and analyzing how to track down vicious men. Father said once, “Mother also worries when one of the children wants to ride a motorcycle or a horse, or shoot a gun, worrying that he will get hurt. But I feel they should do those things if they want to. If you have to arrest a gangster, you must be able to ride a motorcycle to catch him. It’s not worth the risk if you are just going to show off, but if you are working for the country or the world, you can’t avoid doing those things” (10-25-81). True Mother is feminine. Father is masculine.

Father often talks about men being stronger than women and protecting them. A woman trying to do a man's job is a joke. But our state and national defense is not a joke. How we define masculinity and femininity is the most serious thing we have to do. Here is a typical example of Father explaining how men and women are very different and women look ridiculous if they try to "intervene" when men fight:

Man has to work. What kind of work? He has to pioneer something. Human beings are called the Lords of creation. The word "Lord" sounds as if it refers to a man, doesn't it? How would you feel if a little beardless woman with little fist and slender face stood up shouting, "I am the Lord of all creation?" Think about it. No matter how many times she shouted, her voice would sound feminine. What if a man with a somewhat thick voice shouted, "I am the Lord of all creation." How would you feel? Even all the women would agree with his claim after hearing his voice.

When men are fighting, if a woman tries to intervene, saying, "Go away," how do you feel? But when a man with his fist clenched firmly says, "Hey! Beat it; get outta here," at least it sounds authentic.

In this view, it is better for man to take the first position as the "Lord." The Lord is supposed to be different from others; he is supposed to carry at least one more item than the other creature. Man carries one more item than woman: his moustache. The moustache makes man qualified as the "Lord." Heavenly Father is truly mathematical. (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*)

In the 19th century Queen Victoria herself criticized the feminists for unsexing women: "The Queen is most anxious to enlist everyone to join in checking this mad wicked folly of Women's Rights with all its attendant horrors Women would become the most hateful, heartless and disgusting of human beings were she allowed to unsex herself; and where would be the protection which man was intended to give the weaker sex?"

Chesterton wrote at the beginning of the 20th century that women who want government power need to understand that they "desire the power of coercing others; the power of using a policeman." "All government," he said, "is an ugly necessity." He also said, "Government has become ungovernable; that is, it cannot leave off governing. Law has become lawless; that is, it cannot see where laws should stop. The chief feature of our time is the meekness of the mob and the madness of the government."

America was invaded by terrorists who killed 3,000 people. The President's number one core value is to hunt them down and make sure they never attack us again. It is a huge job that will take a long time. Only a man should have the position of Commander-in-Chief because a woman is not biologically made to have the stamina and perseverance and understanding of weapons that is required of the job. The primary job of politicians is to be a hunting party. No women should be allowed. They don't have enough testosterone to do the job. There will be no criminals in the ideal world. Until that glorious day arrives we need government to defend us. Politicians are professional killers. Good politicians hunt down vicious criminals and put them away. There is nothing nice about their job. It is a place of death. America has become naive to evil. Evil men are on a satanic high and the last thing we need is women in the room when good men make strategy to fight them. Men and women are profoundly ignorant of the basic things in life today. Satan wants his enemy weak. What better strategy than put women in charge of protecting our homes and nation?

Let's stop and talk a little about the difference between equality and roles. Men and women have

equal value. One of the greatest mistakes of the Victorians was their belief that women are closer to God because they are mothers and they are not as aggressive as men. This led to women thinking they should leave the home and join men in the political and business realm. Men caved in to women's relentless push to join them. What is the result of this social experiment? No one but feminists can deny that the family and nations of the world have suffered more under this ideology than the previous patriarchal times led by fallen men.

In a feminist book *Reader's Companion to U.S. History* we read:

Separate Spheres

Separate spheres embodied the vision of a social order based on a polarity of roles and personalities rooted in presumed biological and sexual differences between the sexes. Men were rational, instrumental, independent, competitive, and aggressive; women were emotional, maternal, domestic, and dependent. England's nineteenth-century emerging bourgeoisie, idealized and popularized by the sentimental novel, advice books, and medical and religious writings, emphasized the concept of a society structured around supposedly "natural," God-ordained distinct male and female spheres.

Western political theories, both republicanism and liberalism, inscribed the concept, pronouncing the political sphere, civic virtue, and citizenship exclusively male preserves, and excluding women from political subjectivity.

One website explained it this way:

THE IDEOLOGY OF SEPARATE SPHERES

A set of ideas, originating in the early 19th century. These beliefs assigned to women and men distinctive and virtually opposite duties, functions, personal characteristics, and legitimate spheres of activity.

Consequences.

- 1.) Defined women as "naturally" unfit for economic competition or political citizenship because of their delicate constitution and their more refined moral sense.
- 2.) Glorified women's domestic activities, particularly the rearing of children, as the cornerstone of American social order.

TWO SPHERES

Father talks about these two spheres: "Who did God create first, man or woman? (Man.) Man represents heaven. So in the Bible we see the symbolism that God took the rib of Adam and created Eve. This did not happen literally; it only means that Eve was created in the image of Adam. The plus is heaven and the opposite is earth. It is like two spheres: the upper, the right and the front represent heaven; the lower, left and rear represent earth." (2-1-93)

The nineteenth-century also felt that women were morally superior to men. Men have been imperfect patriarchs throughout history and they began to feel guilty for it. To make up to women for being less than perfect, men mistakenly thought that women were superior to them and questioned the whole idea of patriarchy. Women began to feel that since they are superior to men then they should be involved in the sphere of government and business. This was Satan's clever way of weakening men and families and therefore weakening nations. It has been the worst disaster in human history to have women leave their sphere of the home and join men in the sphere of government and commerce. We have degenerated now to some men being househusbands.

Father explains the two spheres this way:

On one side we have earth and the other side heaven. Men represent heaven and women represent earth. Together they form the ideal purpose of God in creation. Earth is horizontal, and heaven is vertical. In the western world there is not so much understanding of the concept of vertical and horizontal, heaven and earth. But this concept is daily fare for Orientals. In ourselves we have mind and body, analogous to heaven and earth. Mind and body must become one, whether the person be a man or woman. The mind is vertical and the body is horizontal. The mind is the vertical self; the body is the horizontal self.

MEN VERTICAL

In the West, we have an erroneous concept that man and woman are equal. If men turn one way and women another, how can they be equal? How can we have two axes? When you see two babies, one boy and one girl grow, the girl grows horizontally and the boy grows vertically. As a result boys are taller than girls; also look at the hips of the woman. They have to be stabilized so they can give birth; this is natural. Also woman have an abundant bosom, big hips and a soft touch. All are not for her, but for her children. Women can boast of their bosom and hips. Men have no hips, but instead have broad shoulders. This is the way God built us. When we enter the family we can immediately identify the center: it is the woman who takes care of all things in the house. It is she who loves the earth and the universe. She takes care of everything and absolutely loves her husband. We must become like this before we can expect for me and my family to be able to go to God's warehouse, the Kingdom of Heaven. (2-1-93)

EQUAL BUT DIFFERENT

The truth is that women are not superior to men and men are not superior to women. They have equal value and loved equally by God. Are parents supposed to think their girls are superior to their boys? Sun Myung Moon is not superior to his wife and she is not superior to him. God doesn't love Sun Myung Moon more than He loves you or me anymore than any good parent loves one of their children more than another. Obviously in this fallen world people have different levels of maturity and morals but we cannot make a wholesale, broad brush statement that women are overall above men anymore than we can say Orientals are overall superior to white people. Words are very important and we need to define the word "equal" with great care.

Some may argue that because God created woman last she is favored by God or loved by God more than men. Do you love your daughters more than your sons? Do you think your daughters are "above" your sons? Of course not. Are your daughters and sons innately different? Only feminists can't deal with these differences. They try to minimize any discussion of differences because that would lead to the idea of different roles. God created mankind to organize themselves in a hierarchy. Parents are leaders of their children but they are not greater than them. They have different roles but the same value in God's eyes.

It is not intellectually or emotionally satisfying to think that because women birth men they should be held in higher esteem than men. The same would be for the idea that men should be considered most highly and treated with special respect and love because they planted the seed into the woman that determined the sex of the child and made the woman pregnant. It is true that God made man first before the woman because he is the leader. This does not mean that the man is innately superior to the woman or more loved by God and he should not be lifted up higher than the woman. Men and women stand in front of God as equals but in their relationship to each other the woman always stands on his left as symbolic of the man's position as final decision maker. A general in an army is not superior in value to a subordinate anymore than a husband is

fundamentally closer to God than his wife.

The result of women joining men in the power struggles outside the home has been devastating to marriages, families and nations. It was bad enough with fallen men negotiating with their enemies and then having to go to war or use violence if they could not agree peacefully. Now that women are sitting at negotiating tables and carrying rifles in the US Army we are further away from bringing peace to the world. Women are not supposed to be sitting at negotiation tables; they are supposed to be sitting in their homes. Women have no right to be at peace talks because they cannot back up their words with force. Women make things worse because they are weak. Good men need to negotiate from a position of strength.

In *Fascinating Womanhood* Helen Andelin teaches that the man of the house is the final decision maker: "There is a great effort now to do away with the patriarchy and replace it with equality, in which the husband and wife make decisions by mutual agreement. Although this idea may sound good on the surface, it is impractical and unworkable. Some decisions can be reached by mutual agreement but many others cannot. A man and wife may never agree on some issues. When a decision must be made, someone must take the lead.

"Mutual agreements may take time, hours of deliberation. There isn't always time. Some decisions in daily living must be made quickly.

"The father has the right to make final decisions on matters which relate to his personal life, his work, and his family. In an ordinary family many decisions must be made daily. Some of these are minor, such as whether to take the dog on a picnic or leave him home. But even though such a decision is small, it must be made, and often quickly. When the husband and wife don't agree, someone must decide. The final say belongs to the father.

"Major decisions must also be made. The man may be faced with decisions about his work, such as whether to enlarge his business, make investments, change occupations, or move to a new community. These plans may mean a cutback in expenses or other adjustments. If a man is wise, he will first talk things over with his wife, to get her ideas and win her cooperation."

Sun Myung Moon teaches:

A sphere has one axis upon which it turns. God is on one end of the axis and Adam is on the other. This is how God intended the universe to be. The man stands at the center point and the woman on the perimeter. In traditional Oriental thought, national and world affairs are considered very important, and a man can consult his sons about such things but he is not allowed to consult his wife or any woman about them. The Korean woman obeys this tradition even though she does not clearly understand why.

There are often no secrets left after you talk to a woman. America is a more feminine country because all its secrets leak out. That is the original nature of a woman and the way God intended things. This is not just my observation, but it is a principle of the universe. The vertical center is one and not two. Both husband and wife cannot be the center. The *Principle* explains that the center point can never be held by two persons. (8-30-87)

Women have no right to be in the man's sphere. Women have the right and duty to help men but that does not mean they join them in government and business. If a woman thinks her husband is not doing his job as good as she could do or if she thinks that men are not doing their job as well as they should and feel they should take their place they are dead wrong. To help a particular man or men in general women need to understand God's order. There are many good books that give good advice for men and women on how to actualize patriarchy. Sadly, there are very few men and women who understand what it means and are living a true relationship. This means most

people will have to learn from books instead of having the benefit of learning in person from a couple that has achieved an excellent patriarchal marriage and family.

Most marriages and families are deeply dysfunctional because Satan has made feminism the core value of most people today. Unlike past generations that knew better men today fall all over themselves to get women into the traditional men's realms of government and the work place. Women today are profoundly ignorant of their role as stay-at-home mom. Even if they take time out to be one when their children are young they often return to the marketplace instead of finding more children to care for when their children are older.

The world is a mess because of the heavy atmosphere of socialists and feminists. A person who lives or teaches old-fashioned values is called insane, heartless and dangerous. Women police officers and soldiers is what is insane, heartless and dangerous. Men are so emasculated today that it may take generations to climb out of this chaos. Hopefully it will happen sooner because there are now more and more books for patriarchy and against feminism. People are beginning to wake up like those few in the movie *The Matrix*. The truth of patriarchy will eventually become the ruling ideology again and it will be refined and improved until eventually every woman will return home and every man will be a good provider, protector and leader.

SIREN SONG OF FEMINISM

A dictionary says, "The term 'siren song' refers to an appeal that is hard to resist but that, if heeded, will lead to a bad result." I wouldn't be surprised if Father is advised by his inner circle of friends and family to follow the siren song of feminism. I wonder if he was influenced by incompetent advisors who pushed him to encourage girls and woman to take leadership in their home instead of having men lead their homes, to encourage women to take leadership in society instead of men leading in the marketplace, and to encourage women to take leadership in the world instead of encouraging men to be godly patriarchs who take principled leadership in politics and diplomacy. Many women earn more money than their husbands and therefore are the heads of their families. Women now make up the majority of workers in the workplace. They now greatly outnumber men as college graduates. These college graduates will push to take leadership in society because they will not see that their expensive education will not go to waste on being "just a housewife." What young woman will go to college for four years and not do birth control? They will not have two or three children like True Mother did when she was their age. All these women who have denied having children for their college degrees will teach girls to follow them. They are horrible role models. They will compete with men for positions of authority and then take leadership in every area of life. They will have absolutely no thought of having a huge family.

Women who leave their home and therefore give up taking care of babies and their husbands in the name of leadership, world peace, and true love are dupes of Satan and evil spirit world. It is Satan's ultimate lie that women can help usher in world peace by dominating men in the home, society and world. The universal principles of God have nothing to do with women doing the man's work of taking leadership in the home, society and nation. Women who earn money instead of depending on their husbands and male relatives and women who rule over men by being presidents of Ivy League colleges and disgracing America by being Secretary of State are examples of how low America has sunk. America is so sick spiritually because of feminism that it is now manifested in children being tortured with obesity and diseases like diabetes because women have given up their role as homemakers and abandoned their post. Ralph Waldo Emerson said, "The first wealth is health." Most women think earning money is the first wealth. Philip J. Goscinski, the author of *Health Secrets of the Stone Age* says, "The sickest generation Children born during the next two decades will be the sickest since the beginning of the 20th century. They will have more heart disease, osteoporosis, diabetes and dementia than their parents, shorter life spans and more chronic pain. We are letting them down, big time. ... The disease that will make

the rationing of health care inevitable The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention states that of infants born in the year 2000, more than one-third will develop type 2 diabetes before they die. Among Hispanic girls that number is an astonishing 53 percent. By the time they reach 30 years of age many will have had amputations and kidney failure and some will be nearly blind. Diabetes is an incredibly expensive disease that lasts for decades and complications develop faster when it begins in childhood.”

WOMEN SHOULD STUDY NUTRITION

Helen Andelin in her book *All About Raising Children* says that women should study nutrition and feed their families nutritious meals. Women are too busy earning money and dominating men or being dominated by other men that they haven't any desire to figure out how to serve their families so they will have optimum health. Women are so stressed out they feed their children and husband fast junk food instead of slow healthy food and therefore maiming and killing their families. Because women have listened to the feminist mantra of their version of equality most women never think about the concept of big families. When God spoke in the Bible to Adam, Noah, Abraham and other patriarchs he talked of dynasties of countless descendants. Because of feminism we have so much birth control that nations are in a demographic winter. How do we solve this problem? By getting Unificationist sisters to wait until their 25 to have a few children while they focus on leading men in every area of life? Are these women going to lead men to want and have huge families? The more women dominate men the more men don't care to be gentleman, chivalrous and building a dynasty. Father says lineage is the most important thing. What has this got to do with women leaving the home? How does women being successful in the workplace bring about peace in families, peace in society and peace in the world? There is no logic to feminism. If you ever hear someone who says they are a follower of Sun Myung Moon that women should lead men, run for your life. You are listening to an ambassador of death, not an ambassador of peace.

God has assigned roles for men and women. Men are assigned by God to protect. It is bad enough that a woman will be the boss of a man or a group of men in a business but politicians are everyone's boss and the only ones that can use guns to make people obey. A woman politician is the head of all men in her jurisdiction. A woman Senator is head of all men in an entire state. A woman President would be the head of every man in America. This is craziness. Feminists like to point out leaders of nations such as Margaret Thatcher of England, Indira Gandhi of India and Golda Meir of Israel. Thatcher was pregnant once in her life, Gandhi was assassinated and Meir was divorced. The result of the feminist lifestyle for women is very few children, death and divorce. These women are not good role models. They did more harm than good because they influenced millions of girls to dominate men like they did and they castrated millions of men by leading them. Midge Decter in *Liberated Woman and Other Americans* wrote, "American society is about to be confronted by nothing less than the eventual castration of its entire male population." We cannot say that Margaret Thatcher was a great leader and then expect men to be chivalrous. You can't have both. You have to pick one or the other. There have been terrible consequences because women have dominated men.

Father continually explains that men are to be on top: "The women always claim that they are higher than men. The fact that men let women go above them means they are not worthy to live. But a woman will not become prosperous if she goes above a man. In America who is above whom? Man or woman? It's a problem. Who is up now? Woman. Thank you. That's true. (Laughter). They all laugh their silent support." "In the west, when you love, the women go above the man. That is wrong; it is not natural. Man who represents God and heaven should be above woman. Should this society dominated by women be corrected or left alone? No." (1-17-93)

Guns are something men understand. Men can fish and hunt for hours and days. A woman cannot

keep up. A man could not keep up with a woman tending 25 grandchildren and being the architect of intimacy for the family. The man has the tenacity to track down a bear and kill it with a bow and arrow. Not the woman. She is busy at home serving three meals a day. If she joins the hunt everything falls apart. In *Sun Myung Moon, The Early Years, 1920-53* by Michael Breen we read, "One day when he was about ten or eleven years old, he followed a weasel all night, tracking it through the snow, and caught it. He returned home in the morning, his parents' anger tempered by the fact that they could sell the weasel for the equivalent in today's money of about \$150." There is no such story for Mother. Father often talks for many hours and often Mother will leave. She cannot keep up with him. Father will pull in a huge tuna all by himself. Women shouldn't be trying to pull in huge tunas. They cook and serve tuna to their children and other children who are desperate for love. Government is secondary to the family. Those in government feel they are doing "public service." That is true if they stick to the job of being wise with the use of force. Government today has become more of a problem than a solution. They do a disservice by being busy bodies who throw a wrench in the free market by using guns to force people to do what politicians think is moral and good. And as for those who carry government guns, they have weakened our police and military by being politically correct and putting women in harm's way. Women protecting men in the police and military shows that America is no longer a civilized nation. Heavenly etiquette and manners are a thing of the past. We now live in the brave new world of feminism.

Sun Myung Moon is consistent in teaching that the core of his teaching is that world peace will come when the world has godly families. Everything else, such as politics, is important but not central. Our primary goal is to build exemplary families and teach our children to build magnificent families. Father's vision is God's vision of a happy, harmonious world. We find the greatest happiness in the family. It is the school of love. He says:

It is the healthy family that must be the starting point in our work to build world peace. The establishment of God-centered family ethics and the education of our children lie at the innermost core of my teachings as the person who has declared for himself the responsibilities of the Messiah. The family is the holy sanctuary that must cleanse this defiled world. (8-24-92)

The era of power and political authority ruling the world is over. The era of heart and love is entering. ("Father Moon's Thought for a World of Peace" January 26, 2002)

The basic unit of the world of peace is not the nation; it is the peaceful family. The basic unit is the family formed by a man and a woman who have the character to attend God, a man and woman who have each accomplished harmonious mind-body union and are joined by God in His Holy Blessing. These are the first blessed families in history, established through the True Parents. These are peaceful and happy families. True love joins their members in harmonious union. When these families multiply, they will bring about a world of peaceful tribes, peoples and nations. In God's original ideal, humankind is one family under one God and the cosmos is one family centering on true love. The place of resolution for the problems of the family centering on True Parents is the foundation for the world of peace. In the ideal world of blessed families based on true love, there can be no barriers of nationality, race or religion. (12-28-02)

When we solve the breakdown of the family we will solve all the other problems. Our focus is to teach men to be wise leaders in the home and in society. Wisdom is not asking women to leave the home. Father has revealed the "fundamental problem" is the breakdown of the family and the fundamental "solution" is true families that each share "universally shared values":

The Marriage Blessing Ceremony eradicates the connection to false love and brings to life the holy content and value of marriage centered on absoluteness. This ceremony recovers true couples' love, true parents' love, and true children's love. Therefore, those who participate in the Marriage Blessing Ceremony value purity and trust as highly as they do their lives and promise unchanging couple's love. On the foundation of that true love, they can establish a true family, raise true children, and pledge to sacrifice themselves to build a true nation and peaceful world. In the world of the future, God, humankind, and creation are in harmony, living in a new culture of heart, a culture of love centered on true family. In the world of the future, true love means living for the sake of others in a world of interdependence, mutual prosperity, universally shared values, and cooperation. In the future, the natural desire of young people to live in a world of true brothers and sisters, one family of mankind, will be realized by centering on true love, true parents, and true family.

Is there anything more important than saving humanity from plunging into ruin? My effort to globalize and universalize the True Family Movement and the Marriage Blessing Ceremony, which are the fundamental solutions to save humanity, needs the active support from respected leaders like you. Those who understand the fundamental problem and the solution God is offering should band together within their country and form a True Family Marriage Blessing support group and create a movement to save your nation. I ask that you put yourselves at the center of this great work to restore humankind to its original ideal. We have to quickly educate all men and women so they can establish true families and enter into the age of God-centered kingship on earth and heaven, centered on true love, and live in the victorious world of freedom, peace, and unity. ("Realization of a Peaceful World by the Ideal of True Family" 11-27-97)

Father is serious when he says we are called by God to "quickly educate" everyone on what a true family is. He constantly asks us to lead this lost world: "let us lead humanity on the correct path by testifying to the world about God's true love, true life and true lineage; and let us build the universal family of Heaven and Earth in God's fatherland and homeland on earth. Let us complete the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth and in Heaven through the absolute love, unique love, unchanging love and eternal love that seeks to live for the sake of others, and offer Heavenly Kingship to God" (12-28-02). We are not serving other people if we give false values. We have the awesome responsibility to teach the values that will be "universally shared" by every person on earth for eternity. We had better be sure we are teaching and living those universal values. We need to live by universal law. We can't have some Unificationists teaching that women can lead men and others saying it is unprincipled. Unificationists need to be united and all be reading from the same page. I believe that our number one core value is godly patriarchy. Men protect women. We fight against Satan who teaches that women protect men.

No woman should be in the police force or in any branch of our military. There are times when we should discriminate against women in the workplace. It is principled and right that it is illegal for women in the Army to be in combat and until recently for women in the Navy to be on submarines. Feminists have made it one of their primary goals to change this and they have made much headway. Many weakling men are being swayed to their suicidal, unprincipled position. It is a slippery slope from women wearing the gun of a police officer to wearing the gun of a military police officer to wearing the gun in infantry. Because women are now on Navy ships there have been many pregnancies from illicit sex that has weakened our military.

If women are barred from being in combat where is the logic that we should have women politicians deciding when men go into combat? There is no logic. It is ridiculous. A woman governor or state representative deals with decisions of police and calling on the National Guard

when needed. They have no business deciding these issues. People are so brainwashed by Satan now that everyone thinks women being cops and women being politicians who lead cops has been healthy progress for mankind. A woman cop is insanity but the voices of those who call for a return to chivalry are denounced as being insane. The Mormons do not take logic to its end which would be that men lead not only in the home and church but in the state too. Let's go beyond them and everyone and have a totally logical value system.

Anna Quindlan is a famous feminist writer and typical Democrat who said in *Newsweek* magazine, "one of the rights which I must argue despite my distaste for the end itself is supporting the right of women to hold combat positions." Women being cops is the same thing as women being in combat. Many women cops have been beaten and killed by men in the line of duty and no one thinks anything of it because they have lived for so many years in feminism that they cannot think clearly. Helen Reddy wrote and sang a famous song in the 1970s called "I Am Woman" in which she sings, "Hear me roar!" This ridiculous song has become the feminist anthem. Let's see what Father thinks about a woman's "roar":

The equality movement is very strong in America. Did God create everything to be the same on every level? Putting yourself in God's position, would you create man or woman first? Women would say that naturally God would create woman first. God needs someone who can be master, or subject, and take up responsibility for the whole. That is the masculine quality. If the lion roars, someone is needed who can dominate the lion. Picture a lion roaring, and a woman standing there shrieking, "Stop that!" Wouldn't it be more natural to see a man standing there, bellowing, "Stop!" Which one seems more natural? The masculine characteristic is to face danger and take the responsibility of protecting everyone.

Even without reading *Genesis*, when you analyze nature you can see two distinct characteristics of subject and object, each with their special assets. In history there was a period where humans primarily hunted for food, and always men were in the forefront, right? All the great heroes in war were men, and men pioneered in settling new lands and developing industry. What would God say if women demanded total equality and wanted beards too? He would be embarrassed! I can accept equality for everyone when we are talking about supreme love in God's sight. Then we are all equal. But a woman who demands a divorce because she wants equality already has forfeited her claim to equality. Women are object, and in the position of beauty and reflection. (4-20-80)

Certainly members of the women's liberation movement would oppose Father's words. How can we claim equalization as women when not even in the Olympic games is there any woman who has competed with and won over men. Men are bigger and stronger than women. Even if a woman became a champion wrestler, do you think she would have the chance to win over a man champion wrestler? (No.) (6-9-96)

Father teaches that freedom comes with responsibility to live within the laws of heaven. The so-called women's liberation movement does not understand that they are wrong to think that in the pursuit of liberty they can deny God's divine order for men and women. Father says:

Well, then, do I have freedom? It is the same for me. Pursuing freedom in a world that has abandoned its principles is doomed to failure. I am old and there are rules of freedom that I must follow as an elderly person. Would it be suitable for an elderly person such as myself to have an affair with a young girl? Hmm? Everyone would laugh at me and spit on me. Everything has to coincide with the Principle. Also, there is responsibility in freedom. Responsibility! You should certainly not act

in a position of responsibility for something bad. You must act from a position of taking responsibility for something good. On seeing how much you have been able to take responsibility for your actions, all creation should be able to respect you on that basis. Also, good results must be left behind where you have acted. Aren't these the three great fundamental rules? You might say, "What kind of freedom is that?" but that is just the way it is! For example, when you go home, you might say, "I am not going to be dominated by my parents. I am going to do whatever I wish" You cannot assert that this is freedom.

Is it acceptable for a woman to say that since she has freedom as a woman she will do as men do—even though she was born as a woman and there is a way for women to go? As a woman, she does not even have a beard! What? Freedom to grow a beard! If you say you want to grow a beard, go ahead and try to get one—and see how long it takes. Is that the way of the principle for those born as women? What can we call freedom? A woman has her monthly period, doesn't she? "Oh no! This is so annoying! I will give this up" Let her try to get rid of that. Is it possible? Are you confident to be able to do so? We have to adapt ourselves to the fundamental principles. As a woman, she has to adapt herself to the fundamental principles of womanhood. Then, a woman has to take responsibility as a woman. As her breasts are big, she has the responsibility to raise children. This is freedom. Giving birth and raising children is the highest freedom. A woman who cannot give birth to a child is only half a woman. She is not counted as a woman. (*The Way for the True Child*)

In the book *Great American Conservative Women: A Collection of Speeches from the Clare Boothe Luce Policy Institute* a famous conservative woman, Jeane Kirkpatrick is typical of those who say they hate political correctness but in reality are champions for it. She was the ambassador to the United Nations during the Reagan administration. She writes, "Sometimes you can't do everything, and if you can't make speeches at the UN, maybe you have babies, and if you can't have babies, maybe you make speeches at the UN. And if you're patient, and you prepare carefully you may be able to do both. More and more, we find women who are attempting both traditional and professional roles—not necessarily at the same time, but in the same lifetime. You can make it work. It takes a little luck and a lot of work. Both are very important.

"American women today are breaking all kinds of boundaries and borders, and enriching our society in the process. I would like to see more women in influential roles in our society. And although I'm a partisan and an active Republican, I was delighted when Madeline Albright rose to the heights of leadership as Secretary of State." Everything is wrong about this. America would have been better off if Kirkpatrick had not represented America in the UN. Madeline Albright was incompetent. While she was Secretary of State during the Clinton administration North Korea built nuclear weapons. But it wouldn't have mattered if she was competent. No woman should hold these positions because they become bad role models to women and weaken men. They also deprive men of the job they take. What Jeane Kirkpatrick writes is false. Women in power are not enriching our society.

It is important to be able to discern what is evil and what is true. Suzanne Fields has an article in the book mentioned above and she too pushes the feminist nonsense that it is just fine that women work. She praises women in journalism like Leslie Stahl of CBS's *Sixty Minutes*, the most popular show on television. She says that Stahl can get "a better interview" because she uses her femininity to "break down the defenses of a man" when she questions him. She praises Paula Zahn of CNN for showing off her "long shapely legs" and being "sexy" because "her seductive looks often disarm the person she interviews. The point here is that a lot of women mix femininity and competency to their professional advantage and there's nothing wrong with that except denying

it.” This is Satan’s ideology. This is an example of Satan’s lie that men and women can interchange.

Fields says she was interviewed by Diane Sawyer, one of the most famous women in the media, saying, “... we talked about the importance of women being able to fuse competency and femininity. She looked at me with wide blue eyes and asked, ‘But isn’t femininity what women have to leave behind?’”

“That may have been the public feminist position of the time, but I gave a resounding ‘No’ even then. No one uses her femininity better than Diane Sawyer.” This is a good example of how difficult it is to sort out what is true and what is false. Those on the right like Suzanne Fields are sometimes correct and sometimes false. In this case she is just rationalizing her own life of working outside the home. Sawyer was right in saying femininity is diminished in working women. Fields doesn’t want to see the truth because it hurts. Just because Fields thinks women can work and be feminine doesn’t make it the truth. The truth is what Helen Andelin writes when she explains how women lose femininity when they take jobs away from men in the marketplace like Fields and Sawyer do. Either Helen Andelin is right or Suzanne Fields is right. One speaks for God and the other speaks for Satan. Mrs. Andelin writes that women in the workplace, “... lack an air of frail dependency upon men. They are too capable and independent to stir a man’s sentiments. The air of being able to kill their own snakes is just what destroys the charm of so many business and professional women. The kind of woman a man wants is first an angelic being whom he can adore as better than himself, and second a helpless creature whom he would like to gather up in his arms and cherish and protect forever.”

What is true femininity? Mrs. Andelin defines it this way:

In the feminine nature there’s a kind of weakness, softness, and delicateness. The feminine woman is inclined to be trustful, adaptable, and fearful, with tender emotions for the innocent and the suffering. In addition, she has a spirit of sweet submission, and a dependency upon men for their care and protection. There is no male aggressiveness, no masculine strength or ability.

This feminine nature sharply defines the difference between men and women, enhancing their attraction for one another. We should be grateful for this difference, and try in every way to preserve it. For generations various cultures of people have recognized and appreciated the difference. Hence comes the expression “Vive la difference!” or in English, “Long live the difference!”

The feminine nature awakens a man’s chivalry for a woman, his impulse to protect her and provide for her. Don’t think that chivalry is an imposition on a man. One of the most pleasant sensations a real man can experience is his consciousness of the power to give his manly power and protection. Rob him of this sensation of superior strength and ability and you rob him of his manliness. A man delights in protecting and sheltering a feminine, dependent woman.

She goes on to say: “What happens when the average red-blooded man comes in contact with an obviously able, intellectual, and competent woman, manifestly independent of any help a mere man can give, and capable of meeting him or defeating him on his own ground? He simply doesn’t feel like a man any longer. In the presence of such strength and ability in a mere woman he feels like a futile, ineffectual imitation of a man. It is one of the most uncomfortable and humiliating sensations a man can experience.” True Mother, Hak Ja Han Moon, always showed femininity when she followed him for all the years of their marriage. Can we say that for UC sisters? Real men feel uncomfortable in the presence of women who lead men in the marketplace. Weak, effeminate feminist men say they like these woman but deep down they don’t. They are not in

touch with their true masculinity and think they are being respectful to women by encouraging them to fulfil their potential. Women cannot fulfil their potential by competing with and leading men.

Suzanne Fields had children. She is older and married in a time that was more traditional. Sawyer is younger and so many like her never had children because of the focus it takes to be successful in the workplace. Diane Sawyer never had children. How can Fields say Sawyer is feminine when Sawyer is barren? Condelezza Rice rose to become the Secretary of State in the Republican administration of George W. Bush. She has never married and is barren. When women work they usually have fewer babies than those women who do not leave home to work. My goal in writing this book is to help you discriminate between what is true and what is false. If we are to achieve peace in our families and between nations it is imperative that we understand Satan's strategy to destroy true masculinity and true femininity. These women are "disorderly" as Tocqueville writes in his masterpiece *Democracy in America*.

At the Web site for Women's Federation for World Peace (www.wfwp.us) we read:

Between 1995 and 1998, we have launched scholarship programs for girls in Bangladesh, and Cameroon, and Foster Parent Program and later, Peace High School for girls in Uganda as well as Vocational Training Schools for girls in Senegal and Rwanda.

In the case of Bangladesh and Cameroon, where we started scholarship programs for girls, both countries have Islamic religion and cultural values, which has a tendency to guide women to engage only in domestic affairs. This circumstance can be seen in some other Islamic countries as well. The scholarships go to girls who are high-achieving students, yet cannot continue studying because they are from poor families. The total number of scholarship recipients is 160 students in Bangladesh and 50 students in Cameroon since the inception of the scholarship program.

We believe those girls will contribute to the promotion of social evolution by becoming medical doctors or lawyers in the near future.

Evolution is changing from lower to higher. It is not "social evolution" when girls become lawyers. It is Satan's plan to emasculate men and discourage girls from having a big family. It is wrong to encourage girls to work outside the home. They should be focusing on helping men become providers for their families and some of those men will become lawyers. No woman should become a lawyer.

Women's Federation has a written value statement titled "What We Believe." They write:

We believe that both men and women are created in the image of God, are equal in value and should be free to contribute their unique perspectives to leadership in the larger society.

We believe women of all nations are entitled to recognition of their true value. We support women's desires to take leadership in society and reject practices in which women are oppressed or discriminated against.

My wife responds to these words by saying, "These women are being digested by the current feminist culture. They should read Father and pray seriously about the direction of their value statement. God can't support it."

My wife and I think it is unprincipled for a past president of the American branch of WFWP, Alexa Ward, to say in an interview (definingmoment.tv) that if 50 percent or more women were

elected officials then there would be no war because women have so much “heart.” What about the “heart” of the million men who have died in America’s wars to keep her free so she can put men down as warmongers. The mantra of mindless Unificationists using the word “heart” and discounting serious intellectual arguments is sentimental nonsense like Chamberlain dealing with Hitler. We are in a cultural war with homosexuals and in a war of religion with Islam. You can hold all the bridge ceremonies you want and prattle about how “heart” is more important than ideas but it is the *Divine Principle*, the truth, that will set us free by guiding our emotions. The road to hell is paved with good intentions.

The second president of the American WFWP, Angelika Selle, says in a video at their website (2012) that WFWP is not a feminist organization and then says their goal is to get women to be two-thirds of all leaders in all areas of life. In a speech titled “Tune In to Tune Up” given in Montreal, Canada in 2012 posted online at <http://vimeo.com/35512751> she said that WFWP is “encouraging women to take leadership in all areas of society from the arts to business to education. We see this happening. Women presidents. It will continue and if we have 2/3rds women leadership there will be peace!” Where is the logic in this? First, if Americans voluntarily elect only around 15 to 20% women to the U.S. Congress why would they vote 66% to lead and why would the nations of the world elect 66% women to lead their nations? This may work if the legislatures made it a quota by law and forced the issue but it seems a lot to think that the world will vote for so many women voluntarily. I’m not saying they may not because feminism grows stronger every day but that is a massive change in voting. And, second, even if voters put a majority of women in leadership politically how could anyone know what these women would do? There are women leaders of nations and in congresses and parliaments and they do not all agree. Margaret Thatcher went to war when she was Prime Minister of England. She was conservative. There have been women presidents who were liberals and some have even been socialists. WFWP should also say they only want conservative women, not just women in general. I think it will take a lot more to achieve world peace than just getting women in political leadership. I also believe politicians should serve only one term so for the tiny few women out of the billions on earth these few women would be there just briefly. Also, I believe in Austrian Economics so there is very little for politicians to do. All they will do is determine how force will be used. Is this what women want to do? Determine how the military will be used? Father is not into politics because it is destined to fade away. The legislature of state of Texas meets every other year and the session lasts for 140 days. Even for men, politics should not be made any kind of emphasis in life.

In *The Flipside of Feminism: What Conservative Women Know—and Men Can’t Say* Suzanne Venker and Phyllis Schlafly write that it is not even in most women’s nature to seek positions of power in the marketplace. 99% of women are not interested in climbing the corporate ladder. They write in their must read book against feminism:

No man or woman rises to high-income ranks on a forty-hour week. Ask any successful doctor, lawyer, or business executive. They have spent years working nights and weekend, bringing home briefcases bulging with work and serving clients or customers in a steady stream outside of office hours. These folks have paid a big price for their career and financial success. ... There are fewer female politicians for the same reason. ... Most women have no desire to do the work necessary to win elections—drive thousands of miles, shake hundreds of strangers’ hands, eat third-rate chicken suppers, and attend political meetings every night and weekend. And most women certainly don’t want to subject themselves to political attacks that impugn their integrity and probe into their personal lives and finances. ... Much to feminists’ dismay, most women with children—if they work outside the home at all—work part-time. And they like it that way. Their lives bear no resemblance to the lives of congresswomen, or doctors, or lawyers, or CEOs.

WORLDWIDE MATRIARCHY

God works in mysterious ways and I'm open to exceptions to rules. Maybe if the *Divine Principle* swept the earth and the majority of people become Unificationists then they might vote women in as a majority and that will bring world peace. I just don't see this as some kind of goal. If so many people were Unificationists then why wouldn't men be elected? And I question how successful the Unification Movement will be if they make their goal to push women into political leadership as a strategy to change the world. Angelika admires Elizabeth Cady Stanton who said, "We are, as a sex, infinitely superior to men." Many feminists go further than campaigning for equality and say female is superior to male and we should counter the history of patriarchy with a matriarchy where a majority of women in leadership in every area of life will bring happy marriages and world peace because women are more peaceful and men are more violent. Stanton said, "Men need refining. Let woman fulfill her God-like mission. She is nobler, purer, better than man." I don't see Angelika with a plan to accomplish this goal of worldwide matriarchy. Making a goal of worldwide matriarchy is a feminist dream but I believe it fights human nature and common sense and therefore is doomed to fail. Angelika Selle completely undermines and misrepresents Sun Myung Moon.

MILLIONS OF GRANDCHILDREN FROM THEIR OWN LINEAGE

Father says world peace will come naturally when there are so many Blessed Marriages and Families that world leaders will not feel like attacking other countries. He says the UM: "will be in the vanguard of carrying out the great revolution of restoring the original lineage of humanity back to that of Adam before the Fall through the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing held on the interreligious and international level. Some may laugh and say that it is impossible. Yet, if it is God's will, there will be a way. What do you think will happen if people from the United States and Russia marry across the boundaries of their nationalities through the international and cross-cultural Marriage Blessing, according to the teachings of Rev. Moon, who is doing God's work? The two nations will belong to one family under God, the eternal, absolute Lord of all creation. How could anyone harbor antagonism toward, much less point weapons at, a nation which many millions of grandchildren from their own lineage make their home?" (3-17-2007) Father says, "Some may laugh and say that it is impossible" but it is inevitable there will be world peace because truth wins out in the end and his teachings are the truth that will save mankind and sooner or later every person will accept the Divine Principle as their theology and they will organize their lives by Father's words.

I mention some traditionalist, anti-feminists in this book. One of them is Jennie Chancey. Mrs. Chancey speaks the exact opposite of Mrs. Selle. Jennie Chancey is for patriarchy and Angelika Selle is for matriarchy. One is of God and the other is of Satan.

JENNIE CHANCEY VS. ANGELIKA SELLE

Jennie Chancey says in the documentary *The Monstrous Regiment of Women* (you can see her talk at an excerpt from the *Monstrous Regiment* video at YouTube.com. YouTube also has the full documentary), "The bottom line is God created men for leadership. And he clearly tells us in his Word that when women are in leadership it's a sign of a curse on a nation. That doesn't mean women are dummies and women aren't capable of leadership in their own sphere. I lead my children every day with the things that we do in our home. There are areas where I am a leader but I was not created by God to lead a country." Either Angelika Selle is right or Jennie Chancey is right. I side with Mrs. Chancey. She wrote the book titled *Passionate Housewives: Desperate for God* with her friend, Stacy McDonald. Jennie has 8 children and Stacy has 10 children. Mrs. McDonald begins by dedicating her book "To my beloved, James, the loving head of our home—the patriarch of our family. You have shown me in living color the picture of a godly servant-leader. You are my knight in shining armor, and you give all the more reason to be 'passionate'

about being a housewife. I love you.” Check out Jennie’s website www.Ladiesagainstfeminism.com and her blog at <http://passionatehousewives.blogspot.com>. Dear Unificationist sisters, you have a choice to make. Either believe in Jennie Chancey when you see her on the video *Monstrous Regiment of Women* say that men should lead women or you can believe in Angelika Selle when you see her in videos say that women should lead men. Women who preach for matriarchy often promote birth control and have fewer children than those who promote patriarchy. In Jin Moon pushed for matriarchy for the three years she was President of the UC. Like so many feminists who do not see their husband as the head of their home and see themselves in a submissive role she destroyed her marriage. The atmosphere around feminists fosters the breakdown of the family. If Angelika believes that women should lead in all areas of society then they should lead in the area of the family. When women at the WFWP will talk like Stacy McDonald and say their husband is “head of our home—the patriarch of our family” like she does then the WFWP will be doing God’s will and will grow internally and externally.

The campaign of sisters in WFWP to get women to be politicians and therefore lead men in the public sphere is satanic. They are dupes of Satan. I don’t have the space to go into all the arguments against WFWP’s crusade to emasculate men in politics. Here are a few quick ideas against Women’s Federation’s president’s anti-intellectual stand on “heart” over “ideas.” If her dream that America had a majority of its politicians women had been in effect when America went to war with Japan in World War II then would those women have voted against it just as Congresswoman Jeannette Rankin did? She was the only person to vote against war. There were women congresswomen then who didn’t agree with Rankin and voted for a war of defense in 1941. Margaret Thatcher went to war. She sent other women’s young sons to war and to die. Does our WFWP president mean that if women in every nation were the majority of leaders then there would be no war? How is that going to happen? Patriarchy has been the rule all of human history. A matriarchal society has never existed and it never will. Men will always be the dominate leaders in any field. Women’s Federation’s goal of a worldwide matriarchy goes against human nature. Women should be zero percent of elected leaders. WFWP should work to get women who are now leaders over men in politics, business and the church to resign. It’s time for Unificationists to have a real plan for world peace instead of the brainless mush of feminism from the leaders of Women’s Federation for World Peace who are doing the opposite of strengthening families and the nation. Their actions and deeds encourage world war, not peace.

The problem with brief mission statements is that the words are not defined. Mission statements need a lengthy and detailed written value statement that elaborates in clear language exactly what the goal is. In the statement by the Unificationist women above they do not go into detail on just what “discrimination” means. For example, suppose a woman is an atheist and doesn’t believe that Sun Myung Moon is the messiah. Can the women’s federation discriminate her from holding leadership? What if she is a member but immoral? What does Women’s Federation mean by discrimination? Don’t we discriminate in choosing a mate’s religion when we decide to marry? Most Unificationists want to marry someone of the same faith. If a man wants to marry a Unificationist and she says no because he is not a fellow believer, is he being “discriminated against.” Does the Women’s Federation believe in affirmative action that discriminates in favor of minorities? I don’t believe Unificationists should support affirmative action legislation that forces employers to hire a quota of women. Where does Women’s Federation really stand on this important issue?

Are there any exceptions to their rule that women cannot be discriminated against? For example if a woman has a physical handicap of being blind and an employer does not hire her has she been “discriminated against”? What if she is physically impaired and has to stay in a wheel chair? What if she is deaf? What if the employer feels she is not physically strong enough to do the job? There has been a tremendous amount of legislation and court cases about women who sued and received

millions of dollars because they said they were discriminated against. Where does Women's Federation stand on this?

The reality is that women have been freely thrown together with men and everyone seems to be shocked when women get raped and murdered. They are shocked when they find out some women like to have sex at work with men. If you put men and women together at work, at camps, on fundraising teams, at boot camps, on Navy ships, in police cars and in dorms then some will have sex. Just as abstinence is 100% safe so is keeping men and women separated.

Unificationists need to be deeply intelligent people who have a thought through philosophy of life that is universal for every person. Women's Federation needs to be crystal clear on what they believe in. There should be no misunderstanding on what their values are and how we decide what is right and wrong in families and in society. Where does Women's Federation stand on political issues like discrimination? I don't know. I do not see any links at their website that take you to an in depth analysis of discrimination or anything else that people debate and fight for in the world. These women need to sit down and write down a principled blueprint for women that will be studied in classrooms and talked about at dinner tables.

WFWP is wrong in thinking it is part of the solution to world poverty by spending money on focusing on what they call the "empowerment of women." They are wrong in sending Unificationist sisters from wealthy nations to go to poor nations and start projects such as vocational schools for girls and projects that are "designed to help women become self-reliant." At their website they write that they are for "character education or education of values and principles." What values? What principles? Satan teaches that women are to provide for their families. God wants women to be taught that men provide for women. Helping women to earn money breaks the spirit of men and destabilizes families.

WFWP should teach traditional family values. This means they should teach the core value of patriarchy. Women and girls should be taught they are not supposed to become lawyers and own businesses. They are not supposed to hold positions of power in government. Women and girls are to be dependent upon men, not independent. The focus on eradicating poverty is to do first things first. The emphasis should be on going to the root of the problem. That means we need to educate the world about godly patriarchy in the home and in society. The first thing we need to do is raise men to be providers, protectors and leaders of their families and nations. The primary focus is getting men and boys into vocational training and teaching them true family values. Men need to be taught that socialism is a key reason there is so much poverty in their countries.

The largest women's organization in America is Concerned Women for America. At their website (www.cwfa.org) women write about the hotly debated issues of the day. The founder, Mrs. Beverly LaHaye has written books about marriage and family. Does Women's Federation agree with her love of the traditional family? Do they agree with her stand on the political issues of the day? It is imperative that Unificationist leaders write down a blueprint for the Kingdom of God and convert Mrs. LaHaye with their brilliant logic and practical vision. Phyllis Schlafly at her website www.eagleforum.org for her influential organization of women writes extensively on many controversial issues. She has written many books. Has any Unificationist sister at the Unification Church written a book giving guidance to this hurting world? I haven't seen any that tackle the controversial issues of the day and give a clearly explained ideology of universal values and goals based on Father's words. Let's match and excel Mrs. LaHaye's and Mrs. Schlafly's books, websites and organization. Mrs. Schlafly is famous for leading the fight against the satanic Equal Rights Amendment. Where does Women's Federation or Family Federation stand on the E.R.A? Are they for or against the Amendment? This is crucial to an understanding of the topic of discrimination.

The Women's Federation vaguely talks about women being oppressed and discriminated against. To help understand the concept of discrimination let's look at two women who should have been discriminated against—Cynthia Hall and Jessica Lynch. Cynthia and Jessica had jobs that required them to learn how to use a gun against evil men. Cynthia was a cop and Jessica was a soldier. A lot of tax payer's money was spent on teaching them how to fight in hand-to-hand combat. The job description of a police officer and soldier is to wrestle bad guys and shoot them if necessary. Because of the politically incorrect Orwellian atmosphere feminists have created men are falling all over themselves to not lose their job and being sued by praising women who carry guns and get paid to protect our communities and nation. If they say anything critical about a woman who can't do the job they will not only be fired, they will be taken to court and fined millions of dollars. This is the *1984* we live in. Where does Women's Federation stand on this?

Jessica Lynch and Cynthia Hall are little women. But even if they were big and strong Women's Federation should be for them being discriminated against. It's not just physical strength that is needed in many jobs but it is a mental strength too. Men have different kinds of brains and are wired very differently than women. No woman should have a job in which she is expected to carry a gun and use her fists in fighting evil men. Cops, firefighters and soldiers should be young men who are physically fit and have an aggressive, fighting spirit. I don't think they should be married because it would be too stressful for a wife.

Jessica Lynch was gang raped after being captured in the Iraq War. Cynthia was beaten up as she fought a prisoner she was escorting. To put women into harm's way is the mark of an uncivilized country. Men today are not only weak but they are immoral and stupid for applauding women who protect them. We should not praise women who go into dangerous situations and get hurt. We should feel sorry for them and sorry that their fathers and brothers encourage women to act like men. These women are role models for Satan. I find it tragic that America is spending billions of dollars and putting so many men and women in harm's way in Iraq and Afghanistan to fight for freedom but allowed those countries to write constitutions that says Islam is the state religion. Islamic countries have a history of not allowing the Bible into their countries. What is the point of being in these countries when we allow their constitutions to guarantee a quota of 25 percent of the seats in parliament to be female legislators? Some of these women have been assassinated. There is around 15 percent women in the American congress? The Constitutions of Iraq and Afghanistan are Socialist/feminist. They are completely opposite of the American Constitution. Because of this I don't believe American soldiers should be there. There may be a case for the initial invasion to these countries but when we let them write these horrible Constitutions then there is no reason to be there and no reason to give them foreign aid.

CYNTHIA HALL

Let's look at Cynthia Hall. I'm sure she is a nice person and thinks she is doing a good thing being a cop. I'm sure her family and the mayor of Atlanta, Georgia think her being a cop is just wonderful and shows how mankind has progressed. This is not how God looks at it. Women protecting men is a violation of God's values. Cynthia Hall was a 51-year old single mother who weighed around 100 pounds and stood around 5 feet tall. She was assigned to escort a prisoner who was over 200 pounds and 6 foot one. He was going to go before a judge and in preparation she took him to a room so he could change from his prison clothes to civilian clothes. After he changed he fought for her gun. He overpowered her, grabbed her gun and hit her head with such force she spent time in the hospital in critical condition. He then went on to use her gun and kill the judge, the court reporter and two other people until he was finally captured a day later. This was big news in America. The picture shown America of him being captured shows him being escorted by a thin police woman while he is handcuffed and surrounded by many men with guns. The obvious point of making sure they choose a woman cop to hold his arm was to make it known that women should be cops.

The court reporter, Julie Ann Brandau, had been a court reporter for 25 years. She was known as a nice person who baked cookies for the jury. She should have been home baking healthy cookies for her children or other children instead. Julie should have been in a safe place. The men in the lives of Cynthia Hall and Julie Ann Brandau were not protecting and providing for them.

There was no public outcry against women being cops after this happened. There was no statement from any minister or politician or professor against this ridiculous idea that women protect society against violent men. I saw only a few comments against the idea that Cynthia Hall was alone with this crazy man from a few people on the Web but no one I read thought women in general should not be cops. The analysis by some was illogical. It went something like this — Women are good for the atmosphere of the police force. Men cops shouldn't frisk women so there has to be women in all squad cars. Most men and many male cops could not have fought off this criminal so it doesn't matter the size and strength of cops. He should have been handcuffed the whole time so it doesn't matter if the person escorting him was small and feminine. There are endless trivial ideas on how people think they can make it functional to have women working with men. There was some talk about how it was common sense to not put Cynthia with a big prisoner but where is the logic to this? If women are cops they are going to be in harm's way. If they are riding around in a squad car they will have to deal with violent men. They can't pick and choose when they will do the job of using force to subdue a man. You can't have your cake and eat it too. We have to take logic to its conclusion and the only conclusion is that women have no right to be in dangerous places like the police force or the courthouse.

The bottom line is that feminism is to blame for the madness we live in. Feminists have blood on their hands for the needless deaths and torture of so many men and women. Cynthia and Julie are victims of the ideology of Marx, Engels, Stanton, and Gloria Steinem. Their sexual revolution has been a success. Now men don't care for women anymore. They want women to lead, provide and protect them. We have hit rock bottom. If anyone challenges the lunacy of feminism they are denounced with passion and anger by the mob. We now have Commander-in-Chiefs that encourage women to be military police (MP's). This is what normalcy is in the Last Days. Why isn't the President of the Unification Church and the President of Women's Federation on talk shows denouncing this cruel treatment of women and demanding that we discriminate against women?

In his autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Father says this about WFWP:

Throughout history, women have been persecuted, but I predict this will change. The coming world will be one of reconciliation and peace based on women's maternal character, love and sociability. The time is coming when the power of women will save the world.

Unfortunately today, many women's organizations apparently believe that standing in opposition to men is the way to demonstrate the power of women. The result is an environment of competition and conflict. The women's organizations my wife leads, on the other hand, seek to bring peace on the principle that women should work together, take initiative, and empower one another across traditional lines of race, culture, and religion to create healthy families as the cornerstone of the culture of peace.

The organization she works with do not call for a liberation of women from men and families. Instead, they call for women to develop and maintain families filled with love. My wife's dream is to see all women raised as true daughters with filial hearts who can create peace at home, in our communities, in our nations, and in the world. The women's movement being carried out by my wife serves the goal of true families, which are the root of peace in all areas of life.

I believe Father clearly says that the goal of WFWP is to create great families. He says nothing about women competing and dominating men. He teaches that women should not be in opposition to men and compete with men.

The ideology that demeans women and destroys civilization is feminism. Feminism is insanity. Michael Savage is correct in saying that "Liberalism is a Mental Disorder". *The Liberal Mind: The Psychological Causes of Political Madness* by Lyle H. Rossiter, Jr. is an excellent book showing how irrational and infantile liberals are. Check out his website www.libertymind.com.

Only men should lead in the home, church and society. This means, for example, that no sister has leadership in the movement over men and has no titles such as State Leader or Reverend and no sister runs for political office. Women can hold leadership in women's organizations. Father says, "A man who takes my words seriously cannot help but become a leader in society. The women will lead women's groups and you men will lead your town or society." (10-1-97)

If Women's Federation (WFWPU) were of God they would be teaching women to be objects instead of repeating the Fall and dominating men. Father speaks strongly against women dominating men: "Some women seek to satisfy their sexual needs but then go out and try to take the plus position in everything again. As soon as a man tries to take dominion over them, they immediately reject him.

"That has to change. I would like to see those American women who join the Unification Church igniting and leading the revolution here in America to make new American women" (1-2-83).

DISCRIMINATION

Women's Federation says they are against discrimination. The United States federal government has a law called the Civil Rights Act of 1964 "which prohibits employment discrimination based on race, color, religion, sex, or national origin." This is a false law that even the federal government violates. Let's be very careful about the words we use. Can a man be president of Women's Federation? Of course not. Women's Federation discriminates against men leadership in its organization. There is a magazine called *Ebony* that only has black people on the cover. No one thinks this is wrong but what if someone had a magazine called *Ivory*? The owners of *Ebony* have the right to discriminate on race and so should anyone else even if we don't like their racism. Father says we should have interracial marriages and international marriages but he has blessed many white Americans with white Americans. If we advocate that there be no discrimination of women then employers cannot discriminate for women either. There are many jobs that women cannot and will not do. Feminists have taken businesses to court to force them to put women in positions that only men should fill. If Women's Federation were a true organization it would change its value statement and say that women should not hold leadership over men and that women should be discriminated against sometimes.

Feminists work to get women into nontraditional jobs like fishing. They deny human nature and divine nature in their quixotic crusade. The following quote by Father illustrates his thinking that men are to do the hard work in the world such as being fishermen and women should understand that and be supportive: "There is a vast treasure lying in the sea, waiting to be harvested by our hands, but right now the American fishing industry is dying because American young people do not like the hard work of going out to sea. When they go out to sea for three months, they return to find that their wives have left them and their money has been squandered and they never want to go out to sea again. If they are not married then still they are not interested in going out because sometimes the weather is so brutal. You women who marry fishermen must be proud of them for working for God and mankind." ("Perfection and Gratitude" October 3, 1976)

The United Nations women's rights treaty is called the Convention on the Elimination of All

Forms of Discrimination Against Women. Most nations have signed it. Conservatives in the U.S. Senate have kept America from signing it—so far. It is an evil document. One feminist website says, “In an effort to help women around the world reach full equality with men, nearly 170 countries have ratified the United Nation’s Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women, a groundbreaking treaty that outlines a clear definition of discrimination against women and includes specific measures that nations must take to eliminate gender-based bias.”

All forms of discrimination? How about the roofing industry? Should owners of roofing businesses be forced to hire 50% women at roofers? Roofers discriminate and in the real world of common sense women don’t want the job.

They write, “Discrimination of any kind is unacceptable, and any strides that we as a society can make to eradicate inequity must be taken. Our country’s ratification of this important treaty is long overdue.” Let’s support those Republicans that are holding out against signing it. The tide so far is on the side of feminists, and Unificationists should be outspoken in fighting these kinds of socialist crusades.

“Discrimination against women is unacceptable. Discrimination against women is a major obstacle to their full participation in all areas of life.” Women are not supposed to “participate in all areas of life.”

Socialist/feminists constantly use the word “stereotypes.” The treaty says, “Article 10: Obligates countries ... to eliminate stereotyped concepts of the roles of men and women.” Unificationists should lead the way to uplift biblical concepts of masculinity and femininity.

The treaty says that governments should “end discrimination on the grounds of marriage or maternity.” Businesses should have the right to discriminate because a female employee gets pregnant—even if they want to discriminate in their favor. John Leo correctly wrote in one of his newspaper columns (June 24, 2002) titled “U.N. Women’s right treaty should be ignored”:

Once again the push is on for the Senate to ratify CEDAW, the U.N.’s women’s rights treaty that has been hanging around since 1979. CEDAW is the Convention on the Elimination of Discrimination Against Women.

There’s a good reason why the Senate has ignored it for a generation: It’s an incredibly toxic document, the work of international bureaucrats determined to impose a worldwide makeover of family relations and ‘gender roles.’ CEDAW is a blueprint for foisting the West’s radical feminism on every nation gullible enough to sign on. (Talk about cultural imperialism.)

CEDAW is a more perverse version of American radical feminism, circa 1975: It bristles with contempt for family, motherhood, religion and tradition. Parents and the family don’t count. The state will watch out for children’s rights. The treaty extends access to contraception and abortion to very young girls, and imposes ‘gender studies’ on the schools and feminist-approved textbooks on students.

CEDAW reflects the rising importance of international conferences and the United Nations’ nongovernmental organizations (NGOs). CEDAW bureaucrats constantly monitor and hector the world’s nations to comply.

Unificationists should fight against these kinds of tactics in the United Nations but instead the WFWP issued a statement to the UN in Geneva in July of 2011 endorsing the CEDAW. In their unprincipled feminist statement they wrote, “Girls who have come only expect their influence to remain in the home, have not been made aware that it is their human right to enjoy, participate and influence the political life of their communities.” They said that the idea of “woman’s place is in

the home” is a “deterrent to girls choosing careers.” The WFWP is not of God.

In 2011 at the website for Women’s Federation for World Peace (wfwp.org) they wrote that the WFWP is a “UN NGO” and they clearly support the agenda of the liberal United Nation’s effort to get women to earn money and take leadership in society. The head of the women’s division of the United Nations called UN Women is led by the former president of Chile Michelle Bachelet. She is a socialist who pushed for big government programs like health care and government daycare centers when she was president. She made sure there was 50% women in many positions of her government. She is dedicated to “gender equality and the empowerment of women.” She is a disaster and the Unificationist women in WFWP who support her feminist agenda at the UN are dupes of Satan. At their website www.wfwp.org these confused Unificationist women wrote that the 20th century was led by men who did not create world peace and the 21st century will be led by women who will create “an era of transition from ‘History’ to ‘Herstory.’” They pledge that the WFWP will “offer support for the financial independence of women.” Women should be dependent financially on men. A cornerstone of feminism is to get women to not need men and be financially independent. WFWP should be teaching girls the values in *Fascinating Womanhood* instead of the values in *The Feminine Mystique* that they are doing now.

If we take the women’s crusade for total equality to its end conclusion then the Olympics would not discriminate as it does and separate men and women. Instead of the high jump for men and for women there would be only one. How many women would win the gold medal? Women would not even make it to the Olympics. Women cannot compete with men physically and they can’t compete with men in the marketplace. Men cannot compete with women in the home. Men aren’t designed by God to care for babies and do the ironing in the home.

Unificationists need to embrace the idea of the right for people to discriminate. If we support those efforts to ban things we think are bad, then eventually we will be banned as well. Sisters, don’t be seduced by arguments that we should legislate against discrimination of women. If businesses want to hire only men or clubs want to be male only then they should have that right. If a business wants to pay single moms more than single men who have no children for doing the same job then that business should have that right and not be regulated by force from the government to force the business to pay each the same wage.

If the Republican Party has a woman as a candidate for public office, we cannot vote for her. It is better to write in the name of a man we feel is best qualified to lead. Women in politics is a sign of the weakness of men who have abdicated their responsibility to be in charge. Let’s stop encouraging such organizations as the National Federation of Republican Women who work to get conservative women into government positions of power.

Conservative women’s place is in the home, not being politicians in charge of the police force. Don’t you think it is the height of insanity for a woman to put on the pants of a police officer and strap a gun to her waist? What is rational about a woman cop driving in a squad car and chasing criminal men? Some women cops are beaten to a pulp. Is women fighting men the epitome of madness? I think so. But what I write is not politically correct. I am not a feminist/socialist. It used to be that women were discriminated against and not allowed to be a police officer. Now, it is seen as progress for women. Women were denied freedom to be a cop and now fathers encourage their daughters to be police officers and battle bad guys. We now have women politicians leading women police chiefs who lead men cops. Fallen man sees this as the advancement of civilization.

By definition a politician such as the Mayor of a city is an executive who can direct the police to maintain order. Police deal with guns and force. How do we define femininity? What is masculinity and what is femininity deals with the ultimate core value. If our core value is that men

protect women then we will fight those who believe the opposite. Who is fighting for women to protect men? It is the feminists. Many men are feminists who believe equality means sameness. The words of Sun Myung Moon seem to me to say that women are made by God to be weaker than men and that only men go to war. Police go to war everyday against criminals who are usually men. Some of these men are ruthless killers. Police officers are trained to fight them in hand-to-hand combat and if necessary shoot them. Is it the role of women to protect men by being cops? When a burglar enters a home, does the husband and wife flip a coin to see who is going to go check it out? If the wife is a cop does she go 100% of the time because she is trained to fight and kill? It is unnatural for a woman to protect men and if we follow that logic then it is unnatural for women to be politicians who lead cops.

The primary job of politicians at the federal level such as the President and those in Congress is to defend America from our enemies. Until 2013 It is illegal for women to be in combat in the U.S. Army. But it was seen as good that women in Congress can determine when, where and how our armed services will fight. There is absolutely no logic to the idea that women should not be in combat but can determine when men go into combat.

The number one job of the President is to be Commander-in-Chief. He sends our troops to fight knowing that some will die. He strategizes with generals and admirals. It would be unprincipled and dangerous to the security of America to have a woman Commander-in-Chief. I am writing in this value statement that women have no place being in charge of the police or military. A value system should be based on God's point of view, not fallen man's point of view. Does God want women to lead men? Does God want women to be police officers? I draw a line and say with confidence that God wants men to protect women. God does not want women to lead men to war against bad guys. Only men lead men to war. A woman's place is in her house, not in the House of Representatives.

There should be no women in the military. Even the nurses should be men. Soldiers should not be distracted with women working around them or with them. They are our warriors protecting us. Women in the military weakens the military. There are countless movies by Hollywood portraying women warriors. One of the worst is *Mulan* by Disney. It is a politically correct animated film that indoctrinates millions of children about a girl who disguises herself as an Army soldier in order to save her family's honor and ends up saving China. Movies like this are theological statements. They tell girls "you can do anything."

Nicholas Davidson writes, "The sheer insanity of the feminist program—and the extent to which it is now established as a social norm—is most glaringly apparent in the military. In 1970, the U.S. military was slightly over 1 per cent female; today it is over 15 per cent female. (By contrast, the Soviet forces are 0.2 per cent female.) Because women are too weak physically to cope with the ordinary tasks of soldiering, standards of training have been lowered. Only 3 per cent of female soldiers are strong enough to accomplish the routine heavy tasks, like carrying ammunition boxes, that are essential in combat. At any given moment, 10 per cent of military women are pregnant, and a comparable number are nursing infants. In a modern war, with its lack of a front line, any soldier is likely to be called upon to fight. American men are evidently content to let young women with babies fight on their behalf."

Brian Mitchell's *Weak Link: The Feminization of the American Military* explains how women's presence in the military, "inhibits male bonding, corrupts allegiance to the hierarchy, and diminishes the desire of men to compete for anything but the attentions of women." A reviewer of his book wrote, "*In Weak Link: The Feminization of the American Military*, army veteran Brian Mitchell argues that women have had a profoundly disruptive and negative effect on the fighting capabilities of the American armed forces. Mitchell shows how the service academies have had their morale, traditions, and standards shattered by the enrollment of women."

Because women are in the military, men have to be extremely careful in how they treat women because women sometimes falsely accuse them of harassment. This takes away the focus on being warriors. Elaine Donnelly worked to prevent feminists from getting women into combat. She says, "You don't cross the feminists if you want a future. That's a career-killer in today's armed forces." See *The New Thought Police: Inside the Left's Assault on Free Speech and Free Minds* by Tammy Bruce.

Father says, "Who is higher, the father, mother, son or daughter? Of course the father is. Between the mother and son, who is higher? This problem will be a historic problem for the world in future family education. In the Eastern tradition, a woman has to excuse her presence when her husband and son are discussing national or world affairs. When told to leave the room, how annoyed she must feel. This is Oriental philosophy. Why does she not stage a demonstration? The man is the seed and the woman is the field. The father, and not the mother, is connected to the seed. Therefore, when the seeds meet to discuss important matters, it is not a right of the field to lend a helping hand." (*Sun Myung Moon's Philosophy of Education*) "Women are your fields. Go, then, into your fields as you please" (Koran 2:233).

We learn in the *Divine Principle* that Satan rules this world and we teach that this is the Last Days when Satan creates the most confusion. Father says, "...there is no true concept of man and woman, plus and minus. That is why people could live like animals and experience so much confusion. We see so much moral confusion now at the last days: free sex, the 'gay rights' movement, and so forth. All these activities are being led by Satan and evil spirits" (4-1-89). The Lord of the Second Advent came in the 20th century and that century was the worst in history. If Satan is the ruler of this world then what is Satan's ideology? Nicholas Davidson wrote an article in the *National Review* (5/31/1989) titled "The Myths of Feminism" saying, "Feminism has successfully ensconced itself as the national philosophy of gender. In consequence, economic and cultural warfare against traditional sex roles virtually defines gender policy today."

Who has written Satan's core values? What is the ruling philosophy of life in America? It is the core values written in the socialist/feminist's books of such writers as Marx, Engels, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Susan B. Anthony and Betty Friedan's *The Feminine Mystique*. The most popular magazine for men in the twentieth century was *Playboy* magazine by Hugh Hefner. The *Playboy* Philosophy he writes is an attack on biblical values. Satan's ambassadors have been successful in creating complete chaos. Their rules of life are accepted as normal. If anyone says differently they are mocked and scorned as dangerous and insane. We live in a world where our children see the breasts of Hollywood stars on television in their home such as Janet Jackson did at the Super Bowl. We live in a world where we have women mayors of cities being the boss of a woman chief of police who is the boss of women cops who ride alone in a cop car in the middle of the night looking for evil men to fight who are all stronger than her. We truly live in an insane world.

What I write is common sense and logical. God wants women to teach their sons that it is their duty to protect women. God does not want women to send their sons to schools that teach their sons feminism, and God does not want women to leave their homes and kill evil men or lead men to kill evil men. We have two choices in what core values we live by. Either we believe God is behind Betty Friedan or Helen Andelin. Either we believe Hugh Hefner's words are the truth or we believe Aubrey Andelin's words are the truth. Either we believe the Bible or *The Communist Manifesto*. We have a Cain/Abel choice in the books we use to educate our children. I list many books I feel are on God's side. I could list many more. There are many books on Satan's side. Unificationists are called by God to be teachers. Teachers use books. There are many books of Father's words. But we don't only use his books to educate our children. Unificationists have written books and articles. Are our words on the Abel or Cain side? Do we teach traditional values or feminist values? I am anti-feminist. I am anti-communist. I am pro-traditionalist. I am pro-

capitalist. One side teaches chaos and leads people to pain. The other side teaches order and leads people to happiness. Helen Andelin's life is orderly. Betty Friedan's life is disorderly. One leads a life of sanity and the other leads one of insanity. Unificationists can't escape from having to come down on one side or the other. There is no third way. We are not beyond patriarchy and feminism. We have to decide whether men protect women or not. There is no middle ground between Helen Andelin and Betty Friedan. Either women are stay-at-home moms or they are not. Either women compete with men or they don't compete. Either we believe that women leaving the home to earn money castrates men or we don't.

Dear Reader, what do you believe? Do you believe men are emasculated when their wife leaves the home and gets a paycheck? The vast majority of America, including most church going Christians, have made their decision. They have rejected the traditional values in the Bible and common sense and America has become Sodom and Gomorrah. The President has sex in the Oval Office with a young girl and does not resign and is not fired. Satan hates the traditional family. God has designed women to have many children in a secure nest and He designed men to be hunters who protect them. That is the core value I write about. Unificationists should be absolutely united on believing that it should be illegal for women to be in combat and therefore women should not be politicians who lead men in combat.

The values I write have stood the test of time. Millions of people have lived the biblical, traditional, patriarchal family and experienced great happiness. Many have lived the values of feminists and some have written about their ideology. Many have lived the opposite of feminists and some have written about it. Marlo Thomas read Betty Friedan's book and was inspired to become an actress. She starred in a television show called *That Girl* in the 1960s about a young woman living the feminist dream of a fulfilling, fun, and exciting life on her own in New York City. It was a famous show that influenced millions of girls to leave home and live alone. Marlo wrote a feminist book. Helen Gurley Brown wrote the popular book *Sex and the Single Girl* in the 1960s and went on to start *Cosmopolitan* magazine that is famous for showing a woman wearing a low-cut dress on the cover. Both women are barren. The result of their ideology is that they did not have children. Feminism is anti-men, anti-family and anti-children. It is the deadliest of all ideologies and has to be eradicated from this earth. Those who have lived by traditionalist values have found much higher happiness than their opposition. The moment a woman starts putting energy into earning money she begins violating the laws of the universe. The results are extremely painful.

It is best for a girl to go from her father's home to her husband's home. At traditional weddings the father gives the bride away. Why do people think it is good for a girl to leave her home and not be under the watchful eye of a patriarch who she has dinner with every night in a loving, safe home? Education should first be focused on wisdom, not facts. Girls need to learn how to be excellent wives, mothers, homemakers and teachers of their children. A girl who goes off to some other city or state or nation to go to a college is in danger because there is no patriarchy there. And colleges teach that patriarchy is ancient history and good riddance. College professors do not have the goal of protecting young girls on campus. There have been many who have hit on female students. They are like Lucifer in the Garden of Eden.

There are some excellent books and audio-visuals on patriarchy. A good book on this topic is *Missing from Action: A Powerful Historical Response to the Crisis Among American Men* by Weldon Hardenbrook. Let's make sure our families study Father's words that give an exciting new paradigm for the family and let's study other good books on the patriarchal family. I encourage every Unificationist brother to buy Aubrey Andelin's *Man of Steel and Velvet* and for him to give and teach this book to his sons. I hope that every Unificationist sister will have Helen Andelin's books in her home and have their daughters and daughters-in-laws study them. Mrs. Andelin's

book *Fascinating Womanhood* would make an excellent gift to those you love. I cannot express in words how thankful I am that a blessed sister gave my wife a copy of *Fascinating Womanhood*. My wife had so many copies in our home that she was giving away to friends that I decided to read it. I discovered that Helen's husband had a book for men called *Man of Steel and Velvet*. These books changed my life and they have helped millions of people.

An excellent book that helps men understand how to be godly patriarchs is Philip Lancaster's *Family Man, Family Leader*. A great book that teaches how a woman is to follow, obey and submit to her husband is Elizabeth Rice Handford's wonderful book: *Me? Obey Him?: The Obedient Wife and God's Way of Happiness and Blessing in the Home*. Mrs. Handford has some audio CDs you can buy at www.swordofthelord.com. Go to the website and find their phone number at the contact us link and order her CD with the same title as her book. Nancy Wilson does a magnificent job of explaining submission for women in her audio CD set titled *Women & Marriage* that you can order at Canon Press. Their website is: www.canonpress.org. This is excellent for men to listen to as well. Be sure to get Carolyn Mahaney's audio CD "Being Subject to My Husband." Study every good book on godly patriarchal marriages and families you can find.

Be sure to study everything by Colin and Nancy Campbell and their daughters Serene and Evangeline at their organization Above Rubies (www.AboveRubies.com).

As you look at fallen men talk about patriarchy keep in mind that very few writers and thinkers can be absolute. There is usually a mixture of true and false when anyone speaks. Let me give an important example. Wayne Grudem and John Piper are key leaders in fighting feminism in the church. They have edited a great anti-feminist book *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism* that I highly recommend. They have a powerful website (www.cbmw.org) I hope you will visit and read the articles there. Grudem has written a book against Christian feminists titled *Evangelical Feminism: A New Path to Liberalism?* Grudem and Piper speak strongly of patriarchy for men and submission for women in the home but on their website they make it known that they think patriarchy is only for the home and church. Women, they say, can work outside the home and women can be leaders over men, even in politics. Wayne Grudem in the DVD of a speech he gave titled *A Three-Part Seminar on Biblical Manhood & Womanhood* is wrong when he praises his daughter-in-law for working outside the home. We have to always be aware that Christian theologians are not always correct. Mary Kassian is a popular Christian author who has good books against feminism such as *Feminist Mistake* and *Feminist Gospel*. But she has a serious blind spot like Piper and Grudem because in her book *Women, Creation and the Fall* she says that women can work outside the home.

Russell Moore is Dean of the School of Theology at the Southern Baptist Theological seminary and in the DVD you can buy of him (www.cbmw.org) giving a speech titled *Gender Matters: A Discussion on the Roles of Men and Women At Home and In the Church* he is right in saying women are not to hold leadership over men in the home and in the church but he is wrong in saying women can lead and should lead men in society. Sadly, Moore says he finds nothing wrong in a woman being commander-in-chief as President of the United States. I like most of what Grudem and Moore say in these DVDs but I am reluctant to encourage anyone from watching them because of the serious flaws they have in the role of women outside the home and church. If you decide to order these DVDs from www.CBMW.com and use them for home schooling be sure to point out the parts where they are wrong.

One of the most powerful speeches I have ever heard on patriarchy is by Joe Morecraft titled *Women Civil Magistrates?* You can hear it for free at www.sermonaudio.com. I encourage every Unificationist to listen to this speech. When you come across criticism of patriarchy compare the

marriages and families of those I uplift to those who are egalitarian. To me it's a simple and easy choice.

Since patriarchy has been rejected in the twentieth century there has been a dramatic decrease in the birthrate to the point that many nations are literally dying. Patriarchal, traditional men want more children. Feminized, egalitarian men do not want or want very few children. Phillip Longman writes in his book *The Empty Cradle: How Falling Birthrates Threaten World Prosperity* that the solution to this serious problem of birth dearth is patriarchy. In the documentary *Demographic Winter: the Decline of the Human Family* (www.demographicwinter.com) he says that the feminist culture as embodied in feminist Sweden is the route of death to the family and the nation. Only the patriarchal orthodox Christians, Jews and Muslims are having families beyond the replacement level of 2.1. Be sure to watch this DVD and listen to what he and other scholars are saying. It proves my point that patriarchy is God's number one value because without it we have demoralized men and women who do care to have many children. Also check out *What To Expect When No One's Expecting: America's Coming Demographic Disaster* by Jonathan V. Last.

THE RETURN OF PATRIARCHY

In a powerful article title "The Return of Patriarchy" in **Foreign Policy** magazine (2-17-2006) Phillip Longman says the future will be dominated by those who believe in patriarchy www.foreignpolicy.com/articles/2006/02/17/the_return_of_patriarchy:

Across the globe, people are choosing to have fewer children or none at all. Governments are desperate to halt the trend, but their influence seems to stop at the bedroom door. Are some societies destined to become extinct? Hardly. It's more likely that conservatives will inherit the Earth. Like it or not, a growing proportion of the next generation will be born into families who believe that father knows best.

Single-child families are prone to extinction. A single child replaces one of his or her parents, but not both. Nor do single-child families contribute much to future population. The 17.4 percent of baby boomer women who had only one child account for a mere 7.8 percent of children born in the next generation. By contrast, nearly a quarter of the children of baby boomers descend from the mere 11 percent of baby boomer women who had four or more children. These circumstances are leading to the emergence of a new society whose members will disproportionately be descended from parents who rejected the social tendencies that once made childlessness and small families the norm. These values include an adherence to traditional, patriarchal religion, and a strong identification with one's own folk or nation.

Many childless, middle-aged people may regret the life choices that are leading to the extinction of their family lines, and yet they have no sons or daughters with whom to share their newfound wisdom. The plurality of citizens who have only one child may be able to invest lavishly in that child's education, but a single child will only replace one parent, not both. Meanwhile, the descendants of parents who have three or more children will be hugely over-represented in subsequent generations, and so will the values and ideas that led their parents to have large families.

Societies that are today the most secular and the most generous with their underfunded welfare states will be the most prone to religious revivals and a rebirth of the patriarchal family. The absolute population of Europe and Japan may fall dramatically, but the remaining population will, by a process similar to survival of

the fittest, be adapted to a new environment in which no one can rely on government to replace the family, and in which a patriarchal God commands family members to suppress their individualism and submit to father.

Lenin wrote:

We must now say proudly and without any exaggeration that part from Soviet Russia, there is not a country in the world where women enjoy full equality and where women are not placed in the humiliating position felt particularly in day-to-day family life. This is one of our first and most important tasks...Housework is the most unproductive, the most barbarous and the most arduous work a woman can do. It is exceptionally petty and does not include anything that would in any way promote the development of the woman...The building of socialism will begin only when we have achieved the complete equality of women and when we undertake the new work together with women who have been emancipated from that petty stultifying, unproductive work...We are setting up model institutions, dining-rooms and nurseries, that will emancipate women from housework...These institutions that liberate women from their position as household slaves are springing up where it is in any way possible...Our task is to make politics available to every working woman.

In his 1920 International Working Women's Day Speech, Lenin emphasized:

The chief thing is to get women to take part in socially productive labor, to liberate them from 'domestic slavery,' to free them from their stupefying [idiotic] and humiliating subjugation to the eternal drudgery of the kitchen and the nursery. This struggle will be a long one, and it demands a radical reconstruction, both of social technique and of morale. But it will end in the complete triumph of Communism.

The Communist Trotsky said this:

Socialization of family housekeeping and public education of children are unthinkable without a marked improvement in our economics as a whole. We need more socialist economic forms. Only under such conditions can we free the family from the functions and cares that now oppress and disintegrate it. Washing must be done by a public laundry, catering by a public restaurant, sewing by a public workshop. Children must be educated by good public teachers who have a real vocation for the work. Then the bond between husband and wife would be freed from everything external and accidental, and the one would cease to absorb the life of the other. Genuine equality would at last be established.

Many people equate patriarchy with anger and scary men abusing their power. True patriarchs are not angry men. True women would not be angry either.

The vast majority of Blessed brothers are capable of leading their wives and children and their wives and children should follow them as Father commands. Father doesn't teach that men have a split personality of good and evil, of being Jekyll and Hyde and that a woman has to discern when her husband is being an insecure or cruel Archangel and when he is being a good Adam and follow him only when he is being centered on God. Noah was centered on God and Mrs. Noah and his children fought him. Father's first wife thought he was unloving. Men do not have to get in touch with their feminine side as some say but get in touch with being a leader and having the guts to make decisions for his family. Unificationist sisters don't need to join him in the workplace and

push him to help with the laundry as feminists preach. Unificationist brothers are not perfect but neither are their wives. Brothers need to have the courage to lead and sisters need to be humble and follow and not be so critical. Brothers need to have faith in themselves and every sister needs to trust that God will guide her husband and they will end up all right if she submits to his directions.

THOUSANDS OF GENERATIONS

The Messiah teaches us the importance of absolute unity between husband and wife. If they disagree then the wife is called by God to submit. If sons disagree with the father then the sons are called by God to unite with the final decision. To do this they need “one concept.” I offer this book as the concept we live by. We need to agree on written values. Father’s primary concern is that he will set in motion a movement that will teach and live the importance of families uniting on universal truth and create lineages that will be pure and united for “thousands of generations”: “We cannot trade this precious gift with the entire world even if you live for billions of years. As a blessed couple when you encounter beautiful men and women in the secular world do you still lose your hearts? (No) This is a most serious matter. The task is: how can we maintain our lineage of purity for thousands of generations to come. The point of proclamation is your marriage. Because of the misuse of the sexual organ at the time of Adam and Eve, that one particular misuse of this organ has caused thousands of years of pain and indemnity to God and humanity. Do you clearly understand? (Yes)

TRUE LINEAGE

“Because of the fall of man, we have inherited false life, false love and false lineage. We have to transcend this realm and move into the realm of True Life, True Love and True Lineage.”(5-26-96)

It is extremely important that women in families unite. In the *Divine Principle* we learn that the disunity in central families in history caused indescribable pain for millions of people and slowed down God’s providence. Father has revealed insights into the central figures in history who failed. We need to learn from them and not cause suffering for our descendants. Father has taught that both men and women have failed to bring absolute unity in their families and when this happened in central families it hurt not just themselves and their families but so many other people who came after them. He teaches the tragic disunity between women and between men and between men and women in Abraham, Jacob, Moses and Jesus’ families that created a nightmare existence for their millions of descendants. Let’s not make the mistakes of our ancestors. Let’s create absolute unity in our families.

Michael Jenkins wrote this about what Father said at a Hoon Dok Hae:

Father gave a very profound talk on the root of the Palestinian-Israeli conflict. It is rooted in the Sarah/Isaac and Hagar/Ishmael relationships. Sarah and Isaac should have never pushed Hagar and Ishmael away.

That is what must be solved in order to resolve the Israeli/Palestinian conflict. Only love can do it. He then mentioned that the mother plays the most central role. Moses’ mother should have fulfilled her responsibility and guided Moses; if she had, he would not have killed the Egyptian. God originally intended for the Israelites to stay in Egypt. Moses as the “Prime Minister” would have been in the key role to liberate his people and inherit the nation. Because his mother didn’t guide her son correctly this course failed and the exodus had to occur. The role of the mother is crucial. Father mentioned that each central figure had two women whom he had to love and harmonize. Abraham had Sarah and Hagar, Jacob had Rachel and Leah, Jesus had his aunt and his mother. The mother must advise the son to do what is right. This is the key.

We must realize that Jacob made a mistake by not bringing Esau and all the family into Egypt. If they didn't do this they could have united in Egypt and Moses would not have had to lead them into the wilderness.

Now the greatest struggle in the world is between the Muslims and Christians and particularly the separation of Jews and Palestinians. Abraham should have taken care of Ishmael's mother Hagar.

At Hoon Dok Hwe (Five a.m. gathering to read Father's words) September 24, 2003 Father said, "There were a lot of struggles between Rachel and Leah. They should have been loving each other. Esau's family should have been taken along with Jacob's family when they went to Egypt. This caused the Israelites to lose their blessing." At Hoon Dok Hae (9-14-03) Father said, "The bad relationship of individuals can lead to world conflict. Rachel and Leah were sisters. Rachel had Joseph and Benjamin, the other brothers sold Joseph and also went to expel Benjamin. Jacob made a mistake in that he didn't bring Esau with him, this bad relationship became the seed for the Canaanites. If the elder and younger brother had been united as one then there would be no problem today between Muslims and Jews. All these things must be restored. Because Jacob didn't embrace Esau and bring him to Egypt. They went their separate ways. This became the seed for the separation of whole nations."

"They went their separate ways." True Unificationist brothers would not go their separate ways like Jacob and Esau did. They strive to prevent any division between brothers. Family is everything. Families should do everything in their power to live together in the same place and to be harmonious in their community.

Father teaches that the West is horizontal and needs to learn to be vertical:

People in the Western world are followers in the minus position. The western world completely lost spiritual world power. I come from the opposite side. What shall you do? Will you deny me or follow me? [Follow!] You have been denying wrong habits, but how can you erase wrong attitudes? On your own, you don't have the power to erase all that. You must know your real situation and you must repent. You have to learn to be humble. Be humble and vertical! Until now you have only been horizontal. You have never had the vertical, central axis. Therefore, in America, mind and body, husband and wife, break apart. That is the historical reality. How can you deny that? No way. You have to recognize and acknowledge it. That is my teaching.

In the meantime a lot of good traditions and customs have been developed among the Korean people. For example, according to Korean tradition, whoever is in the position of elder son is owed respect even by his uncles and senior relatives, because of the importance of the lineage. Also, according to Korean tradition, absolute filial piety is considered the best virtue, followed by absolute fidelity. For hundreds of years such an extreme custom was practiced that after her husband died, the widow would not eat fine food or wear fancy clothes for three years; she wore only white rags. Also, after the father died, the eldest son would not go any place for three years; he would eat and sleep right in front of his father's tomb and wear only rags. He went through a three-year condition of prayer and mourning. That much filial piety was practiced. Another virtue was loyalty to the nation or patriotism. After a king died, the entire nation went through a period of extreme mourning.

Now I understand that such traditions have been practiced for thousands of years, because at the end of the world God wanted to establish the absolute family unit, the absolute husband/wife relationship, and the absolute elder sonship, and parenthood,

and kingship.

However, American people would not understand that concept, because you are in the position of archangel. You may go around 360 degrees, but you don't know where the center is.

There has been a breakdown of authority in America. That cannot be permitted on God's side. (4-23-95)

Father needs Blessed Couples to restore this sick world to health. He tells us we cannot do this without living as three generations. Father says we have the privilege of being able to have between 12 and 20 children. God could only have two, Adam and Eve. He says:

With the victorious foundation of True Parents, why can't we move the world now? Because the first generation Blessed couples didn't do their mission well. My mission as the Messiah is to establish Blessed couples and work through these Blessed couples to restore the entire world. Yet, the Blessed couples have not been fully ready. If the Blessed couples had done their mission well, the incarceration in Danbury wouldn't have taken place.

Now do you understand the will of God? [Yes.] What is it? The completion of the four-position foundation through three generations: the grandparents' level, the parents' level, and our level. Do you need grandparents in America? [Yes.] What about Americans in general, do they feel they need grandparents? [No.] They send them to the senior citizens' home. God stands in the first generation, Adam in the second generation, and their children in the third generation. We lost all three generations because of the fall. God longed to love grandchildren, but He didn't have a chance. Grandchildren should receive love from both the grandparents and their parents. Adam and Eve received only the love from God. They should have experienced love through the vertical parental relationship and the horizontal parental relationship, but they couldn't do that because of the fall. When the horizontal parents combine into one and become complete, their unity and love expands to the horizontal world. This is the formula, the seed. Once this seed is planted, it can expand to the horizontal world.

American grandparents are sad that they can't love their grandchildren and receive joy and love from them. We need three generations in order to accomplish the three levels of love: the parents' level, grandparents' and children's level. Because this is a circular movement, everyone is the same distance from the center. Only after grandparents love their grandchildren can they be equal in terms of the horizontal love relationship. This three-generational love must be practiced at home. God's love, parental love, and children's love must be put into practice.

We can call this three kingdoms of love. The grandparents represent the past, the Kingdom of God in the spirit world. Parents represent the kingship of this present physical world. Children, who are the grandchildren of the grandparents, represent the future world. If there are twelve children, they represent the entire world. God gave birth to only Adam and Eve, but as God's children Adam and Eve had the privilege of producing twelve or even twenty children. In that sense they are in an even better situation than God. So do you think you should have as many children as you can, or just a small number? [Many!] There are twelve different directions, and once you have twelve children and succeed in loving each of the twelve, you have set the condition of mastery over love. If you raise your twelve children

successfully, you will resemble God that much more, because your mind makes a circular movement through offering your love to your twelve children. That means you gain all kinds of experiences.

Have you served your grandparents at home? You should consider your grandparents to be God's emissaries to your family. God sends us ambassadors of heaven, and they are our grandparents. Beyond even the parental level is the kingship of the worldwide family. In the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, each generation will receive more love than the previous one. Each generation will seek to build on the national base and expand the world of God's dominion.

True Parents come to restore everything in the past. Ultimately, the world will welcome us and people will be able to experience joy, freedom, happiness, and the fulfillment of all their dreams. That will be the atmosphere of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. (4-23-95)

Men should be the sole financial provider of their families and women should be stay-at-home moms. This is the traditional family or biblical family. God's divine plan for the family is for men to compete in the marketplace and for women to be homemakers. They have different roles and responsibilities. Father says, "Men have broad shoulders, not for you to boast about but so that you can carry the burdens of your family. You have to work and sweat so that you can take care of your wife and children!" (5-31-84) "The husband is more rugged and stronger so that he can work more and earn money for the family" (5-26-96).

The Bible speaks strongly about men providing: "If any provide not for his own he hath denied the faith and is worse than an infidel" (I Tim. 5:8). This is also translated as "If any one does not provide for his relatives, and especially for his own family, he has disowned the faith and is worse than an unbeliever." Titus 2:5 commands women to be, "keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed." If a man does not provide he is an infidel and if a woman does not stay at home she is blasphemous. You can't use stronger language than infidel and blasphemy. If we violate God's laws we destroy the family. Marriage and family are sacred and this is why the Bible speaks so forcefully about the roles of men and women.

Helen Andelin writes in *Fascinating Womanhood*, "As made clear in the Holy Scriptures, the man has the responsibility to provide the living. Since he is also the leader, it falls to him to manage the money and worry about it. Therefore, it is not the wife's responsibility to earn the living, manage the money, or worry about it. She should be given a household budget but she should not be responsible for the overall management of the income."

Men spend most of their time working to make money to support the family. They also need to spend time around the home doing masculine chores like painting the house and doing the heavy labor. They are also responsible to help in the education of their children at home. For now let's focus on men providing for their family financially. The prevailing self-fulfilling prophecy view of our culture is that it is impossible for men to be sole providers. This is little thinking. We need to think big. Unificationist brothers should not whine about the cost of a home in California or the price of food in New York. Check out books on how to live frugally such as *The Complete Tightwad Gazette: Promoting Thrift as a Viable Alternative Lifestyle* by Amy Dacyczyn, *How to Raise a Family on Less Than Two Incomes: The Complete Guide to Managing Your Money Better So You Can Spend More Time With Your Kids* by Denise M. Topolnicki, *The Complete Idiot's Guide to Simple Living* by Georgene Muller Lockwood, *Women Leaving the Workplace: How To Make The Transition From Work To Home* by Larry Burkett, and *How to Survive Without a Salary: Learning How to Live the Conserver Lifestyle* by Charles Long.

The truth really does hurt and the truth is that we live in an age of weakness. Men are supposed to work hard, hard, hard. Father says, “We are building heaven on earth. The key is to work very, very, very hard” (1-1-90). Ziglar and Tracy advise men to spend at least one hour a day reading a book about their business. If they did this they would be in the top 5% of their field. Men should not stop at a bar for happy hour drinks but stop at a library and study their vocation. Brian Tracy says, “Read an hour every day in your chosen field. This works out to about one book per week, 50 books per year, and will guarantee your success.”

Women need to study books on their vocation of homemaker such as the books by Mary Pride. Father always strives for excellence and he expects us to be greater than those who do not know the *Principle*: “Unless Father reaches the top of any field he cannot rest, no matter what field of activity it might be.” (5-26-96)

Father speaks strongly against being weak. For example: “You American women, will you listen well to your husbands? You fierce American guys, do you want to lead your wives well? You must maintain your subjective position, even in love. You must have your own dignity. You women must help your husbands maintain their dignity; if your husband comes to you with a whining, self-pitying attitude, you should kick him!” (9-19-82)

Here are some more statements by him saying if we are to complain then “make big complaints”:

...within the Unification Church there are people who talk and complain all the time. They are not the doers; they are not people of action. Other members—the doers—are silent.

Those who are sitting down and doing nothing are seeking to justify themselves by talking and complaining. They make all kinds of excuses for their lack of action. Which are the majority: the doers or the non-doers?

I would rather hear a different kind of complaint: “Father, I have been to my 360 homes, and it’s just too small an area for me to take care of. Why can’t I take care of all New York City—or even the whole United States?” I wonder why I don’t hear such complaints! The ones who work hard and challenge themselves have eyes shining with hope; they have the energy to climb to greater heights tomorrow.

You should not whine over trivial matters. Become big men and women—make big complaints, such as the one I mentioned.

A kindergarten child will have the most trivial problems and complaints, while someone enrolled in a Ph.D. program has an entirely different attitude. Our goal is to save the world. Can you say, “I devoted two years of my life to the movement, and I have given up too much”? Do you think that your two or three years are adequate to move the world? Whoever feels that way is like a thief. It may take 300 years or more to move the world. (1-31-82)

The back cover of Aubrey Andelin’s *Man of Steel and Velvet* says, “In these painful and confusing times it is all too easy to lose sight of the fundamental meaning of what it is to be a man and what it is to be a woman. Based on Christian ethics as taught in the Bible, *Man of Steel and Velvet* helps men and women gain a clearer perspective on true masculinity. It shows how the combined traits of the firmness of steel and the gentleness of velvet make a man who is a good provider and devoted husband worthy of respect of his wife and children.” Aubrey Andelin begins by saying, “This is a book which teaches men to be men. ... It may seem presumptuous that I should declare that there is a need for men to be men, for what man is there who doesn’t think he is already a man. ... In his childhood he was proud to be a boy, and no one dared call him a sissy. ... Yet the sad truth is that men, speaking generally, are no longer men. This becomes obvious when the average man is measured against the undeniable criteria I present in this book.

“Throughout our society we find men who are weak, spoiled, pampered, spineless, and lacking in moral, physical or mental strength. There are men who fail to take their position as head of the household, allowing women and children to push them around.... Some blatantly encourage their wives to assume this burden. Many of our so-called jokes center around the wife wearing the pants. Her husband is portrayed as a bungler, inept and incompetent to understand or control his family.

“To a great extent men have failed to assume the primary responsibility of providing bread for their tables. Women must come to the rescue. Every day millions of them leave their households to assist in earning the living. The working mother is more the rule than the exception. The deterioration and loss of effectiveness in so many homes is in great part a consequence of the neglect resulting from the mother deserting her post, a situation she often laments but can do nothing about.

“Lack of chivalry is apparent on every hand. Of necessity, women must take care of themselves. ... In addition to failing at home, men are failing to measure up in society. We are in a period of crisis where it is likely the great inheritances we enjoy from the labors and sacrifices of generations past may be lost. Freedom is in jeopardy. It is a time of turmoil, strife and numerous problems. Our only hope is for men to rise to their feet as real men. But where are the heroes of today? Where is the man who will proclaim, *Give me liberty or give me death?*

“The general lack of manliness is producing far-reaching social problems. ... Such default in leadership causes great unhappiness and frustration to women. If she must be the man of the family, she isn’t free to function as a woman, to devote her time and thought to making a success of her equally demanding duties as a wife and mother. ... She becomes insecure and sometimes desperate.

“Children of a recessive father also suffer as innocent victims. ... When turned out into the world, they are likely to be rebellious. ... The man who allows his wife to work outside her home creates further social problems. She must divide her interests between her work and family. Since her work is usually more demanding, the children and home life suffer. She can’t serve two masters. Her neglect at home results in lack of love, attention, and development of the children and her failure to serve as the understanding wife.

“Homosexuality is another social problem caused by lack of manliness. When a father fails to portray a strong male image, there is a blurring of roles between mother and father. The distinction between male and female becomes obscure. Boys and girls don’t see a clear sex image they can identify with. Because of this, girls don’t grow strongly feminine, and boys don’t grow strongly masculine. A ridiculous term, *unisex* comes into usage, which in itself describes something that can’t be. When men are truly men and women are truly women, this contrast keeps the sexes attracted to one another. Homosexuality is a perversion encouraged when normal heterosexual drives are interfered with.

“It appears that if we do not produce a generation of real men immediately, our entire civilization, as we know it, may be lost.”

Mary Pride writes in *The Way Home: Beyond Feminism, Back to Reality*, “My experience is that any employed husband can provide for his family without sending the wife out to work, as long as they are willing to live within his means. Biblically, he should take two jobs before looking to you for support.”

Father is disgusted with the idea that unions forced the 8-hour workday on business owners. Father is a workaholic and does not understand laziness: “Perhaps you still have the work

mentality of American labor unions and you plan to work precisely eight hours and not a minute more. If you wake up early and it's still dark outside, would you think you still have a couple more hours to relax? When sundown comes, would you quit because it's dark? Does it bother you to get up before it's light and work after it's dark, or doesn't it matter to you?" (2-19-78)

WORK THAT IS ESSENTIAL

In *Man of Steel and Velvet* we read that a man's work should 1) provide an adequate living, 2) be work that a man has a talent for, 3) is work that he enjoys, 4) is work that is challenging to his ability and capacity, 5) work that is conducive to good family life, 6) work that is a "service to humanity: Consider the worth of the job itself and its usefulness to the world. It can be disheartening to spend years of time and toil in a work that is of no real consequence or, worse still, is injurious. The manufacture of products which are harmful and the encouragement of activities which are destructive can plague a man's conscience. A man's job should be important work, work upon which the success of the world depends. It need not be spectacular or revolutionary, but it needs to be essential. Participating in work that helps make the world better will bring a man a feeling of well-being, a feeling of contributing something in addition to supporting his family." I feel every Unificationist man should spend some time everyday being a farmer and produce much of the food for his family and extra for his children to sell at a farmer's market.

ANGER IS A NEGATIVE EMOTION

There are many books on anger. They all seem to say that anger is a normal, healthy emotion if handled well and destructive if handled poorly. I have come to believe that anger is a negative emotion that religious people should get rid of. The book of Proverbs in the Old Testament in the Bible teaches against anger. In the New Testament we read in Ephesians 4:31-32, "Get rid of all bitterness, rage and anger ... Be kind and tenderhearted to one another, forgiving each other." One of the Boy Scout Laws reads, "A Scout is Kind. A Scout knows there is strength in being gentle. He treats others as he wants to be treated." It takes strength to be tenderhearted and forgiving. It is easy and unproductive to be filled with bitterness, rage and anger. The Bible can be read anyway you like. All the arguments I read in books that God is angry and judgmental who punishes harshly, severely and with wrath the slightest transgression of his laws does not move me. I don't see us as sinners in the hand of an angry God. I can't see Jesus teaching us to be angry. I like the passages in the Bible that strongly condemn anger.

I am not convinced by the arguments for anger in the books I've read. One Christian book on anger said that the anger referred to in Ephesians 4:31 is about bad anger. It seems crystal clear to me that it says to get rid of all anger. The arguments that there is good anger and bad anger or justified anger or unjustified angry don't impress me. I am not moved by the arguments that anger is a god-given emotion to help us fight injustice and wrongdoing. Not being angry does not mean not fighting evil. We can be far more effective in fighting the bad guys by being calm, cool and collected. I've tried anger and I can't think of one time that it was effective or the right thing to do. The idea that we have to use anger for injustice makes no sense because the world is filled with injustice and pain. Everyone is fallen so everyone will make mistakes and hurt others. Therefore we can justify being angry all day long everyday of our lives because this world is dysfunctional. The whole idea of anger management classes teaching that anger is good but needs to be regulated and controlled is like saying we should control heroin, tobacco and adultery. We don't need anger management; we need anger elimination. We should focus on the good instead of the bad. We are for good things, not against bad things. There is nothing good about anger. It is a lie from Satan that it is normal. He is angry and he wants us to be angry at God and other people.

We should never raise our voice in our homes or in society. We should not get angry in our homes or in the world. We do not slam doors. Moses had the character flaw of anger and his temper

prevented him from entering Canaan. Jesus was not angry on the cross, and Father was not filled with anger when he was tortured in a concentration camp. We are religious people who pray for and love our enemies. The Messiah teaches: "I want you to know that there is no way you can come close to me or be a true leader of the Unification Church without going this path of tears and suffering. You have been crying, but for whom did you shed tears? For whom has your tongue spoken? Have you pitied yourself or had some anger you could not contain? Your tears should be for God and humanity and your tongue should be speaking for God and humanity. Then you are truly Unification Church members." (10-1-97)

There is a wonderful little book by Richard Brookhiser titled *Rules of Civility: The 110 Precepts That Guided Our First President in War and Peace*. He writes that George Washington lived in a time when it was common for men to read books on how to become great men. Some of the books dealt with etiquette and manners. Americans, he writes, are "informal" and see these kinds of books as "quaint." "What use is etiquette in an age of daytime television and drive-time radio?" One of the things the *Rules of Civility* helped Washington on was his fault of having a temper. "Washington had a tremendous temper. This was a lifelong problem. ... Washington had a lot to be angry about over the course of his career: untrained soldiers, incompetent officers, difficult allies, quarrelsome associates—to say nothing of his own mistakes, from losing battles to misjudging people. But if he had gone into uncontrollable rages at every disappointment or disaster, he would have ruined his health, besides ruining his effectiveness as a leader."

Washington worked hard to live the principles written in the book. Some of the language in the book is now obsolete. For example, it uses the word "choler." Hundreds of years ago everyone would have understood that it meant anger, irritability or bad temper. Rule 45 says, "in reproving show no signs of choler, but do it with all sweetness and mildness." How many of us can say we criticize others with "sweetness"? Rule 65 says, "Speak not injurious words neither in jest nor earnest." Brookhiser writes, "The measure of Washington's success, despite his lapses, is that we have forgotten that he had a problem. We look at Stuart's glacial image, and a dozen other composed and almost emotionless portraits, from the face on Mount Rushmore to the bust on the quarter, and we assume that that's just the way Washington was. His contemporaries knew better; they saw the composure as an end product, the result of early training and continuous effort. The training, and the disposition to make the effort, came from *The Rules*."

Rule 49 says, "Use no reproachful language against anyone, neither curse nor revile." Brookhiser gives some commentary to these rules. On this one he writes, "Some of Washington's earliest general orders as Commander in Chief forbade cursing and swearing." We don't live in an age where men and women make a conscious effort to be great. This is why the Commander-in-Chiefs of the last hundred years did not command those in the military to never use foul language. We should do better and teach by our words and example that God wants us to be great men and women who never swear and never get angry.

The Bible gives excellent advice about anger. Anger can shorten your life. In the book of Job we read that a person is a fool if he gets angry and it can even kill you, "Anger kills the fool" (Job 5:2). Anger can kill relationships. It can kill a marriage. It can kill a family.

Cain became angry with his brother Abel and this led to murder. In Genesis 4:6-7 we read: "Then the Lord said to Cain, 'Why are you angry? Why is your face downcast? If you do what is right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do what is right, sin is crouching at your door; it desires to have you, but you must master it.'" God is not just advising and commanding Cain. He commands each of us to "do what is right." This means each of us must "master" our emotions and never get angry.

The book of Proverbs is famous for its advice. In it we read we should listen to good advice so we can become wise and do God's will instead of fallen man's will: "Listen to advice and accept instruction, that you may gain wisdom for the future. Many are the plans in the mind of a man, but it is the purpose of the Lord that will be established" (Proverbs 19:20-21). The Bible teaches us to be in control of our temper and to be patient, "A man of quick temper acts foolishly, but a man of discretion is patient" (Prov. 14:17). When a person is angry, upset or furious he or she creates a negative atmosphere that affects other people: "A hot-tempered man stirs up strife, but he who is slow to anger quiets contention" (Prov. 15:18). When we think it is good and healthy and normal to vent our frustration and negative emotions we show a lack of character and instead of being a wise follower of Christ we show everyone in our family and our society that we are a fool: "A fool gives full vent to his anger, but a wise man quietly holds it back" (Prov. 29:11).

One of the most famous passages from the Bible is: "A soft answer turns away wrath, but a harsh word stirs up anger" (Prov. 15:1). Let's challenge ourselves to do as George Washington did and work hard on controlling our anger and stop thinking it is psychologically and spiritually healthy to let people have it with our sharp tongue. Let's not be so proud of ourselves and realize we often make mistakes too and we don't want anyone else to lay into us with their anger. Sometimes people get angry at others when they are only projecting their anger at themselves on others and are really crying out for help and forgiveness. Let's make it a primary goal in our life to not only not get angry at other people but when someone is angry at us we respond with a "soft answer". This is what a religious, godly and loving person would do and isn't that our main goal in life?

Father teaches that we should live graciously:

We have been living and speaking carelessly, but now we should establish regulations in our families. Parents shouldn't beat their children due to anger or speak secular words of condemnation to them. Now, everybody should be one. Words, attitudes and way of life should be one, centering upon God.

Family members are to accept and conscientiously practice the family rules and etiquette.

There are regulations of family life for women and men respectively. Blessed families are to systemize their lives with such great heavenly regulations. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Father said in a speech, "If you love your enemies, transcending anger and hatred even in situations where they kill the ones you love, you shall be able to have dominion over the world of enemies, and Satan will retreat" (8-18-00). Let's emulate Father by training ourselves to transcend anger and hatred so we can dominate Satan. Men need to be true leaders and one of the most important qualities they can have is to be gentle and tenderhearted. Men in charge of good nations should "speak softly and carry a big stick" and men in their homes should concentrate on praising and being what Zig Ziglar calls a "good finder" instead of being critical and judgmental. We are pro things instead of against things. We are pro-capitalist instead of anti-communist. If men accentuate the positive then they will create a more uplifting tone and atmosphere in their home and workplace. We can't avoid seeing evil and judging it but the focus should be more on what to do what is right instead of being against what is wrong.

Anger: Relationship Poison

I have found some audio-visuials from some great people who teach that all anger is a negative emotion that produces no good. The Maxwell family has a website at www.titus2.com where you can buy their educational books and audio-visuials. I encourage you to buy their audio CD "Anger:

Relationship Poison.” Steve and Teri Maxwell are great role models for a couple who have overcome anger. They candidly talk of how they used to get angry at each other and at their children but learned that anger is a sin. They give many great insights that I wish I had the space to go into. For example, they teach that it is not OK to be angry as long as you don’t raise your voice. We should never have an angry expression or feel anger. And it is wrong to call anger other names like frustration and irritation. John Wesley said, “Anger, though it be adorned with the name of zeal, begets anger, not love or holiness. We should therefore avoid, with all possible care, the very appearances of it. Let there be no trace of it, either in the eyes, the gesture, or the tone of your voice.”

Mrs. Maxwell explains that we are able to stop being angry. It does not take superhuman ability. She tells how she had been angry in the past and could completely change when the phone rang or she was angry in the car going to church and completely changed when she got out to walk into the church. No one on the phone or in the church would have any idea that a few seconds before she was furious and screaming. They are Christian and teach that those who read some passages in the Bible and believe God gave us anger are wrong. There are so many passages against anger that the few that some cling to as proof that anger is healthy and god-given must not be seen as justifying or uplifting anger. They say God is against anger in any form. They say they have been moved by S.M. Davis’s DVDs (also in audio CD) on anger. His website is www.solvefamilyproblems.com or www.drsmadavis.com. He has five DVDs (or CDs) in his anger series: “Anger the Destroyer”, “Freedom from the Spirit of Anger”, “What Impatience Does”, “What the Bible has to Say About Scorn and Mockery” and “How to Help a Man with His Anger.” Be sure to buy them or ask your library to order them. Patriarchs and their wives should treat each other and their children with kindness and forgiveness instead of anger.

SCREAM FREE PARENTING

Hal Runkel has written a book titled *ScreamFree Parenting: The Revolutionary Approach to Raising Your Kids*. At his website www.screamfree.com he has some videos of his appearances on the Today Show where he is presented as an expert on parenting. On one of the shows he said that “Our number one job as parents is to no matter what just stay calm.” Parents should understand that their “job is to be a calm presence—to get closer—to get quieter” in times of chaos and turmoil. We should not be anxious and frustrated. We should not just be calm but be a calming influence. We teach by example how to respond to stressful situations. We are supposed to be in control of ourselves. We are supposed to always be cool, calm and collected. Our duty is to provide calm leadership. He says, “Our biggest struggle as parents is with our own emotional reactivity. That’s why the greatest thing we can do for our kids is learn to focus on us, not them. Let’s concentrate on what we can control—calming our own emotional, knee-jerk reactions.” “If we want to be influential, then we have to first bring ourselves under control.” The only way to retain a position of influence with our children is to regain a position of control over ourselves. Our “Number one priority is not to get emotionally reactive.” “When we get reactive, we get regressive. That is, we shrink back to an immature level of functioning.” If we blow it in the heat of the moment and lose our cool we are being immature and that is the last thing our children and others need from us. Marriage and parenting are about adults learning to grow up and get in control of their emotions just as much as it is for children.

CONTROL

He gives an example of a parent coming home and his daughter has left her bike again in the driveway instead of where it should be. He calmly tells her that she has two choices. She can put it away or the next time she leaves it in the driveway he will take it to Goodwill. There is no need to get frustrated, upset and throw a fit because the child did not do as the parent said. The parent needs to give consequences but it is with complete calmness. He writes that you have to focus on yourself because you can only control yourself and you should not focus on trying to control

others: “You need to be in control of the things you can control and that starts (and may end) with you. The focus is on you because you are the only one you can ultimately control. If you make sure you behave—even when your kids misbehave—then you have a greater chance of positively impacting the situation, any situation.”

He explains that we have to be able to be patient and pause and then speak in a genuinely calm manner. He writes in his first chapter:

ScreamFree Parenting is not just about lowering our voice. It’s about learning to calm all of these emotional reactions, learning to calmly focus on our own behavior more than our kids’— *for their benefit*. This is because our biggest enemy as parents is not TV or the Internet, not bad influences at school, not even drugs or alcohol. Our biggest enemy as parents is our own emotional reactivity, because when we “lose it,” we’re actually losing our adulthood. And then we wonder how our kids have so little respect for us.

ScreamFree Parenting offers a revolutionary new option—by inviting parents to focus on themselves, grow themselves up, and calm themselves down. Following these ScreamFree principles leads parents of all ages (with kids of all ages) to create and enjoy the family relationships they’ve always craved.

One person wrote: “Hal firmly believes that God is the original ScreamFree parent—slow to anger, quick to forgive, abounding in steadfast love.” He praises coaches who are calm and soft-spoken like pro-football coach Tony Dungy who wrote a book titled *Quiet Strength: The Principles, Practices, and Priorities of a Winning Life*. Runkel’s heroes and role models are Gandhi and Martin Luther King.

We should also have scream free living and scream free marriages. His book has inspired many people to get in control of their emotions and be the parent and spouse God wants them to be. I highly recommend his book for spiritual and emotional growth. Let’s become like Father who said of himself: “I am quite calm and peaceful and I have no turmoil within my mind; I see my path clearly.” In his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* Father says, “I have never raised my voice toward my wife. Throughout our life together, she has labored to care for me with complete, loving devotion.”

There are some excellent books on godly patriarchy that I list in my suggested reading list. There are also some excellent men who live and teach godly patriarchy that you can see on DVD. One of the most dramatic videos I have ever seen is when the TV show *Nightline* went to Ken Carpenter’s home and did a 10 minute show on the Quiverfull Movement of which Ken and his wife are members. He and his wife talk about how he is the patriarch of his home. He says he is absolutely the “loving head” of his home and she says she follows him and believes women should be in submission to their husbands. Please order this DVD from *Nightline* at *ABC News* and show it to everyone. The product number at *Nightline* is N07103051 and it aired on 01/03/07. At the time of the printing of this book they have the segment online at <http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=2769639> titled “Be Fruitful and Multiply”.

I encourage every Unificationist brother to watch the DVDs I recommend in my list of audio-visuals at the end the book by such outstanding patriarchs as Geoff Botkin and Colin Campbell. In their DVD *The Return of the Daughters* Anna Sophia and Elizabeth Botkin end with their father exhorting men to give up being wimps that look to government to lead, provide and protect their family. He calls this “government patriarchy” and teaches men that they should embrace the responsibility of “biblical patriarchy.” On the back cover of Doug Phillips DVD titled *Getting the Big Picture* we read these magnificent words, “Biblical entrepreneurship involves the moral

obligation to be economically creative and productive, incorporating principles of biblical patriarchy with its emphasis on freedom in Christ, inheritance, jurisdiction, and the household as a vibrant, economically productive, God-ordained unit for cultural transformation.”

Jeffery M. Leving says in *Fathers' Rights*, “During the first one hundred or so years of American history, a father was, by law and in practice, both head of the family and his children’s primary caregiver. Fathers were actively involved in every aspect of their children’s growth, education, development, and well-being. Fathers taught life skills, both through formal instruction and by example. Fathers decided who their children would marry and managed their children’s entry into the world outside the home. The United States was a patriarchy, and when divorce occurred, courts almost always awarded full custody of the children to fathers.” The nineteenth century Victorians were not perfect but they were right in not letting women get children in divorce. Father has said several times that only men should get the children in divorce. There is no writer alive who is more politically incorrect than Sun Myung Moon. Here are some quotes of Father that prove he believes patriarchy is a core value:

There is a great deal of family breakup here in America. Is the husband or wife usually the cause of this breakup? (Wife.) You know well. Is that a good thing to see? (No.) Absolutely not. It is very bad to see the family destruction. When a divorce case comes before a judge in a court of law, which side usually gains the most sympathy from the judge? (Wife.) Do the children of this divorcing husband and wife belong to the father or mother? (The father.) Even if a couple goes through the divorce, the children must belong to the father. Why? Because the origin of the seed for the children comes from the father. The mother is like the blanket or scarf within which the seed is wrapped in order to germinate and grow. Usually it is the wife who insists on being given the custody of the children. Is such a mother right or wrong? She is wrong.

If there was a law written into the American *Constitution* which states that children from divorced couples belong to the father, there would not be so much destruction within American families. With such a Constitution, if there was a divorce case, the wife would leave her husband but she would receive no child support or alimony whatsoever. According to American law, when a husband and wife divorce the wife has the right to raise the children and receive financial support from her husband to do so. This gives them something to lean on. Otherwise they wouldn’t dare divorce so easily. Do you agree? (Yes.) (5-5-96)

Laws reflect the ruling conscience of the society. So the modern divorce laws send the children with the mother. If they sent the children with the father and had no alimony clause, would so many divorces take place? No. (12-1-97)

In America, it is a mistake to send the children of divorce to the wife. Change that law. (6-22-01)

Who stands in the position of subject, man or woman? (Man.) Why should man stand in the position of subject? (Because he contains the seed of life.) Unificationist women don’t claim that man is the subject because they like that idea, but actually they have no choice in the matter. You really didn’t believe it until you joined the Unification Church. Women in this American melting pot society claim that they should be subject. Who will eventually prevail between American Unificationist women and those American melting pot, society women?

If these American women insist on the idea of women being subject, then eventually we can bring women from Africa and India and through them sow the true seed.

Then the American women, who insist on maintaining their subjectivity, will certainly face some problems. What then is your role as a woman? You are like a field waiting to be planted. Whatever seed the farmer may sow in your field you have to produce. As a field, do you have the luxury of telling the farmer what kind of seed to sow in your field? You have absolutely no choice. American women don't like such an idea. In order to respond affirmatively to Father regarding this matter, you have had to come through such a drastic change in your thinking. Once the farmer sows the seed in your field, can you claim the fruit of that seed, the harvest as your own? To whom does the crop belong? (The owner of the seed.) Therefore, to whom do your children belong? (The husband.) Absolutely the husband.

American law deals with child custody in a misguided way. Therefore, we have to change that particular part of the American *Constitution*. The woman's responsibility is to follow her husband. If your husband represents the bones of your body, you are in the position of the flesh. Therefore, the two of you have to become one. Otherwise we will end up with two origins, two directions and two effects. When divorce occurs between a couple, who usually wants to have the custody of the children? (Women.) Since we understand the truth, should not such women be considered as thieves in claiming their children. You women don't feel in your minds that they are thieves. Then is Father telling you a lie? (No.)

The father stands in the vertical position. Therefore if you want to climb up the vertical ladder you have to climb up your father. Your mother is in the horizontal position of the field. The head of your family is your father, not your mother. He stands in the position of the family king. How about American families? There are many, various fathers and mothers. Everything is confused and mixed up. This shows that they have completely disregarded this principle. If the *Constitution* of this country was written in such a way that, should divorce take place between a couple, the children should remain with their father, then the wife wishes to divorce she should go freely without taking anything. If this was the case, we would have far fewer divorces in this country. Suppose all of the children desire to follow their father, wouldn't the mother eventually come back because of her love for her children? Don't you think there would be a greater chance of recovering the family this way? No matter how fertile your field might be, if there is no farmer to sow the seeds, then your field will be wasted. (6-9-96)

CONFLICT RESOLUTION

Check out Marshall B. Rosenberg's book *Nonviolent Communication: A Language of Life* and watch his YouTube.com videos. One video is a 3 hour workshop that one person said is, "A powerful tool for peace and partnership...shows us how to listen empathically and...communicate our authentic feelings and needs." Some in my family have found this to give wonderful insights in how we should correctly talk to each other and how to stop and prevent fights. I highly recommend every Blessed Couple to watch the video together.

SUBMISSION OF YOUNGER MEN TO ELDER MEN IN THE FAMILY

I would like to introduce the idea of men submitting to their fathers and those fathers submitting to the grandfathers in a community where parents live in the same house or next to their adult sons. The philosophy of godly patriarchy would say that a man's sons should do everything they can to live near him. We live in a transition time and God may call a man to live away from his father such as defending America by being in the military. We honor our servicemen who have sacrificed so we can be free. Freedom is not free. It was paid for by our veterans. There may be other reasons for a son to not live near his parents, but the ideal is for sons to honor their parents by living close to them as an extended family.

Father says, "When something good happens, a person of filial piety thinks of his parents first. To think of husband or wife first is a fallen custom. Without buying something precious for parents, you cannot buy anything for your wife. Before buying new clothes for your wife, you should buy clothes for your parents. A wife cannot ask her husband to buy certain clothes that she likes without buying for the parents first. Before buying himself clothes, a husband should buy for his parents first and then for his wife. The same rule applies to eating. You are to prepare a meal first to eat together with your parents." (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Children need to live near high standard grandparents so children can grow to understand the heart of God most fully. A man's daughters marry into other families and they should honor their husband's father and live near him. A blessed sister should focus on her new family and hopefully can visit her parents and siblings sometimes. Let's give an example to help make this value clear. Let's say a young Unificationist sister gets blessed and her husband decides he wants to be principled and live as three generations and moves to be near his father. The sister should adapt and not look back at her parents and her country. Let's say an 18-year-old man from America and an 18-year-old woman from Japan get blessed and have a baby when they are 19 years old. Tragically the husband dies. What should the sister do? She should stay with her husband's side of the family for the rest of her life and let the grandfather on the man's side be the primary male teacher of her child. The child would learn English from the grandfather and Japanese from the mother. Hopefully the child would be able to spend time in Japan with the mother's family, but if he or she cannot then the Japanese mother should not complain about missing her family and putting down America and spend the rest of her life with her husband's side of the family. This world would say this is wrong and would advise the sister to go back to her family in Japan, but that is not God's will. True Father has brought an ideology of order to this disordered world. We are asked to choose the vertical over the horizontal.

This book can only scratch the surface in discussing core values. There are some good books I recommend for further study, but we are also in a place at the time of the writing of this book where there are no books that give practical, detailed, guidance on how to take Sun Myung Moon's words and apply them in our fallen world. There are many kinds of situations fallen people create and there is no book that gives the principled response to those problems. For example, in the scenario given in the previous paragraph there could be many variables that may influence people to not do as I write. Let's say the grandfather leaves the Unification Movement and becomes negative. Does that negate the rule of patriarchy and the Japanese mother can go home to Japan and have her child raised by her father who is a follower of Sun Myung Moon? What if the grandfather in America is incompetent? Does she move to live near her husband's brother and have him be the father figure for her child? What if he is not a member?

If a blessed couple has parents who are also blessed couples then the couple should honor the parents on the man's side as priority grandparents to live near. For example, if a blessed couple has children and the man is in the military and cannot live near his parents and has to separate for a while from the family because he has to spend time in a war zone, it would be best for the wife to live with the man's family until he returns. If her husband's father cannot provide a good place for her to stay and her own father can, then, obviously, she should live with her parents but this is not the ideal because grandchildren should be educated by the grandparents on the father's side who live close to their sons. The West has a more difficult time understanding the value of grandparents than the East. Father says:

The basic concept of Western civilization is the concept of the individual, whereas the Oriental concept is the concept of the whole. Therefore, the center point of Western civilization is very limited and it cannot stand. Only when we are centered on the whole can we find strength. And religion, too. The civilization that was

founded based on religious content and teachings, and the Oriental culture. (1-12-92)

The problem with English is that there are not built-in words of respect and order. You say “you” to a child and “you” to a grandfather. This is impossible in Korean. You have different words to delineate each level of respect for the person you are speaking to. This is the problem.

There must be three united together in one home or one area, and then God can dwell there. Through this path of harmonization through love, ultimately we come to be one with God’s heart. One generation cannot make God’s lineage; there must be at least three generations.

FAMILY-CENTERED MIND

Father teaches, “There is nothing more important than the family.” When “three generations of a family” live together “there is nothing that can pull them apart.” We are supposed to think of the family before ourselves. “Do not,” he says, live with a “self-centered mind, but instead with a family-centered mind, in order to restore the realm of three generations.” (6-18-2010)

Father usually speaks in a philosophical manner. He is focused on the forest, not the trees. It is our job to apply his big, philosophical ideas to everyday, mundane life.

IMPORTANCE OF GRANDPARENTS

Let’s look at the importance of grandparents in the family. Father says:

The mission of the tribal messiah is to establish the families of the Peaceful Universal Homeland, where four generations: grandparents, parents, children, and the children’s children live as one family that is attending the eternal God. This is also God’s heartfelt desire.

Without your grandfather could you exist? (No.) Would you exist without your parents? (No.) We may call God our original grandfather.

When it comes to the family relationship, usually grandparents love their grandchildren more than parents love their children. Because by going through these different levels of love you can become more perfect when you join the spiritual world.

When we tilt this family tree sideways [indicating to diagram] then grandparents are in the position representing our past, while our parents represent the present and the children represent the future. It is all connected inseparably. But when we connect these three different points then we can have this sphere. Parents and children relationship, conjugal relationship, brother and sister relationship. All different kinds of relationships existing within this sphere are centered upon True Love. That is where God exists. That is why the formula for all mankind is the same. We all need parents, husband and wife, children and even grandchildren. We need three generations because we have to connect vertically as well as horizontally. If we connect to our parents, it stops in the middle. We need to connect vertically to our grandparents level. If we connect only to the parental level we stop here at the triangle [indicating to the board]. But if we connect to grandparents it becomes a sphere. Grandparents make a vertical connection. Through this four position foundation, this spherical, circular motion begins. Any way you look at it, three different generations are represented here [indicating to the board].

Do American families have this structure? If not you will soon disappear. Without the vertical connection to grandparents you will disappear. Grandparents represent the past. They also represent God. How old is God? His age is eternal.

Do you need your grandparents or don't you? (YES.) Therefore we need to understand that the grandfathers and grandmothers who have been sent to senior citizens' homes cry because they miss their grandchildren. Here in America it is usual for children to expect their parents to call them in advance if they want to visit. But when the husband enters into the wife's bedroom, does he need to knock and gain approval in order to enter? (No.) Even if your husband is in a deep sleep, as his wife you can enter the room naked and pull back the blanket and sit on him. It is perfectly acceptable. There are no boundaries. Those American brothers and sisters who still wish your parents to give you a call in advance before they visit raise your hands. Those of you who want your spouse to gain your approval before entering into the bedroom raise your hands.

If your parents come when you are in the middle of your meal and you have no other food in the house, you should be able to offer your food to them. As a wife you should have the same heart towards your husband.

If there are difficulties in your own village then the village itself should be able to solve it. Don't expect your nation to solve the problem for you. This is the natural law.

Why did Father Moon come to America? Because the foundation of America, which is Christianity, is rotten ... Heaven sent me to America. American people do not realize this. This is the problem. Does this sound good or bad? (Good.) You may actually feel bad but you have to say good. But actually you have to change yourselves to be able to respond "good" naturally. You need to repent and then you can feel good. Without going through the way of indemnity there is no way to make a balanced world.

Therefore Father Moon encourages all American young couples to take your grandparents or parents out of the senior citizens homes and serve them at your home like you would serve God. Would you protest to Father? (No.) The conclusion is simple and clear. We have to be able to serve our parents and grandparents just as if they were God. Also we need to be able to treat our children the way in which we would treat God. Because they will become God also. After Adam and Eve died they were to become the invisible God. However, their children were to become the visible God in this world. We should be able to offer the same level of love and heart to even our grandchildren. [Father draws on the board.] This is why a triangular relationship exists between God and Adam and Eve, then three different generations. But as Father mentioned earlier, God was able to love Adam and Eve but not His grandchildren. (10-15-03)

Here are some more quotes from Father on grandparents and building ideal families:

We are speaking of the textbook of love. What is a textbook? A textbook is a guide; anybody who follows the same guide or formula will achieve the same results. With the textbook of love, you will first of all embrace your family. What are the components of your family? First there are the grandparents and then the parents. Then there are the children, which is your position, and then the grandchildren.

The question to ask is: do these four levels of couples belong to God? Are they

God-centered or not? The family is the center of the universe; it is the building block and when you duplicate the building block, you build the world. Unification Church members should know that.

For you members of the Unification Church, where is the Kingdom of God? The Kingdom of God is within your family. That Kingdom is desired by the grandparents, the parents, yourselves, and your children.

If your own physical parents are divorced or separated, raise your hands, please. Among those who raised your hands, if you think this situation brought you great happiness, please raise your hands again. Those who feel it was unfortunate, please raise your hands. No matter where you are from, you all arrived at the same conclusion about this question. Do you think that in a thousand years, people will change and they will say, "Yes, I am glad that my mom and dad divorced? No, that age will never come.

Just by observing nature, you can find unchanging truth. When you see a family of wild ducks swimming in a pond, it is natural to see both parents with the babies; you don't normally see a single duck parent trying to take care of a brood of babies. The mother duck swims in front, and the proud, good-looking father duck is behind, protecting them. Does this look good or bad? Will this phenomenon change when technology becomes more advanced? No, it will not.

The baby eagles are perfectly trusting under the protection and care of the mother and father eagle. The baby will accept anything the parent does for it, even taking a snake for food if the parent gives it to him. It doesn't resist and say, "Oh no, Mommy, I don't want to eat a snake!" It just opens its mouth and eats. But the supreme creation of God, human beings, are not that way. So many children are mistrustful of their parents' judgment. This is what is called the generation gap.

What about the conduct of parents? There are cases of parents wanting to go out to a party and not having a baby sitter, so they just tie their child into the bed, saying, "You stay here until I come back. Don't move." That is a terrible thing for a parent to do. The degradation of human moral character has fallen far below the insects, the birds or the animals. Because of the degradation of the family, the world has become what it is. ("Textbook of Love" February 5, 1984)

GRANDFATHER IS KING OF THE FAMILY

The family is the microcosm of the universe. God gave us this microcosm as our textbook of love, the school in which people can be trained to relate with the rest of the world. Who should be the master or the subject of the family? It should be whoever knows the most and serves the most. Who knows more, experiences more, and has more power to control? It is the grandparents. Why is this correct? The grandparents are in the position to have more experience and they certainly know more. Thus the grandfather is like the king of that family.

At some point the grandparents know they are getting old and so they say, "My children, you should take over. I dedicate everything to you." Then the parents will say, "If that is your wish, we will take that responsibility." Eventually the parents will say, "Now, my child, you are ready to take over the responsibility of this family." Then you will come up into the responsible position. That is the way responsibility is delegated. That becomes the tradition: the grandparents delegate the responsibility to the parents, then the parents give it to you, and you to your children. As each generation of grandparents goes to spirit world, the responsibility moves along.

The family is the microcosm of the universe and the textbook of love for universal relationships. However, because the world is fallen, there have been no totally God-centered grandparents, parents, children or grandchildren. For that reason, God wants to remake or restore this textbook of love from the very beginning. He wants to make one true model and that is the reason religions were begun. The ultimate purpose of religion has been to recapture the ideal family.

Finally one religious movement has come, declaring clearly to the world that the family is the building block of the Kingdom of Heaven. Perfection must come to the family and the family must be God-centered. Furthermore, it is teaching the concept of True Parents. This is the teaching of the Unification Church. The Unification Church has brought forth a new concept of the family and, through that family, a new concept of the world, the universe, and all of humanity. The mission of the Unification Church is to create that model, the textbook of love, and to expand it to the universal level. In that way, we can remake society. That is the goal.

What is the purpose of the Blessing you have received? It is to create that new family tradition as the textbook of love for the world. This is the first time in human history that the terminology of True Parents has been used. Without True Parents, how can we expect to have true grandparents? Without True Parents, there is no way we can have true husband and wife or true children. Thus the focal point of this historical event must be the True Parents. From that point on, all things start to happen.

This is the first time ever that True Parents have appeared on the face of the earth. Who is the central figure on the True Parents' family level?

Once True Parents become true grandparents, who will be the central figure then? According to the tradition, the grandfather must be the center, so when he is promoted to the grandparents' position, he remains the central figure. (2-5-84)

Father Moon says:

Grandparents should not say to their grandchildren who are trying to go out and love the world, "Don't love anyone more than you love us." Such grandparents are destined for hell. The grandparents should say, "Practice your love in this family and then when you go out into the world, love others more than us." Those grandparents are destined for heaven. When husband and wife have the same attitude, loving the world more than each other, then they are truly exhibiting a God-centered attitude. That is the world of utopia, the Kingdom of Heaven.

This is the path I have been walking. I want you to inherit this principle and these traditions so that you can live for the sake of humanity. If you do that, your children will inherit the best possible thing from you. You blessed couples know that your children are precious, but God demands that you love other children even more. It should be your standard to sacrifice your children for the sake of other children, for the rest of the world.

I am asking you to love the future generations. Even when I am no longer here, you must carry on the tradition and teach your own children the same tradition that I taught you. Your children in turn will teach the same tradition to the entire world. This tradition will go on, and this is my only ambition.

Within the ideal family, four generations are living together. Sadly, one seldom finds such a family here in America. Therefore a new tradition is being erected, centering on Father Moon. You are the blessed couples, so I am elevated to the level of grandparent. Will I have to telephone and ask before I come to visit you in your home?

If you have only one bedroom, will you give the bedroom to your parents and sleep in the bathroom, if necessary? No problem? That should be so normal, you wouldn't even have to think about it.

My own family had this kind of tradition. They never let anybody leave our home with an empty stomach. Our home used to be like a beggars' gathering place; all the poorest people of the vicinity knew they would be well treated, so they came to our home. Not one was mistreated. My mother served our grandparents and she also served the passing beggars. She would feed them whenever they came by. This was a heavy physical ordeal for my mother. On one occasion, she did not feed a beggar, so my father took his own meal and gave it to him. So my mother had to feed the beggars, otherwise my father would be hungry. (2-5-84)

Father teaches:

In a family, children will be proud that they have been loved by their grandparents as well as their parents. The more love we receive, not only from our parents, the more we like it.

Husband and wife can never unite for eternity if they do not have an identical purpose. (2-26-89)

There are three great family kingships which all people desire to attain: grandparents (representing God) are the kings of the past; parents (representing worldwide families) are kings of the present; and children represent the future and are kings of the future. When you attend your grandparents, you are attending God and the spirit world. When you attend your parents, you are loving all the families of the world. When you love and attend your children, you are loving all the future. Thus in the ideal family we find the kingship of the heavenly world, the kingship of this world, and the kingship of the future world.

Respect for elders

In order to have this complete experience, we absolutely need a spouse and children. When you look at your face or your finger, you see three stages. Life needs three stages. Do you need children? Do you need your spouse? Do you need your parents?

Grandparents have to embrace their grandchildren; they can't do that if they are in a senior citizens' home. Measured by this standard, the American family system is confused and doesn't lead people to heaven. The American family becomes fragmented and the people's spirit does too. Kingship and authority breaks down when the family breaks up and people mix with anyone. This world must be reconstructed.

In Korea children cannot eat before the grandparents. That is the practice of kingship. [Rev. Zin Moon Kim interjects that as a young boy his family was very poor. His mother would not let him eat before his grandfather came back. She

would tell him, “Your grandparents must eat first because they are the center of the family.”]

The world is our family

As children grow up they need to be educated to understand that the whole world is to be one family. The world and the cosmos are their home. The foundation for this is brother/sister love. If you do not love your brothers and sisters you are not a child of filial piety. Other people are not just nameless people that you can steal from; they are your brothers and sisters. If you do not love brothers and sisters, you cannot become a microcosm of the human race.

Horizontal people “make love,” but without vertical love they are isolated from each other and from God. We need the vertical understanding of love. (10-23-92)

... the most important thing to do is establish true families based on true love. This means we must build families in which three generations live together in true love with true parents at the center. (7-4-2007)

Sun Myung Moon gave a speech on Capitol Hill in Washington D.C. on March 23, 2004 titled “Declaring the Era of the Peace Kingdom” saying:

Individuals who achieve such completion of character come together to form true families, and the members of these families work together to establish what I call the “four great realms of heart.” Such families resemble, in form, an individual who has accomplished the complete oneness of mind and body. I have said that the Kingdom of Heaven is a place we enter family by family. Not every family, however, is qualified to enter Heaven automatically. You need a foundation to be a true family and to complete the four great realms of heart. A true family that can enter the Kingdom of Heaven is composed of true individuals who have completed the four great realms of heart in themselves and who are of a lineage centering on God.

What do I mean, then, by the “four great realms of heart”? I refer to the perfection of the heart of parents, the heart between a husband and wife, the heart of children, and the heart of siblings. This is found in a true family bound by God’s original true love, true life and true lineage through a chaste three-generational lineage of grandparents, parents, and (grand) children. Here, the love between parents and children establishes the vertical relationship between upper and lower; the love between the husband and wife establishes the horizontal relationship that brings left and right into definitive oneness, and the love between siblings establishes the relationship between front and back. In this way, God’s ideal of creation is no longer a mere concept or dream. It is perfected in reality through the completion of the four great realms of heart centered on true lineages, family by family.

The parents are the center, in God’s position in the family, and it is impossible for a child to be born without parents. For these reasons, the relationship between parent and child is established not by human morality but by a heavenly morality. Thus the parent-child relationship is a vertical relationship, not horizontal. It is not a relationship of destiny, which means that human effort can change it, but it is a relationship of absolute and eternal fate.

Children experience and learn the heart of true love as they attend their parents in daily life, placing their parents in a position higher than themselves. Through a natural process, they come to understand that the love, life and lineage that they

inherit from their parents originate in God. Children who watch and learn from their parents in this way will grow up to become husbands and wives who have no fallen nature, and ultimately they will obtain the position of true parents themselves. The spherical motion of the family unit that continually repeats the three-generational pattern in this way is the basic model for building the Kingdom of Heaven. (3-23-04)

Mrs. Moon said in a speech titled “The Path of Life for All Humankind” (1999):

Today the world is lost in great confusion and cries out in agony. We face endless conflict as individuals, in our families, in our nations and in the world. As individuals, we are confronted with inner turmoil between our mind and body. Our families are plagued with the moral decadence of our young people and the breakdown of family-centered traditions.

Even in the spirit world, your parents will always want to be with you. Therefore, it is a terrible sin for a person to dislike being accompanied by his parents. Such behavior tears the universe apart. When a person doesn't like to go with his parents, it means that he is already moving away from the *Principle* and toward the Fall.

Thus, acts of filial piety, such as loving and caring for our parents as we would ourselves, are the most precious things. That is why there is a saying, “Good fortune comes to a harmonious family”.

On the other hand, when parents divorce, they might as well take a knife and cut their children in half. The law of the universe does not allow such an act. Parents who disobey this law will meet with misfortune wherever they go, and will never find happiness.

A grandmother and grandfather should bind their hearts together centering on their grandchildren. This is necessary so that the vertical line of love can have a beginning. Also, grandchildren must become one with their grandparents. Grandparents are in the same position as God, so we should attend them as we would attend God. Grandchildren will not be able to find the vertical axis of love without doing this.

Parents cannot pass a single day without missing their beloved sons and daughters. Even if it has been only a few minutes since they last saw them, they want to see them again. If someone were to try to sever this relationship, they will find it never can be broken, for children are the bone of their parents' bones and the flesh of their flesh. If their children disappear, parents feel as if they may die. All their ideals depend on their children.

The Fall meant that we inherited the life and lineage of evil, centering on evil love. We were born from false parents. We, therefore, have to rebuild the lineage.

GRANDFATHER IS FINAL DECISION MAKER

Just as children obey parents and the wife obeys the husband I believe that it is Father's vision for ideal families that men honor the elder men in their family. Submission in a family is not reserved only for the wife and children. I believe that sons should have the same attitude of submission to their fathers and grandfathers as children have for parents and wives for their husbands. Every major decision a man is thinking of making should be in consultation with his father and grandfather and great-grandfather. A son, father and grandfather make a perfect trinity in the home. Men should not be like this world and live separate from and make decisions separate from their father. The father should live nearby and be the patriarch of his clan and tribe. His sons live with him and his daughters will probably be living elsewhere with their husbands. The grandfather leads his son's families. He is the final decision maker. When he becomes too feeble or

incapacitated to rule then the eldest son should lead if he is capable.

Father says that when children in a family marry the parents should bless them in order of age: “The first son should marry first and start his family first. Everything has an order. There is a term in Korean called ‘reverse marriage.’ (This refers to reversal in the order of marriage, especially between brothers.) The order is violated quite often today. This reflects the content and concept of restoration. Thus one tries to go this way and that way and even follow the reverse order. The ‘reverse marriage’ should not take place. If the order is reversed, everything will go belly up. The world has become this way.” This same principle of respecting elders would apply for leadership roles in the family.

There is a hierarchy of leadership in the family with the grandfather at the top and at the center. This is not the norm in America but it will be in the ideal world. Let’s honor our blessed parents and grandparents by giving them the authority to lead. Father is into community, not individuals. We need to build multigenerational families. The grandfather teaches his grandsons hunting and the grandmother teaches knitting and sewing. Bill Cosby said once that grandparents are not just for babysitting, they are for giving wisdom. Grandparents should help homeschool their many grandchildren. If children do not have grandparents then they should live in communities where they are around blessed grandparents who will nurture them.

If a man does not have a living, wise blessed father or grandfather then he should live in a trinity or community where he is close to elder good family men to learn from and confide in when he makes major decisions.

Young men and women and young couples should never blend into the fallen world by separating from their parents and grandparents. Everyone wants freedom but freedom comes with responsibilities. God’s order is for the traditional patriarchal biblical family where the elderly are loved and respected as wise leaders. There should be a reverent attitude toward parents and grandparents. Father speaks out strongly against the fallen world that loves Satan’s definition of freedom. Today, families are separated because that is Satan’s plan. Father has come to unite families. When we have unity then we have love and then we can have the ideal. Father is going against the grain when he says young people do not have the freedom to choose their mates but this does not mean that young people have less freedom. By submitting to their parents in the process of finding their soul mate they will find more freedom and happiness than if they did it alone. Father says, “Can you marry according to your own will? Heavenly marriage especially requires the parent’s approval and blessing” (3-27-87). Sons should not make any major decisions in their life without their father’s and grandfather’s approval. Decisions like buying a car, a home or deciding where to live and how to earn money are not for him and his wife to decide on their own. The son’s parents should be involved and if there is a conflict then the son should obey the final decision of the father. And if the grandfather disagrees with the father and sides with the son then the father should submit to his father and let his son do what he had planned.

The father and grandfather know the financial situation of everyone of his sons. The grandfather, father, and sons meet together to determine how money is spent and how their families are organized. Just like the President and his cabinet, the grandfather has the final say on the family budget and every other major aspect of their community. This does not mean there is strict socialism or communism where all money is put into one pot and the grandfather redistributes it. Godly patriarchs believe in the sacred value of private property and capitalism. On the other hand a family lives together and helps each other. If someone becomes sick spiritually or physically then the family rallies around that person to help. If a child of one son has to have expensive operations then the rest help pay for it. If the parents become senile in their old age they are cared for at home. If anyone gets depressed and can’t perform their daily duties then others cover for them. Sometimes a young parent dies young or gets sick and this mobilizes the other brothers and

their wives to help that family. Father says:

In your family, if one of your brothers is sick or somehow crippled, you have to pay more attention to him and give him more love, isn't it true? (4-23-95)

If you want to be a true son of piety, you have to be recognized by the entire household as one who is giving his utmost to his parents. That position is usually unwanted by others because it requires sacrifice and tribulation. But is it more valuable when your tribulation is short or long?

You must serve without any concept of what level of achievement might come.

There are many ways people can die. People can die reluctantly, or out of duty, but also out of a fervent love which goes beyond the call of duty. Parents are not always exalted or important, but a son who serves such humble parents without thought of reward is really the son of filial piety. That is genuine love. Perhaps they may just lie in their sickbed for ten years without hope of recovery, but day after day the son willingly takes care of them. Is that easy?

The standard of supreme piety toward one's parents is determined by length of suffering and intensity of love. When God recognizes someone as the son of greatest filial piety, it is most important that no one be in a position to criticize and say he doesn't deserve it. How much can such a person be thankful for the opportunity to become such a person, though he never planned to strive for it? The greater the tribulation a person overcomes, the greater the thanksgiving he feels afterward. Do you agree with me? (11-23-80)

All the assets of a family should be shared with all the members of that family. (3-25-05)

Father hates individualism. He is focused on families, not individuals. Father says, "Individualism and the desire for possession belong to Satan" (*Way of Unification - Part 1*). He teaches that the family, not the individual, is the basic unit of life. Americans and those in the West find this concept difficult to understand. Father says we are not supposed to be focused on individuals making and spending money but three and four generational families and trinities making financial decisions together. A husband in a family should spend his money only after he has discussed it with those men in his extended family and trinity. Today men are lonely wagons who make financial decisions alone. The heavenly way, the principled way, would be for men to live as trinities and make financial decisions together. The ideal would be for elders, like grandfathers, to be the final decision makers for how money is earned, saved, invested and spent. Private property is important but it should be in the context of family, not the individual. It would be best if two or three men worked together on a business they own instead of having jobs or careers that keep them lonely. Women should do everything as a group of two or more. It is dangerous for anyone to be alone. Satan will attack with temptations that the average person can't withstand. Women should not even shop for groceries alone.

Father loves people. He is not a loner. He does not live alone. He is constantly surrounded by people. He lives in a community. Father says that he always walks his talk, "By observing True Father's life we can know that he is one hundred percent at one with his teachings" (6-23-96).

On his 2001 speaking tour in America he publicly said, "The husband is responsible to rear the children born to him and his wife to become filial children, patriots to the nation, saints for the world and finally divine sons and daughters of God. In this way, husband and wife relate as subject and object partners. In terms of quality, men and women are equal in value. However, in terms of the order of things, the husband, who holds the seed of life within him, is the subject

partner. With her husband as absolute subject partner, a wife and the children should create one heart and one body and offer a true family to God.” Note that Father emphasizes the husband raising his children to be great. Then he explains that the man is subject and the woman is object. He explains that they are partners but there is “order” with the man leading.

ADAPTABLE

Father teaches the old-fashioned view that God made women more adaptable so they can follow men, “Why does it usually happen that the woman follows the man once they get married, rather than the other way around? It is because women are more easily adaptable to difficult and changing circumstances than men.” (“In Search Of Our Home” July 11, 1982)

POSITION OF BONES

Father is a keen observer of people and explains how women need to stop focusing on their past and adapt to her husband’s country and his family’s traditions:

In the world today is man the problem or woman? Who is the major cause of the problems of the world? (Women.) Because woman is the determining point of good and evil. Women have a tendency to think about themselves first. Even after her marriage, when she visits her husband’s family she usually thinks about her own situation. She tries to deny the husband’s family tradition.

One Concept

In the marriages of the world, once a bride marries she should no longer cling to the customs of her family. Rather she has to adopt the customs of her husband’s family. When we are engrafted to the Lord of the Second Advent we have to abandon all of our old habits because we stand in the position of bride to the bridegroom. The husband is in the position of bones and the wife is in the position of flesh. In order to unite, there has to be only one concept between them. (6-23-96)

It is crucial that Unificationist sisters unite with Father’s direction and not “cling to the customs of her family” and not be homesick. Unification in the family is necessary for happiness. Sisters are called to “adopt the customs of her husband’s family.” Father says, “You should feel the family standard keenly. Man is subject and he should stand in the center. The subject should stand in the position of subject, not that of object. The center should be protected and it shouldn’t be at an odd angle. He is in the position representing God.” Father teaches, “The wife should be obedient to and supportive of her husband. Of course, it is the husband’s responsibility to increase his wife’s willingness to do that. The husband should teach the wife how the Principle works. A wife should have the attitude to accept her husband’s opinion 100%. She should create so strong an internal bond to her husband that she accepts his actions 100% as well. She should go east when her husband orders her to go. If a woman doesn’t follow where her husband goes, she is not a wife at all.” (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Unificationists should live together as three generations and honor the grandfather as the final decision maker for the family.

Do not be influenced by the egalitarian writers on marriage Susanne Alexander and Les and Leslie Parrott. Let’s look at what these feminist writers say. In Alexander’s book *Can We Dance? Learning the Steps for a Fulfilling Relationship* we read, “In the past, relationships have often been guided by the belief that the man is the ‘head’ of a relationship or home, with the woman responsible for ‘submitting’ to him.” She says she agrees with the Parrotts that couples should live by the value of “equality” where no one has the right to “dominate.” Alexander writes “neither you nor your partner has the right to dominate, control, force, or dictate to the other.” All decisions have to be “a mutual decision.” This is false. The truth is the exact opposite—the man of the house

is the head of the home and the final decision maker. Liberals have a hard time with the word “dominate.” Genesis 1:28 says we are to dominate the earth. This means dominate with love. Godly patriarchs dominate their wives with love. The word “domineering” means “acting with or showing arrogance or tyranny; imperious.” This is not how godly patriarchs act.

At their website the Parrotts have a video where they answer a viewer’s question about women who earn more than men. They laugh this off, and Les even says he thinks it is a wonderful thing if a wife earns more money than her husband. Both talk about how any man who is threatened by this must change. Helen Andelin in her book *Fascinating Womanhood* teaches, “Women in the feminist movement are inclined to feel that women’s work in the home is inferior to men’s work. When doing domestic chores they feel like second-class citizens, not like goddesses. They think the only important, exciting work is the world of men. Therefore, they seek fulfillment in careers outside the home.” Men, she says, have “an inborn need to excel women as a provider. A man’s feeling of worth can be undermined when he sees women in the work force doing a better job than he, advancing to a higher position, or earning more pay. How much worse when his own wife excels him.” She goes on to say, “Avoid outdoing your husband for position or acclaim. Never try to achieve in a field in which he is trying to win acclaim, or seek an honor which would overshadow his success.” The UC should be teaching Helen’s book and her husband’s book for men, *Man of Steel and Velvet*.”

In their book *Saving Your Marriage Before It Starts* the Parrotts give examples of what they see as healthy relationships. In one example there is a couple that lived in Chicago. The husband was building his career and his wife decided to take journalism courses at a university. She was offered a job out of town and her husband did the politically correct thing and followed her. The Parrotts present this as an example of a man respecting his wife. Alexander and the Parrotts are all for women working outside the home. They are fundamentally flawed and so their books are worthless. There is no true “respect” going on in their value system.

The number one goal of Satan is to destroy godly patriarchy just like he did in the Garden of Eden. Feminists are the ambassadors of Satan who have their sights on patriarchy. The following are two examples of books by feminists that talk about their main focus of destroying patriarchy.

One reviewer (*Village Voice*) of Mary Daly’s *Beyond God the Father: Toward a Philosophy of Women’s Liberation* says, “What other feminists have revealed by analyzing patriarchal society’s political, economic, social, and sexual institutions, Daly does for the spiritual institution on which Western civilization is founded. Not for the timid, this brilliant book calls for nothing short of the overthrow of patriarchy itself.”

The book flap for *Women-Church: Theology & Practice of Feminist Liturgical Communities* by Rosemary Radford Ruether says: “Christian feminists cannot wait for the institutional churches to reform sufficiently to provide the vehicle of faith and worship that they need today. As a response to the failure of both traditional and left-wing Christianity to meet their needs, they are joining together to reclaim aspects of the biblical tradition and to create new systems that liberate them from patriarchy. . . . Offers practical guidelines for developing communities of worship and mutual support.” She does not give “practical guidelines.” Ruether gives the worst advice possible. Feminists like to use the word “healing.” Their ideology hurts people. Feminism is deadly to human happiness.

Gloria Steinem is the most famous feminist today. She gave a speech denouncing patriarchy and traditional families saying, “Patriarchy doesn’t work anymore.” The following is excerpts from a college newspaper:

On Wednesday, November 8th, the Hartford Club organized a gala event featuring the most prominent feminist speaker of our time. Seeing Ms. Steinem immediately demonstrated the obvious reasons as to why she is such a well-known, respected individual in her field. Ms. Steinem spoke conversationally and personally about many current issues and covered a wide range of topics related to feminism today.

To begin with, she received an enthusiastic round of applause to the initial statement, “Patriarchy doesn’t work anymore.” Her ensuing dialogue used many women’s issues to highlight this point. Particularly targeting the conservative right that presently controls the American congress, as well as religious zealots who demand “morality,” Ms. Steinem pointed out that these groups often refer to a family as a single unit, as if there is one type of family that is acceptable. Rather, a more appropriate term would be families, implying that there are many different types that exist in our society. Furthermore, she believes that we are breaking away from once traditional patterns of families that existed in the past. Today, we are living longer, experiencing more, given many opportunities that past families did not have. As we break loose from these patterns of the past, we realize that there are many different paths to take and divorce may be one of these passages. “We are making families in many ways.” While those who cling to hierarchies and patriarchy tell us that these ways are wrong, we need to accept these different types of families as equal as opposed to a singular archetype.

Ms. Steinem also addressed the issue of violence in our society today. . . . Ms. Steinem believes that original violence, violence in the home, is the source of all violence.

Ms. Steinem challenged us to “Do something revolutionary, raise a feminist son.” While once feminism fought to prove that women can do everything that men can, today we need to shift that focus to show that men can do everything women can do. Throughout many areas of her speech, Ms. Steinem was greeted with applause, laughter, approval and agreement.

PATRIARCHY DOES WORK

This student writing for her college newspaper is like so many who have been hoodwinked by Steinem and other feminist leaders. The truth is the very opposite of what this article says. Patriarchy works. Feminism does not work. Steinem is wrong in saying all types of families are “equal” in value. She doesn’t know that the least violence in families is in the patriarchal families that she hates so much. Steinem fears “religious zealots” but it is “feminist zealots” like her that everyone should fear and reject. Her days are numbered. She is a dinosaur. Her ideas lack any vitality anymore. Her revolution has failed. Want to be truly revolutionary? Raise a patriarchal son.

The number one goal of Gloria Steinem and her rebellious fellow feminists is to destroy patriarchy. Why? Because that is Satan’s number one goal. God has the opposite goal. God’s plan was for Adam to lead Eve and his family. Adam was weak and followed Eve who followed Satan. The Fall is about a weak man and disorderly woman. Adam blamed Eve for the Fall. In the Garden of Eden God came to Adam, not Eve. Adam did not take responsibility for his failure to lead. It is unmanly for men to talk like Adam and sound like victims of women even when women initiate sin. Leaders must take responsibility. Men have not created principled and safe communities for women to live in. Men fall short of being perfect leaders and the consequences are devastating. Eve and all other women have to take responsibility for their short comings but we have to judge men for their lack of godly leadership to provide, protect and lead properly.

The social experiment of feminism is beginning to be exposed as the lie that it is. More and more women are leaving the workplace and going back home. More and more women are homeschooling. More and more women are writing and speaking out for the traditional, biblical family. More and more churches are standing up for patriarchy in the church.

In the *Divine Principle* we learn that there has been a 400-year (also a 600 year) preparation for the Messiah. The printing press was invented over 400 years ago because God wanted his ambassadors to write in detail about his vision for godly marriages and godly families. Let's look at one example of a marriage manual written over 400 years ago. Dp 400 year preparation for messiah he is crucial

JOHN BUNYAN

John Bunyan is famous for writing *The Pilgrim's Progress* in the 17th century, the world's most widely circulated book next to the Bible. At a website that has all of his writings online (www.JohnBunyan.org) we read that this book "is second only to the Bible itself in number of copies sold through the ages and through out the world. It is sad, however, to note that much of what Bunyan wrote is forgotten." One person wrote that his book "has probably passed through more editions, had a greater number of readers, and been translated into more languages than any book in the English tongue." It has been translated into practically every language.

CHRISTIAN BEHAVIOR

Bunyan wrote about marriage in his book *Christian Behavior*. He teaches that husbands should never be angry with their wives, even when their wives are wrong. Godly patriarchs are sensitive. They are not advised to be harsh, cruel or lord it over the woman. Bunyan writes: "Let all be done without rancor, or the least appearance of anger: 'In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if peradventure they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will'" (2 Tim. 2:25,26). He writes like all Christian writers have written for the last 400 years that explain when the Bible speaks of women being in subjection it does not mean that they are slaves. In his chapter titled "The Duty of Wives" he writes:

"Let the woman," saith Paul, "learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence" (1 Tim 2:11,12). It is an unseemly thing to see a woman so much as once in all her lifetime to offer to overtop her husband; she ought in everything to be in subjection to him, and to do all she doth, as having her warrant, license, and authority from him. And indeed here is her glory, even to be under him, as the church is under Christ: Now "she openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness" (Prov. 31:26).

But yet, do not think that by the subjection I have here mentioned, that I do intend women should be their husbands' slaves. Women are their husbands' yoke fellows, their flesh and their bones; and he is not a man that hateth his own flesh, or that is bitter against it (Eph. 5:29). Wherefore, let every man "love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband" (Eph. 5:33). The wife is master next her husband, and is to rule all in his absence; yea, in his presence she is to guide the house, to bring up the children, provided she so do it, as the adversary have no occasion to speak reproachfully (1 Tim 5:10,13).

There have been many marriage and family manuals written over the last 400 years and up until recently they all glorified patriarchal, biblical, traditional families.

For hundreds of years Americans read books teaching patriarchy from authors who believed in the biblical patriarchal family. One of the most popular manuals of the seventeenth century was *Of Domesticall Duties* written by William Gouge in 1622. One of the most popular in the eighteenth century was *The Well-Ordered Family* by Benjamin Wadsworth in 1712. In the nineteenth century many lived by these principles as taught in *Manners: Happy Homes & Good Society All the Year Round* by Sarah Hale. One of the most popular today is Helen Andelin's book, *Fascinating Womanhood*.

Catherine Beecher was one the most influential writers of advice books in the 19th century. She urged women to obtain "appropriate scientific and practical training for her distinctive profession as housekeeper, nurse of infants and the sick, educator of childhood, trainer of servants and minister of charities." In this way women would "develop the intellectual, social and moral powers in the most perfect manner" so they could become excellent mothers, wives and social reformers.

There are a number of books on manliness. You have to be careful because they often teach both bad and good ideas. *Manliness* by Harvey C. Mansfield is an example of this. Mansfield is one of the few conservative professors at Harvard and he tries to define manliness but his attempt falls flat because he thinks it would be good to restore some old-fashioned manliness in the home but outside the home it is good to have a "gender-neutral" society. You usually have to pick and choose between what is true and what is false when you read books on masculinity and femininity.

For a more theological view on patriarchy I think the best book to begin with is *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood* by John Piper and Wayne Grudem. The book has articles by many wonderful men and women who give their arguments with intellectual vigor and even though they sometimes get a little heavy with scholarly, academic jargon they are always interesting for the general reader.

In a speech given January 12, 1992 titled "New Nation and New Family [Part 1]" Sun Myung Moon gave some very interesting insights that can help us understand more deeply what patriarchy means:

ORDER

In the beginning of the Creation, God installed a certain order. We recognize orderliness, don't we? What if the eye claims his freedom and tries to occupy the place of the mouth? Why should the eyes be placed right in front of the face and not on the side, since they could cover more area, having a wider angle of vision? What about the nose? Why don't the nostrils have more space between them? Why shouldn't the ears be turned around and facing the back instead of the front of the head? At least one ought to be turned around, don't you think?

Look at the hands and the arms in their natural position. Do they face each other, or are they facing away from each other? Is this the way we walk, or is this the way we walk? (Shows different ways of walking.) Everything is coordinated. Have you ever seen anybody who is mechanically straight? No, everybody is slightly curved inward. Isn't that true? Everything has an order and must function in compliance with that order.

What if the hair decided to grow on all different parts of the face? It cannot go against order. All creation is directed by a certain orderliness. What about the fingers and the hand? Wouldn't it be more convenient if the hand was just one big device, without the separated fingers? Also you wouldn't have to cut so many fingernails. What if the middle finger was shorter than all the others? That

middle finger is in the center, as an extension of the center of the arm, just like a bud in the tree should be longer than the rest of the branch. So we have the result.

The hands must be rounded, not square or any other funny shape. If you have rounded hands when you clench them, your life will be an easier life. If so, then why are the feet shaped differently. Why is the first toe the longest instead of the middle, like in the hand? That is because the center of the foot is that first toe. Isn't that true? That is part of the orderliness.

So do we need order? What if the eyebrow would be right here, instead of where it is? If one person out of the billions of people on the earth had a face that was actually like that, then he wouldn't ever have to work! He could just sit in a museum and get paid to be seen.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

There is no way of denying that everything in nature exists according to order and design. Then, the second point is that we have rules and regulations. Do we need those rules? Man has man's rules. When a man goes to the bathroom, he can stand up and pass water. A woman has to sit down. What if they did it the other way around? That wouldn't be according to the rules! Actually, it is unruly. If some man strays into a woman's bathroom, or a woman strays into the man's bathroom, everybody laughs. It is funny and surprising. Yesterday, we had a guest and he was in the men's room. On his way out, he encountered a woman coming in. For a moment he thought he had been in the wrong bathroom. So a man uses the men's room in a man's manner and a woman uses the women's room in the women's manner. That is a rule. Isn't it necessary?

Suppose someone says, "I want to exert my freedom of choice. I will walk like this." (Acts out some funny way of walking.) Then he is not a man; he is something else. How can he eat food in that way? Or he says, "I have my own rule so this is the way I am going to use my arms." He does this all the time. Then he is not a man. So do we need rules? Yes.

(Father draws on the board.) Here is a man, with a big face, big eyes, nose and mouth. But his torso is quite small. Is that attractive? No, it is very strange. If he has a big head, then he should also have big shoulders and everything else. What if women had wide shoulders, like men, rather than wide hips? That would not be good. Now it seems that many women want to become men. They say, "Why not? We can become bigger and more powerful and eventually we will be able to rule over men, the way they have been ruling over us." Some contemporary women have this kind of thinking. Those women are American women. I do not wish to undermine or ridicule American women, but this is a fact. No Korean women are espousing such ideals.

RULES OF CONDUCT

This is a rule. If they go outside of the rule, will they find happiness or not? Will they look good? Those who say, "We don't need rules," raise your hands. Are we going to deny the rules of conduct? When we interact within the family, there are all different rules according to one's own position. There are brothers' rules, sisters' rules, mother's, father's, grandparents, husband and wife. There

are all these different kinds of order and rules. Those who deny these rules are actually denying existence itself.

Here within the Unification Church, centering on Father, we have a certain order. If someone goes beyond that order, it does not come to anything. Just like the head is supposed to be at the top of the body, and the face has to be in the front. Someone who refuses to do that and wants to be someplace else is like a face that puts itself on the back of the head. That's against order.

PROPER RELATIONSHIP

Why is this kind of orderliness necessary? It is so that one can have proper relationship. It is for the sake of right relationship. No matter how perfect a man or woman may be, by themselves they don't mean anything unless they can conduct themselves properly in relationship with other people. Imagine a woman saying, "I don't care to be around any man. I only care about women." So she would live that way, with no relationship with anyone except other women. In that way, she is denying the rules of existence. If she continues that way, she will not be able to exist beyond one generation.

Look at the tiny sparrows. Do they have relationships or not? Yes, they have proper relationships with each other. What about the world of insects. Would one small insect ever choose to go off and live by himself? Another thing a woman might say is, "I will live above men." Would that be right? The woman is always supposed to be in a lower position than man. The man is taller and the woman is shorter. Is that Reverend Moon's order or Reverend Moon's rule? That is the natural order of relationship, not someone's interpretation. Those who say, "I don't want to be bound by that kind of rule. I will live the way I choose, without any relationship." Can anyone say such a thing? Can anyone be happy that way?

IDEAL

Through these examples, we can see the ideal. Intellectually, we have a good reason for this. Everybody wants the ideal, but that ideal cannot be attained without order. Without rules and order, there is no ideal. You cannot gain the ideal without relationship.

Isn't it true that everything has to be conducted according to right order and rules? Ideals, happiness — none of these are possible without the proper orderliness and compliance with rules. Now more and more stress is being placed on relationships, such as man's relationship with others, woman's relationship with others, the father's relationship with the children, and so forth. Not so much the individual, but relationships with others. Look at the way the Western women grow and decorate their fingernails. They like to grow them very long and paint them bright red. But Oriental women do not have that custom. Can they have proper relationship? That is very unnatural—she is creating a relationship. When something is too unnatural, then all things of the universe will reject it. The red on her nails, you wonder about it. I suspect that sometime in the future, women will start wearing black and even purple on their nails. Do you know what purple represents? The color of death. So is that kind of nail polish in line with order? Or is it within rules? Is it designed for proper relationship? No, it is strange. So the outcome is something other than the ideal.

BOUNDARIES

Even some animals know better than to have improper sexual relationship. For example, the horse knows better than to mate with its sibling from the same mare. Some birds remain monogamous. When one bird dies, its mate wants to die at the same time. They all live within the boundary of order and rules. Only human beings want to go beyond those boundaries.

When human relationships go out of bounds and people start engaging in such things as free sex, there can be no ideal anymore. If everything orderly has been denied, then the ideal itself is being denied.

My topic this morning is “The New Nation and the New Families.” The nation is far away, so let us focus on our own family, which we can see every day.

GOD’S RULES

We must care about right relationship and natural law. That is required in order to find the ideal. Western people must do what they are supposed to do according to nature and God’s rules.

IN ACCORDANCE WITH NATURE

When a man and woman dance together, what is their usual direction — do they dance around in a clockwise or counterclockwise direction? They move to the right side, in a clockwise direction, but why? It is because the man is leading. These things are not just accidentally determined. They are all in accordance with nature.

Order, rules and relationship and the resulting ideal are applicable to every level, regardless of the size. It applies to companies and labor unions too. Labor unions however, put stress on the lower relationship, not the upper ones. They say, “I don’t recognize that rule. Who made that? I didn’t make it.” Unfortunately that is why we see union gangs assaulting the presidents of companies. How can that be? It is like the children beating up their father. In fact, communism went out and symbolically killed the father because communism did not recognize the position of the family, the father and so forth. They believed that the individual was self-sufficient.

Looking at these things we can conclude that they are satanic developments and events. All these elements came into America and helped America to destroy itself. What is America’s order? Do we see proper respect for the President? No, that hardly exists. What about the relationship between man and woman? Who is the center? Who is the center of the country, man or woman? Unless we have these relationships corrected, there can be no ideal. What are the hippies, the yipees? They were the ones who were completely by themselves, denied the proper order of relationship. Can you go to spirit world and say, “God, I don’t know who made up these rules of order, so let us do away with your throne. Let me sit up there instead.” Maybe a woman would walk by and say, “Hey, you can’t sit there. I want to.” So they fight on the horizontal level.

RESTORE PROPER ORDER

We must restore the real ideal and the proper order and rules of relationship. Therefore, we definitely need a new nation and new family who abides by this.

The same is true in the other realms of creation — animal world, plants, minerals — without love everything would cease to exist. Love is like the common denominator. Love is the minimum requirement of relationship among all relationships. Love made the connections in history. The center of all power is love power, right? The factor that gave rise to the five different colors of skin of mankind—what made that? Love made that. Love power made all the different races and colors of people.

RESPECT VERTICAL LOVE

There are two realms of love, one is vertical and one is horizontal. Do you all appreciate love? So we must respect love, and vertical love above all other forms. The fact that parents love their children is absolute love, vertical love. Horizontal love is only secondary love, not primary. Man and woman, right and left, cannot come together until they meet right at the center. Brothers and sisters are in the front and rear position. Reciprocal position. The husband and wife can only become one by reaching that center point. But the brothers and sisters have unity even before because of their relationship with the parents. As soon as they are born, they have that unity. That is the difference in relationship, you see?

Which do you prefer — to have lots of brothers and sisters or only a few? It is best to have lots. Is this just my opinion, or is it true? We all want to be welcomed wherever we go, don't we? If we have brothers and sisters around the world, then we will be welcomed around the world. If there is someone who is respected outside of his family, who is very successful, yet who is not loyal to his own parents, who does not exhibit filial piety, then that is not a good person. He is a good person outside, but once he comes home, he hits his wife. That is no good. First we must exhibit good conduct within our family, then we expand it to the larger level to the world. We must do very well within the family. The family is the place where we must exhibit the utmost courtesy and kindness. The family is the most important point. It is the beginning point. There is where we find the grandparents, parents, and children. Left and right are husband and wife. Sons and daughters, brothers and sisters. As we said before, all of these elements comprise the family.

In the previous statements Father says:

Now it seems that many women want to become men. They say, “Why not? We can become bigger and more powerful and eventually we will be able to rule over men, the way they have been ruling over us.” Some contemporary women have this kind of thinking. Those women are American women. I do not wish to undermine or ridicule American women, but this is a fact. No Korean women are espousing such ideals.

This is another example of Father teaching that women should not “rule” over men. He uses the word “rule” just like the Bible uses the word. He doesn't want to insult American women but he does not hold back or mince words when it comes to teaching about how men and women have different roles and pointing out that so many American women are feminist and want to rule men.

Immediately after this he says, “This is a rule. If they go outside of the rule, will they find happiness or not?” Obviously, not. Patriarchy is a rule and if men and women do not organize their lives according to it they will not find true happiness. Father knows freedom is precious but his focus is on responsibility. He denounces those who use freedom to have free sex and be

homosexual. He is not into using force to change the world. His approach is to use persuasion. I pray that his words of wisdom will be read and studied and lived as soon as possible. Father gets only a few hours of sleep, if any, every night because he works relentlessly to get his message to the world. Let's get these powerful words of truth about what masculinity and femininity really are into every home, library and classroom. This is how we can truly heal the world. Father has come to give some key commandments. Some rules. He gives us order and boundaries so we can have beauty and the ideal. Liberals don't have any boundaries. Egalitarians feel they are free and happy but they will be much happier when they unite with the traditionalists just as Esau did when he united with Jacob who was more on God's side.

Father often puts down unions. In this speech he uses it to help us understand patriarchy. Business owners, he explains, are like the father and the employees must understand what is the most respectful and proper way to relate. When he calls presidents of companies "father" and employees as children he is talking about a patriarchal family. Father criticized communism for not recognizing the traditional family. In the above quotes he said, "Communism did not recognize the position of the family, the father." Marx and Engels hated the biblical, patriarchal family and wrote their goal of abolishing the patriarchal family in their book *The Communist Manifesto*. We must read Father very carefully. He is speaking a profound truth about the evil of communism and those on the Left that want to destroy the father.

Father gives these politically incorrect reasons why women should not lead:

A central characteristic of evil is that it is changeable in quality. An evil person is always changing, and will betray you, stabbing you in the back. Even though you trusted him, he will betray you. An evil man has two tongues, speaking of something, in a favorable way one time, and another time saying the opposite, depending on which will benefit him.

It is a delicate question to say whether it is man or woman who is more likely to have a changeable character. What is the greater possibility? In evaluating all the circumstances, I have to say that women are more susceptible to being changeable in nature. Women usually never miss out when good times or good things are being pursued. Men may be content to wear one decent suit day in and day out, all year long, but women always want to wear a new fashion. Just about all the men here are wearing the same style clothing, but the women are wearing all kinds of blouses and dresses, in all kinds of colors and shapes. The men's world is just one dull color, but the women's world is like a flower garden.

It can be said that the men's world is like the soil and the women's world is something growing above the soil. Thus, women are more susceptible to the changing world of evil; that's the way things were made. When we see all these things, and then read in Genesis that the fall was initiated by a woman, it is a convincing idea. Women paint their nails, and on the street you see nails of all different colors. I know that if fashion dictated that a women have ten nails of ten different colors, it would catch on like wildfire, overnight. Women pay attention to those things.

Men, however, are not so wise that they avoid following women. In our world today do women follow men, or do men follow women? It is feminine nature to want to be colorful, in a way sending out an invitation by attracting attention. A flower is colorful and has fragrance so that it can attract insects. The nature of men and women comes out very distinctly when they go to a department store.

A man will just stop by to pick out a tie, but a woman wants to shop around in many places before she buys one specific item, and in the process looks at many different departments. She is looking for strategic weapons to make herself more colorful, to send out better signals.

The function of a flower is to attract the attention of insects. Men are always replying to the signals that women send out, and men are always duplicating the changing nature of women by responding to those signals. This nature is apparent in the Bible, which says that the first woman committed sin, and then tempted Adam. He, in turn, just took the apple and ate. Do women usually do that to men, or do men usually do it to women? Eve sent out artificial smiles and messages; that is most obvious. You may be wondering why I always give the women a hard time, but think about this and then say whether it was a man or woman who sent out the false signal first. It was a woman.

When we observe a nation and say it is very colorful, what we mean is that its women are colorful. Men would say that a house only needs painting every few years, but women would like to see it a different color for every season! When you first enter Germany, your impression is that it is a sober, dark country, with little that is colorful. Even the women wear dark, uncolorful clothes. When you come to America, however, the feeling is entirely different. America is always running after a new fad and women are always at the head of the line.

PRESERVE TRADITION

I am not saying that the women's world is bad, while the man's world is good. Within the world of women there are both good and evil. Some women are always on the lookout for something new, exciting and fun, while the other group might be trying to preserve tradition. Which side would be closer to good or evil? Certainly tradition has a more unchanging quality, so it represents the good side. There are all kinds of national traditions, but which should be in the center? (6-17-90)

Notice that Father said it is good sometimes to "preserve tradition." Feminists want to experiment and make all things new, but there are some traditions that are eternal, absolute and unchanging such as the value of patriarchy.

Elizabeth Handford writes in *Me? Obey Him?*: "We've had the impression that women as a class were more spiritually minded than men, with sensibilities more refined, and purer thoughts. It hurts my feminine pride to have to admit that the Scriptures say the opposite is true! Women are more often led into spiritual error than men. Perhaps it is caused by her intuitive, emotional thinking. Intuitive thinking is God's gift, and not to be despised, but it needs the balance of man's reason."

Beverly LaHaye explains that women are more emotional and need men to guide them spiritually: "The Bible gives us countless examples of the disastrous consequences of violating the principle of male leadership. With Adam and Eve, we see that Adam, as firstborn, should have provided Eve with spiritual leadership, especially since Eve's open and trusting nature made her susceptible to Satan's lure."

"Interestingly, statistics show that more women than men read Christian books, teach Sunday school, and ask spiritual questions. When not under God-given spiritual authority, this potential strength in women becomes a great weakness. Have you ever noticed that the vast majority of

fortune-tellers are women? A recent television commercial advertising a psychic telephone service showed a series of satisfied female customers. Perhaps this is a reflection of women's openness to the spiritual world."

"When the serpent approached Eve, it was not because she was less spiritual than Adam, but because she was more emotionally responsive to misdirection. A modern woman's susceptibility to misdirection is the same as Eve's, no matter how logical or brilliant she may be. It is partially because of the women's interest in knowledge that God directs the husband to be the spiritual head of the family. Remember, a woman's weaknesses are pride and an insatiable desire for knowledge, both of which make her easily deceived. The husband's responsibility for spiritual leadership is a grace gift given by God for the wife's protection from deception."

Father begins every year at midnight with a prayer and speaks about God's will for hours. In his speech given on January 1, 1996 he made some comments on how we can practically manifest patriarchy:

Even while sleeping together as husband and wife, the wife is not supposed to place her leg on top of her husband. A woman is like a soft cushion, and so her husband can take advantage by placing his bony leg on top of her and feeling comfortable. (Laughter) Don't laugh too much. This is not a laughing matter. You have to practice this in your daily lives. When Father had to come up with all of these answers, imagine all of the complexity he had to deal with.

THE PRINCIPLED WAY

In storing your clothes at home, please make sure that the wife's garments are never on top of her husband's garments. When you make love who takes the upper position? (Husband) Therefore, when you hang up your garments, the wife's garments should always be underneath, not on top. Do you American women understand? (Yes) This is not Father's words; this is the principled way. Once you know the truth then practice it from this day on. Even when you place certain items on shelves in your home, do not place the wife's items on top of the husband's.

Father is speaking forcefully that men and women never interchange. Women are "never on top." This is an absolute commandment with no exceptions allowed. You can either think that these directions are, as he says, "the principled way" or these words prove he is crazy. I believe he gives us words of wisdom as the greatest teacher who ever lived. There is no in between. This is how he talks. He can be very philosophical and he can very down to earth. He says the "principled way" is for men to be on top. I don't think he could be any clearer about how men and women are designed by God to have absolute roles and they do not interchange. Sun Myung Moon speaks plainly of the Father. Men, he says, over and over, are to be respected as leaders. I see a consistent pattern in all his speeches for godly patriarchy and opposition to feminist egalitarianism.

FORCE VS. INFLUENCE

In one of the very best books on godly patriarchy, *Family Man, Family Leader*, Philip Lancaster teaches that good patriarchs are not power hungry:

Patriarchy has a black eye because men are sinners. It's not the system of male headship that is defective; it's the men who fill the positions. Let's acknowledge that men have often abused their office of leadership and have thus made themselves, and patriarchy, an easy target to attack—even apart from feminist propaganda.

Some of you may have traveled in third world countries where the police and other public officials are corrupt. Life can be precarious in such places since the security of the population—and even nations—is subject to the whims of lawless men. The solution, of course, is not to do away with policemen and public officials, but to get better men in positions of leadership.

So it is with male leadership in our homes and society. If men abuse their trust, the answer is better men, not the abandonment of God’s order.

Underlying much of the failure of Christian men to lead effectively is a misunderstanding of the nature of godly leadership. As we return to biblical patriarchy, nothing is more important than that we define leadership the way Jesus does.

The world’s concept of authority is expressed in the phrase “lord it over.” The one with authority wields power over his subjects—he controls them. Leadership is about will of the leader. He is in command and implements his will over those he rules. Worldly definitions of authority center around the power that the leader exerts over others by the dominance of his will over others. Whoever holds the reins of power gets to have his way. Leadership is about *control* above all else.

Jesus rejects this model of leadership for His disciples. The heart of Christian leadership is not about asserting one’s will over others; it is about serving them. Serving someone is the very opposite of imposing one’s will upon them. A slave yields his will in order to serve the master. A Christ-like leader will yield his will in order to serve those under his authority.

True patriarchy in the home is not a military style leadership. In the military those in position of leadership do not ask those who follow him their opinion. He obeys orders without being asked his opinion and he gives orders without asking how his followers feel about the orders. There is no discussion. In a functional family the patriarch will often find out the thoughts and feelings of everyone before he makes a decision. This is not the way an army functions; it is the way a family functions. A patriarch doesn’t have to ask for input on everything but in a godly patriarchal family the family members feel they are respected and listened to.

GREATEST MISSION

Lancaster writes in *Family Man, Family Leader*:

Fathers, stop looking for greatness in your work, in what your hands and mind produce, in some passing status or prestige, or in the wealth you accumulate. Your greatest mission is the hearts of your children. In them lies your potential for true greatness. In them lies your greatest opportunity to bring glory to God. ... After his relationship with his wife, a father’s relationship with his children is the most important in his life. It is God’s humble yet effective means for assuring the spread of His kingdom.

It is fashionable for many people today, especially liberals, to think that the Bible and all things old have nothing to say to modern man. G.K. Chesterton says it is an “imbecile habit” to dismiss the wisdom of the past: “An imbecile habit has arisen in modern controversy of saying that such and such a creed can be held in one age but cannot be held in another. Some dogma, we are told, was credible in the twelfth century, but is not credible in the twentieth. You might as well say that a certain philosophy can be believed on Mondays, but cannot be believed on Tuesdays. You might

as well say of a view of the cosmos that it was suitable to half-past three, but not suitable for half-past four. What a man can believe depends upon his philosophy, not upon the clock or the century.”

No one would advocate totally returning to the “good old days” or romanticizing the past. But we must not reject what others have learned and call those who try to remind us of these truths—fundamental freaks or right-wing nuts who are nostalgic for a past that was basically uncivilized. In truth our culture is worse because we failed to keep those truths. The 19th century was not the Kingdom of Heaven and restoring it will not usher in the millennium. But it won’t come if we reject the Victorian roles for men and women. Not everyone lived up to these Godly values in the past, but at least they agreed on those values as worthy goals for a happy society. And by doing so, they lived far happier lives than we do.

OLD TRUTHS

Father says we must live the truth that Jesus taught — that we must give perfect, unselfish love. He says people tell him, “Rev. Moon, you are coming here repeating the same old truth.” But he says he’s different than others in that he is teaching that it is possible to live those truths. We are not just to talk about them. They are not theories or philosophies, but are “to be lived ... Although in one sense you know the truth of the things I have been saying, still nobody ever lives it. This truth is as old as God, yet as new as the 21st century. You must live the truth.” He says “the revelation of the *Divine Principle*” can make “this age-old truth real in your heart.”

The following are some good statements against Feminism:

Mary Kassian, author of *The Feminist Mistake: The Radical Impact of Feminism on Church and Culture*:

Feminism has failed miserably, and ironically it has exacerbated the very problem it set out to resolve. Instead of promoting healthy self-identity for women or contributing to a greater harmony between the sexes, it has resulted in increased gender confusion, increased conflict, and a profound destruction of morality and family. It has left in its wake a mass of dysfunctional relationships and shattered lives. People of this culture no longer know what it means to be a man or a woman or how to make life work.

John MacArthur Jr., pastor of Grace Community Church, Sun Valley, CA:

One of the most devastating, and debilitating, and destructive movements in our day is the “Feminist Movement.” The real feminist agenda is frightening. The real feminist agenda is Satanic. Feminism with all of its assorted features and its unique companionship with homosexuality is an old, old heresy that is meant to destroy God’s design. It really started in the Garden when Eve, the original feminist, stepped out from under Adam’s authority and thought that she would act independently and led the whole race into sin; and thus the first act in Satan’s feminist agenda was successful.

Doug Phillips of Vision Forum Ministries, Phil Lancaster of *Patriarch* magazine and R.C. Sproul, Jr., of the Highlands Study Center:

Central to the crisis of this era is the systematic attack on the timeless truths of biblical patriarchy. This attack includes the movement to subvert the biblical model of the family, and redefine the very meaning of fatherhood and motherhood, masculinity, femininity, and the parent and child relationship. We

emphasize the importance of biblical patriarchy, not because it is greater than other doctrines, but because it is being actively attacked by unbelievers and professing Christians alike. Egalitarian feminism is a false ideology that has bred false doctrine in the church and seduced many believers. In conscious opposition to feminism, egalitarianism, and the humanistic philosophies of the present time, the church should proclaim the Gospel centered doctrine of biblical patriarchy as an essential element of God's ordained pattern for human relationships and institutions.

Doug Giles, Townhall.com columnist and host of the Clash Radio show:

If concerned conservative Christians want to improve our nation biblically, then the Church has got to eliminate its effeminate drift and re-establish a masculine base.

Colleen Hammond writes in her book *Dressing With Dignity*:

The Church teaches that men and women are equal in dignity, yet separate in role and function, and that those roles and functions are complementary!

BIG PICTURE

Part of our feminine receptivity is to be concerned with people, the practical, the immediate, the here and now. A man's tendency is to be concerned with concepts, how things work, and the big picture.

For example, women's interests are centered on the human side of our lives: our family, relationships, concerns about health, welfare and the spiritual well-being of our children's souls. These are all human concerns, and when we get together with other women, this is what we talk about.

When men get together, they speak about ideas and things such as politics, the economy, cars and sports. As Chesterton said, "Women speak to each other; men speak to the subject they are speaking about."

Men solve problems, provide and protect.

Women are intuitive and don't need (or take!) much time to think before they respond. We put real people above abstract thoughts. We help. We vent. We care. We worry. We cry. Boy, do we cry!

Because of our receptivity, we are more likely to be emotionally wounded than men. Men's analytical nature helps protect them from negative feelings.

NATURAL LAW

It's interesting to note that the Feminist Movement has violated the Natural Law in a big way: Instead of promoting true femininity over mannishness, it has unintentionally conceded the superiority of men by denying women their femininity and trying to make us wish we were all men. The "feminists" encourage us to act like men in our clothing choices, mannerisms and language—in other words, to be something we are not and were never created to be. What we have to ask ourselves, Ladies, is this: "What's wrong with being feminine?"

Feminist theologian — Rosemary Radford Ruether

One of the most outspoken and influential feminist theologians in the late 20th century was Rosemary Radford Ruether. She writes that men are absolutely evil because of patriarchy and women are absolute victims of all men. Women are so wonderful that they should be in charge instead of men who have shown themselves to be monsters. In her book, *Women-Church*, she bashes men by saying they all have “flashing eyes and smoking nostrils.” She repeats this phrase over and over. There is no gray area. Men are simply the scum of the earth who have raped and pillaged until there is little left to women. Ruether is coming to the rescue of all women who are all victims of the absolute viciousness of men. She writes book after book pounding away at patriarchy. She writes that women are “the excluded half of the human race, the excluded gender from the tradition of the Church.” Churches are “temples of patriarchy” who worship the “idol of masculinity, the idol of father-rule.” Men have made God a “King, Warrior, God of Power and Might” who crushes the “lowly” and “teaches the little ones of the earth to cower in fear and self-hatred.”

If God were seen as feminine, “as Mother, as Helper, as Friend, as Liberator” then men would stop being “rulers who command, warriors who kill, judges who punish.” She says “women, children and the poor” are “the timid and gentle creatures of the earth” who are “degraded, disgraced” and “ruled over.” They are “crushed and reduced to silence so that men can be as God.” Patriarchy is a blasphemy: “the blasphemies and lies of this great idol of patriarchy with its flashing eyes and smoking nostrils.” Men are “inhuman” who have a “mechanical voice.” Men are obsessed with the idea that only leaders can have “balls, male genitalia.” Men build churches to worship the “phallic power” of God and Christ: “Only the male can rise in the phallic pulpit to bring down the seminal word upon the prone body of the people, the women and children waiting passively below to receive it ... Women are impotent, castrated, lacking in seminal power. They cannot act; they can only receive and should be grateful for what they receive.”

She thinks that men have never believed women have ever groveled enough and so need to be constantly punished: “If women are not grateful, they shall be punished. Indeed, they have never been grateful, but have always been rebellious. In the very beginning woman was the cause of all our troubles. It was she who brought sin and death into the world; she who caused us to lose paradise and to be forced to earn our living by the sweat of our brow. For this reason woman is to be punished through all of history. She is to be silent and to serve us in all meekness, shamed, and ridiculed into silence. If she will not be shamed and silenced, she will be taught by force.”

She then lists a few of the many tortures women have suffered from men: “A million women, twisted on the racks of Christian torture chambers, were bound in sacks and tossed into rivers, hung on gibbets or thrown into fires to teach them this lesson of shame and silence. In every minute of the day and night, women scream and stifle sobs of pain as they are beaten, stabbed, and raped in back alleys and in their own homes, to teach them this lesson, this lesson of shame and silence.”

She says men think they own their woman’s body and think that she “should be ever sexually available.” Men see women as slaves whose “wombs and ovaries belong to the husbands who impregnate them” and “to priests and doctors who make the rules of birth and death.”

Ruether says that women are rising up in their defense and denouncing men’s inhumanity. God, she writes, is really a “Goddess” who did not create the “idol” of patriarchy. Jesus is “our brother” who “did not come to this earth to manufacture this idol.” He came to “put down the mighty from their thrones” and replace them with women who are last that shall be first. Jesus came to “uplift the lowly.” Men have incorrectly seen Christ as approving of “rape, genocide, and war.”

Women “cry out: Horror, blasphemy, deceit, foul deed!” to men who have twisted Jesus into a warrior who delights in hurting women and children. Men have created a “nightmare salvation.” Women are now making an exodus from this sick world men have created: “we flee from the smoking altars where women’s bodies are sacrificed.” Women are beginning to “cover our ears to blot out the inhuman voice” coming from the man in the pulpit.

Women now “flee the thundering armies of Pharaoh. We are not waiting for a call to return to the land of slavery to serve as altar girls in the temple of patriarchy. No! We call our brothers also to flee from the temples of patriarchy. ... We call our brothers to join us in exodus from the land of patriarchy, to join in our common quest for that promised land, where there will be no more war, no more burning children, no more violated women, no more discarded elderly, no more rape of the earth.”

Patriarchy must be eradicated: “Let us break up that great idol and grind it into powder; dismantle the great Leviathan of violence and misery who threatens to destroy the earth.” When we finally get rid of men leading then we can “transform” the earth into a paradise of “peace and plenty” where “all the children of earth can sit down together at the banquet of life.”

FURY OF FEMINISTS

Michael Novak is one of the most distinguished writers of the 20th century. He is a devout Catholic and written extensively on this subject. He writes against Ruether saying that the Pope and all other men leaders of the Catholic Church “will not quiet the fury of feminists through appeasement.” Ruether and her fellow angry feminist friends show a “remarkable hatred for our own society, for its alleged sexism, racism, militarism and systematic injustice.” He says they always like to talk about “the cherished cause of the left, ‘the feminization of poverty’” which he says is false. The “facts suggest” that it should be called “the poverty consequent on feminization.”

FEMINISTS BLUR DIFFERENCES

He writes, “Matriarchal religions blur differences; patriarchal ones insist upon distinctions.” He criticizes feminists for making “no moral distinction between active heterosexuality and active homosexuality.” Their “hostility to patriarchy” is so great that men are weak in front of women’s aggressiveness: “Their absurdities go unchallenged. ... in the presence of feminists, most men are meek, humble and submissive. They scrutinize feminism seriously, seeking some possible way, absurd as it seems, in which the will of God might actually be expressed in it. It is males who typically smile wanly while pinning ‘I’m a male Feminist’ buttons on their lapels.”

WEAKNESS OF MALES

He says, “The real power in this world is not that of the male.” “The rage of feminists is partly to be explained by the weakness of the males they encounter. Men find it more difficult to stand up to the fury of a woman than to any other thing on earth; nothing so tests their manhood. In our age, as much as Adam before Eve, men fail this test.”

Novak is wrong when he says, “Like any heresy, it carries within it some truth.” There is not one word of truth in anything a feminist has ever said or written. Novak is a wimp himself for saying such a thing. He writes that, “Margaret Thatcher, Jeanne Kirkpatrick, Indira Gandhi and Golda Meir” are “womanly models.” No they aren’t.

DECISIVE TEACHING

Novak’s solution to this problem of aggressive women dominating men is “not” to pull rank and demand submission, but to use “decisive teaching.” We have to explain to women “Why is it that the creed says ‘Father Almighty.’” We have to come up with explanations that women can

understand for why “the Messiah came not as a daughter but as a son.” Men must teach women answers to their questions, not “merely asserting them” because that would be “plainly insufficient.”

Margaret Thatcher

Many say that it was wonderful that Margaret Thatcher was Prime Minister of England. This is an example, they say, of how great it is for women to get into politics and, in general, to have careers. Let’s look at this shining example. Thatcher is a workaholic. She is married to a workaholic. Both of them are rarely home. They have lived their life at their offices. A biographer of her says that while she was in school and, “a year after the wedding, Margaret learned she was pregnant She did not want birth to keep her from politics.” Elizabeth had become queen of England and Margaret was so inspired she wrote an article for a newspaper called “Wake Up Women” saying, “Women can — and must — play a leading part in the creation of a glorious Elizabethan era.” She encouraged women to have a career as well as have a family. She had twins and said, “I was concerned, particularly with two, that I might be tempted to spend all my time on the household and looking after them and not continue to read or use my mind or experience. I felt I must really use the rest of me as well.” She got her law degree and decided to not have any more children. “She never even breast-fed her twins.” She was too busy with her career of running for political office to breast-feed.

She ran for office saying “I will let the people know what Conservatism is about and I will lead the troops into battle.” And indeed she did. “By the time the twins reached five, they had not seen much of her, but once she was elected to Parliament, they would scarcely see her at all She made the children breakfast” and would call them at night from her office. The kids grew up with a nanny. Her husband would come home at 9 p.m. “Thatcher’s first concentration is work, and from the twins’ earliest days she was often gone or distracted by work at home without much of a childhood herself, she has never understood children Privately, say those close to her, she carries a heavy guilt complex for not being there for the twins when they needed her ... For all her toughness, she is highly sensitive and well aware that her workaholicism and political success have come at a price that has contributed to [her children’s] difficulties. ‘She is an unbelievably successful politician,’ says one of her closest friends, ‘but an unsuccessful mother and she knows it.’” She was called the “Iron Lady.” When she ran for office she would tell crowds, “In politics, if you want anything said, ask a man; if you want anything done, ask a woman.” Women would roar with approval. Unconsciously, men feel castrated.

In an interview for *Cosmopolitan* magazine she told millions of women, “I hope I see more and more women combining marriage and a career. Prejudice against this dual role is not confined to men. Far too often, I regret, it comes from our own sex It is possible to carry on working, taking a short leave of absence when families arrive and returning later. The idea that the family suffers is, I believe, quite mistaken. To carry on with a career stimulates the mind, provides a refreshing contact with the world outside — and so means that a wife can be a much better companion at home.” Satan’s lie is told by conservatives too. You’ve come a long way baby. You can have it all — as long, of course, if you give up having children and taking care of them. In the great scheme of things looking down from the heavens, maybe God used her for some great purpose, but even if she was needed she is an exception and 99.99% of women should do exactly the opposite of this horrible role model. In an article in *Reader’s Digest* before she became Prime Minister and was called the “Iron Lady”, she had a reputation of being “hard, cold, bossy, tough.” Columnists speak of her “laser-beam stare,” “fireproof” nerves and “devastating killer instinct.” For a woman to make it to the top in the marketplace it requires her to give up her maternal instincts to be a nester and gain these hunter characteristics. It is unfeminine and confuses men in the workplace. Women should only be workaholics in the home.

Unificationists must not be intimidated by feminist men or feminist women even if those feminists call themselves Unificationists.

FEMINIST MYTH

Let's spend a little time and look at one the biggest myths of feminism. They have been successful in getting almost everyone to believe that men are violent in their homes—that there is an epidemic of domestic violence of men battering and killing women. Feminists have brainwashed the world to think that men are violent and women are peaceful. The following are some excerpts from articles that tell the truth about violence in the home.

“The Feminist View of Domestic Violence Vs. Scientific Studies” by Sam & Bunny Sewell:

Are men more violent than women in relationships? Time to dispel the myths surrounding domestic violence.

One of the widely believed myths of our society is that domestic violence is something men do to women. Solid scientific research reveals that domestic violence is something women do to men more frequently than men do it to women. While it is true that men account for most violence outside the home, women instigate most domestic violence, and they assault men more frequently, and more severely.

Women are three times more likely than men to use weapons in domestic violence. Women initiate most incidents of domestic violence. Women commit most child abuse and most elder abuse. Women hit their male children more frequently and more severely than they hit their female children. Women commit most child murders and 64% of their victims are male children. When women murder adults, the majority of their victims are men. Women commit nearly half of spousal murders. Eighty two percent of all people have their first experience of violence at the hands of a woman.

How could we all be so mistaken about family violence? Have we been conned? Have we been taken in by one of the slickest “stings” ever executed? Here is how the truth has been hidden.

Use of misleading statistics for political and financial gain:

- * Men do not usually report their violent wives to police.
- * Children do not usually report their violent mothers to the police.
- * Women are far more likely to report violent men to the police.
- * Police statistics describe the activities of the police departments and are grossly misleading as to the nature of family violence.

The Newspaper columnist Kathleen Parker writes:

LET'S BE CLEAR.

It gives me immense pleasure to say, “I told you so.” For years, I've written that women initiate domestic violence as often as men — countering the myth that women are beaten every fifth nanosecond or so by knuckle-dragging spouses — and, as a result, have been used for target practice by DV activists.

My purpose wasn't to blame victims or excuse batterers but merely to invite truth to the discussion: Domestic violence isn't about gender; it's about violence. You can't solve a problem until you correctly define it.

Nevertheless, the myth-making industry has continued to produce what amounts to propaganda — churning out statistics, erecting billboards of bruised women, going for the aorta with images of tear-streaked children asking: “Why won't Daddy stop hitting Mommy?”

Most of these activists, no doubt, are wonderful people trying to make the world a better place. But some have been so driven by their political agenda to advance women's causes, even at the cost of truth, that they can't permit a variant view. Now, *Mother Jones* — the left-leaning, pro-feminist magazine widely recognized for its journalistic integrity and careful reporting — comes out with this: “A surprising fact has turned up in the grimly familiar world of domestic violence: Women report using violence in their relationships more often than men.” This new information isn't “a crack by some anti-feminist cad,” wrote reporter Nancy Updike, but is the result of an in-depth study of 860 men and women followed since birth.

The research was conducted by Terrie Moffitt, a University of Wisconsin psychology professor. Her findings, which aren't really “surprising” at all, support data from a 1980 study, which showed that wives hit their husbands at least as often as husbands hit wives. That report was so controversial, by the way, that it prompted death threats against the researchers.

At the website www.patriarchy.com (now defunct) we read:

The feminist movement as we have come to know it in recent decades is fundamentally a “con.” It is filled with falsehood, inaccuracy, and foolishness. As it is considered treasonous to criticize a sister feminist, no standards of accuracy or honesty are ever enforced. Hyperbole and deceit thus become the formula for success, “peer review” playing no role in reining in misinformation. Any would-be feminist who raises scholarly objections to the rampant misinformation (Christina Hoff Sommers, Camille Paglia, Wendy McElroy, Elaine Showalter, Erin Pizzey, Elizabeth Loftus, etc.) is branded an “enemy of women” and is drummed out of the movement.

Various feminists proclaim that women are “under siege,” that a monstrous social bias against them, if not a virtual war, is going on, that women have little respect or power (Steinem, Faludi, Tavis, etc.) Yet the notion of the American woman as a powerless “victim” is one of the most absurd notions ever foisted upon anyone. American women live, on average, seven years longer than men. They control 86 % of all personal wealth [*Parade* magazine, May 27, 1990], and make up 55% of current college graduates. Women cast 54% of the votes in Presidential elections, so they can hardly claim to be left out of the political decision-making process! They win almost automatically in child custody disputes. Women suffer only 6% of the work-related fatalities (the other 94% are suffered by men). Women are the victim of only about 35% of violent crimes, and only about 25% of all murders, yet because of our society's exaggerated concern and respect for them, special legislation has been passed to punish “violence against women” as if it were a more heinous crime than “violence against men”. (Feminists claim to want “equality”,

and this is an example of what “equality” means to them, i.e., preferential treatment to address their concerns). Two out of every three dollars spent on health care is spent on women, and even if you don’t count pregnancy-related care, women still receive more medical care than men—yet feminists still holler that women’s health is being “neglected”, and far too many of us credulously believe them. Of the 25 worst jobs, as ranked by the *Jobs Related Almanac* based on a combination of salary, stress, security, and physical demands, 24 of them are predominantly, if not almost entirely, male, which might explain why men commit over 80% of all suicides. (Most of these statistics come from *The Myth of Male Power* by Warren Farrell.)

Now, if it were really the case, as feminists claim, that men have selfishly arranged everything to be wonderful for themselves, absolutely ignoring women’s legitimate concerns and needs, would the above be true? Of course not. It is much more realistic to suggest that women have cleverly seized the upper hand by pretending to be helplessly trapped below! Looking at the full picture, and not the tiny, distorted one that feminists and those they have duped present, we see a very different picture: The American woman emerges as perhaps the most privileged large group in history, enjoying a never-before-seen level of affluence, power, leisure, and health, supported by the work, discipline, and self-effacing, life-destroying exertions of a group they have bamboozled—their men—into believing their cries of “victimization”.

Carey Roberts wrote an article at renewamerica.us titled “Feminine virtue takes a beating at Abu Ghraib” denouncing those feminists who think women are morally superior to men:

Feminists preach the absolute equality of the sexes in all respects, save for one. They believe in the unequivocal moral superiority of women over men. The notion has become so entrenched that people don’t bother to question it any more.

Originally, people believed that morality also resided with the male sex. Indeed, the word “virtue” comes from the Latin root “vir,” meaning man. And in Colonial America, fathers were expected to be the moral exemplars and preceptors of the family. But then the Industrial Revolution swept the nation in the mid-1800s. As the primary breadwinners, fathers were forced to leave their farms to labor in the factories, the mines, and later the corporate high-rises.

Soon mothers moved to fill the domestic void. Women came to be viewed as the Guardians of Goodness to shield their families from the contaminating influences of the outside world. When feminism came along, it preached that the Patriarchy was to blame for the misdeeds of women. Take the feminist dogma on domestic violence, for instance. Research shows that DV is instigated equally by men and women. But feminists continue to insist that women strike their husbands only because they have been abusive and controlling. How’s that for a silly excuse?

Being anti-male is popular in our culture. Movies and literature attack men relentlessly. In one book I was reading the writer is from England and said, “More sophisticated couples took their ideas from Bernard Shaw’s *Candida* and *Man and Superman*: from H.G. Wells’ *Ann Veronica* and James Barrie’s *What Every Woman Knows*. All of these mocked the authoritative, know-all husband and made it clear that British men simply make tedious fools of themselves when they try to dictate to their wives and daughters. In any case, all the popular humorists made a practice of

caricaturing the pompous German husband, who strutted about in over-elaborate uniform and relegated his wife to Kinder, Küche, Kirche [or the 3 K's, is a German slogan translated "children, kitchen, church"], and no English husband wanted to be anything like him." It goes on and on. The examples are endless. Several of my kids saw the movie with Steve Martin playing the hapless father in "Father of the Bride Part Two". They know my ideas and told me that the daughter has a baby and announces she will go back to work shortly. Millions of people laugh at movies like this one and then unwittingly go live the lifestyle of those in the movie. There is nothing funny about this brainwashing by Satan against the homemaker.

MALE BASHING

In David Thomas' book *Not Guilty* the inside cover says, "America has a new enemy, and that enemy is man. Forced into the corner by male-bashing movies and print, the male gender has become the scapegoat for all that is wrong with society. From Columbus to Clarence Thomas, men have been singled out and categorized as imperialist misogynists or potential rapists. Feminist orthodoxy has stripped men of their individual natures and denied them a voice in the gender debate. For years we have heard only one side of the argument in the battle of the sexes: It's the male oppressor versus the female oppressed, masculine authority suppressing the fragile distaff." "How can men reclaim a voice in this atmosphere of exclusion and hate? . . . taking on the feminists' blitzkrieg in the midst of their love affair with the media, David Thomas seeks to establish an equal voice for the overlooked male." The book forces "the reader to reexamine the implications of the male stereotype and the false empowerment it gives women who choose to typify men in this way: With studies showing that almost 50 percent of child abuse incidents are committed by women, why are men perceived almost exclusively as the perpetrators? Why does the public focus much more on spouse abuse by husbands when studies of couples prove that wives resort more often to physical violence?"

He begins his book saying: "Men stand accused. As everyone knows, men earn more money than women. Men run all the world's governments and fill the vast majority of seats on the boards of its major corporations. Men are generals, bishops, judges, newspaper editors, and movie studio heads. To make matters worse, men—if we are to believe the campaigns waged by women — oppress women to the point of open warfare. They beat them, rape them, and attempt to control their powers of reproduction. They stereotype them sexually and enslave them to ideals of beauty that lead thousands of women to undergo surgery or starve themselves half to death. And every time women look as though they are making any progress, men knock them back down again."

"That's what we've been told. So here's a simple question: If men are so much better off than women, how come so many more kill themselves?" He goes on to give data showing men kill themselves at a far higher percentage than women and every year it gets worse for men. He asks two questions about this, "1. Aren't all these suicides telling us something about the real state of men's lives? And: 2. If women comprised four fifths of all suicide victims, don't you think we'd have heard about it by now?" We don't hear about it because "Western society is obsessed with women to the point of mass neurosis." He says in researching the book he looked at the number of articles about women versus men and the number of organizations for men versus women. It is overwhelmingly favorable for women.

Victorian Myths

The world's authority on the Victorians is the historian Gertrude Himmelfarb who wrote *The Demoralization of Society: From Victorian Virtues to Modern Values*. She teaches that we have a completely wrong view of the Victorians. She refutes the common belief that Victorians had repressed sex lives: "In the absence of any Victorian equivalent to the Kinsey Report (which itself is notoriously unreliable), it is hard to speak confidently about Victorian sexuality — even about ideas of sexuality, let alone practices. Yet there is enough evidence to suggest that the

conventional view of sexual repression is much exaggerated; the many happy marriages, for example, surely testify to satisfactory sexual relations. It is also significant that whereas Evangelical writings in the early part of the century tended to be puritanical about sex, the later one stressed the importance of conjugal sex for a happy and healthy marriage.” Himmelfarb discounts a book by Acton that is considered by many historians as the truth on Victorian sexuality. She writes, “According to one historian, he exposed the sexual repression that was at the heart of the Victorian age, a time when ‘hypocritical prudery’ combined with ‘sexual asceticism’ to produce a ‘concept of women as sexless, domesticated, child-bearing machines.’ For another, he confirmed the view of women as ‘either sexless ministering angels or sensuously oversexed temptress of the devil.’”

“There are good reasons, however, to distrust Acton’s book. Mistresses were not a commonplace of Victorian life — certainly not among the middle or working classes — so that most men need not have worried about overtaxing their sexual capacities. Nor were prostitutes as plentiful as some contemporaries thought. Nor were the concepts of the ‘sexless’ wife and the ‘oversexed’ mistress or prostitute nearly as pervasive as Acton made it appear. The memoirs and letters of some contemporary women, including eminently respectable ones, testify to a recognition of a strong sexual desire on their part; since this was not a subject that was readily discussed, even in private communications, one may assume that there were a larger number of such women than has been supposed. There were also other doctors who had a more modern conception of female sexuality. One of England’s first woman doctor, Elizabeth Blackwell, who believed female sexuality to be as strong as that of males. Another was James Paget, a distinguished teacher and surgeon, the author of classic medical works who was far more influential than Acton (he was consulting surgeon to Queen Victoria) and who had much moderate views on the subject of sexuality. In addition to medical books, there were marital and sex manuals, which in themselves belie the image of a thoroughly repressed and inhibited society.”

She also destroys the myth that men were basically brutal and insensitive patriarchs: “The stereotype of the tyrannical, abusive paterfamilias applied to a small minority...it was the exception, not the rule, and an exception much frowned upon by neighbors and relatives. That minority, to be sure, inflicted untold misery upon their families. The misery was usually suffered in silence, but when a wife brought an official complaint, the court generally found in her favor, granting her a judicial separation and a maintenance allowance and sentencing the husband to several months at hard labor.” In the Victorian era men and women were basically happy living in their “separate spheres.” Can we say that about marriages today?

Life Without Father

Another distinguished sociologist in America is David Popenoe. He is writing revisionist history saying we have not seen the greatness of the Victorians. In his book *Life Without Father* he explains that Victorian patriarchy was not as bad as everyone thinks. He says, “The lambasting of the Victorian family by scholars has been relentless. It has been charged with patriarchy and gross female oppression and seen as a domestic tyranny — a place which men abandoned for the greater glory of the workplace; a family system where people were so repressed sexually that they became emotionally damaged for life; a hierarchy that suppressed children’s natural instincts and stifled emotional expression, leading to lifelong psychological difficulties. In short, it has been seen as a historical family form whose departure should be a cause for little short of celebration.”

He says they were not perfect, but “the seemingly intractable social problems of the late twentieth century throw into bold relief the strengths of the Victorian family — not only in contributing to personal security and well-being but also in creating a viable and remarkably successful institution for raising future citizens and for promoting principles that buttressed the social fabric and the national good.”

“Examinations of our past in an attempt to draw reasonable lessons for today are often dismissed as mere ‘exercises in nostalgia.’ The underlying assumption of this invocation seems to be that every aspect of our life has improved, and life in the past is something either negative or better left forgotten.” “The most remarkable thing about the nineteenth-century Victorian family was its great stability — the rate of voluntary family breakup was extraordinarily low. The stability was especially remarkable because the Victorian family was based heavily on love and affection. Lawrence Stone has suggested that this was ‘the first family type in history which was both long-lasting and intimate.’”

He asks, “How was the durability of the Victorian family achieved?” Some would argue that jobs were hard to get for women and divorce laws were more restrictive, but Popenoe says, “But it is also the case that male commitment to family life in the Victorian era remained enormous Men took their breadwinner role with utmost seriousness and strongly identified their success in the workplace with the happiness and security of their wives and families. To be a man was to be an economically successful family provider. ‘In fact,’ as Karen Lystra has pointed out, ‘nineteenth century men claimed they worked for women and children in a way analogous to an earlier generation of Americans who claimed they worked for God.’ Within the home many men sought to live up to their vows to ‘love, honor and cherish,’ just as women sought to respect their vows to ‘love, honor, and obey.’ And just as wives had an economic dependency on their husbands, so did husbands develop a strong emotional dependency on their wives.”

“Although Victorian marriages were initiated on the bases of love and parental choice, older religiously based value systems of commitment and obligation were still largely in place. Marriages were held together less by the thin reeds of intimacy and affection, as in the case today, than by a deep sense of social responsibility and spousal obligation. In the words of historian Elaine Tyler May, ‘Husbands were to provide the necessities of life, treat their wives with courtesy and protection, and exercise sexual restraint A wife’s duty was to maintain a comfortable home, take care of household chores, bear and tend to the children, and set the moral tone for domestic life.’ With children parents had a built-in attitude of self-sacrifice, renouncing many of their own personal satisfactions for the good of the family unit. As writer Henry Seidel Canby recollected about his Victorian upbringing in the 1890s, ‘We knew ... from our own impulsive desires that the father and mother denied themselves every day, if not every hour, something for the sake of the family.’”

“The Victorian era was one dominated by a culture of ‘character,’ a belief that it was each person’s supreme duty to live a life governed by a high moral code and to suppress any natural inclinations to the contrary. ‘By the middle of the nineteenth century,’ notes historian William L. O’Neill, ‘Anglo-American society had formulated a moral code based on three related principles — the permanency of marriage, the sacredness of the home, and the dependence of civilized life upon the family.’ This moral code and the belief in the importance of character provided the interpersonal glue in marriage that love alone is incapable of providing. Once this moral code evaporated — in the twentieth century — the fragility of love as the sole basis for marriage became all too apparent.”

He writes that this period was “a time of great social well-being an extraordinarily high measure of peace and social order, civility, optimism, and sense of social progress and achievement By the end of the nineteenth century, for example, rates of crime and deviance reached lows that have never before or since been seen. As social analyst James Lincoln Collier has summarized, ‘Pre-marital pregnancy rates dropped sharply; alcoholic intake was down two-thirds from the dizzying heights of the previous era; church attendance rose dramatically; homes, farms, and streets became cleaner, casual violence was curbed.’”

There was, in other words, a movement upwards towards God's ideal. God was working to create a society at the top of the growth period to meet the messiah and have him take them to a perfect world. Satan worked to end this and had by 1920 set mankind on a downward spiral by tricking everyone to believe that the basic values of the Victorian home were bad. Father has come to bring God's values back — many of the values that the Victorians cherished.

Popenoe writes, "The social well-being of the time stemmed in large part from the high levels of self-discipline and sense of obligation, as well as personal achievement, that the late Victorians espoused. Using today's terminology, this era was highly communitarian in character, marked by a strong sense of shared values and reciprocal responsibilities. 'The main thing that Victorians can teach us,' writes historian Gertrude Himmelfarb, 'is the importance of values — or, as they would have said, 'virtues' — in our public as well as private lives.' Indeed, the values that today we desperately clamor to regain — honesty, trustworthiness, respect, responsibility, and citizenship— are the very values which characterized the Victorian period."

Teddy Roosevelt was a famous patriarch of the past. He had a happy marriage. He deeply loved his wife, Alice. There was lots of romance. Just before he married his wife he sent a letter saying, "Dearest love ... Oh my darling, I do hope and pray I can make you happy. I shall try very hard to be as unselfish and sunny tempered as you are, and I shall save you from every care I can. My own true love, you have made my happiness almost too great; and I feel I can do so little for you in return. I worship you so that it seems almost desecration to touch you; and yet when I am with you I can hardly let you a moment out of my arms. My purest queen, no man was worthy of your love; but I shall try very hard to deserve it, at least in part." A biographer wrote, "Always the proper Victorian, Theodore drew a discreet curtain over the wedding night. 'Our intense happiness is too sacred to be written about,' he noted tersely in his diary." The biographer writes this about their first few days of being married: "In the evenings, they curled up before the fire and he read aloud from *The Pickwick Papers*, *Quentin Durward*, and the poems of Keats. ... Eleven days later, they were enthusiastically welcomed to the Roosevelt home by his mother and sisters and took up residence in the apartment set aside for them on the third floor. Theodore immediately assumed the role of head of the family and presided over the dinner table. Were the couple, she finishing her teens and he just out of them, happy with this arrangement? Very — according to Theodore's diary. 'I can never express how I love her,' he wrote."

I studied some books and diaries of Victorian marriages and this pattern of the husband and wife being deeply in love and reading together at night was common. One example was Sarah Hale who was deeply in love with her husband. Her marriage was incredibly romantic with touching tenderness. He died young, and she spent her life writing marriage manuals which say the same things that *Fascinating Womanhood* says. She is the person who wrote, "Mary had a little lamb" and was the lady who convinced Abraham Lincoln to proclaim Thanksgiving a holiday. She writes of how she and her husband had read to each other every night. Feminists have poisoned us against Victorians. Father writes like a Victorian. He lives like one—a happy marriage with lots of kids in a big house. Teddy Roosevelt standing over a huge fish he has caught is like pictures of Father standing next to a huge tuna he has caught. True Mother and Alice Roosevelt praise their husbands and are their biggest supporters.

Bruce Catton is a distinguished historian of the Civil War. He writes about the love between Ulysses Grant and his wife, Julia: "they shared one of the great, romantic, beautiful loves of American history." Her autobiography "spins a story of romantic love, of happiness, of contentment, and there is no reason to doubt that she worked hard to make this possible both for herself and 'my dear Ulys.'" The prevailing belief in the 19th century was that women were queens. The Victorians didn't always live up to their ideals, but at least they tried. How many

American and UM wives can say they are treated like these 19th century wives were in their old fashioned patriarchal homes?

MEN ON MT. RUSHMORE WERE FAMILY MEN

The four men on Mt. Rushmore are Victorians who loved their wives. If we compare Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln and Roosevelt who believed in limited government and patriarchy (capitalist/traditionalists) (although Teddy Roosevelt was weakening on these Victorian values) to four presidents of the 20th century, FDR, Johnson, Kennedy and Clinton, (socialist/feminists) we find the first four had happy marriages; the other four committed adultery. The 19th century had fewer divorces and more children than the feminist 20th century. I find it interesting that in the 19th century the wedding ring was on the right hand, and the 20th century places it on the left.

Thomas Jefferson wrote about marital relationships. To him, it was the most important thing. And it is. The 20th century places more importance on politics than family and community. Here is a little snippet of Jefferson writing of marriage in a letter: "Harmony in the married state is the very first object to be aimed at. Nothing can preserve affections uninterrupted but a firm resolution never to differ in will, and a determination in each to consider the love of the other as of more value than any object whatever on which a wish had been fixed. How light, in fact, is the sacrifice of any other wish, when weighed against the affections of one with whom we are to pass our whole life."

John Adams spoke a universal truth when he said, "From all that I had read of history and government, of human life and manners, I had drawn the conclusion, that the manners of women were the most infallible barometer, to ascertain the degree of morality and virtue in a nation.... The Jews, the Greeks, the Romans, the Swiss, the Dutch, all lost their public spirit, their republican principles and habits, and their republican forms of government, when they lost the modesty and domestic virtues of their women." When the UM and America restore "domestic virtues of their women" they will become great.

Victorian Order vs. Modern Confusion

Tennyson in his poem "The Princess" depicted the Victorian ideal of the man-woman relation:

Man for the field and woman for the hearth;
Man for the sword and for the needle she;
Man with the head, and woman with the heart;

Man to command, and woman to obey;

All else confusion.

Anne Bradstreet

The first major woman poet in America was Anne Bradstreet. She was a Puritan who came to Massachusetts as one of the first pioneers in the early 1600s. She was deeply and passionately in love with her husband. This is my favorite of all her poems to her husband, Simon:

To My Dear and Loving Husband

If ever two were one, then surely we.
If ever man were lov'd by wife, then thee;
If ever wife was happy in a man,
Compare with me ye women if you can.
I prize thy love more than whole Mines of Gold,

Of all the riches that the East doth hold.
My love is such that Rivers cannot quench,
Nor ought but love from thee, give recompence.
My love is such I can no way repay,
The heavens reward thee manifold I pray.
Then while we live, in love lets so persevere,
That when we live no more, we may live ever.

She had eight children who all grew up to be successful. She adored her father who was a leader in Massachusetts and wrote poems expressing her love for all her family. And she wrote poems of love for God. Her father and husband loved books and had libraries in their home. She was taught at home and got an education that is far superior to any in the public schools of today. She read the classics in the original Greek and Latin. One writer said, "One of the possible values of Bradstreet's writings is that they may suggest a more accurate and broader picture of life in colonial New England than is reflected in the popular image of Puritan society as a spirit-withering monolith. Moreover, Bradstreet's projection of her experience of life may indicate that her society was less repressive in its attitude toward women than we imagine. After all, Bradstreet was not censured, disciplined, or in any way ostracized for her art, thought, or personal assertiveness. Rather, she was praised and encouraged; and there are no indications that the males in her life treated her as 'property.' If anything, the tone of much of the poetry which was first read by a familial audience indicates that she was treated as at least an intellectual equal."

The feminists have brainwashed everyone to believe that it was only a nightmare for women in the past. How many men today write letters like the excerpt from the following of Ben Franklin giving advice to a young man who had just got married: "Treat your wife always with respect; it will procure respect to you, not from her only but from all that observe it. Never use a slighting expression to her, even in jest, for slights in jest, after frequent bandyings, are apt to end in angry earnest. Be studious in your profession, and you will be learned. Be industrious and frugal, and you will be rich. Be sober and temperate, and you will be healthy. Be in general virtuous, and you will be happy. At least, you will, by such conduct, stand the best chance for such consequences. I pray God to bless you both; being ever your affectionate friend." Has feminism made men better than this? I don't see much of an improvement of twentieth century man over the past.

Let's look at some thoughts by Sun Myung Moon:

Which comes first, the concept of evolution or the male and female concept? (Male and female.) The concept of male and female came into being from nowhere? Who designed the location of the male and female sexual organs in the center of the body? Did you have a choice? (No.) Who gave you that? (God.) Suppose the female is generally taller than the male. Or exactly the same height. Then there is no fun, no variety. From woman's point of view it is more fun when you make love that her husband has to reach down to her. This means she has to reach up on her tip toes to connect with him. You hug your husband and try to hang onto him so as not to be separated from him. When the wife tries to hang onto the husband so as not to be separated what is the attitude of the husband? Does he brush her aside? When they kiss one another at eighty-five degrees, would the husband resent it or enjoy it? Who is subject between man and woman? (Man.) What about American women? Are you subject?

When Father gives such a talk to us, all the men enjoy it. They feel that Father is the only one to be able to change women who have the bad habit of insisting that they are the subject. You women, do you like men? (Yes.) Man represents

heaven and woman represents earth. That is why when you make love between husband and wife the man takes the position of heaven while woman takes the position of earth. Woman is shaped in such a way as to receive, like a container. Women have soft bone structure and soft skin. Men do not like rough skin. This is all relative. It is a good idea. This is the way in which we have to correct the order of living in society in the world. Father is also encouraging that you invite and bring your grandparents to your home, and live with them together and dedicate yourselves to them. Since Father and Mother have become grandparents our Unification Church members should voluntarily come forward to invite True Parents to your home and serve them. This line [indicating to the diagram on the board] should be longer than the length of the earth, the longest line in the world.

If we have that quality of family in the Unification Church they will only prosper. When you live happily with your husband and wife in your family, suddenly True Parents may pay a visit to your home. Since you have only one bedroom, would you tell True Parents that they cannot stay with you. Or would you willingly give your bedroom to True Parents and evacuate to some place else? What is the heavenly way? To offer what you have. The duty as children is that if our parents have no food and no clothes then we should offer ours. Even if you have to struggle and suffer that should be our attitude. It is our responsibility. You all have your husbands. You blessed men all have your wives. Father is giving you a tip of how to have a happy life as husband and wife. Every morning as you wake up and dress, face one another fully dressed. Then the wife should run into her husband's arms and receive the greatest hug in the world. That is how you should begin your life every day. The sun rises from the east. The sunshine comes from the east. Man stands in the position of the east. Then the wife will really feel happiness. That is how you should begin your day. (10-15-03)

In the May 1988 issue of the *Unification News*, an American Unificationist sister wrote a powerful article praising Helen Andelin. There have been several articles praising the Andelin's in the *Unification News* in the last few years. In her article this sister says that she is a missionary in Panama and leads a *Fascinating Womanhood* class. She writes:

We have found an excellent follow-up program for members of the FFWP. This is a wonderful course for married women to improve their marriages called *Fascinating Womanhood*. Any blessed sister who speaks English or Spanish (materials are available in at least these two languages) can teach the course after studying the book. We teach the course at our HQ one evening a week for 8 weeks. The course can begin with any session, since the content of each session is fairly independent.)

Our FFWP women members are enthusiastic about the course and many have invited friends and relatives to the course who have subsequently joined FFWP and attended FFWP workshops. The course is valuable for three reasons. First, we offer the course as a social service "to strengthen the Panamanian family" and the content of the course is of such high quality it is a valuable social service and shows people that we are people truly serious about creating loving marriages.

Second, women become accustomed to going to our center and because they are so positive about the course they begin attending other FFWP activities. Finally,

all our UC blessed sisters have completed the course. They serve as hostesses and report that the course has greatly helped their marriages as well. This is no quick fix, pop psychology course. The author is a deeply religious and successful wife and mother of 8 children. The content teaches the art of loving and understanding your husband and how to enjoy being a wife, mother and homemaker by living for others. Her material is convincing, engaging and badly needed. I myself have benefited from the book for twenty years.

FOUNDATIONAL TRUTH

Beverly LaHaye writes in her book *The Desires of a Woman's Heart*, "Unless we accept the Bible's teaching that woman was created for man, we cannot begin to follow God's plan for happy marriages. Denial of this foundational truth may be the first step of rebellion against God's plan for happiness in marriage."

"Men and women are not interchangeable. We need each other as men and as women, not as androgynous human beings. Most women are not looking for emasculated, wimpy men. What do women want in a husband? Let's look at several important characteristics."

She says women want godly husbands: "We want to love and respect husbands because they are godly, but the biblical model of a godly man in leadership and a wife who submits is not followed in today's world. 'The Western world,' writes James Dobson, 'stands at a great crossroads in its history. It is my opinion that our very survival as a people will depend upon the presence or absence of masculine leadership in millions of homes I believe, with everything within me, that husbands hold the keys to the preservation of the family.'"

"I believe women want a husband who will be loving and respectful to them and at the same time exhibit the strength and courage necessary to lead the family."

Beverly LaHaye writes in her book *The Desires of a Woman's Heart* a part called "Feminism's Toxic Influence" in which she says:

Unless we accept the Bible's teaching that woman was created for man, we cannot begin to follow God's plan for happy marriages. Denial of this foundational truth may be the first step of rebellion against God's plan for happiness in marriage.

Our world is reeling from the ravages of feminist rebellion against God and God-given authorities. Women are taught to resent male authority as well as every other authority in their lives. The liberal feminist line teaches that women and men are interchangeable, and some in our churches are misinterpreting Galatians 3:28 to mean that there is no difference between men and women with regard to spiritual authority. However, a contextual look at this passage reveals that it speaks of equal access to God and equal entitlement to God's spiritual promises and blessings. It does not live up to the feminist ideal of identity of function.

USURP MEN'S ROLES

A man's role as leader is threatened when the woman refuses to give him the support he needs in the challenging task of undertaking godly leadership. We continue to see women usurp men's roles in the home and in the church, which squelches men's ability to lead, protect, care for, and provide for their families, churches, and communities.

But sometimes men are their own enemy in the struggle over roles. They are often as confused as women as to what their roles should be. Afraid of being regarded as politically incorrect and chauvinistic, men often retreat into the safety zone of indifference, listlessness, and apathy. I believe that men must rise above the worldly criticism and solve this problem by developing and living according to biblical convictions on their calling and responsibility as men, regardless of whether or not they get the encouragement from women to do so.

EMIL BRUNER

Let's look at some passages of the Swiss theologian Emil Bruner who wrote in *Man in Revolt*:

The primal truth, however, is this: God created man in His own image; male and female created He them. This truth cuts away the ground from all belief in the inferior value of woman. The Creator has created man and woman not with different values but of different kinds, dependent upon one another, a difference in kind which means that each complements the other.

Man and woman have received a different stamp as human beings ... Both are called to be persons, to live in love, in the same degree, but in different ways. The man is the one who produces, he is the leader; the woman is receptive, and she preserves life; it is the man's duty to shape the new, it is the woman's duty to unite it and adapt it to that which already exists. The man has to go forth and make the earth subject to him, the woman looks within and guards the hidden unity.

The man must ... generalize, the woman must...individualize; the man must build, the woman adorns, the man must conquer, the woman must tend; the man must comprehend all with his mind, the woman must impregnate all with the life of her soul. It is the duty of the man to plan and to master, of the woman to understand and to unite.”

In these distinctive qualities there lies a certain super- and sub-ordination; but it is a purely functional difference, not a difference in value, it is not a scale of values. The special call to serve where love is perceived as the meaning of life is rather a privilege than a humiliation.

As husband and wife — with their different structure and their different functions — are one in the physical fact of sexual union, so they ought to be one in all their life together; through all the differences of mind and spirit, they should be one in all they do and are, for one another, and for their whole environment. The husband, for instance, simply because he enters into contact with the outside world, is not the only one who is related to the whole. Just as the wife is of equal value as a member of the Church, of the community of the faithful, so she also, like her husband, should bring her own contribution to the welfare of the nation, and of humanity as a whole. Only her contribution will always be more intimate, less evident to the outside world, more hidden and individual than that of the man If woman is to give her best, and is to make her specific contribution, there must be, even in her public service, some measure of differentiation from man's way of doing things, some space for the more intimate and personal element.

Father says in a book of his quotations titled *Blessing And Ideal Family (Part 1)*:

Marriage opens the door to human happiness. Studying in order to open the door to happiness is very good. However, if that study is for the purpose of becoming rich or powerful, it is a mistake. Study must be for the purpose of attaining true love.

Why do you go to school? Happiness cannot exist without love. Therefore, we can say that the purpose of going to school is to shorten the road to love.

When young women go to university to earn a degree, ultimately it is in order to meet a good husband. There is no other reason. No matter how great a man is, he would be an unhappy person if he could not form a family that is united.

The reason for studying is to meet a true man and to become a true mother. In order to become a true mother, a woman must study for the country and become a true wife who can serve her husband as a true man. If you cannot gain this stature as a person, you will not be able to serve your true husband or have a true son. A woman must become a true wife and, as the homemaker of the family, must get along well with the husband until old age. If the study is for the purpose of becoming a good wife, then wouldn't all university graduates eventually be gray-haired couples? However, among university graduates are there more gray-haired couples or people who get divorced? Needless to say, people who are uneducated live together happily for a longer time.

Did you notice that Father said every woman “must become” a true wife and be a “homemaker” who studies to “serve her husband.”

Father teaches, “In walking, men are to step right foot first and women are to step left foot first. Men are to sit in the East and women are to sit in the West. There is always a certain order to anything — the order of setting the table or the order of hanging clothes.” He says, “Man is to look down upon woman from above.”

Toni Grant has a popular radio program and wrote a secular bestseller about this confusion called *Being a Woman* and subtitled “Fulfilling Your Femininity and Finding Love.” She blasts the concepts of women’s independence from men. She writes:

Today’s woman is an imitation man, at war with actual men, confused and unsettled by it. The contemporary American woman is an Amazon Woman.

At its inception, the feminist movement, accompanied by the sexual revolution, made a series of enticing, exciting promises to women. These promises sounded good, so good that many women deserted their men and their children or rejected the entire notion of marriage and family, in pursuit of “themselves” and a career. These pursuits, which emphasized self-sufficiency and individualism, were supposed to enhance a woman’s quality of life and improve her options, as well as her relations with men. Now, a decade or so later, women have to face the fact that, in many ways, feminism and liberation made promises that could not be delivered.

All human beings have dependency needs, but modern woman has been loath to project her need of man in any way. This failure of modern woman to own and

acknowledge the passive-dependent aspect of her personality has resulted in serious dysfunction and alienation between the sexes.

Father poetically speaks of women's responsibility to create a sanctuary for men. He says, "Each woman should think to herself, 'I have a huge pool of love within me. No matter how good a swimmer my husband may be and even if he dives down 100 feet, my pool of love is larger than his capabilities to swim it.' Do you have such a pool of love within your mind?"

"You women must allow your husbands to climb up to the highest peak and dive down freely into your pool of love. Or would you put a rock in the water for him to fall on. You should try to put more water in the pool so it will be deep enough to cushion him." (7-11-82)

One author wrote:

Washington Times columnist Suzanne Fields has been especially outspoken about the dissatisfaction of women with men who wear rings in their noses for feminists to grasp. In a typical column on the subject, she complained about how many "young men, their consciousness dutifully raised, seem more concerned with proving they're 'thinkers' and 'feelers' rather than fighters. There's little status in some circles for a man to be proud to be a man; better he should aspire to be Peter Pan or Alan Alda. Gary Cooper and Alan Ladd are dead, and nobody knows what happened to Randolph Scott."

"Today's single, silent young man is too vulnerable to be heroic. He sacrifices himself on the altar of his sensitivity, or cowers behind a diagnosis of his fear to assert himself Over the past decade more men have rushed into print to say how proud they are of crying than have come to the defense of someone in trouble. They're proud of their feminization, and women are struck with paying for it."

NO REAL MEN ANYMORE

Mort Sahl said, "Women want their men to be cops, to be their fathers... to tell them what the limits are When they push, what they're waiting for you to say is, 'This is Checkpoint Charlie, don't go any further' Men in America have fallen apart. The country is gasping for breath And the women are angry because there are no real men anymore."

Because women have left the home by droves in the 20th century and only a tiny percent of American households are the traditional structure of man as sole breadwinner, and woman as homemaker, men have been emasculated psychically and are now wimps. Alexander Solzhenitsyn saw this when he came to America. At his famous speech at Harvard he spoke like a prophet in the Bible saying, "A decline in courage may be the most striking feature which an outside observer notices in the West today This decline in courage shows a lack of manhood Must one point out that from ancient times a decline in courage has been considered the beginning of the end?"

The goal of feminism is androgyny and the goal of patriarchy is division of labor. God made men to lead and women to follow. Father says this many times. Feminists hate the idea that women are objects. They denounce patriarchy as men only wanting "sex objects." Godly patriarchs do not have a low view of women. Father repeats over and over that women are objects. He does not mean any disrespect when he says this. Aren't we all objects to the Messiah? Aren't those in an orchestra objects to the conductor? Those in the so called anti-Moon and anti-cult movement see these kinds of statements of Father as degrading but God wants us to be His objects and He wants mankind to be objects to Sun Myung Moon.

Tocqueville wrote eloquently that American women were great because they were not feminists. No one has ever written a better book on America than his classic *Democracy in America*. He discovered that American women were very happy and contented in their traditional, biblical roles:

It is not thus that the Americans understand that species of democratic equality which may be established between the sexes. They admit that as nature has appointed such wide differences between the physical and moral constitution of man and woman, her manifest design was to give a distinct employment to their various faculties; and they hold that improvement does not consist in making beings so dissimilar do pretty nearly the same things, but in causing each of them to fulfill their respective tasks in the best possible manner. The Americans have applied to the sexes the great principle of political economy which governs the manufacturers of our age, by carefully dividing the duties of man from those of woman in order that the great work of society may be the better carried on.

In no country has such constant care been taken as in America to trace two clearly distinct lines of action for the two sexes and to make them keep pace one with the other, but in two pathways that are always different. American women never manage the outward concerns of the family or conduct a business or take a part in political life; nor are they, on the other hand, ever compelled to perform the rough labor of the fields or to make any of those laborious efforts which demand the exertion of physical strength. No families are so poor as to form an exception to this rule. If, on the one hand, an American woman cannot escape from the quiet circle of domestic employments, she is never forced, on the other, to go beyond it. Hence it is that the women of America, who often exhibit a masculine strength of understanding and a manly energy, generally preserve great delicacy of personal appearance and always retain the manners of women although they sometimes show that they have the hearts and minds of men.

Nor have the Americans ever supposed that one consequence of democratic principles is the subversion of marital power or the confusion of the natural authorities in families. They hold that every association must have a head in order to accomplish its object, and that the natural head of the conjugal association is man. They do not therefore deny him the right of directing his partner, and they maintain that in the smaller association of husband and wife as well as in the great social community the object of democracy is to regulate and legalize the powers that are necessary, and not to subvert all power.

This opinion is not peculiar to one sex and contested by the other; I never observed that the women of America consider conjugal authority as a fortunate usurpation of their rights, or that they thought themselves degraded by submitting to it. It appeared to me, on the contrary, that they attach a sort of pride to the voluntary surrender of their own will and make it their boast to bend themselves to the yoke, not to shake it off. Such, at least, is the feeling expressed by the most virtuous of their sex; the others are silent; and in the United States it is not the practice for a guilty wife to clamor for the rights of women while she is trampling on her own holiest duties.

It has often been remarked that in Europe a certain degree of contempt lurks even in the flattery which men lavish upon women; although a European frequently affects to be the slave of woman, it may be seen that he never

sincerely thinks her his equal. In the United States men seldom compliment women, but they daily show how much they esteem them. They constantly display an entire confidence in the understanding of a wife and a profound respect for her freedom; they have decided that her mind is just as fitted as that of a man to discover the plain truth, and her heart as firm to embrace it; and they have never sought to place her virtue, any more than his, under the shelter of prejudice, ignorance, and fear.

It would seem in Europe, where man so easily submits to the despotic sway of women, that they are nevertheless deprived of some of the greatest attributes of the human species and considered as seductive but imperfect beings; and (what may well provoke astonishment) women ultimately look upon themselves in the same light and almost consider it as a privilege that they are entitled to show themselves futile, feeble, and timid. The women of America claim no such privileges.

Again, it may be said that in our morals we have reserved strange immunities to man, so that there is, as it were, one virtue for his use and another for the guidance of his partner, and that, according to the opinion of the public, the very same act may be punished alternately as a crime or only as a fault. The Americans do not know this iniquitous division of duties and rights; among them the seducer is as much dishonored as his victim.

It is true that the Americans rarely lavish upon women those eager attentions which are commonly paid them in Europe, but their conduct to women always implies that they suppose them to be virtuous and refined; and such is the respect entertained for the moral freedom of the sex that in the presence of a woman the most guarded language is used lest her ear should be offended by an expression. In America a young unmarried woman may alone and without fear undertake a long journey.

The legislators of the United States, who have mitigated almost all the penalties of criminal law, still make rape a capital offense, and no crime is visited with more inexorable severity by public opinion. This may be accounted for; as the Americans can conceive nothing more precious than a woman's honor and nothing which ought so much to be respected as her independence, they hold that no punishment is too severe for the man who deprives her of them against her will. In France, where the same offense is visited with far milder penalties, it is frequently difficult to get a verdict from a jury against the prisoner. Is this a consequence of contempt of decency or contempt of women? I cannot but believe that it is a contempt of both.

Thus the Americans do not think that man and woman have either the duty or the right to perform the same offices, but they show an equal regard for both their respective parts; and though their lot is different, they consider both of them as beings of equal value. They do not give to the courage of woman the same form or the same direction as to that of man, but they never doubt her courage; and if they hold that man and his partner ought not always to exercise their intellect and understanding in the same manner, they at least believe the understanding of the one to be as sound as that of the other, and her intellect to be as clear. Thus, then, while they have allowed the social inferiority of woman to continue, they have done all they could to raise her morally and intellectually

to the level of man; and in this respect they appear to me to have excellently understood the true principle of democratic improvement.

As for myself, I do not hesitate to avow that although the women of the United States are confined within the narrow circle of domestic life, and their situation is in some respects one of extreme dependence, I have nowhere seen woman occupying a loftier position; and if I were asked, now that I am drawing to the close of this work, in which I have spoken of so many important things done by the Americans, to what the singular prosperity and growing strength of that people ought mainly to be attributed, I should reply: To the superiority of their women.

Isn't that breathtaking? So much for the feminist propaganda that women were unhappy in the 19th century. Father often talks about the division of labor in a family where the man leaves to be a provider at his job and the woman leaves her home to provide by shopping for what the family needs. He says, "In a family, the man goes out to work and comes back in the evening, pulled by the power of love. The wife too goes out shopping and always comes back pulled by love" (4-14-91). He does not say one is more important than the other. Both husband and wife are loving in their own unique way which has equal value but different function. You will never hear Father talk about women working and men going shopping. He explains how men are not into shopping but women live to shop and find it an art form.

Howard W. Hunter writes in his speech, "Being a Righteous Husband and Father" given at a Mormon website what partnership in marriage really means:

Accept Your Wife as an Equal Partner

A man who holds the priesthood accepts his wife as a partner in the leadership of the home and family with a full knowledge of and full participation in all decisions relating thereto. Of necessity there must be in the Church and in the home a presiding officer. By divine appointment, the responsibility to preside in the home rests upon the priesthood holder (see Moses 4:22). The Lord intended that the wife be a helpmeet for man (meet means equal) that is, a companion equal and necessary in full partnership. Presiding in righteousness necessitates a shared responsibility between husband and wife; together you act with knowledge and participation in all family matters. For a man to operate independently of or without regard to the feelings and counsel of his wife in governing the family is to exercise unrighteous dominion.

Be Tender in the Intimate Relationship

Keep yourselves above any domineering or unworthy behavior in the tender, intimate relationship between husband and wife. Because marriage is ordained of God, the intimate relationship between husbands and wives is good and honorable in the eyes of God. He has commanded that they be one flesh and that they multiply and replenish the earth. You are to love your wife as Christ loved the Church and gave himself for it (see Ephesians 5:25-31).

Tenderness and respect—never selfishness—must be the guiding principals in the intimate relationship between husband and wife. Each partner must be considerate and sensitive to the others needs and desires. Any domineering, indecent, or uncontrolled behavior in the intimate relationship between husband and wife is condemned by the Lord.

Provide Temporal Support

You who hold the priesthood have the responsibility, unless disabled, to provide temporal support for your wife and children. No man can shift the burden of responsibility to another, not even to his wife. The Lord has commanded that women and children have claim on their husbands and fathers for their maintenance (1 Timothy 5:8). President Ezra Taft Benson has stated that when a husband encourages or insists that his wife work out of the home for their convenience, “not only will the family suffer in such instances, . . . but his own spiritual growth and progression will be hampered”

We urge you to do all in your power to allow your wife to remain in the home, caring for the children while you provide for the family the best you can.

If you are to enjoy the blessings of the Lord, you must set your own homes in order. Together with your wife, you determine the spiritual climate of your home. Your first obligation is to get your own spiritual life in order through regular scriptural study and daily prayer.

As patriarch in the home, exercise your priesthood through performing the appropriate ordinances for your family and by giving blessings to your wife and children.

Because the Mormons teach patriarchy they are strong and have power to witness and grow in membership. In a Mormon book titled *The Latter-day Saint Woman Basic Manual for Women, Part A* we read:

In the true Patriarchal Order man holds the priesthood and is the head of the household, . . . but he cannot attain a fullness of joy here or of eternal reward hereafter alone. Woman stands at his side a joint-inheritor with him in the fullness of all things. Exaltation and eternal increase is her lot as well as his.

A Woman’s Relationship to Priesthood Leadership in the Home

It is the husband’s responsibility to preside and provide leadership in the home. A Melchizedek Priesthood quorum manual explained:

In the perspective of the gospel, “leadership” does not mean the right to dictate, command, and order. On the contrary, it means to guide, protect, point the way, set the example, make secure, inspire, and create a desire to sustain and follow. Literally, the husband is to lead the way.

While the father is the leader in the home, “his wife is his most important companion, partner, and counselor” (*Family Guidebook*). A husband and wife must work together to strengthen their family and teach their children the principles of the gospel. By fulfilling her role as counselor to her husband, a woman can reinforce her husband’s position as head of the home and encourage greater family unity.

We also honor the priesthood when we treat our husbands with the same gentleness, kindness, and love they should maintain as bearers of the priesthood. The Prophet Joseph Smith counseled the Relief Society to “teach women how to behave towards their husbands, to treat them with mildness and affection. When a man is borne down with trouble, when he is perplexed with care and difficulty, if he can meet a smile instead of an argument or a murmur—if he can meet with mildness, it will calm down his soul and soothe his feelings; when the mind is going to despair, it needs a solace of affection and kindness.”

To form happy and godly marriages men and women must deeply understand and practice godly patriarchy. In Stephen Covey's book *The Divine Center* he says patriarchy will be in the Kingdom of Heaven, "the eternal organization will be the patriarchal family." In his book, *Spiritual Roots of Human Relations*, he says the father is "the head of the home.... He is the patriarch of the home." He says that this belief is being attacked by Satan, "the home and the family are being ravished and buffeted on every side by almost every institution of society and by all the machinations of Satan." He teaches that men and women have separate roles but each has equal importance. The word "equal" is feminist's favorite word, but they incorrectly define it as communists misdefine all good words.

SHE IS NOT TO BE HIS JUDGE

Covey explains wifely submission this way: "The wife is to obey her husband in righteousness, which I believe includes her righteousness, for she is not to be his judge. If she attempts to be his judge and to obey whatever suits her fancy, withdrawing her support or obedience when she disagrees, or if she competes with him for leadership and direction, the patriarchal concept will be distorted. If she 'punishes him' in one way or another when he's 'off base' in her eyes, her husband could likely feel that he has atoned and no longer has to change or repent. The wife is called to love and to sustain the husband, and I believe nothing will do more to encourage and chasten him in his own stewardship than consistent acceptance, unconditional love, and steadfast sustaining. If he is absolutely unworthy, or consistently makes unrighteous demands, then she might counsel with the steward over him, the bishop, but she is not to be his judge and punisher."

Covey says, "I have come to believe from my own experience, as well as my observations of others, that children tend not to obey their parents when the father does not in truth or in deed obey the Lord, or when the wife does not in truth or in deed obey her husband, or when the parents do not have this vision of the patriarchal family concept." There is so much rebellion in America because women are not humbling themselves to their husbands, and husbands make it difficult for women to respect them if they do not humble themselves to God and Christ. America went downhill when women took out the phrase "to love, honor and obey" in the marriage vows.

APPEAL vs. REBUKE

Several years ago I found the following from the website www.soulcare.org by Sid and Linda Galloway. They speak strongly for wifely submission as taught in the Bible. This is some of what they wrote in an article titled "Appeal vs. Rebuke". The word "rebuke" means "to criticize sharply":

This article addresses our loving concern over what we believe is an unbiblical, foundational flaw in the teachings of our friend, Martha Peace, in her books *The Excellent Wife* and *Becoming a Titus 2 Woman*. Martha is a longtime friend and colleague in the biblical counseling community, whom we love and respect whose books contain not only wonderfully biblical truths and applications being used by 100's of churches, but also a foundational flaw in principle, not just degree, which hinders wives from reflecting the full beauty of God's design.

We believe that the most Christ honoring, biblical response for any person under the authority of a continuously sinful Christian is the process of appeal, first directly to and then if necessary above that authority, but not personal rebuke. When a rebuke is needed, it should come from those of equal rank or above, not below. Most people recognize this principle when a Christian child tries to "rebuke" a Christian parent, or teacher. While all believers are of equal value, they are not of equal rank, role, or responsibility. However, we strongly disagree with Martha's belief that a Christian wife of a Christian husband is to be his active accountability partner and personally rebuke him when he sins. Wives are encouraged to get in their husband's face and rebuke him when she feels he needs it.

We simply believe that this foundational flaw in her teaching seriously undermines the value of an otherwise excellent set of women's ministry materials. We are convinced that this problem area in her teaching is not just a matter of degree, but of principle, and therefore extremely significant.

My wife, Linda, and I discovered years ago that in order for a married couple to dance really close, someone has to lead. Failure to fully understand this biblical truth has caused many couples to stumble and fall, too often on top of their children. Our main concern is about the subtle, usually unintentional ways in which modern, "submissive" Christian wives are functionally taking the lead over their husbands. When this occurs, the portrait of the marriage becomes distorted and no longer points upward through God's appointed chain of delegated authority.

When it comes to a Christian wife with a Christian husband, we are convinced by the biblical evidence that such a wife is never to personally rebuke her sinful husband. For a wife to do so is to step out of rank, and try to replace the Holy Spirit, the other men in her husband's church, and the church elders as his source of accountability. Instead, she is to appeal, first directly to her husband, then if he continues in serious sin she can appeal to the men above him (pastoral elders and/or government officials). Please note that many minor issues should be overlooked, and do not even warrant an appeal.

Martha Peace writes, "Also, if the husband was particularly abusive verbally, the wife could gently say, 'You are sinning in the way you are speaking to me. I will be glad to listen to what you have to say, but you must do it in a loving manner.'" For a wife to demand of her husband that he "must do it" (say it) the way she likes it or she won't listen to him is a form of taking subtle authority over her husband. It is a formula for disorder, disaster, and dishonor to the Lord.

Martha also uses the argument of pragmatism (it works) as a source of support for her belief that a Christian wife can and should rebuke her Christian husband. Yes, there are husbands who have turned away from sin because their wife rebuked them. But would the fact that a teenager who argues with her parents and gets her way, mean that such behavior was acceptable biblically? Of course not. The fact that it sometimes appears to work is never justification for an unbiblical, unChrist-like behavior. Actually for the record, from our nearly two decades of counseling experience, we've most often found that encouraging a person under authority to even "respectfully" rebuke a sinful authority, ends up either in serious conflict or a reversal of roles. This applies not only to marriage, but for example also to children and their parents. Our God is a God of order, and role reversal is a subtle form of disorder. Disorder leads to dysfunction, destruction, and ultimately dishonor to the reflection of God's image in families.

I heard an audio CD by Martha Peace on submission and she was wrong in attacking Elizabeth Rice Handford's book *Me? Obey Him?* and the excellent book *You Can Be the Wife of a Happy Husband* by Darien B. Cooper as examples of books on submission that took the concept too far.

CHEERLEADER, NOT COACH

I also got the following quote from another article by the Galloway's that they have since removed from their website (www.soulcare.org):

Ladies, do you know how to support your husband practically and effectively for God's glory? Are you his cheerleader, or his "coach"? (Other men in your church should be his accountability partners, not you.). Is the personal training

of each of your children one of your top priorities? Are the ladies in your church attempting to practice a Titus 2 ministry of mutual accountability?

A husband's job is to go out into the world to provide for you & fight in spiritual warfare. The best way to encourage your husband to become the spiritual leader is by showing genuine respect as his cheerleader, actively seeking his advice. The job of coach belongs to the Holy Spirit & church elders. Like Sarah, follow his imperfect lead with a "gentle & quiet spirit". Respectfully decline only when cooperation would cause you to violate higher authorities, especially Scripture. Then respectfully appeal to authority, doing your part to bring order, peace, and joy to the home. Ladies, have you done the same with the other women (Titus 2)? Are you training one another to honor your husbands (or husband to be) as the spiritual leader of the home? Are you his cheerleader or are you trying to be his coach? Are you really his helper? Do you show submissive respect and seek God's guidance through your husband, in order to encourage him to study the Word (1 Pet 3)?

Could it be that one of the reasons so many believers are looking to psychotherapy for practical solutions to real life relational struggles is that too many modern churches have neglected to offer this "whole counsel of God"?

One reviewer of Rhoads' book *Taking Sex Differences Seriously* says:

It might seem odd to have to pen a book like this, but we live in odd times. Throughout history people have known that men and women are different. But recently we have been told that men and women are not different after all. Perceived differences are due to society, not biology, and sex and gender differences are both interchangeable and malleable.

In this view, gender is a social construction. Moreover, one can change one's gender like one changes one's clothes. Male today, female tomorrow, bisexual one day, homosexual the next. This is the brave new world of the gender benders.

The thesis Rhoads offers is simple: men and women are different, and these differences are basic, profound and rooted in our very nature. With a wealth of documentation and research, Rhoads sets the record straight, informing us of the clear scientific and biological case for male-female differences.

Hormones and other chemical/biological determinants cannot be dismissed when assessing gender. Their very presence means that nature has hotwired the human species into two clearly different sexes, and these differences cannot be wished away by social engineers. And these changes can be found from our earliest moments, refuting the notion that social or environmental factors are the sole explanations for such differences. For example, day-old infants will cry when they hear a recording of another infant crying, but girls will cry longer than boys.

Women tend to be more communitarian, more nurturing and less aggressive than men. Researchers have found that there are universal constants running throughout every known human society, including division of labor by sex, women being the primary child caregivers, and the dominance of men in the public sphere.

Now if sex differences were due to socialization, and not biology (nurture, nor nature) then we would expect to see these differences quickly fading, at least in western cultures, where sex role changes have been most dramatic. But this

has not been the case.

These differences, in other words are enduring and they are significant. No amount of social reconstruction will make them disappear. If so, argues Rhoads, we are doing great damage to men, women and society when we act as if they do not exist. Forcing little Johnny to play with dolls and compelling little Jennie to play with toy soldiers, in other words, is counterproductive, and may simply make things worse.

Those who seek 50/50 marriages, for example, and attempt a complete equality of roles and jobs usually come to frustration. Conflicts tend to be higher in such households, and child rearing also suffers as a result. And role-reversal families tend to be short-lived, with most reverting to more traditional patterns. Those who seek to turn their children into androgynous role models find they only come to grief in their attempts. Children cannot be taught to change what they are by nature. (www.amazon.com/Taking-Differences-Seriously-Steven-Rhoads/dp/1893554937)

Carey Roberts wrote this insightful article titled “Feminist subversion of the gender system” (www.renewamerica.us) about the history of feminism entwined with socialism:

In recent years, the battle of the sexes has escalated into a full-fledged gender war. This conflict is playing out in the boardroom, the courtroom, and the bedroom. What is the origin of this feminist assault? And as early as 1886, Eleanor Marx, youngest daughter of Karl, issued this indictment: “Women are the creatures of an organized tyranny of men, as the workers are the creatures of an organized tyranny of idlers.”

The linkage between socialism and American feminism can be traced back to the earliest years: Susan B. Anthony held a 1905 meeting with Eugene Debs, perennial socialist candidate in the US presidential elections. Anthony promised Debs, “Give us suffrage, and we’ll give you socialism.” Debs shot back, “Give us socialism, and we’ll give you the vote.”

Helen Keller, well-known suffragette and advocate for the blind, became an outspoken member of the Socialist Party in 1909. She later joined the ultra-radical Industrial Workers of the World. Keller’s 45-page FBI file can be viewed [here](#).

Simone de Beauvoir was a well-known socialist with Marxist sympathies. In *The Second Sex*, she lionized socialism as the ideal for gender relationships: “A world where men and women would be equal is easy to visualize, for that precisely is what the Soviet Revolution promised.”

Betty Friedan went to great lengths to cover up the facts of her Communist past: her membership in the Young Communist League, her 1944 request to join the American Communist Party, and her work as a propagandist for Communist-led organizations in the 1940s.

Gloria Steinem once admitted, “When I was in college, it was the McCarthy era, and that made me a Marxist.” (Susan Mitchell: *Icons, Saints and Divas*, 1997, p. 130) Later, Steinem joined the Democratic Socialists of America.

EMEMY AT HOME

In the book *The Enemy At Home* Dinesh D'Souza writes in his chapter "A World Without Patriarchy" that much of the world accepts the traditional family such as many Muslims do. He says the enemy at home are the liberals who work to destroy the traditional family. He quotes one book saying, "both men and women willingly adhere to the traditional division of sex roles in the home. Men in these societies are not actively restricting and silencing women's demands. Instead, both sexes believe that women and men should have distinct roles." "There is a growing gap between the egalitarian beliefs and feminist values of Western societies and the traditional beliefs in poorer societies." "Most of the world subscribes to traditional values." Here are a few excerpts from his book:

Feminist Ellen Willis calls for a "serious long-range strategy" to "combat what she calls "authoritarian patriarchal religion, culture, and morality ... all over the world, including the Islamic world." Consequently the family has become ground zero in the global culture war.

The campaign to undermine traditional values worldwide is spear-headed by feminist groups like the Association for Women's Rights in Development.

With the help of ideologues like Mary Robinson, the former president of Ireland who served as U.N. high commissioner for human rights, the left works through international agencies to pass resolutions undermining the traditional family. This campaign has been going on since 1979, when the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) first defined women's rights in opposition to the family. These rights were affirmed and extended at the 1994 Cairo conference on population, the 1995 Beijing conference on women, and the 2002 U.N. Convention on the Rights of the Child.

What are the values the left seeks to impose on the rest of the world? ... the elimination of the concept of the husband as the head of the household—this is seen as a violation of gender equality.

The Left's campaign against the traditional family has produced widespread social disruption and political protest in many traditional cultures.

Waller Newell wrote an excellent book: *What Is A Man? 3,000 Years of Wisdom on the Art of Manly Virtue* saying that there is "a nobly inspiring tradition of manliness that stretches more or less continuously from classical Athens to the lifetimes of our parents and grandparents" but feminists have succeeded to "come close" to having it "perish." He writes:

...what I call the Myth of the '60s. People of my generation who came of age during that decade entertained the fantastic notion that human beings could invent themselves literally out of nothing, free of any inherited religious or historical traditions, motivated by a desire for the pure, uninhibited freedom to do exactly as one pleased. Like all utopian projects, it was a fantasy that few, if any, of us actually achieved (or, in our heart of hearts, even seriously wanted). But we did manage to establish it as a cultural orthodoxy, passing on to the next generation much of our disastrous presumption in believing that nothing just, good, or true had happened in human history before our time. ... Most of those of my generation who pioneered this ill-fated revolution had themselves received a traditional liberal education in the humanities and sciences. They batted off the very tradition they worked assiduously to undermine. It was

their children who became the true children of the revolution, victims of the myth that humans can ‘construct’ their ‘identities’ out of nothing. The disappearance of the positive tradition of manliness through relentless simplification and caricature, to the point where it bears no resemblance to its actual teachings, is one by-product of that vast shipwreck of culture.

Vast Experiment

I began this book by remarking that the last three decades had witnessed one of the most remarkable efforts at social engineering in human history—a state-sponsored campaign, organized throughout the education system and in all major public institutions, to eradicate the psychological and emotional differences between men and women. Two generations have been brought up as the products of this vast experiment. From the moment they enter kindergarten to their final courses in university, they are required to subscribe to a new doctrine of human relations without precedent in known experience: that there are no inherent differences in character between men and women.

This doctrine now influences everything in contemporary society from how children and young adults are schooled, to pension plans, gender quotas for hiring, the enforcement of laws relating to domestic violence, and admission to military academies. And yet, as everyone with eyes to see and ears to listen realizes, this pervasive public orthodoxy bears little resemblance to the actual world of boys and girls and men and women in which we all live, and has had virtually no long-acting effect on the behavior of either sex.

Doomed to Failure

The prevailing public orthodoxy forbids us to entertain the thought that men and women, while equal in their intellectual and moral capacities for a successful and fulfilling life, might be different in their temperaments, emotional rhythms and sensitivity to others, and that each sex might be, in some cases, better suited for certain kinds of activity than the other. ... But ... it is plain that many people, especially young men and women, find the idea of a genderless society unbelievable, restrictive, and boring. Moreover, the sheer unreality of this model, its naive and arrogant expectation, perennially doomed to failure by human nature, that some kind of gender-neutral new human personality will emerge from decades of relentless social engineering and propaganda, is arguably increasing tension and hostility between men and women.

TENDER WARRIOR

In the book *Tender Warrior* the author, Stu Weber says, “The pattern of masculine leadership and feminine responsiveness is well established in Scripture. It is also very conspicuous in our world. Stephen Clark, a historian at Yale University, observes: ‘Men bear primary responsibility for the larger community. Women bear primary responsibility for domestic management and rearing of young children. Every known society, past and present, assigns to the men a primary responsibility for the government of the larger groupings within the society, and assigns to the women a primary responsibility for the daily maintenance of household units and the care of the younger children.’ In our suspicious culture people might expect such a statement from a male sociologist. But Sherry Ortner, feminist scholar, states it even more emphatically: ‘The universality of female subordination, the fact that it exists within every type of social and economic arrangement and in societies of every degree of complexity, indicates to me that we are up against something very profound, very stubborn, something we cannot root out simply by rearranging a few tasks and roles in the social system, or even reordering the whole economic structure. I would flatly assert

that we find women subordinate to men in every known society. The search for a genuinely egalitarian, let alone matriarchal, culture has proved fruitless.” Weber says:

We’re dealing with something very fundamental here. Masculine headship is universally present. It is the anthropological standard. It is the historical practice. Most importantly, it is the scriptural mandate. How then should we respond to it? Accept it and live with it. Trust it and obey it. Take the orders, and follow them. As men under authority.

Still, many in our culture kick against it. It is campaigned against. It is mocked. It is ridiculed. It is legislated out of fashion. But it will persist. Manhood is here to stay. How tragic though that some Christians, who reputedly accept the authority of Scripture, would resist it.

The solution (to this confusion) is manly love. Men must develop a thorough, biblical, manly love. Now what is that? In a word, headship. It is leadership with an emphasis upon responsibility, duty, and sacrifice. Not rank or domination. No “I’m the boss” assertion. Most people who have to insist that they are the leader, usually aren’t.... The key to leadership is serving not “lording” it over.... Harsh dominance is not the way of Christ.

In *Man and Woman in Christ: An Examination of the Roles of Men and Women in Light of Scripture and the Social Sciences* Stephen B. Clark has an article titled “Men’s and Women’s Differences: Social Structural Characteristics.” One reviewer wrote, “This book is a welcome antidote to the barrage of propaganda from the equalitarian left that blurs the distinction between the sexes and denies the biblical teaching of hierarchy in the order of creation.” A reviewer of the book at the now defunct website Patriarch.com wrote, “This book is one of the most important written in the twentieth century.” You can read the entire text of the book online at www.cbmw.org. Clark writes:

Today there is a flood of books on women. Most of them are written by women who in one way or another are part of the modern feminist movement. A high percentage of them are Americans. They press for equality between men and women and for the elimination of many of the differences between them which have been part of life in contemporary Western society. Their writings are a symptom of a serious problem area in our society, and are fair warning that it is no longer possible to approach men and women in a traditional way or even with the remnants of a traditional approach.

Developments in ecological studies in recent decades have demonstrated the fragility and complexity of the “natural” environment. Seemingly small changes in our physical environment can produce unexpected even disastrous consequences. The human race is not always adept at foreseeing the consequences of such changes because its understanding of the interrelationships of overall ecology lags well behind its technological ability to produce change.

The radical feminist movement has by its success shown its ability to produce vast social change. However, this could be one of the most destructive changes in the history of human society. The roles of men and women have proven

useful in previous societies; in fact, past societies functioned well only when these roles were operating properly. Today a strong movement would destroy these roles without a firmly established understanding of the ecological consequences. The rationale is simply that human nature is “unbelievably malleable.” In essence, the human race is told that it should make such changes simply because it is capable of doing so. In the face of such a claim, human beings would do well to acquire a humble sense of the limitations of human knowledge, and to recall recent lessons about some of the painful consequences of technological change.

For many years now our society has been experiencing a gradual weakening of men’s and women’s roles. Recent ideological and social movements have begun to hasten this process in many countries and this trend will probably continue. One should attempt to analyze the effects of this change. This is a complex and difficult task, but one can already observe in countries where the process is most advanced several destructive social trends that can probably be traced in part to the breakdown of men’s and women’s roles.

1. Family life is weakened. The breakdown of men’s and women’s roles weakens family life in two main ways. First, it undermines the subordination of the wife and turns her attention to her own life and career apart from her husband’s career and apart from the life of the family. This takes away from the unity of the family, and is associated with the family’s general loss of order and authority. Secondly, the breakdown of men’s and women’s roles leads men to take less responsibility for family groupings. As family life becomes an undifferentiated responsibility of husband and wife together with no defined male role of leadership, men often lose the motivation and commitment needed to care for their families. They tend to relate to women predominantly for sexual gratification. The man no longer focuses his desire for accomplishment on the family, but instead directs his interest elsewhere. As a consequence of these two trends—the increasing independence of the wife and irresponsibility of the husband—the family becomes less of a stable, ordered, and cohesive group, and more of a collection of individuals living together. These weaker families then produce weaker children with significant personal problems.

2. Sexual relationships become troubled. Confusion about roles may be a factor in the apparent increase of sexual disorders in Western culture. Evidence indicates that impotence in men is tied to the way their partners relate to them. When wives relate to their husbands in a challenging, aggressive, or dominating way, men often lose interest in sexual relationships and sometimes become impotent. Some social scientists also believe that a breakdown in men’s and women’s roles is associated with homosexuality and confusion in sexual identity.

3. Women often lose a sense of value. The modern feminist movement ostensibly a movement “for” women—normally devalues the very things that women feel the greatest desire to do: to be a wife and mother and have a home. Moreover, it often devalues precisely those elements of her personality that are most naturally feminine. Ironically, the effect of the feminist movement is largely to make women feel the “disadvantage” of being female more acutely. It puts them under greater pressure to compete with men.

4. Womanly roles are neglected. Our society neglects or institutionalizes roles involving care for personal needs—the roles traditionally filled by women. Thus home and family life becomes less supportive and charitable service is more impersonal and less charitable.

5. Manly roles are neglected. Our society provides less order, discipline, and personal protection in daily life than previous eras. Men are taught to avoid these traditionally male responsibilities; in fact, many men have become incapable of bearing these responsibilities because they have lost what was once the characteristically male approach to emotions and personal relationships.

6. Men and women develop psychological instabilities. There is some evidence that those groups in modern society most directly affected by the feminist movement have been specially plagued by psychological problems. The lack of social roles appears to make life more difficult for both men and women.

In the Mormon book *Duties and Blessings of the Priesthood Basic Manual for Priesthood Holders, Part B* we see that Mormons have no problem using the “P” word:

The Father as Patriarch

“The Lord expects fathers to lead their families.”

President Spencer W. Kimball said: “The Lord organized [His children] in the beginning with a father who procreates, provides, and loves and directs, and a mother who conceives and bears and nurtures and feeds and trains [, and children who] come to love, honor, and appreciate each other. The family is the great plan of life as conceived and organized by our Father in heaven.”

A Father Is Patriarch of His Family

Heavenly Father has designated the husband or father as the head of the household—he is the patriarch of the family. We are especially blessed as members of the Church because we have the priesthood to help us be effective patriarchs.

The home is the place for the family to progress—both together and individually. To encourage this progression the father should always preside in the home with love, wisdom, gentleness, understanding, and patience. As the patriarch in the home, the father should be the guiding example. Faithful and obedient fathers who lead their families in righteous living on earth will help them be worthy to live together in the eternities.

As patriarchs in our families we should treat our wives and children with the utmost respect.

Meeting Basic Family Needs

As the patriarch of his family, a father is responsible to help family members meet their needs. First, everyone has physical needs such as food, shelter, and clothing.

To Be Wanted and Loved

We can satisfy our family members' need for love and acceptance by showing them affection and telling them we love them.

In the Lord's plan, husbands and fathers are the heads of their homes and the patriarchs of their families. Thus a father should develop a relationship of love, trust, and cooperation with his wife and children and should be concerned about the welfare of each family member.

THE RETURN OF PATRIARCHY

"R. Albert Mohler, Jr., serves as president of The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary—the flagship school of the Southern Baptist Convention and one of the largest seminaries in the world. He is a theologian and ordained minister, as well as an author, speaker and host of his own radio program The Albert Mohler Program, and he serves as one of CBMW's council members." At his website albertmohler.com he has an excellent article titled "The Return of Patriarchy? Fatherhood and the Future of Civilization." He teaches:

Will the world soon experience a return of patriarchy? That is the question raised by Phillip Longman in the current issue of *Foreign Policy*.

The magazine's cover features a rather stunning headline: "Why Men Rule— and Conservatives Will Inherit the Earth." That headline would be surprising in almost any contemporary periodical, but it is especially significant that this article should appear in the pages of *Foreign Policy*, published by the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. The publication of this article is likely to set a good many heads to spinning.

Phillip Longman is Bernard L Schwartz Senior Fellow at the New America Foundation. He is a well-respected author and researcher, whose books have included *The Empty Cradle: How Falling Birthrates Threaten World Prosperity and What to Do about It* (2004). In his previous works, Longman has projected how falling birthrates throughout advanced societies will lead to financial, political, social, and demographic decline.

In this new article, he presses his argument to the next stage—announcing the return of patriarchy—the concept of male leadership—as essential to a recovery of higher birthrates and reproduction.

"With the number of human beings having increased more than sixfold in the past 200 years, the modern mind simply assumes that men and women, no matter how estranged, will always breed enough children to grow the population—at least until plague or starvation sets in," Longman explains.

"Yet, for more than a generation now, well-fed, healthy, peaceful populations around the world have been producing too few children to avoid population decline. That is true even though dramatic improvements in infant and child mortality mean that far fewer children are needed today (only about 2.1 per woman in modern societies) to avoid population loss. Birthrates are falling far below replacement levels in one country after the next—from China, Japan, Singapore, and South Korea, to Canada, the Caribbean, all of Europe, Russia, and even parts of the Middle East."

Throughout human history, a persistent fall in birthrates has served as a harbinger of cultural decline and a warning of cultural collapse. The reasons for

this are many, but center in the fact that the cause of falling birthrates is often a loss of social cohesion and confidence and the effect of falling reproduction rates is a decline in economic prosperity and erosion of the social structure.

PERVERTED PATRIARCHY

The following excerpt is from an article titled “Perverted Patriarchy” that was posted at the now defunct website Patriach.com (I cannot find this article online or in any publication):

ANGER AND SELF-WILL

One of the common signs that a man is lording it over his family instead of leading them in a Christ-like manner is anger. A tyrant gets angry when his will is not obeyed, when his subjects don’t submit to his control. The tyrannical husband gets angry a lot because his self-will is always near the surface of his heart and because anger is itself a device to control others through intimidation. When there is a conflict with his wife, for example, he tries to solve the problem by the assertion of his will and the display of his temper. He is attempting to control his wife through the power of his will. If he wins this battle of wills, he will have lost the heart of his wife, and his family will be worse off for his leadership.

In contrast, a mature Christian husband and father doesn’t take it personally when his will is crossed. His aim is to guide his family in God’s ways, and he is more grieved than angered when his authority is not respected (cf. Matt. 23:37). He is able to look beyond the offense (real or imagined) and continue to care for his wife. Out of love for her, and with a heart of service, he will gently continue the discussion, assuming an attitude of humility. He will grant that he may not be seeing everything correctly himself and will be genuinely open to his wife’s opinion and insights. If the disagreement persists, at least the relationship will not be broken. He will be communicating love and a willingness to yield to his wife where possible, but he will stand on principle when he needs to do so. His wife may disagree with him, but she will know he is not being self-willed and that he truly cares for her.

Husbands need to pay close attention to the admonition found in James 1:19-20: “So then, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; for the wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God.” In any conflict we should choose very consciously to listen carefully to our wives. This in itself shows that we have regard for them in love, but we may also learn what is motivating her concerns and may discover some blind spots in ourselves. We also should be slow to speak. We should not be too quick to pronounce judgment on the wife’s behavior or attitude; we should instead be very careful to give her the benefit of the doubt. Being slow to speak may also protect us from bursting forth with angry words that we will later regret. Finally, we should always be doubtful about the righteousness of our anger. It is possible to be angry and not sin (Eph. 4:26) if we are sharing God’s anger at some sin or injustice, but the self-willed anger of a man does not accomplish God’s righteous purposes in the life of a family. The vast majority of the time, our anger is a sign of a failure of leadership.

In a speech titled “True God’s Day” given on the morning of January 1, 1996 Father said some things that I would like to emphasize:

This right-hand side represents man and the left-hand side represents woman.

Man’s love organ is convex and woman’s love organ is concave.

In your love relationship as husband and wife do you want to just sit and look at one another and smile? Or would you rather have a love relationship that is so tight, so sweet, so strong that you would become totally one like a rubber ball, and roll around together? Once you become totally one and begin rolling together like a round ball, when you roll too fast you will shout and scream and God will hear you and come down and enjoy watching you. [Father demonstrates] Interesting? Exciting? (Exciting)

Are you so excited that your five senses stop functioning? Caught by complete surprise your entire bodily functions stop. After you have heard Father's speech up until this point, and observed Father's bodily expressions, do you understand the extent of excitement that Father is talking about? (Yes) When you have that kind of love relationship between husband and wife, do you think God will exist among you and mingle with you, or will He remain outside and watch you? God will stay right at the central core. Which is the most enjoyable position, God's or man and woman's? (God's) Does that mean that God participated in the love making action between husband and wife? (Yes) If that is the case, then does the motivation and origin of your love making come from God or man? (God) Universal, sacred, core motivation. This is the ideal motive for the creation of the universe.

Who do you think initiated love making first, God or man? (God) Then to whom did Adam and Eve's marriage belong? (God) God's dual characteristics of plus and minus, were manifested in man and woman and originally formed union there. The plus characteristic of God goes down toward the minus of the union. You can prove this by observing man and woman when they are about to become one-man's right hand usually touches woman's left hand. Woman's right hand touches man's left hand because they are facing each other. That is the way you become one.

This circular motion takes place between man and woman when they hold each other's hands, man's right hand woman's left hand. Wife's right hand and husband's left hand. Then they hold hands and pull and push each other and that is how rotation takes place.

DIVINE LAW

Suppose both husband and wife wake up at the same time in the morning and both are in a hurry. Who should take the bathroom first? (Laughter) Don't laugh. I'm teaching you divine law. Then, according to divine law, who should take the bathroom first? (Husband) Suppose he takes time and doesn't come out and you have an emergency? (Laughter) Well, if he takes too much time, and the wife has no way of stopping herself, then she may go into the bathroom. If the toilet is still occupied then she can relieve herself on the floor. Then if she makes the floor wet she can wash the floor thoroughly afterward. Who is supposed to clean the floor? Who wet the floor? (Laughter) Wife did, therefore she should clean up. Women usually relieve themselves while sitting down. Then while in this position can she shout at her husband and scold him for taking too much time and order him to clean up the floor? Can she say that? Those Blessed couples' husbands, you should never follow your wives with dried rags to clean the floor. If you have practiced such a life, you have to change it immediately.

Man alone is only half a human being. Woman herself is only half a human being. But through marriage they can form a whole human being.

The Western culture, which has been pursuing material, has become like an animal world. Whereas the Oriental culture which has been pursuing spirituality, has become a more noble world. Westerners greet one another by shaking hands horizontally, whereas Orientals greet one another vertically by bowing down. Many Westerners sleep on the stomach. Raise your hand if you sleep on your stomach. In the Orient, those who sleep on the stomach may be considered animalistic. Because cows and other animals always sleep on their stomachs. No matter how smart any animal may be, there is no animal which sleeps on its back exposing its stomach. Only human beings have this privilege. Human beings lay on their back and stretch out their arms and legs. This is the position to welcome God, telling Him to please come down and be embraced by you. When you sleep on your stomach and kick your legs like this [Father demonstrates] no matter how hard you may kick, God cannot come down, because you are turning your back against God. It is the position in which animals search for their food.

There are many people who constantly eat. They eat while walking, while talking, even while sleeping. It is like animals. As soon as animals secure a certain amount of food they keep it in their mouth and try to run away from other animals to eat it. While still running they eat. But human beings are supposed to have a nice table in front of them with nice china and enjoy their meal. As you take each mouthful of food you have to thank God and invite Him to taste it with you. This meal table can be like an altar upon which we make our offering.

Woman's love organ is for the sake of man. Man's love organ is for the sake of woman. Husband and wife are able to become one through True Love from God. True Love means we have to serve God as our center, not Satan. When there is love making action, we should do so with God together. Since God is an absolute being He wants an absolute object. He does not want a temporary or conditional object. Therefore, can we think of the concept of divorce? (NO) Adam and Eve were not supposed to have many different stepfathers and mothers. Humanity should not know this reality. When children have more stepmothers and fathers it means that the heart of children will have more holes. Incurable holes in their hearts. That is what is happening in America. Therefore America is doomed to perish. If America resists, we have to kick it. Don't be proud of being American. God has left America. The only hope for this country is that Reverend Moon remains here. Therefore God still holds onto America. (Applause)

THREE-DAY CEREMONY

Because the Fall destroyed true patriarchy and uplifted fallen patriarchy Father has the Three-day Ceremony. Men change from being wimpy objects to fallen Eve and assume their rightful position as patriarchs who restore Adam's failure in the Fall. This is a visible example of restoration of mankind back to true patriarchy. Second Generation and those who grow up as Unificationists should be taught Father's words on patriarchy and believe in the traditional, patriarchal family even though they are not required to perform the 3-day ceremony that restores patriarchy.

In one of the versions of the *Divine Principle* printed by headquarters of the Unification Movement entitled *Divine Principle (Level 4)* they explain the reversal that took place at the Fall this way: “all” the “disorders in the fallen world” originate from the third fallen nature of reversing dominion: “The third major aspect of the Fallen Nature is the nature to reverse the order of dominion. The angel was ultimately supposed to be under man’s dominion, yet he dominated Eve, reversing the proper order. Eve was supposed to be under Adam’s dominion, yet she dominated him. These reversals of dominion resulted in the Fall. All of the various disorders in the fallen world have their origin in this aspect of the original Fallen Nature.”

If every Unificationist believes that “Eve was supposed to be under Adam’s dominion” then shouldn’t every Unificationist believe that every woman is supposed to be under their husband’s dominion?

To restore, then, all the disorders of the fallen world, we must return to God’s original order where Adam and Eve dominate Lucifer and Adam dominates Eve, i.e., God-centered patriarchy.

After the fall, women have been deceived and abused by Lucifer-type men throughout history. Since there have been countless crimes against women by men who had power over them, there is great resentment in women against men. Because of this history and also very personal resentment against men, many women find it difficult if not next to impossible to submit to their husbands. This is a tragedy in God’s eyes. Until we can reverse the fallen nature in the family between men and women, we cannot free this world. At the three-day ceremony, the husband goes from the archangelic position to the position of Adam. This must be more than a symbolic ceremony if we want more than symbolic world restoration.

SUBJECT AND OBJECT

Father teaches that the 3-Day Ceremony in his marriage Blessing is about men being in the subject position and women being in the object position:

My mission is what? In the Old Testament era, circumcision was the condition to separate from Satan. It means bleeding from the man’s love organ, taking the archangel’s blood out. That is why religions demanded that people live without marriage. At the time of Jesus, the baptism was the condition. In the New Testament era, the entire mind and body were to have been cleansed through baptism. Without unity of mind and body, cleansed, they could not receive the blessing. The era of the Lord of the Second Advent the condition is the blessing, the change of blood lineage. You’ve done the 3-day ceremony. Satan occupied the Old Testament and New Testament eras, so we have to come out of them. All things and the children, humanity, belong to Satan. Through the 3-day ceremony, the wife gives new birth to the husband, the man. Without going through that, you cannot become a true husband. But on the third day, finally, the husband takes the upper position, the subject position. (10-24-99)

Satan has got many people angry at hearing women as being objects and men leading women. In this ceremony the couple has sex three nights in a row with the woman on top the first two nights and the man on top the third night. One idea I have about this ceremony is that it restores the sexual act of love by fallen mankind. Eve fell with Lucifer in the first act of sex by human beings and then Eve had sex with immature Adam. It seems to me that one aspect of the 3-day ceremony is that the first night could be a reenactment of the Eve’s first sexual encounter that was out of order and the second night representing Eve’s out of order sexual relationship with Adam. The

third night the man takes a true Adam's position and restores the Fall that had Satan dominating Eve with hatred instead of Adam dominating Eve with love.

Father often speaks about how wrong it is for women to dominate their husbands. The blessing restores Adam's position as head of the house and Eve's position to be his helper and follow him. The 3-day ceremony is about leadership. Father constantly teaches that men are not to be like the weak Adam in the Garden of Eden but godly patriarchs like the Third Adam that Father is. In the era of the 4th Adam all men are called by God to become like True Father and lead their families to victory over Satan's lie of feminism that pushes women to compete with and dominate men. Father says, "In order to restore, you must become a person who does things in the reverse way. At the time of the fall, the archangel gave to Eve, right? Next, Eve gave to Adam. Originally, Adam was supposed to dominate Eve with the authority of God's son. And Eve in the position of parent was supposed to have given birth to humankind. We must restore that fundamental and original heart." (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

The following is an example of Father speaking strongly about the different roles of men and women:

Even though your mind and body are harmonized, you still need your object partner. Hence God created Eve centered on Adam. Without love, we cannot harmonize two entities. So God put everything in Adam, His invisible heart, mind and love. Once God created Adam and gave him everything, God became empty. Adam represented the sung sang, the subjective position, the male part. To get an object partner, God should create Eve as the visible object partner. That is why man stands in the external, visible situation and woman is supposed to receive everything. So she is concave.

God wanted to put his male, subjective, sung sang [internal] point into Adam, and this in Adam was supposed to go to Eve, and then the two would make unity. That is why Eve is totally an objective being. The man is supposed to put everything into Eve, as subject to the object partner. Woman should achieve absolute obedience. Adam is subject, so he should be able to create the harmonious situation. So man is the center of harmony, and woman practices absolute obedience, because Eve is concave and is the conclusion of the creation.

That is why woman, to fulfill the mission of "the field," should respect and obey all male figures in the family: the grandfather, husband and son. Otherwise, she cannot accomplish woman's original responsibility. So she has organs in the body that enable her to receive everything. She has a womb to hold sons. No matter how many seeds a man has, without a field, he cannot get fruit.

Once a woman insists on herself and puts herself first, not dealing with the family situation but going out from the family, what will happen to the family? It will all be destroyed. This is the Principle of Creation.

The womb exists between the bones [i.e. pelvic bones]. Man's sexual organ goes between the two bones. So the woman has to practice absolute obedience in order to receive God's seed. You have to possess that concept, or you will lose the original situation. If you loved someone before you received the blessing, you should completely forget it. If you remember it, you will be caught in hell. You have to keep your holiness with your body. You have to keep clean.

Without sons and daughters, and raising them up, you can never understand the man's world and children's world. So you have to have as many children as possible.

You have to be able to accept everything from your husband forever, no matter what the situation. Woman's character generally is eager to receive, and man's is generally eager to give.

By delivering children, women can make the condition to enter heaven. Without forming the family four-position foundation, women cannot get into heaven. This is the model of the family in the Cheon Il Guk.

You have to keep your purity. Men work outside the home, so the responsibility for the children is with the mother. So once a mother complains to her husband before the children, the children will have a bad concept of their father. They think God will punish their father. Even though she has difficulties with her husband, she should be one with him to restore harmony. Then the couple can establish equalized value. So the family is vitally important.

You should keep your position as husband and wife. Don't envy the high position of lawyers, businessmen and doctors in the secular world, because in front of God, they cannot compare to you in value. You must be able to keep the discipline of restoration, or you cannot be the owner of Cheon Il Guk.

The era to save the individual is over. We have to go forward to save the family.

Sun Myung Moon
December 1, 2002
East Garden

Translation by Rev. Dong Woo Kim
Unofficial notes by Tyler Hendricks

At Hoon Dok Hae on March 24, 2004 (Michael Jenkin's notes) Father said, "American women, you make yourselves the Queen of your house and make your husbands servants. But this is not right."

In *Blessing and Ideal Family* Father is quoted as saying:

Man acquires the authority of restoration centering on love only in the perfection stage, not the formation or growth stages. That is because the age of Adam and the next period were periods of failure. As a result, in the Old Testament Age, people did not inherit God's formation stage right of love. And centering on Christianity, people did not inherit God's growth stage love. Only after inheriting that formation- and growth-stage love privilege can we stand in the Completed Testament Age realm. The three-day indemnity ceremony establishes that condition.

The first day represents the restoration of fallen Adam and the Old Testament Age. The second day is restoring through indemnity the situation of Jesus and the New Testament Age. The third day is recreating the bride and the

bridegroom in the place of Jesus. From there, for the first time, you can start on the proper track. Establishing the indemnity condition in this substantial way is complicated.

The holy wine ceremony establishes the condition of being born from a new mother. In the holy wine there is the blood of indemnity. By drinking the holy wine, you are being purified internally, and by wiping your body with the holy cloth you are being purified externally.

In *God's Will and the World* Father says:

Forty days after the Blessing there is an indemnity ceremony for substantial restoration that ordinarily takes three days. The 40 days is an interval of historical indemnity. In the formation and growth periods people do not have the authority to make restoration centering on love. Only after entering the completion period is that possible. Therefore, Adam's era and the next are the ages of failure. As a result, people could not fully inherit the sphere of God's love on the formation level (Old Testament age) or the growth stage centering on Jesus. Yet only by inheriting the sphere of God's love on the formation and growth stages can people enter the sphere of the Completed Testament age. The Indemnity Ceremony has the significance of symbolically accomplishing this inheritance. The first day is to restore the Old Testament age, or fallen Adam. The second day is to complete Jesus' mission and restore the New Testament age. In the Completed Testament age, represented by the third day, the man stands as the bridegroom in the place of Jesus and recreates the bride. Then, for the first time, he can assume his proper position as a restored Adam. Restoration requires such concrete and specific indemnity conditions.

Phil Lancaster wrote these perceptive words in a website that no longer exists:

After the fall God called to Adam Where are you? Remember, Eve sinned first. Adam just went along. But God comes to him and points his finger in his face, as it were, and demands an accounting from him.

The point is that Adam is responsible, even though it was Eve who sinned first. He was in charge. God gave him the commandment. God was holding him accountable. This is the way it works with leadership. The head answers for all those under his authority.

Adam was not only acting for himself. He was the head of the whole human race, not Eve, and when he sinned the whole race fell into sin. "Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men..." (Rom. 5:12). This is how seriously God takes headship!

After God's relentless confrontation, Adam played the coward and tried to pin the fault on Eve. "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate." We can even hear a subtle attempt to blame God: It's the woman *you* gave me who led me into sin. So our first father failed to take responsibility. (Now you know where we get it!)

The real sin of Adam lay in listening to his wife's invitation to sin and then following her rather than being the leader he was created to be.

God designed the man to be the head of the human authority structure—from the beginning.

What we see actually unfold in the garden is that, while he retains his formal authority as representative head of the race, Eve becomes the de facto (ital) leader and Adam the follower as they rebel against God.

We find perversity: the breakdown of the proper relationship between the man and the woman.

They both erred in a kind of reversal of roles.

Adam failed in his leadership by not protecting his wife.

A general failure of obedience to God's created order [father talks about absolute love, absolute obedience] for the marriage relationship. It would not then be too much of a stretch to say that the first sin was Adam's passivity and his failure to lead and protect his wife.

The passive male is the root of all evil. If Adam had been an active leader-protector instead of a passive follower, the curse would not have been pronounced on the world.

The well-being of the whole creation rests on the proper functioning of the various authority arrangements that God has established. Satan was a high angel who stepped out of his role and rebelled against God's order. [we are all rebellious especially in last days] He came to earth to wreak havoc with the perfection God had created here. Eve got out from under her human authority, Adam, and instead of seeking his leadership took the initiative in rebellion and led her husband into sin. Adam failed to take the lead in the temptation episode and chose instead to accept the leadership of Satan and of his wife. The story of the entry of sin and misery into the world is the sad tale of a series of failure to submit to God-given authority and to exercise God-given leadership.

Our focus is on the man because, again, he is the one God put in charge and the one He holds accountable. Unfortunately men from Adam onward have inherited his penchant for avoiding the demands of their leadership calling, especially in relationship to their wives and family. Men today have almost totally abdicated their calling as family leaders. Whatever remnant of leadership energy they have tends to be directed to interests outside the home—business and recreation, in particular. But it was a failure of home leadership that thrust the world into darkness, and this is still the most costly form of leadership failure.

Stu Weber in his book *Four Pillars of a Man's Heart* writes, "When men are not men, a civilization falls. When men let their masculinity drift with the winds of culture, everyone loses. When a culture is castrated, it dies."

EMISSARY OF A REVOLUTION

Those in control of our public schools, universities and media constantly preach the lie of feminism. Let me give you one example out of many thousands of books. Terrence Real wrote a book titled *How Can I Get Through to You?: Reconnecting Men and Women*. He is a typical male feminist that is called on as an expert on relationships by television news shows. I have seen him on TV. Men like him are everywhere and they have succeeded in making many people believe patriarchy is a sickness. After praising Betty Friedan and Gloria Steinem he says, “I write as an emissary of a revolution, with the express purpose of engaging as many of you as I can to join in, to empower yourselves and those around you to shake off the illusions we have lived for centuries. For surprising as it might seem, what so profoundly alienates men is no different than what has disenfranchised women—the system of patriarchy.”

FEMINISM IS OVER

This man is an ambassador for Satan. As ambassadors for God we must fight these kinds of powerful people who are leading the world to unhappiness with their false teachings. His revolution is the sexual revolution of the Fall. Feminism is the illusion we have to “shake off.” Terrence Real and his feminist comrades haven’t got a clue to what patriarchy means. He is a social scientist and sees what he wants to see. Abel sociologists are now writing how patriarchal families are superior to feminist families. He mistakenly thinks that godly patriarchs are emotional cripples who can’t cry and be sensitive. The truth is that they are more sensitive than liberal feminist men. He writes, “Patriarchy offers our sons the choice of emotional stoicism and success in the world, or wholeness, connection, and failure.” No it doesn’t. One of the best books on patriarchy is Aubrey Andelin’s *Man of Steel and Velvet*. The title itself shows that true men have a proper blend of toughness and tenderness. Blessed Couples should be exemplary examples and role models of the traditional family where the man is a strong and loving leader and his family follows him.

Mr. Real says, “Patriarchy codes intimacy as feminine. Patriarchy offers the lie of perfect intimacy.” He couldn’t be more wrong. On the back of the book is praise from one of the most famous feminists in history. Jane Fonda says that his book “helped me understand why I’ve been married three times. I hope I get another chance to put his concepts to work. No one has written about the relational problems between men and women in as profound a way as he has.” She is wrong. If she wants to find real happiness she should look to finding a godly patriarch for a husband. Her feminism is the reason she has no husband.

Harville Hendrix, author of *Getting the Love You Want*, writes glowingly of Terrence Real’s book saying, “Terrence Real has written a clear and compelling analysis of the crisis experienced by most couples.” He likes how the book “empowers women” to reject “psychological patriarchy.” Be sure to stay away from Hendrix’s books on relationships. Another popular writing on family, John Bradshaw, writes how the book “has uncovered the cunning dragoon of psychological patriarchy.” Be sure to stay away from Bradford’s books.

Real ends his book saying, “Doing whatever I can to help foster the growth of [feminism] has become my life’s work. And there are legions out there just like me—researchers, educators, clinicians, each in his or her way, giving voice to one clear, simple, message: Patriarchy is over. We needn’t live like this anymore.” My life’s work is to fight feminists like him. Patriarchy is not over; feminism is over. Right now feminists like him have “legions” on their side but that will not last.

ANTI-PATRIARCHY OF BELL HOOKS

“Bell Hooks is one of the most widely published black feminist scholars in the U.S.” In her book *The Will to Change: Men, Masculinity and Love* she writes:

Patriarchy is the single most life-threatening social disease assaulting the male body and spirit in our nation. Yet most men do not use the word “patriarchy” in everyday life. Most men never think about patriarchy—what it means, how it is created and sustained. Many men in our nation would not be able to spell the word or pronounce it correctly. The word “patriarchy” just is not a part of their normal everyday thought or speech. Men who have heard and know the word usually associate it with women’s liberation, with feminism, and therefore dismiss it as irrelevant to their own experiences. I have been standing at podiums talking about patriarchy for more than thirty years. It is a word I use daily, and men who hear me use it often ask me what I mean by it.

Nothing discounts the old antifeminist projection of men as all-powerful more than their basic ignorance of a major facet of the political system that shapes and informs male identity and sense of self from birth until death. I often use the phrase “imperialist white-supremacist capitalist patriarchy” to describe the interlocking political systems that are the foundation of our nation’s politics. Of these systems the one that we all learn the most about growing up is the system of patriarchy, even if we never know the word, because patriarchal gender roles are assigned to us as children and we are given continual guidance about the ways we can best fulfill these roles.

Patriarchy is a political-social system that insists that males are inherently dominating, superior to everything and everyone deemed weak, especially females, and endowed with the right to dominate and rule over the weak and to maintain that dominance through various forms of psychological terrorism and violence.

Anti-patriarchs erroneously think patriarchy is about violence. To her, men are bad and women are good. Men are violent and women are victims.

Bell Hooks praises John Bradshaw’s rotten book *Creating Love*:

Psychotherapist John Bradshaw’s clear-sighted definition of patriarchy in *Creating Love* is a useful one: “The dictionary defines ‘patriarchy’ as a ‘social organization marked by the supremacy of the father in the clan or family in both domestic and religious functions. Patriarchy is characterized by male domination and power. He states further that “patriarchal rules still govern most of the world’s religious, school systems, and family systems.” Describing the most damaging of these rules, Bradshaw lists “blind obedience—the foundation upon which patriarchy stands; the repression of all emotions except fear; the destruction of individual willpower; and the repression of thinking whenever it departs from the authority figure’s way of thinking.” Patriarchal thinking shapes the values of our culture. We are socialized into this system, females as well as males. Most of us learned patriarchal attitudes in our family of origin, and they were usually taught to us by our mothers. These attitudes were reinforced in schools and religious institutions.

Feminists just can't understand that patriarchy is the opposite of "blind obedience" and "repression." Feminism is the most repressive ideology for relationships ever introduced. Let's look at more of her nonsense about how men have been brainwashed to be scary "dominators":

Clearly we cannot dismantle a system as long as we engage in collective denial about its impact on our lives. Patriarchy requires male dominance by any means necessary, hence it supports, promotes, and condones sexist violence. We hear the most about sexist violence in public discourses about rape and abuse by domestic partners. But the most common forms of patriarchal violence are those that take place in the home between patriarchal parents and children. The point of such violence is usually to reinforce a dominator model, in which the authority figure is deemed ruler over those without power and given the right to maintain that rule through practices of subjugation, subordination, and submission.

Keeping males and females from telling the truth about what happens to them in families is one way patriarchal culture is maintained. A great majority of individuals enforce an unspoken rule in the culture as a whole that demands we keep the secrets of patriarchy, thereby protecting the rule of the father. This rule of silence is upheld when the culture refuses everyone easy access even to the word "patriarchy." Most children do not learn what to call this system of institutionalized gender roles, so rarely do we name it in everyday speech. This silence promotes denial. And how can we organize to challenge and change a system that cannot be named?

I emphasized that patriarchal ideology brainwashes men to believe that their domination of women is beneficial when it is not.

Patriarchy demands of men that they become and remain emotional cripples. Since it is a system that denies men full access to their freedom of will, it is difficult for any man of any class to rebel against patriarchy, to be disloyal to the patriarchal parent, be that parent female or male.

Patriarchy as a system has denied males access to full emotional well-being, which is not the same as feeling rewarded, successful, or powerful because of one's capacity to assert control over others. To truly address male pain and male crisis we must as a nation be willing to expose the harsh reality that patriarchy has damaged men in the past and continues to damage them in the present. If patriarchy were truly rewarding to men, the violence and addiction in family life that is so all-pervasive would not exist. This violence was not created by feminism.

Feminism, not patriarchy, creates emotional cripples and is the root cause of our problems. The solution to solving all the pain so many have in their relationships is biblical patriarchy. Reject false teachers like Bell Hooks, Terrence Real and John Bradshaw. They are Cain. The Bible is Abel.

Their Ideas Don't Work

In his book *Do As I Say (Not As I Do): Profiles in Liberal Hypocrisy* Peter Schweizer exposes Liberals for being hypocrites, including Bell Hooks. He writes:

Someone sent me a copy of a speech delivered by the feminist writer bell hooks (the nom de plume of Gloria Watkins). One of the nation's leading feminists, she has given thousands of lectures on campuses around the country and her books are

assigned in dozens of courses. In her speech, as in her books, she roundly attacked and demonized men, capitalism, and “patriarchy.” In one of her most essays, she fantasizes about killing an anonymous man on the bus, considering it an opportunity to strike a blow against patriarchy. Living a life gripped by a principled hatred of male domination seemed like a pretty difficult existence. But then I ran across a warm profile of Ms. Hooks in the *Chronicle of Higher Education*, which explained that her radical pose is merely a “persona.” “While bell hooks writes about ‘sexism and misogyny,’” the paper reported, the militant feminist was disappointed because she “longs for flowers from a man” instead of the self-bought lilies sitting on her dining room table. In other words, she tells young women to do without men and reject patriarchy while privately pining away for romance. When asked about this contradiction, hooks admitted that she didn’t really practice what she preached. “I haven’t really tried to take on the identity of bell hooks, she explained. “It’s been very much a writing name, and now more of a writing persona.” I guess that makes it okay then.

MEN’S GREATEST MISSION TO BE A FAMILY MAN

Phil Lancaster writes in *Family Man, Family Leader* that men should not put their career ahead of their wife and children. The primary focus of a man should be working hard to be a good and true family man:

Fathers, stop looking for greatness in your work, in what your hands and mind produce, in some passing status or prestige, or in the wealth you accumulate. Your greatest mission is the hearts of your children. In them lies your potential for true greatness. In them lies your greatest opportunity to bring glory to God. ... After his relationship with his wife, a father’s relationship with his children is the most important in his life. It is God’s humble yet effective means for assuring the spread of His kingdom.

Weldon Hardenbrook writes in his article “Where’s Dad?: A Call for Fathers with the Spirit of Elijah” in *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism*: “We desperately need the spirit of Elijah in the church. For too long the boys of America have been viewing the church as a sanctuary for women and Sunday school as a place for sissies. For too long the most predictable fact about young males in the church is that the majority of them will leave by the time they are young adults. For too long the feminized clergy of our land have been known as nice guys rather than courageous leaders.”

MALE PASSIVITY: THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL

Philip Lancaster wrote an article titled “Male Passivity: The Root of All Evil” saying:

INITIATIVE

[A] quality needed by both Adam and his heirs is initiative. A man with initiative makes things happen. A man without initiative waits for things to happen to him, and to his family. Adam waited to see what would happen when the serpent confronted Eve. He waited to see what she would say when she approached him after eating the forbidden fruit. He didn’t initiate action, he reacted, and reacted poorly.

Our first father should have stepped up to the plate when the serpent threw his pitch toward Eve. He should have intervened in the dialog. And if he didn’t know about that conversation, why not? Was it not his responsibility to keep the commandment of God and assure it was kept by Eve who was under his

authority? Further, when offered the fruit by his wife, why did he not at least at that point seize the initiative, rebuke her error, and confront the serpent? But no, Mr. Adam was what we now only know too well: your basic passive male. Avoiding action. Reacting to problems in a way that causes the least flack in the short term. Yes, dear. I'm sure it's a very good piece of fruit. Whatever you say, dear.

So how are you at showing initiative? Is your leadership style at home characterized by your setting the agenda, asking the questions, requiring accountability? Or do you just go with the flow, hoping for the best? Do you make things happen in your family life, or are you just a passive passenger in the family vessel, letting others steer the ship or letting it drift wherever it will? You are the leader, the protector, and the teacher for your family. Each of these roles implies the need for you to be proactive. Remember, one day the Lord will seek you out as He did Adam in the Garden and ask an accounting for your leadership in the home.

Father says:

America is a women's world, right? This way of life will last for 70 years, but then it will decline and go away. The idea of 'ladies first' will go away, and men will go first! If American women think they can have a field day and try to continue to enslave men, what will happen? Men will leave women and women will live all by themselves. That's why American men do not want to marry American white women, thinking, 'They are stubborn and arrogant; they are bossy and talk too much!' American men will say, 'I just want to marry an Oriental woman!'

The Three-Day Ceremony

When you finally meet as husband and wife physically, there will be a three-day ceremony. For three nights you will have to go through certain procedures, All the blessed members will have a special lecture and receive special instruction on how to go through the three-day ceremony. This three-day ceremony signifies that the women physically give up their position and physically give birth to their husbands. After the three-day ceremony, then restoration has taken place.

Your position of meeting as husband and wife, on the first and second nights, will be with the wife in the upper position and her husband in the lower position. This represents formation and growth. The fallen action came at the top of growth stage position. However, on the third night, which represents perfection, there should be restoration of dominion. Adam should restore dominion, so the husband is in the upper and the woman in the lower position.

All this will be explained in detail at the time of the ceremony. But in Principle, on the first night you will really purify yourselves and carry out everything as instructed. The husband should make three bows to his wife. The wife receives those three bows, and they will then engage in sexual action, with the woman in the upper position. The second night repeats the first night. However, the third night is different. Until the third night, women are subject and men are in the object role. On the third night there is total restoration of dominion of husband. You men will restore your rightful authority as a husband on the third night. You will receive the three bows, and you are in the upper position. After that, from the third night on, the woman should serve the husband more than the husband serves her.

Once you know how difficult it is to reach to perfection then you should not even conceivably think of the fallen action again. Let's say there is a temptation, a typical temptation. A beautiful woman comes to entice you, or a handsome man comes to woo you. Look at that person as a serpent! Besides your husband or wife, nobody else should be in a position to woo you or entice you. Anyone else is the serpent, the archangel.

Once you know the entire spiritual implications of your blessing, you cannot help being joyful over how precious you are, living in this era, meeting Father and gathered in this particular room.

Preparation for Blessing (II)
May 20, 1978
Lancaster Gate Church,
London, England

Even in the Unification Church tradition and knowing my teachings, what level are you at? [High school.] You can decide what your knowledge level is. Do you know the textbook of that high school level? [hoon dok hae book.] We are talking about something big, (not just hoon dok hae). We easily claim that I am a Unification Church member for twenty or thirty years and I know the Unification Church, but we do not know ourselves, even. We don't know what kind of label we have on our forehead. How can you know Father? So this hoon dok hae material is big enough to embrace the cosmos, even to embrace the king's position. Therefore we have to study it hard. The Unification Church leaders may say "I know Father more than anyone else, but even Rev. Kwak, Dr. Hendricks, Rev. Yang, do you know Father?" [Not enough.] You will not know for eternity. In spirit world there is a lot of work waiting for you. You do not know the spirit world. Without my help, you are doomed to fall into hell.

I have mastered all the books of prophecy, and my mind and body are completely one, so I know all those things. How many times did I test my words before I give them to you; you do not know that secret. So, can you say that you know me? [No answer.] Quiet, huh? If you know or don't, you should answer. Do you know Father? [No.] Then if I give you a high level of teaching, can you understand it? [No.] So, keep yourself humble in front of the word; then you can absorb it. You have to be like a sponge that can absorb water. Your eyes can absorb, utilize all five senses to absorb the teachings. Do you like Father? Show your hands. [All do.] Does this make me feel good? Even when I see your hands going up, and you answer that you know me, there are many different scores, 10, 20, 30, etc. Do I still feel good about it? [No.] Yet you still want to hear my message, don't you? I have 300 volumes of speeches, covering 50 years. In those books there are detailed directions for your lives. Do you know them? Can you recall ever living according to my teaching, 100%? Do you think my teachings are just my own creation, based upon my intelligence, or that I am delivering the original message of God that has to be stored and practiced by humanity? [The original.] But you don't know what is the original and what God likes.

Then what is the origin of origins that both man and woman like most and must seek for eternity? [God. The love organ. True love.] What is it? [The love organ.] You say, true love. Where does it originate? The love organ. It is the place where

true love in its male and female expressions can meet. Where is the meeting place of true love? [Sexual organ.] Sexual organ? What is the sexual organ? Is it concave and convex? I don't know. What does convex mean? Protruding or indented? There are only two shapes. Both man and woman shapes, where true love can be combined and connected, is this organ. Does everyone have one? Touch it! Make sure it is still there. Is it on top of your head? Put your hand on it and make sure it is still there. It is in the center of your body.

Nothing can compare with this place. God produced us for this, and has been waiting for this. No one has made that goal, that power to travel everywhere. God did not find that beautiful couple, that ideal couple. Is that true? Compare the ideal with your own couple. It is a miserable situation. Every love relationship is breaking down, going down to hell, to the bottom of hell. That's why religions teach not to marry but to live an ascetic life. They know somehow that in the last days the Messiah will come and give the marriage blessing to humankind, so they encourage people to be single. The messiah will come as True Parents and repair the broken machines and make them perfect. That is the blessing of marriage.

If you are a son or daughter in a family, can you be extremely individualistic? There cannot be any individualism in a family. There is a hierarchy and order and you cannot ignore that in the family. But in English, the same word, "you," refers to everyone, father, mother, daughter, son. It is a horizontal society. Who created it? In this flat culture, the way to receive God was eliminated. Who made it? Not God, Satan! The owner of absolute individualism is Satan.

Human history has been one of offering, sacrificing and abusing women. Women represent earth. In the Old Testament era, all things were sacrificed. The New Testament era saw the sacrifice of the children. In the Completed Testament era, there should be no road to the cross. This is the era of the realm of the indirect dominion, the completion stage. Because of Christianity's failure, the Lord of the Second Advent could not start his dispensation from the top level. The powerful nations had already disappeared in his eyes. He was cast out into the wilderness, to rebuild beginning from the Old Testament era. The foundation was there to receive me on the world level, but because of their failure we lost everything.

Think of my life. Consider what I have come through, the suffering, pain and agony that I have endured to secure this. But you didn't do anything special and are receiving this. You are like the children of a wealthy family that did not do anything to develop the wealth. So you all need re-education through hoon dok hae.

In Eden there was no religion; we are entering into that era.

That's why the Unification Church sign came down. We transcended it with the Family Federation. There is only one thing of which we can be proud, and that is the liberated, completed, God-centered families. Our tradition is to love the blessed couples worldwide before we love America. It's the same for every nation's people. Ever since I came to America, I have been educating Americans who are in the midst of fights between white and black and among denominations. I finally sent the leaders of America to Japan and even Korea, and they learned the tradition, and loved the mother nation, and came back to America and practiced this, and loved their enemies more than their own families and own nation of America. They have returned. Was it good or bad? Was this a subjective or objective action? [We stood

up.] Did you learn to love your enemy nation than your own family and nation?
[Yes.]

Without being taught we have to know where to go and what to do. In our world there are no obstacles anymore and no complaints. That is why we pray in our own name. But without results, we cannot say a word or pray. We can pray only with that result, because the prayer is our report. No more begging to God. God gave us everything. Now we have to utilize it properly. It is not ours. It belongs to God, history and eternity. We should not waste it. Do not use it all necessarily. Be conservative, even with water. Have you thought about loving and conserving water? Have you loved grass? For whom did God create grass? It was for us. It is like a treasure for them. The masterpieces of art worth millions of dollars are not as valuable as one blade of grass created by God. Nature is immeasurably valuable, that we deal with each day. These are things God created by Himself as a gift to humankind for us to be proud of for eternity. If we go to bed, we should be able to say to the sun and nature, good night, I have to take a rest until tomorrow morning, so please take a good rest. As owner, I take this step. As owner, I have to give more love than God. God always loves them, but my love should be added to that. Appreciate the grass, trees and weeds in your garden, even more than the animals. Be full of that gratitude when you go to sleep. Have you felt that way?

When you look at the sun, you should be able to ask, “Oh my dear sun, how many of those Israelites’ faces have you seen? How many suffering faces? No one could understand your sorrow looking at those people, but I can and I will comfort you.” When the winter comes, the sun goes far away. Have you really been waiting for it to come back closer, counting the days on your fingers? The sun is going south, but what about you? Have you been longing for the sun? Even though the trees and grass are longing, are you as a human being? They are not owners, but they are longing. You are owner, aren’t you? Whose sun is it? Does it belong to Adam and Eve? Through restoration, God wants you to be better than Adam and Eve, so can’t you claim those things? When you look at a mountain, if you have a heart of ownership, the mountain will open its arms and welcome you. Have you loved the millions of insects? God created them because He knew Adam and Eve needed them. Even to the poisonous snakes, love them, feed them frogs. Even poisonous rattlesnakes may prepare to attack when they don’t know you, but after many times, they relax when I approach. If I bring a frog; will it bite my hand or just take the frog? If someone wants to kill it, the snake will strike. In that sense, the snake is smarter than we are.

After offering love, we should take the ownership position. I love the ocean, fishing, and mountains. Do I catch the animals and fish just for food? No. In that sense, I am the best scholar studying nature, because of the amount of love I have invested. Without loving nature, you cannot truly love human beings. It takes steps. In your body, what do you love more — your eyes, ears, nose or mouth? God is in the position to like to see your eyes or ears being offered, but He will run away if you offer your love organ. Why? Because if you do, the human race will become extinct. So no matter what, protect it, do not give it as an offering. The five senses should protect it. It is the most precious thing.

All the rights, privileges and blessings have been given you. We can even bless our own children in marriage.

You look spaced out. [No.] It is not just a simple teaching. I am giving you detailed directions on what and how to do it. Since I have liberated all things, this is the time that we have to make sure that everyone related to us receives the blessing, from infant stage to the eldest. This is not a threat; it is vital. If the worst comes to the worst, Father can go to spirit world anytime. So I need to teach you everything. Do you want to dwell with me in spirit world? Do the Christians wish that too? Jesus Christ is trying to follow me, my footsteps, all the way. He stayed in Paradise, because he did not marry. But I gave him marriage. Don't you want to meet the wives of Buddha, Confucius and Muhammad? They sent letters of gratitude to me from spirit world. They pledge that even if their religion disappears, they will follow me. Can you imagine anyone in this world claiming to have married those past saints? The rings I prepared for their marriage cost a great deal per couple. Did I do that because I am crazy? Did I ask you to donate to cover that?

The conclusion is simple, In the 4th Adam era, I will become a son or daughter of filial piety to True Parents. Raise your hands if you commit yourself to this. Wave them. Thank you. Let us conclude in prayer.

Belvedere International Training Center
October 24, 1999

Unofficial Notes by Tyler Hendricks
based upon Rev. Peter Kim's translation
Jae Sa gwa Adam Kwon Shidae Dorae
The Arrival of the Era of the Fourth Adam's Realm

In the era of the Fourth Adam it seems to me that Father is bequeathing his authority to bless our children. As he said above, "All the rights, privileges and blessings have been given you. We can even bless our own children in marriage."

Father said these incredibly deep insights in a speech. Please read these words very carefully. He is teaching what we are supposed to do from God's point of view:

The human problem consists of man and woman. There are only two types of human. When man and woman unite there will be the solution. Very simple. We think we have many problems in the world but all of them can be traced to this very point. All problems in the world can be traced to this disunity in the family.

When you're happy, when the husband and wife are united and children are harmonious, then you can say the family is happy. You must understand this clearly. The emotional points are the most important. We can simply conclude by saying that the world's problems will end when man and woman unite harmoniously. Where can we find a beginning to all these problems? Many people claim they have a solution. Some say the world's problems must be solved first. Others will say, "No, it is a social problem." But not so; we know it begins in the family. Let the American government become more prosperous, but can they solve the world's problems? With force can they solve these problems? No. Where can world peace come from? It is not even the clan level; the family is the key. Do you think that is true? Stop to think. If you look at your family, you immediately see many problems. Grandparents, parents, brothers all have problems. Couples have problems. Relatives have problems. All eight people have problems. They also individually have a mind and body problem. So the grandparents', parents' and children's

generations all have problems. So world peace cannot be found except by looking at the individual.

All the women sitting here: Can you say you have no problems? What is your problem? It is mind and body disharmony. We can complain, "Why did God make me so?" If you do not understand the Fall, you cannot explain it and you will conclude that there can be no God. You will seriously reason, if God is perfect, loving and good and yet made this world, you can only conclude that God does not exist or is a bad being. Without referring to the Fall nothing makes sense and the conclusion that God does not exist can easily be drawn. Goodness, happiness, peace and hope are only empty rhetoric if you do not understand the Fall. Within the individual the mind and body are not harmonized. This is not only for western people, but everyone in the whole world has the same problem. Even a man of religion is no exception. They struggle just as much as others. So that enemy of peace, happiness and hope is in me. No one else. If I cannot solve my problem it is very unlikely that I can build a good family. If the mind and body fight, freedom will make it worse. Americans like freedom. But that freedom is meaningless and freedom will laugh at him: "You like me?"

Look at the Christians. They say, "I will go to church, listen to a sermon and pray a little, then my sins will be erased and I will go to Heaven." They also say the Moonies are teaching heresy. But we are lucky to understand the Fall; we now have hope to find a solution. Therefore understanding the fall is important and gives us hope. Even God cannot solve these problems; only individuals can solve them. Historically no one has been able to do that. Not even God. Man and woman according to the original formula must unite. In English language you have M and W; it looks easy to become one. Is that true? (Yes). I don't believe it. There is more fighting in the West. The women always claim that they are higher than men. The fact that men let women go above them means they are not worthy to live. But a woman will not become prosperous if she goes above a man. In America who is above whom? Man or woman? It's a problem. Who is up now? Woman. Thank you. That's true. (Laughter). They all laugh their silent support.

After Jesus was crucified, who ascended to heaven, man or woman? Man. Man represents heaven, woman represents earth. If you put it upside down it becomes dark with not so much hope for the future. Jesus' spirit ascended to heaven and the Holy Spirit, representing Mother, came to earth. Women are a receptacle and are to receive. In the West, when you love, the women go above the man. That is wrong; it is not natural. Man who represents God and heaven should be above woman. Should this society dominated by women be corrected or left alone? No.

It's very important that we abide by natural law in order for us to prosper. Why does a man have a beard? It symbolizes power and force. A man with a heavy beard is wild. Women like that. He is strong. But one with a little beard is not so masculine, perhaps a eunuch. Unification Church women know this. Some may not be happy, but this is nature. (1-17-93)

Many believe the Bible is not relevant today. Anti-traditionalists often put down Paul as being a chauvinist pig. One of the worst books ever written on this subject has to be Thomas Boslooper's *The Image of Woman*. He was a Methodist hired to be a professor at the Unification Theological Seminary. What he writes is what many Liberals think — Paul is a sexist dinosaur and we must all move up to the sophisticated, modern thinking of the Egalitarians.

Boslooper has a chapter called "Feminist Theologians: Women's Ordination." He profiles prominent rebellious women such as feminist theologian Mary Daly. He quotes the feminist theologian Rosemary Radford Reuther who writes that we all need "liberation...from the false polarities of masculinity and femininity" and we need "the exorcism of the demonic spirit of sexism in the Church." Reuther and Boslooper are the demonic spirits. He saves the worst for last. He has a full-page picture of True Parents (Sun Myung Moon and Mrs. Moon) and then says next to it, "Woman has the right and responsibility to create herself in God's image and as a fulfilled individual express herself as a mother and as a professional woman." Boslooper does not see stay-at-home moms as professionals. A Unificationist sister, he says, has "brothers with whom she shares equal rights and responsibilities in every area of life." Are brothers going to cook and clean 50% of the time? Are Army Rangers and Navy Seals going to be 50% women? Will the cow jump over the moon? This is pure Communism. Boslooper is a feminist and therefore does not know that women are designed by God to be professional at being a stay-at-home mom. If a woman is a professional outside the home she cannot be professional inside the home. A woman working in the marketplace is comparable to a man who is a professional dentist, but also works as a car mechanic. You can't have two careers and think you are going to be good at both. Something has to give.

Boslooper says, "The time has come to take a fresh look at Hebrew-Christian scriptural tradition, to view the Bible as the record of man's prejudice against woman" and then to look at it with feminist glasses and see how mankind for thousands of years has not read it correctly. Boslooper spends the rest of his book bashing male patriarchy. Like all Feminist theologians he says "dominion over creation" was men destroying the planet. If women had been "equal" with men then there would have been a "constructive force" instead. Boslooper has discovered that "St. Peter and St. Paul" look like the greatest "male chauvinists of history" if we read the Bible "strictly literally and somewhat casually." Boslooper is finally leading us to the promised land of men/women harmony. What is this magical breath-taking insight? We have to throw out all those interpretations that men were the head of the house. Boslooper quotes one line out of a passage of 13 lines on men and women relationships, Ephesians 5:21, which says that men and women are to "be subject to one another" which, to all feminist theologians, means men don't lead women. What it really means is that men and women have equal value. The next 12 lines are the most famous in the Bible for man being the "head of the wife." But these 12 lines are now to be ignored because of the one line that supposedly cancels out the rest. Feminists see what they want.

Boslooper's particular area of focus is getting women to compete with men in sports and hopefully beat them. He has no sympathy for men feeling threatened when women beat men at sports. He quotes somebody saying this nonsense: "The healthy relationship is for the male to recognize that physical prowess in a woman, even though it may exceed his, makes her just that much better a woman." The choice is yours. After all the years and all the hundreds of books by feminists, it still never ceases to amaze me how they keep thinking the earth is flat. For the life of them, they cannot ever use logic or common sense. Maybe in something like bowling a woman can beat a man but in many sports a woman will never win. He has a picture of Chris Evert, the tennis player. Boslooper apparently wants her to compete with men and if she beats them they should not have fragile egos. Men need this to grow and to respect women when they compete and win over men. The problem is that if you did not separate women and men, Chris Evert, who for years was the best women's player in the world, would never bother to even try to compete because she would always lose. I watched her in an interview once and she said that the best players in the world are ranked. I think it was one to a thousand. She said every man on that list could beat her easily. She said every top male player for colleges could beat her. She would only start winning at mid-level college team players. If men and women were not separated, how many women would go to the

Olympics? How many women would make it on the Olympic basketball team? How many top women college basketball players could get in the NBA? The best of men will always be better than the best of women in sports and every area of life outside the home.

Boslooper incorrectly reads the Bible, thinking that it is against women because it keeps them in the home. He says, "Biblical tradition ... keep women in a position inferior and secondary to men." He says "Jewish, Roman Catholic and Protestant religious communities" have "discriminated against women." Women in Godly patriarchal marriages are not "inferior" or "secondary." They are treasured so much that men die for them. In Boslooper's sick world, women get to be cops and soldiers so they can have the honor of protecting and dying for men like Boslooper.

Boslooper teaches that western civilization unfortunately went with Aristotle instead of Plato. A syndicated columnist, Kingsley Guy, wrote an article about this topic explaining how the Democratic party is descended from Plato and the Republican party is from Aristotle, "In 1994, American voters opted for change the battle lines have been clearly drawn Republicans say they are for strong families, small government and private property rights." Democrats are "collectivists who favor Big-Brother government, and who are hostile to traditional family values and private ownership of property In a much broader historical context, the battle lines can be traced all the way back to the 4th century B.C., and the point-counterpoint between Plato and Aristotle in ancient Athens Aristotle's social thinking helped form the intellectual foundation of 18th century classical liberalism and modern bourgeois capitalism. Plato's helped form the basis of 19th century socialist doctrine, epitomized by Marx Plato thought women deserved equal political rights and were capable of joining the ruling class. Aristotle argued that women were not suited for politics or leadership positions in society. While women were due great respect, Aristotle insisted a woman's proper place was in the home." He says he may sound "politically incorrect" but these "long-dead, white male, toga-clad egghead thinkers have had a profound influence on ... 20th century America." Ideas are powerful, and Boslooper taught Plato at the UC seminary.

Liberal Marxists like Boslooper teach against the stay-at-home mom. There are more and more books by women on the joys and importance of being a full-time wife and mother. One woman has written a book and made a dynamic organization about women being professional homemakers. Jill Savage wrote a book entitled *Professionalizing Motherhood*. She has created a popular website for stay-at-home moms www.hearts-at-home.org. She and her organization hold meetings and conferences where thousands of moms come to learn how to become better at their god-ordained career in the home. This is from the back cover of her book:

"So what do you do?" How many stay-at-home moms cringe at this common question? Jill Savage has founded Hearts at Home to provide professional conferences and resources to affirm the profession of motherhood, and to train, equip, encourage, and renew mothers as they move forward in their mothering career.

As Jill transitioned from her career as a teacher to become a stay-at-home mom, she realized that though there were books on mothering skills, discipline, marriage, etc, there was a lack of resources that provided the vision and encouragement to set a career course for herself as a mother (as she had done in her professional life) and then provide a framework for developing and sharpening her motherhood skills.

Professionalizing Motherhood is first of all a call and recognition that motherhood is not only a valid career choice, but also a worthy and significant profession. Secondly, it is a resource for professional moms to evaluate and move forward in their chosen career. It begins by establishing the mission of the job, discussing the need for developing a network of “co-workers,” exploring the dynamics of marriage within the role of a professional mother, understanding one’s value in Christ, and finally taking care of one’s needs. It also includes practical homemaking skills and an emphasis on understanding the importance and value of the profession of motherhood.

Jill’s honest, vulnerable, and encouraging style makes her an effective communicator. She shares her personal experiences and struggles, offering transparency as the reader recognizes real life struggles and challenges. Readers will be equipped and encouraged, learning that they are not alone and that they, too, can find victory in their life through Christ.

Professionalizing Motherhood will revolutionize the reader’s approach to the valuable career of motherhood.

Jill Savage writes:

“SO WHAT DO you do?” That is certainly the question of the day, isn’t it? It is also a question that makes some of us who stay home cringe whenever it is posed to us. We don’t know how to answer it. Some of us choose to be creative with a response such as, “I’m currently researching the development of children.” And yet others of us respond with, “Oh, I’m just a mom.”

Aren’t both of those responses telling? The first type of response indicates that the terms wife and mother are not important enough. They alone do not indicate a “real profession.” By using a creative title we hope we will be respected more, valued for our knowledge in some area, and interesting enough for continued conversation. I’ve talked to far too many women who have attended social gatherings with their husbands or former coworkers only to find that when they mention they are “stay-at-home moms,” the conversations come to a halt. It is as if the other person determines that you can’t possibly have much to offer to the conversation because you are not “educated enough” or “sharp enough” to contribute . . . after all, you are “only” a mom—how hard can that be? Conversely, with the second response, we ourselves are suggesting that we are “second class.” The word just implies that our responsibilities are somehow inferior to those of other people. Because we receive no monetary compensation for our position, we begin to buy into the lie that we are not contributing as we should. We are indeed “just moms.”

I believe it is time for a new response. I believe we need to remove the “just” from our response. We need to stand up straight, offer no apology for what we do, and respond with, “I am a wife and a mother, and I love my job!” With great pride in our chosen career, we must share with people that we are in the profession of motherhood.

Mrs. Savage is one of many women who have written books on the art of full-time motherhood. Stay-at-home moms are professionals and I hope the Unification Movement can get all its women to be professional stay-at-home moms.

Since the turn of the century the patriarchal family has been destroyed and the individual is now supreme. Women felt they did not need men to protect them because they would compete with men in the marketplace. Gradually the idea that girls would focus on getting themselves ready for their career as homemakers gave way to planning a career outside the home. In *Your Girl* Vicki Courtney writes:

I am a collector of old magazines. I own quite a few *Seventeen* magazines dating back as early as 1950. It is amazing to compare the *Seventeen* magazines from the 1950s and 1960s, prior to the onset of the women's liberation movement, to *Seventeen* magazines of today. Sprinkled throughout the earlier magazines are multitudes of advertisements for Lane hope chests, engagement rings, and sterling silver flatware. One ad for silver flatware read, "You've chosen your pattern—you've bought your first piece. It's a symbol of the home you'll have someday."

She goes to say the ads disappeared in the 1970s and were replaced with "ads for makeup, hair care products, and raunchy clothing lines."

In a recent newspaper article where I live the top academic high school seniors were interviewed. Every one of the girls was going to college and graduate school to become everything from dentists to college professors. One girl had been admitted to Annapolis military academy. She had high test scores in math and had been a cheerleader. Not one of the girls said her goal was to be a full-time stay-at-home mom. These girls are planning to take jobs away from men. Some think that feminism's goal of getting women to work outside the home does not take jobs away from men. Is the high school senior going to the elite naval academy taking a job away from a man? Yes. When you see a female cop is she taking a job away from a man? Of course she is. Sadly you will see the same thing at the Familyfed.org website. There you will see some Second Gen sisters graduating from High School and planning on becoming a professional of some kind. In other words they are going to have a career. I have never seen a sister who said her goal was to be a helper to her husband, stay-at-home mom and have a ton of kids. The First Gen parents have blended in to the world around them. They should have kept their children out of schools and home-schooled their children. First Gen fathers should never let their daughters live away from their home attending some stupid, liberal college that indoctrinates women to have careers outside the home.

Vicki Courtney writes:

We have the women's liberation movement to thank for the fact that few men open doors for women and surrender their seats to women. Women have been taught that they are far too independent for that. For heaven's sakes, we wouldn't want men to respect us, would we? Besides, why bother with that kind of respect when women can get respect for so much more—like plunging necklines, bare midriffs, and painted-on jeans. Now that's progress! In times long past, men had to pay a cover charge to see women dressed like that. I must remember to pen a thank-you note to Ms. Friedan and Ms. Steinem for spearheading a movement that has redefined respect when it comes to the opposite sex.

It would be easy to view motherhood as a low-ranking job, given the limited attention it receives in our society. I'll admit it was hard for me to view motherhood as a worthy call after being thoroughly brainwashed by feminist ideology.

A recent Barna study revealed that only 4 percent of teens look to the Bible when making moral decisions in life. A whopping 83 percent said they make moral decisions based on "whatever feels right at the time."

In a textbook for a college course on marriage and family titled *Marriage and Family: The Quest for Intimacy* the authors put down the traditional family saying "If we define a traditional family as one that is composed of an employed father (the breadwinner), a stay-at-home mother (the homemaker), and children, then it is clear it is now the choice of a minority of Americans. Most people no longer regard that arrangement as practical." They teach that women working is better than staying home, "On the whole, then, wives who work outside the home are mentally and physically healthier than those who do not." This is the reason why no one should take a college course on marriage and family in our colleges and universities.

A liberal reviewer of this horrible textbook writes: "Offering the most positive and practical approach to the study of marriage and family life with a manageable amount of sociological theory and research citations, this text is centered around the theme of enhancing intimacy within marriage and the family. While providing a comprehensive overview of the progression from dating to marriage and family, the authors systematically draw out principles that students can use to protect and nurture their own intimate relationships, making this not only a text, but a practical guide for students as well." This is Satan's guide to marital and family unhappiness.

The old-fashioned treatment of women as the "weaker sex" who needs to be protected began to end in 1920. It was normal to read in etiquette books published before 1920 that men should give their seat to any woman on a crowded train or ship. One of the most popular etiquette books in the 19th century was by Arthur Martine who wrote *Martine's Hand-Book of Etiquette, and Guide to True Happiness: A Complete Manual for Those Who Desire to Understand the Rules of Good Manners, the Customs of Good Society, And to Avoid Incorrect and Vulgar Habits*. In 1866 when he wrote his book he says this to men who see a woman without a seat on a crowded train: "Should you see a lady come alone, and if the seats in the car all appear to be filled, do not hesitate to offer her yours, if you have no ladies in your company. And should a lady motion to seat herself beside you, rise at once and offer her the choice of the two seats. These are but common courtesies that every well-bred man will at times cheerfully offer to the other sex."

Times have changed. Now we have to deal with feminism that has soured the relations between men and women by rejecting chivalry. In the popular best-seller *Miss Manners' Guide to Excruciatingly Correct Behavior* published in 1983 we read this by the author Judith Martin: "In one area alone, Miss Manners has noticed, women have achieved total equality. Even in the most unenlightened of men are now allowing women to stand up on crowded buses while they, offering no argument at all, sit in comfort. This is a complete triumph for equality because it is extended to all women." Because all men used to give up their seats for women they didn't think twice about giving up their seat on the lifeboats on the Titanic.

Vicki Courtney writes:

Whatever happened to Old-Fashioned Chivalry?

If the Titanic were to sink today, only a little more than a third of men would give up their spots on the lifeboats to women outside of their immediate

families. This is according to Pittsburgh's *Post-Gazette's* "Titanic Test," where two hundred men were interviewed. This should come as a relief to many feminists who have long scorned the preferential treatment gentlemen have historically extended to women in the name of good manners and chivalry. How ironic that they find disrespect to be the indicator of respect. On a recent flight, while wrestling to get my bag in the overhead bin, a nice gentleman came to the rescue. He kindly asked if he could help, and of course, I welcomed his assistance. I thanked him for being one of a dying breed of gentlemen (just loud enough for the other male cads who had remained seated). He commented that he had been trained from an early age to be courteous and extend a hand to women in need. He shared that, at times, women have smirked at him for opening a door or offering a seat. I wonder if these same women would smirk at him if he were to offer his seat on a lifeboat while on deck of a sinking ship. Somehow I doubt it.

Chivalry is a word that sparks imagery of the Middle Ages and the days of wandering knights. It was a point of honor for knights to protect others, even at the cost of personal hardship. Respect for women was an important part of the knight's code and formed a basis for many of the rules of politeness in our culture today. Unfortunately, those rules are not always followed.

She writes in her book of a time her family was on a bus in Disney World going back to their hotel after a long day of walking. Her husband and son gave their seats to women but the other men on the bus did not give up their seats to women who were struggling with small children. Most men today do not even give up their seats to pregnant women. This is the result of feminists destroying patriarchy.

In *Boundless As the Sea: A Guide to Family Love* by June Saunders we read:

Just as the bodies of men and women are constructed differently, so their roles in marriage and family differ. A man is endowed with a mind and body fit for hard labor and an aggressive public life. A woman has the sensitivity necessary to nurture the relationships within the family. The complementarity of male and female makes for a strong and delightful attraction. In their love men and women should honor each other's distinctive roles and contribute their different abilities for the welfare of the whole family.

Feminism has not increased the love between men and women.

The general respect accorded to women has degenerated in our society in spite of and perhaps because of increased consciousness of "equality." Women's sensibilities are no longer considered more delicate than men's. Phrases like "Don't swear in front of a lady," once common parlance, are no longer heard. There is longer a consciousness of protecting or shielding women, even when they are nurturing impressionable children. The worst possible language is thrown around on the street in front of mothers. Society shrugs. If we are all equal, then we must all be the same. The role of wife and mother no longer commands as much special respect and support as it once did.

When I was eight months pregnant, I was riding to New York City on a suburban commuter train. The clientele of the train was predominately male, white, and well-heeled. No one offered me a seat. I stood for forty-five minutes,

obviously pregnant, while men hid behind their newspapers. The conductor could not refrain from loudly remarking upon the men's collective rudeness. If motherhood is no longer a valued role, how can we expect anyone to respect or make special allowances for it?

The sense of the specialness and uniqueness of women and their ameliorating role in the family and society have eroded in the name of career and sexual equality. True respect has eroded.

Erich Fromm said [in his book *The Art of Loving*] that equality used to mean "that we are all God's children, that we all share in the same human-divine substance, that we are all one. It meant that also that the very differences between individuals must be respected..." That sense of equality has been lost, he said: "Equality today means 'sameness' rather than 'oneness.' Equality is brought at this very price: women are equal because they are not different any more." That is a high and unnatural price to pay for so-called equality. The differences between men and women are a free gift of nature which can humanize the public arena as well as the private.

Families of true love honor the natural diversity of roles and personalities and end by achieving true equality.

The following are excerpts from an article titled "The Debate Over Feminist Theology: Which View Is Biblical?" by Ron Rhodes:

Addressing the need for a return to biblical masculinity and femininity, Piper suggests that "at the heart of mature masculinity is a sense of benevolent responsibility to lead, provide for and protect women in ways appropriate to a man's different relationships. At the heart of mature femininity is a freeing disposition to affirm, receive and nurture strength and leadership from worthy men in ways appropriate to a woman's different relationships." [John Piper, *What's the Difference?*]

This call for a return to biblical masculinity and femininity led Elisabeth Elliot to comment that "true liberation comes with humble submission to God's original design." Indeed, the noblest achievement of any human being — male or female — is to discover God's design and fulfill it. Let this be our goal.

In his book *Man and Woman in Biblical Law: a patriarchal manifesto* Tom Shipley writes that patriarchy:

was mandated by God ever since the original creation of man and woman.

Much of feminist argumentation today has the aim of convincing Christians that patriarchal hierarchy is *not* a part of God's creation purpose for mankind; that patriarchy is even a *sinful* departure from "God's intended egalitarianism between the sexes;" and there is especially an emphasis that *before the fall* there was no hierarchy between man and woman and that, hence, Christ actually died partly to overturn the "sin" of patriarchy.

This theme turns up over and over again in almost every book by so-called "Christian feminists," —an oxymoron if ever there was one. It will be beneficial

to examine the biblical material which focuses on the *pre-fall* establishment of patriarchal hierarchy by God. There are at least six very powerful aspects to the creation record in Genesis 1 and 2 which teach us that patriarchy is God's will.

Paul reiterates in Ephesians 5:22-24: "Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as also Christ is the head of the church...Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything."

As is clear from I Corinthians 11:3, 8-9, these truths are grounded in God's creation purpose. If the implicit significance of Genesis 2:18 is not immediately clear to feminists, Paul's *explicit* commentary on it *ought* to settle the question once and for all. But—alas!—hearts in rebellion against God are deaf even to the explicit testimony of God's word. Feminists resort to all manner of equivocation and scripture-twisting to reject the Bible's plain teaching about this subject.

God did not merely make a replica of Adam, a clone. God made a woman, a being from Adam's own substance; the same as himself in many crucial ways (most importantly, being also in the image of God), yet different. Through an act of sexual differentiation, God created a being *suit*ed to be an appropriate helper *for* the man and subordinate to him. Inherent in this differentiation and appointed function is the creation of patriarchal hierarchy.

Patriarchy and the Gospel are bound together like the twin strands of the double helix. Tamper with the doctrine of patriarchy and you tamper with the Gospel.

Why would men care to treat women as women when they dress like men is an insightful idea from a woman who wrote in the website ladiesagainstfeminsm.com:

What would happen if Christian women rejected the feminist culture? It was obvious to me that dressing immodestly was wrong, and I was concerned over the immodest dress that flooded even Christian circles, but modern-day woman's clothing mimicking men's wear was not so obvious to me until this summer. Is it any wonder that men do not even notice a woman walking out a door and offer to open that door for her when she looks and acts the same as everyone else? I am not saying this is the sole reason most men do not open doors for women, but I am saying that when we as women continue to dress, look, and act like men, we can not be surprised if we are treated like men.

In an article written in 2003 by Bernard Chapin titled "Is Chivalry Dead?" he says, "There are a great many burdens to shoulder in the modern world and surely one of them is whether or not we adhere to social mores. The challenge is whether we successfully can adapt to how the world actually functions in the face of what we learned as children. For men, one of the biggest obstacles is whether we should still incorporate the virtues of chivalry into our daily behavior. Chivalry is a practice that is in transition and may be, in a hundred years, just another quaint artifact of an obsolete age—like the horse and buggy are to us today. Males are currently taught that women's equality has negated the need for chivalry. It seems our attempts to be chivalrous can be interpreted as attempts to assert superiority and return women to an inferior position in our polity. Chivalry was once deemed an obvious virtue but now it is shrouded in controversy."

He writes that in today's world both men and women often react negatively to any sign of chivalry. So he picks and chooses when he will be chivalrous: "My chivalry is situational. I hate to admit it but I let individual women be the determinant as to how I'll act on any particular day. The

more feminine they are, the more that I'll do for them. Women who sport a haircut like mine or dress or act like men I do not treat with deference. I treat them exactly as I would treat my male peers. Personally, I think that's how it should be. I regard courtliness as being something reserved for the worthy and not a thing to be granted to everyone by fiat." This is the sorry state of men and women relationships in our feminist culture.

The book *Emma* is a famous 19th century novel. He writes, "Danielle Crittenden sums up the dynamic perfectly: 'I happened to watch the movie Emma with a thirty-two year old single woman friend of mine, who afterward exclaimed sorrowfully, 'There are no Mr. Knightleys!' But if there are no more Mr. Knightleys, then it's because there are no Emma Woodhouses, either. The two can only exist in a world in which each supports and reinforces the character of the other.'" The 19th century value system of chivalry is dead. Women now compete with men and often lead men in business, church, government and the military. And now feminists have created a chilling environment with affirmative action laws and sexual harassment laws that have created a dysfunctional workplace. He writes, "Now, by virtue of affirmative action, we are the second sex of our state. It is harder for men to find work and the tables have been tilted against us when it comes to promotions and advancement."

"Chivalry is a form of self-sabotage for men. It is a way of keeping us down. Why should we defer to the privileged members of our state? When we interview for employment our credentials cannot merely be equal to those of female applicants; they must be superior. With sexual harassment laws, women now have the power to destroy any man they don't like or who once wounded their pride. There is a superiority in which no male can share.

"A few years ago I was walking out of a bar in Wicker Park and I held the door open for a group of girls. It was, as far as commercial doors go, rather heavy. The lead girl shooed me away with her hands and said snippily, 'I can do it.' I let go of the door at once and it hit her with a large thud. She pushed on it two or three times before successfully opening it. I laughed about the incident for the rest of the night. Why shouldn't I? Those who honor me I will honor. Those who do not I will avoid."

I rest my case that chivalry is dead.

In 1895 William Crosswell Doane wrote in *The American Review* how ridiculous it was that feminists complained about how the traditional wife lives a life of slavery, "The slavery of American women exists only in the warped imaginations and heated rhetoric of a few people, who have screamed themselves hoarse upon platforms or written themselves into a rage in newspapers. There is no freer human being on earth today, thank God, than the American woman. She has freedom of person, of property, and of profession, absolute and entire. She has all liberty that is not license."

A man wrote at the turn of the century: "President Roosevelt, in his address before the Mothers' Meeting in Washington in 1905, said: 'The primary duty of the husband is to be the home-maker, the breadwinner for his wife and children (and, may I add, to be her protector from violence); the primary duty of the woman is to be the helpmeet, the housewife and mother.' In these words Mr. Roosevelt has gone to the heart of the woman question. The call to woman to leave her duty to take up man's duties is an impossible call. The call on man to impose on woman his duty, in addition to hers, is an unjust call. Fathers, husbands, brothers, speaking for the silent woman, I claim for them the right to be exempt in the future from the burden from which they have been exempt in the past. Mothers, wives, sisters, I urge you not to allow yourselves to be enticed into assuming functions for which you have no inclination, by appeals to your spirit of self-sacrifice.

Woman's instinct is the star that guides her to her divinely appointed life, and it guides to the manger where an infant is laid."

In *Feminism: Its Fallacies and Follies* John Martin writes:

The woman's movement is a movement towards progressive national degeneration and ultimate national suicide. Already the evidence is conclusive that the effects of Feminism upon the inalienable function and immemorial duty of woman — the bearing of children — are so appalling as to threaten the perpetuation of the best part of the nation. The one duty to society which women alone can discharge is the bearing of children.

The "devouring ego in the 'new woman,'" warned Anna Rogers in the *Atlantic Monthly*, has created "the latter-day cult of individualism; the worship of the brazen calf of Self." Instead of acknowledging that "marriage is her work in the world," she has tried to enter the masculine realm with ambitions for education, careers, and other public activity. "Apparently her whole energy is to-day bent upon dethroning herself." A woman who would leave the pedestal "has the germ of divorce in her veins at the outset." Mrs. Rogers gave ferocious articulation to the thoughts that hovered in the cultural atmosphere of 1907. According to one report, "no magazine article for a long time has been so widely exploited and discussed." The "new woman" was the enemy of marriage, the home, and therefore civilization. Indeed, outside her feminine sphere, how much of a woman was she? "That is the Woman Question in a sentence," said Lyman Abbot. "Does she wish to be a woman or a modified man?"

She said, "Advocates of the traditional female role in the early twentieth century" did their best to "drown out the siren call of the new woman." Of course the siren was Satan. All historians say that the 1920s were a major turning point. Because we know the *Principle* we can understand God's view and the forces behind history. When the UM teaches the parallels of history it should explain how Satan worked to destroy the family and society with anti-patriarchy and anti-capitalism. Patriarchy and capitalism go together like a horse and carriage. Anti-patriarchs are always socialists who hate capitalism. Socialists want to destroy the men leading in society as well as the home.

FEMINISM: ITS FALLACIES AND FOLLIES

Let's look at men and women who wrote words to counter the nightmare Stanton wrote of. Antisuffragists wrote many books and articles. One of my favorites is *Feminism: Its Fallacies and Follies* by Mr. and Mrs. John Martin. They give some good arguments against feminists and suffragists. They wrote the book in 1916 before women had the vote. He wrote the first half of the book; she wrote the second half. In her part she says that feminists have been like a child on a crying spell for 60 years and men should not give in to them: "Woman suffrage propaganda flourishes because it is the only remedy now being publicly offered as a cure for women's discontent. Because it does not comprehend the nature of her disease and refuses to admit what really ails her. Therefore it is a quick remedy, and will make her rather worse than better if she adopt it. It only tends to increase the force of that pressure which is driving her away from the home and which, when her trouble is correctly diagnosed, is itself the underlying cause of the distress."

"Nevertheless we who are opposed to votes for women, for reasons which seem to us wholly adequate, have most of us taken with regret the position of standing in the way of the gratification of their wishes — no matter how childish they seem to us — as expressed by so many women.

There is no disguising the fact that it is our opposition alone, not that of our good-natured American men folk, which has prevented and will prevent suffrage from being given to women. Most mothers have found it expedient, however, when a child cries long and earnestly for something which, after all, cannot do it a great deal of harm, to grant its request. It seems the only way, for the moment to stop its crying, and the only way for it to learn how mistaken its desires were and how worthless their object. Therefore the writer would feel inclined to yield to the importunities of suffragists, who certainly have wailed piteously and kept up an unconscionable racket, for some sixty years or more — a long crying spell for a child of any age — were it not for the fact that to grant their plea means to work an even greater injustice upon other — and in her judgment — wiser, women who do not desire to vote.”

She says women do not make things better when they enter the business world: “Suffragists assure us that their very presence in man’s savage and barbarous world would soften and civilize it. Yet women have entered business by the thousands; have they altered business by their influence? They have entered journalism in shoals; have they effected any change in newspaper methods? Is the press any the less vulgar, less sensational, less prying, less scrupulous, for her presence in the editorial office? The press is susceptible to pressure, but it must come from the box office, from the advertiser, from the reader. Woman in the home, as reader, as buyer, as wife of an advertiser can affect journalism; as employee of the press she has no influence

Volunteer instead of voting

Mrs. Martin says women should put their energy into volunteer work — not politics: “Women who are burning to be useful may be reminded that there are, in New York City alone, over eight thousand civic and philanthropic organizations, all shouting for helpers; and they never ask whether one has a vote or not. Yet one meets women who seem to be positively yearning to take part in ‘municipal housekeeping’ — whether they have made much of a success of their home housekeeping or not. The latter is so sordid! And, of course, there is nothing sordid in hiring street cleaners and garbage collectors or in superintending city dumps! Any work is inspiring if only it is not done at home! They would like to give the ‘feminine touch’ to city management.”

Over a million American men have died in wars. Millions more men have fought and died for freedom around the world. Women have suffered as their men went to fight. At the horror of Valley Forge when thousands of men were dying in agony that winter they would receive letters from their wives asking them to come home and help them. One of the most powerful words I have ever read was in a book called *George Washington and the American Revolution*. In the chapter describing the agonizing death thousands of men were facing while others were suffering from frostbite and disease at Valley Forge we read, “As one officer was to report, he was handed letters every day by veterans who stood with tears in their eyes as he read the pathetic pleas of their wives: ‘am without bread, and cannot get any, the committee will not supply me, my children will starve, or if they do not, they must freeze, we have no wood, neither can we get any. Pray come home.’” Women have suffered as well as men in human history. But women must not be in control because they are too pacifist. Father teaches women to be strong and able to make it without their man if he has to go off and fight. If this happens then women must band together as trinitities instead of trying to do it alone.

Age of Rebellion

Beverly LaHaye wrote in her book *The Desires of a Woman’s Heart*: “Because of the character education promoted in books, women’s magazines, and the popular *McGuffey’s Reader*, America’s crime rate actually declined for a whole century. Only during the 1920s — an age of rebellion — did the crime rate begin to rise again. Women of the nineteenth century had a tremendous civilizing effect on their society.”

She also wrote, “Feminist philosophy is dangerous not merely because their suggestions ultimately would cause harm to women, but because the motivation behind the movement is clearly rebellion. In their desire to be equal or superior to men, feminists reject God’s plan for male leadership in the home and in the church. This rejection is regrettable in the secular world and even more unthinkable in the Christian church, where it has begun to take root.”

Elizabeth Elliot wrote, “Adam and Eve made a mess of things when they reversed roles. She took the initiative, offered him the forbidden fruit, and he, instead of standing as her protector, responded and sinned along with her. It’s been chaos ever since. No wonder that the further we move from the original order the more confused we become.”

Elihu Root was one of the most famous men in America at the turn of the century. He held such positions as Secretary of State, Secretary of War and U.S. Senator from New York. The clarity and masculinity of him stands in contrast to the Secretaries of Defense we have had lately that approve of women being fighter pilots. In 1915 he wrote to Alice Chittenden, president of the New York State Anti-Suffrage Association, “Suffrage, if it means anything, means entering upon the field of political life, and politics is modified war. In politics there is struggle, strife, contention, bitterness, heart-burning, excitement, agitation, everything which is adverse to the true character of woman. Woman rules today by the sweet and noble influences of her character. Put woman into the arena of conflict and she abandons these great weapons which control the world, and she takes into her hands, feeble and nerveless for strife, weapons with which she is unfamiliar and which she is unable to wield. Woman in strife becomes hard, harsh, unlovable, repulsive; as far removed from that gentle creature to whom we all owe allegiance and to whom we confess submission, as the heaven is removed from the earth.’ In closing, Root affirmed that the functions of men were by no means superior to those of women. What he was expressing was simply a variation of the theme that ‘the hand that rocks the cradle rules the world.’”

He said, “The true government is in the family. The true throne is in the household. The highest exercise of power is that which forms the conscience, influences the will, controls the impulses of men, and there today woman is supreme and woman rules the world.”

Look at some of the titles of books and articles by these precious men and women against voting and see how accurate they were in seeing how evil the feminists are and the terrible consequences that would come if America gave women the vote:

“Woman Suffrage Would Unsex Women” by Charlotte Perkins Gilman;

“Woman Suffrage Would Increase Divorce” by George Gilman

“Indirect Influence is Enough” by Beatrice Hale

“Women are Different from Men” by Harriet Laidlaw

“Women Would Take the Offices from the Men” by Fola La Follette

“It Would Make Woman Less Attractive” by Hutchins Hapgood

“Woman’s Place Is In the Home” by Inez Milholland

“Women Are Already Overburdened” by Sadie American

“The Ballot Means the Bullet” by Haynes Gillmore

“Woman Suffrage Would Increase Corruption” by Lincoln Steffens
“Women Cannot Defend Their Right to Vote” by Maud Nathan
“Woman Suffrage Unnatural and Inexpedient” by Octavius Frothingham
“Woman Suffrage a Menace to the Nation” by Helen Lewis
“Woman’s Profession as Mother and Educator” by Catherine Beecher
“Women’s Suffrage: The Reform Against Nature” by Horace Bushnell
“Women Competing With Men,” in *Woman Patriot* magazine May 31, 1919

TERRIBLE TRIPLETS

Here are some titles showing their insight that feminist suffragists were also socialists and naive to communism:

“Socialism, Feminism and Suffragism, the Terrible Triplets, Connected by the Same Umbilical Cord, and Fed from the Same Nursing Bottle” by B.V. Hubbard

“Suffrage and Socialism” by Margaret Robinson

“For Home and National Defense Against Woman Suffrage, Feminism and Socialism” by Alice Wadsworth in *Woman Patriot* (April 27, 1918)

“Shall Bolshevik-Feminists Secretly Govern America?” *Woman Patriot* magazine.

These are just a few of the thousands of books and articles during 70 years of intense debate. An editorial in *The New York Times* (February 7, 1915) (it was conservative then. Now Father has to build a conservative voice against the feminized big papers in America) said, “The grant of suffrage to women is repugnant to instincts that strike their roots deep in the order of nature. It runs counter to human reason, it flouts the teachings of experience and the admonitions of common sense.” Even Queen Victoria herself criticized the suffragists for unsexing women: “The Queen is most anxious to enlist everyone to join in checking this mad wicked folly of Women’s Rights with all its attendant horrors Women would become the most hateful, heartless and disgusting of human beings were she allowed to unsex herself; and where would be the protection which man was intended to give the weaker sex?”

Chesterton said women should not bloody her hands. This reminds me of the scene in *Macbeth* where Lady Macbeth calls upon the spirits to “unsex” her so she can commit murder. Chesterton wrote in one essay: “Two things are quite clear about the vote. First that it is entirely concerned with government; that is with coercion. Second, it is entirely concerned with public quarrel to desire a vote means to desire the power of coercing others; the power of using a policeman That woman should ask for a vote is not feminism; it is masculism in its last and most insolent triumph.”

He says that government is not as important as family: “The two or three most important things in the world have always been managed without law or government; because they have been managed by women. Can anyone tell me two things more vital to the race than these; what man shall marry what woman, and what shall be the first [things] taught to their first child? Yet no one has ever been so mad as to suggest that either of these godlike and gigantic tasks should be

conducted by law. They are matters of emotional management; of persuasion and disuasion; of discouraging a guest or encouraging a governess The old-fashioned woman really said this: ‘What can be the use of all your politics and policemen? The moment you come to a really vital question you dare not use them. For a foolish marriage, or a bad education, for a broken heart or a spoiled child, for the things that really matter, your courts of justice can do nothing at all.’” Women, he says, should not use “legalist machinery” — to “surrender to regimentation and legalism. Woman would be more herself if she refused to touch coercion altogether. That she may be the priestess of society it is necessary that her hands should be as bloodless as a priest’s.”

Chesterton predicted that women in government will make people focus too much on government, and he was right. Government is the focus of our society: “The immediate effect of the female suffrage movement will be to make politics much too important; to exaggerate them out of all proportion to the rest of life.” He says men made government seem so great that women are now interested in it: “We males permitted ourselves exaggerated fusses and formalities about the art of government...The Suffragettes are victims of male exaggeration, but not of male cunning. We did tell women that the vote was of frightful importance; but we never supposed that any woman would believe it.”

One Unificationist brother from Canada, Paul Angus Sullivan, wrote an extraordinary article in the *Unification News*, saying women should not have got the vote. The following are excerpts from brother Paul’s excellent article:

Whence American Manhood?

The tragic state of affairs within America and Canada today are directly opposite to the fact and intent of our forefathers and the constitutions of this continent. The condition of this continent relative to our forefathers is filthy. Our youth are rude and callow, the femininity, grace and graciousness of our women has been replaced with carping feminist prattle and by girls & women who insist on being referred to as guys, weight-train to have bodies like boys and comport themselves like men, but are as spiritual as Ophelia.

Canada and The United States of America have fallen from being the greatest Christian civilization in history to being the continent of pornography to the world. That is to say we are now anti-Christ’s. We have fallen from being the greatest economic engine in all history to being a continent of welfare wimps and socialists.

At one time the central concern of the people was their virtue, today the highest concern in the public discourse is values, relativistic secular values! How the mighty have fallen. A cursory look at women’s TV and the massive sales of women’s ‘literature’ like Gothic novels or the massive sales of *The National Enquirer*, and men’s magazines, too, reflect the dumbing-down of this continent.

In the last US presidential election we had Ross Perot, George Bush and William Jefferson Clinton: So, we had a man’s man, a man who was the incumbent president and a lady’s man. If the result of this election does not confirm the fact that women and children should not be made to suffer the onerous task of being enfranchised, nothing will. Governance is man’s responsibility before God. See 1 Tim. 2:12. The Western World slides down the suffragettes’ toilet to the glee of the WCTU. Simply said, it should be obvious that a ship can’t have two captains, as the Swiss constitution clearly foresaw.

The suffragettes as Eve's minions brought down North American manhood.

The feminization of North America into a whimpering, whining, hedonist matriarchy goes back to the collapse of cowardly wimps at The Battle of Suffragette in WCTU (Women's Christian Temperance Union) lands. Feminism demeans not just men, women, and children but the family unit itself, the essential building block of this or any other nation. Feminism justifies lesbianism, unmarried parenting (fornication), divorce, homosexuality and so, a multitude of evil. It is witchcraft. It is a result of confoundation. Hosea: "The people die for want of knowledge." Without the truth & a stubborn maintenance of morality, the people become confounded. Confoundation occurred during the death of every nation throughout all of history.

Rant and rave, throw an hysterical tantrum, but men and women are different. They have different functions and roles. The Bible says they have different obligations to God, they have been different since Eve and they will be different forever: Rude opinion cannot alter an absolute. But today, feminist rationalization dictates up is down, right is wrong and so women are men and men are women. Said the Bard: "Forgive me this my virtue when virtue is vice and vice is virtue."

There are always, & everywhere, more women born than men. Women outlive men, and women have more leisure than men. So it should be apparent, that women outvote men. Is it a coincidence that since women were enfranchised the Western World's wealth has vanished, & manhood disappeared, problems multiplied and virtue vanished? It's a coincidence?

All of the above suggest: Due to the massive duty & obligations of fatherhood, relative to other functions the vote should be limited to the family unit, with the husband voting or empowering his wife to vote for the family. He must have attained at least twenty-five years of age, & not until the birth of the first child. The exit polls in the USA show unequivocally that Clinton & Gore were elected over Bush or Perot by a preponderance of the votes of women, youth and minorities.

Patriarchy or matriarchy. Here is a quote from Paul's Epistle 1 Timothy 2:11-12: "I permit no woman to teach nor to have authority in the councils of men, but to remain silent". Why did he say this?

It is the wise, not the popular who should be elected, and it is the wise, not the popular who should be voting, and it is the wise, not the popular who should fill, at least, the upper houses.

This reversal of righteousness, this deification of witchcraft is the first cause in the creation of the playboys, wise guys, homosexuals, lesbians, molesters, fornicators and the multitude of emasculated entities.

The suicide rate for boys between 10 & 19 is up 200% from 1960, the suicide rate for young men between 20 and 29 is up 350% in the same time period. It's about time to wake up. Can you list the cardinal virtues? Can you list the theological virtues? Why can't you? Isn't co-ed no-ed?

When Christ instructed His followers to pray for the Kingdom Of Heaven On Earth (KOHOE) He meant that mankind could and would evolve into a paradise as was God's original intention for Eden. The foundation for this was accomplished by Christianity and Canada and The United States Of America were the growth stage of this process.

Canada and The United States Of America were evolving these circumstances and to a great extent living them until external influences outlined above conspired with us to fall in 1913 and 1917. It is important to clearly understand this if we wish to rectify the forces opposed to the KOHOE and the True Family model which rectifies the Adam/Eve history of fallen mankind.

That mission, and sacred trust of all the "New World's" was to protect the foundation and growth stages of the KOHOE for mankind would do the right, given the right set of circumstances, due to the force of our original mind's desire to please God and others, and the intrapersonal directive force of one's own conscience. The Kingdom Of Heaven On Earth is this conduct in these circumstances. Women and youth must repent of the vote. As woman has usurped the ballot box, man may pick up the cartridge box, as Ruby Ridge, Waco, Montana & Oklahoma prove beyond a reasonable doubt!

The number one priority for men is to protect women and children. American men have done this since the founding of America. Feminists have introduced the idea in the 20th century that women can also take that role. As women left the home in the 20th century the country has declined to where we have the tragedy of American women returning home in body bags and injured in wars in Iraq. In the Gulf War two women were captured by Iraqi men soldiers. One was definitely sexually assaulted. There are conflicting reports if the other one was. The one who was molested wrote a book, *She Went To War*, and pushed for women to be in combat even though she was abused. Her personal life is one of divorce and having only one child. This is the pattern of many families in the 20th century – small families and divorce.

SHE WENT TO WAR

In her book *She Went To War*, Rhonda Cornum tells her story of how she was shot down in the Gulf War and only she and another man survived the crash. She had broken bones. In the truck taking them to a prison camp, she was molested in front of the captured male American soldier. He could do nothing but watch. She wrote that she appreciated other Iraqi soldiers who helped her undress and dress when she had to go to the bathroom. They were decent and tried to avert their eyes. She writes, "I appreciated what these men had done for me "But she was not happy about the soldier who had molested her and another soldier who had taken her wedding ring. This ring was from her second husband who was also in the military. Her first husband has custody of their daughter because her career protecting them and us keeps her from caring for her one child and from having more children. Kory, her second husband, is physically big. She writes that of the two Iraqi soldiers she was angrier at the one who took her ring than the one who molested her.

Earlier she told how she screamed in pain in the truck while her molester was taking off her flight uniform because of her broken bones and injuries. She writes "I did not appreciate the guy kissing me and touching me – I would've loved to let Kory spend a few minutes with him. And for the soldier who had taken my ring, I wished only the worst. I imagined our guys going in there and blowing up everything. I resented that they took my ring. I didn't have any problem with them capturing me; we would have done the same thing if we had shot down an Iraqi helicopter. Obviously, the military exists to break things and kill people, but stealing was not acceptable."

Did you follow this logic? Her ring means more than her private parts. Her husband is supposed to protect her by beating up the bad guy. “Guys” are supposed to blow away the enemy. This is a woman who has an advanced degree. She’s even a M.D. This is the result of our schools producing doctors – brainless people completely out of order.

On the back of her book an admiral writes, “her performance both before and during the war and captivity fully validates that women can be warriors in every sense of the word.” This was by Vice Admiral William Lawrence who was a former Superintendent of the U.S. Naval Academy and a P.O.W. in North Vietnam. I appreciate this admiral’s patriotism and service to America but it is sad to see many leaders in the military wimping out concerning the feminist agenda.

An excellent book on the madness of feminism is *Why Women and Power Don’t Mix: The Perils of Feminism* by J.P. McDermott. He writes that feminists “argue that women should be allowed to perform any combat role, as a right. The following example epitomizes the astounding lengths to which feminists may go with feminist illogic to rationalize their desires, or what they perceive as their needs. It is also an appropriate example of the type of feminist arguments we are continually faced with.”

“Shortly after the Persian Gulf War, despite attempts to scuttle it, the story came out in the press about Major Rhonda Cornum being sexually violated while held captive by the Iraqis.” She said, “Everyone’s made such a big deal about this indecent assault. But the only thing that makes it indecent is that it was non-consensual. I asked myself, ‘Is this going to prevent me from getting out of here? Is there a risk of death attached to it? Is it permanently disabling? Is it permanently disfiguring? Lastly, is it excruciating?’ If it doesn’t fit one of those five categories, then it isn’t important.”

RAPE

McDermott writes, “In this case, feminist Major Cornum used feminist logic in an attempt to ease her concerns that women won’t be allowed in combat for fear that those who become prisoners will be raped, and will suffer the normal, negative consequences of being raped. In other words, for the right to fight in combat alongside men, she is willing to deny that being raped is either excruciating or even important!”

“Rape is a serious crime, and should continue to be considered so. It should be punished severely because rape is one of the most traumatic events anyone (male or female) can experience. Most of us wouldn’t want to live in a society where rape was classified only as ‘indecent,’ as Major Cornum would have us believe, rather than as important or excruciating. Such a society would dehumanize all of us, and would further de-feminize women.”

Weak Link

A reviewer wrote, “In *Weak Link: The Feminization of the American Military*, army veteran Brian Mitchell argues that women have had a profoundly disruptive and negative effect on the fighting capabilities of the American armed forces. Mitchell shows how the service academies have had their morale, traditions, and standards shattered by the enrollment of women. “

We read in *The Weak Link*: “Despite proud boasts that women can easily ‘do Ranger school,’ no woman presently in service has done anything like it. Not one of them has ever walked day and night through freezing rain, up and down the Tennessee Valley Divide with a 70-pound ruck on her back and a 23-pound machine gun in her arms. Not one of them has gone nine days without sleep, with a single cold meal a day and nothing over her head but a canvas cap.”

“Such are the discomforts of not combat but training. Combat – the business of barbarians, Byron’s ‘brain-spattering windpipe-slitting art’ – is many times worse. Of his time as a Marine Platoon commander in Vietnam, James Webb wrote: ‘We would go months without bathing, except when we could stand naked among each other next to a village well or in a stream or in the muddy water of a bomb crater. It was nothing to begin walking at midnight, laden with packs and weapons and ammunition and supplies, seventy pounds or more of gear, and still be walking when the sun broke over mud-slick paddies that had sucked our boots all night. We carried our own gear and when we took casualties we carried the weapons of those who had been hit.’

“When we stopped moving we started digging, furiously throwing out the heavy soil until we had made chest-deep fighting holes.... We slept in makeshift hooches made out of ponchos, or simply wrapped up in a poncho, sometimes so exhausted that we did not feel the rainfall on our own faces. Most of us caught hookworm, dysentery, malaria, or yaws, and some of us had all of them.”

“We became vicious and aggressive and debased, and reveled in it, because combat is all of those things and we were surviving. I once woke up in the middle of the night to sounds of one of my machine gunners stabbing an already dead enemy soldier, emptying his fear and frustrations into the corpse’s chest. . . .”

CIVIC RELIGION OF EQUALITY

The *Weak Link* ends by saying we must have the guts and sense to stand up against the “civic religion of equality”: “An armed force half female may seem unthinkable, but our civic religion of equality demands it and the military’s official non-position on women in combat allows it. The American public is being lulled into the mistaken belief that women can, indeed, perform as well as men in all military jobs. Certainly nothing said publicly today by any admiral or general would contradict that belief. One hopes that before we arrive at full sexual equality in the military, before the next war, brave men in uniform will stand up and speak out. Thus far, however, the brave march of folly has proceeded at a measured pace, and few have shown the selflessness, understanding, courage, or concern to fall on their sword to stop the disastrous triumph of ideology over reality.”

WOMEN FIGHTER PILOTS

Recently the Senate voted women the right to be fighter pilots. Even conservative senators voted for this absurdity. The argument is that women don’t need strength in the cockpit. Typical of this century is a total lack of reality. What happens when women are shot down and become POWs? Some pilots in the Vietnam War were prisoners and tortured brutally for seven years. A woman would have the added torture of being gang raped for those seven years. Another argument against this is that when they landed after being shot down, they may have to fight men in hand-to-hand combat. In the movie *Bat 21* Gene Hackman plays the true story of a 50-year-old man that was on a reconnaissance plane over Vietnam and was the sole survivor when they were shot down. Hackman had to kill a man in self defense. War is hell, but conservatives like Pat Robertson are for women combat pilots and fall for Satan’s feminist ideology. Another argument against women fighter pilots is that it ignores the basic truth that men are more aggressive than women. My wife cannot kill a spider. My young sons can crush it without thinking.

A woman general, Jeanne Holm, wrote a book, *Women in the Military: An Unfinished Revolution*. She pushes for women to be in combat. In her book she tells the story of how Congress passed legislation allowing women to be combat pilots. It is sad to see men voting for this abomination. Several senators were even Republican like Warner and Roth. General Norman Schwarzkopf advocated women as fighter pilots. When the debates were going on Phyllis Schlafly, bless her heart, led some conservative women to fight against it in Washington D.C. A few prominent

people testified against it, such as a former Marine General. But congresswoman Pat Schroeder and others were on a roll. She said, “There were a lot of cowardly lions roaring in the cloakroom, but they wouldn’t go out on the floor and vote against it...The Persian Gulf helped collapse the whole chivalrous notion that women could be kept out of danger in a war.” How can one find words to express the sadness of how low America has fallen when comments like these of Schroeder dominate our social thinking. She spits on the concept of men being “chivalrous.” She dismisses it as a “notion.” Because there is no safety in the “rear” during combat, women, according to feminist logic, should be on the front lines. Everyone is so brainwashed by feminism that it never even occurs to anyone that women have no business being in the military at all.

In Holm’s ridiculous book she quotes Marine Corps General Robert Barrow. He served 41 years and became the highest-ranking general in the Marine Corps. He fought in the terrible Chosin Reservoir campaign in the Korean War and fought bravely in Vietnam. He was awarded the Navy Cross and many other decorations. President Reagan attended his retirement ceremony. He said at a congressional hearing: “Exposure to danger is not combat. Being shot at, even being killed, is not combat. Combat is finding ... closing with ... and killing or capturing the enemy. It’s KILLING. And it’s done in an environment that is often as difficult as you can possibly imagine. Extremes of climate. Brutality. Death. Dying. It’s ... uncivilized! And WOMEN CAN’T DO IT! Nor should they even be thought of as doing it. The requirements of strength and endurance render them UNFIT to do it. And I may be old-fashioned, but I think the very nature of women disqualifies them from doing it. Women give life. Sustain life. Nurture life. They don’t TAKE it.”

Holm writes, “Women in combat units, Barrow added, would ‘destroy the Marine Corps ... something no enemy has been able to do in over 200 years.’” She also quotes him as saying about the intense lobbying done by military women on the Hill, “They have their own agenda and it doesn’t have anything to do with national security.”

She introduces this quote by putting him down saying that he said it “caustically.” Then she quotes a military woman saying in the audience to another, “I think the General’s agenda has more to do with maintaining the macho image of the Marines than with national security.” This great patriot is given no respect by feminists who are on a roll. Of course, this woman was not caustic. Feminists always see themselves as wonderful and their opponents as, Senator Kennedy called anti-feminists, “Neanderthals.” Well, dear reader, take your pick.

Holm teaches Satan’s view that women can handle combat. She writes that the Gulf War “helped destroy many old myths and preconceived notions about women’s ability to perform in the stress of a combat environment, and did much to ease concerns about the effectiveness of mixed male-female forces.” No it didn’t. She says, “The hard-liners who have held sway over policy decisions are having to face new realities and changing national attitudes.” She is excited about the future because she sees America becoming more feminist, “And there is growing evidence of new attitudes within the services as a new generation of leaders matures – leaders unencumbered by the baggage of the past who are willing to challenge antiquated arguments and stereotypes.” In other words the future brave new world will not have the “baggage” of Biblical values.

Women, she says, “have earned the right to be treated as members of the first team rather than as a protected subclass excluded from the heart of their military profession.” So that is where women have degenerated to. They see any effort of a man to be chivalrous and protective as seeing women as a “protected subclass.”

WIMPS AND SISSIES

Dick Cheney was Secretary of Defense under President Bush senior and Vice-President under

President Bush junior. As Secretary of Defense he wimped out and said, “Women have made a major contribution to this [Gulf War] effort. We could not have won without them.” The truth is the exact opposite. But the truth is not popular in the politically correct Last Days. America could have always won its wars without women leaving the home. There was no need for Rosie the Riveters in World War II. They just got a taste of being away from home and Satan enticed them with his message that the home is not a worthy place of work. Even in the transition to the ideal world we must not treat women as men. Twenty-one females lost their lives in the Persian Gulf War. Many more women have died in the Iraq War. America is so desensitized to the feminist agenda that practically no one was upset to see mothers in fatigues say good-bye to their children as they went off to defend the millions of men who stayed behind. And no one objected when some of those mothers came back in body bags. The best way a woman can serve her country is to serve her family and only after her family is in order and not dysfunctional in any major way can she volunteer her time away from the home. She should never get paid for any work done outside the home. And when a woman does leave her home she should be in an environment that is safe from physical dangers and evil and manipulative men.

If America was really principled and strong it would have a military with absolutely no women. In 1948 women were capped at 2%. That is like being a little bit pregnant. It was a slippery slope to now where there is a sizable minority of women and they are clamoring every year to be a higher percentage, to have more women in leadership ordering men around, and eventually to be in combat so they can advance to the highest levels. This is a campaign to crush the spirit of our fighting men. It is a sick drive to dominate men – all in the name of fair play and patriotism. The forces of evil always have high-minded, noble and common sense arguments – in their mind. Sadly America keeps giving in to feminist demands. It is wrong for women to lead men, but it is especially wrong to have this upside down philosophy be the norm in our military. Women’s presence has lowered the standards.

Judith Stiehem wrote a disgusting book about how the Air Force Academy was forced by wimps in Congress to admit women. Her book’s title, *Bring Me Men and Women: Mandated Change at the U.S. Air Force Academy*, is a play on the words “BRING ME MEN” that used to appear prominently on a building there. Stiehem’s book shows how pathetically ignorant women like her are today about what masculinity and femininity mean. She disparages men by saying, “Is it not possible, moreover, that men’s aversion to women’s suffering is based on their feeling that a suffering woman implies men’s failure to be protective? Thus the pain men feel may derive not from sympathy but from a feeling of failure.” The whole concept that men care for women is dismissed and men are really low life’s who just feel macho pride. How sad it this? I don’t have the words to express how painful it is that men and women have degenerated so far in their view of each other. Her opinion of men is why so many men have given up on being gentlemen and chivalrous. The cultural atmosphere is filled with feminist nonsense that women are not to be protected and therefore men feel less protective every year.

DISGUST FOR CHIVALRY

This ridiculous feminist continues her male bashing and disgust of chivalry saying:

The fact, of course, is that in war men on both sides terribly and regularly hurt women on the other side. Half the victims in any war are “noncombatants”—largely women, children, and the elderly. Quite obviously, a desire to avoid hurting women does not control men’s behavior. At best, men do not want “their” women hurt. In fact, men do not object to having women in combat so much as they object to having women on their side. This is important. It means that even if some women are physically able and are so moved by logic or by

their sense of justice as to insist upon sharing war's risk, their offer will probably be refused. Men do not want women's assistance in the waging of war.

But chivalry is not the only reason men are reluctant to have women fighting by their side. In extremis they do not want to depend on individuals whom they perceive as small and weak. Probably everyone in combat would be comforted by compatriots larger and stronger than they, and men's chances of having a (physically) bigger "buddy" do increase if women are eliminated as combatants. Nevertheless, physical size is not required for combat effectiveness.

DAVID AND GOLIATH?

The last sentence is one of the most idiotic sentences that has ever been written in human history. And yet on the back cover of her book is a glowing review from a man, the governor of Colorado – the state where the Air Force Academy is. "Physical size is not required for combat effectiveness." Yeah, right. She then gives what she thinks is a logical example to prove her point – little David and big Goliath. It would be laughable if it weren't that more and more people progressively live in a fog of feminist logic. She writes:

We have been taught this fact by the biblical story of David and Goliath and by the small enemies of our past (the Japanese and Vietnamese for example); this we know, too, from the technological nature of our warfare. At present, women may be less competent than men to handle some military equipment, mainly because it is now built for a male "standard." A redesigning of military equipment, then, might greatly enhance women's performance.

More important to victory than size is organization, cooperation, pooled effort. Relatively small and weak but well-motivated men have always fought effectively. One might think that women, too, if properly equipped and integrated into military units, could be effective as combatants.

She says in her book that all arguments against women in combat are "silly." The reverse is the truth. She begins her book with three quotes of what she sees as dinosaur thinking, but they are the only words in her book that are true:

The kind of women we want in the Air Force are the kind who will get married and leave. – A major at the U.S. Air Force Academy

I disagree with the admittance of women to the academies. This is just another step taken for political reasons that will tend to weaken our combat capability. – An Air Force general stationed in the Midwest

Maybe you could find one woman in 10,000 who could lead in combat, but she would be a freak, and the Military Academy is not being run for freaks. – Gem William Westmoreland in *Family Weekly*, September 25, 1976.

Thus spake the brass – in private and sometimes in public. The 1975 federal legislation mandating women's entrance into the service academies displeased them; in fact, among senior officers the decision was widely deplored. For once again (the obvious analogy is school integration) important governmental institutions were told by the federal government to change themselves in a fundamental (some said revolutionary) way. Moreover, they were told to do so

at a specific time and they were under close public scrutiny. There was little hope that their change or failure to change could go unnoticed, nor was there much about the change that would be voluntary. It was required, and most of those charged with implementing it were opposed.

Feminists always mix the apples and oranges by equating the discrimination of race with ability. Her book is about the integration of women into the Air Force Academy. Comparing black men and white men versus men and women at our elite military colleges is done constantly and most people nod their head like people used to believe that the earth was flat.

Slouching Towards Gomorrah – Modern Liberalism and American Decline

In *Slouching Towards Gomorrah – Modern Liberalism and American Decline*, Robert H. Bork says the following trenchant remarks:

The Soviet Union attempted to create the New Soviet Man with gulags, psychiatric hospitals, and firing squads for seventy years and succeeded only in producing a more corrupt culture. The feminists are having a similarly corrupting effect on our culture with only the weapon of moral intimidation. The contention that underneath their cultural conditioning men and women are identical is absurd to anyone not blinded by ideological fantasy. Males are almost always larger, stronger, and faster. Females are almost always the primary careers for the young.

The ineradicable differences between the sexes are not merely physical. “Men are more aggressive than women,” James Q. Wilson writes. “Though child-rearing practices may intensify or moderate this difference, the difference will persist and almost surely rests on biological factors. In every known society, men are more likely than women to play roughly, drive recklessly, fight physically, and assault ruthlessly, and these differences appear early in life.”

The early kibbutz movement in Israel had the same ideology as today’s radical feminists: sexual equality meant sexual identity, and sexual differentiation was inequality. For a brief period, the ideologues attempted to raise children apart from their families and to raise boys and girls in ways that would destroy sex roles. The program was as extreme as the most radical feminist could want. But it collapsed within a very few years. Boys and girls returned to different sex roles. The American sociologist Melford Spiro, who studied the kibbutz, wrote that he had wanted to “observe the influence of culture on human nature or, more accurately, to discover how a new culture produces a new human nature.” He “found (against my own intentions) that I was observing the influence of human nature on culture.”

A magazine called *Now* said, “NOW is the time to take back control of our lives. NOW is the time to make reproductive freedom for wimmin of all classes, cultures, ages and sexual orientations a reality. NOW is not the time to assimilate to bureaucratic puppeteers who want to control, degrade, torture, kill and rape our bodies. NOW is the time to drop a boot heel in the groin of patriarchy. NOW IS THE TIME TO FIGHT BACK. NO GOD, NO MASTER, NO LAWS.”

That short paragraph expresses the rage, the nihilism, and the incoherence of feminism today.

In *The Hite Report on the Family*, Shere Hite calls for a “democratic revolution in the family.” The family is not a religious institution and there is no need to “show respect and reverence for a ‘religious’ tradition which has as its basic principle, at

its heart, the political will of men to dominate women. This is not religion, this is politics.” She continues with the basic feminist fallacy: “There is no such thing as fixed ‘human nature.’ Rather, it is a psychological structure that is carefully implanted in our minds as we learn the love and power equations of the family—for life. Fortunately the family is a human institution: humans made it and humans can change it.”

The hostility towards the traditional family goes hand in hand with the feminists’ hostility towards traditional religion. They see religion as a male invention designed to control women.

Stephanie Gutmann wrote an article in *The New Republic* (2-24-97) called “Sex and the Soldier” that exposed the ridiculousness of women in the military. She now has a book called *The Kinder, Gentler Military: How Political Correctness Affects Our Ability to Win Wars*. Her book is excellent. She did her homework and shows very clearly how America’s military has been weakened by feminism. Many times she had to wade through the official PR which she always saw through. She writes about them once saying: “... the most dutiful dispensers of the party line, and I gloomily prepared myself for an hour of exchanges in the ‘Yes, comrade, the grain harvest is indeed the best it has ever been – another tribute to Big Brother’s wisdom’ vein.” The following are some excerpts from her book:

Five or ten years from now, if we find ourselves in an air and ground war with Iraq or North Korea or somebody else we haven’t noticed yet, and we get utterly whipped, you can blame Presidents George Bush and Bill Clinton, Secretaries of Defense Richard Cheney, Les Aspin, and William Cohen, the Congresses who wrote and passed the bills they signed, and the Pentagon leadership who just ginned nervously and sat on their hands while all of this was going on.

...

One of projects mesmerizing the brass throughout the nineties was the integration of women. If they’d thought about this and kept their eyes on the readiness, war-fighting ball, things might have worked out OK. Instead, the nineties were a decade in which the brass handed over their soldiers to social planners in love with an unworkable (and in many senses undesirable) vision of a politically correct utopia, one in which men and women toil side by side, equally good at the same tasks, interchangeable, and, of course utterly undistracted by sexual interest.

John Miller wrote a review of her book saying:

When the Marines dropped their famous slogan, “We’re looking for a few good men,” and replaced it with “The few, the proud, the Marines,” they weren’t just eliminating a worn-out ad campaign – they were pursuing a controversial social agenda. “The nineties were a decade in which the brass handed over their soldiers to social planners in love with an unworkable (and in many senses undesirable) vision of a politically correct utopia, one in which men and women toil side by side, equally good at the same tasks, interchangeable, and, of course, utterly undistracted by sexual interest,” writes journalist Stephanie Gutmann. *The Kinder, Gentler Military* – an expanded version of a cover story Gutmann wrote for *The New Republic* – is a devastating critique of the military’s sex-integration efforts. She reports of women “allowed to come into basic training at dramatically lower fitness levels and then to climb lower walls, throw shorter

distances, and carry lighter packs when they got there.” This has led to problems in the field: during the Gulf War, says Gutmann, “men in many units took over tearing down tents or loading boxes because most of the women simply couldn’t or wouldn’t do these chores as fast.” Liberals will accuse Gutmann of hostility to feminism, but her strong blend of reporting and analysis overcomes that charge by describing the frustrations of women who want to contribute to the military’s old-fashioned warrior culture, not its newfangled Peace Corps mentality. The Pentagon doesn’t want you to read *The Kinder, Gentler Military*; that’s all the more reason why you should.

(www.amazon.com/The-Kinder-Gentler-Military-Gender-Neutral/dp/product-description/0684852918)

In the magazine *Commentary* (February 2000), Francis Fukuyama, author *The End of History* and the *Last Man*, wrote:

Stephanie Gutmann’s new book, *The Kinder, Gentler Military*, debunks the received wisdom [that resistance to raising the proportion of women in the military is inherently sexist] through first-rate reporting on the reality of the contemporary military. There is, as it turns out, a simple reason why academic studies and official commissions cannot get at the truth in this area: in the wake of the 1991 Tailhook scandal, which ended the careers of many navy officers who were found to have been insufficiently vigilant in rooting out sexual harassment, the military has become one of the most politically correct of all American institutions.

From the inside flap of her book we read:

READ THIS BOOK Stephanie Gutmann is an acute observer, with an impish ability to poke fun at hypocrisy and farce that reminds one of Tom Wolfe at his best. The careerists may squirm, but thousands of active-duty military—including, I predict, many women – will be thanking her for saying what needed very much to be said. – James Webb, former Secretary of the Navy, author, *Fields of Fire* and *The Emperors General*

Stephanie Gutmann fires a fully-charged broadside at feminist zealots and social engineers in *The Kinder, Gentler Military*. The book is bound to trigger a fierce counterattack. – Lt. General Bernard E. Trainor, U.S.M.C. (Ret)

Gutmann’s brilliant book must be read by all caring Americans and its cogent message be urgently transmitted to all lawmakers. – Colonel David Hackworth (Ret.), author of *About Face* and *Hazardous Duty*

Maggie Gallagher

Maggie Gallagher says, “Personally, I believe those who say gender-integrated training and the push to demasculinize the military have resulted in things like lower standards, higher outlays, reduced productivity and lessened ‘unit cohesiveness.’ But even worse, they attempt to strip from men whatever vestiges of protectiveness toward women and children remain. ‘If we can’t win a war without our mothers, what kind of sorry fighting force are we?’ Sally Quinn once put it in the *Washington Post*.”

The writer Jared Taylor says:

The idea of making combat soldiers or firefighters out of women is so stupid that only very intelligent people could fall for it.

There is an excellent book about sex differences called *Brain Sex*, written by Anne Moir and David Jessel. Every high school student in America (as well as every congressman) should be made to read this book. An enormous amount of suffering would be avoided if people were taught early in life that men and women are, by nature, different.

Michael Levin

Michael Levin in his excellent book *Feminism and Freedom* has a chapter about women in the military and occupations that require strength. He says that the “message being sent to our allies and potential enemies by persistence in the unisex experiment is a question little discussed within the American military and intelligence community.” “When I asked a senior member of the American intelligence community for his best guess about foreign perceptions of the unisex experiment, he replied, ‘They think we may have lost our marbles.’”

He shows the illogic of women in combat with the following argument: “no one is willing to claim there could be an all-female enforcement hierarchy ranging from patrol person through judge up to prison guard. To admit that an all-female military is inconceivable already closes the theoretical case against egalitarianism, since all the order-preserving organizations in human history have been all-male. It also begins to close the practical question of the limits to the use of women in the military and police. The use of women in these services will always depend essentially on the presence of men to back them up. All that remains uncertain is the point at which the female presence begins to render these services ineffective.”

About women being cops he says, “When asked how a small female officer is to disarm a 200-pound psychotic, the NYPD Information officer replied that ‘the purpose of the Police Department is to serve the public.’ The New York Board of Education justifies the use of female guards in its violence-plagued schools on the grounds that children feel comfortable with women around.” Levin give some excellent arguments against women being cops, fire fighters and soldiers. His whole book is an excellent attack on the illogic and stupidity on the dangerous feminist crusade. Steven Goldberg said of the book, “Michael Levin’s book is an astonishing achievement. The crucial moral and political questions raised by current gender issues are finally given the rigorous analysis they need and deserve.” Sidney Hook wrote, “Michael Levin challenges” the “feminist movement. His intelligence analysis is admirable, his courage awesome.”

WOMEN FIREFIGHTERS

Carlton Freedman in his excellent book, *Manhood Redux*, paints vivid pictures and writes with red-hot passion about the madness of women firefighters. He has done his homework and gives many examples of tragedies caused by weak women endangering lives since they have invaded these masculine realms. He explains how physical requirements are watered down for the police, military academies like West Point and Annapolis, and firefighting. In the Seattle fire department: “The hand-grip portion of the standard test was eliminated entirely, obviously because most women have negligible gripping strength. But the official reason given, predictably, was that it had nothing to do with fighting fires. A month later the *Times* gave its editorial endorsement to this sham Mary Matthews, the first woman to be hired in Seattle’s pioneer ‘affirmative action’ program, died when she lost her grip as the fire truck she was riding rounded a corner The report on Matthews in the paper in which I saw it was headlined, ‘Pioneer firefem dies in mishap.’

Some might take vigorous exception to that, I certainly did. It was a mishap in the same sense that the death of a 2-year-old who was set free to wander by himself around a busy intersection could be called a traffic accident. And the blood of that woman, as well as the blood of all those who will needlessly die in fires because of the mania to eliminate sexual differences, is on those who have insisted on lowered standards for firefighters.”

The most dangerous occupation on earth is firefighting. It is more dangerous to be a firefighter than it is to be a soldier or a police officer. Phyllis Schlafly in *The Positive Woman* writes, “More recently women have been demanding jobs in fire departments. Not only is a fireman’s work beyond the physical strength of nearly all women, but the work pattern of firemen, involving long hours of living, working, and sleeping together, makes a sex-integrated fire department incompatible with community morals and customs. Ask yourself: When you are rescued from the third floor of a burning building, do you want to be carried down the ladder by a man or a woman? Are you satisfied with the knowledge that a ‘person’ will respond to your fire alarm?”

WOMEN COPS

In *Manhood Redux* we read an example of blood “needlessly spilled all across this land in an attempt to vindicate the mad feminist assertion that there are no inherent differences between the sexes” is a case in Hollywood, Fla. of “two women, neither of whom was a criminal, were shot to death in an incident that might well have been avoided. Following an auto accident, the female motorist involved went berserk and fatally wounded female officer Frankie Shivers with her own gun. The motorist, in turn, was then killed by other cops. Why? Why did these two women needlessly suffer violent death? Guns are wrested from females largely because they possess insufficient grip strength. Yet, grip-strength tests have been ordered removed from police qualifying tests for the simple reason women can’t pass them. ‘Not job-related’ rule the judges – who themselves never had to go on patrol with a wisp of a cop who couldn’t hold on to a boy toy poodle that smelled a girl toy poodle, let alone a lethal weapon in a violent confrontation Many other tests that used to insure that cops would be somewhere near as physically capable as the lawbreakers they have to encounter have been thrown out in order to accommodate the litigating ladies. And the lawsuits go on and on – not only lowering police standards but burdening the taxpayers, who must pay for all the litigation and in many cases the budget-breaking court awards that follow.”

Freedman gives many examples of women cops endangering lives because they are too weak and in some cases so scared they call other cops to help them when any man cop would have handled the situation. An example of this is Glenda Rudolph and Katherine Perkins who were dismissed from the Detroit Police Department because of cowardice – “a charge that in the pre-female ‘cop’ era was brought rarely if ever. These women were patrolling together when they came across a naked man dancing in the street and burning money. Apparently, they didn’t feel up to handling it themselves, so they did what so many female officers do these days: They called for a cop.” Freedman says male cops are afraid to say anything because they will lose their jobs or be sued, so they get into their police car with a weak woman and drive around all day together chasing after strong, violent men. He gave one example that is almost too gross to imagine. A man and woman cop came across a robbery in a New York City deli and the robber easily took the gun from the female cop and shot the male cop just as he shot him. *The New York Times* had a big article of the bravery of this little woman cop, and Mayor Koch gave her an award. The Deli manager and bystanders protested this abomination, but nobody quoted them. The woman cop then proceeded to sue the city for damages because she hurt her back and was awarded a huge amount of money as she takes time off to heal. It is insanity. And everybody thinks it is wonderful we have progressed “beyond” the “rigid” Victorians who kept the women at home.

Freedman, in *Manhood Redux*, says feminism is a psychic rape of men. He, of course, would be labeled a reactionary extremist. The truth is too “extreme” for this culture. What is normal is abnormal. He writes, “feminists have been able to indulge in some other interesting gang bangs on men by ‘breaking down the sexual barriers’ in areas where it hurts most: in the macho professions of police work, firefighting, etc. “

Castration of entire male population

“By demonstrating (falsely, as we’ll be seeing) that women can do anything men can do, those characteristics that have always been thought of as uniquely male are wiped away, and men are seen as totally dispensable if not useless. Deprived of his male role, the man tends to think of himself as worthless and violated – just as does the female victim of rape.” Midge Decter in *Liberated Woman and Other Americans* wrote, “American society is about to be confronted by nothing less than the eventual castration of its entire male population.”

Dangerous jobs

Men have often protected women by working the most dangerous occupations. In *Manhood Redux* Freedman gives some good examples. I don’t have the space to quote all of them. I’ll let you read his description of the terror the men went through to build the Brooklyn Bridge, many who even gave their lives in such horrible conditions as described in David McCullough’s *The Great Bridge*. Freedman writes, “each day, countless thousands of men leave their homes to perform some of the rottenest and most hazardous work imaginable. “An example, he writes, is “the kind of work the late Richie Wiese, 33, and Earl Bessette Jr., did: cleaning the cesspools that are so vital to our civilized existence.”

“The men had almost finished cleaning the cesspool behind a Howard Johnson’s restaurant in fashionable Roslyn Heights, L.I. when Wiese, who had been lowered into the pit in a harness, suddenly collapsed in the waist-deep sludge at the bottom; Bessette and another worker then went in after him. Wiese and Bessette suffered a death in that 32 feet of excrement at the bottom that could only be described as a fulfillment of a foul, diabolical curse.”

“Nevertheless to say, all the media that covered the event had their full complement of female anchors, reporters, production people etc. working that story. Howard Johnson’s, also, has long been cognizant of the need to integrate its executive suites; indeed it was one Nancy Fisher who served as spokesperson for the tragedy. And as for the women who were just coming in for lunch at the restaurant when the accident occurred, they, too, worked for Long Island companies that were keenly attuned to the need to have a healthy number of women in fast-track jobs.”

“But no women descended into that cesspool on that August 1984 day to pull out the three men submerged in the sludge. Ambulance driver John Eaton was part of the all-male contingent that had to go in; a newspaper picture showed his white uniform covered with feces. He described the experience: ‘It was dark, the smell was unbearable ... We groped around for the men. We heard there were three down there. I reached under the sludge and felt a head and pulled the person by the hair.’” He then said his air went out and he yelled to be pulled out. The other two men died.

Freedman writes, “No beer commercials are made about cesspool cleaners, no folk songs will be composed about Richie Wiese and the guys who went in after him, who were every bit as heroic as any of those who receive Presidential citations. That’s because these guys performed what is called (in quite literal sense in their case) s—t work. It is work, though, that is at least as essential to the continued healthy existence of Long Islanders as is, say, the maintenance of its utilities. There are myriads of Richie Wieses and Earl Bessettes spread throughout this land doing almost unmentionable tasks that we couldn’t do without. Theirs is a virtually exclusively male fraternity.”

Feminists, he says, are not interested in equally spreading “his burden between the sexes. “Feminists are demanding 51 percent representations in such areas of our society as politics, law, medicine and business administration. But regardless of how close they come to attaining that, virtually 100 percent of the cattle butchering, grave digging, sewer cleaning, and garbage collecting that is so critical to that society will continue to be done by males. So will almost every other backbreaking, marrow-freezing, stomach turning job. And, of course, while feminists shoot for 51 percent of the cushy jobs in the Pentagon, 100 percent of the legs, arms, brains, genitals and eyes that get blown away in combat will belong to males.” Freedman wrote this in the 1980s and within a decade women have pushed for combat and some were raped and killed in the Gulf War. One feminist I have talked to personally wrote in a Unificationist publication a common theme in feminist thought—homemakers are bored and just sit home and eat chocolate instead of having exciting jobs. She wrote for all Unificationists to read that stay-at-home moms lead a “dreary life “of “dishwasher, laundress, cook, maid, delivery girl ... a position of true royalty: Queen of the couch.” She blasted the occupation of housewife because she does not see it as a profession. This feminist thinks women should fulfill themselves by having jobs and here are the ones she names: “doctors, artists, musicians, scientists, engineers and academics.” Most jobs are not like these, and I would argue that the homemaker has the most exciting job of all.

Freedman gives a few examples of the absurdity of women trying to do men’s traditional labor:

“If I’m lifting something that is too heavy, [the foreman will] give me help,” admitted Kathy Richter, who, under government pressure was given a “traditionally male” job at Chevrolet Gear and Axle in Detroit. And that foreman “won’t give me a job that’s too hard,” she added. “He does it because I’m a woman, I know that.”

Anna Johnson worked a jackhammer on a ditch-digging crew in Palm Beach, Fla. – along with her friends, Liz, Cathy, Vicki and Elsie, who also had to be hired, or else. “Sometimes the jackhammer gets stuck,” said Anna. “You see, there’s asphalt down underneath – and I have to get Phil [the foreman] to remove it.” Phil, of course, is happy to oblige. What else is he going to be in a society where to oppose such egregious injustice is to risk one’s own job?”

A *New York Times* report on female coal miners noted that men wound up lifting “the heavy rocks, timbers and equipment when the women find they don’t have the muscle power.” A *Time* report on the same subject related that male miners were resentful “because, among other things, the women are exempt from shoveling and other heavy jobs.” And, pray tell, why the devil shouldn’t they be bitter?

Robin Ross decided she wanted to be a carpenter. But her second union assignment in New York City took her to a subway tunnel construction site where the work called for standing in ankle-deep water in nearly airless conditions. She got “fed up” and left after one day. You see, she had another of those “choices” that men don’t have; she simply went to a more desirable, outside construction site and joined a group of picketing women banging on pots with hammers, demanding jobs and hollering sex discrimination. “I got into this to get outside and breathe the air,” she commented – as the men in that subway tunnel, presumably equally fond of fresh air, continued to pay their dues.

Here's one more example of the insanity feminists inflict on the workplace: "Certainly employers, under government compulsion, have done everything but lasso women and force them into blue-collar jobs that many men would give their eye teeth for. AT&T, for instance, was pressured into recruiting 2,000 female phone-installers and line workers; within a week, half had taken off. Six months later, after having gone through expensive training (which was reflected in guess whose phone bills?), half of those were gone. By the end of the first year, said James Sheridan, who, doubtless very much against his will was put in charge of the campaign, 'we couldn't find anybody we had started with.'"

"Injury rates for women in this insane program were three times higher than for men; the women had a genuine fear of climbing the poles. Moreover they couldn't even handle the 12-foot extension ladders that weighed but 60 to 75 pounds."

"When it was discovered that male and female legs differ in the manner in which they are attached to the hip, making it inherently more difficult – and dangerous – for women to climb poles, a \$15,000 study was commissioned to see if AT&T could at least partially offset God's work. Portable steps for climbing the poles were devised; but neither the men nor the women wanted to use them. Tens of thousands more were poured in; at no time, apparently, was anyone prepared to admit that climbing poles might simply be a man's type of job."

CRISIS IN AMERICA: FATHER ABSENCE

In *Crisis in America: Father Absence*, Frank Ancona hits the nail on the head when he writes that America is not great anymore: "We have lost everything – we lost it all – when we lost ... patriarchy."

"Now we are without fathers. We are without the paternal function that is responsible for maturing individuals and weaning them away from the selfish, dependencies of adolescence. We have emasculated our nation. Today, in America, all things masculine are evil. Everything male is to be opposed and rejected, replaced by a 'new and better' feminine sensitivity that accepts all things as equal in its unconditional generosity and desire for total inclusion."

"Fathers are important. Fathers teach us about restrictive love, about the value of love when it is earned instead of thrown at us. Fathers bring maturity. Fathers help us achieve independence. Fathers provide us with identities. Fathers encourage us to 'push the envelope' and take risks. They make us strive to become better and better. We need fathers!"

"Once upon a time, America was the greatest nation on the face of the earth. Once upon a time, there were fathers in America."

Philip Lancaster wrote an article titled "Male Passivity: The Root of All Evil" saying:

VISION

The final quality lacking in Adam and in too many of his heirs is that of vision. We're talking about long-term vision, the ability to look beyond immediate concerns to the future implications of today's decisions. Surely Adam was not thinking about the future at all when he took the fruit from Eve. He must not have reflected too much on what the Lord meant when He threatened him with death. He certainly did not think about what harm would result for his wife and children. Would he have taken the fruit if he had paused to reflect on the millennia of pain and suffering that would be caused by this one bad choice?

Our Lord was an example of a man with vision. Hebrews tells us of Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame... (12:2). The immediate prospect of the cross

was enough to cause our Lord grim agony as He prayed in Gethsemane. Yet he was able to press on through what became the most horrendous personal nightmare of human history because he could foresee the future blessing his choice would bring to the human race. Adam's lack of vision damned mankind. Jesus' clarity of vision led Him to become the world's savior.

Men today lack vision. Their time horizons are very short, extending only to the next paycheck, the next vacation, the next promotion. But godly men must be able to gauge the effects of their present choices on their children and their children's children. They must picture the future. They must see it and allow it to motivate present actions. Their time horizons must extend even past their grandchildren and into eternity as they learn to weigh every action in light of its eternal implications.

What are the long-term implications of the choices you make today? What difference will it make that you have (or neglect) family worship and Bible instruction? How will your grandchildren be affected by your prayer life today? How will your children be shaped by your choice of vocation? By where you choose to live? By the church to which you belong? By how you choose to educate them? By your policies concerning peer-grouping or entertainment or driving? The choices you make today, even many that may seem insignificant, will shape the lives of your descendants and reverberate through eternity. Adam didn't think ahead. Jesus did. You must.

MALE PASSIVITY

Male passivity is the root of all evil. Is that statement stretching it a bit? Not by much. Sin would not have entered the world but for Adam's lack of masculine leadership. And the ravages of sin would be much more contained even today if most men in most homes would seize the day by seizing the reins of family leadership.

God made man to take dominion, first of himself, then of his family, and then of some portion of this world (Gen. 1:26ff.). This is a chief way in which men exhibit the image of God. Passivity is a denial of what it means to be a man. The original man ceded control to his wife and ultimately to Satan. By God's grace Christian men today can reclaim godly control of their families. This in turn will prepare them for dominion in other spheres and is the ultimate strategy for wresting control of this world away from the Evil One and returning it to the rightful heir of the world, our Lord Jesus.

It looks to me that all the organizations Father has created are corrupted by feminist Unificationists who push for women to leave the home to take leadership in society. The person in charge of the family section of the *Washington Times* is a blessed sister who has written strongly against the traditional family in the UC's newspaper, the *Unification News*. She wrote against the stay-at-home mom. The Seminary in upstate New York hired the radical feminist professor Thomas Boslooper to brainwash young Unificationists and published his disgusting book *The Image of Woman*. The UC owns Paragon House publishing company that publishes feminist books such as *The NGO Revolution: Healing a Hurting World* edited by a Unificationist sister, Ann Iparraguirre, who has also held leadership in the UC as a district leader. Ann has taken a job from a better qualified man. She should take Helen Andelin's advice in *Fascinating Womanhood*: "Limit your time for clubs, service organizations, self-improvement programs, education classes, or lessons. Although these programs may be a fine thing if you have time for them, don't let them

rob you of time to enjoy homemaking.” One of the articles in the book Ann edited is by a leader of the Austrian Chapter of Women’s Federation for World Peace. This sister’s first name is Elizabeth. The Women’s Federation for World Peace was founded by Father and has been taken over by feminists like Elizabeth who push for women to lead men. In Elizabeth’s article titled “Crossing the Bridge of Peace and Reconciliation” she says, “Women’s virtues, (compassion, care, non-violence, charity) were recognized by Jesus as a spiritual evolution which would lead to fundamental change in society. This was not accepted by the authorities. Even the apostle Paul could not accept that women could be as capable and intelligent as men. They had to keep silent during gatherings. Apostle Paul disliked marriage, saying it estranged humans from God. Paul was a patriarch and his thought has guided Christianity until today.” Paul does not say that women are less “intelligent” than men and he does not “dislike marriage.” This confused sister, like so many in the UC, despises the patriarchal, biblical family. This means they despise the basis of Judeo-Christian civilization. I get the impression that these Unificationists hate Christianity. They see Jesus as a liberal feminist and Paul as making Christianity into a misogynist nightmare for women. This sister goes on to say, “Selfless motherly love is the greatest energy which exists in this world. We can bring this into society, politics, economy, education, legal system and into diplomacy.” Getting women to be politicians, professors, attorneys, businesswomen and diplomats will not heal this world. It will only make it worse. Elizabeth writes about some role models she likes, one of which is Helen Keller. All the women she chooses are all feminists and most are socialists and pacifists.

A good article in the book is by Thomas Christensen. He and his wife have 15 children. In his article “The Natural Family” he says, “The future of the world rests securely in the gentle arms of righteous, unselfish mothers who choose responsible husbands to provide for and support them. Rather than viewing moral leaders as idiots, homebound mothers as mindless parasites, fathers as chauvinist or predators, or children as liabilities or career-altering inconveniences, it is time to rediscover the soul-expanding joy of the traditional family. Opponents of traditional marriage attempt to classify family advocates as narrow-minded, right wing bigots or religious fundamentalists.” Ann and Elizabeth are those “opponents of traditional marriage” that he is fighting. Christensen can give factual scientific research and sound logical arguments for the traditional family but Ann and Elizabeth cannot give any research or rational arguments for their feminist family paradigm. These two Unificationist sisters are what the Bible calls “the spiritual forces of evil.” They are a disgrace to Father and are pushing the demonic ideology of feminism at the United Nations.

It is the height of arrogance and ignorance to think that the Bible and Judeo-Christian history has not come up with some truth about what the role of men and women are. Either God wants women to be in the background or he wants them to lead men. Satan has been successful in getting women to leave the home to lead men.

Helen Andelin writes in *Fascinating Womanhood* these wise words: “A man wants a woman who will place him at the top of her priority list, not second but first. He wants to be the kingpin around which all other activities of her life resolve. He doesn’t want to be the background music to her other interests and dreams.

“One of the greatest threats to your husband’s position of priority would be if you were to earnestly pursue a career. The dedication and drive required for success would push him into the background. If you finally reach a pinnacle of success, you would overshadow him and make him feel relatively unimportant.

“If you work at your talent, it can be a very fine thing. However, if you pursue your talent with such dedication and enthusiasm that it overshadows your husband, he may feel second fiddle and resent it.

“Women of high intelligence and education complain that homemaking requires only

moderate mentality. Because of their superior gifts, they feel their calling is outside the home in making a contribution to society such as did Madam Curie, or in the fields of science, industry, technology, or government. Thus, they can help make the world a better place.

“I agree that it takes little intelligence to merely feed and clothe a family and do the minimum requirements. It does, however, require our very best in mental ability to make a success in the home, such as a Domestic Goddess would achieve.”

Mrs. Andelin goes on to say, “Every woman can make a worthy contribution to society through her children, but not every man can through his work. Some jobs are unimportant or even destructive. If women feel they must serve their country, the best way is in the home, making a success of family life. Calvin Coolidge, former U.S. President said, ‘Look well to the hearthstone. Therein lies all hope for America.’” “The work in the home is a different kind of glory than career women enjoy. A great mother lives in obscurity, and the perfect wife is even less known. Her reward is a quiet, unacclaimed honor. Her glory is the esteem of her husband, the happiness of her children, and her overall success in the home.” Feminists tell women that to be extraordinary and great means they should use their “voice” to join men in the hunt. They say to aspire to making a career of being a housewife is mediocre living. They use the phrase, “Only a housewife.” Helen Andelin has many quotes in her book from women who write to her. One woman wrote, “I’ve always felt guilty about wasting my brains to be only a housewife. F.W. lifted a huge burden from me. I’ve always thought I’d committed a great sin for not using my God-given talents for some fabulous career, never realizing how fabulous and important a wife and mother really are!” It’s time for UC sisters to stop pursuing fame and fortune and relish their role as homemakers that build an excellent nest?. Don’t listen to feminist propaganda about living without boundaries and there are no limits to the heights of power a woman can obtain in competing with men. For husbands and wives to work as a team does not mean they both do the same things. Don’t listen to feminists bash Christianity and the Bible as being misogynistic and abusing women because they are like Eve, a temptress who caused the Fall. There have been religious men who misused their power and abused women. The same goes for women. We are all fallen and have a fallen history but countless men and women have found more romance, fulfillment and joy by living a traditional patriarchal lifestyle than those who reject chivalry and push women to defend men as police officers and chiefs of police.

Philip Lancaster wrote an article titled “Male Passivity: The Root of All Evil” saying:

COURAGE

The third quality lacking in Adam but needed by us all is courage. This is closely related to the last. Men seem congenitally fearful of exerting authority in the home and taking the initiative required to be effective. They are afraid they might be wrong in the direction they lead. They are afraid of what their wives and children will think, or whether the family will even follow their leadership.

We don’t know what Adam was feeling, but why didn’t he stand up to his wife? It would have taken courage to contradict her, to correct her. He may have risked her favor. There seems to be nothing worse for a passive, unconfident man than to have his wife unhappy with him. The easy thing to do was to go along. It was also easier than confronting that wily serpent.

The alluring thing about cowardice is that it seems to make everybody happy. Failing to stand for principle or to correct those who are in the wrong keeps things peaceful. Of course, it may lead the whole human race into millennia of sin and misery, but hey, it keeps the wife happy today! The failure of manly courage has cost the world dearly.

Our nation is cursed today with men who are afraid to be leaders at home. For so many men their greatest desire is simply to keep peace within the family

at any price. What the wife wants she gets, what the children want they get, unless the demand is so outrageous that Dad has to get angry and then sulk about their forcing him to take a stand.

Do you take your stand to lead your family according to principle even when they disagree, or others outside the family don't understand? Are you willing to be unpopular with your charges for the sake of protecting them from evil companions and environments? Is pleasing God more important to you than pleasing men (or women, or children)? One sure mark of a leader is his willingness to take actions that bring him under attack from those who don't share his understanding of what it means to please God. The family leader is a man of courage because he fears God.

WAR ON WOMEN

Don't listen to socialist/feminists who will say that anyone who believes in patriarchy has declared "war on women." Those who believe women need to leave the home and protect men by going to West Point and then dying in combat have declared war on women. Many socialists do not want to be called socialists. Many feminists don't want to be called feminists and may Liberals don't want to be called Liberals. They deceptively call themselves Progressives and those who oppose them they call Regressives. What is progressive about women defending men? Nothing. The Left is not for progress. They are for the past 6,000 years of human history that has had a small elite control freaks tyrannize the vast majority of mankind. They come up with insane ideas that defy human nature and God's will such as gay marriage, gays in the military and their favorite—women in combat. Many so-called Conservatives go along with this madness such as President George. W. Bush and his Vice-President Dick Cheney. The true progressives are the tiny minority of Libertarians and Traditionalists who believe as most did in the 19th century America that God's design is for extremely limited government and the biblical patriarchal family. The Left hates the 19th century because they are authoritarian and arrogant. They are of Satan. Satan hates chivalry and so do Socialist/Feminists. Don't be swayed by their bogus arguments of progress. They are totalitarians who crave power to run your life from womb to tomb. They hate freedom. They patronize mankind. They think it's progress when women die as police officers. They declare war on women and sadly so many women are seduced by the Left's lies that they care and have heart for women and children. Have human beings "progressed" when tens of thousands of women are assaulted and raped in the military every year as seen in the documentary *The Invisible War?* (watch at documentaryheaven.com and Netflix.com, buy at www.invisiblewarmovie.com)

Aubrey Andelin teaches in *Man of Steel and Velvet*: "There are some who feel that women should build society in the same way men do. Many young women ... feel they have a great responsibility to make the world better. Women are needed to build society, but not in science and industry. Our deficiency is not a technological one. Our scientific strides have been phenomenal. We are not short of working personnel. There is no conceivable way an assertion can be substantiated that we need more women in the working force to advance society. There is sufficient male population for that.

"Women are misled if they feel they will best achieve their duty to mankind by becoming a figure of renown in politics, science, and industry. Although they are capable enough, they can render no service of greater consequence than to establish an ideal home. Theirs is the prime opportunity to prevent and correct the great social evils in the place most of them start. There would be an absolute minimum of social problems if our homes were in order. Too much emphasis cannot be given in reminding our girls and women of their vital role in the well-being of society. Theirs is a role that cannot be shifted to men. Although often willing, this is not a position men can handle as a woman can. The shaping of the lives of children is of such magnitude and consequence as to be incomprehensible. These values are realized not only here but extend into eternity.

“If men cannot solve problems of government and industry, if we must lean on women for these responsibilities, then we have failed as men. Half the population is male. There are plenty of men to produce the material necessities, but not enough women to be good mothers. Being capable of doing feminine work is not being a mother. This shortage of good mothers is probably the greatest deficiency in our work force.

“As with a man, however, a woman has an obligation to give of herself in humanitarian service after she has fulfilled her role in the home. Women are benevolent and are greatly enriched by unselfishly giving of themselves to the church, the community, and to individuals who are in need. In the home, and by giving benevolent service, women greatly build society.

“A woman’s glory is in the success of her husband and the happiness of her children.”

SUN MYUNG MOON’S TEACHINGS ARE MONOTHEISTIC

Ye-Jin Moon, the eldest daughter of Sun Myung Moon, wrote in an article titled “God as the Heavenly Parent of Heavenly Father and Heavenly Mother” (January 20, 2014) posted at the UTS blog AppliedUnificationism.com, “God is equally Heavenly Father as well as Heavenly Mother.” “In the UM, it had been customary to address God in the masculine as Heavenly Father, mainly because of the influence coming from the Old and New Testament Ages when God was regularly viewed in the masculine. However, if we are now living in *Cheon Il Guk* or ‘God’s Homeland,’ the very first issue we need to address is who God is or why God is the Heavenly Parent of Heavenly Father and Heavenly Mother (HP of HF/HM).” She is wrong in pushing two gods. This changes *the Divine Principle* from teaching that God is Heavenly Father and therefore a belief in monotheism. If she thinks we can believe in two gods but also believes her theology is monotheism then she is as logical as Christians saying there are three gods but Christianity is monotheistic. The idea of three in one and one in three is as illogical and unprincipled as two in one and one in two.

She writes, “Heavenly Mother’s existence was obscured.” Why would her Father, the Messiah, never explain this in his 60 year ministry? Ye-Jin is simply teaching feminism. When she says “Heavenly Parent is gender-balanced” she is simply using feminist language. God is balanced by being the Subject Partner and the universe is Object Partner. She ends by calling God “S/He”. Father made it crystal clear in many speeches that men lead women. This means she should say He/She instead of S/He. Does anyone really believe mankind is going to read True Father’s words and then call God something different than what he called God? Does anyone believe that instead of using the pronoun “He” for God mankind is going to say the weird “S/He”? Her sister, Sun-jin, gave a speech on September 23, 2014. I watched a video of her speech. She used the pronoun “He” for God and mankind will do the same forever as well. All this nonsense about S/He is part of the emasculating agenda of Satan’s core ideology, Feminism. Steve Nomura commented on her article saying:

We have to clarify 100% that we cannot call Heavenly Parents and there is no Heavenly Mother. If we call God Heavenly Father and Heavenly Mother, we destroy the Principle because I believe it becomes dualism. True Father never called God as Heavenly Mother in his life. At the God’s day midnight prayer in 2010, True Father started his prayer with Heavenly Parent. (Of course he prayed in that way at that time but after that True Father started his prayer mostly with Heavenly Father)

There are some language issues. The Korean word “Pu Mo (父母)” consists of two Chinese characters which is Pu (父) and Mo (母). This could be both parents, father and mother but this often means just “parent” which means either father or mother.

God can be called as Heavenly Father from the perspective of subject and object partners. When we call God as Heavenly Father, that is because God exists as

masculine subject partner (男性格主体). God is in the subject position and the human being is in the object position. This universal relationship will never change.

Hyung Jin Moon gave a powerful sermon at his church in Pennsylvania on January 25, 2015. The speech is posted on YouTube.com titled “God Save the Queen.” He talked about how satanic it was that elders are influencing mother to change Father’s words such as the vow given at the Blessing. He said, “Even God was changed .” He spoke passionately about how he desperately pleaded to True Mother not to change Father’s words such as changing how we address God. He held her and begged her to not change from calling God Heavenly Father to calling Him Heavenly Parent. Some Unificationists are even using the plural Heavenly Parents. He said this is a “move away from monotheism” and against the teachings of the Divine Principle. He said, “We see a cultural split that has overcome the church.” A “demonic culture has been built.” “So many people are unknowingly post-modern humanists who are interpreting True Parents through their post-modern third wave feminism lens.”

He said there are false leaders in the Family Federation organization that “Tell mother ‘you are also the messiah.’” Hyung Jin says it is not a 50/50 relationship between Father and Mother: “In True Parents there is an absolute subject and there is a King in True Parents. I know people want to believe it’s 50/50. That would make you feel good in the post-modern world—in the humanistic world. Yes, we’re so modern. No. You can’t bend Messiah to fit you. You must bend your life to fit the Messiah. That’s called love.” He teaches that his mother is a victorious True Mother because she was his loyal follower for over 50 years of marriage: “Mother’s victory is absolute love, faith and obedience to True Father.” But she is wrong in changing Father’s words.

HE WAS ALL ALONE

In 1973 Father spoke publicly for the first time. In his speech “God’s Hope For Man” he taught that before God created the universe “He was all alone”:

All of our human traits originate in God. We recognize that there is some human tendency for selfishness. This is natural because at one time God Himself was self-centered. This fact may surprise you, but you must understand that before God created man and the universe, He was all alone, with no one to care for except Himself. However the very instant that God initiated creation, His full concept of life emerged. God now lives for His counterpart, not for Himself.

What is creation? Creation means nothing more than the Creator, God, projecting Himself into a substantial form. He made Himself incarnate symbolically in the universe, and He made Himself incarnate directly in man. When the spirit takes form, this is creation. God invested Himself in the creation. God's investment of energy is the creation.

The Bible in the book of Genesis makes creation sound simple and easy. Genesis gives us the impression that God’s creation is accomplished through the magic of His words. God simply says, “Let there be a world” and presto! — the world comes into being. Then He says, “Let there be man” and poof! — Adam and Eve come into being.

But now it has been revealed that it was not this easy at all. God invested all of Himself in His creation. He did not reserve even one ounce of energy. Creation was His total labor, His total effort of giving all of Himself. When God put His entire heart and soul into the creation of His object, He was investing 100 percent of Himself. Only in this way could He create His second self, the visible God.

Therefore, after His creation, God was no longer existing just for Himself. God began existing for His son and daughter, Adam and Eve. He exists to love, He exists

to give. God is the totally unselfish existence. God cannot exist alone. “Love” and “ideal” only take on meaning when partners are in complementary relationship. God initiated creation and made an investment He cannot lose. When God poured all of His love, life, and ideal into His second self, He had to, in a sense, realize a profit. God knew that when He invested all He had — 100 percent — His object would mature and return to Him many, many times over the fruits of love, life, and His ideal. His object, man, is everything to God. The life of the object attracts God. God wants to go and dwell with His object, man.

Let us look at an illustration. Suppose there is a great artist. If he works at random without feeling, he cannot create anything worthwhile. To create the masterpiece of his lifetime, the artist must put all of his heart and soul into his creation. That is the only way for him to come up with a great work of art. If an artist works in this way, his art becomes his life.

God is the greatest of all artists. When He created His masterpiece, man, He poured His heart into the process. He poured His soul into it. He poured all of His wisdom and all of His energy into it. God wished only to exist for Adam and Eve and all mankind. He saved not a single ounce of energy when He created them. Thus, man has become the life of God.

GOD IS NOT A MATRIARCH

In 2009 Andrew Wilson published an article in the *Journal of Unification Studies* titled, “Heavenly Mother”. He writes, “It can be concluded that even though in the providence of restoration God has presented Himself primarily as a masculine being, today as we seek to realize the full ideal of creation, it is now possible to appreciate Her femininity, with the goal of attaining perfect balance.” How is God balanced? The balance is Heavenly Father and Mother Earth. Mother said in a public speech March, 1999, “Your first parents, of course, are your physical parents. Your second parent is the Earth. From the Earth we receive essential elements which the body needs in order to grow. In this way the Earth is the second parent. After being nurtured and cared for by our second parent, we prepare to meet our third parent. There is a process through which we pass in order to realize this. That process is our physical death. We do not meet our third parent free of charge. To be able to return to our third parent, we must resemble our original parent, God.” Father teaches, “Man represents God, who is seen as our father, while the earth is represented as a mother.” (4-1-89) The balance is Heavenly Father and Earthly Mother. We call God “Heavenly Father”. Father always portrayed God as a Patriarch. Therefore we should not call God “Heavenly Mother.” God is the masculine Subject and the universe is the feminine object.

In his paper Brother Andrew calls God “He/She” and “S/he”. This is not only inaccurate it is clumsy and awkward language. Those who believe there is a Heavenly Father and a Heavenly Mother cannot also believe they are monotheist. The world is going to hear this and think there are two entities, two beings. Unitarians like Thomas Jefferson and John Adams criticize orthodox Christianity for believing there are three Gods of Father, Son and Holy Spirit and yet confidently say they are monotheists because the Three are in One and One is in Three. Unificationists who believe in a Heavenly Mother will not convince the world there is Two in One and One in Two. They will be seen as polytheists.

Some Unificationists write the standard feminist claptrap that all men are bad and all women are sensitive and women throughout human history have suffered from tyrannical patriarchs. And liberation from these brutes will happen when women assume leadership over men and bring their “gifts” to the marketplace and battlefield. For example, Wilson writes, “...men have regarded women as mere property, to be used for their purposes—chiefly to perpetuate the lineage. Furthermore, from a heavenly standpoint, such mistreatment of women is equally a symptom of

men's spiritual degradation, as they had come to resemble the Archangel more than a True Man." He doesn't say "some men" but "men."

Feminists often give the impression "men bad—women good" and "men insensitive—women sensitive." In all of human history have all women been slaves to uncaring tyrannical fathers and husbands? Isn't the truth that the minority or none of men you personally know are cruel and most if not all the men you know are not blind to the heart of women. What about the chivalrous men on the Titanic that helped the women to safety while they went down with ship? Feminists say nothing about how some women have hurt men. Hasn't history been hard on men also?

Wilson writes that some women are "called to take positions of leadership and public responsibility. We all know of couples where the wife has a greater public responsibility—in politics, business or in the church. In such cases, do not women find value in the vertical dimension of life?" No, these women are out of order and not in touch with their femininity and should understand that if they think they have been "called" to lead men they are being "called" by evil spirits. Women are supposed to "find value" in being a homemaker instead of leading men or following any man other than her husband.

He goes to say, "The emergence of genuine female leadership represents the emancipation of femininity from its traditionally prescribed role to a more dynamic relationship where, in the words of *Divine Principle*, 'when a subject partner and an object partner become one in a circular movement, the subject partner sometimes acts as the object partner, and the object partner sometimes acts as the subject partner' (*Exposition of the Divine Principle*). The phenomena of women's liberation—to the point where they can experience their fullest value—may reflect the new reality of the Completed Testament Age." Wilson misreads the Exposition book. It is talking about interchanging roles of love, not authority. Sun Myung Moon teaches that women taking subject position leadership is not "emancipation of femininity." It is slavery to Satan. The most "dynamic relationship" a woman can have is to help her husband by being a homemaker who homeschools her children to believe in biblical patriarchy. Is being a cook at a restaurant more fulfilling than being her husband's cook? Is working in a nursing home more dynamic than caring for the elderly in her extended family and volunteering to care for those in need in her church and community?

Women adopting the value system of "the phenomena of women's liberation" which pushes them to leave the home to compete with men is not where they will "experience their fullest value." "The new reality of the Completed Testament Age" will not be the feminist movement, but a return to patriarchy with men looking to Father as an example of a true patriarch and Mother as a true follower. Wilson writes that "fallen cultures" have been "patriarchal and misogynist." The truth is that false patriarchy and feminism are misogynist. Unificationists should be encouraging men to be the loving heads of their homes instead of encouraging men to send their wives out into the dangerous world of male predators who will abuse and kill them. Men should take the bullet, not their wives. I believe Andrew Wilson completely undermines and misrepresents Sun Myung Moon.

In *Passionate Housewives Desperate for God* Stacy McDonald uses the word "dynamic" correctly:

A keeper at home is the true working woman. Properly managing a household is a demanding job; nurturing little ones, and caring for everyone's needs can be physically and emotionally draining at times. But for a wife and mother there can be no greater joy; no calling more satisfying; no occupation more dynamic.

In Wilson article “Mother God” he says women are supposed to lead men because they are good “listeners.” Who does he give as a role model for women? None other than the most famous feminist in the world, Hillary Clinton, who I believe is the worst person anyone could choose as an example of femininity. He says, “Women bring to leadership their gifts in promoting harmony, cooperation and teamwork. They seek buy-in and solidarity for new programs, as for example Sen. Hillary Clinton in her ‘listening tours.’” What kind of marriage and family and life does this horrible women have? Compare her life to the famous stay-at-home mom Michelle Duggar. Is the world a better place because Hillary left her home at the White House to go on a “listening tour” so she can more effectively denounce generals as she sits on a Senate armed forces subcommittee? I’ve watched videos of her nauseating attacks on generals who have had to sit in front of this out of order woman in congressional hearings. There’s nothing feminine about her. I disagree with Brother Andrew when he encourages women to go into what he calls the “public forum” and lead men like Hillary does. And if women are so needed in leadership then why isn’t there 50% women presidents and professors at UTS? Why is there such an overwhelming number of men in leadership positions in the UC? Women in leadership over men is so unnatural that even if people think politically correct, their heart and conscience pushes them to patriarchy. Fighting for feminism is fighting against human nature and universal law. The truth will rise in the end and eventually the truth of patriarchy will be seen and then mankind will end this ridiculous social experiment of feminism once and for all. Many people have to learn by doing and learn from mistakes. We’ve had many years of feminism and it is obvious to anyone with eyes to see that it is a monumental failure. Deep down women want to have and care for babies from their husband more than they want to emasculate men in leadership positions like Hillary Clinton does.

MRS. CLINTON vs. MRS. MOON

Bill Clinton is a feminist who supported his wife leaving her post as First Lady to go to New York and go on a “listening tour” as she campaigned for U.S. Senator. She sure wasn’t home in Washington D.C. where her husband lived. Father says a woman is supposed to be home when her husband returns from the “public forum”: “When a husband looks tired after working, she should prepare water to wash his face, and toothpaste and toothbrush to brush his teeth, and she should be able to wash his feet and comb his hair” (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*). Hillary didn’t spend her day “listening” to her husband like she was supposed to do and she wasn’t even in the White House where her husband lived. She should have valued her role as First Lady helping her husband more than seeking leadership as a U.S. Senator.

Mrs. Moon did not act like a feminist when she followed her husband for over 50 years. Unlike like Hillary Clinton she lived as a biblical wife. Feminists argue that if a woman wants a challenging job she should not be restricted to a certain mold. There should be no legal laws in any nation barring women from most jobs. But America and other nations should make it illegal to serve in combat and on board submarines. Those feminists who push for women to leave the home and work alongside other men in the workplace and think that it is wrong for women to put themselves in jobs that entail physical danger like those in the military are deluding themselves. Once men and women believe there are more challenging and exciting jobs than being a homemaker there is a slippery slope to women being trained in military academies like West Point that will train and put women in charge of other men in combat and Annapolis will train and put women in charge of other men on board submarines. Women who leave their homes to lead or be led by other men are not in sync with God’s laws and principles. The result will be tragic for the family, churches and the nation as we see in the pathetic situation of families, churches and nations today.

FEMINIST MYTHS OF WOMEN IN THE WORKPLACE

Let’s look at Andrew Wilson’s statement that “Women bring to leadership their gifts in promoting harmony, cooperation and teamwork.” There was an article at familyfed.org that said the same

thing. The President of The Women's Federation for World Peace International spoke at a conference in Costa Rica in January 2011. She is quoted as saying, "The 21st Century is said to be the era of women. It is a fact that we have come to feel the limitations of male leadership, which has led history until now, only through its logic of power. Humanity today is in need of women's leadership, which has been described as 'Soft Power,' based on more feminine qualities such as love and service, forgiveness and tolerance, sensitivity and friendliness." The truth is that the twenty-first century will be the era of godly patriarchy. Her put down of men is mean-spirited and false. The last thing this world needs is "women's leadership." She is dead wrong that women are better leaders than men in the public sphere. An internationally respected British sociologist at the London School of Economics, an expert on women in the workplace, Catherine Hakim, says in her book *Feminist Myths And Magic Medicines*:

Myth 12: Women have a different, cooperative managerial style. Another myth that has been overturned by recent research is the notion that women bring distinctively feminine 'soft' and cooperative approaches to management and top jobs. This is one of the most common arguments offered for female quotas. A study of UK companies found no visible gender differences in styles of management. Female managers differ from male managers in their personal characteristics and family lives, but not in the way that they do the job. The study was carried out by a feminist academic who was convinced she would find substantial differences in management style, so the negative finding here cannot be ignored. It is easy to forget that many men employ a "soft" consensual and cooperative style of management that is popular in service sector and knowledge industries.

BALANCE

Wilson in his article "Mother God" gives no practical directives that couples could use to achieve what he calls "ideal balance." He doesn't define what "ideal balance" is or what a true relationship looks like. I don't think Bill and Hillary Clinton show "ideal balance." I do think that Father and Mother looked like an "ideal balance" because Mother followed her husband and made him her career. Wilson writes, "...when women are pushed into the background and denied a public forum, they often find it difficult to express their inmost hearts. They grew accustomed to finding value through the men around them and letting them do the talking. They understood God's Will for them was to support the providence through their husbands. Yet men cannot fathom the heart of women." Do women fathom the heart of men? Hasn't human history been cruel to men as well? Countless men have wept rivers of tears too. Mrs. Moon's husband has cried a river of tears. How can anyone say they know who has suffered the most in human history? Father has been jailed six times and beaten to near death. He was tortured in a concentration camp for three years. How do we calculate human suffering? Feminists are big on saying women have suffered more. I don't believe it. Men and women have equally suffered under Satan.

Feminists see men as brutes, but Father (like the Bible) teaches men to be servant leaders. For example, Father teaches, "To compare man with bone does not mean that man is like a conqueror and totally controlling, like a tyrant. Without the surrounding flesh, the bone has no value or meaning." (4-25-93) Father teaches "balance" this way: "When you listen to people's voices, you will find that women's voices have a higher pitch than men's. Why were women's voices created to be higher pitched? In terms of physical strength women are weaker than men; but in terms of heart and affection women are higher. Then, what about men? Men love broadly. Women are higher in terms of the love for their husbands and children, but men have a deeper heart of love for their relatives and country. This is why we learn from our mother how to love our sons and daughters and our family, and from our father how to love the world. To lean too much to one side creates instability; a balance is struck by linking these two kinds of love together. (*Cheon Seong*

Gyeong)

NOAH MOVIE

Andrew Wilson wrote an article in the Unification Theological Seminary's blog titled "Noah: The Limits of Patriarchal Religion." There is not even one sentence in his post that speaks the truth. True Patriarchal Religion has no limits. False Patriarchal Religions and all Egalitarian and Matriarchal Religions have limits because they are false ideologies. Wilson never defines Patriarchy and he doesn't give any details of an alternative other than vague statements about listening to women. Like men, not all women believe in the same values. Wilson should listen to those women who are for godly patriarchal religion. He begins by saying that the viewer of this awful movie will be "rewarded with an encounter with some serious theology." This disgusting movie does not have one minute of truth. I agree that the the creator of this movie does has a "serious theology"—it is the theology of Satan which is the opposite of the theology of God. Wilson says Christians will "take offense but adherents of the Divine Principle can find much to cheer about." I am an adherent of the *Divine Principle* and I take offense at this movie.

What are Unificationists supposed to cheer about? Are we supposed to cheer about the movie's portrayal of Noah as being weak? Wilson says, "The main dramatic tension in the film is Noah's struggle to understand what God's revelation means. Why build the ark? Is it to save the animals from sinful, carnivorous humans, or give a new start to humankind as well?" Hollywood liberals love and care for animals more than people. Noah in this ridiculous movie is a pathetic leftist vegetarian environmentalist and eventually becomes evil and cruel. The Noah that Unificationists believe in is the Noah taught by Sun Myung Moon who personally talked to Noah. Father Moon's teachings about Noah are the exact opposite of this worthless movie. Wilson writes, "God has told Noah that his mission is to save the animals, but what was the significance of his family? God doesn't say." This is the opposite of what Father teaches about Noah. Noah, we are told has "fear and doubt." The truth is that Noah was fearless and never doubted what he was doing for the entire 120 years that spent building the ark. Noah, he says, "expects God to give him the answers and is frustrated when God chooses silence." Father often said the opposite. He revealed that Noah was never frustrated by how God talked to him. Many times Father spoke of how close Noah was to God.

Wilson writes, "In Noah we can see the limits of patriarchal religion. He is a man who knows the God of judgment, the God who speaks to him from the heavens. The women in the film speak of love and mercy, but since their voice is not the voice of God in heaven, Noah discounts them." The truth is that the most fundamental essence of Heavenly Father is His vast love, heart, compassion and mercy. Wilson writes: "What if he could have understood that in fact God was speaking through those women? But no, that is not his religion. When he finally relents rather than do the unthinkable, he thinks he has failed God, and afterwards loses himself in drink" ... "the voices of women that finally win the day." "The women liberate Noah. He is stuck, steeped in his patriarchal view of God" "These women represent the female aspect of Heavenly Parent, who as well as being the Father is also the Mother." They represent Mother God who is for "love and mercy." The truth is that Heavenly Father has enough love and mercy. He says, "The women liberate Noah. He is stuck, steeped in his patriarchal view of God." The truth is that the women in Noah's life were never united with him.

STRONG MALE LEADER

Wilson ends with a criticism of Father, "Religion today has progressed well beyond that of Noah's day. We can understand the God of mercy and forgiveness because Jesus came and taught us that. Yet we are also acquainted with a strong male leader, Reverend Moon, who, like Noah, had to accomplish an extremely difficult task, unimaginable to most people and in the face of great opposition. Armed with a new and overwhelming revelation of what God expected from him, he

went forward with absolute determination to succeed, whatever the cost. He stood as an object partner to the patriarchal Father God, who had an essential task for him to perform. Uniting with Him absolutely, he brought Satan to final surrender. Like Noah, he cleansed the world of evil and brought humanity to the dawn of a new age, and like his children, we can all be grateful for the blessings he has passed on to us. ... Yet, in the course of ensuring humanity's survival, the Noah of the film almost destroys his own family. Likewise, the cost of Father's victory has weighed heavily upon his family — his spiritual family as well as his biological family."

The definition of a Monday-morning quarterback is "a person who unfairly criticizes or questions the decisions and actions of other people after something has happened." What has happened? Sun Myung Moon asked many people in his life if they had achieved mind/body unity. No one, including me when he personally asked me that question, ever said "Yes." He boldly proclaimed he always had absolute and total mind/body unity. And in my personal experiences with him I saw how amazing he was. In the book of Matthew Jesus said, "I have compassion for the multitudes." Sun Myung Moon showed that kind of compassion. His achievement in his lifetime is so great that I cannot say he "almost destroyed" his family and me as his spiritual son. The ideal world is coming because he was successful in bringing us the truth of the *Divine Principle* and living by the divine principles of the universe. If there is any criticism to be dished out it would be on others. What is the use of questioning Father when he accomplished his mission of teaching and living the truth that Jesus said would set us free? Anyone who wants to write a Daddy Dearest is the one who has issues. Father was nothing short of brilliant and loving as a leader. He accomplished his mission of being the Messiah. He was a perfect blend of tough and tender, strong and caring, steel and velvet.

The movie ends with Noah thinking he has to kill the baby of a woman who is not in the Bible but is made to be his daughter-in-law. Noah is seen as some confused, murderous leader who learns compassion and the value of life from a woman. The truth, as revealed by Father, is that Noah's family, both the men and women, did not trust or believe in Noah. He had to build the ark by himself.

Andrew Wilson says men "need to listen to the voices of women." How deluxe is it that a woman commented on his article at the blog. She is Kim Barry. We can only hope Andrew will listen to the wise words of Mrs. Barry who firmly but politely said he has completely missed the point. She correctly criticizes him by saying we need more masculinity, not less. She wrote:

My comment is about the view that somehow God's masculine side is less compassionate than the feminine side and that it was somehow lacking in the beginning. I don't really think it is the case. Here's an example: Let's say a father has a young son that he loves very much, and says to his son, "All that I have is yours and all that I do, I do for you. There's just one thing I want you never to handle: my motorcycle. Don't even touch it." One day when the father is away, the son takes the motorcycle out for a drive thinking the father will never know. Not really knowing how to handle the motorcycle, he loses control and crashes into a tree. The father comes to the hospital where his son is in casts, traction and covered with bandages. The son bursts into tears and says how sorry he is that he disobeyed the father. The father forgives him completely and explains that once the son was old enough he would have taught him how to ride the bike and then given it to him. That still does not undo all the damage that has been done to the son and to the motorcycle. Perhaps the son may even die from his many injuries. The father's or even mother's compassion cannot really heal their son. There are some actions in life that can mortally wound, either spiritually or physically.

God's seeming destructive wrath does not scream a need for a more feminine, compassionate side. Rather, it may be masculine wisdom to stop the world from continuing on a deadly path and start afresh and new. Noah's problem wasn't that he expressed his masculinity. It was that he showed his lack of total oneness with God.

What is needed is not more femininity and less masculinity. What is needed is more true purity and sincerity in both. The core problem to me remains the difference between angelic men rather than Adamic men. Once men can truly be liberated from the angelic mentality that is ingrained from thousands of years of satanic dominion, then gender balance and other issues will naturally work themselves out. In our culture we have gone so far in trying to give balance, equality, etc., that it seems that there has been rather an emasculation of our men. It seems that the women get tougher and men grow more effeminate in our culture.

I don't have the space to give all the quotes I found from Father's speeches that show Noah and his family to be the exact opposite of the Noah in this Hollywood movie. Noah should have been respected as the patriarch of his family but Father tells the tragic story of what really happened to Noah. Here are a few of many quotes I found. Let's begin with Sun Myung Moon speaking publicly in all 50 states in America in 1973. In his speech titled "God's Hope for America" he talked of Noah saying:

God called Noah as His champion. And Noah accomplished a very unusual mission. God directed Noah to build a ship, and he was to build it on the top of a mountain. Now, it is just common sense that in building a ship you need a shipyard by some body of water. But Noah's instructions were to build the ark on top of a mountain rather than at the seashore or riverside. How many of us here could accept that kind of mission? How many of us could obey such a command and set to work without a single shred of doubt?

In Noah's time, no one could believe that Noah had received a command from God — nor did anyone accept him in his mission of revealing the coming flood judgment. Can you imagine how Noah appeared to the people of his day? For 120 years he went up and down, up and down that mountain working on his boat. Would anyone among the ladies in the audience like to think of herself in the position of the wife of Noah? I don't think you would be a very happy wife.

INCOMPREHENSIBLE MISSION

Noah's wife must have packed his lunch basket every day, using only a little food. Noah was so busy with the ark he could not find time to provide for his family. Within only a few months the family squabbles must have begun, but it was not just for 12 months or 12 years that Noah's wife had to sustain her situation, but for 120 years. Why, then, did God ask of Noah such an incomprehensible mission? Why does God have to work that way? There is a reason. It is because of evil.

180 DEGREES

God cannot dwell together with evil. The direction of God is 180 degrees contrary to the direction of evil. God abhors evil! God cannot accept the things that the evil world accepts. So God does not want anything to do with the evil world, or with whatever is tainted by evil.

We are all in the image of God and can find traits similar to His in our human

nature. Consider if you have an enemy toward whom you have strong feelings; you don't want to so much as look at that person. Likewise, God will have nothing to do with the evil, satanic world. Therefore, in dealing with it, He chooses ways often incomprehensible to man.

GOD TESTS

God also tests the faith of man. He cannot do this by asking just ordinary things of people. We must be willing to comply with God's extraordinary instructions. We must display to God absolute faith. This is not an easy task. People thought Noah was a crazy man for building the ark. Nobody knew he occupied the central position in God's view.

Here are some more quotes:

Noah was not affected when his own self, his family; his relatives, his people and anything in the world put up opposition. Fixed on his determination, he clung to God and fought on for 120 years. This became the condition for him to be elevated before the humanity of that time, representing God. —“Let Us Not Weaken Our Determination For Heaven” February 23, 1958

What kind of person was this Noah? He had to possess a heart that could feel Heaven's heart of misfortune on behalf of the countless people of that time. He could comfort God on behalf of the heart of misfortune that the people of that time felt. Noah shouldered this historic mission and conducted the conflict from the distressful position of misfortune. He was trampled upon, ridiculed, driven out and chased around for the sake of humankind and Heaven. You must never forget the kind of life of Noah.

What appeared in front of the life of Noah? Since he was the central figure of God's dispensation, whose purpose was to establish the principles of indemnity, the ark appeared representing the sad and unfortunate situation of the 1,600 years. The ark that Noah was faced with represented the historical misfortune. Noah felt a sense of mission to climb over the hill of the 1,600 years of misfortune. Because of this, Noah who shouldered the responsibility, and God, who gave the responsibility, became one in heart. You have to understand that because Noah knew that the ark was entrusted to him as a historical indemnity condition, he had to lead a life of all kinds of misfortunes and walk a thorny path for 120 years.

Noah received the prophecy that there would be judgment of the earth by water 120 years later. He began to pour out all of his heart to build the ark from that day. However, it was not just for one year. He persevered in building the ark for 120 years. Noah's attitude as he was building the ark was that he was not doing it for the sake of his own family nor was he building it for his own descendants. Moreover, he certainly did not do it for the sake of the evil world. He built the ark only for the sake of accomplishing the will of God and nothing else. You must reflect back upon Noah, who embraced all the sorrows of God and the countless prophets and patriots of the 1,600 years and continued the battle. Although the ancestors who had served the will of God in the past had walked a sorrowful path, Noah conducted endless internal conflicts of mind and body to drive away and overcome the sad and difficult environment that rushed toward him.

He continued this fight for 120 years. While there was no one who sympathized with him, Noah remained loyal with all of his heart for the sake of establishing the will of God. When we think about this, we can see that the heart of Noah was truly a distressed heart that had no precedent in the 1,600 years. Because God recognized Noah only after he went through that kind of process, the day that the promise of Heaven was fulfilled, the judgment took place that could get rid of the grief of misfortune.

The more Noah shouldered this great providential mission, the less he could lead a comfortable life. He could not live a joyful and peaceful life. His body suffered pain, his mind suffered pain and persecution came from the environment. As you can see, Heaven could stand on his side only after he was put through a difficult crisis in which there was no one on his side. Only after he persevered through 120 years of persecution, sorrow and an indescribable fate of misfortune, was God finally able to emerge as his friend, consoler and leader, who could lift the misfortunes away from Noah.

A good illustration can be found in the time of Noah. Before he received the blessing, Noah was given a commandment which he fulfilled faithfully for 120 years of long suffering in which he exercised great and untiring faith. He made a condition. This was not for 12 months or 12 years. It was 120 years! Even more, the place where he built the ark was not the seashore, it was the top of a mountain. The very moment God gave His command and everything Noah, did could be viewed with skepticism and doubt by all men. It looked like a crazy idea! To the people of that age, it sounded like an unthinkable dream, so they all continued with their usual daily enjoyment — drinking — eating — marrying — and God was forgotten. But for Noah the command of God was absolute. No one truly understood the heart of Noah. He was all by himself. Even his wife could not comprehend, nor could his children understand their father, You can imagine what the relatives said!

The situation which Noah found himself in demanded that he give up all human relationships. He had to cut off all relationships in order to stand and fulfill the new command of God. He could not love his wife and children more than he loved the command of God, For Noah, there was no other choice but the absolute, unshakable, rocklike command. We can well imagine the attitude of the people toward him. For the time being, his wife would have gone along with him because he was her husband.

Initially the children might cooperate with their father because he was their father. But only initially. Before too long, even though it does not appear in the Bible, I know that all the family left Noah alone. They began to reject his program. The whole family began to turn against the master of the house. If he had so little cooperation from the close members of his family, can you imagine the persecution he endured from the outside world? As the days went by, 10 years, 20 years, 30 years, old grandfather Noah became known to the world, as a crazy guy. In time, only Noah alone stood close to God. The rest of the world went farther and farther away from Him. So, from God's standpoint, He had only one choice. There was no other way, no other foundation upon earth, except to rely and depend upon the faith of Noah. God had to seek a foundation. That foundation was so persecuted by the world, and the world so rebelled against it and Him, that a condition was created. God used that foundation in delivering His judgment, and the world had no excuse.

This is merely one example. Before God blesses anyone with a mission and responsibility here on earth — an individual, a family, a tribe, a nation, or a world, whatever the level may be, God will ask that very one to bear all kinds of hardship. He must struggle and win through in this battle. This is the first requirement before the blessing. — “Process Of Restoration” *February 13, 1965*

God sought out Noah and raised him to let humanity, which had abandoned Heaven for the 1600 years after Adam, form new ties of promise. Noah was not looked up to by the people of his time. He was of no importance in the eyes of those people. However, Noah understood the heart of Heaven, who wished to resolve the great regret through choosing a man like him. That is why Noah proceeded forward, surmounting all difficulties for 120 years, holding onto Heaven's will and command.

Noah came to realize the preciousness of the relationship with which Heaven had raised him up, called him and commanded him. The deeper his understanding became, the greater his relationship with Heaven. As days went by, he felt deeply about the greatness of the will of the internal heart of God. For that reason, although no one gave him recognition and numerous people ridiculed and rejected him, Noah did not abandon the building of the ark for 120 years.

The Mental Attitude and Life of Central Figures

Why was only Noah able to keep unshaken faith in God's will, while all people, including the people in his tribe and people on good terms with him, betrayed it? He knew that the ties he had formed with Heaven were greater than the ties he had with his brothers and sisters, his relatives, and even his life. When misery came, he longed for the infinite world with a bowed head, shedding tears with a deeply touched Shim Jung. You should not forget this. — “The Religious Person's Attitude” March 29, 1959

Andrew Wilson is the leading, public intellectual for the FFWPU. On September 27, 2015 he spoke to the New Jersey FFWPU church on the differences between them and Sanctuary. It is on YouTube for all the world to see. Thirty-four minutes into his speech Wilson shows the diagram of the Four-position Foundation. He believes Mother has been successful in her marriage and fulfilling the Four-position foundation. And Sanctuary has kicked out Mother from their glorious Four-position Foundation marriage saying “Mother is given the boot.” He denounces Richard Panzer, the American President of Sanctuary, who he says “has advocated family values for years” and now has some new “theology” and is “backa (sp?) in the head.” I’m not familiar with that word but it sounds like “bonkers” which means crazy or mad. The truth is that Andrew has a new theology and has gone bonkers. Sanctuary believes that the woman is in the object position in the Four-position foundation and that is symbolized by her being to the left of her husband. The FFWPU has taken down the Unification symbol and replaced it with a drawing that has the man positioned in the objective position. And then they have the gall to use the threat of force to stop Hyung Jin from putting the Symbol on his podium. When you see Andrew speak in front of their (to them new and improved symbol) it is important to understand that Andrew is happy about the idea of women being subject to their husband.

The truth is that Richard Panzer did not give mother the boot. She has given Father the boot and her son, out of respect for his father and her husband, is publicly denouncing her after he had tried to counsel her privately to no avail. She is a heretic and a destroyer and therefore everyone who follows her has kicked Father from his rightful position. She even sits in his chair. Andrew believes that subject and object can interchange and have equal authority. That is Satan's core value to bring chaos to mankind by destroying God's design for marriage. Eve left her position and now Mother is repeating the fall. Father placed Moon Hyungjin to be her subject after he

passed. He is the heir, the Second King, not her and she along with the rest of mankind are called by God to respect his subject position.

Mankind has a choice between two men who have gone public. Hyung Jin has hours of breathtaking YouTube videos and Mother has Andrew as her apologist. She has zero intellect and so the FFWPU puts Andrew as their spokesperson to explain the awful changes Mother has made. It will be easy for Mankind to choose who to believe. It is a no-brainer for anyone with half a brain. Hyung Jin Moon speaks the truth and Andrew Wilson speaks lies.

If we had to pick the main difference between Andrew Wilson's sermon that is on YouTube and Hyung Jin's many sermons that are on YouTube and Vimeo I believe it has to do with the meaning of masculinity. Christianity is going through the same debate we are having in the Unification Movement. There are two worldviews on what is true masculinity—traditional versus feminist. For 1,800 years until the 19th century no one questioned traditional family values.

Dan Doriani writes, "For over eighteen centuries the church was confident that it understood ... biblical texts central to the Christian concept of marriage and gender relations. The church's leading pastors, theologians, and exegetes [critical explanation or interpretation of a text, especially of scripture] held that Ephesians 5 ... the leadership of a husband and father [was] difficult to perform, but not difficult to understand." Voddie Baucham says "a sea change has taken place relatively quickly. What was unthinkable only a generation ago has become commonplace today."

Doriani continues: "A handful ... began to question this consensus in the 1800s." The leading writers and speakers against Ephesians 5 in the 1800s were two men in Europe—the founders of Communism Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels and two women in America—Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Susan B. Anthony. These are pioneer feminists. Doriani says feminism grew in strength and "feminist interpretations of Ephesians 5 started to appear in commentaries around 1970." When did the Messiah come to live in America? 1971. The ruling ideology of America when Father came to America was feminism. It is now counter-cultural to believe in Ephesians 5. A minority of Christians such as the Southern Baptists and Mormons believe the man is the head of his home but most Christians have become feminist. I have yet to meet anyone from the FFWPU who believes in Ephesians 5. Andrew Wilson confidently writes in his book "World Scripture and the Teachings of Sun Myung Moon" that Father is a feminist. He writes, "Sun Myung Moon's thought resonates with the dreams of the pioneering American feminist Susan B. Anthony."

In his sermon given to the New Jersey members and to the world Andrew alludes to Ephesians 5 and puts it down. So we have two very different kinds of men who fundamentally disagree over what it means to be a man. Hyung Jin Moon is a traditional man who teaches Ephesians 5 and Andrew Wilson is a feminist man who finds it deeply offensive.

Andrew speaks for an hour and covers many topics so he probably has more to say and maybe we will get more information from FF. One thing is for sure. We will never get any depth of thought from Mother. All we have ever got and all we will ever get from her is platitudes. She has made a few terse statements about some fundamental issues and fails to elaborate on them. Apparently Andrew Wilson is the brains behind FF.

Thirty-five minutes into his sermon he puts down the Christian belief that a husband and wife have a hierarchical relationship in authority. He says that in the Four-position Foundation diagram "the arrows between God and man are matched by the arrows between God and woman. Just as the man has his relationship with God the woman has her relationship with God. The Christian

concept that is current up in Sanctuary is basically a single line where you have God then the Messiah and then you have the bride. So the bride is in the position of object and the messiah is in the position of subject and therefore the relationship of mother and father” is one of “followership. Mother is the follower of Christ. Christ is Father only. That’s Christianity. It’s not Principle. Principle says that God is relating to the husband and the wife each one of them has their blessing. Each one of them has their own relationship with God.”

This is a perfect example of how Satan sounds good but under scrutiny we find that what he says is a lie. Andrew may have academic credentials and years of being a professor of religion and therefore look externally to be intellectually impressive but the truth is that he is profoundly ignorant of what Christianity, the Bible and Father really teach about God’s design for marriage.

He disparages the biblical model of marriage that teaches the husband is the head of his home and the wife therefore follows his lead. They have a leader/follower relationship. In the Divine Principle and in Father’s words we learn that men and women have a subject/object relationship. Other words for Subject and Object are Leader and Follower. The topic of leadership is huge and important. Unificationists are called to live and teach true leadership. Synonyms for disparage are belittle and trivialize. Trivialize is defined as: “make something seem less important, significant, or complex than it really is.” Andrew trivializes the biblical model for marriage. Hyung Jin uplifts and honors biblical morality.

One of the greatest divisions between FF and SC is how much they respect the Bible and Christianity. Hyung Jin calls us “Completed Testament Christians.” This is revolting to FF. They feel they are enlightened and therefore reject the “outdated” idea that women follow men. How many times has Father said women follow men? He said it a million times. He walked his talk and his wife followed him. He was always subject and she was always object. Tragically she has interchanged positions with Father and is acting like the subject. It is not a pretty picture. It may go down as the greatest failure of a central figure of God in human history.

Andrew Wilson says that in the Four-position Foundation for the family diagram “the arrows between God and man are matched by the arrows between God and woman. Just as the man has his relationship with God the woman has her relationship with God. The Christian concept that is current up in Sanctuary is basically a single line where you have God then the Messiah and then you have the bride. So the bride is in the position of object and the Messiah is in the position of subject and therefore the relationship of mother and father” is one of “followership. Mother is the follower of Christ. Christ is Father only. That’s Christianity. It’s not Principle. Principle says that God is relating to the husband and the wife each one of them has their blessing. Each one of them has their own relationship with God.”

I find it amazing that Andrew has been teaching religion for decades at UTS and thinks that Christianity does not teach that a wife has her “own relationship with God.” If he thinks that then he doesn’t know Christianity. Conservative Christians like the Southern Baptists believe there is a hierarchy of authority in a marriage and family but I have never heard of anyone of them teaching that wives are not to have a personal relationship with God. They believe the exact opposite. Wilson uses a diagram that shows a chain of command, a hierarchy of God, then, man, then the woman. Diagrams can help us to understand concepts but no diagram can ever show all the nuances of thought in human relationships. Just because some Christians may use this kind of diagram does not mean the wife can relate only to her husband and it is only the man who has give and take with God.

Wilson says that men and women in marriage are what he calls “co-authoritative subject partners”. He says that they have equal authority and in the case of Sun Myung Moon and Hak Ja Han they

have a co-messiahship relationship. Liberals love the word “equal” and “equality.” I can give many quotes of Father saying that men are subjects and women are objects and that men lead and women follow. Andrew has quotes of Father that he believes say that women are subject and men are objects and that men are called to follow women. Hyung Jin is the Second King and you will not find any quotes from him or his wife, Yeonah Lee Moon, that would say a wife is subject and leads her husband. I believe if you read Father in context of 60 years of speaking that he is in sync with the Bible and with what Hyung Jin teaches. Hyung Jin teaches that his parents never had a “co-authoritative” relationship and that no Blessed couple should have one.

On October 11, 2015 Hyung Jin read the Constitution of the United States. He began by saying, “The division of the sexes being ordained by God where man is the subject partner and woman is the object partner. Congress shall pass no law that contradicts this divine edict.” He rightly teaches they never interchange positions. Hyung Jin Moon and Andrew Wilson have diametrically opposed worldviews on what masculinity means. Moon Hyungjin teaches God designed men to be in the subject position and Andrew teaches that the FFWPU has the core belief that women are to be in the subject position. Who speaks the truth and who is speaking lies?

Andrew teaches there are two Messiahs (two subjects) and Hyung Jin teaches there is one Messiah (one subject).

How do subject/object relationships work in the real world? If the President of the United States and Vice-President disagree publicly and both give a command to America who do you follow? If you are employed with a company that has a president and vice president and they gave conflicting orders who would you follow? If a pilot and co-pilot disagree who do think the crew should follow? We could do this all day long.

There are never two heads of any position of authority in any organization made by human beings. Andrew teaches the concept of two heads and Hyung Jin teaches the common sense and heavenly truth that there is always one leader who makes the final decisions and in the family that is Dad. Not Mom and Dad. Father clearly made Moon Hyungjin to be in the subject position and Mother to be in an object position to her son along with the rest of mankind, including Hyujng Jin's wife, Yeonah Lee Moon. Hyung Jin speaks the truth that brings order and Andrew speaks lies that brings chaos.

Andrew Wilson says that Sanctuary teaches, “Mother is the follower of Christ. Christ is Father only.” He believes Mother is Christ just as much as Father is and I get the impression he feels she is even better at being the Messiah. What is the Messiah? To me the Messiah is a man sent by God to restore the failure of Adam. Adam was a wimp who did not do his duty of leading his wife. He followed her to hell. Father is a man’s man, a rock, a strong leader of his wife. Hyung Jin teaches men to be “real men” and lead their wives by “washing her in the word.” Real men teach the truth and do their best to live the truth. The Messiah is the greatest teacher in human history. He teaches God’s design for marriage and family. God has spoken through other men and women throughout human history, such as the authors of the Bible, but it is the Messiah who answers the fundamental questions of life—especially the question, “What happened that brought evil into the world?” In the Divine Principle we learn about the Fall of Man from the blood, sweat and tears of a man—not a woman.

We read in the Bible, “The man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?” And he said, “I heard the sound of thee in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.” He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?” The man said, “The woman whom thou gavest to be with

me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate.” Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this that you have done?” The woman said, “The serpent beguiled me, and I ate.”

It is important to understand the significance of God going to Adam first. Even though the woman sinned first he went to the man because he was her head, her president, her king. It was his responsibility to protect her. He failed to be a good leader and then this gutless weasel blames her and refuses to take any responsibility. When the woman came to Adam he should have repeated the words of truth from God about pre-marital sex. The Messiah is the man who finds out what happened in the Garden and then works day and night to teach this revelation. Jesus was the Messiah. He said, “The truth will set you free.” Satan lied to Eve. Jesus boldly proclaimed that Satan is the, “father, the devil. There is no truth in him. He is a liar and the father of lies.” Father gives us truth that sets us free from Satan's lies. Father taught what happened in the Garden and he often taught what it means to be a true man and a true woman. What he taught is politically incorrect in these Last Days. Father and Hyung Jin teach what is also taught in Ephesians 5 in the Bible: Men are to take charge of their families and do the exact opposite of weak, spaced out Adam. Mother, Andrew Wilson, and the rest of the FFWPU tragically teach Satan's theology that emasculates men with their diabolical “co-authoritative” feminist claptrap.

The Messiah says everyone is to read his words every day. His words are life changing. Mother has no words of wisdom. She is a terrible teacher. Her words are of Satan, not God. Andrew is the brains of FFWPU and he is an awful teacher. Mother's son speaks words of wisdom. He is a great teacher. Next to Father I believe Hyung Jin is the greatest intellect in history (along with Kook Jin). He is fulfilling the role of successor by being a great teacher.

Forty minutes into his speech Andrew Wilson says Sanctuary believes it “a wife's position to obey a husband absolutely and accept his point of view in all matters” Andrew is alluding to Ephesians 5:24 that says, “wives should submit to their husbands in everything.” He doesn't explain to the FFWPU members in his audience at the New Jersey church and therefore does not explain to the potential 7 billion people on earth who could watch this horrible sermon that Hyung Jin taught Ephesians 5 at his Blessing workshop in April, 2015. It is wonderful video — the exact opposite of Andrew's Bible bashing. Hyung Jin says Ephesians 5 “makes people mad” but it is important to study because it is “the word of God.” And indeed it is. It is the most powerful statement on marriage given in the last 2000 years. Tens of millions of couples today try their best to live up to this core value of Christianity. Father, the King of Kings, lived Ephesians 5 and so does his son, the Second King, and it is a commandment from God that everyone organize their marriages on the divine principle that every man is the king of his castle.

Hyung Jin brilliantly explains that Unificationists are Completed Testament Christians who honor the Bible as sacred scripture. Some parts of the Bible are cultural and do not pertain to us today but Ephesians 5 is not one of them. The key passages in Ephesians 5 on marriage are in verses 22-33 which reads:

Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands as you do to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the Savior. Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, and to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless. In this same way, husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. After all, no one ever hated their own body, but they feed and care for their body, just as Christ does the church — for we are members of his body. “For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.” This is a

profound mystery—but I am talking about Christ and the church. However, each one of you also must love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

There have been many books published on Ephesians 5 and there are many articles and videos. Hyung Jin taught from one of those books at his Blessing workshop in April, 2015. Emerson Eggerichs has written a must-read book titled *Love & Respect*. Hyung Jin teaches some of his insights. Emerson's book is about just one verse of Ephesians 5. Verse 33. He also has a wonderful, must-see, six hour video series with his wife, Sarah.

After Andrew says Sanctuary believes, as he says, “a wife’s position to obey a husband absolutely and accept his point of view in all matters?” he asks the New Jersey members, “Does anybody have a family like that?” The audience laughs when he asks this. I wonder if they would have laughed if he answered the question by saying Hyung Jin and Yeonah have this kind of marriage. I don’t think it would be so easy to laugh at Emerson and Sarah Eggerichs’ marriage. Andrew is a feminist and feminists hate the traditional family values of Ephesians 5. Those from FFWPU who think they are not feminist are deluding themselves. The FFWPU has been feminist for decades. I know because I have been fighting against the feminism in the UM for decades. I am thrilled that the Second King and Queen are anti-feminists and the UM will now grow because it has the right values.

Andrew Wilson tells the New Jersey FFWPU and the world on YouTube that Sanctuary believes it “a wife’s position to obey a husband absolutely and accept his point of view in all matters?” and they laugh. Andrew is alluding to Ephesians 5:24 that says, “wives should submit to their husbands in everything.” Andrew asks, “Does anybody have a family like that?”

Didn’t Sun Myung Moon and Hak Ja Han look like they had a marriage like that? Didn’t Father talk about absolute obedience? Does “absolute obedience” sound like “all matters” and “in everything”?

Father says, “You should feel the family standard keenly. Man is subject and he should stand in the center. The subject should stand in the position of subject, not that of object. The center should be protected and it shouldn’t be at an odd angle. He is in the position representing God.”

“The wife should be obedient to and supportive of her husband. Of course, it is the husband’s responsibility to increase his wife’s willingness to do that. The husband should teach the wife how the Principle works. A wife should have the attitude to accept her husband’s opinion 100%. She should create so strong an internal bond to her husband that she accepts his actions 100% as well. She should go east when her husband orders her to go. If a woman doesn’t follow where her husband goes, she is not a wife at all.” (Blessing and Ideal Family)

What do you think of these words of Father? Would our brothers and sisters in Clifton, New Jersey have laughed if Andrew had read these words? Is there anyone from FFWPU here who feel like laughing at Father’s these words of Father?

Hyung Jin correctly teaches it is not a 50/50 relationship between Father and Mother: “In True Parents there is an absolute subject and there is a King in True Parents. I know people want to believe it’s 50/50. That would make you feel good in the post-modern world—in the humanistic world. Yes, we’re so modern. No. You can’t bend Messiah to fit you. You must bend your life to fit the Messiah. That’s called love.” He teaches that his mother is a victorious True Mother because she was his loyal follower for over 50 years of marriage: “Mother’s victory is absolute love, faith and obedience to True Father.”

Tragically, Mother has left her position and Andrew is happy she did.

Andrew Wilson tells the New Jersey FFWPU that Sanctuary believes it “a wife’s position to obey a husband absolutely and accept his point of view in all matters?” and they laugh. Andrew is alluding to Ephesians 5:24 that says, “wives should submit to their husbands in everything.”

In my study of books, articles and videos on this passage from the New Testament I have found that there are some Christians who would interpret the words “in everything” to mean there are no exceptions to a wife obeying her husband, but I find most Christians who believe in Ephesians 5 think there are exceptions to this rule and there are times when a wife should not obey her husband. The same goes for all relationships that deal with authority. Even the military would say there are situations where a soldier or sailor should rebel against a superior’s order. This is just common sense. We live in a fallen world and there will be times when a person in a superior position will ask or command someone in an inferior position to say or do something that is immoral, illegal or wrong.

Father talks a lot about absolute obedience but he is realistic and says there will be times when a wife should not obey her husband:

"The subject must protect the object. He has the responsibility to protect. Then what does he have to do? He has to lead. He must point out the direction, which will lead to the right way. So should the wife listen to the words of husbands or not? [They should listen] If the husband behaves like a dog, aware only about the horizontal standard, and believes in himself more than God and thinks that he is absolute, then you do not have to obey him. However, if he listens to his conscience, is concerned about the family, society, and nation, then the wife must try to be in harmony with him. She has to follow her husband." (The Way of the Spiritual Leader - Part 2)

Andrew Wilson focuses in on one word in Ephesians 5—the word “everything”—thinking he can discredit Hyung Jin for teaching Ephesians as the word of God because it that says women are commanded to follow their husbands “in everything” or as Andrew says, “follow absolutely in all matters.” Andrew makes it clear that he is against all the Christian thought at Sanctuary. Hyung Jin brilliantly teaches we are Completed Testament Christians. Andrew finds Ephesians disrespectful and unloving to women. The difference between Hyung Jin and Andrew on the Bible is huge. It gets to the core difference between the two camps. The Bible is patriarchal and that gives feminists a coronary. They go ballistic at the idea that there is a vertical relationship between a husband and a wife. Sadly, the FFWPU sides with Satan who hates the idea there is a hierarchy of authority in the family because his number one tactic is to emasculate men and everything masculine. He doesn’t want women following men; he wants them to lead men so there will be chaos like there was in the Garden. He hates the traditional family. Countless Christians have worked hard at living up to biblical family values in the last 2000 years. Millions of Christians today honor Ephesians 5 and many of them have outstanding marriages and families. When they find the Divine Principle they can make their marriages even better. That is unless they find the DP as taught by Andrew, Tyler, and company. If they find Hyung Jin’s videos then they can get some incredible truths that will save some marriages and dramatically improve others. If Christians and others live be Andrew’s values they will go down a road to hell paved with good intentions.

Andrew has a hard time with Ephesians when it says wives are to follow their husbands “in everything.” He misreads the Bible and interprets this to mean there are never exceptions to a wife obeying a husband. Andrew gives only half of the verse; the last part about women submitting, but he leaves out what came before. Here is the whole verse: “Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in everything.” To what degree should the church submit to Christ? 100%, 99%, 50%? In everything? Doesn’t Father often talk about “absolute obedience”? Doesn’t he walk his talk? He says he is in absolute obedience to God.

The problem we have in this verse is that the Messiah is a perfect man and husbands are not. Therefore we have to be realistic and understand that some husbands, even those who are “saved”, believing husbands, will give commands that are not godly. There are some Christians who would say the wife should obey their husband anyway and he will take responsibility for it. I think they are in a tiny minority and they are wrong. One such Christian is Elizabeth Rice Handford. In her book *Me? Obey Him?: The Obedient Wife and God's Way of Happiness and Blessing in the Home* she writes, “It is impossible to find a single loophole, a single exception, an ‘if’ or ‘unless.’ The Scriptures say, without qualification, to the open-minded reader, that a woman ought to obey her husband.” I appreciate her heart but we need to take the Bible as a whole. Acts 5:29 says, “We ought to obey God rather than men.” If we have a conflict between God’s commandment and man’s commandment we obey the higher authority.

In his repugnant sermon Andrew Wilson informs the New Jersey Family Federation that Hyung Jin and those at his church at Sanctuary teach it is “a wife’s position to obey a husband absolutely and accept his point of view in all matters”. Then the New Jersey members laugh. Hyung Jin and those who support him are seen as a joke. Andrew is telling his fellow brothers and sisters at FFWPU that wives at Sanctuary are Stepford Wives: “a servile, compliant, submissive, spineless wife who happily does her husband's bidding and serves his every whim dutifully. 2.) Can also be used to describe a wife who is cookie-cutter & bland in appearance and behavior. Subscribes to a popular look and dares not deviate from that look. This term is borrowed from the fictional suburb of Stepford, Connecticut in Ira Levin's 1972 novel, *The Stepford Wives*, later made into movies (in 1975 and 2004). In the story, men of this seemingly ideal town have replaced their wives with attractive robotic dolls devoid of emotion or thought.”

I don’t see Hyung Jin teaching this kind of submission and I don’t see Yeonah as some kind of Stepford Wife. Andrew is alluding to Ephesians 5:24 that says, “wives should submit to their husbands in everything.” There are some Christians who take this literally and push for unconditional absolute obedience. I found the following online:

“This kind of teaching has for many years been spread by Bill Gothard in his Institute in Basic Youth Conflicts which is a seminar attended by many thousands each year. He teaches what he calls “Chain-of-Command.” He teaches that if there is a conflict between the will of God and the wishes of parents, then the young person should obey the parents. For example, if a young man determines that it is God's will for him to go to Bible school but his parents want him to go to the university, then he should go to the university. If a young person determines that it is God's will to marry a certain woman and his parents wish him not to marry, then he should not marry. The whole philosophy behind this teaching is this: REGARDLESS OF WHAT GOD'S WILL IS, THE PARENTS' WILL SHOULD BECOME GOD'S WILL FOR YOU. This is dangerous teaching because it elevates the parents' authority above God's authority and it makes their will greater than God's will. It puts the parents above God.”

He goes on to say: “In determining God's will concerning schooling or marriage or vocation, certainly the wishes of parents should be considered. There are times, however, when a believer, following God's Word and the Spirit of God's leading, will need to honor God, even if this means going in a direction that the parents may not understand, and may not even approve of. The difference can be carefully and prayerfully considered and the right course pursued.

In Matthew 4:21-22 James and John responded to the call of Jesus by immediately leaving their boat and their father in order to follow the Lord. They did not say, “Lord, we would very much like to follow You, but first let us go and consult with our father Zebedee to see if this would be in accord with his wishes for our life.” Remember what our Lord said, “He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me” (Matthew 10:37).”

Hyung Jin is not following his mother because he is following the higher authorities of True Father and Heavenly Father.

Most Christians who do believe in Ephesians 5 believe there may be times a wife does not follow her husband. Here are five prominent Christian theologians on this:

Klyne Snodgrass writes in his book "NIV Application Commentary: Ephesians": "[Eph. 5:24] "If a husband asks his wife to do something inappropriate for a Christian, again, she should not submit. Her attitude must be the same as the early church in Acts 5:29: 'We must obey God rather than men!'"

Peter Toon says in his book, "Free to Obey": "In certain obvious circumstances the wife will not be able to submit. . . . If her husband is not a Christian and seeks to interfere with the very basic relationship she has with her Lord, then she will reluctantly have to disobey him as graciously as she is able. Also, when she deeply believes something to be right or wrong, she will have to refuse to obey her husband if he asks her to go against her conscience. Whatever is not based on faith is sin (see Rom. 14:23). For example, if her husband asked her to sign an income tax form on which were definite false statements, she would be right to refuse to obey him. The same principle applies to any inaccurate or illegal proposal."

William Hendriksen writes in his book *Exposition of Ephesians*: "[submission] is not absolute. If a husband should ever ask his wife to do something which in her conscience (illuminated by Scripture) she knows to be wrong, she has the right and the duty to disobey her husband (Acts 5:29)."

Francis W. Beare writes in his book *The Interpreter's Bible: Ephesians*: "Certainly the wife's subjection to her husband is not unconditional, as is her subjection to the Lord; it is conditioned by the fact that he, unlike Christ, is a sinful and fallible human being like herself."

Tim and Beverly LaHaye write in *Spirit Controlled Family Living*: "Submission is the key word. The only exception to this absolute rule is if the husband should ask her to do something that is contrary to the teachings of the Bible, such as stealing or committing adultery. Then he is no longer acting under the authority of God, who never authorizes us to do something that He has previously disallowed. For the Bible teaches that ' . . . we ought to obey God rather than men' (Acts 5:29)."

John MacArthur writes in "The MacArthur New Testament Commentary: Colossians and Philemon": "Submission is not absolute. There may be times when a wife must refuse to submit to her husband's desires (if they violate God's Word).

Andrew is unread on Ephesians 5 and is incompetent to teach anyone about biblical marriage values unlike Hyung Jin who is a wise and brilliant teacher.

Wilson asks if anyone has an Ephesians 5 type of marriage. He is unaware that some Unificationists have written in favor of the traditional marriage. Here are three examples of praise for Helen Andelin's book *Fascinating Womanhood* that teaches the biblical patriarchal family.

Her book used to be very popular in the Unification Church. Nancy Hanna is a prominent sister in the church and wrote a review of the book in a church publication. She says it is the best book ever written on the proper roles of men and women. Mrs. Hanna says: "*Fascinating Womanhood* is the self-help book for a happy marriage and happy homemaking 'par excellence.' Few books have caused me to think so deeply about myself and taught me so many 'new' things. I say 'new' because much of the content isn't new at all, but part of the timeless wisdom of the ages that has

been swept aside in the tidal wave of the women's liberation movement. Given the current social attitudes, this is not a likely book for someone to be reviewing favorably. It clearly delineates between the masculine and feminine roles—a very out of fashion thing to do, but I think Unificationists will feel right at home. ... the book is about the deep, spiritual qualities of womanhood." She writes that UC sisters need this book because they often develop "masculine qualities. Talk about strong women! Unificationist women are the strongest women I know."

"A great deal of unhappiness in American life today comes from the rejection of masculine and feminine roles, and even Unificationists are susceptible to these cultural influences. That's where the value of a book like this comes in." In regard to patriarchy, she says, "I'm grateful that my husband always insisted on being the leader and didn't let me dominate him."

Other sisters have also praised this book. Fran Ichiyo in an article in a newsletter for Women's Federation for World Peace encourages all women to buy and study the book: "Get the book *Fascinating Womanhood* by Helen Andelin. I learned a great deal from this book. It is hard to swallow, but once you do it tastes great!"

If God is our parent then why do we call God Father? Sun Myung Moon knows God better than anyone. He explains how God can have both male and female characteristics and still be primarily masculine:

Why did God create the universe? The reason is that God wants to realize the relationship of Father and children centering on love. So we can come to the conclusion that the foundation of the universe is the relationship of Father and children. (6-20-82)

Within Him, God has both masculinity and femininity, but to exist as Father, His being is that of a male subject. (8-1-96)

Is God masculine or feminine? (Both.) God has both dual characteristics, but how does He appear, as a masculine God or a feminine God? Masculine is in the subject position and the giving place. Feminine is the object and the receiving place. Do you understand? That is why God is portrayed as masculine, the absolute Subject. (2-5-95)

Although we know through the *Divine Principle* that God contains within Himself the dual essentialities of masculine and feminine, we also know that God is the universal subject and as such has a primarily positive nature. (1-30-83)

We know that God exists in both masculine and feminine essentialities, positive and negative characteristics. However since God is the universal Subject, we know through the *Divine Principle* that this is characterized as a masculine aspect. (1-2-83)

VISIONARY LEADERSHIP

God created men and women as his image but every man and woman have both the male hormone testosterone and the female hormone estrogen. This means men and women can be very different but they can understand each other and have some characteristics of the other. Men are more aggressive and women more passive but each can understand the other because each has testosterone and estrogen. God has both male and female characteristics but He is to be looked at as masculine as Jesus said in his famous prayer, "Our Father who art in heaven." The quotes of Father above prove that God is a patriarch. The core value of God is biblical patriarchy. Patriarchs

lead, provide and protect women and children and they have the capacity to nurture as well. God made men to be in the subject role and women to be in the object role. Men and women have equal value but different roles and responsibilities. God is a true patriarch who leads, provides and protects his children. God wants all men to be true patriarchs who lead, provide and protect women and children. The key to understanding God is to understand visionary leadership. Men are natural leaders and women are natural followers as we saw in the relationship of True Parents and any other truly successful man/woman relationship in human history. Men give vision. They are future, goal-oriented. Women are more into the now because children are more into the now and women are made to be the primary nurturers of babies.

SINGLE GOD, NOT PLURAL GODS

It is out of the question to say the plural “Heavenly Parents” or “Heavenly Father and Mother” because that means there are two Gods. The use of the singular, gender-neutral “Heavenly Parent” does not sound right either but as long as we use pronouns like “He”, “His” or “Him” when using it then it is not so bad. With the plural words we have to use terms like “They”, “Them” and “Their” which negates the idea of One God. Those who advocate feminizing God are feminists. Elizabeth Cady Stanton was the pioneer feminist in America in the 19th century. She wrote a book called *The Woman's Bible* in which she writes that there was thousands of years of matriarchy before the last 6000 years of recorded history that was patriarchal. Then she predicts: “Recent historians tell us that for centuries woman reigned supreme. That period was called the Matriarchate. Then man seized the reins of government, and we are now under the Patriarchate. But we see on all sides new forces gathering, and woman is already abreast with man in art, science, literature, and government. The next dynasty, in which both will reign as equals, will be the Amphiararchate, which is close at hand.” Feminists like the word equality and define it as being the same or interchangeable. They do not like the idea of God given roles for men and women. The end result of feminism is a blurring of the roles. We see this today in our unisex, androgynous culture. Feminists like to think there was a past matriarchy but that has been proven to be false. There has always been patriarchy until the 20th century.

MATRIARCHY

Those who push for women to leave the home to find fulfillment and be leaders of men often seem to think women are morally better than men. They see men as basically warlike and women as basically peaceful and therefore we should have a matriarchy. Charlotte Perkins Gilman wrote *Herland*, “a utopian novel in 1915. The book describes an isolated society composed entirely of women who reproduce viaparthenogenesis (asexual reproduction). The result is an ideal social order, free of war, conflict and domination.” Phyllis Chesler wrote in *Women and Madness* that feminist women must “dominate public and social institutions”. In her book *Scapgoat: The Jews, Israel, and Women's Liberation*, Andrea Dworkin said that she wanted women to have their own country. Elizabeth Gould Davis believed that a “matriarchal counterrevolution replacing ‘an old patriarchal revolution’ ... is the only hope for the survival of the human race. Rosemary Radford Ruether is a prominent feminist theologian who said, “Christianity is riddled by hierarchy and patriarchy.” She has a book titled *Goddesses and the Divine Feminine: A Western Religious History*.

Who are these women? They are all feminists who despise patriarchy. What is the result of feminism? It is the breakdown of the family, the church and the nation. Because feminist ideas are the norm we have birth rates so low that nations are literally dying. We have massive divorce. We have churches that are impotent in gaining, keeping and inspiring members. Today there are liberal so-called Christian men and women who push for the feminist agenda. Wayne Grudem writes about them in his book *Evangelical Feminism: A New Path to Liberalism?*. He says, “The egalitarian agenda will not stop simply with the rejection of male headship in marriage.... There is

something much deeper at stake. At the foundation of egalitarianism is a dislike and a rejection of anything uniquely masculine. It is a dislike of manhood itself.” “Following the denial of male headship in marriage, and the denial of ‘manhood’ and anything uniquely masculine other than the physical differences among human beings, it is to be expected that egalitarians would blur and then deny God’s identity as our Father. This is exactly what has recently happened in egalitarian writings.” And then he proceeds to quote from books pushing to call God “Heavenly Mother”: “What is the doctrinal direction to which egalitarianism leads? To an abolition of anything distinctly masculine. An androgynous Adam. A God who is both Father and Mother, and then a God who is Mother....feminists are revising our understanding of God our Father as revealed in the Bible [and in True Fathers words and the Divine Principle]. They are thus changing the doctrine of God as revealed in Scripture to make people think of God as ‘Our Mother in Heaven’.” They are undermining the authority of the Bible [and I would add the writings of Sun Myung Moon] in its very description of God himself. Changing our idea of God is nearly the final step on the path toward liberalism.” And that step is approval of homosexuality.

IDEAS HAVE CONSEQUENCES

We can argue abstract theology all day long but let’s never forget that in the end ideas have consequences in the real world. What is the practical application of feminist intellectuals in the UM who push for women’s equality without any understanding of what true masculinity and true femininity look like? What are the fruits of feminists? In practical life their ideology ultimately leads to endorsing women police officers and women in combat which makes Feminists anti-femininity and anti-woman. Unificationists cannot say they are against the Bible teaching women to be homemakers and ignore Father saying women are supposed to follow their husband and also say they are not feminists. Many people may define feminism as an ideology that hates men. They are wrong to do so. Feminism is the belief that men and women can and should interchange roles. Feminism is the opposite of Patriarchy. Feminists hate patriarchy. They hate the idea that there is a Masculine God who leads mankind and that men on earth are to reflect God and lead women. Feminists either deny the Bible as misogynistic or they believe the Bible has been misinterpreted as being patriarchal. The truth is the Bible as well as Father’s words are patriarchal from beginning to end and the Bible and Father’s words are from God. The Bible is patriarchal and human history until the 20th century was patriarchal. We have had a hundred years or so of feminism. The result has been a decline in physical health, mental health and spiritual health. Because women left the home in droves we have the sickest society in human history.

VISION

God gave a vision of an ideal world in Genesis 1:28. True Father is a visionary leader. He urges us to make God’s vision of an ideal world a practical reality. Father has a vision, an ethos, guiding beliefs, ideals, an ideology of freedom. Father says this on vision: “with my sharp reasoning, deep philosophy, and penetrating vision and dream for the sake of the world, don’t you think God will get excited about me?” (1-1-80). “The greatness of the Unification Church lies in its vision, in its conviction that it will not compromise, regardless of how difficult the road is. It has a great vision, yet it is realistic about the present” (6-29-80). I ask. How does a woman who does as True Father did and have many children have time for another job? Women who climb the corporate ladder or build businesses don’t have the time or interest in having big families. And what about the many grandchildren a woman would have if she had many children?

IN THE KITCHEN

Father says women “work in the kitchen” and should not be aggressive and they should appreciate the “aggressive nature” of men in the marketplace and battleground:

Men and women certainly have different characteristics. Would it be better for us to follow the men or women's direction? I tend to agree with the men that we had better follow the men's direction because men are basically born with an outgoing, aggressive nature.

The characteristics of men and women are very obvious when they have extra time; men are always going out to find some adventure while women sit down to do needlework or draw pictures or work in the kitchen. What would have happened to this world if there had been no men but only women pioneering human civilization? If there were only women to advance human civilization, we might still be living in a primitive age. Do you women agree? It is women's nature to disagree and answer no, even though inside they know it is true.

All things considered, what are women really good for? Who designed your clothes, women or men? Answer me honestly, who runs faster, men or women? Who designed the watches and created the eyeglasses and made the beautiful rings that you women wear? You women are sitting idle and trying to exploit men, aren't you? Do women at least show gratitude and humbly accept whatever is given to them, or are they always trying to take advantage, taking more whenever they are given something? (5-21-77)

SUN MYUNG MOON SAYS "WOMEN STAY HOME"

In the book of collection of quotes of Sun Myung Moon titled *Cheon Seong Gyeong* we read, "True happiness for a woman is to meet her true subject partner in love. Men and women are opposite in all aspects. Women are uni-directional, while men are multi-directional. Also, women stay home, while men travel here and there around the world. These are opposite types of personality. Through what do these men and women unite as subject and object partners? They unite through love." (page 389)

There are many books and DVDs praising the godly role of wife and mother. Laura Schlessinger wrote a book titled *In Praise of Stay-at-Home Moms*. I've never seen praise for stay-at-home moms from any Unificationist leader or intellectual. Because of feminism we now have more women in the workplace than men in America.. The Unification Church is filled with feminists who say they are not feminists and love men but they work to build a matriarchy that emasculates men. In Jin Moon, in her three years as president of the UC of America, constantly complained about women being victims of patriarchy and the need for a matriarchy. The Women's Federation for World Peace has been led by women who push for a worldwide matriarchy. In Jin taught and lived feminism and the result was her creating the greatest scandal in the history of the UC. If you go down the road of feminism you go down the road paved to hell. The atmosphere of the UC is feminist and this leads to behavior like In Jin did. Now that the UC has experimented with feminism and even the ultimate feminist with In Jin Moon can it learn by trial and error, by being tactile, that feminism doesn't work? Can all those who love the idea of women leading men in the home and marketplace and hate patriarchy take a look at the values in this book? I hope so. During the three years In Jin was brainwashing the church for matriarchy the patriarchal, conservative, Christian Duggar family had a live-in camera crew filming their traditional family for cable TV. Their family is happy and In Jin's marriage was a complete disaster.

Not only have some long time followers and leaders in the Unification undermined Father, but even some members of his own family have misrepresented him. One blatant example is when his daughter, In Jin Moon, stood next to him as his translator into English when he gave a major historical public speech on April 16, 1996 to a crowd of dignitaries. The person who introduced Father was the United States Senator from Utah, Orin Hatch. He gave this speech in Washington D.C. His speech was filmed by C-Span. You can watch him give this speech and even buy a DVD

of the speech at (<http://www.c-span.org/video/?71251-1/TimesF>). When you watch him speak in Korean and listen to In Jin speak there are two times when she totally mistranslates what he said. I have a son who is highly proficient in the Korean language and he says Father spoke what is in the printed text of the speech. Why did Father's daughter mistranslate? It is because she is a feminist and objects to his traditional family values.

We learned in Chapter One of the *Divine Principle* that Father often taught the traditional, Biblical worldview that God is primarily male and made men to reflect his leadership by having women be in the object position to men just as men are in the object position to Heavenly Father. This ideology is called Patriarchy. The opposing ideology is called feminism. Father often said such politically incorrect statements like: "Men are in the subject role and women in the object role" (4-29-79) and "The female follows the male. The male follows God" (4-19-2004). These kind of statements are offensive to feminists.

WOMEN BEING OBJECT IS OFFENSIVE TO FEMINISTS

So when Father twice made these kind of remarks she changed what he said to be in line with her ideology of feminism. Sixteen minutes into the speech Father said, "God created Adam first. He was to be the son of God and at the same time the substantial body of God Himself. Later, God created Eve as the object of Adam so that Adam and Eve could perfect the ideal of horizontal love, which is conjugal love. Eve was to be the daughter of God, and also, as a bride she was to perfect substantially the ideal of the horizontal love of God." This is the printed text of the speech and what he verbally said. She fundamentally changes what he said and wrote by saying the word "partner" instead of "object". So, instead of saying Eve was "the object of Adam" she says Eve was the "partner" of Adam. The idea of women being in the object position to men is disrespectful, chauvinist and repulsive to feminists. To them, this shows the Bible and all the other patriarchal religions demeaning women into second-class status.

Twenty-five minutes into his speech Father said, "If Adam and Eve had become a couple of True Love centered upon God, God could have dwelt in Adam as His substantial body and thus loved Eve. What is more, Adam and Eve could have become True Parents who substantially embodied God, and become the origin of the love of goodness, a life of goodness, and a lineage of goodness." In Jin says the opposite of this. Her father said "in Adam" and she said, "his children" and then leaves out Father saying "and thus love Eve" and says instead "thus shared their love." She just can't say that God made Adam to be his "substantial body" but has to substitute "his children". Father is speaking the language of patriarchy and she can't bring herself to say the words. She changes Father's words to sound egalitarian instead of men being in a vertical position to women. Just as Jesus' family were not perfect followers of the Second Adam, Father's family are not perfect followers of the Third Adam. In Jin Moon completely undermines and misrepresents Sun Myung Moon.

GOD IS OUR VERTICAL FATHER

We learn in the *Divine Principle* that God is our parent who has both masculine and female characteristics but is mainly our Father. How can God be both male and female and still be called Father? Sun Myung Moon says, "What kind of person is God? He is our vertical Father." (10-4-94) God made us, male and female, in His image. This is why there are an equal number of men and women born each year. Men and women have equal value but they have different roles. God made everything in the universe to fit in a pair system—plus and minus, male and female. Every person has the male sex hormone, testosterone, and the female sex hormone, estrogen. Men have ten times more testosterone than women but all of us need both hormones. Men have feminine hormones but men are primarily masculine. This is how we reflect God's dual characteristics of male and female. God and mankind are not androgynous.

God is invisible and made us to be his other half. A man and a woman are only one-half of a whole. Together they become one and when they do this perfectly they reflect God. God and mankind have a subject/object relationship and men and women have a subject/object. God leads men and men lead women. Men and women are different but they complement each other perfectly. Just as a lock and key are both essential for each to have meaning God needs us to become whole and complete, and men and women need each other to become fully functional.

“MASCULINE MAN”

Father once said that Jesus was a manly man, “Was Jesus a manly man or was he effeminate? He was, of course, very masculine. Would it have been a sin if Jesus, as a masculine man, wanted to marry a woman, or would that have been unrighteous? God's providence is for a righteous and perfectly masculine man to become one with a perfectly feminine woman.” (2-19-89) Father is the ultimate manly man.

I found the following quotes from Father online. On April 19, 2004 Father spoke on Parents Day in the New Yorker Hotel Grand Ballroom in New York City. Michael Jenkins, the president of the American movement, posted some rough notes of Father words and another brother posted his notes. Jenkins advises the reader that these are very rough notes and should not be seen as exact quotes of Father. The following are some of Jenkin's notes:

The main topic is the importance of man and woman. Should woman go around men or should men go around women? Western sisters, please respond. Well, the woman is smaller and shorter so actually it is natural that the man should be the center and help the woman. The woman should revolve around the man. Should he abandon her or protect her.

The man should have the purpose of protecting the woman.

Husband and wife must become one now.

Those people who are husband and wife should hold hands. You must become one now. The man should have the purpose of protecting the woman. Depending on the motivation direction and purpose of our actions the result will be determined. There must be harmony between husband and wife. If you fight there should be an agreed upon punishment for the one that is wrong. Like one eyebrow will be cut off!! (laughter). We must make harmony and overcome the differences.

We must accumulate good conditions to achieve harmony. The way for the woman to unite is to educate her husband's relatives about God. You should achieve harmony—not be fighting. Raise you hands if you pledge not to fight but to achieve harmony. Don't lower your hands if you are not willing to achieve harmony.

Do you husbands and wives sleep together. Husbands and wives fight and don't sleep together. Husbands should take care of the wives. From the touching of the top of the head to the bottom of the feet you should serve your wife. Do you sleep with clothes? You must now sleep together without clothes. You must be very intimate to achieve harmony. You must follow the principles and laws taught by the parents. All relatives would like to visit you with this kind of spirit. So from now all husbands and wives must sleep naked. You must have a right heart to bring harmony between your brothers and sisters and bring harmonious relationships.

ONLY ONE HEAD

I made Rev. Kwak the central figure of all because there cannot be two heads. There

must be unity between Rev. Hwang, Rev. Yoon and Rev. Kwak. There can be only one head.

From today on husband and wife must sleep together naked. When something is done wrong you should agree on the punishment, maybe you can pinch each other!! From now on you should sleep naked with your spouse. If you can't be with your spouse you can hold your pillow.

The following are some notes another brother took at this speech and posted online:

The female follows the male. The male follows God. Should the female complain? American woman, should men go around women or women around men? Men are usually larger, so it's better for women to go around men rather than over. Men should help women. Women, are you happy this way? When woman goes round man, should man abandon her or protect her. When man goes hunting or to work, man leaves woman at home, for her protection.

Man is the bone. Woman is the flesh.

Man should be in the position of protector to woman.

If you fight from now on, you should have some sort of agreement on what the punishment should be. Woman can take out an eyebrow or remove a nail. There should be that sort of punishment (laughter).

Husband and Wife, do you sleep together or separately? ("together!") Naked or with clothes? Don't laugh! This is serious.

You should sleep naked and touch each other. Should the wife be ashamed of holding onto the man's sexual organ? There will be so much fun and excitement there. Today I'm going to allow you to do whatever you want to do. If you don't become that kind of couple you will become very insecure. From now on we need to sever the fallen nature. We have to remove our old layer of skin.

Father and mother should teach their children how to be intimate. What do children prefer to see: husband and wife loving or husband and wife fighting? Our fun experiences should be taught to the next generation. All the neighbors will come and visit because they like those kinds of people.

From today on, do not fight! Should you have more children or stop having children?

I hope you will achieve the day of not fighting each other. This is God's wish.

I ask that you sleep together naked. If husband asks for his back to be washed should wife be upset? You need to have the right heart.

Husband and wife should go to bed naked not in clothes. If husband or wife does something wrong you need to have an agreement as to what the punishment shall be. A single life is no good.

By the age of 24 we should already have children as parents.

God is our loving Father who like all fathers wants the best for his children. The three main qualities of a patriarch are to be a provider, protector and leader. A patriarch gives the vision to his followers. We are to be good followers of God. What is God's vision? The main goals God has given us is to fulfill the Three Blessings He gave in the Genesis 1:28—to be fruitful, multiply and have dominion. He also told Adam to rule over Eve and He commanded Eve to be her husband's helper. In the *Divine Principle* we learn that Sun Myung Moon discovered how the Fall of Man took place. The angel Lucifer, now called Satan, deceived God's first children and became the ruler of this world. Satan usurped God's position and has been mankind's patriarch ever since. God has worked to send a man to restore Adam's failure and a woman to restore Eve's failure to be true parents. That couple is Mr. and Mrs. Moon. When mankind accepts them as "True Parents" then God will become the ruler of this world.

Suzanne Fields writes, "The Democrats are the sensitive Mommy Party, eager to make government ever more maternal; the Republicans are the severe Daddy Party, eager to make the citizens ever more independent and self-sustaining."

Neal Boortz in his book *The Terrible Truth About Liberals* says, "Liberals operate from a foundation of emotion and feelings. Conservatives operate from a foundation of logic and facts." And "Liberals think government made America great. Conservatives think that freedom is what made America great." Democrats are more feminine and Republicans are more masculine. Democrats look to government as their husband and father. Republicans look more to the family and local government to solve problems. There is a Cain and Abel division of strength and weakness between the two parties.

I will end this chapter with some thoughts on personal and governmental finances a man may want to consider.

NEVER GIVE OR TAKE A LOAN

Dave Ramsey is a famous writer and television talk show host on the subject of money. He advocates living a debt free life. The one exception is a mortgage and he counsels that a couple save up and buy a home with cash and never get a mortgage but he knows that some will buy and he advises to get a 15-year mortgage instead of the usual 30 year loan. I don't believe he's right in making a home an exception to the rule. The rule is pay as you go and never take a loan. Unificationists should never take out an automobile, school, business or credit card loan. We should be purists and absolute about loans and never take them. All debt is evil and the only way we may acquire debt is when we are forced to. For example, we may have to go to the hospital and end up not having enough money and forced to make payments. We may be taken to court and a judge forces us to pay someone or the government and we have to make payments. Debt is so bad that I feel families should create a dynasty where no one in any generation has debt and we should work to persuade our country's politicians to adopt a pay-as-you-go philosophy and never incur debt.

In our personal finance we should learn from Dave Ramsey who teaches that we should never own a credit card. If you have any cards please perform a "plasectomy"—cut them in two and throw them away. Never use them again and make sure your loved ones never own a credit card. For renting a car and buying online use a debit card that acts like a credit card and in general pay with cash because those who use debit cards usually spend more than if they paid with cash.

Dave Ramsey's books have some good ideas. Another writer on personal finance that you may find has some good ideas you can use is Stacy Johnson.

BEST BOOK ON FINANCE — *MEN'S MANUAL VOLUME II*

I highly recommend *Men's Manual Volume II* written by Bill Gothard and Jim Sammons.

Sammons teaches from the book in his 16-hour DVD series titled *Financial Freedom Seminar*. You can buy the book and DVDs at the website for the Institute in Basic Life Principles ([ww.IBLP.org](http://www.IBLP.org)). I encourage everyone to read the book and watch Jim Sammon's DVDs. It is the best book I have ever seen on finance. Every Unificationist brother should own this book and teach it to everyone they know.

The book and Jim both state that loans are of Satan. Godly people should never take a loan or give a loan. They look at Romans 13:8 and say that it means that under no circumstance should any individual, church, business or nation should be under the bondage of a loan. "Owe no one anything, except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law" (Romans 13:8). Jim speaks eloquently and powerfully about the godly principles of finance. On loans he explains that it stops a person or group from letting God do his magic supernaturally in our lives to give us what we need in the best way possible. When we take a loan we are saying we don't trust God to provide and give us guidance. Taking a loan prevents us from having God's best.

I believe that a man should provide a debt-free home for his family and he should work to provide debt-free homes for his children. That means that the future generations never take out a mortgage. Religious communities are given the responsibility to provide debt-free homes for single mothers and widows who have no blood relatives to care for them. Check out *Buying a House Debt-Free: Equipping Your Son* by Steven and Teri Maxwell.

Men's Manual Vol. II is wrong in saying that women can have a home-based business because of Proverbs 31. They see the home as a "craft center." The book says:

Many businesses were created as a result of people using their skills to meet needs in the home. Not only can home products become a means of income, but they can also be a source of fulfillment to the family and encouragement to others. One mother had a special ability to grow plants. Soon she was providing plants for exclusive offices in her town. The ability not only provided additional income, but it also provided a significant opportunity to witness to her customers. A mother who uses the home as a craft center, however, must be careful to keep her priorities in balance. She must be sensitive to her husband's cautions and counsel, and she must not allow her business to crowd out her family's needs.

God explains the qualities of a praiseworthy mother in Proverbs 31. A significant amount of space is devoted to her ability to use available resources in providing quality items for her family, as well as for others.

She seeks wool and flax, and works with willing hands. (vs. 13)

She considers a field and buys it; with the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard. (vs. 16)

She perceives that her merchandise is profitable. Her lamp does not go out at night. (vs. 18)

She puts her hands to the distaff, and her hands hold the spindle. (vs. 19)

She makes herself coverings; her clothing is fine linen and purple. (vs. 22)

She makes linen garments and sells them; she delivers girdles to the merchant. (vs. 24)

She rises while it is yet night and provides food for her household and tasks for her maidens. Her children rise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praises her... (vss. 15, 28)

I have never seen any Christian criticize Proverbs 31. But I do. The passages above are often used as a justification for women to have a home-based business and that to earn money for the home is good. I think that if a girl or woman earns money, no matter how much, she emasculates the men in her life and gives a wrong signal to other women. We have to be one hundred percent in our values. It is a slippery slope from babysitting, garage sales, and home-based businesses to a full-time career. As soon as a man gets money from a woman he starts thinking he can't provide for his family alone and becomes weak. Women become independent and the end result is that Satan will destroy the family and nation by getting girls and women out of home and dealing with other men financially. And this will lead to many problems. Men being providers and women being homemakers and not interchanging these roles is a law of the universe. It is a divine principle as powerful as gravity. Respect it and you prosper; reject it and you suffer. Unificationists should never borrow or loan money, even in emergencies. Figure out how to get by and build a debt-free

Shakespeare said it well:

Neither a borrower nor a lender be;
For loan oft loses both itself and friend,
And borrowing dulls the edge of husbandry.

DEBT FREE HOME

Parents should not match their son until he has a stable job. If parents or other relatives want to help a young couple financially they can give gifts but never give them a loan. It is fine if a father, grandfather or friend gives a young man some money. Ideally, the father and grandfather would give him a debt-free home, but if they can't help then he needs to be able to support his wife and work to save enough to own a home debt-free. Every brother should have the goal of giving a debt-free home and debt-free investments that produce a living income to their children. Father says, "When you die you should not die with assets. They should all be given to others." (1-1-05)

SEDUCED INTO DEBT

John Cummuta writes in *Are You Being Seduced Into Debt?: Break Free and Build a Financially Secure Future* that debt is "cancer" that drains "the financial life from your future." He tells his story of how he got into trouble with debt: "Then one morning I found myself staring in the mirror at a face that looked like a prisoner of war's. Deep, dark circles framing hollow eyes with no personality. I felt helpless and hopeless, and no matter how I looked at it, I couldn't see a way out." He worked on paying off his debts and writes:

As I sit here writing this book, we have no debts, we own everything in our lives, and we live off the cash flow generated by our investments. And we accomplished this with our paychecks!

But the fact that the system [they used] worked so well and so quickly actually made us angry, because we realized how we'd been manipulated into believing we'd have to live with debt till we died. We have gone from paycheck to paycheck, handling the money over to creditors, taking for granted that we'd always have a car payment, always have a house mortgage, and always have credit card payments.

WE WERE MANIPULATED

A little self-analysis revealed that my desire for success and self-gratification had been used against me to overextend myself. ... The average American household members earn nearly \$2 million over their working lives, but they give nearly all of it away trying to keep up with or impress their neighbors. In other words, they do it for pride. As the Bible says in Proverbs 16:18, "Pride goes before destruction." The Merchants end up laughing all the way to the bank, and you end crying all the way

to the poorhouse, or to an early grave.

We eventually went rural, moving to southwest Wisconsin, 150 miles from any big city. Out here it's much cheaper to find a nice home for far less than in urban areas. We bought thirty-seven acres of rolling farm fields and woods for less than \$500 an acre, and because we weren't married to the opulent house model anymore, we put a modest two-level cedar home on the property.

The word *mortgage* comes from the root words *mort* (death) and *gage* (engage or grip), so "mortgage" = "death grip." Nothing could be more appropriate, because if you die—either physically or in terms of losing your income—the mortgage company has a grip on your home.

We are currently experiencing a foreclosure rate of more than two hundred thousand a month! And yet millions of Americans continue ... living right on the edge of foreclosure. They need everything to go right—every month—or they risk falling behind financially. This kind of pressure is more than most people can bear, and many don't.

Lois and I took little vacations throughout the year and drove through all our prospective retirement areas to experience them. We had decided to leave the hustle and bustle of the city behind and go rural, so these trips were scenic and somewhat like reverse time travel. We saw images from days gone by, like three generations eating breakfast together in the local restaurant. The kids in these small towns dressed and acted like normal, happy young people. Their hair was not all the colors of a rainbow, and most of them would likely make it through today's airport security without setting off any detectors. The local newspapers weren't filled with murders, drugs, and strife, but rather with local government issues, and the successes of local residents, high school sports teams, and students. One of my favorite front-page headlines was "Cat Bites Woman." If that's the worst thing that happens in a week, I want to live there.

MORTGAGE FREE

There is a fascinating book titled *Mortgage Free!, Second Edition: Innovative Strategies for Debt-Free Home Ownership* by Robert L. Roy that gives his story and other stories and insights on how to speed up owning a home by building it yourself or participating in the building. Be sure to read his book. This appears on the back cover:

Here is a banker's worst nightmare, a book that tells you how to live without being enslaved to financial institutions. Rob Roy offers a series of escape routes from indentured servitude, underscored by true stories of intrepid homeowners who have put their principles into action.

"Yes! It's about time somebody put together a how-to book for shedding those chains of a 30-year mortgage. We don't have to slump through life in bondage. We can live well AND have our freedom." –Janet Luhrs, author of *The Simple Living Guide*

"Rob Roy challenges another of life's 'givens'—that your mortgage, like your job, will last almost as long as you do. This useful book will entertain even armchair explorers of alternatives to the standard consumer life." –Vicki Robin, coauthor with Joe Dominquez of *Your Money or Your Life*

Rob Roy has excellent books and DVDs showing you how to build homes for a fraction of the cost of normally build homes. As your children are growing up have them help you build homes for them and for your grandchildren. Roy has a website (www.cordwoodmasonry.com) where you can see snippets of his videos and you can watch snippets of Jim Sammons videos at his website (www.IBLP.com). Study books and DVDs on building your own home.

Rob Roy writes in his book *Mortgage Free!* (Google books has some of the book's text online):

The value of a college education is not questioned by the overwhelming majority of Americans, and yet how many have examined this "standard wisdom" analytically and considered the alternative?

College is great for those who know exactly what career they desire, and which degree they require to get there. Unfortunately, for many, college becomes an expensive extension of high school for at least the first couple of years. To be sure, there is a social life that has value— even if its main component is "party time"— but the worth of the entire package must be weighed against the alternatives. In her book *Possum Living*, Dolly Freed compares college costs with one such alternative, the one that is the subject of the book in your hand: "Owning your own home free and clear—that's the key to all the rest. Once you have your snug harbor, your safe base, all else comes easy. You can tell the rest of the world to go to hell if you want, once you own the roof over your head. I believe that some parents who are willing to give kids a college education would be doing the kid a better turn by giving him that money to buy a house instead. Once he realizes he doesn't have to worry about it, instead of having his future rammed down his throat— he'll make his own future."

Another interesting book on building your home is *How to Build Your Own Log Home for Less Than \$15,000* by Robert L. Williams. He was 60 years old with a wife and a fourteen year-old son that built a 4,000 square foot home by themselves by cutting wood from trees with a chainsaw. Regular builders would have charged hundreds of thousands of dollars but they did it in 18 months. *Mother Earth News* magazine had a cover story in their April/May 1995 issue titled "Chainsaw Palace." You can see pictures and read his story at MotherEarthNews.com and there is an article by him about his home at www.backwoodshome.com/articles/williams16.html. There are more and more websites such as www.dirtcheapbuilder.com and videos at Youtube.com of people building houses very cheaply such as with earthbags. Maybe it would be best to never get a mortgage and save up and build your own home. The more I study and think about loans the more evil they look. Perhaps we should be absolute about loans and borrowing and never do it. I believe the best built homes and the best value for your money are concrete dome homes. Check out David B. South's excellent book titled *Dome Living: A Creative Guide For Planning Your Monolithic Dream Home*, his website www.monolithic.com and watch videos for free on YouTube.com about these amazing homes.

A father should own a debt-free home and spend the rest of his life investing his money in real estate so he can give debt-free homes to his children and grandchildren. The best investment is debt-free real estate. We need to buy as much land as we can for the future generations. Land will be priceless in the future. We don't need mutual funds and stocks. When the depression hit America in 1929 many people who put their money into stocks lost everything overnight and many couldn't pay their mortgage and lost their home. Those who put their money in paying off the mortgage on their home had the security of having a roof over their head.

If we look far into the future don't we see our finite planet becoming crowded if we have huge families? I understand it is extremely expensive to buy land in Japan now. Land in Hawaii is very expensive now. Every square inch of earth will be precious in the future. Let's buy land so our descendants will have room to build homes and have open spaces to explore nature. Governments are notorious for taking private land by force. In America it is called eminent domain. So let's buy land in different places for our descendants to enjoy God's creation just in case some places are taken away from us against our will.

In *Walden*, Henry David Thoreau writes of his experience living simply saying: “There is some of the same fitness in a man’s building his own house that there is in a bird’s building its own nest. Who knows but if men constructed their dwellings with their own hands, and provided food for themselves and their families simply and honestly enough, the poetic faculty would be universally developed, as birds universally sing when they are so engaged.”

Men should start training their sons at the age of 13 to begin the process of earning money. At 16 a young man should be working and preparing to buy a nest for a wife. Teenage boys should have become dependable, mature, serious workers with skills that can earn them a living wage. Rick Boyer is the father of 14 children and has written how he has done this. In his book *The Socialization Trap* he says that, “The purpose of childhood is to prepare people for adulthood. By this we should know better than to separate childhood from adult companionship. ...Eighteen-year-olds now have the vote, but most of them don’t know how or for whom to vote.” He goes on to explain how John Quincy Adams, the sixth president of America, was home schooled and how mature he was at 14. A hundred years ago boys were apprenticed to learn a trade. Teenage boys need to start being trained to earn money and teenage girls taught how to be excellent homemakers. Boyer’s sons started working at their construction company at 15. Please read the books by Mr. and Mrs. Boyer to gain valuable insights into how to raise your children. To see their family and order their books visit their website www.thelearningparent.com. In *The Hands-On Dad* Rick Boyer writes:

A critically important aspect of providing for one’s family, specifically his children, is the issue of teaching a trade. It would be hard to overstate the importance of this. Thousands of young people graduate from high school or college each year and are launched upon the world with no realistic idea how they’re going to make a living. This seems unbelievable, but it’s true. The average high school graduate is qualified for nothing but an entry level position, and some of them don’t even really qualify for that due to poor communication (such as reading) skills. It is possible today for a young man to receive a PhD without ever having done an honest day’s work in his life.

I don’t say that only those who do manual labor actually earn their money. I am simply arguing that every young person, before they graduate from high school or home school, should know how to do something that other people are willing to pay them to do. If they haven’t learned some valuable skills and work habits by that time, they may very well be in for some serious problems.

Ten years ago I started a drywall contracting business. ... I saw to it that my sons learned the trade and something about business in general as well. Today, if they choose, any of my three eldest sons could start a similar business of his own and make enough money to support a wife and children from the first week. Along with that, they have a degree of business savvy unusual in young men of their age. Add to that the qualities of diligence, endurance, orderliness, etc., they learned on the job, and I have no fear for their job security.

I have a friend who did the same thing with his sons in his dental lab. And it can be done in almost any family-owned business. I realize that is not an end-all solution for the young man who wants to do something as an adult that is totally different than what the father does, but any good skill will pay the college tuition or provide the initial investment for one of a number of new business plans.

What if you’re not employed in a family business or something else in which you can teach your children your job? Get creative. There are a number of other possibilities.

Find your son a part-time job that you feel will be good experience for him. Help him start a part-time business or cottage industry while still living at home. Help

him locate a job with an apprentice system in which to train. Teach him to invest whatever money he has in something that will earn more money. Arrange for some kind of correspondence course.

...start while your son is young. Jesus was twelve years old when he said, "I must be about my Father's business." Evidently that was the norm for boys in that day. The idea would serve us well now.

Boyer says that a man should be careful about choosing a job:

Some jobs pay well in money but require too much time away from home, too much distraction from family because of stress, or even place Dad in a position of temptation by forcing him to spend time in too close contact with women. The workplace is a hotbed of immorality.

A factor which I consider important is whether a man's children can be apprenticed in his business. Our family still owns the drywall business I started ten years ago. Three of my sons have been apprenticed in it and a fourth is now starting. I have no particular desire for any of them to spend their life doing that trade; but I want them all to learn to earn and manage money along with the many other practical skills and character qualities that come from learning to work while young.

Is your vocation what God wants it to be? Is it honoring to God? Does it meet your family's financial needs? Can your children be involved in it to some extent? Does it offer you an opportunity to use your spiritual gift?

Be sure to watch the DVD series called *Entrepreneurial Bootcamp for Christian Families*. Here are some other titles in the series that give great insights into how families can earn money and grow closer together as well as witness to others: *Building a Business from Start to Finish* by Wade Myers, *An Entrepreneurial, Family-Based, Multi-Generational Business* by Joel Salatin, *How to Cultivate an Entrepreneurial Spirit in Your Children* by Arnold Pent, and *The Blessing of Failure* by Jim Leininger. Every father and son should watch these godly patriarchs and learn insights into how they can build businesses together instead of being wage slaves to outside people. Check out the DVD *Entrusted With Arrows: Entrepreneurial Home School Fathers* (www.entrustedwitharrows.com). Watch the first three minutes at YouTube.com about fathers who quit their careers to work and spend time with their sons and family.

In his book *The Second Mayflower* Kevin Swanson encourages men to build their own business instead of working for large corporations. He writes:

Hundreds of thousands of free-enterprising people have flocked to network-marketing businesses just for a chance at exercising their entrepreneurial inclinations.

A free country will be a country of de-centralized business simply because freemen have the courage, the innovation, and the diligence to succeed without a need for the security of large corporations and governments. ... There will be few large corporations and millions of small businesses. The corporations today are needed by a populace who do not like to risk much for profit; they are people who love the security of big government programs and big corporate programs. ... We should not underestimate the value of living debt-free and corporation-free as we begin to understand and appreciate the concept of freedom. The freedom from the human masters of creditors and corporate management is something worth seeking.

He says we should have an economy of "home businesses to bring fathers home to their children as they were in the agrarian age." In *Safely Home* Tom Eldredge says:

God's message to fathers, so beautifully articulated in Deuteronomy 6, was that they were to walk alongside and train their sons throughout the course of the day. This meant that though there may be an infinite diversity of lawful forms of labor and commerce by which a man could provide for his family and develop the strength of the family economy, his work could never be at the expense of the mandate to walk beside his children and train them in the way. Consequently, a man's occupation had to be inherently family-friendly, or he would be unable to obey the Lord as a father.

Perhaps this is one of the most important messages for men to consider today: It was important for a father to have an occupation that allowed him to spend time with his sons. Men must develop a lifestyle which allows them to integrate work, home, education and children. Parents who want to train their sons for biblical success, must begin by freeing them from the modern philosophy that the priorities of the "job" should drive the lifestyle of the family. The precise opposite is true. Wise parents will train their sons to develop skills with which they can exercise dominion over the earth for the glory of God, provide for their families, and walk in the way with their children for the purpose of training them and raising up another generation for the glory of God.

I think that a son should find employment that can keep him near his parents. Satan works hard to divide families. God wants three or four generations to live and work close to each other. The power of united families is beyond our imagination. Just think how secure everyone would feel if families had several businesses that were all debt-free. If a business failed because of competition, mismanagement or lack of interest it wouldn't matter because the extended family would have many businesses and live off the tip of the iceberg. There could be so many privately held businesses that it wouldn't matter if some businesses failed or were given up. Every young man and man would be free to experiment at being an entrepreneur. The businesses would be looked after by a group so there would less chance of one man making serious mistakes in business.

Jobs are fine for those who fit into someone's business but it seems to me the best thing to do is have so many family owned businesses worldwide that the descendants would always have businesses to run. Every generation would be born into secure wealth and never worry about finances. They would be taught to be humble and religious. Each generation would be educated to care for the family businesses and compete ethically with other businesses for customer loyalty. Descendants for thousands of years would build on previous generation's businesses and create new businesses without being proud, haughty, arrogant, greedy, irresponsible, lazy, or spaced out because the competition is fierce and they would have the character to know that the only way to achieve success is to be excellent and serving. Just because a business is successful today does not mean it will always be. Each generation is taught to be alert to the marketplace and keep the businesses competitive and profitable. The men would teach the boys to work hard even though they are wealthy to make sure that each generation is richer than the last.

The Mormons teach a strong work ethic. In their book titled *Family Guidebook* they teach these values, "Family members should improve their ability to read, write, and do basic arithmetic, and should take advantage of every opportunity to obtain knowledge and improve skills. They should obey the Word of Wisdom and eat healthful foods. Where possible, families should store a year's supply, or as much as possible, of the basic items needed to sustain life. Family members should avoid unnecessary debt, save for the future, meet all of their obligations, and use their resources wisely, avoiding waste." The books on their practical values encourage their members to work very hard and never take government welfare. Even in natural disasters many Mormons have not taken help from the government. They often store not only food, but clothing, first-aid, water, soap, toilet paper, diapers, portable gas stoves, fuel, candles, matches and medicine.

The Boy Scout motto is “Be Prepared.” Many Mormons do this. In their church magazine one person gave an example of how self-sufficient and prepared Mormons are. Following the 1972 earthquake in Managua, Nicaragua the only thing the Mormons there asked for was a particular medicine, “the only thing sent to these Saints from the United States was typhoid serum.” It is not the responsibility for government to care for people who suffer from natural disasters. Families and Churches should take care of people. Ezra Taft Benson (General Conference, October 1987), the former leader of the Mormon Church said: “I ask you earnestly, have you provided for your family a year’s supply of food, clothing, and where possible, fuel? The revelation to produce and store food may be as essential to our temporal welfare today as boarding the ark was to the people in the days of Noah.” Unificationists have to go beyond the standard of Mormons and live in communities that not only have food but are stocked up enough to go for several years without help from the outside world. Maybe the world is so corrupt and stupid in their ignorance of how Satan has organized this world in the Last Days that it will all come to an end with total, worldwide bankruptcy or nuclear war that will end the functioning of governments. I don’t mean to sound fear-mongering or scaremongering but we must plan for worst-case scenarios. Millions of families and many nations in history have woke up one morning and found themselves so far in debt they have to declare bankruptcy. All was well until the day it all fell apart. This happened with the Berlin Wall and the Soviet Union. This happens to countless people who abuse their body with sugar and then wake up one morning with life-threatening cancer or just fall dead from a heart attack. You can’t violate God’s universal principles and escape judgment. What are the consequences of President Obama acting like a socialist? He wants to nationalize health care. The government has no business in regulating any industry. Where is the logic of forcing everyone to give money to so-called health professionals when it is they who have caused the epidemic of diseases ranging from cancer to heart disease to diabetes etc.? They should get less money. Once they get more power they will use that power to stifle and even stop those who they call quacks who really do have the cure for these diseases like those I list in this book. Maybe it will take massive collapse of civilization for mankind to get off the hamster wheel they are madly running in and reevaluate their lives and beliefs.

Mary Pride writes in her book *The Way Home*, “I really wonder why, when humanists have so plainly captured our higher educational institutions, parents think it is worthwhile to spend a small fortune to send their children into this sea of degeneracy. ... Obviously Christian parents who care are going to have to be more careful about their children’s college education than most people are today. I would like to suggest, just to be radical, that you seriously consider not sending them to college at all. With the cost of college now averaging \$10,000 a year, the price of four years of college and a year of grad school would pay for setting your son up in his own business. He could spend those five years working for free, getting trained in the line of work that interests him. At that price, anyone will hire him, no matter what the unemployment rate is. Consider it an unofficial apprenticeship, after which he can be his own boss for the rest of his life. As for ‘intellectual stimulation,’ there is always the public library and the Christian bookstore. Any young man who spends five years reading and studying the classic literature of our and other civilizations will be an educated man, whether he goes to college or not.”

The two most famous men in America are George Washington and Abraham Lincoln. They never went to college. Both were working full-time when they were 16 years old. When George Washington was 15 years old he became an apprentice to learn surveying. When he was 16 he was on his own and traveling in the wilderness as a professional surveyor. When he was sixteen he bought his first acres of land. He saved his money and kept buying more acres of land. He loved the land. When he was 20 he joined the military and worked his way up to general. What helped him in the military was his knowledge of the frontier that he had lived in for four years.

Abe Lincoln was working full-time at age 15 at his poor family farm and he was skilled at using

an axe to cut trees for neighbors who hired him when he was 16 years old. When he was 20 years old he apprenticed to study law. Both men had very little formal education. They were self-educated and loved books. Washington was self-conscious about his lack of education and built a library and studied on his own his entire life. As a boy Lincoln would walk long distances to borrow books like *Robinson Crusoe*, *Pilgrim's Progress* and *Aesop's Fables*. He borrowed books on the life of Washington. He read the *Bible* carefully.

Another famous person who was working full-time when he was 16 years old was Thomas Edison who is the greatest inventor of all time. He discovered the light bulb and phonograph. He is the father of electronics. Thank God his parents had many children. He was born the youngest of seven children. When he started school his school teacher didn't think he was capable of learning. After three months his teacher told him so. Edison hurried home and told his mother what the teacher had said. She went to the school and had a heated discussion with the teacher who told her that Tom was not teachable. She never let him go to school again. When he was 12 years old, he had a full-time job selling newspapers on a train that went to Detroit. He would take breaks from selling papers and do experiments with chemicals he bought. One time he caused a fire and they told him to stop. One day when the train was sitting at a station, he saw a young boy playing on the tracks. He saw an unmanned railroad car rolling towards the boy. Thomas ran and pulled the child to safety—barely missing getting himself crushed too! The boy was the station agent's son who was so happy he had saved his son's life by risking his own that he gave Tom a job as a telegraph operator. When he was 16 he was working full time away from home as a telegraph operator in Canada. He worked nights so he could read. Edison believed in hard work. He worked 100 hours a week his whole life. He said, "Genius is one percent inspiration, and 99 percent perspiration." Edison praised his mother for homeschooling him and said, "She instilled in me the love of learning."

Benjamin Franklin was the 15th of 17 children. He was working full-time for his father at age 10 and when he was 17 he was on his own. Andrew Carnegie was an immigrant boy all alone at the age of 13. He worked his way up to be one of the richest men in America. Franklin and Carnegie worked very hard, were voracious readers and loved libraries. We must educate our children to be strong, self-motivated and ambitious.

Rick Boyer in *The Hands-On Dad*, says that we should try to live as an extended family: "Where shall we live? This is a question which I think gets too little attention these days. The American Way seems to be: you send your child far from home to get the most marketable education available, there he or she meets and falls in love with someone from another place far from home, they graduate, marry and move to a third place far from home for the sake of the most lucrative job available. Then they have children who never get to really know their grandparents. This deprives the grandchildren of the benefits of being close to those in the family who have the most life experiences to share, the grandparents of the sense of purpose that comes from helping their grandchildren learn to live, and the young parents of the readily-accessible counsel and dependable babysitting services of their parents.

"It's a dumb system and the fact that almost everybody does it fails to make it any less dumb. Nowadays every generation reinvents the wheel in learning to be parents because they have separated themselves by distance from the most dedicated counselors we ever have, our own parents.

"I hope to live in such a way that my children will want my counsel and my ministry in the lives of their sons and daughters. I also want to teach them that there are more important things to be considered in the choice of a vocation than the potential for big income, recognition or whatever. What shall it profit a man if he gains all these advantages but loses the more important advantage of cohesiveness between the generations? A rich child is he who has a close relationship with loving parents *and* grandparents as he navigates the tricky shoals of youth."

Mary Pride is disgusted with the selfishness and individualism of so many parents and grandparents today. In *All the Way Home* she writes that they do not want to

offer their services as tutors and helpers ... In fact, the idea that each generation should be totally independent of those preceding or following is so strongly ingrained in American society that even mentioning grandparents as helpers to young families sounds faintly pushy.

I sometimes wonder if the elderly's dogged insistence that they "don't want to be a burden" on their children by, say, living with them reflects an underlying fear that these same children who were left to sink or swim on their own will reciprocate when given the chance. These same independent-minded elderly vocally defend their Social Security and Medicare dollars, leading me to believe that independence is not so much the issue as is not wanting to admit that generations in a family need each other.

The Bible, of course, clearly says that the generations *must* help each other. Grandparents are not supposed to hop into the Winnebago and vanish over the horizon. They are supposed to teach their children how to teach, and then help teach the grandchildren to make sure the parents follow through. Adult women are supposed to have a home in their father's house until married. Grown children, in turn, are supposed to take in the dependent oldsters in their families.

The fact that our parents and grandparents never played by these rules means that they are not trustworthy sources of information on family management. Today your grandma or mom is as likely to tell you to get sterilized after the second baby comes as she is to come and help after the birth. In fact, *more* likely. Judge the attitude of this generation by the adults-only rules in their Florida retirement communities. If they don't want to be around children, how are they going to be able to help you with yours?

Understanding what to do with money is central to living. If men in their homes and men in government had a pay-as-you-go philosophy they would eliminate a lot of financial problems in the world. It is crucial that we end world poverty. All women, in their heart of hearts want to be a full-time wife and mother and not worry about money and waste their time earning money. It is wrong for men to think that women should work because women don't have enough to do in the home or that the home is not fulfilling enough. It is wrong to think that it would be more efficient and productive for women to spend their time earning time to buy food and clothing instead of growing it and sewing it themselves. We have to stop being obsessed with money and get focused on what is truly productive. Men should take time to do some farming even if they are rich and can afford to buy all their food. It is spiritual to spend time on the basics of life instead of specializing only on making money and buying everything from others.

NO RETIREMENT

True men do not retire at 65. Father is in his 90s and works hard all day long. Grandfathers should work hard and smart so they can help their grandchildren. A blessed man should give his wife and daughters an allowance for the things they need to buy. No girl or woman should be burdened with earning and managing money. Fathers and other men should never give girls or women the nerve racking chore of bookkeeping for a man's business and home. Women manage the money given them by their husbands, fathers, or guardians and live within the amount they are given. The man pays all the bills. He does not burden his wife or daughter with the finances. How about the idea of three or four men in a trinity closely watching each other's finances and three or four women in a trinity watching over each other's expenses for the allowance given them?

In his book *Thriving During Challenging Times: The Energy, Food and Financial Independence*

Handbook Cam Mather writes that Matthew Simmons, the author of *Twilight in the Desert: The Coming Oil Shock and the World Economy*, believes “that we’re all going to end up living in villages again” because we have reached peak oil in the world and there will be no more cheap oil to allow people to live in suburbs and drive to work. Out of necessity families will be living closer together and helping each other. If the economy went bad wouldn’t it be safer to live in a home with a mortgage than one that is rented? You can get your family to move in and share.

Living as a community is much safer, especially if the economy goes under and there is mass looting and roaming gangs. Mather writes, “The best security I think comes from living in a community.” He says we should “take a more radical approach” to our finances:

One of the best ways to prepare for an extended economic downturn is to get your financial house in order, and for most of us that means paying off debt. And our single biggest debt is usually our mortgage. You need to pay off your mortgage and you need to do it as soon as you can. The best way to keep the wolf away from your door is to get that mortgage off your back. Being mortgage-free opens up a world of opportunity.

I understand what your response will be. Sure, it’s easy for you to just say “pay off your mortgage” as if it’s easy, but it’s not. It’s a lot of money and doing it early is going to be a challenge. But you’re going to have to change your behavior and do it. You’re going to have to focus on this goal like a laser on a target and commit everything you can to doing it. You’re going to have to alter your behavior from being a consumer to being a saver. You’re going to have to stay out of malls and stores. You’re going to have to start making do with what you have, and when you really need something you’re going to have to find places to borrow it or buy it used. You’re going to be so focused that you start picking up all those pennies and dimes you used to walk past on the sidewalk and putting them towards your mortgage. Americans take great pride in their ability to pull together and attack a challenge, whether it’s winning World War II or putting a man on the moon. You have to make that same commitment to paying off your mortgage. [How about politicians making it a commitment to paying off the national debt?]

He says he has never made big money but he has been mortgage-free for 15 years and he tells of how his family did it. For example he says:

You don’t need a high income to become financially independent. You need to be frugal and you need to get out and stay out of debt. But you have to be solely focused on this one goal. A weekly trip to the mall will not help you in this cause.

Each year as the car got older and older and we wanted a new one, we held off. Eventually whenever we took a long trip we’d rent a car. Keeping the beater on the road and renting a car for longer trips that required a more dependable car saved us thousands of dollars. For years we continued in our single-minded mission of paying off our mortgage. Snowsuits got used a third year when they were probably tighter than the kids would have liked and vacations were canoe trips in provincial parks.

After five years they paid off their mortgage and took the money to buy a home in the country. He writes: “Of all the feelings in the world, there are few that rival the feeling of leaving your bank without a mortgage. We photocopied our mortgage and had a ceremonial burning in the fireplace that night. It was as though a huge weight had been lifted from our shoulders or the storm clouds had left our home and the sun had come out. Suddenly anything was possible. And it’s time you

experienced this same feeling of freedom. It's going to require sacrifice though. It's going to mean keeping that downhill ski equipment a couple of years longer than you'd like. [they live in Canada]. Heck, it means not downhill skiing at all. It means heading for the local ski swap or reuse centre, picking up a pair of used cross country skis, and finding a forest or trail near your home to ski for free. It's cheaper and better cardiovascular exercise.

“To get independent you need to save your more money and spend less. You need to pay off your debt and start saving. It's not rocket science.... It's really simple. Stop buying stuff. Pay down debt. Save money. Period. End of story.”

I like this story about this family being obsessed with paying off their mortgage. They did it in five years. I hope this story does not entice you to get a loan and then work hard to pay it off. I only gave the story to emphasize the seriousness of being debt free. This family should never had taken a mortgage in the first place. If you have a mortgage now I think you should sell your home and find a place in the countryside. If you don't have enough money to pay for a home in cash be open to good deals in living as renters until you can save up enough money and be open to the universe that may give you some other amazing plan that will get you into a debt free home that you could never imagine on your own. Once you make up your mind to get a home debt free and let the universe know about it you may find it is given to you much faster and more creatively than you could think of by yourself.

STAY AWAY FROM THE STOCK MARKET

The last quote I'll give from *Men's Manual Vol. II* is how very important it is about not investing in the stock market. Men should invest by giving their children debt-free homes and debt-free farms and businesses that their children can run that will make them financially independent. The book says:

The most important investments that a man can make for his future are in the lives of his family and in the spiritual welfare of others. A man's investments in his family may involve ... assistance in securing and maintaining homes for his married children. Additional investments should be in functional assets, such as land and equipment, which insure freedom of operation during lean financial times. A functional asset is an item that is useful to you now, but could be easily traded for other items when your needs change.

As a general rule, do not invest money in things which you cannot control, such as stocks, gold mines, and oil wells. Rather than expecting others to manage your investments, buy only those things that you can care for and which enhance the freedom you have to carry out the work that God has given you. Investments should be made from abundance and not from needed family or business income. It must be a separate program, and it must in no way put pressure on the family.

By far, the wisest and most rewarding investments of all are those that are given to God for the furtherance of His work. The Scriptures are punctuated with commands, warnings, and promises regarding the need to lay up treasures in heaven rather than on earth.

Giving to the fatherless and widows. “Religion that is pure and undefiled before God and the Father is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained from the world.” (James 1:27)

It would be better for most young people to get a debt-free house from their father than a paid-for college education. In the special features of the DVD *Maxed Out* Dave Ramsey talks about investing in retirement funds and saving money for your kid's college education. He is wrong. Get a debt-free home as fast as you can and then build homes for your children and those you love.

Larry Burkett is one of America's most famous Christian financial advisers. He writes:

Prior to the 1920s, Americans were characterized as frugal, self-reliant people who had a strong faith in God. Debt was certainly not unknown, but it would have been unusual for the average American to borrow for anything other than the purchase of a home, and even that loan was for no more than seven years or less.

Having a debt-free home should be one of your primary financial goals. If you're like most homeowners, you probably did a double take when you read this principle. After all, the common wisdom is that it's always best to have a mortgage on your home so that you can take advantage of interest write-offs on your tax returns.

But I take issue with this common advice. In the first place, it's relatively recent common advice. As mentioned earlier, during the 1920s nearly everybody in the United States owned his home debt free. But today, nearly everyone leases a home with a mortgage attached. In other words, we've shifted from a principle of outright home ownership to a principle of home leasing through indebtedness. Not only has this trend placed the average American family in peril of losing its home, but it has also driven the cost of homes out of the range of the average family's income. Any sizable financial crisis will find most families unable to make their house payments.

Economic Security

There's a tendency these days to look at people who redirect assets toward paying off their home as a little 'odd.' On the contrary, the person who works to own his or her own home is one of the wisest among us. The simple truth is, a mortgaged home is always in jeopardy of being repossessed. A debt-free home represents economic security.

GOVERNMENT FINANCE

Let's turn our attention now to government debt. One reviewer wrote, "In 1985, Robert Schuller, popular author and pastor of the world's largest televised church audience...warned about the dangers of an escalating national debt in his book, *The Power of Being Debt Free: How Eliminating the National Debt Could Radically Improve Your Standard of Living* (updated to *America's Declaration of Financial Independence* ten years later). In a year when the debt stood at \$1.8 trillion, they predicted that if America just 'muddled through,' it would be \$5.9 trillion." His prediction has been "frighteningly accurate." He shows in his book why and how it is possible to be debt-free. "It's a moral issue," says Robert Schuller. 'Thou shalt not steal.' You have a right to borrow money, but you don't have the right to borrow money if you never intend to repay it. We are stealing from our children." I agree that it is wrong to have our children pay for our loans, but he is wrong in saying loans are all right in principle. I feel the government should pay as it goes. And it should have a savings for emergencies, just as a family should.

There are many books on the national debt and our annual deficit spending. I think Schuller's book is a good one to start out with. Being debt-free brings power. Burdening our children is immoral as Schuller says, "American children today are inheriting a burden they did not ask to bear the freedom to grow into healthy and happy individuals in a stable economic society. Not only are we stealing income from our children, but we are also robbing them of economic freedom. This is not just unfair; it is irresponsible, unjust, and immoral." The inside cover says, "The American government is \$5 trillion in debt! Is this any way to run a country? Eighteen percent of the federal budget is allocated to pay the interest on the national debt. The national debt is more than 70 percent of our Gross National Product." "The time has come for the people of the United States of America to call for a declaration of financial independence. Let us unite to pay off

the national debt and give our children the opportunity of enjoying the fruits of their labor and creativity.” “We can be a debt-free nation! To be debt free would give us real wealth and real power: power to maintain our middle class; power to wipe out poverty; power to educate all citizens.”

Brian Tracy writes in his great book *Something for Nothing: The All-Consuming Desire That Turns the American Dream into a Social Nightmare*, “We must slam the door on any further something for nothing programs or proposals. We should only spend money that we have. Every plan to spend any money from the taxpayers and the public purse must be paid in full, in advance. We must never again commit *free money* to anyone that is to be paid later. If we do not have the money, we do not spend it. Period.” This should be a commandment for every person, organization and government. The only way is pay-as-you-go.

Cleon Skousen has a very good chapter on debt in his book *The Five Thousand Year Leap*. In his chapter titled “Avoiding the Burden of Debt” he writes that the founding fathers of America

knew that borrowing can be an honorable procedure in a time of crisis, but they deplored it just the same. . . . The Founding Fathers belonged to an age when debt was recognized for the ugly specter that it really is. They considered frugality a virtue, and even when an emergency compelled them to borrow, they believed in borrowing frugally and paying back promptly. Nearly everyone finds it to his advantage or absolute necessity to borrow on occasion. Debt becomes the only available means—a necessary evil. Nevertheless, the Founders wanted the nature of debt to be recognized for what it is: *evil*, because it is a form of bondage.

The Founders knew that dire circumstances, such as war or other emergency, could force a nation to borrow, so they authorized the federal government to do so in Article 1 of the Constitution. Thomas Jefferson said, “I, however, place economy among the first and most important of republican virtues, and public debt as the greatest of dangers to be feared.”

ANDREW JACKSON

The only time the U.S. government was debt-free was in the year 1835. President Andrew Jackson campaigned for the Presidency with the ideology of limited government and to pay off the national debt. He had personal experience of the pain debt can cause. Once he had become involved with a speculator and ended up in what he called “great difficulty.” He called the debt a national curse — “I am one of those who do not believe that a national debt is a national blessing, but rather a curse to a republic.” When he talked of those who believed a national debt was a blessing he was referring to Alexander Hamilton who had once argued that “a national debt, if it is not excessive, will be to us a national blessing. It will be a powerful cement to our union.” Jackson shared Thomas Jefferson’s view which was the complete opposite of Hamilton. Jefferson once said, “The principle of spending to be paid by posterity under the name of funding is but swindling futurity on a large scale.” Jefferson wanted to pass a balanced budget amendment to the Constitution by “taking from the federal government the power of borrowing.” Most people in the early 1800s in America believed in being debt-free and in a limited government. Today the opposite seems to be the case. But there are signs that many Americans are beginning to see the error of debt and big government.

Jackson rightly believed that a national debt would “raise around the administration a moneyed aristocracy dangerous to the liberties of the country.” Today we have massive debt and we are in deep trouble. Jackson was pressured to not veto legislation that would have caused debt like legislation that would have been used for infrastructure like roads. He believed the Constitution did not give the federal government many powers and that the states should deal with such things

as roads. He wrote, “The greatest mass of legislation relating to our internal affairs was intended to be left where the Federal convention found it—in the State governments. Nothing is clearer, in my view, than that we are chiefly indebted for the success of the Constitution under which we are now acting to the watchful and auxiliary operation of the State authorities. This is not the reflection of a day, but belongs to the most deeply rooted convictions of my mind. I cannot, therefore, too strongly or too earnestly, for my own sense of its importance, warn you against all encroachments upon the legitimate sphere of State sovereignty.” One writer said, “He was more interested in paying down the debt than in spending federal resources on state enterprises.”

Jackson was determined to pay down the debt, which he hated, and he was alarmed at the growing number of bills proposed in Congress—noting, in a memorandum on the veto, that they would “far exceed by many millions the amount available in the Treasury for the year 1930” if passed. “I stand committed before the country to pay off the national debt at the earliest practicable moment. This pledge I am determined to redeem, and I cannot do this if I consent to increase it without necessity. Are you willing—are my friends will to lay taxes to pay for internal improvement?—for be assured I will not borrow a cent except in cases of absolute necessity!”

In his Fourth Annual Message to Congress December 4, 1832 he spoke about the duty of politicians to not over-regulate and abide by the Constitution:

...to fix upon a permanent basis the policy best calculated to promote the happiness of the people and facilitate their progress toward the most complete enjoyment of civil liberty. On an occasion so interesting and important in our history, and of such anxious concern to the friends of freedom throughout the world, it is our imperious duty to lay aside all selfish and local considerations and be guided by a lofty spirit of devotion to the great principles on which our institutions are founded.

That this Government may be so administered as to preserve its efficiency in promoting and securing these general objects should be the only aim of our ambition, and we can not, therefore, too carefully examine its structure, in order that we may not mistake its powers or assume those which the people have reserved to themselves or have preferred to assign to other agents. We should bear constantly in mind the fact that the considerations which induced the framers of the Constitution to withhold from the General Government the power to regulate the great mass of the business and concerns of the people have been fully justified by experience, and that it can not now be doubted that the genius of all our institutions prescribes simplicity and economy as the characteristics of the reform which is yet to be effected in the present and future execution of the functions bestowed upon us by the Constitution.

Limited to a general superintending power to maintain peace at home and abroad, and to prescribe laws on a few subjects of general interest not calculated to restrict human liberty, but to enforce human rights, this Government will find its strength and its glory in the faithful discharge of these plain and simple duties. Relieved by its protecting shield from the fear of war and the apprehension of oppression, the free enterprise of our citizens, aided by the State sovereignties, will work out improvements and ameliorations which can not fail to demonstrate that the great truth that the people can govern themselves is not only realized in our example, but that it is done by a machinery in government so simple and economical as scarcely to be felt. That the Almighty Ruler of the Universe may so direct our deliberations and over-rule our acts as to make us instrumental in securing a result so dear to mankind is my most earnest and sincere prayer.

We need leaders today who think like this and will do better than Jackson and never borrow

money for any reason. At a dinner celebrate payment of the national debt on January 8, 1835 Senator Thomas Hart Benton in a toast said, "This month of January, 1835, in the 58th year of the republic, Andrew Jackson being President, the national debt is paid!" We need leaders like him who will make it a priority to pay off the debt. What a great day that will be when there is a party in Washington and all the other capitals of the world where the leaders will announce there is no more debt and then keep it. Sadly, a year later Jackson and the other politicians felt there was need to go into debt and America has steadily increased the debt until now it is so astronomical to defy imagination.

Jackson vowed to "pay the national debt, to prevent a monied aristocracy from growing up around our administration that must bend to its views, and ultimately destroy the liberty of our country." When he ran for president in 1829 he said, "How gratifying the effect of presenting to the world the sublime spectacle of a Republic of more than 12 million happy people, in the 54th year of her existence . . . free from debt and with all . . . her immense resources unfettered!" He said, "We must not let our rulers load us with perpetual debt." When the debt was paid off he gave a toast at a party saying, "Let us commemorate it as an event that gives us increased power as a nation, and reflects luster on our federal Union, of whose justice, fidelity, and wisdom it is a glorious illustration." One person wrote, "We all know that today the United States government borrows money and operates under astronomical debt. Why is this? Common sense dictates that a policy of such enormous debt will sooner or later destroy the organization that practices it, because the interest on its debt must increase beyond its income, making payoff impossible."

It is beyond my ability to express in words how irresponsible government leaders are to get their nations into debt. Fathers should not get their families into debt. Debt is one Satan's key strategies to destroy families and nations. That America owes billions, or for all I know, trillions of dollars to Communist China is beyond embarrassing. Jackson said, "No American should have to live under the oppression of a sprawling oversized central government; or suffer the loss of personal autonomy and liberties to perfunctory bureaucrats; or endure the invasion of privacy by officious functionaries; or struggle through a life trying to stay ahead of inflation; or endure the nightmare of over regulation and criminalization; or tolerate mass corruption and fraud by self serving elected officials; or to grind out a living only to be ravaged by labor-wage taxes while Federal Reserve Bankers get rich off baseless currency; or die fighting in some needless war."

EMPIRE OF DEBT

Joe Sobran writes, "Bill Bonner's *Empire of Debt: The Rise of an Epic Financial Crisis* convinced me that this country is headed for economic disaster in the next few years." If America and the world are headed for a great depression then it makes it even more urgent to get into the countryside where we can grow our food and better protect ourselves. When America suffered for ten years of a crippling depression in the 1930s many Americans had little debt and many lived on family farms where they could survive. Now most people live in cities. It would be even more catastrophic than before.

DESCENDANTS SHOULD NOT INHERIT DEBT

It is disgraceful that politicians have run up a debt that will burden future generations if they don't go bankrupt first. Father says: "I hesitate to wear neckties. I would like to collect all the money people spend on neckties and use it towards saving the world. I do not use more than two sheets of toilet paper when I am in the bathroom. If possible, I use just one sheet of toilet paper. From the Principle point of view, it is a sin to waste. From the time of our birth, we are born with a set amount of consumer goods that we can use. It is a sin to use more than that amount. When we depart, we must leave material things behind. Otherwise, our descendants will inherit them as debts. Does anyone teach that nowadays? Before you receive formal education, your primary teachers are the Principle, nature, and the ocean." (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*)

SOUND MONEY

We need to figure out a better system for national currencies. The best economists I have found are those of the Austrian School like Ludwig von Mises, F.A. Hayek who wrote *Denationalisation of Money*, and Murray Rothbard who wrote *What Has Government Done to Our Money?* Thomas Woods, senior fellow of the Ludwig von Mises Institute wrote *Meltdown: A Free-Market Look at Why the Stock Market Collapsed, the Economy Tanked, and Government Bailouts Will Make Things Worse* and *Rollback: Repealing Big Government Before the Coming Fiscal Collapse*. Check out the website for articles and videos at www.Mises.org. Hayek teaches that there should be a complete privatization of money. He goes beyond the idea of a gold standard and advocates a laissez-faire, competitive private currencies. In his book *Meltdown* Tom Woods quotes Hayek saying, “I am more convinced than ever, that if we ever again are going to have a decent money, it will not come from government: it will be issued by private enterprise.” “There is no justification in history for the existing position of a government monopoly of issuing money.” He says to put money in the hands of government “which is protected against competition, which can force us to accept the money, which is subject to incessant political pressure, such an authority will not ever again give us good money.” Unificationists who become politicians need to study those thinkers like Tom Woods at www.Mises.org. Woods also has a website at www.tomwoods.com. Watch YouTube.com videos of Woods, Rothbard and other Austrian economists like Ron Paul.

RON PAUL

Perhaps we should go back to using money made of gold and silver. When I was a boy the dime and quarters were 90% silver. I sensed that this was real money. Then the government took all the silver out in 1965. Everyone should buy some gold and silver such as American Eagle Silver Bullion Coins and U.S. junk-silver coins (U.S. dimes, quarters and half-dollar coins minted before 1965) that may serve as real currency if the U.S. dollar collapses. We should listen to people like Ron Paul, a member of the Mises Institute and well-known congressman who has ran for President. He wrote in one of his books, “My involvement in politics came about due to an earlier interest in economics, which began after reading Friedrich Hayek’s classic, *The Road to Serfdom*. This led me to study Austrian economics, especially the writings of Ludwig von Mises, which provided the best explanation of how central banking and government intervention in the market economy cause so much suffering.” In his book, *Revolution: A Manifesto*, he writes, “Central economic planning has been discredited as any idea can possibly be. Americans must reject the notion that one man [as] chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, can know what the proper money supply and interest rates ought to be. Only the market can determine that. Americans must learn this lesson if we want to avoid continuous and deeper recessions and to get the economy growing in a healthy and sustainable fashion.” “The first practical measure that should be taken is to legalize competition. Restore to Americans their right to use precious metals as medium of exchange—a simple and reasonable initial step if we believe in freedom.”

END THE FED

Ron Paul has an excellent book titled *End the Fed* where he explains why we should abolish the Federal Reserve. At his website www.ronpaul.com he says, “Without the Federal Reserve there could be no welfare state and no warfare state, and that’s just two of the compelling reasons why we need to end the secretive and unaccountable institution’s financial monopoly as soon as possible.”

REAL MONEY

He has submitted “legislation to legalize competing currencies.” He writes, “First of all, no one should be compelled by law to operate in Federal Reserve notes if they prefer an alternative. We should repeal legal tender laws and allow Americans to conduct transactions in constitutional money. Only gold and silver can constitutionally be legal tender, not paper money. Instead, it is

illegal to conduct business using gold and silver instead of Federal Reserve notes. Simply legalizing the Constitution should be a no-brainer to anyone who took an oath of office. Consequently, private mints should be allowed to mint gold and silver coins. They would be subject to fraud and counterfeit laws, of course, and people would be free to use their coins or stay with Federal Reserve notes, as they see fit. Finally, we should abolish taxes on gold and silver, which puts precious metals at a competitive disadvantage to paper money.” Ayn Rand said in *For the New Intellectual*, “The fundamental principle of capitalism is the separation of State and Economics—that is: the liberation of men’s economic activities, of production and trade, from any form of intervention, coercion, compulsion, regulation, or control of government.” Two other economists you may find helpful are Gary North and Jörg Guido Hülsmann. North says in his book *Honest Money: The Biblical Blueprint for Money and Banking*, “The Biblical view is clear: the State is not to be trusted with the right to issue money.” Hülsmann has a great book titled *The Ethics of Money Production*.” One reviewer of his book wrote, “People just assume that government or central banks operating under government control should manage money. In fact, his thesis is that a government monopoly on money production and management has no ethical or economic grounding at all. Money, he argues, should be a privately produced good like any other, such as clothing or food.” Hülsmann says “fiat money is dangerous” and we need “natural money.” He also wrote *Mises: The Last Knight of Liberalism*. Watch YouTube videos of North and Hülsmann.

Brian Tracy says, “Eighty percent of Americans are broke – living paycheck to paycheck, no savings, huge debt, and assets that have dropped by half in value.” The stress of living like this is crushing. We need to live by principled economic principles so everyone can be free of financial problems. Watch the documentary *End of the Road: How Money Became Worthless* (www.100thmonkeyfilms.com/endoftheroad, [Netflix.com](https://www.netflix.com/title/80000000)). It explains how the Federal Reserve system is a Ponzi Scheme that will eventually crash unless we back money with gold. I highly recommend the book *The Real Crash* by Peter Schiff..

I made a video that you can watch on YouTube.com and Vimeo.com titled *Unificationism: Women Getting the Vote Destroyed the Family, the State, and Possibly our Church - Part One*. Here is text:

Sun Myung Moon teaches: “What is the work of dispensation like? It is something like continuing to swallow hundreds and thousands of fathoms of thread, one after another. Which would be easier, to swallow all that thread, or to complete the dispensation? Swallowing thread might be easier. How can we imagine women doing that? Those women who are confident they are different, raise your hand. God knows best, however, and as a result He has refrained from using women as central figures. I would rather have the women, even Mother, leave the room and then discuss the important work of dispensation with the men. In this Mother is outdone by her own young son. If Western women hear this they will really protest that I am discriminating. They can’t tolerate that idea.”

Ann Barnhardt was asked: “You say elections are now a sham but If we rebuild our union and have a new country will it have a 19th amendment?” She answered:

Absolutely not! No. No. That was one of the linchpins of the beginning of the end. Because women's suffrage -- what it did is that it took the vote away from the family unit with the man as the head of the family unit voting on behalf of his entire family and it pitted women against men. It was the first wedge into marriage and it was the first wedge between men and their children. The 19th amendment was awful and no if somebody set up a new republic or new system or anything and they

said, Look guys here is how it's going to be –Men are going to vote and their vote is going to represent their family. I'm there. I am there. The 19th Amendment is a disgrace on civilization.

As soon as the 19th amendment was passed, men were effectively castrated, and in many, many cases disenfranchised by their wives. No longer was the man the head of the household. No longer was he responsible for his wife. Now the wife was a “co-husband” at best, or a flat-out adversary at worst. The notion of a man making the final decision about what was best for his wife and family per his God-given vocation as husband and father was now over. Now all he was good for was bringing home the bacon – but even that wouldn't last.

Women are made with a healthy, innate desire to be provided for and protected. I know this because I am a woman. Women want someone or someTHING to take care of them. For this reason, women tend to lean socialist, and are generally in favor of the expansion of government when the government promises to “provide” for them.

Satan has used this healthy feminine dynamic, perverted by suffrage, to systematically replace men with the government as the providers in society. A woman no longer has any need of a man. Marriage no longer serves any practical purpose. A woman can whore around and have as many fatherless children as she pleases, and Pimp Daddy Government will always be there to provide. Men have learned well from this, too. Men can also slut it up to their heart's content knowing that the government will take care of their “women” and raise their children for them. Fathering children no longer binds a man to a woman in any way. Men didn't vote to societally castrate themselves, and never would have. No – in order for this system to have come about, women's suffrage was an absolute necessity. Women themselves voted the system into place which objectifies and devalues both them AND their children.

Next, the issue of disenfranchisement. I believe that the 19th amendment actually DISenfranchised more people than it enfranchised. Many, many married couples quickly found themselves voting against one another. The man would tend to vote for the more conservative platform, and the woman would vote for the more socialist platform. When this happened, the effective result was the nullification of BOTH individuals' votes. What this did was massively reduce the voting influence of the married household, and magnify the voting influence of the unmarried – and the unmarried tend to be younger, and thus more stupid, and thus vote for big government. It was all part of the plan, kids. All part of the plan.

I've probably ticked even one or two of you conservatives off with this post. Here is the question I would ask you: Why? Why are you ticked off? If you're a woman, the reason you are ticked off is because you put yourself and your desire to assert your will above the well-being of society in general. I don't feel that way. I would give up my vote in a HEARTBEAT if it meant that right-ordered marriage, family and sexuality was restored to our culture. I would rather that my little female namesakes grow up in a world where they did not have the right to vote, but were treated with dignity and respect, were addressed as “ma'am”, had doors held for them, and wherein men stood up when they entered the room. I would rather they be courted properly and then marry men who would never, ever leave them, and would consider it their sacred duty and honor to protect and provide for their wives and their children because he LOVED them. Oh, HELL yes. I'll give up my vote in exchange for that any day of the week and twice on Sunday. Why wouldn't you?

For you men who don't like my position, you're just a slave to political correctness. The P.C. culture has convinced you that if you criticize anything that

has to do with women or the feminine culture that you must be a Taliban. Don't fall for that garbage.

The celebrated economist John Lott, in his book *Freedomnomics: Why the Free Market Works and Other Half-Baked Theories Don't*, proves that women getting the vote in the 19th Amendment in 1920 was the reason why America gave up small government free enterprise for big government socialism: He writes: "Even after accounting for a range of other factors — such as industrialization, urbanization, education and income — the impact of granting of women's suffrage on per-capita state government expenditures and revenue was startling. The increase in government spending and revenue started immediately after women started voting. Women's suffrage ushered in a sea change in American politics."

One person wrote on the web, "The Nineteenth Amendment caused government spending to skyrocket. Professor John Lott of the Law School University of Chicago proved statistically that it was women's suffrage, and nothing else, which caused this unbridled government growth. Spending too much for government destroyed private property rights, plunged the US into huge debts and destroyed personal savings."

Emily Gunn writes and narrates in her documentary *The Monstrous Regiment of Women* that women getting the vote destroyed the biblical traditional patriarchal family and created a feminist culture of egalitarian marriages and a big government, welfare state:

Today in America 7.8 million more women vote than men. America now falls under the indictment of this verse: "As for my people children are their oppressors and women rule over them." (Isaiah 3:12) The men of the suffrage era were willing to abdicate their dominion role to the extent that they were ready to give up half their electoral power to women. Many women understood this at that time and opposed female suffrage. The 19th Amendment can be seen as the point in American history when the fathers ceased to sit in the gates as the representative of his family's interests. Individualism and self-interest would now be the principle approach to the ballot box. Security, protection and provision - once the priorities of the father soon passed to paternalistic state which from that point on has continued to expand radically far beyond its constitutional bounds.

It is crucial that the UM does not become feminized like the Democratic Party. We must fight against the trend of the welfare state that women leaders and feminized men push for. Charles Colson and Nancy Pearcey had an article in *Christianity Today* (November 11, 1996) titled, "Why Women Like Big Government" saying:

Men tend to want to shrink government, cut taxes, slash spending. But growing numbers of women support government social programs. Why? Because with the staggering increase in divorce and illegitimacy they and their children are more likely to be recipients of such programs.

In a recent *Atlantic Monthly* article, Stephen Stark notes that far more women than men supported the Clinton health-care plan because women are less likely to be covered by existing insurance plans (more of them work part-time). Likewise, women are more concerned about Medicaid and Medicare because they live longer. Finally, women are more likely to support Great Society programs aimed at the needs of the poor because mother-headed families tend to be poorer than father-headed families.

In short, the widespread breakdown of marriage and family has left increasing numbers of women without adequate economic support. Which in turn, Stark writes, has “led more women than men to be dependent on and supportive of government welfare programs.”

Milton Friedman correctly teaches in his brilliant book *Capitalism and Freedom* that government’s sole functions are limited “to protect our freedom both from the enemies outside our gates and from our fellow-citizens: to preserve law and order, to enforce private contracts, to foster competitive markets.” It is very difficult for most women to understand this concept. They want to be taken care of and don’t care who does it. John Lott is right in explaining that men are more inclined to understand that true economic security means keeping the government from regulating the economic activities of its citizens.

The result of women getting the vote is men became weak and women became disorderly. America became weak militarily because it was feminized. Many thousands of women knew how dangerous socialist/feminist/pacifists like Jane Addams were. They wrote books and articles against the relentless nagging and yelling of the suffragists. Finally men became exhausted fighting them and gave them the vote. New York State Representative Fiorello La Guardia in frustration told them: “I’m with you. I’m for it. I’ll vote for it. Now don’t bother me.” Men gave in and bought the argument that they were unfit to be the final decision makers.

One of the most powerful arguments against the vote was that it would give women power that they should not have. That is the power to decide how government force is used. They shouldn’t decide because they can not back it up by personally using force. Women are not made to fight; they are not made to be warriors. Since the women got the vote they have gone down a slippery slope where they are now fighting wars. The Martins explain how women shouldn’t have anything to do with force because they cannot back up their vote. By getting their foot in the door, they have thrown it open and lost all protection from men. They write, “At a time when half the world is at war [they are talking about WWI] and the truth is made plain that the governments of all nations rest upon force, and that no law is worth a scrap of paper more than the force of the gun behind it, woman suffragists propose that women shall encumber government with special laws, which they themselves could not enforce, and which men must, therefore, be prepared to die for if necessary. The male voter is committed to the task of backing up his vote with his fist and his gun in case it can be enforced in no other way. A woman’s vote has no guaranty behind it and therefore she can never be a citizen in the same sense that a man is a citizen.”

“As boys playing ‘soldier,’ with sticks for guns, the woman voter carries a gun that won’t go off. She casts her ballot when and where men suffer her to do so. She can neither secure the ballot nor hold it without consent. She may rail at this as much as she likes; but such is the case, and nobody is to blame for it except Nature, which made her the weaker. It is true that not every man could enforce his vote; the cripple could not. But, after all, disabled men are a handful; while disabled women (physically) are the whole sex. Moreover, the man’s disability may be temporary and he may one day recover his strength. But womanhood is an infirmity from which women rarely, if ever, wholly recover.”

“Many women think that they want the vote because they do not quite know what voting is about. They don’t realize that its object is to make laws. And laws, as every woman knows, are a nuisance. Who wants to be always making laws, always trying to rule and repress and regulate other people’s affairs? What pleasure can there be in perpetually worrying your fellow-beings with more laws; have they not troubles enough already?”

Mrs. Martin's words of wisdom fell on deaf ears. She is a feminine woman. Feminists won and today we have women like Betty Friedan who are not feminine. Compare the two. Betty says we shouldn't have fought communism in Vietnam: "Women are closer to life, I think. If women were 50 percent of the United States Senate, we would not have continued the Vietnam War year after year.... Those kinds of changes will take time — we're still electing women officials who are really imitation men — but you will get a change in political behavior. Men will change, too, because they will have to share more and more of women's work, including the rearing of children. In the last analysis, women are going to be the ones answering the question: What is it worth to die?" And women don't want to die as readily as men will fight and die for freedom. If women were in the majority in the congress and we had a matriarchy do you think they would keep 37,000 troops of the U.S. Army in Korea? Wouldn't they want to spend the billions of dollars on domestic issues instead of the military? This is why they should not be politicians.

The anti-Suffragists were called Antis. They knew women should not get the vote because it would destroy the family and endanger America, especially since the Bolsheviks took control of Russia in 1917. They knew that socialism was wrong and that problems must be solved through local organizations. Maybe the vote was inevitable to give women self-esteem. It was the wrong way to do it though. The experiment of Prohibition was called The Noble Experiment. Like Prohibition, women voting, hurt everyone and made matters worse. America declined domestically until now we have an epidemic of AIDS and divorce. Our foreign affairs have been a disaster. We were asleep at Pearl Harbor. We won that war but a few years later as men became weaker, we lost half of Korea and as time past and men became totally feminized, we lost all of Vietnam.

Admiral Fiske was a prominent leader and writer in America. In a speech in 1925 he "upbraided the peacemakers. He said the effeminization of our country was responsible for the unpreparedness with which we entered World War I. He cited Germany, Russia and Japan as strong, virile nations over against England, France and the United States as effeminized. When asked how we could get virile again, he responded, 'Nothing can be done, or if it can I don't know what it is. No man respects and admires women more than I do, but some women have faults and the fault most commonly found is a seemingly insatiable desire to interfere in matters they do not understand. War they understand least and from it they instinctively recoil. There is danger in this situation. Women now have the vote and outnumber the men. There must be some action by the men which will bring women to realize that it is for their comfort and protection that all wars are fought. It is to the interest of women that they permit men to obtain the necessary armament. Only in this way can they be assured of the comfort and protection they need. In spite of themselves we must protect the ladies!'"

Jeanette Rankin was the first woman to serve in the U.S. Congress and the only member to vote against U.S. entry into both World War I and World War II. Rankin was defeated in 1919 due to her antiwar stand. She was reelected in 1941 but served only one term, again because of her antiwar views. She was the only person in Congress to vote against the United States entering WWII after Pearl Harbor. President John Kennedy said of Miss Rankin "She was a blind isolationist and an impractical pacifist who refused to recognize the harsh realities of world conflict and national security." When she cast her lone vote in not declaring war on Japan the top leaders of both parties went to her on the floor of Congress and tried to explain to her how important it would be if there was a unanimous vote and to have total unity in going to war. She refused.

The Anti-suffragists often wrote of how illogical and dangerous women would be when they got into the public realm. Miss Rankin is one of the most dramatic examples showing that women have no place in government. The following quote is representative of the argument of those

wonderful ladies who fought against the feminist campaign for the vote. It is from a magazine that is now out of print. It was written by Ella Winston in 1896. She said in her article "Foibles of the New Woman": "When woman revolts against her normal functions and sphere of action, desiring instead to usurp man's prerogatives, she entails upon herself the inevitable penalty of such irregular conduct, and, while losing the womanliness for which she apparently scorns, fails to attain the manliness for which she strives. But, unmindful of the frowns of her observers, she is unto herself a perpetual delight, calling herself and her kind by the new epithets 'new,' 'awakened,' and 'superior,' and speaking disdainfully of women who differ from her in what, to her judgment, is the all-important question of life: 'Shall women vote or not?' To enumerate her foibles is a dangerous task, for what she asserts today she will deny tomorrow. She is a stranger to logic, and when consistency was given to mortals the New Woman was conspicuously absent. Her egotism is boundless. She boasts that she has discovered herself, and says it is the greatest discovery of the century." This is a perfect description of feminists like Jeanette Rankin.

Mrs. Winston goes on to say that women had for the "past forty years" been "demanding of man" and "he has graciously granted her" those things. "She wanted equality with him, and it has been given to her in all things for which she is fitted and which will not lower the high standard of womanhood that he desires for her. This she accepts without relinquishing any of the chivalrous attentions which man always bestows upon her. The New Woman tells us that 'an ounce of justice is of more value to woman than a ton of chivalry.' But, when she obtains her 'ounce of justice,' she apparently still makes rigorous demands that her 'ton of chivalry' be not omitted." Women cannot expect to compete with men and be treated tenderly as ladies.

She says, "Woman asked to work by man's side on his level; and today she has the chance of so doing. The fields of knowledge and opportunity have been opened to her; and she still 'desires that of which her grandmother did not dream,' because, like an over-indulged child, so long as she is denied one privilege, that privilege she desires above all others. She has decided that without the ballot she can do nothing, for, in her vocabulary, ballot is synonymous with power." A house divided, falls. She goes on to explain how illogical women are. She says, "The New Woman is oftentimes the victim of strange hallucinations. She persists in calling herself a 'slave,' despite her high position and great opportunities." She says people are "weary" of the "constant" complaining of "would-be female politicians" who ignore their "privileges and the silent testimony of countless happy wives." Women she says are not to "make the laws, she trains and educates those who do, and thus is indirectly responsible for all legislation." This is a common theme in antifeminist literature a hundred years ago. Women are to be "indirect" and men "direct." Women are to be educators. The 20th century went to public schools because women got into government and changed the direction men were going. One of the problems in the 19th century was that men put women too high on a pedestal. They gave up too much power to women in educating their children and in church activities. Schools and the churches became feminized. Men gave up spiritual leadership. They incorrectly saw women as purer and more spiritual. They got too caught up in physical work. Hardenbrook gives the history of this sad development in his book, *Missing From Action*.

Sarah Hale was one of those ladies who wrote and influenced Americans that women were spiritually superior. She was wrong on this but she was right about the dangers of the feminist suffragists. She goes into the argument that suffragists are illogical in that they can't back up their vote by being a soldier and fighting for their vote. The New Woman, she says is inconsistent when she says, "She who bears soldiers need not bear arms." She says the so-called New Woman, "has not the aversion to being represented by men on the field of battle that she has to being represented by them in the legislative hall and at the ballot-box."

She goes into the argument that women are more powerful in the home than in politics. If she leaves it the home will collapse and things will get worse. She explains how ridiculous it is for women to fight for prohibition laws saying, "When we read of women assembling together, parading streets, and entering saloons to create, as they say, 'a public sentiment for temperance,' it is but natural to ask, 'What are the children of such mothers doing in the meantime?'" And it will not be strange if many of them become drunkards for the coming generation of reformers to struggle with. The New Woman refuses to believe that duty, like charity, begins at home, and cannot see that the most effectual way to keep clean is not to allow dirt to accumulate."

She explains that women are different than men:

It was the New Woman's earliest, and is her latest, foible that woman is superior to man. Perhaps she is. But the question is not one of superiority or inferiority. There is at bottom of all this talk about women nature's inexorable law. Man is man and woman is woman. That was the order of creation and it must so remain. It is idle to compare the sexes in similar things. It is a question of difference, and the "happiness and perfection of both depend on each asking and receiving from the other what the other only can give."

For woman is not undeveloped man,
But diverse: could we make her as the man,
Sweet Love were slain: his dearest bond is this,
Not like to like, but like in difference.

Sentimental and slavish as this may sound to many ears, it is as true as any of the unchanging laws governing the universe, and is the Creator's design for the reproduction and maintenance of the race.

What a great lady this is. The women of the UM should follow in her footsteps and fight feminism.

One man, Henry Wood, gave a speech at an anti-suffragist meeting in 1918 during WWI saying, "this was no time to unman the Government by this foolhardy jeopardizing of the rights of both sexes one wonders at the spectacle of strong, masculine personalities urging at such an hour the demasculinization of Government ... that this from now on is a man's job — the job of the fighting, the dominating, not the denatured, the womanlike man." He said, "The woman suffrage movement was hopelessly given over to pacifism in its extreme socialistic form." In closing he said that "for any sentimental or political reason it is a damnable thing that we should weaken ourselves by bringing into the war the woman, who has never been permitted in the war tents of any strong, virile dominating nation."

One of the main arguments against women getting the power of the vote was that it would destroy the home. Traditionally the man represented the family. The family had one voice. With the vote, the family would have two different voices. One Brooklyn antisuffrage group in 1894 wrote, "the household, not the individual is the unit of the State, and the vast majority of women are represented by household suffrage." They correctly saw that there would be an escalation of the war between the sexes that one book said "would rip the family in half. Pointing to the higher divorce rate, for example, Alice J. George warned that 'Woman Suffrage Is The Last Straw In Many A Family.' And without the family, American society would crumble Fundamentally, then, the antis were defending the spheres assigned to each gender."

Francis Parkman was a leading historian in his day who is best known for his book *The Oregon Trail*. In “The Woman Question,” (*North American Review*, October, 1879) he wrote, “High Civilization, ancient or modern, has hitherto rested on the family. The family, and not the individual, has been the political unit, and the head of the family, in esse or in posse, actual or prospective, has been the political representative of the rest. To give the suffrage to women would be to reject the principle that has thus far formed the basis of civilized government.” He is right. Women voting is uncivilized.

In *American Journey* Richard Reeves writes, “Howard Phillips, a former federal official, was the national director of a lobbying group called the Conservative Caucus. In a speech to a ‘Pro-Family’ conference of California Citizens for a Biblical Majority in June of 1980, he said: ‘The family is increasingly being eliminated as the basic unit of self-government in America and being replaced by state control over the individual In the eighteen-hundreds, legislation was enacted which freed the wife of economic dependence on the husband. [Women] were given property rights We saw how women were liberated from the leadership of their husbands politically ... we had one family, one vote. And we have seen the trend toward one person, one vote. And the ultimate extension of this philosophy has been the sexual liberation of the woman from the husband as our government and as our established elites in America have condoned adultery, promiscuity and other forms of immoral behavior which undermine the family....’”

One of the most distributed magazines of the Antis was *The Woman Patriot*. Even after 1920 it continued for years to fight as it said in its masthead, “against Feminism and Socialism.” In one issue it said, “The suffragists are bringing us to the culmination of a decadence which has been steadily indicated by race suicide [low birth rate], divorce, breakup of the home, and federalism, all of which conditions are found chiefly in primitive society.” They were right. America’s birthrate plummeted and divorce skyrocketed. One woman liberal writer of today said this about the efforts of the Antis, “How do you explain this hostility? The tempting answer is privilege and paranoia — a defense of male power and a hysterical fear of change. But this quick answer does not help us understand exactly what the antis were afraid of nor, still more puzzling, why so many women opposed their own enfranchisement. If we listen to what the antis said, we can hear beneath the furious, sensationalistic, often silly rhetoric a profound fear of social disorder.” Now women have “hysterical fear” of patriarchy. Everything has been completely turned around. Today we have women like Gloria Steinem who says, “We don’t just want to destroy capitalism, we want to tear down the whole f.....g patriarchy.”

THE LOST GENERATION

Men lost patriarchy when they gave the vote to women in 1920. The nation should not have rejoiced over that. The *Kansas City Star* proclaimed: “The victory is not a victory for women alone, it is a victory for democracy and the principle of equality upon which the nation was founded.” The Democratic candidate for President, James Cox said, “The civilization of the world is saved.” The opposite was the truth. It was a victory for Satan and civilization was not saved. It became lost. The World War I generation has also been called “The Lost Generation.” Ernest Hemingway popularized the term in his novel, *The Sun Also Rises*, that had the line “You are all a lost generation.” One encyclopedia said, “The ‘Lost Generation’ were said to be disillusioned by the large number of casualties of the First World War, cynical, disdainful of the Victorian notions of morality and propriety of their elders and ambivalent about Victorian gender ideals.” Rejecting the patriarchal values of the Victorians will make you disillusioned and cynical.

William Einwechter wrote an article titled “The Palin Predicament Resolved—A Response to *USA Today* (9-23-08) about Sarah Palin, the governor of Alaska, who ran as a Vice-Presidential candidate saying:

Sarah Palin does not present a predicament to Christians who hold to full complementarianism. We have rejected, on biblical grounds, the propriety of her quest for the vice presidency from the beginning. We believe that her political career violates her calling to be a wife, mother, and keeper at home (Titus 2:3-5). We believe her candidacy violates the biblical requirement that civil magistrates be men (Exod. 18:21; Deut. 1:13; biblical narratives, like the story of Deborah, do not provide clear examples of female rulers, and they should not be used to overturn the explicit doctrine contained in the many other passages that speak definitively to the issue).

Those holding to consistent male headship in every sphere

we do not believe that God's Word permits a woman to serve as vice president of the United States. We reject egalitarianism in family, church, and public life. Second, Mrs. Palin is not an acceptable choice as vice president. We also believe that it is unbiblical for her to be directly under John McCain as his vice president and devote herself to his success. We believe she should be directly under her husband's authority and work for her husband's success. Third, our view on women and leadership is thoroughly consistent. We cannot and will not support a woman for the office of civil magistrate or for the office of church elder/pastor. Fourth, since Mrs. Palin is under the authority of her husband, she must submit to him "in everything" (Eph. 5:24). This all-inclusive submission to her husband's position as head, not only would "spill over" into her role as vice president, it also, as part of God's order, effectively precludes the validity of her serving as vice president in the first place. Fifth, because we believe that Scripture calls women to nurture and train their children and to manage their homes, we cannot endorse a mother of five children pursuing a career outside of her home; the Bible says that this causes the "word of God to be 'blasphemed' (Titus 2:5). The responsibility of caring for children is a responsibility that the family cannot give to others.

We hope that Sarah Palin's nomination will cause Christians to see the extent to which feminism has infiltrated the Christian home and the Christian church. We hope that it leads Christians to reexamine what Scripture says about the beauty and glory of God's plan for women so that they can be delivered from the anti-Christian vision of feminism that has deceived the church, and wounded millions of Christian women and Christian homes by leading wives and mothers to exercise their notable feminine gifts in ways and in places and for persons never intended by God.

A woman's glory is not found in doing everything that a man can do. Her glory is found in doing those things to which she is called: loving and supporting her own husband, loving and nurturing her own children, and managing her own home for the glory of God.

Scott Brown wrote this about Mrs. Palin (www.scottbrownonline.com):

Searing the Conscience of the Church

Will Christian young ladies find a role model in Sarah Palin? We should beware because she does not promote the biblical vision of womanhood. She is not keeper at home (Titus 2:5). She is not a helper to her husband (Genesis 2:18). She is building the kingdom of another man not her husband (Prov. 31). Her lifestyle proclaims, "you can have it all – wife, mother, executive."

Exalting this role model praises things that are contrary to the express will of God. Consider how the Sarah Palin candidacy is working to further sear the consciences of American Christians against the explicit principles and commands of scripture

regarding biblical manhood and womanhood. This is one of the most significant attacks against the Christian conscience in a long time. This candidacy, which is an apologetic for females in authority, destroys the biblical vision of motherhood and home life. It happily and flauntingly rejects the creation order.

Consider that men who are applauding this, are leading the church into more confusion and error. It is alarming to me that they sweep explicit commands and principles under the carpet and pretend they are not there.

Joe Morecraft gave a magnificent speech titled “Women Civil Magistrates?” (9-15-08) you can hear at www.sermonaudio.com. He says:

My point today is that just as the Bible does not allow women to usurp the governing headship of the home from their husbands, Ephesians 5; and just as it does not allow women to become elders and usurp the government of the church, I Tim. 3; so the Bible does not allow women to become civil magistrates and usurp the government of the state. I would go one step farther and say that since voting is a key element of civil government, that women suffrage is also unbiblical. And the Reformed Presbyterian Church in the United States is one of the few denominations that does not practice women suffrage in its congregational meetings.

There is nothing novel about this view, nor is it chauvinistic. In the 19th century this view was the consensus among godly and thoughtful women in this country.

If Mrs. Palin is elected Vice President, and then perhaps President, four years from now, it will result in another blow to the family as defined in the Bible, although she would never intentionally want to do such a thing. It will split churches, and cause churches to compromise their historical stance. Her husband is “a stay-at-home Mr. Mom,” which is most certainly not the role of the husband and father according to Ephesians 5. Regardless of what she thinks, she has placed her incredibly demanding career above her God-given calling of raising five children. She is leaving the impression that this is what young women should aspire to be, rather than aspiring to being the helpmeets of their husbands, the nurturers of their children, and the keepers of their homes. As Titus 2:5 exhorts older women to encourage the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, to be sensible, pure, workers at home, being subject to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be dishonored. I guarantee you that with all the heavy demands of a national office, a mother who is vice president will not be able to raise her children faithfully and effectively. As Bill Einwechter has written: “By defending the propriety of a mother of young children ruling over the nation, they have undermined the doctrine of male headship and women as keepers at home.”

We are told that “in the old days” society did not care what women thought about things, it only wanted to hear what the husbands had to say. Now, we are more enlightened, we want to hear from both wives and husbands. The problem with this viewpoint is that it fails to recognize the covenantal relation of husband and wife as a household. The real question is: what does the household, the familial republic, think? We discover this by asking the representative spokesman, the covenant head. Doug Wilson says, “He would answer for his family, and in speaking, represented them. In other words, the issue is not

whether men vote as opposed to women. The issue is whether families can vote. In our modernist blindness and folly, we did not enfranchise women, we disenfranchised the household. And consider where it has gotten us. When husbands and wives agree, voting the same way, all we have done is multiply the entire vote tally by two. And when they disagree, all that has happened is that their votes cancel out the voice of their household.”

1920 — TURNING POINT

The 1920s was the greatest turning point in human history. The Messiah was on earth and Satan worked feverishly to make people weak and disorderly so they would reject him. He did everything he could to make it hard for the messiah. He gave the world his values — anti-patriarchy and anti-capitalism. He made women lose their femininity by taking away their role of mother. He made women have fewer children. He made their clothes skimpy. He enticed them to rebel and go into the workplace and to vote. One book said it this way:

There were many kinds of American deaths during the First World War — not only 115,000 doughboys, not only the Wilsonian illusions of worldwide capitalist democracy, but also the Victorian concepts of manliness and womanliness. The men who returned home found themselves in a bewilderingly new culture. Amid the raucous beat of the Jazz Age, the flapper danced and drank and smoked, talked bluntly of sex and often did something about it, demanded the right to a home and a career. In short, she was saying that she was as good (or as bad) as any man.

The flapper brought with her a sudden shift of cultural generations. Older feminists regarded her as a traitor to their ideals of equality. And men responded with discomfort or dismay. They still understood their role in old-fashioned manly terms — as patriarch of the breakfast table, as breadwinner in the marketplace, as roughrider on the range.

These notions were becoming daydreams, however. An increasingly liberated younger generation of middle-class women was over-turning the Victorian code of “purity.” An increasingly urbanized, bureaucratized society was rendering patriarchy into a masculine mystique. In the history of American sex roles, the 1920s marked the beginning of modernity.

Father Moon teaches: :

“The Husband is the head of the household.” (*God's Will and the World*)

The final decision in a household in important matters is up to the man. He may consider his wife’s opinion and may go through her to disclose and implement the decision, but he is the final decision maker. The wife cannot directly give the inheritance to her sons or daughters, because the father is the axis. In America, people are confused; they do not understand the right order of things. They do not know who is the one to make decisions or why. I am expressing this and emphasizing it because we have blessed couples here and this is the heavenly law. Men should manage national affairs; women should manage the home. (8-30-87)

LOVE AND RESPECT

Everyone should read and study *Love & Respect: The Love She Most Desires; The Respect He Desperately Needs* by Emerson Eggerichs. He writes, “You may remember the Beatles’ song, ‘All you need is love.’ I absolutely disagree with that conclusion. Five out of ten marriages today are ending in divorce because love is not enough. Yes, love is vital, especially for the wife, but what we have missed is the husband’s need for respect. This book is about how the wife can fulfill her need to be loved by giving her husband what he needs—respect. In Ephesians 5:33 Paul writes, ‘Each of you also must love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband’(NIV)”. A key word here is “must”. A woman's primary need is for love and man's primary need is for respect and both *must* deliver on giving what the other needs.

Eggerichs brilliantly writes how it is unnatural for men to love when a wife criticizes and confronts them and it is unfamiliar and unnatural for women to give a man respect. In conflicts most men and women do the opposite of what they should. The wife comes across too strong and doesn't show respect and the man will do flight or fight. He should be gentle and listen without feeling his pride being hurt and feeling disrespected. Instead, many men stonewall or leave. Eggerichs writes, “Men hear criticism as contempt; women feel silence as hostility.” “When a husband can take it no longer, he gets up and walks out without a word, and that is the coup de grâce . He might as well as screamed at the top of his lungs, ‘I don't love you.’” The Bible teaches that we all need both love and respect but he explains, “I’m talking about the primary drive of each sex.” He writes:

Women want love far more than respect and men want respect far more than love. Men need to feel respected during conflict more than they need to feel loved. ...

In an attempt to calm himself down, the husband will stonewall — become quiet, say nothing, or go off by himself because of his wife’s dark countenance, negative emotions and combative words. All this annoys and incites him. So he withdraws. To him that is the honorable thing to do.

The husband must always remember that the wife must talk about what’s eating her. As she vents her feelings, she believes she is keeping the marriage healthy and helping the relationship work more smoothly. She is not trying to attack her husband personally. ... Instead of running from your wife, will you move toward her or let her move toward you, firing her venomous little darts as she comes? If you're ready to take the hit, you can stop the craziness. After she vents, you lovingly say, "Honey, I love you. I don't want this. When you talk this way, I know you're feeling unloved. Let's work on this. I want to come across more lovingly, and I hope you would like to come across more respectfully."

Allow her to vent. Embrace her negativity and anger. If you can do that—If you can take the hit and keep coming—then you'll be able to say something like this: “Honey, I'm sorry for coming across so unlovingly. When you come at me like that, it makes me angry because I feel you don't respect me. But I want to change. Please help me.” ... When his wife comes at him with disrespect flashing in her eyes and venom shooting from her tongue, every husband has two choices: (1) defend his pride by firing back venom of his own or stonewalling her, or (2) try to hear his wife’s cry and respond with unconditional love.

Women confront to connect. The typical response from a man, however, is that he thinks his wife is confronting to control. If another man talked to this man like that, he would sound intentionally provocative. Is that not why some men feel their wives are picking a fight? ... The differences between men and women were established

from the beginning. Women tend to be relationship oriented, and the family is their primary place for relationships. The deepest question you can ask a woman—a question she asks herself quite often—is “Are you loved?” Men, however, tend to be achievement-oriented, and their “field” is the primary place for achievement. The deepest question you can ask a man—a question that he asks himself quite often—is “Are you respected?” No wonder, then, that in a marriage the wife wants her husband to be more loving, and the husband wants his wife to be more respectful.

It is crucial for husband and wife to see that neither one is wrong, but that both of them are very different—in body function, outlook, and perspective. ... Men and women both need love and both need respect. But the cry from a woman’s deepest soul is to be loved and the cry from a man’s deepest soul is to be respected.

A wise husband decodes his wife’s negative words; a foolish husband just gets angry and lashes back or goes the other direction and stonewalls her with silence. ... That a husband values respect more than love is very difficult for many women to grasp. As a wife, if you can start to understand how important your husband’s work is to him, you will take a giant step toward communicating respect and honor, two things that he values even more than your love. A man has a natural, inborn desire to go out and “conquer” the challenges of his world—to work and achieve.

[Wives should] never put down his job or how much he makes. ... Conflict is inevitable; it is simply part of living together. “Know this, my beloved brothers: Let every person be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow to anger.” (James 1:19)

Marital researchers agree that a huge percentage of communication problems between husband and wife are due not to what is said but to how it is said—the attitude and tone of voice. ... Many husbands are convicted and motivated to change far more quickly when a wife comes across respectfully and with a “gentle and quiet spirit” (I Peter 6:3). I know some men feel praying with their wives is unmanly. On the contrary, if your wife is typical, she will see you as more of a man because she wants you to be the family’s spiritual leader. She feels more secure when you take an active role in guiding Bible reading and praying together.

He writes, “Men hold respect and honor as almost equal values. Men have an honor code. There are certain things you just don’t do, certain things you just don’t say. A woman will talk to a husband in the home in a way that a man would never talk to him. He can’t believe she can be so belligerent, so disrespectful. The husband will often look away, wanting to drop the argument and move on. He doesn’t want to talk about it. Why? Because he feels engulfed and overpowered.” In an interview on YouTube he said, “When a wife is hurting and feels unloved she ends up reacting in a way that feels disrespectful to him. She’s not trying to be disrespectful.” “Men live the honor code. We know in the male arena that you must honor other men. If you treat a man in a dishonorable way and treat him unjustly we have an enemy. We also know we are lethal and that we could actually get ourselves hurt so you don’t even go into the ‘no zone’ there because that zone of disrespect and dishonor is a lethal zone. We stay away from it so we do by nature the honorable thing. But what happens when we feel disrespected by our wives we end up reacting in a way that feels unloving to them but we are not trying to be unloving but it is very natural to do things that she would deem as unloving and thus was born what I call the Crazy Cycle: without love, she reacts without respect; without respect he reacts without love.” “When a wife feels unloved, she reacts in ways that feel disrespectful to her husband, and when a husband feels disrespected, he reacts in ways that feel unloving to his wife. This dynamic spins, and the

relationship can get crazy!” One or both of them has to be mature and understanding and stop the cycle.

He says some women tell him they do not feel their husband deserves respect saying, “He hasn’t earned my respect. He doesn’t deserve it. I can’t give words of respect because I would be a hypocrite and I can’t be a hypocrite. Respect is for our superiors, and my husband is not superior to me. I am not inferior to him. We are equals. So I am not going to be treated like a doormat and subject myself to emotional abuse. Frankly, this call to respect is all about him, his ego, and his narcissism, and I’m not going to feed his chauvinistic tendencies. I’m not going to give him license to do what he wants to do. And I’m certainly not going to return to patriarchy. I am not going to live in fear of his dominion and set the feminist movement back fifty years.” Nevertheless, he teaches that most husbands deserve respect.

DO THINGS WE MANY NOT ENJOY

He says it is “man’s tendency is to pull back from conflict” because it goes “against his natural grain” but when men do the opposite they will “see the results” and become a “believer.” He says it “takes guts”. “It isn’t pleasant, but it works powerfully. Over time it becomes easier, but it is never natural. Even so, this response gives you the power to drain the negativity out of your wife in conflict after conflict.” The man should see that his wife is not trying to emasculate him. Father teaches, “To reach true love, however, we have to abide by God’s rigid law, and in doing so we do things we may not enjoy” (4-5-1981). Eggerichs teaches, “When you do talk, be especially wary of sounding harsh. A man is typically quite forceful in expressing his opinions. You can sound harsh without realizing it.”

PORCELAIN AND COPPER

He explains that men and women are like two different kinds of bowls: “one made of porcelain; the other made of copper. The husband is copper; the wife is porcelain.” She is “delicate. She can be cracked, even broken if you are not careful.” “God is calling husbands to realize that their wives are porcelain bowls on which He has placed a clearly legible sign, ‘Handle with Care.’” It would be great if a wife could confront her husband calmly and with words of respect before she criticizes her husband but it is the husband’s responsibility to take leadership and that means he must take the criticism without demanding she be respectful before he listens to her. Eggerichs writes, “The husband is the Christ figure; she is the church figure. And as a church places its burden on Christ, a wife wants to place her burdens on her husband. Even if she can’t articulate it in these words, your wife thinks of you as that burden bearer—as having those big shoulders. How can you be an understanding husband? The most powerful weapons you have are your ears. Just listen to your wife. You don’t always have to fix the situation. Set aside time for your wife. Be sure to never bring up the “D” word, even in jest. She needs reassurance of your loyalty to her.” “Your wife wants to know that you have her on your mind and heart first and foremost.”

He explains that men are hunters, workers and doers. They are wired to achieve. “Despite feminism’s cries, a wife best qualifies as the one who ‘tenderly cares for her own children’” (1 Thess. 2:7) Typically, the woman leans toward having the baby and caring for the baby; the man leans toward working in the field for her and the baby.. Yes, I know there are exceptions in today’s culture, but for the typical woman, her first desire is not for a career; it is for home and family. Chauvinists are exceptions to the rule. I believe our culture, which is heavily influenced by feminism, has missed the beauty of God’s design.”

HIERARCHY

He has a chapter titled, “Hierarchy—Appreciate His Desire to Protect and Provide” and says the term “hierarchy” “is not politically correct. Women hear hierarchy and think immediately of the

chauvinist mind-set.” God built into man the desire to go out into the field to work and achieve. Another desire God built into the man is to protect and provide for his wife and family and, if necessary, to die for them. The desire to protect and provide is part of the warp and woof of a man.” “What is the real meaning of Biblical Hierarchy? Women fear headship. The Bible passage that spells out biblical hierarchy is Eph.5:22-24: ‘Wives, be subject to your husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church.’” Another translation uses the word “submit” for “subject”: “Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands. ... the husband is the head of the wife.” And it says wives are to submit “to their own husbands in everything.”

Eggerichs says in our “dual income” culture this seems “old-fashioned and out-of-date.” “The subject of male headship and authority is a sensitive one.” The idea the man is some kind of “boss” is repugnant to most people. “Paul sounds hopelessly sexist.” “In recent years there has been a movement in the church among some scholars and teachers to suggest that the Bible talks about ‘mutual submission’—that is, that men and women are to be equally subject to one another. The text that is used for this position is Ephesians 5:21: ‘Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ’. The idea behind mutual submission in this sense is that the wife does not owe submission of any unique kind to her husband.” But he writes, “There will come moments when disagreements arise. Honest stalemates can still happen. If a decision must be made, the wife is called upon to defer to her husband, trusting God to guide him to make a decision out of love for her as the responsible head of the marriage.” He says this passage “means each submits to others need for love and respect.” He says women should not submit to men who are doing things “illegal,” “evil” or “violent” and “must physically separate or divorce him for adultery” (Matt. 19:9). (Blessed couples may have the standard that adultery is not enough reason to divorce.) He writes, “The Bible is not sexist. Feminists say the Bible puts down women. Actually the Bible holds up women and gives them advice on how to realize their fondest desires.” He says, “No smoothly running organization can have two heads. To set up a marriage with two equals at the head is to set it up for failure. That is one of the big reasons that people are divorcing right and left today. In essence, these marriages do not have anyone who in charge. God knew that someone had to be in charge, and that is why Scripture clearly teaches that, in order for things to work, the wife is called upon to defer to her husband.” He advises women; “Tell him that you see him as having more authority because he has more responsibility before God—the responsibility to die for you, if necessary.” A famous example of men giving their lives for women is the sinking of the Titanic. And doesn’t it make sense to honor men for having the position of being the head of the house?

His book, *Love & Respect: The Love She Most Desires; The Respect He Desperately Needs*, is must reading. It may be my favorite book on marriage. Also watch videos of him on YouTube.com and visit his website loveandrespect.com. Buy and share with all your friends 5 DVDs of a presentation he and his wife have. Here are some testimonies: “a revolutionary and simple message that works.” “I’ve been married 35 years and have not heard this taught.” “This is the key that I have been missing.” “A lightbulb moment.” “You connected the all the dots for me.” His book is truly life changing. So, read their books, watch YouTube videos, and buy and watch their 5-DVD seminar of 6 hours they sell at their website www.loveandrespect.com. It costs \$89.00 but it is priceless and it is absolutely essential for everyone to watch these videos to build a happy, harmonious marriage. My wife and I feel we would never have had a fight if we had watched these videos when we first married. They are that powerful. For many years I felt the Andelin’s books were the best on male/female relationships but now I think Emerson’s *Love & Respect* is the best book.

Running under the surface of even the most secure and capable women is an insecurity that they are not loved and they need reassurance. Men need to daily pursue and tell their wives they are

truly loved and committed to them forever. In his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* Father says, “A true family is a place where a husband and wife each love each other and live for the sake of the other, as if the spouse were his or her mother, father, or sibling. It is a place where the husband loves his wife as he loves God, and the wife respects her husband as she respects God.”

VODDIE BAUCHAM

I also encourage you to watch Voddie Baucham. Do a search at YouTube.com for him and biblical manhood and womanhood and watch his speeches and sermons. Every Unificationist should study him. There are other good videos on this topic by traditional Christians too, but he is one of my favorites. Also, read Voddie’s books *What He Must Be: ...If He Wants to Marry My Daughter*, *Family Driven Faith: Doing What It Takes to Raise Sons and Daughters Who Walk With God*, and *Family Shepherds: Calling and Equipping Men to Lead Their Homes*. And I highly recommend his daughter Jasmine’s book *Joyfully at Home* about stay-at-home daughters who honor their fathers who make it their number one goal in life to love their wife and to find the best mate for their child.

HYUNG JIN MOON – ROLE MODEL

Hyung Jin Moon is a wonderful Unificationist role model for a godly patriarch. Be sure to watch his videos at www.Sanctuary-pa.org and Facebook for Sanctuary Church. <https://www.facebook.com/pages/Newfoundland-Sanctuary-Church/616977458412272>.

I challenge every Unificationist to live and teach the value of godly patriarchy.

CHAPTER FOUR

HOMEMAKER

The fourth value is about the role and responsibility of women. What is godly femininity? For thousands of years women have lived by the values in Titus 2:5 in the Bible that says older women should inspire younger women “to be discreet, chaste, homemakers, good, obedient to their own husbands.” The New King James Version translators used the word “homemakers.” Other translations use terms such as “keeper of the home”, “manager of the home” and “busy at home.” It is only recently in human history that women have left the home to compete with men in the workplace and leave their baby to be fed formula instead of the mother home breastfeeding. The biblical family as seen in verses like Titus 2 is often called the “Traditional Family” and the ideology that wants the opposite kind of family is called the “Feminist Family.” God’s way is the philosophy of Traditionalism. Satan has been successful in making the ideology of Feminism to be the dominate, ruling philosophy during the life of the Messiah in the Last Days. Does this mean that we are to judge women who leave their home to compete with men in the workplace? I believe in this transition to the ideal world in these Last Days that we should not disparage women who have to work because they do not have men in their lives to provide for them. And I don’t judge women who do not want to be stay-at-homes because they find fulfillment in work outside the home. I also believe some women should never marry and some women who are married should not have children. It is a case by case situation. We are living in the transition to the future perfect Kingdom of Heaven on earth and this means we live in a messy, complicated world. Even though I believe it is God’s design for women to marry, have children and stay home and homeschool their children, I also believe that there are women who need to work outside for reasons known only to them and Heavenly Father. I hope the best for those women who would like to live a traditional lifestyle but are forced to work to provide for themselves. And I wish the best for those women who do not have to work to provide for themselves but feel called to leave their home and have others teach and care for their children while they are at work. I believe in absolute values and everyone should live by them but I do not know every person’s situation and how God is working in their lives. They may need the experience of the workplace for their spiritual growth. With that said, I will now focus on the beauty of the traditional family and the dangers of the feminist family.

TRADITIONAL FAMILY

In an article titled “The Feminization of the Family” William Einwechter, (December 8, 2005) wrote:

Feminism is a radical movement. As such, it goes to the very root of the relationship between men and women and seeks to alter the societal and institutional structures that are perceived to be in conflict with the ideas and goals of feminism. Janet Richards declares that “Feminism is in its nature radical It is the social institutions of which we complain primarily If you consider the past there is no doubt at all that the whole structure of society was designed to keep women entirely in the power of men.”[1] As a radical ideology, feminism’s goal is revolution. Gloria Steinem speaks for feminists when she says: “We’re talking about a revolution, not just reform. It’s the deepest possible change there is.”[2] Feminists want to create a “new society” where the restrictive social conditions of the past have been forever removed.[3] How successful have feminists been in promoting their agenda of social revolution? Davidson says: “Today, feminism is the gender ideology of our society. From the universities to the public schools to the media to the military, feminism decides the issues, sets the terms of debate, and intimidates potential opponents into abashed silence.”[4]

The social institution that feminists have targeted as one of the most repressive to women is the traditional family. By “traditional family” we mean the family

structure that developed in Western society under the direct influence of Christianity and the Bible. In the traditional family, the man is the head of the home and the one responsible for providing those things necessary for the sustenance of life. The woman is a “keeper at home,” and the one primarily responsible for the care of the children. The traditional family thus defined is in line with the biblical plan for the home. Feminists hate the family that is patterned after the Word of God because it is contrary to all that they accept as true. Thus, their goal is the total destruction of the traditional family.

[1] As cited by Michael Levin in *Feminism and Freedom* (New Brunswick, 1988), 19.

[2] *Ibid.*

[3] *Ibid.*

[4] Nicholas Davidson, “Preface,” in *Gender Sanity*, ed. Nicholas Davidson (New York, 1989), vi.

The results of feminism have been devastating but Feminists see that marriages and families are better off. Most people now think being a homemaker is not considered a worthy career. Feminists hold leadership in most areas of life, especially the schools. For example, a popular college text for marriage and family is *Marriages and Families: Intimacy, Diversity, and Strengths* by David Olson and others. They write, “Feminism has certain benefits for both men and women in family relationships. It encourages men to share wage-earnings responsibilities. It provides women with independent economic security.” And women can “pursue professional and personal interests. When work and power are shared, both partners have more opportunity to develop their full potential.” These feminist professors put down the traditional family because women there are ‘denigrated.’ They write glowingly of “a more contemporary view” where “men can learn the value of being more sensitive and caring” and “women can learn the value of independence from men.” “American society in many ways is moving away from male dominance and toward egalitarian roles (also called equalitarian roles)—social equality between the sexes.” They say, “When it comes to the importance of an equal relationship versus a traditional relationship to marital satisfaction” they give a survey that “clearly demonstrated that more equal relationships are highly related to marital satisfaction.” “The macho, rigid gender roles may have afforded men more power in culture, but it is lonely at the top. The path toward intimacy is best walked side by side.” They teach young college students, “A patriarchal family system influences males to assume the head-of-the-household role and women to accept subordinate status. Egalitarian decision making is associated with nonviolence in families. Research shows that levels of wife beating and husband beating are higher among husband-dominant couples than among democratic couples.” We saw in the previous chapter in *Soft Patriarchs, New Men: How Christianity Shapes Fathers and Husbands* Bradford Wilcox says the truth is the opposite of feminist professor’s lies. Biblical, patriarchal men “are the least likely to physically abuse their wives.” Wilcox exposes the faulty studies of feminists and shows that the happiest women are in a traditional, biblical patriarchal marriage.

NEST

In 1992 when he was 72 years old Father Moon proclaimed himself the Messiah. In a speech titled “Leaders Building a World of Peace” given on August 24, 1992 at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea he proclaimed: “my wife and I are the True Parents of all humanity ... we are the Savior, the Lord of the Second Advent, the Messiah.” In that speech he says God created men to be hunters and women to be nesters:

If we say that heaven is a symbol of man, then earth is a symbol of woman. The house is the stage on which a woman’s life is played out. The mother is the center of a nest filled with love for all the members of the family. The family, with the mother at its center, is the basic unit making up the nation and the world.

HELPER

In Genesis we read that God made the woman to be her man's helper, "Then the LORD God said, 'It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him'" (Gen. 2:18). Every woman's career should be helping her husband. Men are hunters and women are nesters. A woman's primary responsibility is to help her husband be successful in the marketplace by managing his home. Sun Myung Moon praises his wife for helping him prepare to go to work, "When Father, verging on seventy years old, wants to go out to the ocean, Mother prepares all his equipment with her whole heart. She even prepares the supplies needed in case he stays out overnight and prays for the accomplishment of Father's will. What a beautiful helper and supporter she is!" (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

There are many book and audio/visuals on the subject of true femininity such as the books *Fascinating Womanhood* by Helen Andelin, *The Way Home* by Mary Pride, *Passionate Housewives: Desperate for God* by Jennie Chancey and Stacy McDonald, *So Much More: The Remarkable Influence of Visionary Daughters on the Kingdom of God* by Anna Sofia and Elizabeth Botkin, *Created To Be His Help Meet* by Debi Pearl, *The Stay-At-Home Mom and Finding Your Purpose as a Mom: How to Build Your Home on Holy Ground* by Donna Otto, *Me? Obey Him?: The Obedient Wife and God's Way of Happiness and Blessing in the Home* by Elizabeth Rice Handford and *Feminine Appeal: Seven Virtues of a Godly Wife and Mother* by Carolyn Mahaney. Carolyn Mahaney teaches the duties of a godly woman in her series of audios titled "To Teach What Is Good (Titus 2)". You can buy them at www.sovereigngracestore.com or listen to them for free as MP3 downloads. There are eight talks in this audio titled 1. A Fresh Look at Titus 2. Loving My Husband 3. Loving My Children 4. Being Self-Controlled 5. Being Pure 6. Being Busy At Home 7. Being Kind/Doing Good 8. Being Subject to My Husband. Carolyn Mahaney has excellent mp3 audio speeches you can listen to for free such as "True Femininity" at CBMW.com/audio. Victoria Botkin does an excellent job describing the meaning of femininity in the first disc of her 9 disc audio CD series titled *She Shall Be Called Woman*. Listen to Nancy Campbell's audio series titled *Build a Strong Marriage and Exciting Home*. Watch the DVDs *Reclaiming God's Plan for Women* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org) and *The 7-Fold Power of a Wife's Submission* by S.M. Davis (www.christianbook.com, www.solvefamilyproblems.com). Every father should show the wonderful DVD *Monstrous Regiment of Women* (www.monstrousregiment.com, YouTube.com has the full documentary you can watch for free) to their daughters so they can see truly wise and feminine women like Mary Pride, Jenny Chancey, F. Carolyn Graglia and Phyllis Schlafly explain the concepts of patriarchy, femininity and submission.

Passionate Housewives Desperate for God

An excellent book on what values godly women should live by is *Passionate Housewives Desperate for God* by Jennie Chancey and Stacy McDonald. Here are some excerpts. Let's begin with Mrs. McDonald saying:

The term "homemaker" can be misconstrued, to be sure, so even as we seek to define what a godly keeper at home *is*, we must also uproot the deeply entrenched stereotypes of what a housewife or "homemaker" is *not—or* should not be. In our quest to get to the bottom of this issue, it is critical that we dispel the various myths that have been foisted upon us by feminist propaganda through movies, television, and even billboards—to clear our heads of the cobwebs that can keep us from understanding true biblical femininity.

A godly keeper at home is absolutely not a lesser human being, a mindless robot, or a placid doormat under submission to all men; rather, she is created in the very image of God and of equal worth and value compared to man (Genesis 1:26-28). She is the crown of her husband (Proverbs 12:4), a helper suitable for

him (Genesis 2:18). Because she trusts God's wisdom in establishing perfect order for His creation, she willingly submits to her *own* husband as unto the Lord (Ephesians 5:22-24).

In God's economy, the godly housewife is no man's slave or piece of personal property; for her worth is "far above rubies" (Proverbs 31:10). Nonetheless, she eagerly admits to being Christ's slave, which paradoxically makes her free indeed (1 Corinthians 7:22). She laughs when she hears rumors that she is an oppressed victim of a male-dominated dictatorship, because she knows that God's will is perfect and His Word timeless. Her place in society isn't ruled by the culture, but by God's unchanging and eternal Word. By His grace, she has no desire to question His ways (Isaiah 55:8); on the contrary, she rests in them.

Stacy McDonald writes in her chapter titled "Embracing Your Sacred Calling": "As keepers of our homes, we've all winced at some form of the question, 'So, what do you *do*?' How many times have you responded, 'I'm *only* a housewife' or 'I'm *just* a homemaker,' implying apologetically that you don't *really* work? The domestic ideology of *Godey's Lady's Book* is long gone, and the word housewife is more often used as a pejorative than as a title for the diligent keeper of the home. Today, even in Christian circles, a homemaker's vocation is viewed as optional, replaceable, and more like a hobby to fulfill her own needs than as a vital asset to the family.

Here is an example of two feminists putting down the traditional wife and mother: Simone de Beauvoir said, "No woman should be authorized to stay at home and raise her children. Society should be totally different. Women should not have that choice, precisely because if there is such a choice, too many women will make that one." Vivian Gornick writes, "Being a housewife is an illegitimate profession... The choice to serve and be protected and plan towards being a family-maker is a choice that shouldn't be. The heart of radical feminism is to change that." Mrs. McDonald says, "Yet even those of us moms who have chosen to go against the grain can still be lulled by feminism's lies. We can be lured by the insidious notion that being separated from our home and little ones is a good thing. We too can become convinced that it's better for everyone if Mom pursues her own interests. I know; it's happened to me."

Homemaker and former lawyer Cheryl Mendelson writes in *Home Comforts: The Art and Science of Keeping House*:

So many people imagine housekeeping to be boring, frustrating, repetitive, unintelligent drudgery. I cannot agree. In fact, having kept house, practiced law, taught, and done many other sorts of work, low- and high-paid, I can assure you that it is actually lawyers who are most familiar with the experience of unintelligent drudgery. ... Seen from the outside, housework can look like a Sisyphean task that gives you no sense of reward or completion. *Yet housekeeping actually offers more opportunities for savoring achievement than almost any other work I can think of.* Each of its regular routines brings satisfaction when it is completed. You get satisfaction not only from the sense of order, cleanliness, freshness, peace and plenty restored, but from the knowledge that you yourself and those you care about are going to enjoy those benefits (emphasis added).

In *Passionate Housewives Desperate for God* Jennie Chancey writes:

Pop culture today glorifies effeminacy in men. From television shows like *Queer Eye for the Straight Guy* and the glorification of "metrosexuals" who are in touch with their feminine side, to fumbling, emotionally immature sitcom

dads, the message is clear: maleness is something we have to “fix,” and all those old masculine role models just won’t do.

While women have pursued masculine traits, men have faced pressure to soften their maleness and adopt feminine traits. In the meantime, a generation of boys finds itself on Ritalin in an attempt to suppress masculine energy before it even has a chance to express itself, making war on boyhood.

What is going on with all this push toward androgyny? Are we really supposed to believe that utopia is just around the corner if men will simply make themselves more like women and women more like men? Where do we find answers in these postmodern times?

In 1923, the Southern Baptist Convention published a book of essays titled *Feminism: Woman and Her Work*. The editor, J.W. Porter wrote in a chapter titled “The Basis of Feminism”: “The advanced woman resents the fact that she is a woman. She rebels against the difference in sex and if possible would obliterate the fact that one is male and the other female. She is unsexed and would if possible break down all the barriers and distinctions of sex. She seems unmindful of the fact that we must reckon with the eternal ‘he’ and ‘she.’ In her grammar there is but one gender, and that is neuter. There is no he or she, but simply and solely ‘it.’ Seemingly, she will never be satisfied until she can become the head of the family, provided of course, that there must be families. Her ambition appears to be to make herself independent of God and man ... And here comes the tragedy of our civilization—the disintegration of the American home. The citadel of our civilization has been the solidarity and integrity of our homes.”

SAMENESS

Mrs. Chancey teaches, “Egalitarianism is ‘a social philosophy advocating the removal of inequalities among people’ (*Merriam Webster’s* dictionary). While we certainly agree that all people have the same inherent worth and dignity as human beings made in God’s image, we do not believe that equality equals sameness or that it demands the elimination of role distinctions.”

Jennie Chancey teaches, “There absolutely is a place for husbands to bless their wives by helping with a busy household, but God has given us a division of labor for a reason; no one has to ‘do it all.’ I don’t have to go out and earn money to keep a roof over our heads *and* come home to take care of the daily housekeeping tasks. My husband shouldn’t have to do double duty, either.” In her book Mrs. Chancey gives some good quotes about how the result of feminism is the destruction of the family.

“The decline of fatherhood is a major force behind many of the most disturbing problems that plague America: crime and juvenile delinquency; premature sexuality and out-of-wedlock births to teenagers; deteriorating educational achievement; depression, substance abuse, and alienation among adolescents; and the growing number of women and children in poverty...” —David Popenoe, “Life without Father,” in *Lost Fathers: The Politics of Fatherlessness in America*.

“Society is just now beginning to recognize on a widespread basis what children have known all along—father-absence is one of the most destructive forces to children in our society”—The Alliance for Non-Custodial Parents Rights www.ancpr.org.

“In a culture which conveys messages to men that they are not needed in distinctive roles of father and husband, many men leave their families or refuse to form families when they beget children. Gone are most vestiges of traditional stigmas once associated with divorce and out-of-wedlock births. We have forfeited much of the traditional wisdom relating child welfare to intact two-parent families. Fortunately, that traditional wisdom is now being supported by impressive social-scientific research. In the U.S., statistics that reveal the declining well-being of children chiefly

point to two causal factors: (1) the dramatic increase in the proportion of children growing up in fatherless households, and (2) the rise of the modern welfare state.”—Rev. Robert A. Sirico, “Transforming the Culture of Fatherlessness” [www. Acton.org].

Here is a great speech titled “On American Motherhood” given by President Theodore Roosevelt in Washington on March 13, 1905, before the National Congress of Mothers:

But far more important than the question of the occupation of our citizens is the question of how their family life is conducted. No matter what that occupation may be, as long as there is a real home and as long as those who make up that home do their duty to one another, to their neighbors and to the State, it is of minor consequence whether the man's trade is plied in the country or in the city, whether it calls for the work of the hands or for the work of the head.

No piled-up wealth, no splendor of material growth, no brilliance of artistic development, will permanently avail any people unless its home life is healthy, unless the average man possesses honesty, courage, common sense, and decency, unless he works hard and is willing at need to fight hard; and unless the average woman is a good wife, a good mother, able and willing to perform the first and greatest duty of womanhood, able and willing to bear, and to bring up as they should be brought up, healthy children, sound in body, mind, and character, and numerous enough so that the race shall increase and not decrease.

There are certain old truths which will be true as long as this world endures, and which no amount of progress can alter. One of these is the truth that the primary duty of the husband is to be the home-maker, the breadwinner for his wife and children, and that the primary duty of the woman is to be the helpmate, the housewife, and mother. The woman should have ample educational advantages; but save in exceptional cases the man must be, and she need not be, and generally ought not to be, trained for a lifelong career as the family breadwinner; and, therefore, after a certain point, the training of the two must normally be different because the duties of the two are normally different. This does not mean inequality of function, but it does mean that normally there must be dissimilarity of function. On the whole, I think the duty of the woman the more important, the more difficult, and the more honorable of the two; on the whole I respect the woman who does her duty even more than I respect the man who does his.

No ordinary work done by a man is either as hard or as responsible as the work of a woman who is bringing up a family of small children; for upon her time and strength demands are made not only every hour of the day but often every hour of the night. She may have to get up night after night to take care of a sick child, and yet must by day continue to do all her household duties as well; and if the family means are scant she must usually enjoy even her rare holidays taking her whole brood of children with her. The birth pangs make all men the debtors of all women. Above all our sympathy and regard are due to the struggling wives among those whom Abraham Lincoln called the plain people, and whom he so loved and trusted; for the lives of these women are often led on the lonely heights of quiet, self-sacrificing heroism.

Just as the happiest and most honorable and most useful task that can be set any man is to earn enough for the support of his wife and family, for the bringing up and starting in life of his children, so the most important, the most honorable and

desirable task which can be set any woman is to be a good and wise mother in a home marked by self-respect and mutual forbearance, by willingness to perform duty, and by refusal to sink into self-indulgence or avoid that which entails effort and self-sacrifice. Of course there are exceptional men and exceptional women who can do and ought to do much more than this, who can lead and ought to lead great careers of outside usefulness in addition to—not as substitutes for—their home work; but I am not speaking of exceptions; I am speaking of the primary duties, I am speaking of the average citizens, the average men and women who make up the nation.

Inasmuch as I am speaking to an assemblage of mothers, I shall have nothing whatever to say in praise of an easy life. Yours is the work which is never ended. No mother has an easy time, the most mothers have very hard times; and yet what true mother would barter her experience of joy and sorrow in exchange for a life of cold selfishness, which insists upon perpetual amusement and the avoidance of care, and which often finds its fit dwelling place in some flat designed to furnish with the least possible expenditure of effort the maximum of comfort and of luxury, but in which there is literally no place for children?

The woman who is a good wife, a good mother, is entitled to our respect as is no one else; but he is entitled to it only because, and so long as, she is worthy of it. Effort and self-sacrifice are the law of worthy life for the man as for the woman; the neither the effort nor the self-sacrifice may be the same for the one as for the other. I do not in the least believe in the patient Griselda type of woman, in the woman who submits to gross and long continued ill treatment, any more than I believe in a man who tamely submits to wrongful aggression. No wrong-doing is so abhorrent as wrong-doing by a man toward the wife and the children who should arouse every tender feeling in his nature. Selfishness toward them, lack of tenderness toward them, lack of consideration for them, above all, brutality in any form toward them, should arouse the heartiest scorn and indignation in every upright soul.

I believe in the woman keeping her self-respect just as I believe in the man doing so. I believe in her rights just as much as I believe in the man's, and indeed a little more; and I regard marriage as a partnership, in which each partner is in honor bound to think of the rights of the other as well as of his or her own. But I think that the duties are even more important than the rights; and in the long run I think that the reward is ampler and greater for duty well done, than for the insistence upon individual rights, necessary tho this, too, must often be. Your duty is hard, your responsibility great; but greatest of all is your reward. I do not pity you in the least. On the contrary, I feel respect and admiration for you.

Into the woman's keeping is committed the destiny of the generations to come after us. In bringing up your children you mothers must remember that while it is essential to be loving and tender it is no less essential to be wise and firm. Foolishness and affection must not be treated as interchangeable terms; and besides training your sons and daughters in the softer and milder virtues, you must seek to give them those stern and hardy qualities which in after life they will surely need. Some children will go wrong in spite of the best training; and some will go right even when their surroundings are most unfortunate; nevertheless an immense amount depends upon the family training. If you mothers through weakness bring up your sons to be selfish and to think only of themselves, you will be responsible for much sadness among the women who are to be their wives in the future. If you

let your daughters grow up idle, perhaps under the mistaken impression that as you yourselves have had to work hard they shall know only enjoyment, you are preparing them to be useless to others and burdens to themselves. Teach boys and girls alike that they are not to look forward to lives spent in avoiding difficulties, but to lives spent in overcoming difficulties. Teach them that work, for themselves and also for others, is not a curse but a blessing; seek to make them happy, to make them enjoy life, but seek also to make them face life with the steadfast resolution to wrest success from labor and adversity, and to do their whole duty before God and to man. Surely she who can thus train her sons and her daughters is thrice fortunate among women.

There are many good people who are denied the supreme blessing of children, and for these we have the respect and sympathy always due to those who, from no fault of their own, are denied any of the other great blessings of life. But the man or woman who deliberately forego these blessings, whether from viciousness, coldness, shallow-heartedness, self-indulgence, or mere failure to appreciate aright the difference between the all-important and the unimportant,—why, such a creature merits contempt as hearty as any visited upon the soldier who runs away in battle, or upon the man who refuses to work for the support of those dependent upon him, and who the able-bodied is yet content to eat in idleness the bread which others provide.

The existence of women of this type forms one of the most unpleasant and unwholesome features of modern life. If any one is so dim of vision as to fail to see what a thoroughly unlovely creature such a woman is I wish they would read Judge Robert Grant's novel "Unleavened Bread," ponder seriously the character of Selma, and think of the fate that would surely overcome any nation which developed its average and typical woman along such lines. Unfortunately it would be untrue to say that this type exists only in American novels. That it also exists in American life is made unpleasantly evident by the statistics as to the dwindling families in some localities. It is made evident in equally sinister fashion by the census statistics as to divorce, which are fairly appalling; for easy divorce is now as it ever has been, a bane to any nation, a curse to society, a menace to the home, an incitement to married unhappiness and to immorality, an evil thing for men and a still more hideous evil for women. These unpleasant tendencies in our American life are made evident by articles such as those which I actually read not long ago in a certain paper, where a clergyman was quoted, seemingly with approval, as expressing the general American attitude when he said that the ambition of any save a very rich man should be to rear two children only, so as to give his children an opportunity "to taste a few of the good things of life."

This man, whose profession and calling should have made him a moral teacher, actually set before others the ideal, not of training children to do their duty, not of sending them forth with stout hearts and ready minds to win triumphs for themselves and their country, not of allowing them the opportunity, and giving them the privilege of making their own place in the world, but, forsooth, of keeping the number of children so limited that they might "taste a few good things!" The way to give a child a fair chance in life is not to bring it up in luxury, but to see that it has the kind of training that will give it strength of character. Even apart from the vital question of national life, and regarding only the individual interest of the children themselves, happiness in the true sense is a hundredfold more apt to come to any given member of a healthy family of healthy-minded children, well brought up, well educated, but taught that they must shift up, well educated, but taught that they must

shift for themselves, must win their own way, and by their own exertions make their own positions of usefulness, than it is apt to come to those whose parents themselves have acted on and have trained their children to act on, the selfish and sordid theory that the whole end of life is to “taste a few good things.”

The intelligence of the remark is on a par with its morality; for the most rudimentary mental process would have shown the speaker that if the average family in which there are children contained but two children the nation as a whole would decrease in population so rapidly that in two or three generations it would very deservedly be on the point of extinction, so that the people who had acted on this base and selfish doctrine would be giving place to others with braver and more robust ideals. Nor would such a result be in any way regrettable; for a race that practised such doctrine—that is, a race that practised race suicide—would thereby conclusively show that it was unfit to exist, and that it had better give place to people who had not forgotten the primary laws of their being.

To sum up, then, the whole matter is simple enough. If either a race or an individual prefers the pleasure of more effortless ease, of self-indulgence, to the infinitely deeper, the infinitely higher pleasures that come to those who know the toil and the weariness, but also the joy, of hard duty well done, why, that race or that individual must inevitably in the end pay the penalty of leading a life both vapid and ignoble. No man and no woman really worthy of the name can care for the life spent solely or chiefly in the avoidance of risk and trouble and labor. Save in exceptional cases the prizes worth having in life must be paid for, and the life worth living must be a life of work for a worthy end, and ordinarily of work more for others than for one's self.

The woman's task is not easy—no task worth doing is easy—but in doing it, and when she has done it, there shall come to her the highest and holiest joy known to mankind; and having done it, she shall have the reward prophesied in Scripture; for her husband and her children, yes, and all people who realize that her work lies at the foundation of all national happiness and greatness, shall rise up and call her blessed.

In his book *Family Driven Faith* Voddie Baucham writes that his wife, Bridget, gave up a career in teaching to have a career in her home where she homeschools their children. He writes:

... the most controversial issue facing the prosperous American Christian family: should Mom work outside the home? I want to answer that question in two ways. First, we must seek to understand what the Bible teaches on the matter. Next, we must discover the motives behind our current practices. Only then can we arrive at an appropriate answer to this pressing question.

Being a wife and mother is nothing to be ashamed of. I find it difficult to make that statement—not because I don't believe it, but because I can't imagine how motherhood has fallen so far out of favor in our culture. I don't understand why such a statement is necessary. Why would a woman be ashamed of the fact that she is investing her life in shaping the future? Why should a woman be ashamed of her role as COO of the home? When did we begin to tell women they lacked value if they refused to leave the lion's share of their children's daily lives to the “professionals” down at the day care?

The movie *Mona Lisa Smile* ought to have a subtitle: A Feminist Manifesto. The theme of the movie was, “You can have it all!” You can be a lawyer in the courtroom, a queen in the bedroom, a gourmet in the kitchen, and a first-rate mother all in one. This is simply untrue. Being a wife and mother is a full-time job, and a full-time job + a full-time job = something get neglected, and that something is almost always the family.

I know this is not PC. In fact, you don’t even have to be a flaming liberal feminist to find what I am suggesting offensive. For decades we have been told that women can have it all. Moreover, we have been told that they *should* have it all. What we haven’t been told is the high price that they and their children have paid for “it all.”

I am not saying that any mother who works outside the home is sinning. That is for each family to decide as they wrestle with Scriptures and their circumstances. I know there are many mothers who have to work. My mother, like far too many women, was left to raise a child alone. She did not have the luxury of being a stay-at-home mom. My mother had to put food on the table.

Other women’s husbands have died or are disabled. Some women have chosen career paths that allow them to work when their children are at school, and others work part-time or as volunteers.

The ultimate question, however, is, “Are we both working because we have to or because we don’t think our house is big enough? If it is the latter, we have crossed the line. That is when our children have been sacrificed on the altar of prosperity.

Remember, “the hand that rocks the cradle is the hand that rules the world.”

Emerson Eggerichs writes in his book *Love & Respect*:

To learn where husbands got this tremendous drive to work and achieve, we must go back to Genesis and the first career assignment in history. “Then the Lord God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate and keep it” (Genesis 2:15). Before Eve was created, God made Adam, and God made him to work. It’s interesting to note that Eden was not a place with free handouts wherever Adam turned. The trees provided food, but Adam was to cultivate and keep them.

Adam needed a woman to be his counterpart. So God made “a helper suitable for him” (Genesis 2:18). The Hebrew word for “helper” (or helpmeet) means literally “a help answering to him,” or “one who answers.” In 1 Corinthians 11:9, Paul takes this thought further: “For indeed man was not created for the woman’s sake, but woman for the man’s sake.”

My observation is that during courtship a woman glows with a message to her man: “I love you and am here for you. I respect what you want to do and who you want to be. I long to help you. That’s what love is all about.” After marriage, however, things change. Her way of helping can feel anything but respectful to her husband. For example, one wife of almost sixteen years and a homeschooling mother of three, thought she had the right motives to be a helpmeet, but she could see she wasn’t being received as such. She writes: “He received what I thought were well-meaning ways of helping as intentions with wrong motives.... I am finding out I have come across in a complaining negative attitude more than I care to realize.... Since I have been purposing to show respect, I have definitely seen the blessing, my

husband has been talking more to me, been more affectionate, and I feel like we have been closer in the past few weeks than we have in years.”

A loving wife is called upon to overlook certain failures and mistakes by her husband “because love covers a multitude of sins” (1 Peter 4:8). And a husband overlooks words and actions by his wife that may seem disrespectful because “a prudent man overlooks an insult” (Proverbs 12:16).

Obviously, passages like Genesis 2:18 and 1 Corinthians 11:9 are not favorites with the feminist movement. To feminists this is politically incorrect—something written by a man, making God to appear to be sexist. But Scripture is not so easily dismissed. From the very beginning, man was called upon to “work in the field” and to provide for his family. The man feels a deep need to be involved in adventure and conquest. This is not an option for him; it is a deep-seated trait.

A MAN’S FIRST QUESTION: “WHAT DO YOU DO?”

The first question a man usually asks another man when they meet for the first time is, “What do you do?” Right or wrong, most men identify themselves by their work. God created men to “do” something in the field. Watch young boys as they pick up sticks and turn them into imaginary guns or tools. Recently a mother told us she had prevented her son from having any toy guns or using sticks as pretend rifles, but when he made his cheese sandwich into the form of a pistol and was shooting at a friend, she cried out in exasperation, “I give up!”

Mothers should never give up because this is simply part of a boy’s nature. He is called to be a hunter, a worker, a doer. He wants to make his conquest in the field of life. From childhood, there is something in a male that makes him like adventure and conquest. He wants to go into the field to hunt or to work in some way.

DO WOMEN WANT TO HAVE IT ALL?

When I speak of a man’s deep seated desire to work, I am not saying women have no desire to work. Women have always worked, but generally they did so in the home with children nearby. In recent decades, women have discovered they are quite capable of going out into the workaday world and holding significant positions and making tremendous achievements. But when a wife goes out to work, the question remains: who will remain at home to care for the kids? The answer is day care, a solution that at best is hardly ideal and, at worst, is severely harmful to the children.

It is interesting that in the Western world at least, women see careers as a freedom-of-choice issue. Women don’t want to be told they have to work. They want the freedom to choose full-time mothering and/or career.

Most men feel that work is not an option. Comedian Tim Allen observed that women have all kinds of choices. Men have one: “Work or go to jail.” Yes, it is true that in some homes the woman works and the man takes care of the kids. Generally speaking, however, our sons will feel they have to work in some field, but our daughters will want the freedom to choose between pregnancies and promotions.

My counseling experience leads me to conclude that the typical woman is looking for a husband who is capable enough to enable her to leave the workforce if she so desires. As she evaluates her future with a man, she instinctively considers his

ability to take care of her and the children. The good-willed woman marries for love, not for money; nevertheless, she is very aware of the need to make a “nest.” She asks herself, “Can he provide sufficiently to make it possible for me to stay home with my little chicks if that’s what I want to do full time?” The woman who asks this question is being wise. I hope my daughter weighs her options in this way.

There is also the question of just how much a wife who is the main breadwinner enjoys her role. Remember the basic question that all wives have: “Does he love me as much as I love him?” Women are basically insecure about this, and if a wife is out there doing the providing, bringing home the money while he stays home, her insecurity goes up, not down. She wonders, “Would he even be here if it weren’t for the money I make?” Becoming the main provider for the family can result in the woman being attacked at her level of deepest fear.

A man always feels the call to the field, while the natural instinct of a woman is the call to the family. The husband instinctively knows he needs to be out there performing, no matter what other pressures he may be facing. I believe that most men reflect Adam and most women reflect Eve deep within their core. Like Adam, he feels a call to work in the field on behalf of the family. Most women feel like Eve. She alone can have a baby and, if she has a baby, she wants the option of having her Adam work in the field on her behalf.

Adam does not expect Eve to have a baby and hand the baby to him so she can go back to work. Those who advocate domestic equality promote this idea, but after doing my PhD dissertation on effective fathers, I would disagree. This is not to downplay a woman’s abilities and her desire for a career. Women can be called to positions of important leadership (see Judges 4:4), but I want to emphasize her incomparable worth as mother to an infant. A father with an infant does not compare to a mother with an infant. I do not believe any social engineering will make Daddy “a natural mother.” Typically, the woman leans toward having the baby and caring for the baby; the man leans toward working in the field for her and the baby. Yes, I know there are exceptions in today’s culture, but for the typical woman her desire is not for a career; it is for home and family.

In *A Return to Modesty* Wendy Shalit argues that “people today have missed the fact that our differences are key to our relationship.” She explains: “The sexual revolution seems to have failed mostly because it ignored the differences between the sexes. . . . Not only do we think there are differences between the sexes, but we think these differences can have a beautiful meaning—a meaning that isn’t some irrelevant fact about us but one that can inform and guide our lives. That’s why we are swooning over nineteenth-century dramas and clothing.”

Mary Pride writes in *The Way Home: Beyond Feminism, Back to Reality*, “My experience is that any employed husband can provide for his family without sending the wife out to work, as long as they are willing to live within his means. Biblically, he should take two jobs before looking to you for support.”

There are many good books and websites by stay-at-home moms that should be standard reading in the Unification Movement. The term stay-at-home does not mean women never leave the home. After their family is cared for they should volunteer their time to be ambassadors of charity. Mary Pride writes about this in her must read books *The Way Home* and *All the Way Home*. Unificationist women should never earn money, manage money or worry about money as Mrs. Andelin teaches in her book *Fascinating Womanhood*.

The knee-jerk reaction to someone advocating women make their home their career is that everything costs so much that women have to work to help pay the bills. Men are seen as too weak and incapable of providing for a family. In fact, it is common sense to many people that no one can have a large family because it simply costs too much to have children. Children are now seen not as an asset; they are seen as a liability. This thinking is from Satan. Unificationists should be savvy to Satan's tactics and do the opposite.

There are a number of books refuting the idea that families today cannot live on the husband's salary. Larry Burkett in *Women Leaving the Workplace* has a chapter called "What a Working Mother is Worth" where writes, "There are so many angles to this. I hope you read his book. Here is a little of what he says, "If we assume the median income of a working mother is \$14,500, that means a net return of slightly more than \$300 per month for her labor. Based on a 40-hour work week, a working mother nets about \$2 per hour (average) for her time! Forget the child labor laws; we have mothers who are working for Third World wages to support our tax system, child care providers, and new car dealers. If that same working mother were available to use her services at home to reduce the family's food bills, shop at discount stores and garage sales for the kid's clothes, and reduce her family's income into a lower tax bracket, it is quite possible that she would net more savings for her family than the income she generates. ... I was sincerely impressed with the ingenuity of many of the women who responded to our survey, particularly as it concerns reducing family expenses. One mother said that she had worked out a plan with her family doctor (and later the dentist) in which he would accept her services in the form of redeemable coupons for child care."

In an article "in the *Chicago Tribune*, financial analyst Michael Englung of the MMS International, a San Francisco forecasting firm, noted that even in families where the primary wage earner makes \$100,000 and the secondary wage earner makes \$50,000, nearly 80 percent of the second income is consumed in taxes, child care, and transportation. That seems a pretty pathetic return for the demands an employer makes on a \$50,000-a-year employee, especially a mother. Another interesting side note was reported in *U.S. News & World Report*. A Loyola University five-year study found that husbands whose wives stayed home received 20 percent higher raises than men whose wives worked." He gives other examples of studies showing how it usually isn't worth it for the wife to work financially and studies show men whose wives stay home earn more money than men whose wives work. He goes into a detailed analysis of what it would cost to replace all the services of a wife and it comes out a minimum of \$26,000 a year. This is for a live in nanny, housekeeper and private tutor. He says many affluent families he talked to can't get reliable domestic help at any price.

James Dobson says in his book *Love Must Be Tough* that he sees some "positive elements" in the "women's movement": "There is no doubt in my mind that the movement has brought greater respect and dignity for females, especially in the business world." He is wrong. The movement has been 100% negative. It has decreased respect and dignity for females. Dobson is wrong in believing it is good for women to be in the "business world."

Mrs. Norman Vincent Peale

When a woman focuses on her husband more than herself she is not giving up her unique personality and talents to become a slave. Women will find true happiness and love and freedom in a happy marriage. And happy marriages, or better yet, great, magnificent, Godly marriages are great to the degree the woman does her job of attending to her husband. Mrs. Moon is the champion at attending her husband. Mrs. Norman Vincent Peale, Ruth, wrote a good advice book for women called *The Adventure of Being a Wife*. One point she makes to women is for them to study their man and then act on it. She writes: "Studying your mate should include a willingness to participate, at least occasionally, in activities that interest him more than they interest you. Some

domestically-oriented women never learn to do this. Their husbands may be ardent golfers, or gardeners, or bowlers, or bridge players, but the women they have married make no effort to join them in the areas where they are happiest and where in most cases they would welcome the companionship of a wife.”

She gives an example of woman she knew who was smart enough to force herself to go with her husband and learn some of what he does. She writes: “I knew a woman once, married to a fanatical trout fisherman, who made herself go fishing with him even though she didn’t know a dry fly from a luna moth. At first she was horribly bored, baffled by the intricacies of the sport, sure that she could never acquire even the most rudimentary skill. But gradually her attitude changed. Her husband’s enthusiasm was contagious, his delight in teaching her was endearing. In the end, although she never became an expert, she was able to participate with an enthusiasm and enjoyment that at first she would have thought impossible. And it all came about because, studying her husband, trying to make him happy, she enlarged her horizons.”

I have seen many pictures of Mrs. Moon fishing on a bank with her husband standing nearby fishing also. There are countless pictures of her holding her fish and the both of them beaming. I saw a picture of them once dressed up as hunters, carrying their shotguns and each holding a pheasant that each had shot. She goes with him and does as he does.

Ruth Peale’s core teaching is that a woman should make her man number one in her life. This means more than thinking nice romantic thoughts about him sometimes and giving him a Hallmark card on his birthday. It means she has to work, to sweat, to get out of herself. She has to study the man. Who is disciplined enough today to study anything? And how politically incorrect can you get to say to a woman she is to major in her husband. People think today how sad and pathetic that would be. But if women did this there would be no separations and divorce.

She writes: “If I could give one piece of advice to young brides, and only one, it would be this: study your man. Study him as if he were some rare and strange and fascinating animal, which he is. Study him constantly, because he will be constantly changing. Study his likes and dislikes, his strengths and weaknesses, his moods and mannerisms. Just loving a man is fine, but it’s not enough. To live with one successfully you have to know him, and to know him you have to study him.

“Look around you and decide how many of the best marriages you know are ones where a wife in a deep sense actually knows her husband better than he knows himself. Knows what pleases him. Knows what upsets him. Knows what makes him laugh or makes him angry. Knows when he needs encouragement. Knows, in other words, exactly what makes him tick.”

“On the other hand, the divorce courts are full of women who didn’t study their man, who didn’t try to anticipate and meet their needs, who failed to observe warning signs while there was still time to do something about them.” She then goes into detail telling a true story of a woman she knew who was devastated when her husband left her. Mrs. Peale said she was a stupid woman who didn’t see it coming because she did not study her man. She also teaches that, “Studying your man never stops.”

At the beginning of her book she says that people have all kind of reasons why there is so much divorce. She says it is because of women: “Women aren’t using their heads. In this whole area of human relations, women are smarter than men. They ought to be able to study their man, figure out what his needs are, what makes him tick. They ought to help him know where he wants to go. They ought to be able to anticipate trouble and head it off. They ought to be brainy enough and sexy enough to hold a husband. But a lot of them are not, mainly because they’re too lazy or too

spoiled, or too busy thinking about themselves and what they're getting or not getting out of their marriages." I would like to add that in regard to her statement that women aren't sexy enough, she ends her book saying women don't even look different from men anymore. They wear pants.

In an updated version of her book, *The Adventures of Being a Wife*, titled *Secrets of Staying in Love*, she sadly misses the whole point of what are the secrets of love between men and women. She advises a young married woman to keep her career and then has a ridiculous chapter about how her husband, and all men, should not be jealous or threatened by this, even if her paycheck is more than his. Her second book was written years after her first and it is clear that she has been digested by feminism. Mrs. Peale is a feminist even though she makes some noises that she isn't. The proof of the pudding is in the eating. She teaches strongly in her book for women to work. She says she handles "all the financial and tax matters in our family." Why? Because Norman Vincent Peale is incompetent at it: "if Norman tried to balance checkbooks or started worrying about mortgages or domestic money matters, his creativity would simply dry up. I took over these chores, at first, mainly to relieve him of this burden." Then, she says, she has enjoyed it. The Andelins are more in line with God than these two people. They rightly teach that men do all the financial work.

She tells a story of how her husband talked a woman who had just become a widow to take over her husband's business. She continually praises working women and says nothing about stay-at-home moms. She even goes so far as to warn men to not be jealous: "jealousy can begin to raise its ugly head when a woman's career in the business or professional world begins to outshine that of her husband." "Ideally a man should give encouragement and support to his wife even if her career tends to overshadow his own. But this is hard for some men to do. The traditional concept of the male as the chief provider in the family is still very much alive in many masculine hearts. If the woman makes more money or seems to be achieving more importance in the outside world, such a man may feel threatened or diminished."

COMMON SENSE

Then this powerful mentor to many women gives the feminist line: "Common sense tells us that a man should feel proud of a wife who achieves as much in her career as he does in his, or even more. But sometimes he doesn't, because of hidden insecurities within himself. Then it becomes the wife's task to understand his reactions and help him overcome them if she possibly can." It is not "common sense" to think men are going to feel fine not being the sole provider and that a woman can "help" her man with "hidden insecurities." Many men spout the feminist line and seem to be the New Feminist Man but they are deluding themselves and eventually problems will come because their unconscious unhappiness will win out over their conscious happiness. Thankfully, her book is out of print.

SURRENDERING TO MOTHERHOOD

At Amazon.com Iris Krasnow, the author of *Surrendering to Motherhood: Losing Your Mind, Finding Your Soul* writes: "... with our children and enough time pursuing our own dreams is the central angst of our generation of post-feminism women. It is never easy. Yet there is no substitution for the grounding joy that comes from being with our children, precious time that comes but once. We can always go back to pursuing worldly careers; we can never go back to this eyeblink of life when our kids are young and cling to us like monkeys. When I started writing this book, our four sons were all in diapers. Now they are ages nine, seven and five year old twins, and I am wrenchingly aware of how quickly time flies by. This is ultimately what my book is about; it's about being present as much as possible in the fleeting present of our young children's lives. Surrendering to motherhood does not mean defeat; it means yielding to the higher power of childrearing, and that is a supreme victory,"

In an issue of the magazine *The American Enterprise* (May/June 1998) she had an excellent article titled “Discovering Motherhood.” She writes:

Other powerful women have voiced similar regrets about letting work overshadow their family lives. In a wonderful interview conducted by Oriana Fallaci, former Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir reflected on trying to run a country and run a family at the same time:

Such a struggle breaks out in you. Your heart goes to pieces. It’s all running around, trying to be in two places at once, getting upset. All this can’t help but be reflected in the structure of the family.

I know that my children, when they were little, suffered a lot on my account. I left them alone so often. I was never with them when I should have been and would have liked to be. Oh, I remember how happy they were, my children, every time I didn’t go to work because of a headache. They jumped and laughed and said, “Mamma’s staying home! Mamma has a headache!”

If you only knew how many times I say to myself, “To hell with everything, to hell with everybody, I’ve done my share, now let the others do theirs, enough, enough, enough.” I like to be with nothing to do, even just sitting in an armchair, or wasting time with little things I enjoy. I should be the master of the clock, not the clock the master of me. ... When we choose to become mothers, we make the most elemental commitment you can make as a human being, an irrevocable promise to take care of our offspring. We are not forced to reproduce. We become mothers because we want to, often because it’s what we want more than anything else in the world.

DAY CARE DECEPTION

Brian Robertson wrote the book *Day Care Deception*. In an article titled “Day Care Deception: The Family Under Siege” at the website www.frc.org he writes:

The “day care deception” of my book’s title refers to two things: 1) the continuing attempts to cover up or explain away the social science findings that show the serious risks of over-reliance on non-parental group care for preschool children, and 2) the continuing attempt to portray greater public investment in organized group care for children as something that time-strapped working parents demand.

With regard to the social science data, the evidence is conclusive and becomes more conclusive every year: day care is a serious risk, both to children’s normal development and to their health. Just last month, findings from an ongoing study conducted by the National Institute of Child Health and Development showed a high correlation between time in non-parental group care and “aggressiveness” in children, a technical term used by investigators to describe behavior such as non-compliance, talking too much, arguing a lot, throwing tantrums, demanding a lot of attention, disrupting class discipline, cruelty, meanness, bullying, explosive behavior, and getting in a lot of fights. The study showed that children who spend an average of thirty hours per week or more in non-parental group care display three times as many of these behavioral problems as children who spend ten hours per week or less in day care, about as dramatic a correlation as one can find in sociology. Despite the attempts of the NICHD and the media to downplay and explain away the findings, they were clear to anyone who bothered to pick up the study.

The following is an excellent article titled “HomeLess America: What the Disappearance of the American Homemaker Really Means” in www.profam.org by Bryce Christensen about the sorry state of families after a century of being ravaged by feminism:

Once highly honored, the social title of “homemaker” now carries deeply unfortunate connotations of incompetence, backwardness, and parasitism. The truth is that America still desperately needs homemakers and that by making tens of millions truly homeless, their disappearance is exposing growing numbers to psychological and social problems surprisingly similar to—if usually less acute than—those experienced by the desperate souls on the street. Even more surprising to many Americans is the hidden but very real linkage between the disappearance of homemakers and the rise not only of the emotional homelessness of the adequately housed, but also of the on-the-street homelessness of the unhoused.

The Real Traditional Home

Any real understanding of homemaking and its currently imperiled status must begin with an acknowledgement that, in economic terms at least, the 1950s-style homemaking—the homemaking of *Leave It To Beaver* and *Ozzie and Harriet*—was but a shadow of the traditional homemaking of earlier eras. When most Americans lived on family farms, homemaking required mastery of a score of productive skills—not only cooking food, but making, preserving, and storing it; not only sewing clothing, but spinning thread and weaving cloth; not only caring for healthy children, but attending to all but the most severe childhood illnesses without medical assistance; not only negotiating marketplace purchases, but actually making candles, soap, buttons, and other items so that such purchases were kept to a minimum. In fact, until the economic sea change that historian Karl Polanyi has called “The Great Transformation”—a sea change that gave the world money markets for cash, credit, and labor—most homemakers knew almost nothing about satisfying household needs through purchase, but rather worked arduously with their husbands and children to make (or occasionally barter for) everything needed to run their homes. And though it was usually husbands and sons who did most of the field work, homemakers and their daughters (homemakers to be) helped out with field tasks when needed.

Can Motherhood Survive?

Connie Marshner is another great voice in the wilderness against day care and for motherhood. In her excellent book, *Can Motherhood Survive?* she says her book “will help you understand the importance of motherhood. It will also make you aware of the enemies of motherhood: the ideas, trends, and lobbies which are preaching that motherhood is not important.” She writes as one who knows the “seduction” of having a career and children and then giving up her career. And her career was not the boring assembly line worker. She was a successful lobbyist in Washington D.C.

She correctly says the Bible gives the insights we need to have good marriages and families. The Left push their agenda of the “progressive Swedish government’s child care system.” Ivy League and major universities “use federal grants to persuade United States government officials to make laws and policies on Swedish premises.” Motherhood is not honored anymore, she says. The Biblical family is not only a traditional family but it is an extended family. Many generations and many relatives should live together. She is critical of T. Berry Brazelton who she says believes “that mothers want to find fulfillment in the workplace; all his writing is built on the premise that

they will make career or job a higher priority than baby; and within those parameters, he devotes himself to suggesting ways to minimize harm to baby.”

GUILT

I am all for women to feel guilty for leaving their children. I sympathize with women who want to stay home and can't because they have to earn money, but even they should only take traditional feminine jobs as Helen Andelin teaches in *Fascinating Womanhood*. She quotes Shakespeare and says, “... and the Devil hath power to assume a pleasing shape.’ Hamlet was right. Satan does have the power to assume a pleasing shape. ... Day care is one of those pleasing shapes.” The idea that women abandon children for the workplace is the core belief of communism. Marxism is feminism. Any one who calls themselves anti-Communist should be absolutely against day care.

ELDERLY

Marshner writes, “It also happens that there is now a trend to provide day care for the elderly, more and more of whom share a similar fate with the young in our hectic society; namely, being parked somewhere for the day. Everyone says its good for them, of course, but what is certain is that senior day care enables grown daughters to pursue paid employment while paying somebody else to give care and nurture to their flesh and blood. I have long maintained that the two groups at the opposite ends of the age spectrum could be good for each other and their problems could be solved in tandem, but such proposals do not get very far with the senior citizen lobby or the child-care lobby: the former wants subsidized idleness for its members while the latter wants to create a whole new job category of semiskilled workers.”

LONELINES

Marshner ends her book trying to encourage women to not be lonely during the day when they stay home, but she does not know about the concept of co-housing. The typical lonely home is not God's way. Families should live in communities — especially religious communities. My goal is to get you excited about living in capitalist communities that believe in Biblical values for the family.

She goes on to say that stay-at-home moms have “a call from God” and that a woman needs to “renew the calling each morning.” She says that women need to pray for strength to not get moody and impatient and feel self-pity. She says that being alone with her children is a “spiritual hothouse” and women need to be strong to fight the “spiritual battles ahead. The last thing Satan wants is mother's training children to be holy. So holiness is the first thing we must pursue.”

Pray and Read Scripture Daily

She says that just as women plan housework, they should also plan their spiritual life. “It is imperative that you have a support group of other mature women with whom you stand on no ceremony and don't have to pretend to be anything other than yourself. It is imperative that you pray and read Scripture regularly. But without the friendly nosiness of someone else to remind you, that good intention will be buried in an agenda of busyness. You know it will. So don't kid yourself. And don't delay in finding a spiritual comrade with whose help you can arm yourself for the coming struggle.” Then she concludes her book with the Ephesians 6:11-18 that talks about putting on “armor for God” to “stand against the wiles of the devil. There are very warlike images in this passage and indeed it is a war we are fighting.

HUTTERITES

The Hutterites have one of the few religious communities that have survived over the centuries. There are thousands of members living in numerous isolated communities in North America. It is fascinating to see how powerful traditional, Biblical values of family has served them well. In the

book *Christian Socialism* we read that, “Between 1874 and 1950 only one divorce and four desertions were recorded. Only 2 percent of the men and 5.4 percent of the women never marry. Birth control is not practiced and the median family has 10.4 children.” Unificationists need to have even better statistics than these.

BRAIN SEX

An excellent writer on this is Anne Moir who has two books, *Brain Sex* and *Why Men Don't Iron: The Science of Gender Studies*. In *Brain Sex* we learn that science has backed up what previous generations know as common sense. Men and women are different. They are not equal in “aptitude, skill or behavior.” If we try to “build a society” thinking “men and women are interchangeable” then we are living a “social myth” – “a biological and scientific lie.”

She writes, “The sexes are different because their brains are different. The brain, the chief administrative and emotional organ of life, is differently constructed in men and women,” ... “There has been an explosion of scientific research into what makes the sexes different.” Their research shows “startling sexual asymmetry.”

In the movie, *My Fair Lady*, there is a famous song that goes, “Why can't a woman be more like a man?” Moir writes that Feminist leaders have “sought to misdirect and deny” peoples “very essence.” “Many women in the last thirty or forty years have been brought up to believe that they are, or should be, ‘as good as the next man’, and in the process they have endured acute and unnecessary pain, frustration and disappointment. They were led to believe that once they had shaken off the shackles of male prejudice and oppression – the supposed source of their second-class status – the gates of the promised land of equal achievement would be thrown open; women would be free at last to scale and conquer the commanding heights of the professions.”

“Instead, in spite of greater emancipation in terms of education, opportunity, and social attitudes, women are not noticeably ‘doing better’ than they were thirty years ago. Mrs. Thatcher is still the exception which proves the rule. There were more women in the British Cabinet in the 1930s than there are at present. ... Some women, seeing how far their sex has fallen short of the supposed ideal of power-sharing, feel that they have failed. But they have only failed to be like men.”

Allan Bloom wrote a bestseller, *The Closing of the American Mind*, and wrote how feminism has hurt relations between men and women. He writes that

Relations between the sexes have always been difficult, and that is why so much of our literature is about men and women quarreling.” Before feminism, everyone thought that “A man was to make a living and protect his wife and children, and a woman was to provide for the domestic economy, particularly in caring for husband and children.

Very simply, the family is a sort of miniature body politic in which the husband's will is the will of the whole. The woman can influence her husband's will, and it is supposed to be informed by love of wife and children.

Reason To Fear the Worst

Now all of this has simply disintegrated. It does not exist, nor is it considered good that it should. But nothing certain has taken its place. Neither men nor women have any idea what they are getting into anymore, or, rather, they have reason to fear the worst. There are two equal wills, and no mediating principle to link them and no tribunal of last resort. What is more, neither of the wills is certain of itself. This is where the “ordering of priorities” comes in, particularly

with women, who have not yet decided which comes first, career or children. People are no longer raised to think they ought to regard marriage as the primary goal and responsibility, and their uncertainty is mightily reinforced by the divorce statistics, which imply that putting all of one's psychological eggs in the marriage basket is a poor risk. The goals and wills of men and women have, become like parallel lines, and it requires a Lobachevskyan imagination to hope they may meet.

Susan Faludi got upset about this trend of rejecting feminism and wrote a best-seller book, *Backlash*. She tries to explain how people like George Gilder and Allan Bloom were wrong. She writes: "In Bloom's *The Closing of the American Mind*, his lament about the 'decay of the family' is, like the New Right's, really a lament over lost traditional male authority in the home and in public life, an authority that he believes is violently under attack. He writes wistfully of the days when it was still believed that 'the family is a sort of miniature body politic in which the husband's will is the will of the whole.'"

Unlike her, the more I read of the "Right" the more I liked them. Faludi is a terrible role model for women because they see her as successful and leading an interesting life, but the sad reality is that she has never married and is barren. There are plenty on the Right who have lousy marriages and some have never married either, such as Bloom, but overall I see more happiness in the marriages of the Christian Right than in Faludi's secular world. Perhaps Bloom would have married if he was religious instead of being so academic. The key to understanding happiness is to understand religion. Traditional values work. The teachings by the Anselms set me free. When I lived by the ideals of androgyny of feminists I was less happy than when I lived by Biblical values.

STIFFED

Faludi is one of the most visible feminist writers who has been on the cover of both *Time* and *Newsweek*. Many reviewers fall over themselves praising her, but the truth is that her books are evil and empty of any truth. Her second book, *Stiffed: The Betrayal of the American Man*, was also a best-seller. She is aware that men are in a crisis, but misses the boat when she tells the satanic lie that feminism is not the cause.

Kathleen Parker wrote in an article titled, "Sorry, guys, Faludi is no friend of yours": "Every remark about her findings — whether resulting from an interview with a male porn star or a confused war veteran — was uttered with barely concealed contempt. Her smile, beguiling perhaps to men desperate for female understanding, is a coached effect designed to disguise the sneer hovering just beneath the surface."

It is feminists like Faludi who have betrayed men. It is feminist leaders who relentlessly push their unisex agenda on men that have worn men out and now we have emasculated, wimpy men who can only find masculinity in watching football games. She can't see this because the truth hurts. Women have tremendous power over men and have crushed their spirits.

On Faludi's *Stiffed* Christina Hoff Sommers says that, "The whole notion that American men are in crisis is 'silly ... overall, there is not a shred of evidence for widespread malaise. ... and massive evidence that Americans as a group are faring very well.'" Sommers is "silly" for saying such nonsense. One half of all marriages fail and there is an epidemic of fatherless homes.

Faludi wants to "create a new paradigm for human progress that will open doors for both sexes." What is Faludi's "new paradigm"? What is "meaningful manhood"? It certainly isn't patriarchy. Susan Faludi says in her best-seller, *Stiffed*, "as men struggle to free themselves from their crisis,

their task is not, in the end, to figure out how to be masculine — rather, their masculinity lies in figuring out how to be human.” She ends her ridiculous book with feminism’s androgynous and vague dream saying we have “to create a new paradigm for human progress that will open doors for both sides. That was, and continues to be, feminism’s dream, to create a freer, more humane world.” Wrong. Ever since feminism mankind has been worse off. Feminists are blind to the destruction they have caused. Faludi speaks for Satan and explains that men do not have to battle feminism, but “wage a battle against no enemy.” This is intellectual emptiness. The battle men must wage is against the forces of darkness that campaign for unisexism that says men and women are interchangeable. We must battle against perversion of Gods’ divine order of love between masculinity and femininity. Faludi has no husband or children. But she has a Pulitzer Prize and her face on the cover of *Newsweek* magazine. Women like Beverly LaHaye and Helen Andelin don’t make the cover of *Newsweek*. This is because Satan rules. The subtitle of Faludi’s book is “The Betrayal of the American Man.” Faludi says it is not feminism, but something else she can’t define. She can’t see that she has betrayed not only men, but women and God too with her vile ideology of feminism that castrates men.

The Godmother of modern feminism, Betty Friedan says in *The Feminine Mystique* that was a best-seller in the 1960’s: “As she made the beds, shopped for groceries, matched slipcover material, ate peanut butter sandwiches with her children, chauffeured Cub Scouts and Brownies, lay beside her husband at night – she was afraid to ask even of herself the silent question – ‘Is this all?’” Ever since Friedan’s book women have to apologize for being housewives because the vast majority of women have bought this ideology of hatred for the homemaker.

Friedan maligns, as she says, “occupation: Housewife.” She presents a “dreary” picture of talents not being fulfilled, dreams not pursued ... no fulfilling sex ... feeling “tired ... desperate ... incomplete ... trapped ... suffering from anxiety and, finally, depression ... and new, unnamed neuroses...” etc. etc. The cure for this nightmare, she writes, is to get a job: “The only way for a woman, as for a man, to find herself, to know herself as a person is” to get a job. “But a job, any job, is not the answer” Women must get jobs that are “creative” and “equal to their actual capacity.” Jobs that will “let themselves develop the lifetime interests and goals which require serious education and training ... a job that she can take seriously as part of a life plan, work in which she can grow as part of society.”

Friedan says, “community work” is just “busywork” and “is not satisfying to mature women, nor does it help the immature to grow.” She says “being a den mother, or serving on a PTA Committee or organizing a covered-dish supper ... is simply not enough ... for a woman of intelligence and ability.” In fact “community activities” will “deteriorate” her “intelligence.” She says there is a “growing boredom of American women with volunteer work” and now women have a “preference for paid jobs.” The only real work for women is a paid career, “Women, as well as men, can only find their identity in work that uses their full capabilities. A woman cannot find her identity in others – her husband, her children. She cannot find it in the dull routine of housework even if a woman does not have to work to eat, she can find identity only in work that is of real value to society – work for which our society pays.”

Assault on the Sexes

Andrea Fordham wrote an excellent book called *The Assault on the Sexes*. She goes into the many arguments of feminism such as the naive view that there are two kinds of feminists – radical and moderate, man haters and those who don’t, etc. She explains you can’t be a little bit pregnant. There is no good to feminism. There is no good to a little bit of adultery or one cigarette. Any attempt to destroy patriarchy in the home and in society is Satanic. Period. So many people, even conservatives like Mona Charen, think there is a difference between moderate and radical

feminists and that some good came from feminism. Andrea Fordham explains (as Mary Pride did earlier) that you can 't be a little bit pregnant: "If you read the popular press, you get the impression that feminists are merely crusaders after simple justice, defenders of all that is just and good.... Most people are for equal pay and equal opportunity. But a feminist, it seems, is something else. Whether she admits it or prefers to hide the fact, a feminist is someone who is encouraging a restructuring of society through obliteration of the sex roles. And in the end, perhaps the truth is just that you can't be a little bit feminist any more than you can be a little bit pregnant. All who work to deny and defeat the value of sex roles, however faint or fierce their contribution, are supporting the same revolutionary scheme. "

The following is a snippet from Mrs. Fordham to give you a flavor of her book. I hope you go to the library and read it. If they don't have it, order it through interlibrary loan. She writes, "In *The Feminine Mystique*, Betty Friedan began the ludicrous feminist tradition of pretending that the world is loaded with fulfilling, entertaining jobs. She wrote: 'The feminine mystique has succeeded in burying millions of American women alive. There is no way for these women to break out of their comfortable concentration camps except by finally putting forth an effort – that human effort which reaches beyond biology, beyond the narrow walls of home, to help shape the future....'"

"Beyond the routine destructiveness of calling peoples' occupations 'concentration camps ' and 'ghettos, ' this kind of twaddle – which is all too characteristic of the feminist movement – is completely out of touch with reality. It's exactly the 'dull routine ' of housework and office work and of most work that is unfortunately essential to keep society running. (There are, of course, drawbacks to every job.) The idea that the libbers can give all of us the fulfillment and joy that they obviously have not been able to obtain for themselves is a joke. And when you consider the probable consequences of choices made by women whom the feminists have influenced that tend to weaken the institutions of marriage, home and family, it's a grim joke indeed."

Mary Pride, in *The Way Home*, explains that there are no good aspects to feminism. She says, "What happens when women throw out what the Bible says about women's sphere because it 'merely reflects ancient patriarchal culture,' and then launch into a lifestyle that reflects our culture?...Christians have accepted feminist' 'moderate' demands for ... careers while rejecting the 'radical' side of feminism – meaning lesbianism... What most do not see is that one demand leads to the other. Feminism is a totally self-consistent system aimed at rejecting God's role for women. Those who adopt any part of its lifestyle can't help picking up its philosophy. And those who pick up its philosophy are buying themselves a one-way ticket to social anarchy." She explains how Christian churches stopped teaching that women are to be in the home: "Feminists had a plan for women; Christians didn't At every turn Christian women found their biological, economic, and social roles were considered worthless Today we are reaping the fruits. Role obliteration is the coming thing in evangelical, and even fundamentalist, circles. If women can't be women, by golly they will be men! All because two or more generations have grown up and married without ever hearing that the Bible teaches a distinct role for women which is different from that of a man and just as important."

"Homeworking is the biblical lifestyle for Christian wives. Homeworking is not just staying home either (that was the mistake of the fifties). We are not called by God to stay home, or to sit at home, but to work at home! Homeworking is the exact opposite of the modern careerist/institutional/Socialist movement. It is a way to take back control of education, health care, agriculture, social welfare, business, housing, morality, and evangelism from the faceless institutions to which we have surrendered them. More importantly, homeworking is the path of obedience to God."

THE WAY HOME

Mrs. Pride divides her book, *The Way Home*, into chapters that explore each of the womanly roles listed in Titus 2:3-5: “Likewise, teach the older women to be reverent in the way they live, not to be slanderers or addicted to much wine, but to teach what is good. Then they can train the younger women to love their husbands and children, to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home [literally, home-working], to be kind, and to be subject to their husbands, so that no one will malign the word of God.” She says women are “unwilling to face up to” the responsibility to do these things. “Titus 2:3-5 is the most important text in the Bible on married women’s roles, capsulizing a young wife’s marital, sexual, biological, economic, authority, and ministering roles. Yet women’s books routinely ignore, mutilate, or even mock this passage. There appears to be a great desire to accommodate Christianity to our culture, and a corresponding willingness to dismiss the Bible’s teaching as a remnant of outdated, male-dominated culture.”

Mrs. Pride writes, “For us wives, it boils down to this: are we willing to obey God, to love our husbands and children, to be self-controlled and pure, to work at home (not the office), to be kind, and to be subject to our husbands, so that no one will blaspheme the Word of God?... Homeworking will not automatically solve every problem. But it will get us on the right track. ‘The wise woman builds her house, but with her own hands the foolish one tears hers down ‘ (Prov. 14:1). “ Women have helped tear down the home; women can rebuild it. We have seen enough torn-down houses: broken marriages, rebellious children, barren churches. Now it is time to be wise. It’s time for homeworking. It’s time to see what the true God can do.”

Betty Friedan was wrong when she said in her satanic book *The Feminine Mystique*, “Housework is peculiarly suited to the capacities of feeble-minded girls.”

NO GLAMOROUS JOBS

In one of James Dobson’s books on relationships he prints a letter that a woman, Mary Fay Bourgoin, had sent to the *Washington Post*. Here is a small part of this letter that represents all those millions of women who have bought the satanic ideology of feminism. She says she read Friedan’s book in 1964 when she was in college, “It was a page turner. The happy housewife heroine was a myth.” So she combined career with having children and now years later she says, “These days it seems that my home, Washington D.C., is a city of weary women, or, more accurately, exhausted working mothers. For several months, I have been among those who rise at dawn to shower, blow dry their hair, pack lunches, do a load of wash, plug in the crock pot, and glance at the morning paper to make sure the world is not ending before 9 a.m.”

“Provided there is no last-minute scramble for missing shoes, homework, or show-and-tell items, my three daughters are at school by 8:40 and I am on my way to ‘the real world.’”

“My job is interesting, working on Capitol Hill as a journalist, investigating the legislative process, interviewing members of Congress – all described in my alumnae magazine as ‘glamorous.’ But most of the time I feel that I have one foot on a banana peel and the other on ice.”

“Balancing marriage, motherhood, and career has become the classic women’s problem of the 1980s. For those who can pull it all together, life is a first-class act. But judging from my own experience and from talking with other women, life is often a constant round of heartburn, ulcers, and anxiety attacks.”

A famous actress, Joanne Woodward, the wife of superstar actor Paul Newman, said women can’t have it all and be supermoms: “You just can’t leave a child to a housekeeper or the nanny, as a lot of women do. Otherwise you shouldn’t have children. I do not believe, being a prime example of

one, in being a working mother. If you're going to work, work. If you're going to be a mother, that is an exciting career, if you feel equipped to do it. If not, you shouldn't have children."

"If I had it to do all over again, I would make a decision one way or the other. My career has suffered because of the children and my children have suffered because of my career. And that's not fair. I've been torn and haven't been able to function fully in either arena. I don't know one person who does both successfully, and I know a lot of working mothers."

The Price of a Mom: \$138,095

An article online at MSN by MSN Money staff had this to say about the monetary worth of a stay-at-home mom in an article titled "The price of a mom: \$138,095":

A new report assigns a salary to a stay-at-home mother, based on the jobs she does in a normal week.

What's a mom worth?

According to one new report, \$138,095 a year.

That's the figure in a report by Salary.com, which calculates the wages that would have been paid a stay-at-home mom in 2007 if she were compensated for all the elements of her "job." That total is up 3% from 2006's salary of \$134,121.

Betty Friedan was a housewife with children when she wrote her garbage. She divorced her husband and started a feminist organization to spread the good news. Women had steadily been leaving the home since 1920 and as they did the divorce rate climbed proportionately. The same is true for statistics of crime and illegitimacy. We have declined in every area of life since women left the home. A distinguished economist at Columbia University, Eli Ginzberg, called women leaving home "the single most outstanding phenomenon of this century." He says it has had a greater impact than the rise of communism. What he doesn't know is that communism's core value is to get women out of the home.

Feminists argue that we are in a period of great transition from the old fashioned ways to a brave new world. In fact, they say, in so many ways, things are better because women have changed the competitive war-like atmosphere men have created to one of harmonious cooperation. The workplace is so much more peaceful now. The workplace was out of balance until women came. In one survey of male CEOs in Fortune 500 companies, they said "Women bring a positive, humanizing quality to the corporate environment." They have been digested by feminism. All male leaders must spout this nonsense to keep from going to court.

To mix or not to mix

A former managing editor of the Washington Times, Josette Shiner, said that women have supreme verbal skills and are able to bring love to what used to be a den of fighting: "In the newsroom where it is very tense, there is a lot of pressure and everyone is operating at an optimum because the work you do is visible on a huge public scale every day, a woman's inclination to talk things through rather than fight things through, is often helpful. In our business there is now more of an appreciation for balance in the newsroom." She says it is good to "mix" women and men together in the workplace, "people really see it as an advantage now to have a mix of men and women." Father and Tocqueville use that very work "mix" as well. Father says it's like mixing a match and gasoline. We'll look at Tocqueville's use of the word "mix" a little later. She spouts the same old tiresome rhetoric of all feminists whose party line is that women are creating such a loving atmosphere in the workplace. According to one survey taken, there is loving going on, but

not the high sounding kind she talks of: “A survey of 444 readers of *Men’s Health* magazine in fall 1987 showed even more surprising statistics: Over 50 percent of those surveyed had been sexually propositioned by someone at work; and another 18 percent had sex in their place of work; and another 18 percent had sex with a coworker during work hours!”

Most people in America believe in the feminist ideology that it is wonderful mankind has advanced and now mixes men and women. The party line now says everything is so much better because women can now fulfill their potential and society will be improved. Nobel laureate Paul Samuelson, professor of economics at M.I.T. says, “To the degree that women are getting an opportunity that they didn’t have in the past, the economy is tapping an important and previously wasted resource.” The Guinness book of records has writer Marilyn vos Savant as having the world’s highest IQ. She calls herself an “armchair feminist”. She gives advice to millions of people in newspapers and books. Some one wrote asking if she thought working women were taking away jobs from some men who are trying to be breadwinners. She responded, “In essence, then, you seem to think that perhaps women are gratuitously taking jobs that men could have to support women and children. If the situation were changed, presumably husbands would make money (with a bit of help from their wives), and wives would make babies (with a bit of help from their husbands). And that would perpetuate the system that totally blocked the entire female sex from historical prominence in the areas of politics, science, technology, literature, and the arts. The loss of half the contribution of humankind is a truly awesome price to pay.”

Shakespeare said, “The seeming truth / Which cunning times put on / To entrap the wisest.”

Home by Choice

Brenda Hunter has a great book that goes into so many points on how devastating it is when women leave the home to work. She is a renowned psychologist who has appeared on radio, national television and before congressional staff. In *Home by Choice* she gives excellent scientific data and insights into the damage of day care for children, the terrible damage to women and the devastating effect on men. She writes that she appeared on “The Jenny Jones Show” with Faye Crosby, who chairs the psychology department at Smith College. Her book, *Juggling*, is a best seller that gives Crosby’s ideas of the advantages of women working on children, women and men. Hunter says, “whether she knows it or not, she makes a strong case against juggling by citing in her book all the losses men (and their wives) incur when women try to combine family life with paid employment... “ She says, “Crosby says that men in traditional marriages can count on their wives’ help as they climb the corporate ladder. Wives direct family life, care for the kids, and feed and help clothe their husbands. This leaves men free to pursue careers It is not surprising, says Crosby, that men in dual career families feel deprived when wives work outside the homes.”

Men Grieve

“Also, men lose their role as sole provider when wives work full-time. Men grieve, says Crosby, when this role is lost because being a good breadwinner is central to their self-concept. Men may see the entry of women into the marketplace as an indication that they have somehow failed in the provider role. Some men, as a consequence, grow to dislike their jobs. When a woman assumes or shares the provider role, Crosby says even the most liberated husband will feel a keen sense of loss.”

Hunter goes on to say that when women bring home paychecks, “men lose authority.” Crosby has “little sympathy” for men on this. But the result is that men increasingly get less strong and decisive. Finally, she says, “intimacy” is lost from the home. A woman, she says, is the “architect of intimacy,” and when she works she is too stressed, tired and busy to really respond to her family as they need her. She says that, “when emotional intimacy disappears in a marriage, it isn’t long before sexual intimacy evaporates as well.” She writes, “grown men, as well as little children,

need someone at home to function as a 'secure base.' The wife and mother, it seems, is the architect of intimacy for her husband as well as her children.”

“The point of this brief examination of male vulnerability is to assert that sons and husbands need the women in their lives to nurture them, appreciate them, and express interest in their lives. As little boys or as high-powered executives, males suffer from neglect.” TV evangelist James Robison says, “Women have great strength, but they are strengths to help the man. A woman’s primary purpose in life and marriage is to help her husband succeed, to help him be all God wants him to be.”

Everything I write about in this book and everything the authors I like write about is challenged in other books. There is always a Cain/Abel split on issues. If you don’t like what I write you have many books to support whatever lifestyle you want. In the above we saw how Brenda Hunter differs from Faye Crosby. Crosby is a feminist liberal from Smith College. Other women from prestigious colleges write the same kind of nonsense as Crosby. For example, Rosalind Barnett and Caryl Rivers wrote *She Work/He Works: How Two-Income Families are Happier, Healthier, and Better-Off*. Both have long careers and written other books. Barnett is a scholar at Radcliffe College and Rivers is a professor at Boston University. Both say they have raised two children who are happy. Radcliffe mentions in her book that she is divorced. They deny everything I write in this book. To me it is like reading a criticism of the Principle saying how wrong it is that we believe Jesus is not coming back on the clouds. I find the opposition’s arguments ridiculous. They title their first chapter, “Ozzie and Harriet Are Dead. “ They say, “The new American family is alive and well. Both partners are employed full time, and according to the latest research, the family they create is one in which all members are thriving: often happier, healthier, and more well-rounded than the family of the 1950sThat’s the message of this new, myth-shattering study of such couples, funded by a one million-dollar grant from the National Institutes of Mental Health. Our study shows that the full-time-employed, dual-earner couple is a success The men and women are doing well, emotionally and physically, and the children are thriving. They go into how it is so much better than the 1950s and the Victorian era. One of the historians they love to quote is a fellow liberal feminist, Stephanie Coontz who wrote *The Way We Never Were: American Families and the Nostalgia Trap*. *Insight Magazine* did a Cain/Abel type article pitting her with David Popenoe, a even more distinguished writer than she is. Coontz is divorced and has one son.

The authors say that only 3% of families fit the traditional model and we will never go back. So those (like me) who write of the “fantasy “of the past are making people unnecessarily guilty and bringing on unhealthy thoughts of inadequacy and low-self esteem. This “new nostalgia “ is basically coming from the Christian right that they despise because it is a terrible backlash to feminism. They paint a picture of the 1950s as one where fathers were distant and today they are close. The Victorian man was drugged out on opium, women in corsets, and men with VD from their mistresses. They say the nineteenth-century writer Henry James was wrong to say in his famous novel, *The Bostonians*: “The whole generation is womanized. The masculine tone is passing out of the world. It’s a feminine, nervous, hysterical, chattering, canting age.... “

“It was against this backdrop that Teddy Roosevelt’s hyper-masculinity charged onto the world stage. It wasn’t secure manhood that the Rough Rider represented, but the anxiety of the time about what men were, or ought to be.” “The Boy Scouts were founded in 1911 in large degree because of a worry about the ‘feminization’ of young boys who spent their days in the female world of school.”

They quote studies showing that children do not get “maternal deprivation” when their kids are in day care. They are hurt that Hillary Clinton is “trashed” so much when she is such a wonderful

role model. They say it is impossible for men to be the sole providers and even if they could it would be wrong because it would stop women from growing in the marketplace and stunt the spirit of men who need to change diapers and do dishes equal to the woman. They write, “We have to get rid of the idea that a man is what he earns, that a man who is not the sole breadwinner is somehow a failure as a man. That fiction dooms today’s and tomorrow’s men – who will be part of the collaborative couple – to high stress and poor emotional health. We have to allow men to get more of their self-esteem from their roles as fathers – and also as members of the community. To tie men’s self-esteem totally to their jobs in a time of such great economic flux is dangerous.” They are scared of the traditional family.

Korean culture honors patriarchy

Korea has a better understanding of the roles of men and women. Russell Warren Howe’s book *The Koreans* says, “Husbands of the middle or upper class feel the most diminished if their wives take jobs. Korean men probably work harder than any people on earth. They come home late and expect to find the women waiting.”

In *Introducing Korea*, the author Peter Kyung writes, “The primary function of Korean women is to serve their men. They do so by bringing up their children properly and by preparing excellent meals for their families, especially their husbands. It is often said that the happiness of a family depends on the quality of food served in the household. Like the French, the Koreans take food very seriously. Well fed husbands are known to be more considerate and affectionate toward wives than ill-fed ones.”

Fatherless America

Because feminists teach the lie that women can interchange with men, men are using their natural aggressiveness in unhealthy ways. David Blankenhorn, in *Fatherless America*, says that this is America’s number one problem. Blankenhorn says it is the cause of most of our problems, “from crime to adolescent pregnancy to child sexual abuse to domestic violence against women.” He says that nobody understands this: “The most urgent domestic challenge facing the United States at the close of the twentieth century is the re-education of fatherhood as a vital role for men.” I don’t have the space to go into the reasons men are so out of it, but one of the major ones is that men are hurting because they are not the sole providers. His book is excellent in showing how our social problems are caused by the insanity of throwing out traditional values. He writes, “In sum, over the past two hundred years, fatherhood has lost, in full or in part, each of its four traditional roles: irreplaceable caregiver, moral educator, head of the family, and family breadwinner. As the historian Peter N. Stearns put it: ‘An eighteenth-century father would not recognize the ... parental leadership granted to mothers or indeed the number of bad fathers.’ Blankenhorn details how men have become unneeded. Feminism has destroyed the role of breadwinner and has therefore destroyed men. Gloria Steinem said it for all those who don’t believe in the division of labor for men and women: “We are human beings first with minor differences from men that apply largely to the act of reproduction. The only functional difference between men and women is the woman’s ability to give birth; therefore a woman needs a man like a fish needs a bicycle.” This is the belief our culture holds for men and women. Interchangeable parts. More and more men are saying, “What’s the use?” and checking out.

Blankenhorn is a powerful voice against the feminist’s dream of taking the breadwinner role from men: “Does paternal breadwinning burden men? In some ways, of course, yes. A man who embraces the New Father philosophy of employment does indeed unburden himself. He frees himself up to make choices, perhaps to express more emotions, certainly to discover himself apart from externally defined ‘roles.’ Certainly there is much to commend in this aspiration. Freedom is good. Especially in America, freedom is hard to argue against. But in this case, let me try.”

“For in liberating fathers from the breadwinner role, the New Father model also seeks to liberate fathers from widely held norms of masculinity. At the same time, our elite cultural script notwithstanding, most men in our society simply do not wish to be liberated from their masculinity. This viewpoint is a key to understanding their unprogressive, lopsided commitment to the provider role.” “Paternal attachment to breadwinning (and I would add, women as homemakers) is neither arbitrary nor anachronistic. Historically and currently, the breadwinner role matches quite well with core aspects of masculine identity. Especially compared to other parental activities, breadwinning, is objective, rule-oriented, and easily measurable. It is an instrumental, goal-driven activity in which success derives, at least in part, from aggression. Most important, the provider role permits men to serve their families through competition with other men. In this sense, the ideal of paternal breadwinning encultures male aggression by directing it toward a prosocial purpose.”

“For these reasons, the breadwinner role has always been, and remains, a basic cultural device for integrating masculinity into familism (does this word sound familiar?) – the clearest, simplest means for men to act out their obligations to their children. Faced with these stubborn facts, our society can respond in one of two ways. We can, through the New Father model, continue to assault male breadwinning in a root-and-branch attempt to reinvent men and deconstruct traditional masculinity. Or we can endeavor, however imperfectly, to incorporate men as they are into family life, in part by giving them distinctive, gendered roles that reflect, rather than reject, inherited masculine norms – such as, for example, the breadwinner.” “The New Father model does not merely unburden men of breadwinning as a special obligation. Ultimately, it unburdens them of fatherhood itself. For, as the example of breadwinning demonstrates, the essence of the New Father model is a repudiation of gendered social roles. But fatherhood, by definition, is a gendered social role. To ungender fatherhood – to deny males any gender-based role in family life – is to deny fatherhood as a social activity. What remains may be New. But there is no more Father.”

Stu Weber says at Promise Keeper rallies that most young criminals come from fatherless homes: “The root of all the wrongs? Failure in the highest office in the land: the dad. It’s the greatest title you’ll ever have.

I WANT EQUALITY – I WANT YOUR JOB

Donna Otto gives some good advice for Christian women who make homemaking a career in her book *The Stay At Home Mom*. In one insightful part she explains her duty as a wife is to help her husband who must battle it out with other women and feminists in our disorderly world: “For over 20 years women have been yelling in my husband’s ear, ‘I want equality. I want your job. I want your salary. I’m as good as you. I’m better than you.’ Day in and day out he is faced with this kind of pressure in the business world. His response as a godly man is to be kind and tender-hearted toward the demanding women who work around him.

“But when he comes home, I want to make sure he feels supported as a man, a husband, a father, and a fellow believer in Jesus Christ. It is my desire to demonstrate that support by creating an environment in which he can rest, relax, reveal himself, and restore himself. His constant provision for our family in financial, emotional, and spiritual ways is a daily blessing to me. In return, it is my desire to be for him the comfort and support I feel God has called to be in his life. I hope you have a similar desire about the man who lifted your veil.”

CRISIS IN MASCULINITY

Leane Payne writes in her book *Crisis in Masculinity*: “The major crisis today is with men. When men are healed, the healing of women will naturally follow. ... Very few men indeed are adequately affirmed as men today, and many are pathologically split off from their masculine side

altogether. ... Much that is called emotional illness or instability today is merely the masculine or the feminine unaffirmed and out of balance within the personality.”

She says that in the past “the case of a man seriously split off from his masculine side and identity was at one time a pathological rarity.” This is because feminism has demoralized and castrated men. She feels our culture will not be healed until men take godly leadership: “Until men are once again functioning in this vital capacity, women will continue to attempt to fill the gap in vain, and will continue to verbalize their pain and confusion.”

Wisdom of the Ages

“There is, in short, an overwhelming amount of gender confusion in great numbers of men today. When men are healed, the pathway for the wholeness of women will be opened.” For this healing to happen men and women need to understand that they are fundamentally different and complementary – two halves of a whole. Homosexuality is not balance. God has dual characteristics – a nature of polarity. “Elisabeth Elliot, in line with the best wisdom of the ages, states that ‘the essence of masculinity is initiation and the essence of femininity is response.’”

WHY MEN DON'T IRON

In the book *Why Men Don't Iron* we learn that there are innate, biological differences between men and women. Men don't iron and women are no good at top leadership positions. Here are some excerpts from the book:

Assertions of androgyny, that the male has a ‘female’ side waiting for his embrace, is made nonsense by science. To tell a man to ‘get in touch with his female side’ is an insult, for it implies that his male side is inadequate. Do women alone show concern, love, compassion, sympathy or kindness? To suggest as much is as offensive as to suggest that only men possess courage, honor, audacity or determination. For a man to have compassion or for a woman to display courage does not require a peculiar internal facet of the opposite sex but common humanity, and within the pool of common humanity lies an extraordinary range and variety of people.

The demand that a man get in touch with his emotions is sheer psychobabble for, unless he is dead, a man is already in complete touch with them. It just so happens that his emotions are not hers. What that letter-writer was really saying was that if only men could be gentle, caring, considerate, forgiving, soft-hearted and compassionate, and, just as importantly, could express those virtues in soothing tones, then she would find the world a more congenial place. And doubtless she might, but would the world really be a better place if men's emotions were feminized? When danger lurks do we really want him to respond with empathy? His emotions are not hers, and because his can be far more explosive they require more rigorous controls.

The conclusion seems obvious. You can have a man, but you cannot have a man who feels, touches, cares, and empathizes like a woman, not if you want him to stay a man. And if you really want him to be in touch with his feelings, take care, for those feelings might be explosive.

Women are imposing their view of the world upon men, and this is the prevailing sexism in the unisex age: the age of the unsexed. Differences — real, substantive and determinable — in the mental worlds of the sexes are denied. It is a genderless dream, a world without sexual conflict in which fathers are

mothers. There was a time when men did not expect to be present at their baby's birth (they were down the pub handing out cigars), but today he is an integral part of the 'birthing experience' and is expected to go hand in hand with the mother through the rest of his child's infancy. Many men are made to feel guilty by their inability to feel the right emotions during this process, but that guilt is imposed on him by a feminine view. The home truth is that he is not going to rock the cradle, though he might well build it. The New Man is a biological fantasy, a fancy of the New Woman.

MEN SUFFER TOO

Frederick Sontag in *The Descent of Women* says that it isn't fair for feminists to blame all men for inflicting suffering on women throughout human history and to focus only on their pain. Men have suffered too. He says, "Today's women look back in horror to the lives of those of the Victorian era ...and come near rage in thinking about how these women suffered. ... But in examining historical records there is no reason to suppose that more felt unfulfilled then that do today."

"If one counts numbers, probably far more men have suffered persecution, imprisonment, torture, suppression and died in wars than women. And the ratio might be the same today. The miners who protest hideous conditions and pay in Soviet mines are mostly men." It may be possible that "more men are physically or politically restricted from seeking fulfillment than women."

DOMESTIC TRANQUILITY

Let's look at the Godly writings of Mrs. Carolyn Graglia (pronounced graw-lee-ah). She has a wonderful book critiquing feminism called *Domestic Tranquility: A Brief Against Feminism*. She has a law degree from Columbia University and worked in the Justice Department and a prominent Washington law firm. When she had children she gave up her career and enjoyed being a housewife.

WAR AGAINST THE TRADITIONAL FAMILY

She writes, "Since the late 1960s, feminists have very successfully waged war against the traditional family, in which husbands are the principal breadwinners and wives are primarily homemakers. This war's immediate purpose has been to undermine the homemaker's position within both her family and society in order to drive her into the work force. Its long-term goal is to create a society in which women behave as much like men as possible, devoting as much time and energy to the pursuit of a career as men do, so that women will eventually hold equal political and economic power with men. This book examines feminism's successful onslaught against the traditional family ... and defends a woman's choice to be a homemaker."

"A critical weapon in feminism's arsenal has been the status degradation of the housewife's role. From the journalistic attacks of Betty Friedan and Gloria Steinem to Jessie Bernard's sociological writings, all branches of feminism are united in the conviction that a woman can find identity and fulfillment only in a career. The housewife, feminists agree, was properly characterized by Simone de Beauvoir and Betty Friedan as a 'parasite', a being something less than human, living her life without using her adult capabilities or intelligence, and lacking any real purpose in devoting herself to children, husband, and home."

ANDROGYNY — SATAN'S GOAL

"Operating on the twin assumptions that equality means sameness (that is, men and women cannot be equals unless they do the same things) and that most differences between the sexes are culturally imposed, contemporary feminism has undertaken its own cultural impositions. Revealing their totalitarian belief that they know best how others should live and their totalitarian willingness to force others to conform to their dogma, feminists have sought to modify our social

institutions in order to create an androgynous society in which male and female roles are as identical as possible. The results of the feminist juggernaut now engulf us. By almost all indicia of well-being, the institution of the American family has become significantly less healthy than it was thirty years ago.”

REVOLUTION NEEDED

In *One Home At a Time* Dennis Rainey calls for a spiritual housecleaning — a revolution that will restore men “to assume the role of godly patriarch” in the family. He has what he calls “The Family Manifesto” and he encourages everyone to sign. America is in danger because men have been “emasculated, feminized, and redefined” and are now confused about what a true man is. He writes that, “We have lost the clear distinctives in male and female roles. “And God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them” (Genesis 1:27). Over the last three decades, the lines between manhood and womanhood have grown more opaque and convoluted. This gender blending has resulted in fewer and fewer people recognizing the unique roles of men and women and increasing social confusion. John Piper details the consequences [in “A Vision of Biblical Complementarity,” in *Recovering Biblical Manhood & Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism*] “The tendency today is to stress the equality of men and women by minimizing the unique significance of our maleness and femaleness. But this depreciation of male and female personhood is a great loss. It is taking a tremendous toll on generations of young men and women who do not know what it means to be a man or a woman. ... The consequence of this confusion ... is more divorce, more social awkwardness, and more emotional distress and suicide that come with the loss of God-given identity.”

BLUR

Rainey says the feminist movement “completely redrew the lines and blurred the distinction between masculinity and femininity. If you go to any high school or college classroom today and ask women, ‘What is your primary goal in life?’ very few will respond by saying, ‘To be a wife and a mother.’”

Billy Graham’s wife, Ruth, has as one person wrote, “a dazzling advertisement for marriage.” She said once, “I am a strong believer in women’s lib, to this extent: I think women should be liberated from ... having to work for a living.... They need to be liberated ... so they can devote themselves to their homes.”

HIGH CALLING OF WIFE AND MOTHER

In *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood* Dorothy Patterson writes in her article “The High Calling of Wife and Mother in Biblical Perspective”:

Feminism is a “social movement” that demands it all. Actress Katharine Hepburn said in an interview, “I’m not sure any woman can successfully pursue a career and be a mother at the same time. The trouble with women today is that they want everything. But no one can have it all. I haven’t been handicapped by children. Nor have I handicapped children by bringing them into the world and going ahead with my career.”¹⁴ Actress Joanne Woodward says, “My career has suffered because of the children, and my children have suffered because of my career. I’ve been torn and haven’t been able to function fully in either arena. I don’t know one person who does both successfully, and I know a lot of working mothers.”¹⁵ Golda Meir of Israel confessed that she suffered nagging doubts about the price her two children paid for her career, adding, “You can get used to anything if you have to, even to feeling perpetually guilty.”

Each of these women chose to work, not because she had to do so to provide necessities for her family or because her husband demanded it, but because of personal gain and fame or because of what she perceived to be a contribution more valuable to the nation or world than full-time motherhood. In each case, attention to the child was less important than the career.

Too many women rush headlong into a career outside the home, determined to waste no time or effort on housework or baby-sitting but rather seeking to achieve position and means by directing all talents and energies toward non-home professional pursuits. It is true that many “perfect jobs” may come and go during the childrearing years, but only one will absolutely never come along again—the job of rearing your own children and allowing them the increasingly rare opportunity to grow up at home.

Golda Meir, by her own testimony, devoted her adult life to the birth and rearing of Israel at the cost of her marriage. She separated from her reticent husband in pursuit of public life. To quote Mrs. Meir, “what I was made it impossible for him to have the sort of wife he wanted and needed... I had to decide which came first: my duty to my husband, my home and my child or the kind of life I myself really wanted. Not for the first time—and certainly not for the last—I realized that in a conflict between my duty and my innermost desires, it was my duty that had the prior claim.”

How sad it is for a woman to try to build her life on the notion that she is going to pursue whatever momentarily happens to gratify her needs socially, emotionally, physically, or professionally.

Tim LaHaye in *Six Keys to a Happy Marriage* says, “No organization can function if it has two heads. That is particularly true of the home. One of the great hindrances to a happy home today is the false notion that a woman does not have to subject herself to her husband. Modern psychology and education seem to give women the idea that subjection is an old-fashioned notion that went out with the nineteenth century. But when subjection goes out of the home, so does happiness.”

“Today we have more frustrated women, men, and children than ever before. With the downgrading of the father image and the rising dominance of the mother role, we have witnessed an increase in juvenile delinquency, rebellion, homosexuality, and divorce. God intended man to be the head of his home. If he is not, he will not have a sense of responsibility but will subconsciously feel he is married to a second mother. His children will soon detect who is boss, and as teenagers they will lose the natural respect for their father that is necessary for their adjustment to life.”

“Usually a wife-dominated home is a quarrelsome home until the husband finally ‘gives up.’ He then crawls into his shell of introversion and degenerates into a sub-par human being. The sadder result is, a wife will eventually grow to despise the husband she dominates The Christian woman must be in subjection to her husband! Whether she likes it or not, subjection is a command of God and her refusal to comply with this command is an act of disobedience. All disobedience is sin; therefore, she cannot expect the blessing of God on her life unless she is willing to obey God.”

Father explains that motherhood is a career, “Raising up children is a big job.” He says when she is pregnant she suffers and she “grabs God’s attention more.” Women go through pain in delivery so “God gives deeper love to them.” He says women are “so precious” because they take care of babies and therefore are “connected to love more than men.” (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*)

SUBMISSION

For thousands of years Christianity taught that women are to help their husbands by being homemakers and respecting their husbands role of head of the home where he is the leader of the family who makes the final decisions. During True Father's lifetime since he was born in 1920 many Christians gave up this ideology and now most Christians have embraced Satan's ultimate ideology of feminism in these Last Days that teaches men are not the head of their home and women should not follow their husbands. One of the most famous passages in the Bible that deals with men leading and women submitting is Ephesians 5:22-25 that says, "Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands. ... the husband is the head of the wife." Wives are to submit "to their own husbands in everything." For thousands of years Christians took this and other passages in the Bible that said women are to follow their husband's lead and work to be excellent at being a homemaker. This is Satan's world and he was successful in getting Christians to deny the biblical marriage.

There are many books on this topic. I do not have the space to go into the many arguments Feminists make to justify their rejection of the Bible and the ideology of patriarchy that ruled for thousands of years. I have read many of these books and writings of Feminists and I have read some books, articles and watched videos of those who teach the traditional, biblical family. I can only give a few ideas of those who write on this. The most important words on marriage are those of Sun Myung Moon. I have many quotes in this book and in my book *Divine Principle in Plain Language* that show he speaks strongly for women following men. Just as the word "Patriarchy" is grating to our culture, the word "Submission" for women is revolting. Satan has been wildly successful in brainwashing the vast majority to reject the idea of women submitting to men. The result of this sea change in belief marriages have declined dramatically in the last hundred years. Father's words are more politically incorrect than any traditionalist authors I quote. Sadly, it seems that most intellectuals and leaders who say they are followers of Sun Myung Moon think he is a feminist who wants a matriarchy in the family, in the church and in society. Father often taught that men are supposed to be in the subject, leader position and women are in an objective, follower position.

WOMEN CALLED TO BE HOMEMAKERS

Father often teaches about the objective nature of women. For example, he says, "If we say that heaven is a symbol of man, then earth is a symbol of woman. The house is the stage on which a woman's life is played out. The mother is the center of a nest filled with love for all the members of the family. The family, with the mother at its center, is the basic unit making up the nation and the world." (August 24, 1992) Father teaches that husbands and wives have equal value but different roles and responsibilities that complement each other. For thousands of years women have lived by the values in Titus 2:5 in the Bible (New King James Version) that says women are made by God to be "homemakers".

HEAVEN AND EARTH

Father teaches that men and women are different: "Man symbolizes heaven and woman symbolizes earth. Man and woman must come together and realize harmony. Man and woman are different from each other. Man's muscles are hard, but woman's are smooth. Men have beards, but women do not. Their voices are different, also. When man and woman are matched in a reciprocal position, harmony is made." (*Blessing and Ideal Family*) Here are a few quotes that show he teaches men and women have different roles:

When you blessed couples start a family, the husband should lead a public life (life of service) and the wife should be in charge of the family life (the domestic life).
Will you be a representative and exemplary family?

The wife should make her husband successful; that is to say that she should be his great supporter. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

He teaches that men and women are never to interchange these positions:

Subject and object must not reverse their order. The order must be straight, the channel must be straight. In America today, the women are trying to become king. The queen is trying to become king, meanwhile trying to push all men down to the level of servant.

What about you American women? Do you sit there and think to yourselves: “When will I ever come to hear Father say that woman is the subject? Will it ever happen, even in a million years?” The answer is no, it will not happen. However, the woman’s position, the object position, is absolutely the most beautiful and it is essential. Woman is created for woman’s purpose, which is not bad at all. When you follow the universal rule, harmony and happiness will always follow. When you go into the spirit world, this rule becomes totally obvious. (4-25-93)

American women are saying, “We want to be in the bone position. Let the men become the soft flesh.” Today America is suffering from terrible confusion; people don’t know which side is up. There is no understanding of right order, subject and object, or who takes initiative and who is responsive. What about you American Unification women, are you different? In America, many women pull the men around behind them and the men just follow timidly. I have never seen so many boneless men as in America: “Yes, dear, whatever you say.” ...If you women don’t change that trend, there can be nothing but darkness for the future of this country. America will not survive. There must be God’s order and sequence, a certain discipline. We must maintain that discipline.

Sometimes I receive the criticism that I am “anti-woman” and “pro-man” but that is not true. I am simply pro-natural law. At this time, many women are trying to take over the societal positions and responsibilities of men; but you are not equipped to do that. You have your own strengths and virtues. Unless you can understand the reality of natural law, you can never understand or make sense of all the crazy things going on in today’s world. (9-19-82)

SUBMISSION

The ideology of women being in submission does not mean men are never in submission. A woman is to submit only to one person—her husband. Men have to submit to many men and ultimately they have to submit to God commands.

Bunny Wilson in her book *Liberated Through Submission* teaches that everybody has to submit to authority. Men, she explains, have to submit even more than women do. She gives some insights and examples from her marriage and other marriages she knows. Father wants us to study him and create harmonious families. He says, “If you men and women were to adopt all the guidelines I have given you and then got together and started your family, you would be like a well-oiled machine. Your family life would be that smooth” (7-11-82). If Unificationists are to be experts at marriage and family then we need to study books on marriage and family. Until the 20th century men and women understood that there were differences between men and women. Shakespeare has Kate say in *The Taming of the Shrew*,

Why are our bodies soft, and weak, and smooth,
Unapt to toil and trouble in the world,
But that our soft conditions and our hearts
Should well agree with our external parts?

It was normal until recently that a woman would vow to “love, honor and and obey” in the wedding ceremony. Satan has made that idea repulsive and demeaning to most people.

LOVE, HONOR AND OBEY

A pastor wrote an article for the magazine *Christianity Today* entitled “Love, Honor, and Obey” on June 6, 1969. He wrote, “There was a time when the word ‘obey’ was included in marriage vows. The husband vowed to love and honor his wife and she vowed to love, honor, and obey her husband. The vow of obedience was based on Ephesians 5:22 and First Peter 3:1, where wives are commanded to be in subjection to their husbands.”

“Today many marriage counselors and pastors regard the vow of obedience as an anachronism. They argue that the husband-wife relationship taught in the Scripture is culturally conditioned. Since it was fitting in Bible times for a woman to be submissive to her husband, they say, Christians were enjoined to follow this principle to avoid scandalizing the non-Christian community.” “Women today are less inclined to vow obedience than they were in years past. Deluged by books and magazine articles by advice-to-women experts, modern women view marriage as a partnership in which the husband and wife stand as individuals who maintain separate identities. Some women are outraged at the thought of a bride’s vowing obedience. Mary Daly in her book *The Church and the Second Sex* attacks what she feels is the Church’s prejudice against women. She says the Church contradicts its moral teachings by harboring ‘oppressive and misogynistic ideas’ about women.”

“Women need not feel threatened. God has provided safeguards for the woman in Christian marriage. Her husband is to love her as Christ loves the Church—to have her best interest always at heart. What a staggering demand on the husband! He is to love her as he loves his own flesh, for, says Paul, she is his flesh. The apostle Peter commands husbands to keep in mind that a woman is a fragile vessel, and is to be treated as such (1 Peter 3:7). What is more, she is an heir together with him of the grace of God. Whereas the human relationship of the husband and wife is that of the leader and the led, there is no such distinction in the spiritual realm. The wife is just as much the object of God’s grace, just as much the heir of the riches of divine grace, as her husband. The husband who selfishly indulges in the good things God gives and refuses to share with his wife stands in danger of divine displeasure.” “Peter’s teaching answers the argument that in Christ there is neither bond nor free, neither male nor female. It is true that the male-female distinctions are broken down in Christ; woman is the object of God’s grace as much as man. Yet in the organization of the home God has ordained the headship of the man and the submission or obedience of the wife.”

“When a pastor teaches that wives must be submissive to their husbands in everything (Eph. 5:24), even if the husband does not obey the word (1 Pet. 3:1), women are sure to ask how far they are to go in their submission. They will want to know what they are to do if a husband is cruel or is a violent drunkard.” Cruel and violent men are in a tiny minority. And there are cruel and violent women too. No one should live with a cruel or violent person. A man or woman should separate until their spouse gets his or her act together.

In her book *The Fruit of Her Hands* Nancy Wilson gives great advice on what biblical submission means for a woman. Every sister should read this book and teach it to their daughters. She begins by saying:

“For know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: for men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away! For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” (2 Timothy 3:1-6)

GULLIBLE WOMEN

American women today are indeed gullible. They have been captivated by the lies promulgated by the modern world and have succumbed in many ways to the humanistic mindset. Who are the deceivers? They are lovers of themselves, lovers of money, lovers of pleasure. The modern woman has been deceived, like Eve, and led away by her own lusts from her God-given domain and her God-ordained responsibilities. Loaded down with sin—discontent, envy—she is promised freedom and happiness if she will just forsake her domain—the home—and neglect her responsibilities—husband and children.

What are some of the lies she has been told? Fruitfulness is bad; children wreck the budget and the figure. Marriage is a partnership; submission is for imbeciles. Being a homemaker is for airheads who can't make it in the business world. Women are not designed with a unique purpose, but should and can compete with men on any level. The most important thing is to have a healthy self-image and to have your deepest needs met. If they are not being met by your husband, find someone else. The old femininity is outdated. The new femininity dictates that women should look capable, confident, and, at all costs, young and sexy.

BIBLICAL SUBMISSION AND HOW GODLY WOMEN DO IT

Victoria Botkin speaks brilliantly on this in the second disc of her audio CD series *She Shall Be Called Woman* titled “Biblical Submission and how Godly Women Do It”. I believe every father should listen to this with their daughters when he leads in his family’s homeschool and if he can’t or won’t then I hope Unificationist mothers will use Mrs. Botkin’s CD to teach their daughters this crucial value.

The seeds for wifely disobedience came from the founder of American feminism, Elizabeth Cady Stanton. A biography of her says that at her marriage ceremony on May 10, 1840, “Suddenly a question occurred to Lizzie. Exactly what did this minister intend to say in the marriage ceremony? The gentleman seemed rather surprised by the question, but he rapidly told her the words he would use.”

“No!” Lizzie shook her head decisively. ‘You must leave out the word, ‘obey.’ I absolutely refuse to obey someone with whom I am entering into an equal relationship.”

“Henry Stanton looked startled, as if he had just discovered what might be in store for him. Nevertheless, he nodded to the minister.” And America went downhill.

In the chapter titled “The Dangers of Whitewashed Feminism” in *Passionate Housewives Desperate for God* Stacy McDonald writes:

“Feminist philosophy, which sounds reasonable enough on the surface, is a subtle and pervasive poison, infecting the minds of Christians and non-Christians alike.”
—Elisabeth Elliot

In her essay “The Essence of Femininity,” author Elisabeth Elliot laments the blindness of the feminist to the beauty of the complementary roles in God’s creation:

Why must feminists substitute for the glorious hierarchical vision of blessedness a ramshackle and incoherent ideal that flattens all human beings to a single level—a faceless, colorless, sexless wasteland where rule and submission are regarded as a curse, where the roles of men and women are treated like machine parts that are interchangeable, replaceable, and adjustable, and where fulfillment is a matter of pure politics, things like equality and rights.

Suffragist Elizabeth Cady Stanton was an example of a discontented housewife who was ruled by her flesh. In a letter to her close friend and fellow suffragist, Susan B. Anthony, Mrs. Stanton complained:

I pace up and down these two chambers of mine like a caged lion, longing to bring to a close childrearing and housekeeping cares. I have other work at hand..Oh how I long for a few hours of leisure each day. How rebellious it makes me feel when I see Henry going about where and how he pleases. He can walk at will through the whole wide world or shut himself up alone, if, he pleases, within four walls. As I contrast his freedom with my bondage, and feel that because of the false position of women I have been compelled to hold all my noblest aspirations in abeyance in order to be a wife, a mother, a nurse, a cook, a household drudge, I am fired anew and long to pour forth from my own experience the whole long story of women’s wrongs.

There are those who believe that when a woman submits to her husband she somehow loses her identity. They claim that when a woman believes it is her glorious duty to keep her home serving her husband and children, she has, in essence, become a doormat. Ironically, by rejecting God’s ways, that’s exactly what the enemy intends for us to become—self-created doormats!

Many women naively follow individualistic feminist thought right into the arms of corporate America. Instead of being servants to their families, they become slaves to a system that cares nothing about them. In their delusion, they believe they are finally free. What they don’t realize is that Satan stands laughing as he wipes his feet on their precious “personhood.”

What’s Submission Got to Do With It?

In her book *What’s Submission Got to Do With It?: Find Out from a Woman Like You* Cindy Easley writes: “Why in the world would I write a book on submission? I’m sitting at my computer, thinking of the hate mail I’m sure to receive. I’m not someone to run towards conflict; on the other hand, I don’t have any problem standing firm for what I believe is true. So here I am writing a book I know will be controversial at best, adversarial at worst.”

When she got married she says, “I classified myself as a Christian feminist.” She heard about the concept of biblical submission for a wife towards a husband and writes:

I didn't like it or agree with it, but the more I studied the Scriptures, the more I became convinced that God did, indeed, give us roles in marriage to adhere to.

In our culture submission is viewed as a throwback to the 1950s and the days of *Leave It to Beaver*. Submission is represented as repressive servanthood, rather than a voluntary desire to empower a husband's leadership. Marriages that accept the headship/helper model are mischaracterized as one-side, with wives who are "barefoot and pregnant in the kitchen," who have little to offer in their thoughts and opinions. A submissive wife is considered to be more like a Stepford wife than an intelligent woman is capable of her own choices. After all, what rational woman would ever choose to follow a man?

As with many things in our culture, this view of submission has found its way into the local church's teachings. In recent times the church has faced debate over whether God ordained marriage to be egalitarian or complementarian.

In an egalitarian marriage, the roles of husband and wife are equal. In other words, everything is fifty-fifty. Roles are defined by the couple, rather than by culture or even the Bible.

I have to admit, this view is more palatable than the complementarian view. After all, no one wants to be considered the "lesser" in a relationship. On the other side of the aisle is the idea of a complementarian marriage. This view states there are distinct roles in marriage. The husband is the head of the relationship; the wife is the helper. Although the man and woman stand equal before God in worth, they have specific roles. They compliment each other in these roles.

God has wired our husbands to need our respect, just as we are wired with the need to be loved. When I willingly submit to Michael's leadership, I receive another bonus. He takes his position of leadership more seriously, realizing that I will follow. I expect Michael to listen to my desires, and my advice when I have more knowledge than he does on a specific subject. However, I've found over and over again that it is in my best interest to allow him to play the role that God gave him.

When we are willing to cooperate with our husbands' leadership, they stand taller, feel prouder, and become the men we know they can be.

In our culture the mere mention of different roles in marriage can set off a firestorm—even in our churches. Submission is not a popular idea. It is not culturally acceptable or open for discussion in a society that worships equality. The idea of submission is never portrayed in our "the husband is an idiot married to a beautiful and brilliant woman" era of sitcoms. It's no surprise that God's roles in marriage are often misunderstood and maligned. No wonder maintaining a submissive attitude can be so difficult.

LESSONS FROM THE DANCE FLOOR

Mrs. Easley gives an example of dancing in her book. She writes that her husband took her to dancing lessons and she "saw a correlation to our roles in marriage:

First, we learned that if I didn't follow Michael's lead, we just stood there. Because I spend most of the time going backward, following his lead was an act of faith. More importantly, I had to "feel" Michael's lead to be able to dance. Sometimes I needed Michael to direct more clearly, which meant he needed to place more pressure on my back or hand.

It's the same in our marriage. Sometimes wives can't follow because we don't know where our husband is going. We need to ask our husbands to be clear as they lead so we can dance!

She goes on to write: “Let me make one very important point. God’s judgment does not authorize a man to be an abusive, authoritarian despot” and ... “with the emergence of sin, these roles became a point of tension rather than a result of the teammate relationship that God intended.”

In her book she gives some interviews she had with some women who were consciously trying to be a biblical helper. She says:

The women in these chapters are some of the most resourceful, courageous, and determined people I know. The stereotype of a submissive woman is that she is weak, silent, and even downtrodden. I didn’t speak with one woman who would fit this stereotype. Every one had great strength of mind and spirit. They were good thinkers, hard workers, and willing partners who chose to trust God even when it was tough. I’ve concluded that an act of submission means the most when a woman is strong and confident in her own right. Most husbands understand what it means for their strong-minded wives to follow their leads. Men appreciate this as the ultimate sign of respect.

Additionally, these women took on the role of helpmate regardless of their husband’s actions. None of these women chose submission because they were told to, but because they wanted to. They took deliberate steps to follow their husband’s leadership in good and bad circumstances.

Men have an innate need for respect. In *For Women Only* Shaunti Feldhahn writes, “The male need for respect ... is so hardwired and critical that most men would rather feel unloved than disrespected or inadequate.”

John Maxwell once said, “If someone calls himself a leader, yet no one follows his footsteps, then he’s just out taking a walk!” As wives, we can empower our husbands’ leadership by choosing to follow. We need to be sensitive to the difficulty of his role, especially when the family is experiencing life-altering choices. When we willingly submit, we are affirming our husband’s manhood and agreeing to trust God’s design for our marriage. As we take our husband’s role seriously, he will too.

Her husband, Michael, has a chapter in her book. He writes:

In this book, Cindy has tried to encourage your bride toward a biblical perspective on a subject most women find wholly disagreeable. Our wives are surrounded by voices that loathe the slightest suggestion that they should ever be submissive to anyone—much less to us. But beyond your wife making a fundamental decision to obey the Lord and submit to Him and His Word, the next most significant piece of any wife being submissive to her husband is that her husband be a good and godly man.

This has nothing to do with physical power, force of personality, or ability to yell louder than the next guy. I am speaking of the innate character and quality of being a man. For the record, let there be no doubt, there is never a place for a man to use this power to harm his wife or family.

I believe our culture has worked overtime to tame men, to feminize us. Our culture has systematically emasculated men and tried to domesticate us into some kind of warm, passive nonentity. *Sit there and watch this chick flick and enjoy it!*

I remember my dad never liked the cartoon strip *Blondie*. He observed that the hapless husband, Dagwood, was always the punch line of the joke, while his wife, Blondie, was always right. Perhaps that’s why I never cared for *Home Improvement*

or *Everybody Loves Raymond* or other successful sitcoms. Funny yes, but funny at the expense of the husband.

To be a good and godly husband is an uphill trek on an unpaved road. To be the husband Christ wants you to be is a difficult journey and one in which you will be mocked, blamed, dismissed, accused, and find yourself desperately alone at times. But to be the husband Christ wants you to be is a remarkable and holy goal. And it is otherworldly.

So how does a man love his wife as Chris loved the church? Answer: you die for her. You don't blame her or tell her to submit. You don't lord leadership over her. You don't sit and bark orders or play the trump card. You don't disengage and wait for her. You get off the sofa of life and become involved in your marriage.

Being a loving leader is a tough assignment. To love your wife as Christ loves the church is for me a lifelong project. At times I'm grouchy, selfish, peevish, angry, sullen and can sit and stew in my juices. I can hide in my computer always doing work. I can cozy up to the TV and watch news for hours. Or, I can pursue my precious bride.

A loving leader, a good and godly husband, sets aside the injustices. He puts on his armor and deflects the little jabs and jolts that are distractions. He suits up. And he gets back in the game over and over and over again. He makes a fundamental decision: I will try—with God's Holy Spirit's help—to be the husband and father He wants me to be. I will run after it harder than my career. I will run after it harder than money. And when I fail—and I will—I will promptly ask forgiveness and get back in the game. But it's no mere game, it is life.

Too many men quit. They stop. They get sidelined. I read that success is simply doing the things others don't want to do. Male need for respect ... is so hardwired and critical that most men would rather feel unloved than disrespected or inadequate."

Cindy Easley ends by saying that a wife should not follow blindly. For example if a man is abusive (physically or emotionally), pushes his wife into illegal behavior or believes in polygamy she should not follow and seek counseling. She says, "Submission does not mean checking your brain at the door of your home." This means that when a wife has a disagreement with her husband she should disagree:

Respectfully. With well-chosen words, a calm voice, without blame or accusation. In marriage, it's important to learn to fight fair. I don't really mean to "fight" in the raised voice, temper tantrum sort of way. I do mean we need to be able to air our differences reasonably. Stick to the facts, be kind in your word choice, and listen to your husband's side of the argument just as you want to be listened to. Look past the words to the hidden meanings. Repeat what you hear your husband saying so you can make sure you understand correctly, and ask him to do the same with you. The goal is to agree. If you cannot agree on a subject, then aim to understand each other. It's fine to "agree to disagree" about an issue as long as you both leave it that way without further antagonism.

At times Michael and I disagree, and he will acquiesce to my way of thinking. That is perfectly within his right as the head of our home. If he does not, it is my role to remain respectful of his leadership even in those areas in which we cannot see eye-to-eye.

RUTH GRAHAM — ROLE MODEL

She ends by saying that the ideal wife in the Proverbs 31 woman is exemplified in Mrs. Billy

Graham: “Ruth Graham is the embodiment of a helpmate to her husband. She is the Proverbs 31 woman. Ruth Graham was spunky, intelligent, capable and wise. She chose to elevate her husband’s dreams above her own, certainly surrendering parts of herself along the way. But I bet if Ruth were here today, she would tell us that she gained far more than she sacrificed. That’s how submission works. When we chose to use our vast resources to further our husbands’ leadership and success, we are the ones who gain the most.”

The woman in Proverbs buys a piece of ground. Mrs. Graham did too. She writes, “Much of her ministry was with her 5 children, 19 grandchildren, and more than a dozen great-grandchildren. She personally selected and purchased 150 heavily wooded acres near Black Mountain, North Carolina, where she designed the “mountain primitive” house that became their home.”

For those who think submissive women have no voice she, like many women, wrote books and reached many people with her words. Like many women she volunteered her time outside the home. She helped an orphanage in Mexico and cared for female prisoners. Bob Dole said she was also with her husband “a distinguished communicator of God’s power and peace in her own right.” Mrs. Easley says:

She was known for being a woman of grace but also of outspoken forthrightness in her own right. When asked if she and her husband always agreed on everything, she said, “My goodness, no! If we did, there would be no need to one of us!”

Perhaps the best assessment of her contributions, however, came from the late T.W. Wilson, a boyhood friend of Billy’s who became a trusted member of his evangelistic team. “There would have been no Billy Graham as we know him today had it not been for Ruth,” he said. “They have been a great team.” At her website www.aboverubies.org Nancy Campbell writes:

SUBMIT TO YOUR HUSBAND’S HEADSHIP

I guess we might as well start with the one that most women want to avoid! However, it’s one of the secrets so I can’t leave it out! We may not always like what God says but it’s the only way that works.

You can read the Scriptures again: 1 Corinthians 7:3,4; 14:34b; Ephesians 5: 21-24; Philippians 2:6-10; Colossians 3:18; Titus 2:5; 1 Peter 3:1-6. The word “submission” is “hupotasso”. It comes from two words – “hupo” which means “under” and “tasso” which means, “to set in order.” Therefore it means, “to place in an orderly fashion under something.”

Submission is for our protection

God did not devise submission to bring wives into bondage. No, it is for our blessing, protection and covering. God’s ultimate plan is for His female creation to be under protection throughout their entire lives – under their father’s protection as a single person and then under their husband’s protection when they marry. We see an understanding of this in Numbers Chapter 30.

In 1 Peter chapter 3, we read the example of godly women who submitted to their husbands, even though their husbands were not Christians, and even at times when they were wrong. But these women had a secret. They exercised the grace of submission toward their husbands, but they trusted in God! Even when they couldn’t trust their husband’s decision, they trusted God. Dear wives; God is bigger than your husband! Remember that. When you think he is wrong and leading you

down a wrong path, trust God. God will work for you as you put your trust in Him. Twice Sarah was taken into a harem, but she put her trust in the Lord and God delivered her!

I believe that one of the most fundamental understandings of a successful marriage is to know our role in the marriage. God ordained the husband to be the Provider, the Protector and the Priest of the home. He created the woman to be the Nurturer, the Nourisher and the Nest builder. The husband is the Breadwinner; the wife is the Bread baker! The husband is the King; the wife is the Queen.

We support our husband, not by competing for his role, but by encouraging him to be what God ordained him to be - the leader and the provider. When we take away his God-given task and try to do it ourselves, we undermine him as a man, and we come out from under God's divine order. Oh you may think you can do a much better job than he can! But that's not the point. The more you attack his position, the weaker he will become in it. However, as you relinquish it to him, he will gradually learn to take his responsibility. He may make many mistakes at the beginning, but he will grow stronger and wiser as you affirm his role.

First Timothy 2:11-13 says, 'Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to ... usurp authority over the man.'"

A little book that I recommend for UM sisters to study is Elizabeth Handford's *Me? Obey Him?*:

Position in the chain of authority has nothing to do with the individual's worth to God. It is not determined by one's importance. A woman is subject to her husband, but she can still go directly to God, to ask anything she needs or desires, and get it as quickly as if she were a man. God made the man to be the achiever, the doer, to provide for the home and protect it, to be high priest and intercessor for the home. His body carries the seed of life, and he is responsible for the children that will be born, to guide them, nurture them, direct them.

God made the woman to be keeper of the home, to make a haven within its walls, a retreat from the stress of battle, the nourisher of the children. A woman's body is fashioned primarily for being a wife and mother. (Why, oh why a feminist thinks that's degrading?) Her body is shaped for the bearing of children, and never a month goes by but what she is reminded of the basic, creative function of motherhood. All the sense of her being answers to the wail of a baby, to the uplifted arms of a child. (Have you ever wondered what caused the spoiled daughter of Pharaoh to adopt the infant of the despised children of Israel? "She saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him" [Exodus 2:6]. The need of the weeping baby Moses overcame all the conditioning and training she had received!).

A woman is different from a man. (I know that sounds like a stupid statement. But if you have read some of the writers of the current women's lib movement, you'll realize they don't believe it. They think a woman is different only because she has been conditioned to inferiority from babyhood, and exploited by it!) A woman is different in her body, in her interests, in her thinking, in her abilities: not inferior — different.

Women have entered the market place. They have achieved fame in medicine, in business, in the arts. A woman can choose nearly any occupation she likes. But I

deny that she will find fulfillment that will surpass that which a godly Christian woman finds who, secure in the knowledge of her womanhood and its rightness, builds a home for her husband and children! Her confidence in her ability to be a helpmeet, sufficient for her husband's needs, comes as she finds her place in the order of authority.

Women have the privilege of a husband's lifelong concern for your welfare. Can you imagine the awesome task a man takes upon himself when he assumes the lifetime responsibility of a wife and family? Food, clothing, shelter, the care and training of the children — all these he commits himself to for the rest of his life! No matter how he feels, he must go into the world each day to earn the money to feed the family and pay the bills. A wife can — let's face it, she really can — if she doesn't feel well, stagger around long enough to get the kids off to school and the baby fed, and then go back to bed until supper time, when she can open a couple of cans, if she has to.

But her husband? No matter if the company he works for lays off workers, including him; no matter if his job is replaced by a machine; no matter if he has a case of the "blahs" or a toothache, or the flu — it is his responsibility to put food on the table and a roof over the head of his family that day.

An old rhyme says, "Man works from sun to sun, but a woman's work is never done." And it's true, believe me it's true. (How do I know? Because we have seven children, that's how I know!) but it is also true that, if I decide to take a couple of hours off to window shop, or go to the library, or sew a dress, the work is still there when I come back to it. That isn't true with a man's work. If he doesn't work, he doesn't get paid.

Mrs. Handford correctly advises women to see their part in the problem: "Men hate 'scenes.' They despise confusion and disorder. They will go to almost any length to have peace in their homes. They will let a woman have her way rather than argue and quarrel." Father says repeatedly that women start quarrels and cause divorce. She continues:

But the price a man has to pay is the price of his manhood. Before you complain that your husband won't take the leadership of your home, search your heart carefully. Do you really trust his judgment? Are you willing to commit yourself to his decisions? If not, don't complain that he will not lead. For the sake of peace, he may not fight for his authority. Your habit of bossing may be more deeply entrained than you possibly realize.

Don't mistake a man's gentleness for weakness. Don't mistake a quietly spoken word for vacillation. A gentle man can still lead his home completely, if not as flamboyantly as an aggressive man. And a loving wife who leans on her husband will call forth his strength and manliness.

How can you give the leadership back to him? Admit your failure. Ask his forgiveness. Then simply give him the chance to make the decisions. Send the children to him for permissions. Let him decide when you do what. (You realize this won't work, don't you, if he makes a decision and you say, "What in the world did you do that for?!") If you stop bossing the family, he will be the boss automatically.

One insight she gives is that women should be careful about their feelings and focus on God's commandments that often go against our feelings. Father teaches this same emphasis on vertical instead of focusing horizontally. This is extremely hard for American women to do and that is why they turn to feminism and the government for answers instead of the Bible which is looked at as medieval and therefore irrelevant when in fact Father is teaching Biblical truths that are simply God's truths. She says:

There is another aspect in the matter of submission and feelings; it is tinged with mystery. Have you noticed how many Scriptures there are that command a wife to obey her husband? There is only one Scripture, to my knowledge, that tells a wife to love him, and that is Titus 2:4. Why? Because, I think, in a marvelous, supernatural way, submission brings love. If you obey him, you will love him, love him more than you ever dreamed possible.

It's a Bible principle, found in Proverbs 16:3: 'Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.' You do right — you obey him, regardless of how you feel. Then your feelings turn out right — your thoughts are established. If you obey, you will love."

I am aware of the feelings of revulsion a woman may have toward her husband. They may be caused by poor teaching from childhood. They may be caused by a shattering incident in adolescence. The husband himself may not have been tender enough. But many a woman, who thought she could never love the man she was bound to, has discovered that when she obeyed him, she learned to love him.

Southern Baptist Convention

In 1998 the Southern Baptist Convention, America's largest Protestant denomination, became headline news for writing a value statement saying that men are heads of their families and women are to submit to their husband's final decisions as taught in Ephesians 5. They stood strongly on the side of only men holding positions of authority over other men in the church. This produced a firestorm of controversy. It amended its essential statement of beliefs by adding these words: "The husband and wife are of equal worth before God, since both are created in God's image. The marriage relationship models the way God relates to His people. A husband is to love his wife as Christ loved the church. He has the God-given responsibility to provide for, to protect, and to lead his family. A wife is to submit herself graciously to the servant leadership of her husband even as the church willingly submits to the headship of Christ. She, being in the image of God as is her husband and thus equal to him, has the God-given responsibility to respect her husband and to serve as his helper in managing the household and nurturing the next generation."

The website (www.politifact.com) said, "Southern Baptist leaders said the article was written to encourage Americans to seek traditional family values in response to rising divorce rates, children born out of wedlock and violence by children against their parents. The language about women made national news. Some activists and others were outraged at what they deemed sexist language by the Southern Baptist Convention. Others, including many Christian women, said they agreed with the Southern Baptist resolution, *The Chicago Tribune* reported in 1998."

The *New York Times* (June 10, 1998) commented on this saying, "The amendment relies on biblical passages like Ephesians 5:22-33, which compares the husband-wife relationship to that of Christ ruling the church but which is seldom interpreted so literally these days among most Protestants and Roman Catholics." It is probably true that most Christians don't believe in the ideology of a wife's submission to her husband's leadership or what is often called "headship" in

Christian thought. The religion writer for *The Chicago Tribune* (June 19, 1998) titled an article, “Southern Baptists Approve Submissive Wives Doctrine” saying that wifely submission is “a controversial belief of Christian conservatives. Feminists argued that focusing on submission implies that women are inferior to men, and could even offer a religious excuse for some men to abuse their wives. Proponents of the Baptist declaration argue that without such a biblical structure in family life, civilized society is in jeopardy.” Ephesians 5 is “controversial”? It wasn’t controversial for 2000 years until Feminists made it so. He quotes Dorothy Patterson, one of the authors of the new article saying, “It doesn’t take a rocket scientist to see that the family is the issue right now. Children shooting their parents, the skyrocketing divorce rate—all of those things point back to a crisis in the family.” She is right. Ever since most people rejected the Bible civilization has declined. Her husband Paige Patterson said at a news conference, “It’s only hot language to someone not real familiar with the Bible.”

In a *Time Magazine* interview (June 23, 2013) Jimmy Carter, A former President of the United States, said in an interview, “As you may or may not know, the Southern Baptist Convention back now about 13 years, voted that women were inferior and had to be subservient to their husbands, and ordained that a woman could not be a deacon or a pastor or a chaplain or even a teacher in a classroom in some seminaries where men are in the classroom, boys are in the classroom. So my wife and I withdrew from the Southern Baptist Convention primarily because of that.” In his book *Living Faith* Carter writes: “In 1979, the conservative wing of Christianity was strong enough to take over leadership of the Southern Baptist Convention (SBC), which had always been my church ‘home.’ I was dismayed when the fundamentalists took control.”

Carter gave a speech and a reporter wrote:

Former President Jimmy Carter spoke at a Bible study at the Baptist World Congress in England yesterday, where he said that the Southern Baptist Convention is led by men who want “to keep women in their place.”

Carter also said that Southern Baptists and other churches misuse Scripture to deny women the chance to serve as ministers.

Carter and his feminist friends are the ones misusing Scripture. One person wrote in an article about this speech. Here is some of what he said:

Does the Southern Baptist Convention discriminate against women? President Jimmy Carter says, “Yes.” Richard Land, SBC’s Ethics and Religious Liberty Commission president, says “No.”

Two weeks ago, the former chief executive spoke to what was billed as the “world’s largest Bible study class” during the centennial meeting of the Baptist World Congress in Birmingham, England.

“Despite the fact that Jesus Christ was the greatest liberator of women, some male leaders of the Christian faith have continued the unwarranted practice of sexual discrimination, derogating women and depriving them of their equal rights to serve God,” Carter asserted.

Richard Land responded: “It’s some surprise when former President Carter gets something right, not when he gets something wrong.” “We have a choice. We can either follow the spirit of the age and follow syncretizers and compromisers like Jimmy Carter—or we can follow the Apostle Paul. And we’d rather have the approval of God and the Apostle Paul than Jimmy Carter.”

In 1984 the SBC passed a resolution on “Ordination and the Role of Women in Ministry” saying, “While Paul commends women and men alike in other roles of ministry and service (Titus 2:1-10), he excludes women from pastoral leadership (1 Tim. 2:12) to preserve a submission God requires because the man was first in creation and the woman was first in the Edenic fall (1 Tim. 2:13ff).”

President Carter, in his address to the Baptist World Congress audience, noted this first SBC attempt to put women in their place was a statement that twists the meaning of Genesis and “puts the blame for Original Sin on females.” Carter admitted that selected passages from the Bible can be used to imply that Paul “deviates from Jesus and has a bias against women, suggesting they should be treated as second-class Christians, submissive to their husbands, attired and coifed demurely and silent in church.”

Though Richard Land obviously disagreed with the president’s conclusions, the statement that brought Land’s strongest reaction followed: “I would never claim the Scriptures are in error,” said Carter, “but it is necessary in some cases to assess the local circumstances that may have existed within a troubled early church and to study the ancient meaning of some of the Greek and Hebrew words.”

Carter illustrated his point by noting modern Baptists ignore Pauline admonitions forbidding women to worship without wearing veils or braiding their hair, or wearing rings, jewelry, or expensive clothing. (This principle of biblical interpretation is named cultural relativity and is widely accepted by conservative biblical scholars.)

Land responded by alluding to the books of 1 Timothy and Titus (without specific verse citations), stating that the New Testament spells out requirements for pastors and church leaders and the SBC follows those qualifications.

“We’re going to go ahead and practice what the Bible teaches us and that is that,” he responded. “While God calls both men and women to service in the church, the office of pastor of a local church is reserved for qualified men.”

(www.christianethicstoday.com/NonJournalArticles/Women%20and%20the%20SBC-%20Carter%20vs.%20Land.htm)

Carter says Paul “deviates from Jesus,” has “bias against women,” and sees women as “second-class Christians.” He is wrong. St. Paul and those who believe in traditional, biblical family values are not misogynistic and do not look down on women and do not think women are “inferior.” Liberalism is hurtful to women. Liberal men do not honor women as much as patriarchal men. Godly patriarchs don’t look at their leadership position as giving them the right to be arrogant and harsh. On the contrary, they try to lead with the attitude of being a servant leader. Let me give an example. Here is a quote from an article on the web (www.votislive.com/content/abuse-authority-0):

Jesus’ example of leadership is a corrective to such abuse of authority. In His kingdom, leaders think and act like servants. They hear the questions and cries of those who are hurting. They give others the consideration they want for themselves.

Peter writes, “Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly, not for dishonest gain but eagerly; nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock” (1 Peter 5:2-3).

Spiritual shepherds are not to “lord it over” the flock of God.

Sun Myung Moon teaches that patriarchs should not be authoritarian:

You have to know parental love and how to attend and serve your parents. You have to know your spouse’s love and how to attend and serve your spouse. You should also know children’s love and how to serve your children. You shouldn’t just give orders to your children, but you should be able to serve and understand them. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

A reviewer of Carter’s book, *Our Endangered Values: America’s Moral Crisis*, for *Publishers Weekly* writes, “Criticizing Christian fundamentalists for their ‘rigidity, domination and exclusion,’ he suggests that their open hostility toward a range of sinners (including homosexuals and the federal judiciary) runs counter to America’s legacy of democratic freedom. Carter speaks eloquently of how his own faith has shaped his moral vision and of how he has struggled to reconcile his own values with the Southern Baptist church’s transformation under increasingly conservative leadership.” *Publishers Weekly* is a feminist publication so it gives Carter a glowing recommendation. The words in the title of his book are correct but the true meaning of the words are opposite of what Carter writes. America is in a moral crisis and values are endangered. There is a crisis in America because of people like Carter who attack traditional family values and the values of limited government taught by America’s founding fathers.

Some of the arguments Carter gave are popular with feminist theologians. They often use the words “rigid”, “dominators” and “exclusive.” One of their favorite words is “inferior.” My thesis is that the arguments against the feminists by traditionalist theologians are true and that Sun Myung Moon speaks strongly for patriarchy as well. Carter is wrong in his views. Paul was the first to define what the core values a follower of Christ should have. God has been behind those writers who have written on the traditional marriage and family in the past who taught in detail what the roles of men and women are. We learn in the “Parallels of Human History” in the *Divine Principle* how God worked to raise mankind since the time of Jesus to be smart enough to not reject the Second Coming of Christ who would speak about the nature of masculinity and femininity. Sun Myung Moon is the Messiah and his core teachings are about marriage and family. By studying Sun Myung Moon we can know what Jesus would have taught.

ABSOLUTE WORDS

Father’s words are more politically incorrect than anything the Southern Baptists write or any other books for patriarchy that I have read. For example, Father says in one of his speeches, “Women absolutely must follow men” (6-17-90). Can anyone make a stronger statement for patriarchy than this one? He loves the word “absolute.” He often talks about “absolute values.” It is a motif throughout his teachings: “You must be proud that you are participating in the Unification movement, which is going after only the absolute standard. There is no halfway standard, but everything is absolute—absolute words, absolute love, absolute actions. This is the way you are committed to go, so you must be very proud of this.” (11-12-85)

Father teaches that the Fall reversed the chain of command and now men follow women. Restoration means we return to patriarchy where men lead women. The Messiah says that women

“must restore their original role” because “Nowadays American men just do not want to get married and become the slaves of domineering women”:

CHAIN OF COMMAND

Originally, the chain of command should have been from God to Adam and from Adam to the Archangel. So God set up a chain of command from Himself to Abel, and from Abel to Cain. This was the formula for the providence for restoration. God wanted to reclaim the lost principle by restoring this position first. (*Way of Unification Part 1*)

Some people have a nebulous concept of what the ideal world is, but it is the world centered upon original love. It must be realized in a substantial society on the earth, which we call the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. We are certainly not living in the original world at this time so we have to pursue it. It is the destiny of all people to seek original love through the path that religion has trod. (5-20-84)

OBEDIENCE

Helen Andelin writes, “Now let us turn our attention more fully to one of the most important requirements of man’s successful leadership — your obedience. The first law of Heaven is obedience, and it should be the first law of every home. It is the foundation of an orderly home, a successful family, and the successful lives of the children. The wife is the key. When she sets an example of obedience to her husband, the children follow. It has not only immediate benefits, but far-reaching effects on their entire lives.”

“On the other hand, when the wife refuses to obey her husband, she sets a pattern of rebellion for her children to follow. They learn from her that they don’t have to obey an instruction if they don’t want to When such children are turned out into the world they have difficulty obeying the law, or a higher authority, such as leadership on campus or in their work. The problems of rebellious youth can often be traced to homes where the mother disobeyed the father or showed lack of respect for his authority.”

Alan Dunn in *Headship in Marriage in Light of Creation and the Fall* writes, “The reason for Paul’s directives is not a domineering male chauvinism, but he desires that godly women assume their place in the spiritual battle... Intense conflict with the forces of darkness is waged in the home. Paul stations the godly woman in the home to engage in spiritual battle, to shore up the Christian family and fend off the enemy’s slanderous attacks. His language is dignified, not derogatory. *Keep house* literally means ‘house despot.’ Here is a term which legitimizes feminine authority and the power needed to direct the affairs of the home with a nobility bespeaking service to Christ. This is not relegating the wife to inconsequential.”

For three years the Unification Church had a woman for its president. She often put down traditional family values in her sermons. For example, on October 25, 2009 she said: “If you look at the history of Christianity, you can see it as patriarchal. It has not been kind to women because we never had the female physical form ... So as great as Christianity is, one of its inherent weaknesses is the fact that it can’t address the issues of what is the proper role of women, how do we educate great children, or how does a family become the textbook for true love. ... Before our True Parents, we never had a model in history giving answers about the questions surrounding what is the proper role of women in the context of a subject and object relationship, in the context of the family, the extended family, society, or even the world at large. And how do we go about raising decent children? ... my father is encouraging all women to take leadership roles in their families, societies, and the world, to help usher in a new era of peace. My father is asking women

to exercise the magic of the feminine touch and of compassion, embracing what we know is true love but many times we fail to feel.”

THE PROPER ROLE OF WOMEN

Let’s look at these words and see if they are words of wisdom or words of stupidity. This president of the Unification Church of America in 2009 taught that Christianity has been patriarchal and therefore “has not been kind to women.” America gave up patriarchy in 1920. How has it been for women since America has embraced the opposite of patriarchy—feminism? I think the history before 1920 was kinder to women than the post patriarchal 20th century. For example, in 1912 when the Titanic went down the men showed chivalry and gave their lives to protect the women. Would they do that today? The twentieth century was the worst century in history for women as well as the worst century for men. She goes on to say that Christianity is inherently weak because it has never given role models who could teach “the proper role of women in the context of the subject and object relationship.” This is false. There are many books by women who teach the proper role of women. I quote from some of those books in this book and in my other books. I recommend Helen Andelin’s book *Fascinating Womanhood* as an excellent start. She has helped millions of women find romance and love in their marriages by following her practical advice based on the Bible. Unificationists should honor the Bible’s teachings on men/women relationships.

I believe subject means leader and object means follower. Traditional Christianity teaches women to be submissive to their husband’s leadership who are the head of their homes and women are prevented from being leaders in the church so they will not dominate men. There have been countless excellent Christian women who have lived and taught “the proper role of women.”

The former female president of the UC goes on to say, “And how do we go about raising decent children?” There are good books by Christians who teach how to raise godly children. For example, *Family Strategies: Practical Issues for Building Healthy Families* (20 Audio Messages) by Doug and Beall (pronounced Bell) Phillips. Here are a few books:

All About Raising Children by Helen Andelin

Love in the House by Chris and Wendy Jeub

Have a New Kid by Friday: How to Change Your Child’s Attitude, Behavior & Character in 5 Days by Kevin Leman

Parenting by the Book: Biblical Wisdom for Raising Your Child by John Rosemond (www.rosemond.com, www.parentingbythebook.com)

The Duggars: 20 and Counting!: Raising One of America’s Largest Families—How they Do It by Jim Bob Duggar and Michelle Duggar

ScreamFree Parenting: The Revolutionary Approach to Raising Your Kids by Hal Runkel

Parenting from the Hearth by: Practical Parenting from a Mom of 14 Children by Marilyn Boyer

Large Family Logistics: The Art and Science of Managing the Large Family by Kim Brenneman

Shepherding a Child’s Heart by Tedd Tripp

In *Shepherding a Child’s Heart* Tedd Tripp teaches that parents should use the rod—use spanking as one form of discipline. He gives guidance on how to do it. He is critical of the usual methods parents use such as bribery, emotionalism, time outs and grounding. For example, he writes, “Grounding is not corrective. It is simply punitive. It does not biblically address the issues of the heart that were reflected in the child’s wrong behavior.” He gives many excellent insights on how to raise children to be godly. In regard to the topic of spanking I highly recommend Kevin

Leman's book *Making Children Mind Without Losing Yours*. Check out videos of him on YouTube.com. At the following website is a five minute video of him giving some excellent advice on spanking: www.iquestions.com/video/view/297

Also check out the following by Steve and Teri Maxwell (www.titus2.com):

Managers of Their Homes: A Practical Guide to Daily Scheduling for Christian Homeschool Families

Managers of Their Chores: A Practical Guide to Children's Chores

Managers of Their Schools: A Practical Guide to Homeschooling

Redeeming the Time: A Practical Guide to a Christian Man's Time Management

Homeschooling with a Meek and Quiet Spirit and the study guide

Preparing Sons to Provide for a Single-Income Family

Encouragement for the Homeschool Family 10 CD:

2 CDs The Homeschooling Family: Building a Vision (for families)

1 CD Managers of Their Homes (for ladies)

2 CDs Manager of His Home (for men only-this is the full, unabridged version)

1 CD Loving Your Husband (for ladies)

1 CD Sports-Friend or Foe? (for families)

1 CD Anger-Relationship Poison (for families)

1 CD Experiencing the Joy of Young Womanhood (for young ladies)

1 CD Success or Failure-Where Are You Headed? (for young men)

The former president of the UC says, "... my father is encouraging all women to take leadership roles in their families." She gives no quote of Father saying this. I have never seen one but I have read many quotes of Father saying men are subject and women are in the object position. Father lives by old-fashioned traditional family values. The mother of this confused president of the American UC, Mrs. Sun Myung Moon, is the epitome of the traditional submissive wife as taught by the wonderful Christian ladies I quote in this book.

Sadly, many Unificationist men sat like sycophants in front of the UC president when she gave sermons on Sunday and thought her repeated denunciations of male leadership was inspiring. Her husband introduced her as his "boss" and she said her "boss" is her younger brother who is the head of the UC International. She did not say her husband is her leader because she hates patriarchy. Her hatred of patriarchy is an attack on men being the heads of their homes. She tried to emasculate Unificationist brothers and therefore castrate the Unification Movement. Her words and lifestyle are false.

LOST DIGNITY

In Jin Moon, the former female president of the UC, often mentioned in her sermons how women are victims of an oppressive patriarchy. The truth is that there is far more misandry (hatred and contempt for men) than misogyny (hatred and contempt of women). Two respected social scientists have several books to prove it: *Spreading Misandry: The Teaching of Contempt for Men in Popular Culture* and *Legalizing Misandry: From Public Shame to Systemic Discrimination Against Men* by Paul Nathanson and Katherine Young. In these terrible Last Days men have lost their dignity. Sun Myung Moon is a man's man and gives an example of a strong patriarch who confidently leads his wife and other men. In the future men will regain their dignity as godly patriarchs and women will regain their dignity in submission to their husbands instead of competing with men and demoralizing men.

FEROCIOUS FEMINISM

The most famous anti-Feminist is Phyllis Schlafly. She is disgusted with the current male bashing and anti-patriarchy preaching of feminists who constantly whine about how they are

victims. She says nothing could be further from the truth. The inside cover of her book, *Feminist Fantasies*, says, “No assault has been more ferocious than feminism’s forty-year war against women. And no battlefield leader has been more courageous than Phyllis Schlafly. In a new book of dispatches from the front, feminism’s most potent foe exposes the delusions and hypocrisy behind a movement that has cheated millions of women out of their happiness, health, and security.”

She led the fight against the Equal Rights Amendment (ERA). Some other of her books against feminism are *The Power of the Positive Woman* and *The Power of the Christian Woman*. She is quoted in a positive article about her in the *Washington Times* (1-29-03) saying:

Feminism is about developing the notion of victimology. They want to paint women as oppressed victims, kept down by men and this oppressive patriarchal society.

“I think the book ought to be a staple in women’s studies courses. In women’s studies, they always read such tiresome things.”

Feminists told “young women that they needed to be liberated from home, husband and children,” Mrs. Schlafly explains. “They called themselves the women’s liberation movement, and that meant liberation from the home. And my book shows how this fantasy played out ... in every avenue.”

This former female president of the UC is the worst thing to ever happen to the Unification Movement. We read in an article based on a radio show at www.npr.org (2-17-10), “In her first interview with a reporter since taking over the church, she tells NPR that a major challenge came from the Asian church elders, who were upset that a woman was selected to run the American church. Then, they balked at her vision: a national church, which she calls Lovin’ Life Ministries, based in New York City, with smaller satellite churches.” Those leaders were in the right. She reminds me of Hillary Clinton who told a reporter, “I suppose I could have stayed home and baked cookies and had teas, but what I decided to do was fulfill my profession.” The only profession a woman should have is to be her husband’s partner and this means striving to be an excellent homemaker.

Don’t watch and listen to the satanic lies of feminists like the former female president of the UC of America and all the other feminist leaders in the UC who denounce traditional, biblical family values. Don’t go to their speeches and don’t waste your time watching their videos. Instead watch the videos I list in this book of godly women like those in the must-see DVD *Monstrous Regiment of Women* (watch it for free at YouTube.com). Guide your life by Father’s words. He teaches that men lead and women follow just like countless Christian men and women have lived and taught for thousands of years. Don’t be fooled by the feminist ideology of egalitarianism. Those churches that teach the ideology of women leading men are declining drastically. This is why the UC has never got off the ground in gaining and keeping members.

In the ABC News show on Ken and Devon Carpenter mentioned in the previous chapter they are interviewed. Here is some of what Ken says: “Ken is the undisputed leader of his family. How does a father’s role differ from a mother’s role?” “I think a dad ought to be the primary instiller of wisdom and ought to be teaching his sons leadership.” “Do you consider yourself the head of this household?” “I know that that notion is just going to rile a number of people but, yes, absolutely, I do consider myself the loving head of this family. It’s the biblical model of fatherhood. He makes the final decisions.” “The buck stops here. You’re in charge.” “Absolutely. Absolutely.”

TO BE NURTURING AND LOVING AND SUBMISSIVE TO MY HUSBAND

Mrs. Carpenter says, “I believe this is how God intended it to be.” “It can’t be easy on your body

to keep having children. Are you concerned about your health at all?" "God designed us to have children." "What's your role in this family?" "Hopefully to be nurturing and loving and submissive to my husband and shepherding to the children." "What does that mean?" "It's not .. so many ladies want to make that negative and oppressive. It's really wonderful when the husband leads the family as he should. We have mutual respect. We discuss things. It's not like he's holding it over our heads by any means. He's very loving." I hope every Unificationist watches this video and can see what a godly couple looks like.

Women should not have dreams or goals or desires to earn money inside or outside the home. In *All About Raising Children* Helen Andelin gives excellent advice teaching that women have only one career. She explains that a woman needs "to make her career a career in the home. If she manages her time well, she may be able to do other things such as develop her talents or give benevolent service, but these should be secondary roles. If she is to make a success of family life, she will need to make her duties as wife, mother and homemaker, priority roles." When she says develop "talents" this does not mean a woman should have a dream of attending graduate school, starting a restaurant, climbing the corporate ladder, running for office, being an elementary school teacher, high school teacher, college professor, nurse, accountant, musician, accountant, attorney, doctor, receptionist, waitress or any other of the thousands of paid jobs in the market place.

One of my favorite writers is G.K Chesterton. He lived in the early 20th century and wrote eloquently about the decline of the family caused by feminism and socialism. He taught that men's jobs are not as exciting or fulfilling or meaningful as the woman's seemingly small world of the home. It looks small and narrow but in reality the home is the biggest and most creative place to be. He tried to explain to women how they are far better off in the home than in the workplace.

Chesterton criticizes feminists who glorify the workplace over the home. A few feminists are excited with their glamorous jobs such as being congresswomen and college professors. But for most women and men the workplace is more repetitive and offers less chance for growth than the woman at home. Feminists write about how men have such cool jobs compared to a housewife. Chesterton writes:

Those who write like this seem entirely to forget the existence of the working and wage-earning classes. They say eternally, like my correspondent, that the ordinary woman is always a drudge. And what, in the name of the Nine Gods, is the ordinary man? These people seem to think that the ordinary man is a Cabinet Minister. They are always talking about man going forth to wield power, to carve his own way, to stamp his individuality on the world, to command and to be obeyed. This may be true of a certain class. Dukes, perhaps, are not drudges; but, then, neither are Duchesses. The Ladies and Gentlemen of the Smart Set are quite free for the higher culture, which consists chiefly of motoring and Bridge. But the ordinary man who typifies and constitutes the millions that make up our civilization is no more free for the higher culture than his wife is.

Indeed, he is not so free. Of the two sexes the woman is in the more powerful position. For the average woman is at the head of something with which she can do as she likes; the average man has to obey orders and do nothing else. He has to put one dull brick on another dull brick, and do nothing else; he has to add one dull figure to another dull figure, and do nothing else. The woman's world is a small one, perhaps, but she can alter it. The woman can tell the tradesman with whom she deals some realistic things about himself. The clerk who does this to the manager generally gets the sack.... Above all the woman does work which is in some small degree creative and individual. She can put the flowers or the furniture in fancy arrangements of her own. I fear the bricklayer cannot put the

bricks in fancy arrangements of his own, without disaster to himself and others. If the woman is only putting a patch into a carpet, she can choose the thing with regard to color.... A woman cooking may not always cook artistically, still she can cook artistically. She can introduce a personal and imperceptible alteration into the composition of a soup. The clerk is not encouraged to introduce a personal and imperceptible alteration into the figures in a ledger. (*All Things Considered*)

A feminist would argue that if she owned the restaurant she could be creative about how the cheesecake is made in her deli. To me the arguments against women competing in the marketplace are more powerful to me than those for women leaving the home. Helen Andelin writes wisely in her book *All About Raising Children*, "When male and female roles are altered severe problems occur. Such altering occurs when the wife runs the family or works outside the home. When the wife is a mover and a pusher, she can undermine her husband's drive so that he neglects his masculine role." Feminists don't believe this. Traditionalists do. Dear Reader, take your pick. I hope you choose wisely. So far the UC has not chosen wisely and they are not growing because they are reaping what they have sown. When Unificationist sisters return home the UC will grow.

Chesterton was a wise man who saw that the world of the homemaker is not narrow as feminists keep saying. He wrote:

Our old analogy of the fire remains the most workable one. The fire need not blaze like electricity nor boil like boiling water; its point is that it blazes more than water and warms more than light. The wife is like the fire, or to put things in their proper proportion, the fire is like the wife. Like the fire, the woman is expected to cook: not to excel in cooking, but to cook; to cook better than her husband who is earning the coke by lecturing on botany or breaking stones. Like the fire, the woman is expected to tell tales to the children, not original and artistic tales, but tales—better tales than would probably be told by a first-class cook. Like the fire, the woman is expected to illuminate and ventilate, not by the most startling revelations or the wildest winds of thought, but better than a man can do it after breaking stones or lecturing. But she cannot be expected to endure anything like this universal duty if she is also to endure the direct cruelty of competitive or bureaucratic toil. Woman must be a cook, but not a competitive cook; a school mistress, but not a competitive schoolmistress; a house-decorator but not a competitive house-decorator; a dressmaker, but not a competitive dressmaker. She should have not one trade but twenty hobbies; she, unlike the man, may develop all her second bests. This is what has been really aimed at from the first in what is called the seclusion, or even the oppression, of women. Women were not kept at home in order to keep them narrow; on the contrary, they were kept at home in order to keep them broad. The world outside the home was one mass of narrowness, a maze of cramped paths, a madhouse of monomaniacs. It was only by partly limiting and protecting the woman that she was enabled to play at five or six professions and so come almost as near to God as the child when he plays at a hundred trades. But the woman's professions, unlike the child's, were all truly and almost terribly fruitful; so tragically real that nothing but her universality and balance prevented them being merely morbid. This is the substance of the contention I offer about the historic female position. I do not deny that women have been wronged and even tortured; but I doubt if they were ever tortured so much as they are tortured now by the absurd modern attempt to make them domestic empresses and competitive clerks at the same time. I do not deny that even under the old tradition women had a harder

time than men; that is why we take off our hats. I do not deny that all these various female functions were exasperating; but I say that there was some aim and meaning in keeping them various. I do not pause even to deny that woman was a servant; but at least she was a general servant.

In over 50 years of marriage, Mrs. Moon lived the epitome of a traditional wife. At a conference for professors and intellectuals (the Tenth ICUS) True Mother spoke to the women attending the conference. I saw a video of this. She told the women that they had helped their husbands and she has tried “to be a wonderful helper for my husband.” Mrs. Moon said:

They say that behind every great man, there is a woman. In this sense, I respect you all very much. You have helped your husbands create many things to help mankind. I also try to be a wonderful helper for my husband, Reverend Moon.

Submission is not slavish servitude or servile fawning obsequiousness. Modern day thinking wrongly thinks that the old fashioned value of biblical patriarchy is outdated and ancient while today’s egalitarian, unisex culture is hip and cool. There is nothing hip and cool about the demographic winter of low birthrates that is going on worldwide. Civilization ends when men and women deny human nature and the laws of the universe that govern relationships in the family and society. The ideology of Feminism puts women in the forefront, the position of prominence while the ideology of Traditionalism puts men in the forefront.

In his autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Father says that when he married True Mother he told her, “Don’t forget, even for a moment, that the life we live is different from others. Don’t do anything, no matter how trivial, without first discussing it with me, and obey everything I tell you.” She responded, “My heart is already set. Please do not worry.” All Unificationist marriages should be different than the world’s and wives should “obey everything” their husbands tell them just like True Mother obeyed Father.

I quote Father extensively in my books and I find a motif throughout his speeches over a span of 40 years of a strong argument for patriarchy. In the above quote he says that subject means men are supposed to be “on top” but Western women are on top. This, he teaches, is “against the Principle.” Patriarchy is a universal principle of God. The opposite, women being on top, is a universal principle of evil spirit world. Father specifically blasts Western women because Eastern women are far more likely to understand and organize their lives by the traditional value of patriarchy. There is still a lot of respect for patriarchy in the East. Maybe Muslims will be the first to accept Father now that we live in a post-Judeo-Christian culture where most Jews and Christians have rejected patriarchy. Some moderate Muslims have some sense that men and women are different. Maybe the last will be first.

I don’t know how anyone can read Father and believe in feminism that has the number one goal of abolishing patriarchy. We have to read Father extensively and in context. He speaks in absolutes with no exceptions because his job is to speak for God who is absolute. Father clearly despises feminism that puts women on top of men. He is for the biblical model of men protecting women. He had body guards for his wife wherever she went. I see a total disconnect from what Father says and what his daughter is saying. True Father said at Hoon Dok Hwe on October 07, 2009 at East Garden: “Western people ... have no concept of subject and object.” Familyfed.org posted these notes for a morning gathering on October 9, 2009 where Father taught that men are more aggressive than women and take initiative and leadership more than women:

True Father took pains to comment on God's motivation for creating sexual difference and what is proper and not proper. Although the creator God is a unified being of harmonized male and female characteristics, as far as human sexuality goes, the invisible God expresses himself through the convex, male organ, and has created the concave, female organ as his object. The model position is for man to be on top, women on bottom. "In the West, many women are on top. They can't receive. This is going against the Principle," he explained. He also spoke to the issue of Western women tending to use their husbands as servants. "The woman is suckling the baby, nurturing children, and she is seeing her husband as idle, so Western women think they are superior to men because they give birth," he explained.

When husbands make love to their wives, they should start at the bottom, with the feet together and stimulate all parts of the body, moving later to the lips and breasts. A man should try to envelope his partner with warmth. The warmer women feel, the more easily they can feel fire.

DISTINCT ROLES FOR MEN AND WOMEN

At the age of 90 (4-1-2010) Father said men and women have "distinct roles":

In the West – it is thought that men and women are just the same. Woman has a womb and receives the seed. She gives birth to the baby – that doesn't make her the center. The womb contains the ovum but it needs the sperm.

In Western schools, it is said that men and women are the same, but according to heavenly tradition, man and woman each have distinct roles to play.

Should I let Mother stand in the front or should I stand in the front?

I choose to guide my life by Father's words. I take him at face value when he says women should never be on top. And I take him at face value when he says women have a more important role than men. True patriarchy respect and value the work women do as nesters and never think of themselves as having more value even if they become well-known or famous in their field of work outside the home. Just because some men have abused their role as leaders by mistakenly believing that boys are greater than girls and men are superior to women does not mean we should throw the baby out with the bathwater. By throwing out patriarchy our culture today is the worse for it. R. Albert Mohler Jr., president of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary says, "A remarkable culture-shift has taken place around us. The most basic contours of American culture have been radically altered. The so-called Judeo-Christian consensus of the last millennium has given way to a post-modern, post-Christian, post-Western cultural crisis which threatens the very heart of our culture."

WOMEN HAVE A MORE IMPORTANT ROLE THAN MEN

Father says women have a "more important role than the men":

When you treat your husband as a saint and recognize him as the representative of the Lord, you will be able to sacrifice your life for his sake. On that foundation, a great figure who can restore the nation and the world will be born." (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

We can conclude that your role is to provide for the happiness of your man, even more so than he may do for you.

I have many different responsibilities and much more to accomplish than Mother in the outside world. However, women have the more important role

than the men in their relationship. (7-11-82)

The proper role for a woman is to be a nester and the proper role for a man is to be a hunter. These roles should never be reversed or interchanged. Men and women are made to be complementary. They are not the same. Equality does not mean sameness. Men can't do what women are created to do and women can't do everything men can do. They are both equal in value but different in function, roles and responsibilities. If they can interchange then they do not need each other. Because so many have bought into the ideology of unisexism we now have a demographic winter where men have lost all sense of chivalry and desire to have many children. Women leaving the home to compete with men is a greater danger than terrorism. Feminism is Satan's number one core value and the sooner the UM understands that and rejects feminism then the sooner they will start growing internally and externally in numbers. There is great danger in parents telling their children that men and women can and should interchange roles. This is one reason we see so many children of disorderly parents becoming sexually confused, getting divorced, marrying late, turning to homosexuality and not caring to have big families. Parents need to encourage their sons and daughters to create traditional marriages and families and teach about the dangers of feminist, egalitarian marriages and families. It is dangerous for fathers and mothers, aunts and uncles, grandparents, elder brothers and sisters to teach young people that girls and women can do anything a man can do. God wants a division of labor.

ROLE MODELS

Unificationists should be the best role models on earth. We should write books, produce DVDs and live by the highest standards. Then the world will jump ship and join us. Sadly the UM is filled with feminists who write books and live by feminist values. Unificationists are supposed to be the role models for God's way of life. We are supposed to teach books that uplift traditional values and denounce feminist values. We are supposed to show by word and deed what true masculinity and true femininity look like. Tragically, so many who profess to say they are followers of Sun Myung Moon do the opposite of what he teaches. Unificationist women who dominate men by becoming businesswomen and soldiers in the Marine Corps are uplifted as role models in Unificationist literature and websites. They do not teach girls that their job is to manage the home and be homemakers. Men are supposed to manage restaurants outside the home and women are supposed to be professional managers of their home kitchens and community kitchens that stay within the budget given by their husbands. Families don't sit down to dinner together anymore because women have left the home. They mistakenly think that being a homemaker, a domestic goddess as Helen Andelin calls it, is too confining. It is Satan's lie that women should leave their home to dominate men in the workplace. A woman is not being a good soulmate by leading other men or following other men. A couple should pray every day together for their goals. It is wrong to pray for men being behind the scenes who encourage their wives to be in the forefront. If a woman wants to help with the war against terrorists or help with any of the other many problems in society she should understand that to truly be of help she should focus on being a stay-at-mom that does as good books like Helen Andelin and Mary Pride teach.

GREATNESS

We all want our children to be greater than us. Every parent and elder wants the young to learn and live by godly values. This means we understand what greatness is. Greatness for women is not having positions of authority in society. Now a woman is only seen as "great" and "loving" if she gets paid to do what she is supposed to be doing in her home. If she runs a day-care center, manages a restaurant or works in a nursing home then she is a "professional" and therefore "great". But if she does those things in her home and lives off her husband's income then she is seen as not helping society, living for others, or being a "great" person. False Unificationists are encouraging girls to leave the home to go fundraising, live far away from their fathers, attend liberal colleges, go to graduate schools that despise the traditional family, and pursue a career

outside the home. There is no emphasis on having a huge family and living by old-fashioned values. Do you know of any Unificationist parents who teach their daughters to marry young, have a dozen children and study Helen Andelin who explains how they are to be a domestic goddess?

I pray this book will help end the feminism rampant in the current UM. I have listed some books and DVDs in my suggested reading list at the end of this book. Please study them. I challenge Unificationists to buy Anna and Sophia Botkin's book *So Much More: The Remarkable Influence of Visionary Daughters on the Kingdom of God*, their audio CD titled *Strength & Dignity for Daughters* and their DVD *The Return of the Daughters*. These two young women are excellent role models for girls on how to live by true values instead of the satanic values of the STF. Buy the DVD titled *Monstrous Regiment of Women* (or watch the entire video for free at YouTube.com) and show it to young girls. In it are some great role models for women. It breaks my heart to see so many Unificationists being dupes of Satan who unwittingly teach the opposite of the anti-feminists in the DVDs *The Return of the Daughters* and *Monstrous Regiment of Women*. I am on a crusade to get these DVDs in every Unificationist home so young girls can see what truly feminine girls and women look like. Women are supposed to show true love by being stay-at-home moms, not by being CEOs, soldiers and cops. Women are not supposed to be the Prime Minister of England like Margaret Thatcher or be a United States Senator like Hillary Clinton. These are not heavenly role models. They are sexually disorderly women who influence millions of girls and women to become sexually confused, build dysfunctional families, and create dying civilizations that are now in the grip of some horrible demographic winter. Unificationists should be defining what is "great" and what is "true love." Right now the UM teaches the opposite of what is great and what is true love. This is why the UM is dead in the water and going nowhere.

HOMEWORKING

Mrs. Pride writes: "Homeworking is the biblical lifestyle for Christian wives. Homeworking is not just staying home either (that was the mistake of the fifties). We are not called by God to stay home, or to sit at home, but to work at home! Homeworking is the exact opposite of the modern careerist/institutional/Socialist movement. It is a way to take back control of education, health care, agriculture, social welfare, business, housing, morality, and evangelism from the faceless institutions to which we have surrendered them. More importantly, homeworking is the path of obedience to God."

WOMEN'S ROLE: CARING FOR THE ELDERLY

Another reason women should not spend time away from the home earning money is because their role is to care for the aged and sick at home. Father speaks harshly about Americans who send the old "to the asylum for the aged Blessed families in the Unification Church should be able to attend and serve the grandparents and parents" (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*) in their home. Mary Pride says it is women in homes that are to care for the aged and dependent relatives. The last few generations have given up that responsibility to others. Mrs. Pride goes into detail on this subject. I'll only quote a few lines: "It costs a whole bunch less to put Mom in the spare bedroom than to pay for her apartment in a nursing home. And there is equipment available on a rental or purchase basis which will answer all of Mom's noncrisis health care needs." Women can easily become experts on specific health problems. She gives an example of a famous Christian woman: "Edith Schaeffer had a daughter with chronic rheumatic fever and a son with polio, both of whom she cared for personally. ... Then for years Dr. Schaeffer's aged mother lived with them." And finally she cared for her husband at home instead of letting him stay at a hospital and he died "in front of his fireplace in the arms of his wife." She says, "Can you imagine what a blessing it would be to the economy if this kind of family responsibility spread? And it would show true Christian charity to the world as well."

THREE JOBS

Mrs. Pride explains that women have three jobs inside the home: first, to be a loving wife, mother and homemaker; second, to homeschool her children and, third, to care for the aged. In God's ideal, families would be extended families where the grandmother would teach and help the younger housewife. Most women have given up these sacred responsibilities. In her book *All the Way Home* she is furious over the fact that so many parents and grandparents are not helping their children. She writes, "Young parents today have been disinherited. Winnebago's spout the message on neon red bumper stickers: 'We're Spending Our Children's Inheritance'. While Grandpa and Grandma party, young parents struggle." The Bible says a good man helps his children's children. Patriarchal long-range thinking has been given up for weak men's instant gratification. The last two generations have given up their responsibilities. In *Good Housekeeping* magazine a woman wrote an essay summing up the satanic ideology of parents abandoning their children and grandchildren. A woman writes in the October 1995 issue that families are "scattered to the four winds" and it's difficult to get together. "It's not that we want our grown children surrounding us daily; indeed their productivity and our freedom and pleasure in knowing they have independent, fulfilling lives are often causes for rejoicing. We know that silence and solitude are both the rewards and punishments of life." Solitude is a "reward"? "Freedom"? Many in America haven't got a clue to what freedom is. This woman senses that something is wrong saying, "The once-a-year holiday dinner or occasional get-together doesn't provide enough glue to cement the family." This woman speaks for our culture that has abandoned the extended family. Why has it done this? Because it has abandoned patriarchy. Grandfathers have no power. There is no sense anymore of generational land, roots and group living. Satan has got everyone right where he wants them—screaming at each other in single family homes.

Mrs. Pride is quite right in being livid that grandparents voted in a Ponzi scheme of social security and ruined the economy for their grandchildren. They failed to teach their children how to be parents. She writes, "Dad and Granddad usually subscribed to the theory that each child (male and female) should earn his or her own way in the world. This translated into dump-em-out-the-door-at-eighteen policy." She says, "The Bible, of course, clearly says the generations must help each other. Grandparents are not supposed to hop into the Winnebago and vanish over the horizon. They are supposed to teach their children how to teach, and then help teach the grandchildren. ... Adult women are supposed to have a home in their father's house until married. Grown children, in turn, are supposed to take in the dependent oldsters in their families." Instead, she says they are having fun in adults-only Florida retirement communities. There are no elder women performing the mentor role in Titus 2:3-5. She says, "Homeworking will not usher in the Millennium, but it will change society. And if homeworkers don't reconstruct society, the feminists will."

Mrs. Pride writes against the materialism of so many mothers and grandmothers who are obsessed with money instead of being obsessed with being the elder woman in Titus 2:3-5 in the Bible that teaches that a woman's career is to help her husband wherever he lives, serve her husband's family and to help her children. So many women reject their husband's family and their own family and make their primary focus to earn money instead of putting their energy into their husbands and children and grandchildren. Many women today are so confused they would choose to go to a business meeting instead of choosing to go to be with a daughter who is having a baby. Mary Pride writes: "Every new Christian woman reads Titus 2:3-5 and goes on a search for an older woman who will train her to love her husband and children, to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home, to be kind, and to be subject to her husband. I know, because a large number of them write to me complaining that such a female is not to be found. The older women are all busy with new careers or retirement plans. They have no time for their daughter's babies, or to give house-cleaning lessons, or to hold a new couple's hands while they adjust to married life."

WOMAN'S ROLE: TITUS 2:3-5

Mrs. Pride divides her book, *The Way Home*, into chapters that explore each of the womanly roles

listed in Titus 2:3-5: “Likewise, teach the older women to be reverent in the way they live, not to be slanderers or addicted to much wine, but to teach what is good. Then they can train the younger women to love their husbands and children, to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home [literally, home-working], to be kind, and to be subject to their husbands, so that no one will malign the word of God.” She says women are “unwilling to face up to” the responsibility to do these things. “Titus 2:3-5 is the most important text in the Bible on married women’s roles, capsulizing a young wife’s marital, sexual, biological, economic, authority, and ministering roles. Yet women’s books routinely ignore, mutilate, or even mock this passage. There appears to be a great desire to accommodate Christianity to our culture, and a corresponding willingness to dismiss the Bible’s teaching as a remnant of outdated, male-dominated culture.”

Mrs. Pride writes, “For us wives, it boils down to this: are we willing to obey God, to love our husbands and children, to be self-controlled and pure, to work at home (not the office), to be kind, and to be subject to our husbands, so that no one will blaspheme the Word of God? ... Homeworking will not automatically solve every problem. But it will get us on the right track. ‘The wise woman builds her house, but with her own hands the foolish one tears hers down’ (Prov. 14:1). Women have helped tear down the home; women can rebuild it. We have seen enough torn-down houses: broken marriages, rebellious children, barren churches. Now it is time to be wise. It’s time for homeworking. It’s time to see what the true God can do.”

Let’s take a look at some feminist arguments for women leaving the home and critique their bogus arguments. Let’s begin by looking at the founders of Communism—Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. In *The Origin of the Family*, Engels wrote that the essence of the Communist goal is to destroy the traditional family by getting women to desert the home. He puts down the patriarchal family by falsely saying that men “command” women and “degrade” them. He says women are slaves to men, and when they are taken out of the home to earn money then they will be free. He says that when “The man took command in the home the woman was degraded and reduced to servitude; she became the slave of his lust and a mere instrument for the production of children ... within the family he is the bourgeois and his wife represents the proletariat.” Women, he says, are unpaid servants who have talents that can only be used if she is earning money in “social production” and “public industry.” Like all Feminists, he disparages homemaking saying that the wife’s household labor “became a private service; the wife became the head servant, excluded from all participation in social production.” To liberal/communist/feminists there is only value in making money, not in anything a housewife does. Freedom for women will come when they get a paid job outside the home. He writes: “It will be plain that the first condition for the liberation of the wife is to bring the whole female sex into public industry and that this in turn demands the abolition of the monogamous family as the economic unit of society. ... The emancipation of woman will be possible only when ... domestic work no longer claims anything but an insignificant portion of her time.”

These evil words were revolutionary when they were written but they are now mainstream in much of Christianity now. Anyone who argues strongly for women leaving the home should think carefully about the company he is keeping. The number one goal of Communists is to destroy the traditional family. Does anyone want to be on their side?

The Communist Manifesto is a little 40-page book written in the 19th century that changed the world of the 20th century. Marx and Engels list 10 core values. Their first core value is to “abolish private property.” One of their goals is “Heavy, progressive taxation.” They talk about “centralization” and big government. This is Cain writing. Abel writers like Adam Smith and John Locke wrote that private property was a sacred core value. John Adams said, “The moment that the idea is admitted into society that property is not as sacred as the laws of God and that there is not a force of law and public justice to protect it, anarchy and tyranny commence. Property must

be sacred or liberty cannot exist.” Twentieth century America made a tragic mistake in rejecting the values of our founding fathers and embracing with enthusiasm the collectivist mentality of Marx and Engels.

Marx and Engels write that their goal is the, “Abolition of the family!” ... “The Communist Revolution is the most radical rupture with ... traditional ideas.” The family they are talking about abolishing is the traditional family that the 19th century had. The 10 values in this book are the opposite of the 10 values in *The Communist Manifesto*. This is my *Unificationist Manifesto*. Marx has his 10 “to do” list and I have mine.

Happily there is a trend for Ph.D. and CEO women to return home in America. It is rare for a woman to become the CEO of a Fortune 500 company. One woman became head of Pepsi and then made headlines because she walked away from it. She said her two teen-age daughters were sick of her being away from home and needed her. She became a stay-at-home mom. Many people are waking up to the lie of feminist/communists and returning to the old-fashioned family. I hope the UM will see the light and join the traditionalist movement.

TRADITIONAL FAMILY

I believe that Sun Myung Moon teaches the traditional, biblical, patriarchal family. I have read him extensively for over thirty years and it is clear to me that he is anti-feminist. Some of his speeches have been put into books. He personally chose over 40 speeches and had them published in a book he titled *God's Will and the World*. In that book of speeches Father says these politically incorrect words:

Christian history reveals the culmination of God’s dispensation most clearly. All the women of the world are waiting for the one moment when the Messiah will come into this world representing the universal man. Always in the past women have been exploited and abused, but in 1918 [the year women got the vote in England] there was a liberation, and for 70 years women have been taking positions above men, even trying to control them. This change in the history of women will continue until 1988. The women’s liberation movement has certainly been successful in this country, with American women seizing the role of empress.

In Biblical history women had no rights and the men assumed the major role in God’s dispensation, but that was an extreme situation and in one sense American women have the right idea. According to the Bible women are supposed to wear veils, meaning that women should be humble and meek in preparation to meet the Bridegroom. But instead of just taking off their veils women have even taken off their clothes! Throughout the world women are accepted even when they are practically naked.

In this country, women have a commanding voice at home. In a typical American home the wife is master of the house, while the husband is like a servant; his shoulders are hunched over and he is always checking to see what his wife’s mood is. How about you women, do you agree with that? The other day in New York I saw an incredible scene. A bunch of poor, miserable men had gotten together in a picket line and were carrying signs proclaiming a men’s liberation movement: “We want liberation from women.” Your laughing at that testifies that these problems are real. Actually all those men are wasting their time demonstrating; they should just join the Unification Church.

None of these things are happening at random. There is a reason and a Principle meaning behind them. This is a critical time, and God is consummating His entire history; 70 represents perfection, and so for 70 years women will be trying to

assume their rightful, original role. This is their time of preparation to meet the true man.

I understand the reason behind taking such initiative in America, but it is also time for restored women to resume the objective aspect of their original role. All you sisters, would you like to be recognized for being feminine and charming, or would you like to be known for being very courageous and tom-boyish? All you brothers who laughed, would you like to have tom-boys as your wives or women who are feminine and charming? When I was matching couples for the blessing I asked the Western men what nationality they would like their wives to be. 99% of them asked for Oriental women. I am sure it was very embarrassing for the Western sisters to hear that all the men wanted to marry Oriental women.

It would not be easy for most of you American women to have an Oriental husband because most of them are shorter than you are. Would you sisters like to have tall men or short men as your husbands? Generally a man thinks that his wife should be at least slightly shorter than he is, which looks very normal. God gave women the privilege of always looking up to their husbands. They should not look down on men; that is the Principle. God actually made women shorter than men for the sake of women. If women were taller than men then throughout history their lives would have been even more miserable because they would have to do all the reaching for high things.

God thought a lot about how to create women. Instead of making women taller than men He made women a little shorter, but with bigger hips. Why? Because women are to assume two roles. First, in giving birth to children women need a strong foundation, and second, they will be living most of their lives in a sitting position, so God provided built-in cushions. Men have narrow hips without cushions because men are supposed to be active for the sake of women. From the very beginning God was thinking that a man is supposed to take the initiative and always be in action. A woman is to be objective, receiving grace from her husband, and always sitting home comfortably waiting for him. That is the way it should be. At the same time a man should be masculine, and that is why he has broad shoulders and strong arms. Going out into the world is the man's role.

RESTORE ORIGINAL ROLE

Now the time has come for women to restore their original role, particularly American women. Nowadays American men just do not want to get married and become the slaves of domineering women. Sometimes women get married intending to take advantage of men by divorcing them later and getting their money in alimony. Currently in America a man who is divorced more than once can become miserably poor because the courts award everything to his ex-wives, while a woman who gets divorced more than once gets richer and richer. Again, there is a dispensational reason for this. Women are important in the sight of God since they are in a position to take more of an objective role to the Messiah when he comes. Previously Satan used women to take everything away from men, but at this time God is using women to take everything away from Satan; however, such actions will only be justified if the wealth is subsequently given to God.

RE-EDUCATE WOMEN

Where in American society can we find the true mother, true wife, and true empress? This is the problem, and a re-creation process must take place. We should re-educate women to become true wives and mothers and then they will be eligible to become queens. Are you Unification women being reeducated? Is your thinking

different from that of ordinary American women? Your answer is very spiritless. If you have to be asked to answer willingly then you have not met the standard yet.

This phenomenon of women being able to rise and entrench themselves in power is very recent, showing that the time has come when God will elevate one woman to be the physical Holy Spirit. This is the time for the birth of the true Eve. God is looking for the ideal woman who has the qualifications and potential to become a true wife and true mother, and eventually the true queen or empress of the universe. Every woman is a candidate for this position, which is why women in general have been given a chance to rise. But God is looking for one perfect woman to summon out of the satanic world who has the potential to become the true wife and mother and queen, in order to establish her as the first God-centered wife, mother and queen. (5-1-77)

Father teaches patriarchy. He said above that women must give up feminism and “restore their original role.” Notice that he uses the word “role.” He says, “Going out into the world is the man’s role.” Women, he says, must be “re-educated” to honor traditional, biblical, patriarchal marriages and families. He acknowledges that there has been a 70-year period from 1918-1988 where women strove to be leaders of men because women were looking for the Messiah, a true man. Women unconsciously were looking to be objects to the Messiah who was on earth. That man was Sun Myung Moon. When women found him they then did not want to be object to their husbands who were fallen and they wanted to be the bride and object to True Father. Men have been imperfect patriarchs throughout human history and women were looking for the true patriarch. Father says men’s domination of women “in biblical history ... was extreme.” He gives the example that women were required to wear veils. He teaches that was going too far but he criticizes women for going to the other extreme and of walking around practically nude. Father is not into public nudity or showing so much skin. He criticizes women for becoming the “master of the house” and for men being wimpy in their homes. During this 70 year women’s movement he says women “will be trying to assume their rightful, original role.” The problem is that in this 70 year feminist movement women went too far. Father is sympathetic to women to reject fallen men and look for perfect love but he teaches us that women must now “resume the objective aspect of their original role.” He commands girls and women to stop being “courageous and tom-boyish.” Women, he teaches, now must understand that they have two roles, “women are to assume two roles. First, in giving birth to children and Second” to be stay-at-home moms who are “objective” to their husbands. They are supposed to be comfortable at home in their cozy nest while the man “should be masculine” and fulfill his role of hunter “going out into the world is the man’s role.”

Father rejects the egalitarianism of the women’s movement. The 70 years of the feminist movement since Father’s birth in 1920 has been the confusing and horrible time of the End Times. It was a time of vast experimentation where women often dominated men but now it is time, as Father says, for women to go home and be objective helpers to their husbands. It is time for women to stop being tomboys who dominate men and be feminine. Father says men don’t want domineering women. If a woman acts masculine by leaving the home of her father before she marries or leaves the home of her husband and assumes the masculine role of “going out into the world” she will not be attractive to men. Father says American men matched in his arranged marriages do not want American women because they are tomboys who compete with men. Men want oriental women who are feminine.

Tocqueville visited America in the early 19th century and wrote his classic book *Democracy in America*. He warns that if we take women out of the home and “mix them in business” we will produce “weak men and disorderly women”: “There are people in Europe who, confounding together the different characteristics of the sexes, would make man and woman into beings not

only equal but alike. They would give to both the same functions, impose on both the same duties, and grant to both the same rights; they would mix them in all things—their occupations, their pleasures, their business. It may readily be conceived that by thus attempting to make one sex equal to the other, both are degraded, and from so preposterous a medley of the works of nature nothing could ever result but weak men and disorderly women.”

De Tocqueville’s prophecy has come true. American men are weak, and American women are disorderly. Father says this many times. Here is one of many examples from Father’s speeches: “... in this country women have a commanding voice at home. In a typical American home the wife is master of the house, while the husband is like a servant; his shoulder is hunched over and he is always checking to see what his wife’s mood is.” “Because of the fall of man the chain of order and command has been completely reversed, and now men follow behind women, particularly with regard to love affairs. Men have become so helpless, and women always take command” and “Now the time has come for women to restore their original role, particularly American women. Nowadays American men just do not want to get married and become the slaves of domineering women” (5-1-77). “Chain of command”? “Slaves”? This is pretty strong speech because he sees a matriarchy in American homes. Men may have a lot of position externally, but internally the women wear the pants.

Father often blasts America for letting women lead men, “Then are women meant to live their lives alone, following their own goals, without considering man? (No.) It is a very serious subject. Women alone cannot live their lives. No matter how great a man might be, he cannot live his life on his own. No matter what this world might say, the inevitable consequence is that man and woman must travel together in life. Then how should men and women live their lives together, in conflict or in harmony? (Harmony.) Suppose they fought each other in order to occupy the central position? Who is usually the central figure of the average American family? You American men answer Father. [Laughter] Are you the center of your families? (Yes.) We are not talking about Unification families, but rather secular American families. Who plays the central role in the average secular American family? (Woman.) Those American women consider themselves as family queens who can control their husbands. Would such families prosper? (No.)” (5-5-96)

PATRIARCHY BEYOND THE HOME

An excellent book that takes the truth of patriarchy to its logical conclusion is Philip Lancaster. In his book *Family Man, Family Leader* in the chapter titled “Patriarchy Beyond the Home” he writes:

How will a return to biblical patriarchy in the family bring changes beyond the home?

Male Leadership Throughout Society

As men and women practice their God-given roles within the family, it is only natural that the larger society will reflect and support these roles as well. The principle of male leadership will be expressed whenever groups of people join for a common purpose, be it a church, a voluntary association, or a county council.

Men are to lead and women follow. This is part of God’s creation order that He established in the Garden at the beginning of history. The hierarchy of Adam over Eve formed the basis of a sound and stable family, and the principle of male leadership that God instituted during creation week flows outward beyond the nuclear family to inform the way in which all societal institutions should be structured.

It would be unnatural for a community group to reverse this pattern. Why would a woman who is used to affirming her husband’s leadership and deferring to him at home then turn around and become the leader of men in the local neighborhood

improvement association?

It is proper for men to assume the lead whenever people get together since men reflect the headship of God the Father. Because this role is commanded in the home and the church, it follows by strong indication that it applies in the other spheres of life, be it civil government or in neighborhood or in ministry associations.

The wisdom of this application was never questioned until egalitarianism began to make inroads into our culture. Now it is seriously questioned. Christians will often bow to God's commands for home and church, since they are so explicit in Scripture, and yet balk at applying the principle of male leadership beyond that. But it honors God and the order He has established to seek to create a society that is not at war with itself, with one standard for home and church and another for everywhere else. If God's people will shrug off the social pressures of feminism, they will see the wisdom of being consistent with the principle of male leadership in every sphere.

As feminism infiltrated America in the early part of the 20th century there were some voices of reason who tried to be alarm clocks to our sleeping nation. Mrs. John Martin wrote a book against feminism titled *Feminism: Its Fallacies and Follies* published in 1916 and articles in magazines and newspapers about the deadly ideology that was making women independent of men. Women, she pointed out, were losing maternal feelings. She was alarmed at the falling birth rate. Thomas Jefferson was America's President in the beginning of the 19th century. In the early 1800s his daughter, Martha, had 12 children. No children of a President in the 20th century would even consider having 12 children. It would never even occur to them. Mrs. Martin wrote in an article in the *New York Times* on April 12, 1914 that men were changing from lords of creation to being superfluous:

Between feminism and the family there is an inherent and irreconcilable antagonism. They are pulling in opposite directions, and sooner or later society will find itself called upon to choose between them.

The family is a closely organized coherent interdependent group. The basic principle upon which it rests is the mutual dependence of its members. It is founded upon the needs of its members for one another. Were it not for these mutual needs the family would not have been formed.

All organizations rest upon the need of its parts for one another. The organs of the body find their continued existence as an organism because they need and serve one another. When this mutual dependence ceases dissolution begins.

When the cave-woman sat nursing her infant in the cave, that cave-man went forth to strangle wild beasts with his hands at a risk of his life to provide food for them all, and the stirrings of gratitude in her savage breast, prompting her to make the cave warm and comfortable against his return, to cook the food according to his liking mark the beginning of the home.

What distinguishes this human family from the mating pairs among the animals is their respective helplessness and need of one another. Without the man the woman will starve; without them both the child will perish; without the child and its prolonged period of helpless dependence upon them the bond which unites them will weaken.

It is the prolonged infancy of the human offspring which has been most potent in producing the organization of the family, and next to the dependence of the infant upon the parents, the dependence of woman upon man has been the chief agency in his development.

Moreover, on her part, gratitude, that most human of qualities, has worked in her the utmost womanly ingenuity of effort to please, reward and repay him.

The birthrate, as it is well known, has been notably falling, dating from the year 1876 or thereabout as the maternal instinct declines.

It is apparent that the unity of the family arises out of its common needs and mutual services. But when woman has no need for man as breadwinner and he has no need for her as home-maker, and the child has no further need for either of them as nurse, teacher, guide, friend, but finds most of its needs supplied elsewhere by paid experts generally outside of the home—then, with the disappearance of reciprocal needs and services, the cohesive force of the family dissolves, and when the last bond, affection, weakens from disuse the family easily disintegrates.

The family is a unity or it is nothing. Remove the needs which hold it together and the family disappears.

In our day certain powerful changes are at work in society, the effect of which is to remove little by little the needs which hold the family together and therefore point to a possible final dissolution of the family unit.

Unnatural Struggle

... there sprang up innumerable social quacks ready to demonstrate that the decay of the family was merely the breaking of the shell which held woman imprisoned and its consummation the setting of her “free”. In ever-increasing volume to this day they swell the chorus of thanksgiving. Women and girls by the millions, who have been sent out from the home to enter into an unnatural struggle for bread against the men who should be their natural protectors, robbed little by little of their reason for existence, are being taught to regard their condition as one of “liberation,” “freedom,” “progress.”

... the nature of the antagonism between feminism and the family becomes apparent. The keynote of the family is dependence; its very existence depends upon the mutual dependence of its members; the greater their degree of dependence the closer is its integrity. The keynote of feminism, on the contrary, is independence. The ideal family has no place in it for feminism, and feminism finds the family continually an obstacle in its way.

Putting Father Out of Business

The integrating factor of the family is the husband-father. Feminism is a process of putting father out of business; of deposing him from his position of distinction and responsibility as the family’s breadwinner. Feminism undertakes to render him superfluous and unnecessary. It is showing woman how she can quite well get along without him and still have everything that she wants—independence, prosperity, self-support, self-direction even independent motherhood if she desires it and can afford it.

Relieved of all responsibility and distinction, homeless, childless, wifeless, objectless, with nothing to do but stake out his own grub and lay in a supple of cigars and pocket money, man will wander through life like a lost soul; his final position as time goes on, becoming that of the drone in the beehive.

Lord of Creation

In the completed feminist state the male, preserved for one purpose only, will be permitted to drag out a subordinate and somewhat surreptitious existence, sneaking in and out of the back door, when sent for like a guilty plumber. He, once lord of creation, now reduced, as someone has said, to the domestic status of the tomcat.

The continued existence of our race depends upon keeping the desire for maternity alive in woman. But the final outcome of feminism is inevitably the

deadenning of this desire by reason of its antagonism to the family—the sole means of keeping it alive. Woman today, for the first time in history, holds in her hands the key to the situation. At her pleasure she may lock or unlock the gates of the future. Therefore nothing is more urgent than that she shall be released from the tightening, hardening effects of feminism and kept in the fruitful atmosphere of the family.

Feminists say that women can find fulfillment in working outside the home. Women should not leave the home and earn money because they often have to take orders from a man or men and often women lead other men. This is sexual chaos. The Bible explains that a woman is made to be focused on her home. Father teaches that wives need to be respected in their role of homemaker: “Are you men going to give more to your wives, or are you going to be indebted to them? You have promised to give more, so you must take it seriously and carry it out. Don’t try to meddle in her management of the home—she is like the Home Minister and you are like the Foreign Minister!” (“In Search Of Our Home” July 11, 1982)

Husbands are called to be good leaders which means they should not be very critical of their wives. Father teaches: “Even though you may believe something your wife is doing is not right and you would like to tell her, don’t say anything and don’t fight about it. Even though it is very clear that she is wrong, leave her alone. Give her enough time to change. She knows she is wrong, so she will change. I mention this specifically for men who feel that when they know something is wrong they must say something in criticism. If you have a critical nature you should not say all the things you might feel like saying.” (7-11-82)

Father says that husbands and wives have to live by the universal laws of the universe. They should not have any tension between them. “Unlike the secular world your life is never centered upon just the two of you ‘having fun’ together. Your goal is solving the two major problems of economics and education and the establishment of an enduring home. When one problem or the other becomes a source of great difficulty, there will be tension between you and your husband. Perhaps your husband will complain about the way you are educating the children, or perhaps you won’t have the money to pay bills and the electricity will be cut off sometimes” (7-11-82). Let’s build families that are well-oiled machines that are exemplary in solving the problems of economics and education. Brothers—make sure that your wives have a secure nest where the children are educated in morality and the electricity bill is always paid. Women should never have to worry about food, clothing or shelter.

The philosophy that degrades mothers who stay at home to care for their children is feminism. One of their favorite plays is Ibsen’s *A Doll’s House* in which the main character, Nora, leaves her family to find fulfillment. Mrs. Moon, the True Mother of mankind, says that it is not in Korean women’s “blood” to leave the home. She says, “We must become wives whom our husbands can trust as they trust God. A wife’s fidelity is our distinctive virtue. Korean women are descendants of Choon Hyang. We have blood that will never allow us to become descendants of Nora in *A Doll’s House* by Ibsen, who left home.”

Men look at work completely differently than women. Gilder says in *Sexual Suicide* that the feminist goal of having equal pay for equal work is “extremely difficult to apply.” Employers value motivation and career ambition more than anything. And men are more innately motivated because it is their God-given responsibility. He writes, “To most men, success at work is virtually a matter of life and death, for it determines his sexual possibilities and affirms his identity as a male in a socially affirmative way. A business thus can control a man by paying him well and can almost irrevocably purchase his loyalty by paying him above the amount he can earn elsewhere. The business literally has him by the balls. For a female employee the sexual constitution of money is much less important. Her sexual prospects are little affected by how much she makes. Thus even if the woman is a very dependable employee, a payment to her does not usually

purchase as great a commitment as does a payment to man.” This is why women can take welfare and not suffer as much as men who take welfare. They are biologically made by God to be more objective and to be provided for. The reason government has grown so big is because the twentieth century is feminized. If our culture were masculine centered instead of feminine centered, if it was centered on the subject instead of the object, then there would be very little government and much more religion.

Helen Andelin writes: “Although a man may love his wife devotedly, it is not always possible or even right for him to make her Number One, and this is because of the nature of his life. A man’s Number One responsibility is to provide the living for his family. Often his work and life away from home are so demanding that it must take priority over all else if he is to succeed. This often means that he must neglect his family.... In reality, he is putting his wife and family both Number One, but women often fail to interpret it this way.”

“In addition to making the living, men have always shouldered the responsibility to make the world a better place. They have largely been the builders of society— have solved world problems and developed new ideas for the benefit of all. This challenging role of public servant is not easy and also demands the man’s attention away from his family.”

“If you will examine the lives of these noble public servants, you will usually find a wife who was willing to put the man and his work Number One and be content to take a second place. President and Mrs. Dwight D. Eisenhower are a good example of this. Mrs. Eisenhower recalls that during the first two weeks of their 53-year-long marriage, her husband drew her aside one evening and said, ‘Mamie, I have to tell you something.... My country comes first and you second.’ Mamie accepted this, and this is the way they lived. So, when you make a man Number One, you also make his work and outside responsibility Number One. But when the wife takes a second place to the man and his world, she loses nothing. The tender love he returns for her cooperation is more than a compensating reward.”

“When a woman fails to fill the man’s need to be Number One, when she puts her children, homemaking, career or other interests first, he can suffer a tremendous lack. This is often the very reason a man is driven to another woman. In fact, it is a very well known fact that men are seldom driven to a mistress because of sex passions. It is usually her ability to fill an emotional need, to make him feel appreciated and important in her life.”

Sun Myung Moon is the finest teacher in human history on marriage and family. He often explains the woman’s role is to care for her husband and children. The husband comes first: “Women have two duties: to love your children and to love your husband. Who comes first, your children or your husband? (Husband.) You don’t sound very confident in your answer. Please answer Father clearly. (Husband.) That is true.” (5-5-96)

Aubrey Andelin writes in *Man of Steel and Velvet*:

The woman’s role is to be the wife, mother and homemaker. Her role as the wife is indicated by the following: When God made man he said, “It is not good for man to be alone. I will make a helpmeet for him.” And thus she was given as a wife, a supporting companion, his encouragement, and sometimes his strength. Her position as mother was established when God blessed her with the function of bearing children. Besides her domestic role, a woman needs to give benevolent service outside the home. She has a debt to society to make the world a better place, as does man. But in her case, it is a feminine service, such as helping the poor, serving in the church or community, assisting in youth problems, etc. Giving such a service enriches her life and makes her a better wife and mother. At no time should this role

supersede her duties at home. Her first and sacred obligation is to her family, to serve them as the wife, mother and homemaker.

In the ideal home the man's and woman's duties are distinctly divided. The joining of these roles forms a complimentary partnership. Neither the man nor the woman is superior. Both are indispensable and of equal importance. This partnership has been compared to a lock and key that joined together form a perfectly functioning unit. Each has a different function, yet each is necessary. Neither is superior. One is useless without the other.

In *Fascinating Womanhood* Helen Andelin writes, "Dr. David V. Haws, chairman of psychiatry, General Hospital in Phoenix has said, 'Mother must be returned to the home. The standard of living is a fictitious thing. It is a woman's primordial function to stay home and raise children. She should not join the hunt with men. A man, too, feels less of a man when his wife works.'" Mrs. Andelin and books like hers teach that women earning money in the marketplace hurts men, women, children and the nation. She writes, "Harm to the Man. When you work, you rob your husband of his right to meet ordinary challenges, and to grow by these challenges. And, as you become capable, efficient, and independent, he feels less needed, and therefore less masculine. This weakens him. As you lift, he sets the bucket down." Of course feminist women and their feminized men strongly disagree with statements like this and say they are doing just fine in their so-called progressive, modern and enlightened marriages that are "beyond" patriarchy in the out-of-date biblical, old-fashioned family. Feminists love to talk about "diversity" and being "flexible." To them there are many kinds of families and all are equally happy. What is our definition of family? Where do we draw the line? I believe Father clearly says there is only one kind of family—the traditional family that honors the innate differences between men and women. All other types of families are inferior and therefore poor role models.

The traditional, patriarchal family is God's design. Jesus said, "Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is easy, that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few" (Matt. 7:14-15). The next verse says, "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves" (Matt. 7:16). The cultural elite of America are the wolves dressed as sheep saying that the Bible is wrong and there are many kinds of families.

When women work they usually see successful men. This is dangerous. The Andelin's write: "Still another harm to consider is the woman's relationship to her employer, especially if he is a man. The wife is accustomed to looking at her husband as the director of her activities. When she finds herself taking orders from another man, it is an unnatural situation for her. She owes him a certain obedience as her employer. And in countless hours of close contact she may find herself physically attracted to him. Seeing him at his best and perhaps as a more dynamic and effective leader than her husband, she makes comparisons unfavorable to her husband whose faults and failings she knows all too well."

A woman may have a good man as her boss and this is dangerous. She may have an archangel type of man and that is dangerous. The reverse is also true. A man may work for a good woman and compare his wife unfavorably, or he may have an Eve type boss and struggle with that. Husbands should not let their wives be bossed around by other men. Andelin writes: "She cannot serve two masters. Her neglect of home life results in lack of love, attention, and development of the children as well as her failure to serve as the understanding wife."

When most women stayed home America did not have the massive breakdown in family and problems with kids like we do today where most women work outside the home. Newt Gingrich said, "American civilization cannot survive with twelve-year-olds having babies, fifteen-year-olds

shooting one another, seventeen-year-olds dying of AIDS, and eighteen-year-olds graduating with diplomas they cannot read.” More and more social workers pinpoint the cause of these problems to the breakdown of the traditional family. Dr. Brenda Hunter is a renowned psychologist, author of *Home by Choice: Creating Emotionally Secure Children in an Insecure World*. She has appeared on radio, national television, and before congressional staff. She says in an interview with *The World & I* magazine:

For the past twenty-five years, the mother at home has been massively devalued by the culture. The eighties was the era of the superwoman, and it also was the time when the notion of quality time developed, was demythologized, and disappeared. You don't hear anybody talking about quality time now. What I'm hearing more and more is employed mothers talking about the reality of being too pushed, too pressured.

Instead of believing in quality time, we have developed what I call the myth of the infinitely resilient child. This child can enter day care at three weeks of age, experience a succession of care givers until he enters school, come home to an empty house during his school years, and then emerge at age eighteen with a strong core sense of self. Everything I know tells me this is not accurate. Children need an enormous amount of committed, on-line parental time. A legion of mothers know this and are choosing to stay home.

What I'm seeing as a therapist is this: Adults who in their childhood experienced rejection by their mothers have difficulty establishing close interpersonal relationships. The mother is the architect of intimacy. I've come to see this more strongly as I've been working as a therapist. The mother really is the architect of intimacy.

DAY CARE DECEPTION

The crusade of the Left for day care has been a disaster. Now there is research that shows it has been harmful such as we read in *Home-Along America: The Hidden Toll of Day Care, Behavioral Drugs, and Other Parent Substitutes* by Mary Eberstadt. Check out *7 Myths of Working Mothers: Why Children and (Most) Careers Just Don't Mix* by SuzzaneVenker. La Shawn Barber writes this in his review of an excellent book against day care titled *Day Care Deception*:

My fondest memory of childhood was coming home from school knowing my mother would be there to greet me. Because she provided me with security and attention, my natural inclination to imagine, to write and to create developed spontaneously. My mother was committed to raising me and my three siblings herself. As Brian C. Robertson points out in his persuasive new book, *Day Care Deception: What The Child Care Establishment Isn't Telling Us*, a growing number of children are not so fortunate.

Some children spend 35 to 40 hours per week at day care centers. Despite a mounting body of evidence that commercial day care is psychologically and physiologically harmful to children, the industry is thriving. Robertson expertly makes the case for parental care over commercial care in his well-researched 222-page book.

Ever since women entered the workforce during WWII to make up for the shortage of men, the feminist movement has done much to discredit their traditional roles. In the 1960s, feminists began clamoring for universal day care. “A significant contingent of feminists and civil rights activists was bent on overturning long-held assumptions about the family,” Robertson writes. One assumption held for generations was that parents knew best. Robertson warns parents not to defer to “child development experts” in rearing their children.

A damning indictment on the day care industry, *Day Care Deception* is long overdue. Robertson warns, “We are just beginning to see the consequences of this enormous, unprecedented shift toward a new and basically untested way of rearing and socializing young children.” Our children, once considered a valuable resource for America’s future, may soon become its chief liability.

Aubrey Andelin in *Man of Steel and Velvet* says, “The trend for the Mother to be out of the home is a pattern of living which has extended for many years in America, since the emergency of World War II took millions of women into the factories. It has been during this time that we have developed some of our most threatening social problems—marriage problems, divorce, violence in the streets, drug abuse, and rebellion against social customs and moral standards. Many of these problems can be traced to homes of working mothers.”

Father says the role of mothers, these architects of intimacy, are central: “The key to world peace is to bring mind and body into unity and also man and woman into unity, which is another form of mind and body. The core of the American problem lies in the family, and the center of the family is the mother. If the mother plays her role correctly, then that is the way to restore the family” (4-24-94). Father is saying there is a role for women different from the role for men:

When you blessed couples start a family, the husband should lead a public life (life of service) and the wife should be in charge of the family life (the domestic life). Will you be a representative and exemplary family?

The wife should make her husband successful; that is to say that she should be his great supporter.” (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Beverly LaHaye teaches that a woman having a career hurts both men and women. She writes in *The Restless Woman* that the workplace is one of “fierce competition,” and women do not belong there: “A division is created between males and females when they are forced to compete with each other. The relationship between men and women should be one of cooperation, not fierce competition. The tendency of women to compete in the work world with men results in their masculinization. ... A masculine man is attracted by the feminine characteristics in a woman—qualities such as gentleness and virtue. He’s not seeking a clone of himself. The attraction that men and women have for each other is in their ‘differentness’—not their sameness.” Opposites attract!

In a chapter titled “The Withering Away of the Family” in *The Recovery of Family Life*, Elton and Pauline Trueblood write, “When we consider the human price of this increasingly accepted social pattern of double earning, we usually stress the harmful effects upon children or the hardening of the mothers, but the effect upon the adult men may be quite as important in the long run. Once men took great pride in being able to provide for their families and resented any implication that a second paycheck was needed, but now many men welcome whatever help the wife can give. What we are witnessing is a feminization of men, a psychological development independent of physical characteristics. In modern life a man often goes from dependence on one woman to dependence upon another. Thus the man is cheated of his basis of self-respect and the woman is cheated in that she never has the sense of security which a strong man gives. In this situation it is hard to know how much is cause and how much is effect; the wife has to earn because the man does not provide sufficiently, but his very failure to provide may come partly because of a social pattern which undermines his self-respect.”

“We are sure of two things. First, those of us who do not face this economic and social problem must be very tender toward those who do, and, second, we must understand clearly the human harm which comes as the family withers away at important levels in our society. Only as we

understand the loss will we have the incentive adequate to make us use our imagination to reverse the process of decay.” He says women are trying “to perform the miracle of carrying on two full-time occupations at once.”

ARCHITECT OF INTIMACY

Brenda Hunter in *Home by Choice* says that when women bring home paychecks, “men lose authority.” The result is that men increasingly get less strong and decisive. Finally, she says, “intimacy” is lost from the home. A woman, she says, is the “architect of intimacy,” and when she works she is too stressed, tired and busy to really respond to her family as they need her. She says that, “when emotional intimacy disappears in a marriage, it isn’t long before sexual intimacy evaporates as well.” She writes: “grown men, as well as little children, need someone at home to function as a ‘secure base.’ The wife and mother, it seems, is the architect of intimacy for her husband as well as her children.”

FRAGILE MALE EGO

There is a popular belief that men are basically brutish despots who are not faithful to women. Women are seen as superior in morals and kindness. Every man is seen as having a “fragile male ego.” Their ego is viewed as being so delicate that women must be careful to not upset men by competing with them.

Men are designed by God to be strong leaders but our culture is so out of order that men have become confused and therefore timid. Feminists have created a society which is so polluted that it is hard for anyone to understand how sick it is. An analogy is that the perfect ecology in nature is powerful but if it is upset by even a small thing it can weaken and even destroy the environment.

HOUSEWIFE IS ECOLOGIST

Edith Schaeffer helped her husband build a worldwide ministry from their home. In her books she teaches women to treasure the career in the home to build families as an “oasis” as she did with her home. In her book, *What is a Family?* she says that everyone is concerned with the environment. There are laws in nature, and when man disrupts them all hell can break loose. She gives examples of how devastating things became when people did simple things like introduce an animal or a plant to an area and change its whole ecostructure. She goes on to detail how devastating it is when women leave the home or how the environment blossoms when women do the right things in the home. She ends that section by saying, “A living, growing, changing real family is as thoroughly an ecological demonstration of what human beings thrive in as any ‘experimental farm.’ It is as noble a career as can be entered in the ecological field! Profession? ‘Housewife.’ No! ‘Ecologist’ — in the most important area of conservation—the family.”

In *Fascinating Womanhood* Helen Andelin writes:

When a man’s and woman’s roles are not distinctly divided it is called a blurring of roles. In this case the woman does part of the man’s work and he does part of hers. ...it can be injurious to the family.

If children are to develop their sexual nature, they need a strong masculine and feminine image to pattern from. The mother demonstrates this feminine image when she functions in her feminine role. As she moves about the house in feminine clothes, tending to her domestic work, tenderly caring for her children, and nursing her baby, she provides this image. If she also indicates contentment and happiness in her role, she gives her children a positive picture of femininity.

When the father functions in his masculine role as a strong leader, protector, and provider, and when his children are given the opportunity to see him in action once in awhile, and see that he willingly assumes his masculine responsibility and enjoys his work, he provides them with a favorable masculine image. With this distinct

masculine and feminine image in the home, boys grow up to be masculine men and girls feminine women.

When this is not so, when there is a blurring of roles it can lead to problems. Much homosexuality is traced to homes which have a blurring of the roles. The girls and boys from these homes have not had a sexual image to pattern from. This has denied them normal sexual development.

When we think of all the things children need to learn as they are growing up, and what we need to teach them if they are to become normal, successful, happy human beings, nothing is more important than a boy becoming a masculine man and a girl becoming a feminine woman.

We cannot fight universal laws and win. Women working has driven men into the arms of another woman. Even well-meaning conservative and religious women who have left their homes with the motivation to help mankind have experienced coming home from work one day and found a son who became gay or a daughter a lesbian. This has happened to some famous Republican women. Where do we find the greatest breakdown of the family and the greatest violence? It is where there is the least patriarchy. It is the black matriarchies of the inner city. When we reject the biblical model of a patriarchal family we reject order and maximum achievement in life.

George Gilder in *Men and Marriage* explains that men have to be workaholics in the marketplace if they want to succeed, "Just as the female role cannot be shared or relinquished, the male role also remains vital to social survival.... On forty-hour weeks, most men cannot even support a family of four. They must train at night and on weekends; they must save as they can for future ventures of entrepreneurship; they must often perform more than one job. They must make time as best they can to see and guide their children. They must shun the consolations of alcohol and leisure, sexual indulgence and flight. They must live for the perennial demands of the provider role." He must perform a "lifetime of hard labor.... All the major accomplishments of civilization spring from the obsessions of men whom the sociologists would now disdain as 'workaholics.'" Men, he says, "must give their lives to unrelenting effort, day in and day out, focused on goals in the distant future. They must struggle against scarcity, entropy, and natural disaster. They must overcome the sabotage of socialists who would steal and redistribute their product. They must resist disease and temptation. All too often they must die without achieving their ends. But their sacrifices bring others closer to the goal."

"Nothing that has been written in the annals of feminism gives the slightest indication that this is a role that women want or are prepared to perform. The feminists demand liberation. The male role means bondage to the demands of the workplace and the needs of the family. Most of the research of sociologists complains that men's work is already too hard, too dangerous—too destructive of mental health and wholeness. It all too often leads to sickness and 'worlds of pain,' demoralization and relatively early death. The men's role that feminists seek is not the real role of men but the male role of the Marxist dream in which 'society' does the work."

George Gilder in *Sexual Suicide* (revised later to *Men and Marriage*) explains that as women become aggressive, men leave the home and turn to destructive behavior which we see increasing as women become more aggressive. He writes, "As a general rule of anthropology, the likelihood of his presence in the home decreases in direct proportion to the aggressiveness of the woman. Instead, he will conduct male rituals, drink, commit crimes, hunt, seek power, take drugs, pursue women on male terms. Unless he is performing a masculine service for the marriage commensurate in some way with the bearing of a child, the marriage will cramp his manhood. He will feel unworthy of the woman and thus unable to love her. The relationship will fail." "The women's movement is striking at the Achilles' heel of civilized society: the role of the male."

In *Men and Marriage* he writes, "The imperious power and meaning of male sexuality remains a

paramount fact of life and the chief challenge to civilized society. Failing to come to terms with masculinity, a society risks tearing its very ligaments—the marriage and family ties that bind men to the social order. For it is only their masculinity, their sexual nature, that draws men into marriages and family responsibilities. When our social institutions deny or disrespect the basic terms of male nature, masculinity makes men enemies of family and society.”

I think it is better training for a young Unificationist sister to be with elder women as they make a quilt together than having her go door-to-door alone in some strange city making money that emasculates, confuses and demoralizes brothers. It would be better to have young sisters live in a cozy community where they are near nature and can have a garden. Becoming experts at preparing salads with organic lettuce and carrots they grew themselves is far better training than sending them to pushy, harsh, macho sales teams. It would be better for sisters to be trained by elder women who teach them how to care for babies and the elderly and grow flowers than going from bar to bar selling flowers to drunken men. They don't need to travel so much, and they don't need to spend time in dangerous cities damaging their hearts and minds by trying to earn big money.

Helen Andelin says that a woman staying home is the ultimate romantic life. What woman does not want romance? When women work they reduce romance in their life. Mrs. Andelin writes that when the wife works and when her man sees other women excelling him in the marketplace it breaks his heart, but the traditional family brings “soul satisfaction,”: “Picture, if you can, a mother at home nurturing her little ones, making a comfortable home for her family; the father goes out into the world, struggling against the elements and oppositions of life to bring home the necessities and comforts for his loved ones. This romantic scene, instead of being taken for granted, should be viewed as the heart and core of life which, when lived properly, brings soul satisfaction that cannot be measured. There is nothing to equal it and nothing more important.”

Helen Andelin teaches that women should not work “to ease the pinch ... for luxuries ... when you are bored at home ... to ease the load for the man ... to do something important.” On doing important things she writes, “You may feel that what you are doing from day to day in the home is relatively unimportant, and that men have the more important jobs. Noble contribution to mankind, you may reason, are made in the fields of science, industry, government or the arts.

“Women who think this have a false notion. They exaggerate the importance of the man's work, and underestimate the importance of the woman's work in the home. Noble as the contributions of men are, they do not surpass a well-brought up family. A doctor spends his time *saving lives*. You on the other hand, in the simple routine of your home, are *saving souls*. Learn to see the distant scene, how your patient devotion to family produces men and women of worth, the greatest contribution.”

Helen Andelin's books are overwhelmingly correct. But I disagree once in a while with her. For example, she writes that women are “justified in working” in certain circumstances such as “if you are widowed, divorced, single, or your husband is disabled.” Then she says, “If your husband is physically able, you are justified in the following situations.” She lists them as “Compelling Emergencies,” and “Furthering the Husband's Education or Training.” Douglas Phillips in his audiotape, *The Blessed Marriage*, is correct in saying this is not a good idea because the worst thing that has happened to marriage is women leaving their homes. Countless marriages have been destroyed because of men and women working closely with each other.

It seems that a core value in many homes in America is to push girls to go to school to get a skill and education that will give her a good paying job. The reasoning is that half of all marriages fail so she will have a way to earn income if she divorces. Or her husband could die or not be able to support a family by himself as most men think they cannot in today's economy. A woman should get an education to be a good teacher of her children, not to advance a career.

When women go to work it often becomes a lifetime habit. Some women start working with the idea they will only work for a brief time but many end up working their entire life. When a woman gets a job she is taking a job away from a man. Women in the marketplace weaken a nation's economy. Helen Andelin writes in *Fascinating Womanhood*:

The working wife has also upset the economy of our country so that now she feels locked into working. In 1975 I made a prediction on national TV. It was a time when women were crying for the chance to work outside the home. I addressed such women with this statement: 'If you don't stop crying for the choice for work, you will so upset the economy of this country that the time will come when you will not have a choice—you will have to work.' That time has come. Employers have now lowered pay to fit a two-income family. In many cases a mother feels she must work. She seems to have no choice. She feels locked in.

If you are a working wife who feels locked in, the situation is not irreversible. First, learn the womanly art of thrift so you can live on your husband's income. If necessary, sell your home and move to one less expensive, in a less prestigious neighborhood. If you have two cars, sell one. Cut out vacations and spend time at the park or go to the mountains. Meals can be made simpler and less expensive without losing nutritive value. Be content with fewer clothes, content to wear them over and over. Shop for children's clothes at used clothing stores.

The next step is to quit work. Do all you can to provide a peaceful home life, build your husband's self-confidence, and live all of F.W. These things motivate your husband toward success, toward a more adequate income.

The courage required to take this step, and the faith you demonstrate in doing that which is morally right, bring unexpected blessings from God. Benefits come that you have no way to anticipate. Solutions appear that make life better than before. You cannot lose by doing what is right.

When you quit it brings immediate peace in the household. Mother is home when the children come home from school. She is rested, composed, not in a hurry. The house is tidy and homey. All is well. This brings more lasting memories than the fine material comforts.

Mrs. Andelin is correct in saying that working women "upset" the economy. If women want to be patriotic and love their country they would not hurt the national economy by entering the marketplace. Let's look at this for a minute. A reviewer of Allan Carlson's *The "American Way": Family and Community in the Shaping of the American Identity* wrote that Carlson says: "The subsequent flood of married women into the workplace depressed men's wages, increased the commercialization of the household economy (the roots of today's obesity epidemic), and starved America's previously rich associational life."

Allan Carlson is a distinguished writer on family and government. He wrote a review of a book titled *The Two-Income Trap: Why Middle Class Mothers and Fathers Are Going Broke* saying the, "feminist economic project has produced widespread disaster for American families, children ... and women as well. ... the feminists' coveted 'two-breadwinner family' has, in practice, brought the 'dance of financial ruin.' ... families saw real wages for men decline: the predictable result of more laborers pursuing the same number of jobs." Carlson wrote in his book *The "American Way"* about the work of Gary Becker who won the Nobel Prize for economics in 1992. One reviewer wrote of him, "Becker is recognized for his expertise in economics of the family." Carlson writes, "Nobel Laureate Gary Becker has shown [in his book *A Treatise on the Family*] that notable economic gains associated with marriage come from a division of labor in the home, as when a housewife focuses on domestic tasks and a husband on outside labor. As American men

and women became more alike in economic function after 1970, [when Father arrived in America] the financial advantage of the joint (married) household faded, and the marriage rate began to fall. Partly for the same reason, the divorce rate rose 150 percent. With women shifting priorities away from home toward outside work, the marriage birthrate tumbled sharply as well, particularly during the early 1970s. Meanwhile, the number, rate and ratio of out-of-wedlock births climbed steadily.” We can see from this that women leaving the home hurts the nation.

In *The Divine Principle Home Study Course* we read, “While it has recently become fashionable in some circles to interpret the differences between men and women purely in terms of cultural conditioning, *Divine Principle* would see such an interpretation as questionable. In a famous work by Switzerland’s Professor Emil Brunner, *Man in Revolt*, for example, this scholar describes a biological difference between the sexes that is basic and deep-seated. Spiritually, he tells us, the man expresses the productive principle while the woman exemplifies the principle of bearing and nourishing. Man tends to turn more to the outside world while the woman concentrates more on the inner realm. The male often seeks the new and the female longs to preserve the old. While the man often likes to roam about, the woman prefers to make a home. For *Divine Principle*, such distinctive orientations exist by divine design. Physically and psychologically, man and woman are to complete each other’s inner nature and outer structure.”

TAMING OF THE SHREW

Shakespeare’s *The Taming of the Shrew* ends by Petruchio telling Kate to explain to “headstrong women” how they are to live with their husbands. He says:

Katherine, I charge thee, tell these headstrong women
What duty they do owe their lords and husbands.

She responds:

Thy husband is thy lord, thy life, thy keeper,
Thy head, thy sovereign; one that cares for thee,
And for thy maintenance; commits his body
To painful labor both by sea and land,
To watch the night in storms, the day in cold,
Whilst thou liest warm at home, secure and safe;
And craves no other tribute at thy hands
But love, fair looks, and true obedience;
Too little payment for so great a debt.
Such duty as the subject owes the prince,
Even such a woman oweth to her husband.
And when she is forward, peevish, sullen, sour,
And not obedient to his honest will,
What is she but a foul contending rebel,
And graceless traitor to her loving lord?
I am ashamed that women are so simple
To offer war where they should kneel for peace,
Or seek for rule, supremacy, and sway,
When they are bound to serve, love, and obey.

Gloria Steinem, the most famous feminist of the twentieth century, summed up the feminist philosophy in one sentence when she said, “A liberated woman is one who has sex before marriage and a job after.” A godly woman does not have sex before marriage and is a stay-at-home mom after marriage.

Hollywood and TV Brainwashing

Many Hollywood movies and television shows have promoted the immoral lifestyle taught by Gloria Steinem and other feminist leaders. In the movie, *Father of the Bride*, Spencer Tracy is a pathetic patriarch. Elizabeth Taylor plays his daughter. She was 18 years old then. In the movie she announces at the dinner table she is engaged. In the Last Days Satan has worked to make sure that young people do not consult with their parents in the choosing of a mate. This movie was made in 1950 and shows that patriarchy was dead in the 1950s.

There is a scene in the movie where the father asks the daughter to tell her fiancé that he would like to talk to him about finances. The daughter is disgusted he would do that saying such a thing is a joke—that it is just “old-fashioned rigmarole.” Elizabeth Taylor went on to become one of the most famous superstars in the 20th century who rejected old-fashioned values. She has been married eight times and is currently unmarried in her old age. Katharine Hepburn was Spencer Tracy’s mistress. Hepburn may have earned more Oscars than any other actress, but she has never had children. The disease of feminism is deadly to the marriage and family and therefore personal happiness.

Forty years later Hollywood remade the movie *Father of the Bride* with Steve Martin. The daughter is now determined to have a career after she is married. Traditional family values are constantly portrayed as oppressive and restrictive as seen in movies like *American Beauty* and *Pleasantville*. Christian leaders have not been able to counter the media’s brainwashing because they are divided and often confused themselves. Almost every movie made by Hollywood for adults has a scene of premarital sex. Many movies make homosexual relationships wholesome and normal. Movie stars are role models for countless people. People imitate the immoral behavior they see on screen and in the immoral private lives of superstars who are household names. What they do cannot be dismissed as harmless fantasy. What is insane madness is presented relentlessly as good and true. What negative impact on people’s psyche is caused by seeing images of a seventh-month pregnant chief of police surrounded by incompetent and stupid men in the movie *Fargo*? What is result of millions of people watching a nude and premarital scene in the movie *Titanic* that grossed nearly two billion dollars? How damaging to the heart and soul is it for impressionable young people to see women warriors like those in *Kill Bill* and *Lara Croft*? I believe these movies give Fathers the idea to encourage their daughters to join the military and these movies encourage young men to not be chivalrous to women. The spirit of men and women is diminished and this is reflected in low birthrates.

THE PROVIDER

Aubrey Andelin writes in *Man of Steel and Velvet*: “We have already learned of a man’s sacred responsibility to rule the family and protect them from the hardness of life. His obligation to provide the living is just as sacred, for in the beginning God said, ‘In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, until thou return to the ground.’ We need to remember this command was not given to the woman, but to the man. This he must do regardless of the struggle involved or the diversion of other interests that may be uppermost in his mind.”

“There’s a disregard nowadays for this sacred and traditional role. ... Many feel the man’s role as sole provider is unfair, that it overtaxes him and may be injurious to his health. They advocate an equal sharing of this burden. In return he’s expected to share equally in housework and child care. Some advocate the government also share the responsibility. When a man’s load grows heavy, he’s entitled to assistance. ... This is a far cry from God’s command and has led to unexpected difficulties.

“Trends and laws don’t establish correct principles. There’s a consequence for disobedience to eternal law. Man’s responsibility to provide is a fact of life. A failure on his part creates serious

problems. In the New Testament the Apostle Paul warned, 'If any provide not for his own he hath denied the faith and is worse than an infidel.' (I Tim. 5:8).

"The responsibility to provide the living should be in top priority in a man's life— his first and foremost obligation. ... Not only is his a sacred responsibility—it's a moral one. Each man has this obligation to care for himself, his wife and children. A man who does so is a gift to society. The man who doesn't is a burden. Because of his failure, others must sacrifice to carry a responsibility that belongs to him. In this failure he's failed as a man. He doesn't have strength, but weakness. This is the most fundamental area in which he must function. The man who does not provide for his own is not a man." The Andelins correctly explain that men can do all the work of the world—even traditional jobs like nursing. Women can volunteer their time in hospitals to help, but God's will is that no woman earns money. A woman who thinks she has to work has not focused on making it a goal in her life to have a godly man or men care for her.

Suzanne Fields wrote in one of her newspaper columns (1-19-06) that feminists hate the stay-at-home mom. She quotes Linda Hirshman who wrote an essay titled 'Homeward Bound' in *American Prospect*, a liberal magazine saying, "The family—with its repetitious, socially invisible, physical tasks—is a necessary part of life, but it allows fewer opportunities for full human flourishing than public spheres like the market or the government." Fields comments, "In her telling of it, home and family is still the deadly trap for women, a trap that Betty Friedan once called 'a comfortable concentration camp.'"

WOMEN ARE LIKE "BASKETS"

Father says in a parable-like speech, "American women may feel that my explanation of life gives them no value whatsoever. Women are like an empty receiving basket. Your value will be determined by the contents you hold within your basket. I suggest that you utilize your beautiful face, well-developed bosom and hips and produce as many precious children as possible. That is your value" (6-9-96). A woman's value does not come from competing with men in the marketplace. It is in having many children and caring for them in the home.

Helen Andelin writes, "A man also has an inborn need to feel needed as a provider, to feel that his wife depends on him for financial support and can't get by without him. In addition, he has an inborn need to excel women as a provider. A man's feeling of worth can be undermined when he sees women in the work force doing a better job than he, advancing to a higher position, or earning more pay. How much worse when his own wife excels him."

FATHERLESS AMERICA

Because feminists teach the lie that women can interchange with men, men are using their natural aggressiveness in unhealthy ways. David Blankenhorn, in *Fatherless America*, says that this is America's number one problem. Blankenhorn says it is the cause of most of our problems, "from crime to adolescent pregnancy to child sexual abuse to domestic violence against women." He says that nobody understands this: "The most urgent domestic challenge facing the United States at the close of the twentieth century is the re-education of fatherhood as a vital role for men." Men are hurting because they are not the sole providers. His book is excellent in showing how our social problems are caused by the insanity of throwing out traditional values. He writes, "In sum, over the past two hundred years, fatherhood has lost, in full or in part, each of its four traditional roles: irreplaceable caregiver, moral educator, head of the family, and family breadwinner. As the historian Peter N. Stearns put it: 'An eighteenth-century father would not recognize the ... parental leadership granted to mothers or indeed the number of bad fathers.'"

Blankenhorn details how men have become unneeded. Feminism has destroyed the role of breadwinner and has therefore destroyed men. Gloria Steinem said it for all those who don't believe in the division of labor for men and women: "We are human beings first with minor

differences from men that apply largely to the act of reproduction. The only functional difference between men and women is the woman's ability to give birth; therefore a woman needs a man like a fish needs a bicycle." This is the belief our culture holds for men and women— interchangeable parts. More and more men are saying, "What's the use?" and checking out.

Blankenhorn is a powerful voice against the feminist's dream of taking the breadwinner role from men: "Does paternal breadwinning burden men? In some ways, of course, yes. A man who embraces the New Father philosophy of employment does indeed unburden himself. He frees himself up to make choices, perhaps to express more emotions, certainly to discover himself apart from externally defined 'roles.' Certainly there is much to commend in this aspiration. Freedom is good. Especially in America, freedom is hard to argue against. But in this case, let me try."

"For in liberating fathers from the breadwinner role, the New Father model also seeks to liberate fathers from widely held norms of masculinity. At the same time, our elite cultural script notwithstanding, most men in our society simply do not wish to be liberated from their masculinity. This viewpoint is a key to understanding their unprogressive, lopsided commitment to the provider role."

"Paternal attachment to breadwinning (and I would add, women as homemakers) is neither arbitrary nor anachronistic. Historically and currently, the breadwinner role matches quite well with core aspects of masculine identity. Especially compared to other parental activities, breadwinning is objective, rule-oriented, and easily measurable. It is an instrumental, goal-driven activity in which success derives, at least in part, from aggression. Most important, the provider role permits men to serve their families through competition with other men. In this sense the ideal of paternal breadwinning encultures male aggression by directing it toward a prosocial purpose."

BREADWINNER

"For these reasons, the breadwinner role has always been, and remains, a basic cultural device for integrating masculinity into familism—the clearest, simplest means for men to act out their obligations to their children. Faced with these stubborn facts, our society can respond in one of two ways. We can, through the New Father model, continue to assault male breadwinning in a root-and-branch attempt to reinvent men and deconstruct traditional masculinity. Or we can endeavor, however imperfectly, to incorporate men as they are into family life, in part by giving them distinctive, gendered roles that reflect, rather than reject, inherited masculine norms—such as, for example, the breadwinner."

"The New Father model does not merely unburden men of breadwinning as a special obligation. Ultimately, it unburdens them of fatherhood itself. For, as the example of breadwinning demonstrates, the essence of the New Father model is a repudiation of gendered social roles. But fatherhood, by definition, is a gendered social role. To ungender fatherhood—to deny males any gender-based role in family life—is to deny fatherhood as a social activity. What remains may be New. But there is no more Father."

Daniel Amneus, a professor at the University of Southern California, writes these profound insights into the peaceful nature of patriarchy in his book, *Back to Patriarchy*:

Where are the high crime areas of our society—and where are there large numbers of families headed by women? The two questions have a single answer: matriarchy and violence are twins. The boys' vice-principal of your local high school, the man responsible for discipline, will tell you that the troublemakers are the boys from fatherless families and that the boys from motherless families are not a problem at all. Boys from fatherless homes frequently fail to learn what it means to be responsible and civilized men. They often grow up lacking self-respect, respect for

authority, self-reliance, dignity, and magnanimity, incapable of doing the work of society. Girls from fatherless homes all too frequently produce fatherless families themselves, thus perpetuating matriarchy and violence into the next generation.

The association between crime and matriarchy is obvious, though the feminists and welfare bureaucrats would prefer that the public didn't notice it, since patriarchal families would mean the demise of feminism and the erosion of the welfare empire. These people would much prefer that the public think crime is the result of poverty—and that, to eradicate it, taxpayers must dig deeper into their pockets for more money to finance Great Society and Head Start programs and larger AFDC payments, which, of course, have the added consequence of enlarging bureaucracies. If crime were caused by poverty, the American-Chinese, who have been against heavy odds in our society for over a century, ought to have had one of the highest crime rates. They don't. They have the lowest crime rate and they have patriarchal families. Much the same is true of the Japanese and the Jews—both groups with low crime and a patriarchal family structure. High crime and delinquency—and illegitimacy—come from those areas where there are enormous numbers of families headed by women....

ENORMOUS BURDEN

Helen Andelin teaches women how different men and women look at the world of business in a section titled "His Pressing Responsibility to Provide." She writes, "A woman needs to understand with an all-comprehending sympathy what a man faces in earning the living. For the majority of men, when they come of age and marry, take on an enormous burden which they may not lay down with any conscience this side of the grave. Quietly, and without histrionics, they put aside, in the name of love, most of their vaunted freedom and contract to take upon their shoulders full social and economic responsibility for their wives and children."

"As a woman, consider for a moment how you would feel if your child should be deprived of the good things of life; proper housing, clothing, education. Consider how you would feel if he should go hungry. Perhaps such ideas have occurred to you and have given you a bad turn momentarily. But they are passing thoughts: a woman does not give them much credence; they are not her direct responsibility; certainly she does not worry about them for long."

"But such thoughts, conscious or unconscious, are her husband's daily fare. He knows, and he takes the [worrying] thought to work with him each morning (and every morning) and to bed with him at night, that upon the success or failure of his efforts rests the happiness, health, indeed the very lives of his wife and children. In the ultimate he senses he alone must take full responsibility for them."

"I do not think it is possible to exaggerate how seriously men take this responsibility; how much they worry about it. Women, unless they are very close to their men, rarely know how heavily the burden weighs sometimes, for men talk about it very little. They do not want their loved ones to worry."

"Men have been shouldering the entire responsibility for their family group since earliest times. I often think, however, when I see the stresses and strains of today's marketplace, that civilized man has much harder going, psychologically speaking, than his primitive forefathers."

"In the first place, the competition creates a terrible strain on the individual male. This competition is not only for preferment and advancement it is often for his very job itself. Every man knows that if he falters—lets up his ceaseless drive, he can and will be easily replaced."

MEN UNDER ENDLESS PRESSURE

“No level of employment is really free of this endless pressure. The executive must meet and exceed his last year’s quota or the quota of his competitors. Those under him must see that he does it, and he scrutinizes their performance most severely and therefore constantly.”

“Professional men—doctors, lawyers, professors—are under no less pressure for the most part. If the lawyer is self-employed he must constantly seek new clients; if he works for an organization he must exert himself endlessly to avoid being superseded by ambitious peers or by pushing young particles just out of law school and fired with the raw energy of youth. A score of unhappy contingencies can ruin or seriously threaten a doctor’s practice, not the least of which is a possible breakdown in his ability to practice. A teacher must work long hours on publishable projects outside his arduous teaching assignments if he is to advance or even hold his ground.”

“There is no field of endeavor that a man may enter where he can count on complete economic safety; competition, the need for unremitting year-in, year-out performance is his life’s lot. Over all this he knows, too, stands a separate specter upon which he can exert only the remotest control. It is the joblessness which may be caused by the cyclical depression and recessions that characterize our economy.”

Helen then says, “Do women who work feel the same pressure men do? Women who work do not feel the same kind of pressure men do. This is because they have a different orientation to the world of work. Whereas a man feels he cannot turn aside from his work with a clear conscience, a woman doesn’t feel this same sense of duty. She can resign her job at any time for any reason, without a feeling of guilt. Economic problems may result but she won’t have a lower opinion of herself or feel disgraced in the eyes of the public.”

IMAGE TO THE PUBLIC

“On the other hand, if an able-bodied man were to stop working it would injure his feeling of worth and his image to the public. He and everyone else would consider him a failure if he were to neglect this important duty. A woman feels pressure, but of a different kind—a time pressure which comes from living a double role. A man feels a binding moral pressure.”

SEPARATE, NOT DIVORCE

When marriages reach a point where divorce is considered, a couple should separate before they divorce. Sadly, most couples never think of separation. They just go straight to divorce. They often choose marriage counselors who haven’t got a clue to what a godly marriage is and are counselors because they are trying to figure out their own life. Too many counselors are quick to push divorce. The only counselor a couple should see is someone who is religious, believes in the traditional, patriarchal family and will fight for the marriage.

GYNECOLOGISTS

There are many arguments for and against women working. One argument for women working is that there should be female doctors. I believe that men should not be gynecologists. Milton Friedman has correctly advocated that the government should not license anyone. It is wrong to force people to take four years of college before they can go to a medical school and then doctors have to study every part of the body. He teaches that people should be able to focus on an area and become skilled and then offer their services. Some women could study certain areas and then offer their skill to help other women. Women have done this kind of thing from the beginning of time by being midwives.

NURSES

When people hear about patriarchy they often think that nurses may be an exception to the rule of women not working in the marketplace. There isn’t. In those situations in medicine that deal with female private parts only women trained in those areas should be in the role of doctor and nurse

and ideally they would do it for free if their families are taken care of and they can spend some time as volunteers.

If a woman is single and on her own, is a single mom or widowed and there are no men in the Unification Movement or in her family that will care for her, and she has to work, then she should seek work that is as feminine as possible. If she can it would be best if she had a home-based business such as network marketing companies offer. Women in America and women in third world countries do not need loans to start businesses. Women should not be so focused on earning money but put their primary focus into finding UM brothers to care for them in a trinity situation. A key to success in achieving a goal is to write it down and pray for it fervently every day. God and high spirit world will work to help. Single women and single moms who work are under terrible stress. They become fearful. A single woman who works may become afraid to have many children because she fears for her security. Her memories of terror at having to support herself will continue into marriage. Single moms who work are terrible role models for her children and they are cheated of being a contented mom in a secure nest. Married women who work emasculate every man in sight and confuse her children because she is in a state of division, not unity.

MARRIAGE BOOKS

There are thousands of books on marriage and family to choose from. Some become best sellers and influence millions of people to do what the author advises. The secular manuals on marriage are flawed because they do not get to the root of the problem because they don't give God's goal for a happy family that is found in the Bible. Sadly, many Christian books on marriage give bad advice because the authors have been digested by our feminist culture. They teach that the traditional patriarchal family is either totally false or for only a few people. These are Cain books. For example, in *The 5 Love Needs of Men And Women* Gary and Barbara Rosberg do not understand that women should not work. Even though the Rosbergs say they are Christian and wise and they may have some good points their book is worthless because they do not understand that it is ungodly for women to earn money. We need to give our children and those outside our movement books that are on the Abel side such as those by the Anselins that explain why it is wrong for women to provide money for their families.

BIBLICAL MARRIAGE

Gary Chapman is another popular author to stay away from. At his website he says of himself, "The leading author in biblical marriage counseling speaks love in your language." He does not understand what a biblical marriage is. In a traditional biblical marriage the husband is the sole provider. Stay away from his books such as *The Five Love Languages: How to Express Heartfelt Commitment to Your Mate*. Let me give you an example of what he teaches. At his website he answers the question given to him — "We are both working full time and when I get home, I start dinner but my husband comes in and sits on the couch. How do I encourage him to participate in household chores?" He does not advise the woman to stop working. He tells her to tell her husband to do what should be her jobs. If a marriage counselor does not know the basic truth that women should not compete with men in the marketplace then their books and lectures are worthless.

PROVERBS 31 WIFE

There are many good books on marriage by Christian authors I would recommend such as those by such authors as John Piper and John MacArthur. Unfortunately they see Proverbs 31 teaching the value that it is all right for women to be businesswomen. They would prefer women staying home but cannot be absolute about women not working. I am being absolute. I don't interpret Proverbs 31 as praising this ideal wife as being a real estate salesman as so many Christian books portray her as. Victoria Botkin does a good job of explaining this chapter in her audio CD series titled *She Shall Be Called Woman*. In disc #3 titled "Lessons from the Proverbs 31 Woman" she

teaches that this woman did not buy land all by herself. Her husband was involved. Her focus is her home, not a business.

Mark Gungor has a DVD lecture series on marriage titled *Laugh Your Way to a Better Marriage*. He is popular with some Unificationists I know. He helps them understand the differences between men and women. I highly recommend him. He has profoundly helped some marriages. Unfortunately he has an audio CD titled "A Wife of Noble Character" that portrays the Proverbs 31 woman as a real estate investor who leaves her kids at day care. He teaches the false view that children in day care "flourish" and "thrive." He says, "The Bible does not condemn women who work outside the home." Those who wrote the Bible did not live in a feminist culture like ours where women wear pants as a police officer who report to a woman chief of police who reports to a woman mayor who reports to a woman governor. The spirit of the Bible is for the traditional family. Gungor calls children "rug rats" and sympathizes with women who want a career to get away from them. The Bible does not look at children the way he does.

T.D. Jakes is a best-selling author that is typical of Christians who see Proverbs 31 as giving the green light for women to work in the marketplace. He is correct when he teaches that men lead women in their homes, but he is wrong when he teaches that women can lead men in business and in churches. In his book *Life Overflowing* he quotes Ephesians 5:22-24 and explains that a wife should submit to her husband, "The natural minds of people in this generation want to put the husband and wife on the same playing field, both playing umpire at the same time. Can you imagine a baseball game with two umpires standing behind the plate? Husband and wife do not play the same position when it comes to making decisions, manifest authority, or taking responsibility.

"When a wife rebels against a husband's wishes, desires, and his position as a decision-maker, she undermines his authority over the family and dismisses his responsibility." Ephesians 5:29 teaches that men are to "cherish," "love," and "nourish" their wives. There is nothing in the Bible about men being tyrants and treating their wives like second-class citizens.

What Jakes doesn't understand is that when women leave the home and become the final decision makers over men she "diminishes" men. He thinks it is wonderful that women are in the workplace. In his book *Reposition Yourself* he quotes from Proverbs 31: "She sells her handmade goods in the market place" and teaches that this model woman is "a savvy real-estate investor." He says that women can have "no limitations." This contradicts what he says about women not being able to be the final decision makers in their marriages. There is a limit to her authority in the home. He says that being "sexist" is wrong and it is crucial that women join the workforce. In his chapter titled "Breaking the Glass Ceiling – Sharing the Secrets of Success-Savvy Women" he writes, "I shudder to think where our contemporary society would be without their collective brain power in the workforce." He says that men at the time "when this country was founded" were "male chauvinists." He gives the blanket criticism that "Men often punished women as if they were children." I do not believe this is historically accurate. De Tocqueville says that women were treated with great respect.

He writes that there are some negative consequences to all this egalitarianism. He gives the example of women journalists in men's locker rooms. He was invited to meet the professional basketball team, the Lakers, after a game in the locker room. He writes how women reporters came in and the men were changing clothes and taking showers. He thought this was not right but he feels that overall we have progressed as a society to free women from being homemakers. He doesn't see that women leaving the home has devastated America. Dr. Phil McGraw writes an introduction to this mega church pastor's book saying that Jakes is "the spiritual shepherd to millions across the globe" and writes, "I wish this book by Bishop Jakes" will be a success because it is an "inspiring message by providing extremely useful tools and practical guidance to

help people in the real world.” The opposite is the truth. Dr. Phil is wrong. Jakes is not inspirational and he is not providing “practical guidance.”

The best books on marriage are by the Andelin’s. One minister wrote the following at a bookseller’s website about her book *Fascinating Womanhood*: “I have given approximately 250 copies of this book to women I have counseled in the past 5 years. In this period of time, I have yet to see ANY of them NOT improve their marriage by working on what they bring to the marriage, as an individual and to the whole.”

Let’s take a look at a popular Cain author. One reviewer wrote, “More than a million husbands and wives have improved their marriages through books by Dr. Willard Harley. ... He gives you the tools you need to meet two important goals: staying in love and helping your children thrive.” At his website www.marriagebuilders.com Harley wrote an article titled “How to Develop Your Career and Keep Love in Your Marriage” saying, “I strongly encourage both husbands and wives to develop challenging careers for themselves (my daughter has a Ph.D. degree in Psychology).” He is the typical brainwashed father today who encourages his daughter to work outside the home. Let’s look at two letters he received. The first says:

Dear Dr. Harley,

I hope you can help me. This morning my husband told me he doesn’t love me anymore. I love him very much and want to do what I can to save our marriage.

I have just earned a doctorate degree in Chemistry. While I was in school, my husband supported me, and was willing to move so that I could get the education I needed. But he has recently found a job he really enjoys and has talent for. My training is very specialized and there are very few jobs available in my area of expertise. I have been offered a job I would love to have but my husband doesn’t want to leave the area we’re in because he loves his job so much.

I am hurt that, after my being in college so very long and training so hard, he is not absolutely supportive of my career. Now the hard part is over and it is time for us to reap the financial rewards of years of diligence. Can you offer assistance? I would be so grateful.

We have learned that this woman is wrong in pursuing a doctorate. She should be bearing children and taking care of her family as a stay-at-home mom. Harley thinks the opposite of this and encourages women to earn money and tells men to respect women who focus on a career outside the home just as he respects his daughter who has a doctorate and works outside the home.

Another letter to him says:

I am a 29-year old woman who has been married for 6 years and I really love my husband. I am a medical student and he works to support my education. I appreciate what he is doing to help me financially, but I am not getting enough emotional support from him.

I really feel overworked and I am frustrated that my husband is not more supportive. When we decided that I would go to medical school, I thought that he was making a commitment to help me get through. Instead, I feel that he has abandoned me.

The cleaning and grocery shopping falls to me primarily because I have trouble keeping my thoughts organized when the house is a mess and when meals are not planned. When I repeatedly ask him for more help, he says he will, but he either does nothing or does a crappy job. School has been tough and I feel that my husband does not understand my increased need for his support during this difficult

period. I have repeatedly expressed my frustration but it seems as though he takes my need for partnership as a demand and as an expression of his failure.

My husband also refuses to tell me what he wants or how he feels about practically anything. I have tried to make him feel less threatened and more willing to explore his own emotions to no avail. I know that my frustrations are not his responsibility. But he waits until I get over whatever's bothering me instead of trying to fix the problem.

He spends hours trying to fix things at work, trying everything he can think of. But if our marriage has a problem, he's satisfied to say, "I don't know." But after every fight, he comes to me and apologizes in tears. I really feel desperate. What do you suggest?

What is his advice? He believes couples can sit down and have heart-to-heart talks and negotiate how they can both have demanding jobs and both do housework that will make both feel happy. He writes to these women saying: "Here's the solution to your problem: Spend fifteen hours a week with each other engaged in 1) affection, 2) sex 3) conversation and 4) recreational companionship (not all at the same time!). In other words, take fifteen hours a week out of your busy schedules to have fun with each other. Take a vacation from your problems. Don't bring up unpleasant topics for a while. Instead, enjoy your time together."

This is trivial and unprincipled advice. Harley does not understand the innate differences between men and women. Many men will consciously encourage and praise their wives for getting advanced degrees and having careers but often their conscience and deepest desires to live a Godly life where men are sole providers makes them seem inconsistent. On the one hand they think and say what is politically correct but their heart is broken because they are out of order with the laws of the universe.

Stay away from books and authors like the one I quoted from above that encourage women to work. Do not listen to marriage counselors or marriage seminar teachers or college professors who praise and recommend such authors. Unificationists are called by God to know what the absolute values are for marriage and family and be able to discern what is true and false when they hear and read fallen man's opinions. We need to give books that give good, godly advice to the Second and Third Generation so they will have maximum happiness. Authors like Harley that I quoted earlier say they help people to have happier marriages but the happiest marriages are those who live by traditional family values where the man is the hunter and the woman is the nester.

Let's look at Harley's book *His Needs, Her Needs* as an example of books that give bad advice. I hope analyzing his book in light of the truth will help you judge other books and seminar leaders on marriage. Harley begins by praising his book: "Fifteen years after the first copy came off the press, over one million copies have been printed and it has been translated into eleven languages. Many have called it the best book on marriage ever written. That may be true, because as far as I know it is still the only book written that provides a tried and proven plan for married couples to restore and sustain their love for each other."

His book is not the best book. The Bible is the best book in human history on marriage and the Bible teaches the opposite of what he teaches. For example, Harley writes that it is wonderful if women want to work: "I don't oppose women who choose a career early in life. My daughter who is married with two small children earned a Ph.D. and is a licensed psychologist. I am proud of her achievement, and she is happy with her dual role as homemaker and psychologist. And so is her husband." What has this got to do with Titus 2:3-5? Absolutely nothing. It is Satan's ideology that women leave the home and compete with men. Harley and his daughter are out of order. His son-in-law is a wimp who hasn't got a clue to what true happiness means. There are many psychologists who believe gay couples when they say they are happy. Harley's daughter is living a lower level of happiness.

Harley tells the story of a couple who came to him that had a problem that many couples have. The husband was not bringing enough money home to pay for all the bills and the wife was

unhappy. He told the couple, “Perhaps Sean could earn quite a bit more if he finished his education—I believe you said he had two years left. Would you be willing to go to work to help him?” They did as he advised and he writes, “This new plan saved their marriage.” Unificationists should not listen to this satanic advice. Let’s counsel men to get two jobs before they let their wife work.

Harley teaches that men should do some of the “cooking meals, washing dishes, washing and ironing clothes, and child care. ... In earlier generations, it was assumed that all husbands had this need and all wives would naturally meet it. Times have changed, and needs have changed along with them.” This is terrible advice. His book is like so many that are best-sellers in our secular culture. Even many Christians are duped by books like this. This is why Christians have such a high divorce rate.

Have you heard the parable of the boiled frog? If you put a frog into a pot of boiling water, it will jump out to escape the danger. But, if you put a frog in a kettle that is filled with cool water that feels pleasant, and then you gradually heat the pot until it starts boiling, the frog will not realize the threat until it is too late and dies. In real life a frog may not do this but the point of the story is that America has been ignorant of how Satan works. He gradually introduces his vile ideas and values incrementally until no one knows what hits them. Father uses the analogy of cancer in the following quote from one his speeches: “When a cancer starts the victim hardly notices it. As it progresses, he notices it only a little bit. However that person will certainly die unless the cancer is stopped. America is in the same situation. I have been telling you American members that you cannot remain idle or indifferent. You cannot just think about your own life and your own family’s blessing and going to Heaven eventually. What would be the difference between you and conventional Christianity?” (3-1-83)

Satan gradually raised women’s dresses and slowly but surely introduced more and more socialism and feminism until America is in danger of falling like Rome did. One reason the Roman Empire fell is because it degenerated into sexual chaos. America and much of the world is completely in a fog on what a man and woman are. They are clueless to what masculinity and femininity are. Satan and evil spirit world have been able to dominate the world through socialists/feminists with the insane belief that men and women are the same and that the big government, welfare-state is daddy who will take care of us from cradle to grave. Unificationists need to be the group that understands Satan’s strategies the most. We need to alert people of how he works to destroy the family. Let’s expose the lies and rebelliousness of the Women’s Studies departments in universities. Let’s work hard to counter the avalanche of feminist books that preach against patriarchy. Our job is to educate Americans about the sexy fashion, bad morals, and liberal agenda of movie stars in Hollywood whose lives so many are obsessed with.

Liberals love to accuse conservatives of wanting to “turn the clock back to the 1950s” or “1890s”. It seems so sophisticated, modern and enlightened to denounce those who want to revive the traditional family as being naive reactionaries who are wrapped up in nostalgia for something that liberals wrongly say wasn’t very good anyway like Stephanie Coontz does in her feminist book *The Way We Never Were: American Families and the Nostalgia Trap*. It is easy to say we can’t go back to Ozzie and Harriet, *Father Knows Best* and June Cleaver always wearing a dress. But there are some values our ancestors had that were better than ours.

ANTI-FEMINISM

Wikipedia.org has a site on anti-feminism. They have two quotes I like from two authors who believe feminism is “a destructive force that endangers the family”:

Political scientist Paul Gottfried writes: “The Trouble With Feminism—serious conservative scholars like Allan Carlson and F. Carolyn Graglia have maintained that the change of women’s role, from being primarily mothers to self-defined professionals, has been a social disaster that continues to take its toll on the family. Rather than being the culminating point of Western Christian gentility, the

movement of women into commerce and politics may be seen as exactly the opposite, the descent by increasingly disconnected individuals into social chaos.

Antifeminist writer Jim Kalb writes (mensnewsdaily.com. 2006-09-30): To be antifeminist is simply to accept that men and women differ and rely on each other to be different, and to view the differences as among the things constituting human life that should be reflected where appropriate in social attitudes and institutions. By feminist standards all societies have been thoroughly sexist. It follows that to be antifeminist is only to abandon the bigotry of a present-day ideology that sees traditional relations between the sexes as simply a matter of domination and submission, and to accept the validity of the ways in which human beings have actually dealt with sex, children, family life and so on. Antifeminism is thus nothing more than the rejection of one of the narrow and destructive fantasies of an age in which such things have been responsible for destruction and murder on an unprecedented scale.

STAY-AT-HOME DAUGHTERS

Doug Phillips says a girl is in danger going off to college in his audio CD *Making Wise Decisions About College and Life After Home School*. In the DVD of Ken Carpenter being interviewed in the Nightline episode on the Quiverfull movement he mentions that he will not send his daughters away to college and he is preparing them for a life of being a homemaker. All fathers and guardians of girls should be doing as Ken Carpenter is doing. All men and boys should watch him on the DVD and emulate him. He is a good role model for men and boys. Young women should be stay-at-home daughters and then become stay-at-home wives. There is some great advice against girls leaving home to work and to go to college in the works of Anna Sofia and Elizabeth Botkin in their book *So Much More: The Remarkable Influence of Visionary Daughters on the Kingdom of God*, their audio CD is titled *Strength & Dignity for Daughters* and in their DVD *The Return of the Daughters*. The idea that girls have better things to do than spend time in college is also addressed in the DVD titled *Monstrous Regiment of Women*, in the audio CD by the Botkin sisters *Strength and Dignity for Daughters* and at their website VisionaryDaughters.com.

Doug Phillips writes:

Sending Daughters Away

I am amazed at how many men today have no sense of their clear duty under biblical law to protect the virginity of their daughters. Once upon a time, it was highly unusual for a woman to travel abroad without the protection of a male guardian, normally her father. Women without male escorts were described as “unprotected ladies.” (Aboard the *Titanic*, for example, first class passenger Archibald Gracie was personally responsible for the protection of six women, all of whom survived the night because he made sure they made it to safety.) The notion of protecting women at home and abroad stems from the biblically-mandated obligation not only to protect a woman generally from harm, but from the father’s duty to preserve the chastity of his daughters from any who would seek to violate it. It is the unique responsibility of fathers to watch over their daughters. An unwed daughter, be she eighteen or twenty-eight, is under the headship of her father, which means his protection and provision. Protection requires proximity — one of about six reasons why I have concerns about fathers sending their unmarried daughters thousands of miles away from home for extended periods of time to college. Yesterday, I received the following sobering letter from a reader. Her experience is worth noting: “I have listened to your tape *What’s a Girl to Do* several times but today a sentence that you spoke jumped out at me as if it was just added to the tape. (Shows how I am always listening while mothering, sewing, and doing other tasks

doesn't it! hee hee) Anyway, I had to make a comment about the statement 'When you send your daughters thousands of miles away without even a church, etc., you are asking for trouble' (VERY loosely quoted mind you). I want to comment on that.... I was allowed to go almost two thousand miles away to a Bible school at a young age. I DID have much support by the church but that didn't keep me from foolishly opening the door to my apartment at midnight and being assaulted. The result was the birth of my first child. While this worked out to the glory of God in ways that you can't imagine, this was also the result of my being in a place where I ought not have been. I was out from under my father's protection and this would NEVER have happened in his home. (Not that it wouldn't have happened anyway, but not IN my father's home.) THANK YOU for telling fathers to guard their daughters' safety. Not enough men are willing to be so bold. I praise God that my husband is such a man."

THE KEEPERS OF THE SPRINGS

Unificationists need to uplift the true ideals of traditional Judeo-Christian ethics. Here is a good example. Peter Marshall was one of America's most famous ministers and former chaplain of the U.S. Senate in the 1940s. The following is an excerpt from a sermon called "The Keepers of the Springs":

Once upon a time, a certain town grew up at the foot of a mountain range. It was sheltered in the lee of the protecting heights, so that the wind that shuddered at the doors and flung handfuls of sleet against the window panes was a wind whose fury was spent.

High up in the hills, a strange and quiet forest dweller took it upon himself to be the Keeper of the Springs.

He patrolled the hills and wherever he found a spring, he cleaned its brown pool of silt and fallen leaves, of mud and mold and took away from the spring all foreign matter, so that the water which bubbled up through the sand ran down clean and cold and pure.

It leaped sparkling over rocks and dropped joyously in crystal cascades until, swollen by other streams, it became a river of life to the busy town.

Mill wheels were whirled by its rush.

Gardens were refreshed by its waters.

Fountains threw it like diamonds into the air.

Swans sailed on its limpid surface

and children laughed as they played on its banks in the sunshine.

But the City Council was a group of hardheaded, hard-boiled business men. They scanned the civic budget and found in it the salary of a Keeper of the Springs.

Said the Keeper of the Purse: "Why should we pay this romance ranger? We never see him; he is not necessary to our town's work life. If we build a reservoir just above the town, we can dispense with his services and save his salary."

Therefore, the City Council voted to dispense with the unnecessary cost of a Keeper of the Springs, and to build a cement reservoir.

So the Keeper of the Springs no longer visited the brown pools but watched from the heights while they built the reservoir.

When it was finished, it soon filled up with water, to be sure, but the water did not

seem to be the same.

It did not seem to be as clean, and a green scum soon befouled its stagnant surface. There were constant troubles with the delicate machinery of the mills, for it was often clogged with slime, and the swans found another home above the town.

At last, an epidemic raged, and the clammy, yellow fingers of sickness reached into every home in every street and lane.

The City Council met again. Sorrowfully, it faced the city's plight, and frankly it acknowledged the mistake of the dismissal of the Keeper of the Springs.

They sought him out in his hermit hut high in the hills, and begged him to return to his former joyous labor.

Gladly he agreed, and began once more to make his rounds.

It was not long until pure water came liltng down under tunnels of ferns and mosses and to sparkle in the cleansed reservoir.

Mill wheels turned again as of old.

Stenches disappeared.

Sickness waned

and convalescent children playing in the sun laughed again because the swans had come back.

Do not think me fanciful

too imaginative

or too extravagant in my language

when I say that I think women, and particularly of our mothers, as Keepers of the Springs. The phrase, while poetic, is true and descriptive.

We feel its warmth ...

its softening influence ...

and however forgetful we have been ...

however much we have taken for granted life's precious gifts we are conscious of wistful memories that surge out of the past —

the sweet

tender

poignant fragrances of love.

Nothing that has been said

nothing that could be said

or that ever will be said,

would be eloquent enough, expressive enough, or adequate to make articulate that peculiar emotion we feel to our mothers.

So I shall make my tribute a plea for Keepers of the Springs, who will be faithful to their tasks.

There never has been a time when there was a greater need for Keepers of the Springs,

or when there were more polluted springs to be cleansed.

If the home fails, the country is doomed. The breakdown of home life and influence will mark the breakdown of the nation.

If the Keepers of the Springs desert their posts or are un-faithful

to their responsibilities the future outlook of this country is black indeed.

This generation needs Keepers of the Springs who will be courageous enough to cleanse the springs that have been polluted.

It's not an easy task—nor is it a popular one, but it must be done for the sake of the children, and the young women of today must do it.

Peter Marshall goes on to say:

It remained for the twentieth century, in the name of progress, in the name of tolerance, in the name of broadmindedness, in the name of freedom, to pull her down from her throne and try to make her like a man.

NOT PROGRESS

Twentieth-century tolerance has won for woman the right to become intoxicated, the right to have an alcoholic breath, the right to smoke, to work like a man, to act like a man—for is she not man's equal? Today they call it "progress"... but tomorrow, oh, you Keepers of the Springs, they must be made to see that it is not progress.

No nation has ever made any progress in a downward direction. No people ever became great by lowering their standards. No people ever became good by adopting a looser morality. It is not progress when the moral tone is lower than it was. It is not progress when purity is not as sweet. It is not progress when womanhood has lost its fragrance. Whatever else it is, it is not progress!

OLD-FASHIONED MORALITY

We need Keepers of the Springs who will realize that what is socially correct may not be morally right. Our country needs today women who will lead us back to an old-fashioned morality, to an old fashioned decency, to an old fashioned purity and sweetness for the sake of the next generation, if for no other reason.

This generation has seen an entirely new type of womanhood emerge from the bewildering confusion of our time. We have in the United States today a higher standard of living than in any other country, or at any other time in the world's history. We have more automobiles, more picture shows, more telephones, more money, more swing bands, more radios, more television sets, more nightclubs, more crime, and more divorce than any other nation in the world. Modern mothers want their children to enjoy the advantages of this new day. They want them, if possible, to have a college diploma to hang on their bedroom wall, and what many of them regard as equally important—a bid to a fraternity or a sorority. They are desperately anxious that their daughters will be popular, although the price of this popularity may not be considered until it is too late. In short, they want their children to succeed, but the usual definition of success, in keeping with the trend of our day, is largely materialistic.

As you think of your own mother, remembering her with love and gratitude—in wishful yearning, or lonely longing, I am quite sure that the memories that warm and soften your heart are not at all like the memories the children of today will have... For you are, no doubt, remembering the smell of fresh starch in your mother's apron or the smell of a newly ironed blouse, the smell of newly baked bread, the fragrance of the violets she had pinned on her breast. It would be such a pity if all that one could remember would be the aroma of toasted tobacco or nicotine and the odor of beer on the breath!

The challenge of the twentieth-century motherhood is as old as motherhood itself. Although the average American mother has advantages that pioneer women never knew—material advantages: education, culture, advances made by science and medicine; although the modern mother knows a great deal more about sterilization, diets, health, calories, germs, drugs, medicines and vitamins, than her mother did, there is one subject about which she does not know as much—and that is God.

GODLY WOMEN

The modern challenge to motherhood is the eternal challenge—that of being a godly woman. The very phrase sounds strange in our ears. We never hear it now. We hear about every other kind of women—beautiful women, smart women, sophisticated women, career woman, talented women, divorced women, but so seldom do we hear of a godly woman—or of a godly man either, for that matter.

I believe women come nearer fulfilling their God-given function in the home than anywhere else. It is a much nobler thing to be a good wife than to be Miss America. It is a greater achievement to establish a Christian home than it is to produce a second-rate novel filled with filth. It is a far, far better thing in the realm of morals to be old-fashioned than to be ultramodern. The world has enough women who know how to hold their cocktails, who have lost all their illusions and their faith. The world has enough women who know how to be smart. It needs women who are willing to be simple. The world has enough women who know how to be brilliant. It needs some who will be brave. The world has enough women who are popular. It needs more who are pure. We need women, and men, too, who would rather be morally right than socially correct.

Let us not fool ourselves—without Christianity, without Christian education, without the principles of Christ inculcated into young life, we are simply rearing pagans. Physically, they will be perfect. Intellectually, they will be brilliant. But spiritually, they will be pagan. Let us not fool ourselves. The school is making no attempt to teach the principles of Christ. The Church alone cannot do it. They can never be taught to a child unless the mother herself knows them and practices them every day.

In the DVD *Interview with Nancy Campbell* (www.aboverubies.org) Mrs. Campbell is asked the question, “What are the keys to a peaceful home and a blessed marriage?” She responds, “You have to get in sync with God. If we’re not in sync with God—well, we’re not going to make it. In God’s plan there is headship. When we reject that we reject God’s way and we get out of order and it won’t work. To have a marriage that is in harmony and that works, you have to do it God’s way. Women reject submission. They reject headship. But what is the fruit of it? What do we see? Broken marriages everywhere. Families broken because they are walking away from God’s way. It won’t work. We have to do it God’s way.” When wives and daughters return home to their families they will be “in sync with God.”

At her website aboverubies.org Nancy Campbell gives these wise words of advice:

Make your home a refuge where your husband can find peace and harmony from the strife of the workplace. Daily prepare a nutritious and appetizing meal for him. There is nothing more soothing than coming home to find the table set nicely, the meal ready with delicious smells floating from the kitchen, a peaceful atmosphere, and everyone ready to sit down to the evening meal.

SWEETEN YOUR MARRIAGE

Ouch! This is a challenge to me. If I start to get a little harsh, Colin will say, “Come on, Darling, be sweet to me.” And I do have to be reminded! But he never lets me get away with sharp words. He always pulls me up to be gentle and sweet.

How do you sweeten your marriage? With words - sweet words, soft words, encouraging words, cheerful words, positive words, helpful words, supportive words, kind words, wise words, forgiving words, loving words, pleasant words and life-giving words. You can't miss having a successful marriage if you put this secret into practice!

I am always challenged by Song of Solomon 4:11 where the Bridegroom speaks to the bride and says, “Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under thy tongue.” What drips from the honeycomb? Sweetness! What kind of words drip from your tongue?

SANCTIFY YOUR MARRIAGE WITH PRAYER AND THANKSGIVING

None of us are exempt from trials. We all face hard times in our marriages. What do you do? Grumble and groan? Complain and criticize? Talk negatively and nastily. Oh it is so easy to do this, because this is how we feel. But here's the secret. Take it to the Lord in prayer. Thank Him. Trust Him. All your groaning and blaming one another will not solve the problem. God is your Deliverer! You can trust Him. Learn to hang on to God and look to Him as your source. Don't trust in your husband's ability alone, but in the Lord.

Make it your habit to pray and praise the Lord together daily. If you pray daily together, you'll keep free from “the little foxes that spoil the vines” that eat away at your marriage. Make your home a house of prayer and thanksgiving. Matthew 18:19 is a wonderful promise for married couples. “If two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.” Notice these words – “If two of you...” The two of you together can claim great power and miracles in your relationship and in your home as you faithfully pray together.

Don't bring death to your bed. Most contraceptives either kill newly formed life, or kill the sperm that holds the potential of future life. The Pill, IUD, Depo-Provera, and Norplant are all abortifacients. They cause the death of a newly formed human being. Keep your bed holy.

INTELLECTUALS IN THE UNIFICATION CHURCH

Let's look at some of the intellectuals in the Unification Church. The thirteen writers of *Educating for True Love: Explaining Sun Myung Moon's Thought on Morality, Family and Society* are blind guides who don't understand the value of the traditional family. In their book they write that they offer “a systematic explanation of Reverend Moon's thinking and endeavors regarding other-centered love.” This team of writers are some of the cream of the intellectuals in FFWPU. They are teachers at universities and seminaries. Some have Harvard PhDs. They say what they write are “universal values.” They do not write universal values and have not given an explanation of Father's thinking. Pat Boone writes, “I've written, as have a number of others, about the all-out war raging in this country. It's a concerted effort, organized and well funded, against the very principles and practices that have given this country its identity and strength.” The core principle of America's Founders is the traditional, biblical family. The 13 writers of this disgusting book are on the wrong side in the war. They do not honor traditional Judeo-Christian ethics of patriarchy.

Tragically these intellectuals in the Unification Movement have written a book that teaches girls it is great to become police officers. In *Educating For True Love* these 13 so-called Unificationists write that “People are a blend of masculine and feminine traits ...” and men should get in touch with their feminine side and women need to get in touch with their masculine side. They give the following example of this saying “a policewoman will need to draw upon dispositions that probably are easier for most men to access. All men and women have the capacity to develop the traits that are the strengths of the opposite sex. A male orderly in a senior citizen facility can learn to pay more attention to details, just as a female manager in a large company can learn to tune certain details out.” They say, “Either gender can take on just about any role” and men and women should not be concerned about what is masculine and feminine: “Instead of concern about ‘manly’ or ‘womanly’ tasks, the spirit of mutual service and sacrifice carries the day.”

I couldn't disagree more. At the age of 90 Father said on March 30, 2010, “Men need the womb of a woman to have a baby. The woman should be protected by the husband. They need each other. When you go to the countryside the man must shoot the lion and protect the woman. The woman must have the husband in front of her and protecting her.” Father has been consistently saying men protect women for the almost 40 years he has been in America. If you saw a lion outside your door and called the police do you think Father would think it would be a good idea if the cop who came to protect you was a woman? What man would put his wife in front of him? Apparently the men married to woman cops and the wimpy Unificationists who wrote *Educating for True Love*.

Feminists often say that mankind has evolved to a higher level of relationships than that of patriarchy. One Unificationist sister wrote these false words in the *Unification News*, “Patriarchy is a New Testament Age practice that thankfully shall be retired forever. In its place, a true liberation of men and women shall emerge.” She goes on to say that there will be better relationships between men and women in the “Completed Testament Age” and it will not be patriarchy. She is wrong. Feminists have not given us a better plan than patriarchy because there is no better plan than godly patriarchy. Anything else is feminism. Either we have a division of labor or we don't. Either women provide and protect or they do not. Either women compete with men or they do not. Either women are objects to one man, their husband, or they are objects to many men in the workplace. The Completed Testament age will be an age of true patriarchy where women never dominate men and are never dominated by men who are not their husband. Father teaches there is a chain of command in a marriage and family. He teaches there is a vertical relationship between a husband and wife. It is intellectually juvenile to believe that some old-fashioned beliefs are outdated, no longer valid, and obsolete.

Professor Thompson's male bashing

Henry Thompson was a professor at the Unification Theological Seminary. He wrote a male bashing article in the *Unification News* (Feb. 1987): “From time immemorial it seems men have put down women.” All men? How about the millions of men who gave their life in defense of women? And are women exempt from criticism? Have there ever been men who did God's will and had wives who hindered them? What kind of help did Noah's wife give? Father says Noah's wife did was not happy. Father's first wife, if I heard correctly, threw literal human feces at him.

Thompson writes that men hate women, especially their mothers, and “spend the rest of their lives getting even, getting back at mother by beating up their wives, pushing women to the sidelines of ‘kitchen, cooking and children,’ unaware that they thereby perpetuate the very thing they protest.” Men, he says, “refuse to grow up.” Human history, he says, has been one long nightmare for women who are tortured by men. But how many men have died working at dangerous jobs to build a better world for women? How many have been injured as they walked around construction sites, welded bridges hundreds of feet in the air, dug ditches in 110 degree heat to bring water to

those homes where women are living a nightmare cooking dinner? I read a story recently of a man who had never missed work for years at his city's natural gas plant. He got some kind of flu bug or something and reluctantly had to call in sick that day. On that day his buddies that he had been working with for years were all killed from a gas leak at a site they were working. Human history has been cruel to both men and women.

The whole crew the man worked with were men because even though the feminists have worked relentlessly to make everything "equal" they are fighting mother nature and women are just not going to take jobs like laying gas lines. Feminists talk about equality and even make attempts to get women into traditionally male jobs but women instinctively do not voluntarily train to become plumbers, roofers and ship captains. This is one big indication that the feminist crusade for equality is a joke.

Feminists like Thompson are dangerous. They get themselves in positions of power in society and then relentlessly brainwash everyone for their diabolical beliefs. Many seminaries are really spiritual cemeteries. Thompson says men "through the centuries" have used "brute strength, the strength of the beasts to keep the human female in conditions varying from slavery to a 'Doll's House' to quote Ibsen." How much impact did this Cain have on the Unification Movement? Did other professors at UTS challenge and denounce him and make sure UTS graduates are not poisoned by Thompson's lies?

Feminism taught in *Unification News*

In the 1980s there were a few articles in the *Unification News* critical of the traditional family. Henry Thompson had several articles. He wrote, "The Bible is a Living Book. One reason it is a Living Book is that it is reinterpreted for new needs and times. It has been suggested that it is the responsibility of biblical scholars, theologians, preachers and for that matter anyone who takes it seriously, to reinterpret the Bible for each generation. This has been regularly and frequently done."

"Some interpretations, however, persist over generations. One interpretation that has lasted for a very long time concerns I Corinthians 11:3, 'the head of the man is Christ and the head of the woman is her husband.'"

"In Ephesians 5:22-23, the message is repeated. Women are to be subject to their husbands for the man is the head of the woman as Christ is the head of the Church."

"In Colossians 3:18, wives are again told to be subject to their husbands. Verse 19 includes the instruction that husbands are to love their wives and not be harsh with them. This latter point is not heard so often." Oh? Every book I have ever read of a man or a woman who believed in these quotes did their best to live up to them and that includes not being harsh.

Thompson goes on to quote Genesis which says Eve is to be ruled over by Adam and says, "The interpretation through the ages has been that women are subject to men and must submit to them or be submissive to them. In one sense, the interpretation is natural enough. The interpreters have been men!" If you're a man and reading this, how do you feel? If you're a woman reading this, how do you feel about men? The point is clear. Men are jerks. Men are bad. They misuse power.

It is incorrect to think that in the Completed Testament Age men will not be patriarchs. Some truths will continue. Feminists keep experimenting but they just make matters worse. Mary Daly, the feminist theologian, writes what I guess all feminists feel: "As the women's movement begins to have its effect upon the fabric of society, transforming it from patriarchy into something that never existed before — into a diarchal situation that is radically new — it can become the greatest

single challenge to the major religions of the world, Western and Eastern. Beliefs and values that have held sway for thousands of years will be questioned as never before.” The only result of someone who believes such nonsense is tragedy. Daly, for example, lives a lesbian lifestyle. Nothing will replace the traditional family. Terms used in the church like Parentism, Familyism, Headwing, and Godism mean an ideal world of traditional families. We are not pioneering new relationships between men and women, but building a world where every person will have a traditional family.

Father says: “You women, tell me, are you in the minus or the plus position? Do you say, ‘No, I do not accept the minus role! I want women to be in the plus position!’ Even if you proclaimed, ‘I am a plus!’ for a million years, the universe would not accept that.” It is crystal clear to me that he is saying men and women are not interchangeable. He says, “You might chant to yourself over and over, ‘I am going to become a man,’ but nevertheless you will look at yourself and see that you are still a woman. That is absolute. Man is a man; woman is a woman. You cannot change it — forever; here on earth and in the hereafter. Is that too tedious for you?”

Father says, “Do you women say, ‘I believe in religion because I want to bring about a revolution in the very order of the universe! We women will become men and the men will become women?’ No matter how much you might proclaim such a revolution, the universe will just laugh at you and say, ‘No way. Impossible.’”

“You men, no matter how much you might try to become somebody other than yourselves, you cannot do it. Do you say, “Since we are all created equal, men and women should be exactly the same”? Can you act one day like a woman in your relationships and another day like a man? Yes or no?” Father says “No.” Father is explaining that to be equal does not mean to be the same. Equality means value, not positions. He says, “When God created human beings equal, that means they are equal in the highest possible goal — the achievement of love. In that realm, men and women are absolutely equal: they are the children of God, period.” (9-7-86)

VIVE LA DIFFERENCE

He constantly blasts Western women for acting like men. He says, “The sickness of American women” is due to a reversal of roles. Notice that he will use the word “power”: “The master of the American family is woman. Men are overpowered by women in the family. The man dresses the woman instead of the woman dressing the man. It is total inversion. When the husband comes home from work, the wife who has spent idle time at home commands the man to do things. If the wife greets her husband with a joyful, welcoming heart and invites him to eat right away, happiness dwells with the family.” (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Our primary concern should be what are the god-given roles for men and women. At the website for his television show (www.lovemarriageandstinkingthinking.com) Mark Gungor had a show titled “Feminization of Men in American Culture.” He writes:

For the past several decades we have been instructed to let our feelings have a bigger role in dictating our actions and decisions. Men have been encouraged to get in touch with their “feminine side” and to “follow their feelings”. This may be great for women, who primarily feel altruistic and beneficial things, but it doesn’t serve men well to act on their feelings. Find out why all the emphasis on feminizing men isn’t a very good thing after all.

The Unificationists who wrote *Educating For True Love* are feminists. On the one hand they will write how men and women are profoundly different and then conclude with a vague statement of androgyny. They say “Masculinity emphasizes rules and standards; femininity is mindful of

individual differences.” This sums up the big difference between these confused Unificationists and me. My book is masculine and their book is feminine. I am into absolute rules and standards for men and women. They are not. I am into absolute, universal laws and principles such as the traditional family. I am into absolutely no woman ever being a police officer who goes off to war against vicious criminals much stronger physically and more aggressive mentally than they are. They applaud women cops as a wonderful success of feminism. I couldn’t care less that there may be some body builder woman somewhere who lifts weights and thinks she has the “right” to be a warrior in the police department and the U.S. Marine Corps and then leaves her home to do battle. This ridiculous idea of policewomen getting in touch with their masculine side is presented as being biological. It is junk science. Their analysis is spurious. The last thing women need to do in these Last Days is to become more masculine. Women desperately need in these Last Days to get in touch with their feminine nature. When they do, they will stop being police officers. What these 13 false Unificationists write is a push for feminism which is the core ideology of Satan. Because they have some vague idea that they think they honor the man as the head of the house they can have women do everything a man does outside the home. They have been digested by Satan’s culture and have no idea of the enormous harm their false words have on the real lives of people. Their goal of building a world where it is seen as principled and good that a woman is a “manager in a large company” is the exact same goal of Satan. It is his number one goal and it is the goal of these 13 so-called Unificationists. They have nothing to do with the *Divine Principle*, Sun Myung Moon or common sense. By glorifying women cops and women in business they have exposed themselves as the enemy of traditional, patriarchal families. I pity the young people that go to see them in their unprincipled workshops on family and the meaning of the Blessing.

The subtitle for *Educating for True Love* is “Explaining Sun Myung Moon’s Thought on Morality, Family and Society.” These 13 writers and the president of the International Education Foundation that wrote the preface and allowed this awful book to be printed haven’t got a clue to what Sun Myung Moon thinks about family and society. They are the last people on earth that anyone should listen to about what true love is. Their book educates people for feminism, not true love. There are some very good books that do educate for true love. One of them is *So Much More* by Anna Sophia and Elizabeth Botkin. Their book is the exact opposite of the unprincipled writers of *Educating for True Love* who are for women working outside the home for money. The Botkin sisters write that there are no exceptions to the rule that women stay home and not lead men in the workplace:

We believe that most gifts God gives to women can be developed and used, in some way, for His glory. But we can’t let them lead us into fields that are off limits to us. Just because a woman might be brilliantly talented in business affairs doesn’t mean she should be the CEO of a giant corporation. But she may use her ability to be an outstanding helpmeet to her husband. Regardless of interests or talents, there are some roles that women aren’t meant to assume.

SEX ORGANS

Leane Payne, in her book *Crisis in Masculinity*, quotes the psychiatrist Karl Stern from his book *The Flight from Woman* saying: “The sex organs and the sex cells manifest a polarity and complementarity in morphology and in function. In the act of sexual union the male organ is convex and penetrating and the female organ is concave and receptive, the spermatozoon is torpedo-shaped and ‘attacks,’ and the ovum is a sphere ‘awaiting’ penetration. That this polarity and complementariness should not be confined to the physical but also be reflected in the character of man and woman, is a view as old as history. As a matter of fact, in ancient religions and philosophies, sexual polarity and complementariness did not stop at the psychological. Human duality and human mating expressed an antithesis striving for synthesis unceasingly, eternally – in

an act of anticipation and restitution of unity. ... it is expressed in religions and philosophies widely separated in time and place.

Yin and Yang

“We find the idea clearly expressed in Taoism and in the Sohar, in the Upanishads and in Christianity. Events in nature and in human history are explained by two principles. In Taoism these are Yin – the feminine which is calm, dark and receptive, and Yang – the male which is active, light and generative. An eternal movement of reciprocity between the two is safeguarded by a higher principle of oneness, the Tao. The rich erotic mysticism of the Kabbala shows a striking resemblance to the Chinese tradition. Heaven is the male principle which, through the arms of the world, is in union with the earth as the womanly principle. Unity arises out of polarity.” She goes on to name other cultures and religions from Christian to Assyrian that show the basic truth of polarity.

ANDROGYNOUS FIGURES

Fathers and Mothers should educate their daughters on what their responsibilities are in life. They need to know exactly what God’s design for men and women are. They need to be taught what godly masculinity and femininity are. I began this book with a quote of Father saying Americans are “confused” and “do not understand the right order of things.” These 13 writers are profoundly confused. They do not understand that a women police officer is a graphic example of how disorderly America has become. They are feminists. These Unificationists are more into unisexism than they are into the differences between men and women. The bottom line for them is some vague notion of co-leadership in the family and society rather than a patriarchal system of leadership. Like all religious feminists I have read, they emphasize androgyny. They say that men and women are to work “as a team ... symbolized in mythology by androgynous figures that combine masculinity and femininity and as a result have extraordinary abilities, like the blind Tiresias in Greek mythology who can foresee the future.” The very last thing Unificationists need to do is find truth in “androgynous figures” in Greek mythology. This is what Liberals do.

Like Christian feminists they love to emphasize the quote in Ephesians that says we are to submit to one another rather than the quotes about women following men. They quote a former Unificationist intellectual, Peter Brown, who wrote at his website that he and his blessed wife decided that no one would be “boss” in their home. The American branch of Women’s Federation for World Peace quotes him at their website (wfwf.us):

When my wife and I were first married, we often talked about the so-called “order” between husband and wives, as it was defined by history and society. Our conclusion was that neither the husband nor the wife should be the “boss”. Instead, we decided that “true love is the boss”.

This is liberal egalitarian marriage mush. It is a justification for men not being the head of their homes and men being the boss in every area of life in society. It’s touchy-feeling and weak instead of strong, take-charge, build the kingdom masculine leadership we need. This kind of thinking that is prevalent in the Unification Movement is the main reason it has never got off the ground and swept the earth. God cannot bless a movement of weak men and disorderly women. Sun Myung Moon is the epitome of manliness and the men in his movement are the epitome of girlie men. If we are going to bow down to an ideology it is the godly, patriarchal family, not the androgynous family. The ethic of true love is the traditional family and the old-fashioned ethic of 100% men leading in society and 0% women leading in society.

Another false book by a Unificationist is the author of the book *Understanding Marriage*. He is

one of those who teach at these Blessing Workshops. He never quotes Father in his book. Like a true liberal, he focuses on psychological tests like computer dating companies would use and makes no judgment on what are the universal values a marriage couple should live by. He assumes that women work outside the home and his solution to marital harmony is for men to deny human nature and iron clothes. He is just like Willard Harley and his intellectually weightless book *His Needs, Her Needs* that I have already critiqued. The title of his book, *Understanding Marriage*, is a misnomer. This “brother” hasn’t any “understanding” of marriage.

MOM’S WORK SCHEDULE IS MAKING KIDS FAT

Feminism not only hurts women and men, it also hurts children. Women have left the home in droves since Father came to America over thirty years ago in 1971 and the result is the massive breakdown of the family. A study in the February 2011 issue of the journal *Child Development* made world-wide news. An article at Yahoo News titled “Child obesity ‘linked to working mothers’” said, “The more mothers work during their children’s lifetimes, the more likely their kids are to be overweight or obese, according to a US study published on Friday by researchers from American University in Washington, Cornell University in New York State and the University of Chicago. Childhood obesity in the United States has tripled in 30 years. Today, one in three US kids is overweight or obese.” They “theorized that because working mothers have little time to shop for healthy food and prepare meals, they and their children eat more fast- and packaged foods, which tend to be high in fat and calories.” FoxNews.com’s article was titled “Study: Moms’ Work Schedule Is Making Kids Fat.” More than 70 percent of mothers in the U.S. work outside the home and from every statistic from every angle this social experiment of abandoning “traditional” values has been shown to be a huge tragedy for everyone. If most women had been professional homemakers instead of professionals in the workplace then they would have fed their families better and prevented the epidemic of diseases like diabetes, heart attacks, cancer and obesity and we wouldn’t have the massive divorce, adultery, homosexuality and poverty that has put America into a decline that some think will eventually lead to the very end of America.

POLITICAL CORRECTNESS IS CULTURAL MARXISM

At his website (www.worldviewweekend.com) Brannon Howse wrote in an article titled “Political Correctness Is Cultural Marxism” (You can also watch him say this in the documentary DVD that every Unificationist should see — *Agenda: Grinding America Down* (www.agendadocumentary.com): “Feminism is not about equal rights for women but about the destruction of a patriarchal society in favor of a matriarchal society. In other words, the goal of feminism is the destruction of the family by eliminating the husband and father as the provider, protector, and principled leader of his home.”

FEMINISM OF THE AMERICAN MALE

In his article “Feminism is Anti-Family, Anti-Father, and Encourages the Feminization of the American Male” (www.worldviewweekend.com) Brannon S. Howse writes:

Benjamin Wicker [author of *10 Books That Screwed Up the World: And 5 Others That Didn’t Help*] believes Friedan’s book [*The Feminine Mystique*] is much longer than needed to convey her belief that “women who are only wives and mothers are secretly or openly miserable because they cannot venture outside the home and cheerfully maximize their potential as human beings in meaningful work, just as men do.” In critiquing her obsessive work, he asks an obvious and telling question: What makes Friedan think it is a guaranteed fact that men just can’t wait to get up each morning to drive a truck, build a house, pave a road, paint a house, manage a store, fill out people’s tax forms, write their wills, or work in a laboratory? Countless men rise dutifully each morning to do jobs they really don’t enjoy and, in

many cases, jobs they detest. But they do it for love of their families and for the purpose of providing for them. Many men long for the day they can retire and leave behind a job they long since stopped enjoying.

Just because Friedan doesn't want to acknowledge the self-sacrifice of such men does not mean they're not fulfilling a God-given role of protector, defender, and provider. Most women (my wife among them) are happy to have husbands who willingly and eagerly embrace this role so they can pursue their God-given role and passion of being wives and mothers.

Thanks largely to Betty Friedan, feminists claim women do not like strong-willed men who have convictions and the courage of those convictions to lead their families. Reality suggests otherwise, however. Most women want exactly that.

Whether people admit it or not, it is evident that there are God-ordained roles for men and for women—each complementing the other. This is what makes a great marriage great—the different and sometimes opposite but complementary gifts, abilities, insight, and interests of each spouse.

WHO WE ARE

What are the printed basic beliefs of the Unification Church? At their former website www.familyfed.org there was a link on their welcome page to “Who We Are.” When you click onto this link it says the following:

Who We Are

The Family Federation for World Peace and Unification (FFWPU) is an international society comprised of families striving to embody the ideal of true love and to establish a world of peace and unity among all peoples, races, and religions as envisioned by Rev. Sun Myung Moon. Many members of the FFWPU accept and follow Reverend Moon's particular religious teaching, the *Divine Principle*, and are known as Unificationists.

The FFWPU was founded in 1997 by Reverend and Mrs. Moon in order to expand the mission of the Unification Church to create an alliance of people who generally share their vision of building God-centered families as the basis for healthy communities, stable societies and a peaceful world.

FFWPU champions three ideals mentioned in its title: family, peace, and unification. Promoting the values that make for strong families is the central mission of the FFWPU. This means encouraging married couples to practice fidelity; it means parents loving and caring for their children, protecting them and educating them to uphold the highest moral standards; and it means children loving and respecting both their parents and grandparents. The FFWPU also seeks a “culture of peace” by supporting interreligious and international cooperation around the universal themes of family, love, and living for the sake of others. The word Unification in the title refers to the ideal of unity between mind and body, between husband and wife, and between heaven and earth.

HIGHEST MORAL STANDARDS

This vague statement begs many questions. Whoever wrote this says that its “members” are “striving” to “establish a world of peace and unity among all peoples, races, and religions as envisioned by Rev. Sun Myung Moon.” They do not say what that vision is or where a person can go to read that vision. They say “many” members believe in the *Divine Principle*. What does this mean? You can be a member and not believe in the “religious teaching” of Sun Myung Moon? Does this make any sense? It goes on to say that members “generally share” a “vision of building God-centered families.” What in the world does that mean? They do not define what “God-

centered” means. There are many people who believe in God and have very different ideas of what a godly marriage is. They do not define the “three ideals” of “family, peace, and unification.” Whoever wrote this believes in “strong families” but doesn’t say what “strong” means. There are no details on what the “highest moral standards” are that parents are to teach children. They don’t mention the book by the leading intellectuals in their organization *Educating for True Love: Explaining Sun Myung Moon’s Thought on Morality, Family and Society* that gives their idea of what true morals are, and they don’t give the address and link to their bookstore HSAbooks that sells this uprincipled book that teaches the lowest moral standard of androgyny. Androgyny creates weak people, weak families, weak churches, and weak nations. Like all organized religions they want members to give them a percentage of their income every month. I don’t know if the Unification Church wants a tithing of 10 percent of gross, or of net, or if they want more, say 30 percent. Because the movement has not grown for decades I can’t see any reason to give them money. The reason they haven’t grown is because they teach androgyny instead of the traditional family.

Dinesh D’Souza is a prominent conservative writer. He has a very thought provoking book titled *The Enemy at Home: The Cultural Left and Its Responsibility for 9/11*. At his website www.dineshdsouza.com he writes:

In this book I make a claim that will seem startling at the outset. The cultural left in this country (such people as Hillary Clinton, Ted Kennedy, Nancy Pelosi, Barbara Boxer, George Soros, Michael Moore, Bill Moyers, and Noam Chomsky) is responsible for causing 9/11.

The left is responsible for 9/11 in the following ways. First, the cultural left has fostered a decadent American culture that angers and repulses traditional societies, especially those in the Islamic world, that are being overwhelmed with this culture. In addition, the left is waging an aggressive global campaign to undermine the traditional patriarchal family and to promote secular values in non-Western cultures. This campaign has provoked a violent reaction from Muslims who believe that their most cherished beliefs and institutions are under assault.

In the book *The Enemy At Home* Dinesh D’Souza writes in his chapter “A World Without Patriarchy” that much of the world accepts the traditional family such as many Muslims do. He quotes one book saying that many cultures in the world believe: “both men and women willingly adhere to the traditional division of sex roles in the home. Men in these societies are not actively restricting and silencing women’s demands. Instead, both sexes believe that women and men should have distinct roles.” “There is a growing gap between the egalitarian beliefs and feminist values of Western societies and the traditional beliefs in poorer societies.”

He ends his book saying, “We arrive at a sobering truth. In order to crush the Islamic radicals abroad, we must defeat the enemy at home.” The enemy at home are the liberals who work to destroy the traditional family. And sadly that means those 13 Unificationists who wrote *Educating for True Love* and lead Blessing workshops for the Unification Church. Parents should not let their children get anywhere near these people.

WAR ON MOTHERHOOD AND BIBLICAL PATRIARCHY

Doug Phillips wrote a statement about motherhood (from a defunct website www.visionforum.com). It seems to me that the 13 Unificationists would object to what he writes. Here are a few excerpts:

The greatest legacy of the 20th century has been the war on motherhood and biblical patriarchy. Feminists, Marxists, and liberal theologians have made it

their aim to target the institution of the family and divest it from its biblical structure and priorities. The results are androgyny, a radical decline in birthrate, abortion, fatherless families, and social confusion.

Incredibly, the biggest story of the 20th century never made headline news. Somehow we missed it. It was the mass exodus of women from the home, and the consequent decline of motherhood. For the first time in recorded history of the West, more mothers left their homes than stayed in them. By leaving the home, the experience and reality of childhood, family life and femininity were fundamentally redefined, and the results have been so bad that if this one trend is not reversed, our grandchildren may live in a world where both the true culture of Christian family life and the historic definition of marriage are the stuff of fairy tales.

Instead of being the blessed guardian of domesticity for society, she is taught that contentment can only be found by acting, dressing, and competing with men. Instead of being an object of respect, protection, and virtue, she sells herself cheaply, thus devaluing her womanhood.

Years of playing the part of a man hardens a woman. It trains women to find identity in the corporation, not the home. It teaches them to be uncomfortable around children and large families—the mere presence of which is a reminder of the antithesis between God’s design for womankind and the norms of post-Christian societies.

But women are not the only ones with seared consciences. Men have them too. Consider that fifty years ago a man would have winced to think of female soldiers heading into combat while stay-at-home dads are left behind changing diapers. Today’s man has a seared conscience. He no longer thinks of himself as a protector of motherhood, and a defender of womankind. He comforts himself by repeating the mantras of modern feminism, and by assuring himself of how reasonable and enlightened he is — how different he is from his intolerant and oppressive fathers. But in his heart, modern man knows that he has lost something. He has lost his manhood.

To be a man, you must care about women. And you must care about them in the right way. You must care about them as creatures worthy of protection, honor, and love. This means genuinely appreciating them for their uniqueness as women. It means recognizing the preciousness of femininity over glamour, of homemaking over careerism, and of mature motherhood over perpetual youth. But when women are reduced to soldiers, sexual objects, and social competitors, it is not merely the women who lose the identity given to them by the Creator, but the men as well. This is why the attack on motherhood has produced a nation of eunuchs—socially and spiritually impotent men who have little capacity to lead, let alone love women as God intended man to love woman—as mothers, wives, sisters, and daughters.

Motherhood Will Triumph

There is an important reason why motherhood will not be defeated. The Church is her guardian. As long as she perseveres — and persevere she will — motherhood will prevail.

The Church is the ultimate vanguard of that which is most precious and most holy. She holds the oracles of God which dare to proclaim to a selfish, self-centered nation: “Children are a blessing and the fruit of the womb is His reward.” Psalm 127:3.

The Church stands at the very gates of the city, willing to receive the railing complaints of feminists, atheists, and the legions arrayed against the biblical

family, and she reminds the people of God: “Let the older women teach the young to love their children, to guide the homes.” Titus 2:3-5.

It is this very love of the life of children, this passion for femininity and motherhood which may be God’s instrument of blessing on America in the days to come. As the birth rate continues to plummet, divorce rates rise, and family life in America dissipates to the point of extinction, life-loving families will not only have an important message to share, but they will have an army of children to help them share it.

The Question:

Teacher: Susie what do you want to be when you grow up?

Susie: I want to be a doctor.

Teacher: How wonderful! And what about you Julie?

Julie: I want to be a soldier.

Teacher: How commendable! And what about you Hannah?

Hannah: When I grow up I want to be a wife and mother!

Teacher: [dead silence]...

After years of society belittling the calling of motherhood, something wonderful is happening — something wonderfully counter-cultural! In the midst of the anti-life, anti-motherhood philosophies which pervade the culture, there is a new generation of young ladies emerging whose priorities are not determined by the world’s expectations of them. They have grown up in homes where fathers shepherd them, where children are not merely welcome, but where they are deeply loved. Some of these women have been home educated, which means that many of them have grown up around babies and their mothers. They have learned to see motherhood as a joy and a high calling, because their parents see it that way.

And when asked about their future, these girls know their own minds. These are the future mothers of the Church. Young women who are not afraid to say that the goal of all of their education and training is to equip them to pursue the highest calling of womanhood, the office of wife and mother.

For thousands of years it was understood that a woman’s place is in the home and since Father was born in 1920 Satan has deceived mankind into thinking a woman’s place is outside the home. My goal in this book is to give enough information to convince women to go back home and stop creating a unisex, androgynous world where everyone suffers. Women have a clear choice in either accepting traditional books on marriage like Helen Andelin’s *Fascinating Womanhood* or living by the feminist values in Betty Friedan’s *The Feminine Mystique*. Sadly the Unification Movement (UM) so far has embraced feminism and has never been able to get the movement off the ground. The UM has been a miserable failure for the last 50 years since Father began to teach because the members have been digested by the feminist culture.

I challenge anyone who thinks that Father is not for the traditional family to find quotes in his speeches that clearly say he is for women making money as an absolute value. Those who feel that it is principled for women to compete with men in the marketplace need to find books that explain that view. The books that I have read that push women to leave the home are feminist. I do not see Father pushing women to leave the home and have a career. I do see him talking about men being hunters and women being nesters who care for their husbands when he comes home. Here are a few quotes of Father that clearly say a woman’s place is in the home:

It is natural that a woman should take care of the home while the man should be

going out into the world. It seems much more natural that a woman come to the door whenever you go to visit a home.

Look at the birds; the male is larger and more dominant, while the female is smaller and follows the male. It is not always possible for the female to keep up with the pace of the male; therefore, she has a nest to stay in. Likewise with women; you need a comfortable home to stay in and take care of. When you go out and try to keep up with your husband's pace, you may have to take 15 steps to his 10; therefore you get more tired. It is natural for you to want to get back home where you can rest.

A wife shouldn't think that she fulfills her responsibility by just preparing a meal when her husband comes home from work. The most important thing is to share a time of confidential talk of love at the dinner table. If she comforts her husband's hard work of the day with the whispering sound that she had in their first meeting, his fatigue will fade away and their conjugal love will become deeper.

Man has an active and conquering nature. ... Women in the Unification Church should clearly know that man is subject and woman is object.

On the foundation of their oneness, they as a union can serve their new subject. In other words, their union becomes the object in order to make a love relationship with God. Love does not come unless there is a subject-object relationship. Is man plus or minus? (Plus.) What about woman? Is woman plus or minus? (Plus.) You answered both sides are plus; that's why you just want to receive love instead of giving. When man wants to give to woman and woman wants to give to man in a perfect plus and minus relationship, their love will circulate smoothly. The sickness of American women is due to the selfish desire just to receive love from the husband. The master of the American family is woman. Men are overpowered by women in the family. The man dresses the woman instead of the woman dressing the man. It is a total inversion. When the husband comes home from work, the wife who has spent idle time at home commands the man to do things. If the wife greets her husband with a joyful, welcoming heart and invites him to eat right away, happiness dwells with the family. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

The mother takes care of the baby all day long while her husband is working. In the evening when the husband returns home, he will run to the baby and give it a hug and kiss. (10-3-95)

TRADITIONALISTS VS. FEMINISTS

In these Last Days there is a clear distinction between good and evil. Each is at its peak. On God's side we have the Bible and Father's words. On Satan's side we have those who disparage the Bible and Father's words. The cornerstone of Sun Myung Moon's teachings deal with masculinity and femininity. For thousands of years Judeo-Christian thought husbands were seen as the "head" of the family. Father echoes that thought. He gives his insights into the traditional family and his words are brilliant. He often taught that men lead and women follow. People who hold this view are called Traditionalists. Those who disagree with this are called Feminists.

In the book *True Family Values* we read:

The marriage relationship requires different roles. ... The husband is like heaven; the wife is like the earth. ... It is the nature of a man to be forthright and initiate love. It is the nature of a woman to be modest and wait for love. A man is endowed with a mind and body fit to hard labor and to an aggressive public life. A woman has the abilities fit for nurturing children.

Division of Labor

There is an economic division of labor between public and private. There is the function of breadwinner ...taken by the father, who goes out into the world to earn a salary. Then there is the responsibility to manage the home and raise the children ...by the mother.

Complementary Roles

The complementary roles of husband and wife in a relationship make for a strong and beautiful attraction. In their love, they honor each other's distinctive roles and contribute their different abilities to the welfare of the whole.

Contemporary feminists have advocated absolute equality between men and women, but based on rights, not on love. They are correct to assert that in many occupations and social roles, some women can achieve as much and perform as well as some men. Strong and capable women have been great leaders: for example, Margaret Thatcher, Mother Teresa and Golda Meir. Nevertheless, feminism has done a disservice to family life. It is paradoxical but true that spurning the natural differences between men and women, feminism has impoverished and weakened the family. Families centered on true love start by honoring the natural diversity of roles out of which love grows, and end by achieving true equality.

In the chapter titled "Husband and Wife" in *World Scripture: a Comparative Anthology of Sacred Texts* we read: "But love is not merely a matter of unfettered emotion. Subsequent passages spell out some of the responsibilities of marriage for both the husband and wife. The husband should honor his wife, never oppress or mistreat her, and always be faithful—and the wife should do likewise. The scriptures of all religions also distinguish between roles of the husband and wife: the husband protects and supports his wife, the head of the household yet deferring to his wife in domestic affairs. The wife is obedient to her husband, serves him with kindness, and takes primary responsibility for raising the children. While of late these traditional roles have been questioned, they have served to strengthen the bonds of family through every generation." The following are a few quotations in the book:

"In the family women's appropriate place is within; men's, without. When men and women keep their proper places they act in accord with Heaven's great norm. Among the members of the family are the dignified master and mistress whom we term father and mother. When father, mother, sons, elder and younger brothers all act in a manner suited to their various positions within the family, when husbands play their proper role and wives are truly wifely, the way of that family runs straight. It is by the proper regulation of each family that the whole world is stabilized." (Confucianism. *I Ching 37: The Family*)

"You wives, be submissive to your husbands, so that some, though they do not obey the Word, may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives, when they see your reverent and chaste behavior" (Christianity. *Bible*, 1 Peter 3:1).

"Wives, be subject to your husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church." (Christianity. *Bible*, Eph. 5:22-23)

Here are a few more quotes I have found from other religions and philosophies:

"By a girl, by a young woman, or even by an aged one, nothing must be done

independently, even in her own house. In childhood a female must be subject to her father, in youth to her husband, when her lord is dead to her sons; a woman must never be independent” (Hinduism. *Laws of Manu*, V, 147-8).

“It does not belong to a woman to determine anything for herself, but she is subject to the rule of Three Obediences: when young she must obey her father, when married she must obey her husband, when a widow she has to obey her son” (Confucius).

Father teaches the exact same ideology. He gave a speech titled “Address at the Eighth Anniversary of the 777 Couples Blessing” on October 22, 1978. He even chose it as being so important that he put this speech into his book *God’s Will and the World*. In the speech he says “the husband is the head of the household.” In another speech he said, “The head of your family is your father, not your mother. He stands in the position of the family king. How about American families? There are many, various fathers and mothers. Everything is confused and mixed up. This shows that they have completely disregarded this principle.” (6-9-96)

So we can see Father is teaching what the Bible says. Feminists have a hard time seeing how a man can have a vertical relationship with his wife and still respect her. They like the word “equality” which for them means “same”. We are using labels here and there are some variations in thought in both camps but basically there is a clear-cut division between both sides. Traditionalists believe a woman’s primary job is in the home and Feminists see this as an insult and disrespectful because she is needed outside the home to compete with men and even lead men in all areas of life—even the military. Traditionalists believe a woman can serve outside the home in a voluntary way such as many women did in the 19th century with organizations like Young Women’s Christian Association (YWCA) and less today with charitable organizations. The slippery slope of feminism ends with women in the military. Feminists are deeply confused about sexuality. They prefer women in combat over old-fashioned chivalry. Nineteenth century America (and before) was mainly Traditionalist and the 20th century is mainly feminist. How did this happen? Mainly from the intense witnessing of feminists. The most famous and probably most powerful feminist was Susan B. Anthony who worked tirelessly in the 19th century to destroy the biblical traditional family. And she and other feminist activists were successful in making feminism the ruling ideology of America and much of the world today. Roles are blurred so much that there is an atmosphere that encourages homosexuality. Feminism’s crusade for androgyny and blurring the roles of men and women leads inexorably to homosexuality. Francis Schaeffer, in *The Great Evangelical Disaster* says: “If we accept the idea of equality without distinction, we logically must accept the idea of homosexuality. For if there are no significant distinctions between men and women, then certainly we cannot condemn homosexual relationships.”

One of the most difficult concepts for people to grasp is the idea that the man of the house has the final say. He makes the final decisions. C.S. Lewis, one of the greatest Christian writers of the 20th century, says democracy cannot work in a family in his classic *Mere Christianity*: “In Christian marriage the man is said to be the ‘head’. Why should there be a head at all—why not equality? The need for some head follows from the idea that marriage is permanent. Of course, as long as the husband and wife are agreed, no question of a head need arise; and we may hope that this will be the normal state of affairs in a Christian marriage. But when there is a real disagreement, what is to happen? Talk it over, of course; but I am assuming they have done that and still failed to reach agreement. What do they do next? They cannot decide by a majority vote, for in a council of two there can be no majority. Surely, only one or other of two things can happen: either they must separate and go their own ways or else one or other of them must have a casting vote. If marriage is permanent, one or other party must, in the last resort, have the power of

deciding the family policy. You cannot have a permanent association without a constitution.” And that constitution should be based on the words of truth in the Bible, words in books by champions of God and Father’s words.

Unificationists who believe in the feminist marriage and family often use the words in the beginning of the *Divine Principle* in the Exposition book that say men and women interchange. In the book *True Family Values* the Unificationist authors write these false words: “The complementary roles of husband and wife in a relationship make for a strong and delightful attraction. In their love, they honor each other’s distinctive roles and contribute their different abilities to the welfare of the whole. Moreover, as they become one in love, they revolve about each other in circular motion, moving in and out of each other’s roles. In true love, therefore, husband and wife are equal.” A husband and wife never change roles. For example, women should never interchange with men when they go off to war. Father explains that there is circular motion but it is the woman revolving around the man who remains a stable center. He teaches that God is the center of the universe and every person revolves around Him: “Just as an electron revolves around a proton, human beings are made to revolve around God. God can pursue the providence for restoration because the human mind, as an electron, naturally relates to God’s mind as its nucleus, its proton.” (3-17-1957)

Men are ordained by God to hold leadership in the home, church, business, and government. The woman’s role is to follow her husband and be the leader of her children when he is not at home. God’s structure is hierarchy. Those on the Cain side in our fierce cultural war use words like equal, interchange, and circular. Jane Fonda is one of the most famous Hollywood stars and political activists of the 20th century. In 2003 she gave a speech at a feminist organization working on the unprincipled goal of electing a woman as President of the United States. She denounced patriarchy as “hierarchical” and feminism as “circular.” She says that 10,000 years of patriarchy must end because it hurts men just as much as women. She said, “the Male Belief System, that compartmentalized, hierarchical, ejaculatory, and centric power structure that is Patriarchy, is fatal to the hearts of men, to empathy and relationship.” This is Satan’s greatest lie. Jane Fonda said these false words when she was in her sixties. As she said them she did not have a husband and has had many failed marriages in her life. The proof of the pudding is in the eating. Godly patriarchy works. The men and women who write books on patriarchy and women submitting to their husbands have happy marriages and happy children. I have talked to Aubrey and Helen Andelin. They built a magnificent marriage and their 8 children have given them over 60 grandchildren and 50 great-grandchildren so far. Betty Friedan had a terrible marriage. Judith Hennessee wrote in her biography of Friedan, “With the aid of therapy, all three children managed to distance themselves from the emotional fallout of the marriage.” There is a black and white, good and evil, Cain and Abel choice we all have to make. Either Father is right that men are bones and women are flesh or they are not. Either Father is correct in saying women follow men or he is wrong. There is no third way. There is no logic and common sense in the Left’s ideology. Does Jane Fonda think that when a woman becomes President she would have a “circular” relationship with her Vice-President and they would interchange? Of course not. Why? Because there is a hierarchical relationship here.

The most famous woman in the 20th century who fought feminists like Jane Fonda is Phyllis Schlafly. She writes the opposite of Jane. In her book *The Power of the Christian Woman* she says, “The Christian Woman recognizes that there is a valid and enduring purpose behind this recognition of different roles for men and women which is just as relevant in the twentieth century as it was in the time of Paul.

“Any successful vehicle must have one person at the wheel with ultimate responsibility. When I fly on a plane or sail on a ship, I’m glad there is one captain who has the final responsibility and

can act decisively in a crisis situation. A family cannot be run by committee.

“Every successful country and company has one ‘chief executive officer.’ None successfully functions with responsibility equally divided between cochairmen or copresidents. The United States has a president and a vice-president. They are not equal. The vice-president supports and carries out the policies enunciated by the president. Likewise with the presidents and vice-presidents of all business concerns. Vice-presidents can and do have areas of jurisdiction delegated to them, but there is always one final decision maker. The experience of the ages has taught us that this system is sound, practical, and essential for success. The republic of Rome tried a system of two consuls of equal authority, and it failed. If a marriage is to be a successful institution, it must likewise have an ultimate decision maker, and that is the husband.”

MAN IS PRESIDENT OF THE FAMILY

Father says, “Now you know what is the ideal family. The father is there representing heaven, the mother represents earth and then the children represent all mankind. Also, the family represents the sovereign nation. The father is like the ‘president’ of the family; that means he must take responsibility for upholding all the laws and orderliness of the family. He must be the one ultimately to distinguish between what is right and wrong within that family. If the father is in the position like a judge, then the mother’s position is like that of a lawyer. The position of prosecutor is filled by the law itself. We know that it is necessary to uphold the laws of a country. Likewise, within each family there should be laws which are upheld and enforced by the father. That is one of the father’s responsibilities. There is a great distance today between this original standard and the reality of today’s families.” The “original standard” Father is talking about is the biblical standard of the traditional family.

ONE SMALL COUNTRY

Father goes on to explain that a family is a “micro-country”: “The nation is basically a collection of families in which all the generations are included. Each extended family symbolizes one small country. You must make your family one which is loved and approved of by all those around you—your parents must approve and your children must appreciate it. That is when the man actually becomes the ‘president’ of his family, which is a micro-country” (6-6-82).

The relationship between the President of the United States and the Vice-President is hierarchical. But it is harmonious. They each have equal value as human beings but they have different roles and responsibilities. The attitude of the Vice-President toward the President should be the attitude we all have toward those in authority over us. Rarely have I heard of a Vice-President being disunited with a President in public or getting angry at the President and calling him names in private when he felt the President was wrong. Once a President makes a final decision the Vice-President and the rest of the White House should follow with their whole heart.

MAN IS KING OF FAMILY

There are three governments: the family, church and state. If we believe that God’s order is that a man is the head of his family, then we are compelled to take logic to its conclusion and say that only a man is head of the church and the state. Father always says men are subject and women are object. Never, in 50 years, has he ever said that God made women to be subject and men to be object. He often chastises American sisters for being so aggressive and domineering and rejecting their position: “In this world man stands in the position of king. King is subject. Woman is not subject, no matter how proud a position she possesses the object cannot control the subject. American women, be careful. Women need to follow behind their husbands. I can feel that American women don’t feel so good about that idea. No matter how you may feel, you have to take the opposite way from now on. America needs *Divine Principle*. This is not Father’s viewpoint. This is the divine perspective. You have to know that clearly. Women have wide hips like a cushion whereas men have narrow hips and wide shoulders. So you see they complement

one another; woman is wide at the hips and man is wide at the shoulders. Combined into one they make a square box, a secure foundation.” (4-18-96)

Father teaches:

Man and woman are quite different aren't they? Quite different or absolutely different? Absolutely different! Women are always looking at the earth as they move around. Men will look to heaven. Women wonder, "What is he looking for? What can he find up there?" But if he doesn't look up, he loses the center. That means you too will lose the center. Women can only enjoy their freedom when revolving around their husband.

In English we say True Parents, but in Korean there is no such word as parents. We say father and mother. Parents is said “father and mother: pu mo. When we say pu mo, who is first, father or mother? Father is always first. What do women say when they talk about their parents? Do you say father and mother too, or do you say it backwards? Women say it the same too. If you always place your father first and mother second, how can man and woman ever be equal? You are always discriminating by putting someone first and someone second. Isn't that appropriate though, because women are always smaller and less strong. Men are always bigger and stronger. No record shows any woman winning over men in the Olympic championships. (3-15-1992)

Now it seems that many women want to become men. They say, “Why not? We can become bigger and more powerful and eventually we will be able to rule over men, the way they have been ruling over us.” Some contemporary women have this kind of thinking. Those women are American women. I do not wish to undermine or ridicule American women, but this is a fact. No Korean women are espousing such ideals.

When a man and woman dance together, what is their usual direction — do they dance around in a clockwise or counterclockwise direction? They move to the right side, in a clockwise direction, but why? It is because the man is leading. If the woman were to lead, then they would dance in the other direction. These things are not just accidentally determined. (*January 5, 1992*)

In *Cheon Seong Gyeong* Father teaches: “Man ... is the center around which she revolves. He doesn't revolve around her. When he stands in the center, she naturally centers on him.” (page 1728)

Andrew Wilson revised the 1991 *World Scripture* book and in *World Scripture and the Teachings of Sun Myung Moon* he writes, “Sun Myung Moon's thought resonates with the dreams of the pioneering American feminist Susan B. Anthony.” This is false. Sun Myung Moon's thought is the exact opposite of Susan B. Anthony. Anthony said women do not need the protection of men. This is opposite of Bible and thousands of years of history where men did not put women in harm's way. She said, “Women must not depend upon the protection of men but must be taught to protect herself.” She denounced the belief that men are the heads of their families: “The old idea that man was made for himself, and woman for him, that he is the oak, she the vine, he the head, she the heart, he the great conservator of wisdom . . . she of love, will be reverently laid aside with other long since exploded philosophies of the ignorant past.” She mistakenly believes that a man is “made for himself.” Men are made as objects to God and Christ. They are followers just as women are followers. She is arrogant to disregard the “philosophies of the past” that is in the Bible and other good books by those who came before us. She taught that the world of the home is too

restrictive and narrow and the man's world in the marketplace is exciting and where you grow and reach your full potential. Equality means men need to share in ironing the clothes. This is Satan's ideology. It denies common sense, reality, and human nature. It is an ideology of death for the marriage, death for families and death of nations. Just because some feminists have happy marriages and homes that doesn't mean anything anymore than some people win big in Las Vegas and therefore we should all invest our money by putting our savings into slot machines and betting on horse races.

Father says these insightful words about some of the deep differences between men and women:

You can imagine how difficult words and concepts are, especially if you try to analyze the elements of something like perseverance. Whether in the West or East, men are generally more successful than women in putting up with something. Of course, some men do not measure up in this way, but as a rule men are usually more persevering. This concept has played a key role in the dispensation.

In daily life, which sex is usually more disruptive or problem-causing? Percentage-wise, it is usually women. What contributes to that? It is mainly because they lack perseverance. If you strike a piano key the tone is played instantly. Because women have this same tendency to react quickly, God has tried not to use women as central figures in the dispensation. Do you think God acted wisely? If God's dispensation were easy, it would have been much more effective to use women in order to finish quickly. They mature rather quickly and can be very handy, whereas men take longer to grow up and during this time can't give much service or assistance.

A man who is called by God will usually respond after looking around trying to figure out where the voice came from that is calling him. After he grasps all that, then he will say yes. That kind of man is necessary in the dispensation. If anything his response is rather deliberate, not sudden. He is like a bear, which will climb trees many times before learning that he will only hurt himself because he often falls. Yet once he starts walking he can go on for ten or twenty years and it doesn't bother him. The person best suited for the dispensation is that kind of person. He should not be dumb though; He should have keen, sensitive thinking, but not be one to act impulsively. That combination is quite necessary.

If I asked the women who would like to marry that kind of man, I think not many would respond, especially Western women. Imagine how nerve-wracking it would be to live with such a man; if you spoke to him it would take him a long time to respond, and then he would not respond to your wish as much as to what he thinks would be the best way. His wife would like to express keen emotion, but he will just think deeply and come to his own conclusion. A very sensitive woman would get thinner and thinner with this kind of husband. It would be like eating yards and yards of thread, when you can hardly swallow one foot.

What is the work of dispensation like? It is something like continuing to swallow hundreds and thousands of fathoms of thread, one after another. Which would be easier, to swallow all that thread, or to complete the dispensation? Swallowing thread might be easier. How can we imagine women doing that? Those women who are confident they are different, raise your hand. God knows best, however, and as a result He has refrained from using women as central figures. I would rather have the women, even Mother, leave the room and then discuss the important work of dispensation with the men. In this Mother is outdone by her own young son. If Western women hear this they will really protest that I am discriminating. They

can't tolerate that idea.

A man who is caught and tortured by the enemy can tolerate it better than women. During wartime in years past a conquering army would let the women live, but not the men or even the young boys. Women are less likely to seek revenge, while once boys grow up they would seek retaliation. The dullest woman will have a keener, quicker response than the dullest man. We have to conclude that it was wise of God not to use many women in dispensational history. You women might think you have no reason to feel good at this point!

Whatever mistakes were made in dispensational history usually resulted from a lack of perseverance and deep thinking. Of all the creation, who would have tolerated the most and contemplated the most deeply? What kind of man? Would he be the one with power, or a man without power who had to suffer and endure? The weak man may be righteous but because he is in a powerless position, he follows the tradition of perseverance and contemplation. Such men know it is wise not to speak, so they endure. Why do they not act? They refrain in order to become better than whoever is in power and make sure by long tolerance that they are superior. They persevere for the future, regardless of the present.

This has been true throughout history. When things become difficult the man who thinks deeply will continue doing so, without acting impulsively, but he will resolve to start acting and speaking as soon as his foundation is built up. If you look back at history does it look the same to you? If God is such a person isn't it logical that the country God will use to pursue the work of restoration will be a people who think in this deep way? God knows better than anyone else that this is an important factor, so He will naturally look for that kind of person and organization. (8-7-78)

Phyllis Schlafly writes of this persevering nature of men: "Women are different from men in dealing with the fundamentals of life itself. Men are philosophers, women are practical, and 'twas ever thus. Men may philosophize about how life began and where we are heading; women are concerned about feeding the kids today. No woman would ever, as Karl Marx did, spend years reading political philosophy in the British Museum while her child starved to death. Women don't take naturally to a search for the intangible and the abstract." Men are from Mars and women are from Venus. They really are from different planets, from different worlds. Men are far more tenacious than women.

Father explains that "God is subject and His creation is object." He teaches that our mind is subject over our body. Let's look at the subject/object relationship between men and women. Feminism is the ideology that teaches men and women are interchangeable. Father speaks strongly against the so-called women's liberation movement: "Women are the most responsible for bringing the children into unity with the four position foundation. A woman played the key role in bringing down the dispensation when fallen Eve persuaded Adam into her circle. There is a dangerous situation today in America in which women exercise tremendous influence over men. If they can bring their men to the righteous side, bearing the cross without complaint, then they are great women, but most likely they will not do that. The men usually listen and follow the women.

Men Should Restore Subjectivity

"The men have to restore their subjective role. Women's liberation has gone too far so there should be men's liberation! The other day I saw one man on the street wearing signs saying that men's rights have to be restored, and men should be liberated from the tyranny of women. What I am saying today is not just my own thinking, but derives from the cosmic principle. If you violate these laws on earth, you are destined to hell. If you women think I am being unfair, you can picket

and demonstrate against me. But first ask God if you should demonstrate, and He will answer you very clearly. You should know this truth completely. Would you want to influence your man away from God's way?" ("The Original Base of Cosmic Completion" December 16, 1979)

Some would argue that these quotes were made long ago and now the dispensation has changed. They say Father has fundamentally changed from teaching ancient biblical ideas to modern Completed Testament ideas that are in sync with Susan B. Anthony's feminism. The problem with this is that Father kept saying men lead and women follow up until the time he died. In 2011 (February 16), one year before he died at the age of 92, he said, "What is the difference between a father and a mother? Are they the same? Since God needs to give from upper position, man is bigger than woman. That's why women, who cannot take the lead, must follow man."

One reason there is so much feminism in the UM is because Father has made some statements that it is time for women to lead. Men have failed to make the UM grow and so women should make the UM a powerful movement for change. They should follow Father instead of their "archangel" husbands. I often hear Unificationist brothers bash men in general, go out of their way to apologize for some men who have hurt women, and say they are not feminized, emasculated, weakened or hurt in any way when the women in their lives work for the feminist utopia of matriarchy. They think they are respecting their wives and daughters if they join the military so they can be all they can be. I don't read Father that way. He rarely mentioned this idea of women taking leadership and when he does we have to take into account the context of how he said it and the context of all his speeches for over 60 years. He often taught that men lead and women follow.

ERA OF WOMEN

Let's look at some quotes of Father on this. In his speech titled "Congratulatory Address to International Women's Federation for World Peace" at the inauguration of WFWP at the Main Olympic Stadium in Seoul, Korea on April 10, 1992 he said this is the "Age of Women"

This is the meaning of the Salvation Providence carried out through religion. As a religious leader, I have consistently preached that God's Salvation Providence carried out through religion represents our final hope for the world.

Throughout history, countless leaders and heroes have dedicated their lives to building a better world, but there has never been any fundamental change in the fact that we live in a world of wars and evil. Political and economic means are insufficient for bringing such fundamental change to the world.

There is no possibility that politics and economics alone can save the world from the threshold of the crime and decadence that we see around us today.

This fact is clearly illustrated by the superpowers and developed countries of today's world. The decline of morals has become a global phenomenon, and presents a serious threat to the future of humankind.

The salvation of this world can only be accomplished by a leader who, by giving truth and True Love, is able to unite the fundamental aspects of the teachings of the major religions and perform in a unified manner the roles of the various messianic figures.

In each religion, we can see that the women are more devout than men, and also far outnumber the men. The Bible says that true faith on the part of a Christian means to prepare oneself as a bride who will someday receive the messiah of the second

advent as her bridegroom. This biblical teaching means that all religions have been prepared by God so that they may fulfill a female role, that is, the role of the bride, in the presence of the coming messiah.

The women of this age are the true workers who, in the presence of the True Parents who come as the Messiah, will cleanse this world of war, violence, suppression, exploitation and crime led by men. Women will build an ideal world filled with peace, love and freedom. It is also up to women to see that the evil forces, primarily led by men, that opposed and persecuted the forces of righteousness and good, are now completely eradicated so that they cannot cause any more trouble.

Twice he said that “politics” and “economics” will not solve our deepest problems. Father’s focus is religion. He says, “Religion forms the fundamental means by which God plans to save this world.” Politics and economics are important. He spent a billion dollars or more on the conservative *Washington Times* newspaper to counter the liberal *Washington Post*. But when we read Father in context over 60 years he shows little interest in anything other than religion. He sees women as more religious and therefore they should not just selfishly enjoy their home but be public minded and witness. He sees women as the glue that holds families together. They have great influence in creating unity between the children and with the children. Family is number one for Father and he sees that to restore the failure of Eve women should work to bring unity in their home unlike that of Adam and Eve’s family. Doing this will solve all our problems.

In *Cheon Seong Gyeong* there is a few pages in the section titled “The Unification Movement and the role of women” that says there is an “Era of women” but the focus of Father is women witnessing. He says, “You must bring 120 families.” He says men are archangels and failed but I don’t read into his words that men have to go home and join men in strolling babies in the park while the wife is a soldier overseas risking life and limb. Father gives no specific details. In the speech titled “A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God’s Will: The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World” given March 17, 2007 he says we are in the “women’s era” and never gives one sentence of explanation or practical advice on how to do this. Members often use this “Pacific Rim” speech to say we are now a feminist movement but I see nothing there.

And what do we make of this quote: “The era of women's push for supremacy is an extraordinary but temporary period of God’s dispensation, stretching from 1918-1988. During that period the true relationship between men and women will be restored. American women may think I am advocating their humiliation, but what do you think? When the 74 couples were being matched for the blessing I asked the brothers what nationality they wanted their wives to be, and nine out of ten said they preferred Oriental women.” (6-12-77)

In his speech “Resurrection and Liberation of the World’s Women – Part II” (February 1, 1993) he goes into a little of how women are to work:

From now on the blessed couples should lead a good, wealthy, prosperous life.

Leah was the first daughter and Rachel the second. So centering on Laban's wife they should have become one, but Laban's wife did not take care of this. If these two had made harmony, the children would have united too. ... Women failed to bring unity among their sons. In Jesus’ time, John the Baptist and Jesus, and Jesus' mother Mary and John's mother Elizabeth, should have become one. If Mary and Elizabeth had become one and Jesus and John had become one, they would have protected Jesus and he would not have died.

God works the restoration through a formula, and so will we. We all have grandmothers, aunts and cousins. If these women play the crucial role and bring unity, things will happen easily. But if women know such a principle, they can bring unity. ... In the history of restoration, when women spoke loudly, or when women had a voice, always there were complications. This is a result of the fall. So, during this restoration time of history, women have to be obedient and feel reserved. This is a virtue. That was the beginning of the fall, because Eve asserted herself. So to go backwards, she has to be unusually obedient. .. If there is any group who hates this course the most, you guessed it, it's American women. But you must enforce this 100% and more. American women have a tremendous edge. If American women decide to follow this direction, everybody will follow. That's true. Father isn't criticizing these American women here today. You are the ones who can show the first example in history. You American women here have an internal content completely different than outside American women. You must be the banner bearers, the flag bearers. After being born again and resurrecting, a woman leads to all levels of liberation. Actually, Eve was the key to the fall. Therefore, it is dependent largely upon women to restore.

So this is an inevitable conclusion. In order to do this, who plays the key role? Women. Who becomes the key person to attain unity among the family, and all levels? Women. Women play the key role. The Divine Principle agrees: because women failed, they must now restore. ... Women fell and they lost God and True Parents too. Now it is up to her to restore God and the True Parents. ... So, that movement is the movement of the Women's Federation for World Peace. The women become one with their children and one with the husband, and thus the family is restored. Mothers play the key role. ... Resurrection of the world's women will lead to the liberation of all the world, not only women, but also men and the children. It is the responsibility of women who brought death to man and the children. ... This is the women's era.

The President of our country should be a woman also. That day must come soon. Women must do that and bring the victorious results to men. Not an individual President, it should be a family President. A family unit should actually be elected as President based on the unity of the family. The criterion for eligibility for President will be the level of unity in the family, which establishes a good tradition. Everybody will know who has the best tradition, so elections will become automatic. The utmost traditional family will become the President. What about democracy? Well, the day of democracy is past. Democracy is transient.

He says women play the "crucial role" to "bring unity" in the family. I don't see any emphasis on being in the workplace dominating men as CEO's in business. About politics, well, even when he talks about a woman being President he qualifies it by saying he is not for an individual woman and he is not into democratic elections. He sees an ideal world where the best "traditional" families will be uplifted as role models without being voted on. Everyone will just see it.

Father often says we live in a world of chaos. On January 1, 1992 he said, "Today, the entire world is in confusion." You can't get more confused than thinking women in West Point is advancement of civilization. Because of feminism nations are literally dying from the death of the family. Many nations are not even producing at replacement level. The solution is for women to restore Eve and bring unity in their family and witness at the kitchen table so the UM can finally

grow. The last thing we need is the vile, satanic ideology of Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Susan B. Anthony. There are some videos of traditional wives you can watch on YouTube.com. For example, Courtney Joseph has videos. One of them is her appearance on the Rachael Ray show where she says her husband is her career. True Mother made Father her career and so should every woman. Courtney has a wonderful book titled *Women Living Well: Find Your Joy in God, Your Man, Your Kids, and Your Home*. Check out her website: www.womenlivingwell.org

YEONAH MOON – ROLE MODEL

Yeonah Moon is a wonderful Unificationist role model for a godly woman. Be sure to watch her videos at www.Sanctuary-pa.org and Facebook for Sanctuary Church. <https://www.facebook.com/pages/Newfoundland-Sanctuary-Church/616977458412272>.

I challenge every Unificationist family to be live by traditional family values where women are stay-at-home moms (or as Mary Pride prefers to say: Occupation: Homeworker) who witness and get members instead of leaving their “nest” and leading other men in the marketplace.

CHAPTER FIVE

DYNASTY

The fifth value is for each Unificationist to build a godly dynasty. Colin Campbell says in a video titled “Above Rubies Vision” at YouTube.com, “Every man should aim to be the founder of a dynasty for God.”

Father often says we are to honor the commandment to multiply in Genesis 1:28 and create a godly lineage. Father commands us to never use birth control and to have the goal of having big families. In the book *Raising Children in God’s Will*, a collection of excerpts from some of Father’s speeches, he says:

You must not use birth control. In the satanic world they will have more birth control and in the church we will have lots of children. That also applies to True Mother. We have decided we should have at least twelve children. So we are heading for that goal. Do we have many? We now have eight brothers and sisters, so that is close to twelve. If we quit having daughters and have only sons, we might have fifteen or sixteen. So when I gave mother this task, she was worried. She even said that she wished she could expect the second baby before

giving birth to the first one.

Even mother is doing this, so what right do you people have to use birth control?

Sun Myung Moon says he gave his wife a “mandate”:

Mother has carried many children and her physical ordeal is great, but my mandate to her was that she must have twelve children. Should Mother pray to God, “My husband is crazy.

How can I have twelve children? Could you somehow convince him to be satisfied with less than that?” Mother is precious because she is grateful to God for her mission. It is an incredible mission but that’s why she is even more grateful. That is also why each child is more beautiful and greater than the ones before. Then Mother wants to give more because God is rewarding us in such a fantastic way. God shows His love by blessing this family. (7-8-79)

ONE OF EACH SEX

All the children will extend their arms and embrace one another and, including their mother, become one big harmonious circle. How wonderful this is. Amen. How about that? Woman’s purpose is so precious. Should we have as many children as we can afford, or just a limited amount? (Many.) Many or money? [Laughter] There are some women who want to have only one child. But why did God create two breasts? These two breasts are indicative that you should have at least two children. If you have only boys or only girls, one way or another the human race will end. Father concludes that unless you give birth to a boy and a girl, at least one of each, you cannot say that you are a mother or a father. No matter what, you need at least one boy and one girl.

Should we have as many children as possible, or only a limited number? (Many.) With your twelve children sitting in front of you and your husband sitting behind them, won’t you feel really grateful to your husband to see that, in part, the children resemble him? Have you ever thought that your husband is the one who gave you the opportunity to use your breasts and hips most fully for the original purpose? Who is the one who caused the utilization of your breasts and hips most fully? The father of the family. You all experience your monthly period. Why? Does that indicate that you wish to reject your husband or still welcome him? (“Following the Cosmic True Love Way” May 5, 1996)

If you get married and your husband wants to have children but you keep putting it off, what will happen? You only have a certain number of years in which you can give birth to children. (“The Start of the 40-day Witnessing Condition” July 4, 1978)

When I visited Barrytown I asked the seminarians if they would use birth control after they got married. If Jacob and his wife had not wanted too many babies then Joseph, one of the youngest, would never have been born, and if he had not been born there would have been no chance for the Exodus of the Israelites from Egypt. I have many older brothers and sisters. If my parents had used birth control and only wanted one or two children, would there have been any chance for me to be born? That would have been great for you because then no one would push you out! In my own family, the farther you look down the line of children, the brighter and more capable the children are.

How do you know what kind of son or daughter you may have in the future? God may want to give a special kind of son or daughter to my family a few years from now who may have the power to govern the world or who may discover some invention to speed the work of God. Who knows! But if Mother and I stop having children then when I go to spirit world God will accuse me of messing up His dispensation. Now you know whether or not birth control is best, right? (“Resurrected Kingdom of God” March 26, 1978)

I talked about birth control in Barrytown. What do you think about birth control? If the people of Jacob’s era had practiced birth control, Joseph wouldn’t have come into being. If God prepared a man who had the scientific ability to enable people to see God through television, but due to birth control he were not born, that generation would have no excuse in front of the spirit world and humanity. Heavenly sons and daughters should live more happily than anyone else, and should bear more children than people in the satanic realm. Maybe twelve children will be average for you. Continuously give birth to children. Unification Church members cannot practice birth control. You should bear more than ten children. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

DOZENS

Then how many dozens would you like to produce? The more the better? The fewer the better? You women, how many dozens are you going to bear? When God sees birth control, He grimaces. Then what are you going to do?

If the factory automates mass production and there comes to be mass production everywhere, the Kingdom of Heaven will be full. That’s why women are created to bear many children. (*Earthly Life and Spirit World Part 1*)

What happens if you don’t have children, if you just cut off what God wanted to give you? If you apply birth control you cut off children which God planned to send as the sons and daughters that can conquer and rule all of heaven and earth.

Birth Control is Forbidden

I am going to forbid birth control to the women of the Unification Church. I will say, “Go ahead and have many children.” In America, even pigs eat barley powder and kidney beans, so go ahead and have many children. As I have said, “Have many children!” After I came to America I had to show a good example, so I have said to mother, “Have many sons and daughters” Now how’s that? (*Raising Children In God’s Will*)

Birth Expansion

How many children of blessed families are there in Japan? (5,700) Give birth to more. The secular world is practicing birth control, but the Unification Church is practicing birth expansion. The forerunner is Rev. Moon with 14 children. The heaven kingdom needs citizens. (“Unification of My Country” God’s Day Midnight Speech December 31, 1990)

Having many children and not doing birth control is a commandment and core value of Sun Myung Moon. He is absolutely clear that Unificationists are called by God to multiply and dominate the earth. He is not interested in any exceptions to this rule. The Second Generation and every generation thereafter are supposed to procreate more than anybody else. He is not into artificial or natural birth control. He commands us to enjoy sex and not do any family planning. Family planning is a core value of those on the Cain side. We are religious people and should never use the Pill, the rhythm method, diaphragms, IUDs, condoms, or natural family planning.

DO THE MATH

If a sister can't or won't physically have many children then that couple should adopt until they bring the number to 12 or more. If those 12 children each had 12 children that would give 144 grandchildren. If each of them had 12 children then there would be 1728 great-grandchildren. These numbers become very exciting. If a woman is 20 years old when she marries and has 12 children by the time she is 60 she will see 144 of her grandchildren and begin having great-grandchildren. When she is 40 years old she is a grandmother; at 60 a great-grandmother, and at 80 a great-great-grandmother with hundreds and hundreds of babies to love. Each one of them needs massive love. Being a mother is a great and demanding career. If a woman does not have many children or even if she never had any she should attach herself to a community of Unificationists and make it her career to care for other's children. This is win-win because she will be taken care of by those children when she goes into her second childhood.

The following are some quotes from news articles on fertility: "By the time a woman hits 30, nearly all of her ovarian eggs are gone for good, according a new study that says women who put off childbearing for too long could have difficulty ever conceiving. The study published by the University of St. Andrews and Edinburgh University in Scotland found that women have lost 90 percent of their eggs by the time they are 30 years old, and only have about 3 percent remaining by the time they are 40. Over time, the quality of ovarian eggs also deteriorates, increasing the difficulty of conception and the risk of having an unhealthy baby. Scientists have come up with a new cold, hard mathematical fact: women lose 90 percent of their eggs by age 30. The new mathematical model shows the biological clock that some women hear ticking around the age of 30 is ticking very loudly."

MYTH OF OVERPOPULATION

Marilyn Boyer is the mother of 14 children. In her book *Parenting from the Heart: Practical Parenting from a Mom of 14 Children* she gives excerpts from *How to Understand the Purpose Behind Humanism* (an Institute in Basic Life Principles publication www.iblp.org):

The Myth of Overpopulation

The world is comparatively empty. There are 52.5 million square miles of land are in the world, not including Antarctica.

If all the people in the world were brought together into one place, they could stand, without touching anyone else, in less than 200 square miles ...

If all the people in the world came together in one place and stood shoulder to shoulder, they would all fit within one-half of the city limits of Jacksonville, Florida with plenty of room to spare!

The world population is four and a half billion people. By allowing an average of 2.6 square feet for each person from babies to adults, every person in the world could stand shoulder to shoulder in just one-half of the city.

A further fallacy in the population explosion myth is the assumption that the greater the population, the lower the standard of living. This is not true. Japan has a population density of 798 people per square mile, yet they have a higher per capita gross national product (\$4,450) than India, which has 511 people per square mile (\$140).

Projections of running out of energy or food sources are totally misleading. God gave to man the command and ability to fill up the world with people and to subdue the earth for their own needs.

India does not have a hunger problem because of lack of food. It has a hunger problem because of religious beliefs which are contrary to the Word of God. The Hindu religion teaches that people who die are reincarnated in the form of

animals; thus it is against their laws and religion to kill rats, mice, cows, or other animals.

Every cow eats enough food to feed seven people, and there are two hundred million “sacred cows” in India. If the people of India would just stop feeding these cows, they would have enough food to feed one billion, four hundred million people. That is more than one-fourth of the entire world’s population!

God promises adequate provision for those who serve Him and obey His laws. On the other hand, He warns that those who reject His Word will experience destructive hunger and famine.

The website www.overpopulationisamyth.com has several great short videos. One of them says, “Every family on this planet could have a house with a yard and all live together on a land mass the size of Texas which is just a small corner of the planet.”

Robert Epstein’s book *The Case Against Adolescence: Rediscovering the Adult in Every Teen* gives a powerful argument that there should be no such time as adolescence. People should go directly from childhood to adulthood around the age of thirteen. Jesus’ mother, Mary, was that age and true mother was 17 when she had her first child. Father matched his first son to a 15 year old. I write more of this in my book *12 Before 40*.

If Unificationists have true united big families of say 10 or more children their descendants would, in only a few generations, become the leaders of the world. If 200,000 Unificationist families had an average of 10 children, there would be one million children. If all these blessed (2nd Generation) children married between themselves, that would make 500,000 couples. If they, in turn, had an average of 10 children, they would have 5 million children. If we do the math, then in the next generation there would be 25 million children. The next generation would have 125 million. The generation after that would be 600 million and using the multiple of 5 the next would be 3 billion. Because Unificationists would have more children than any other group, in only a few generations their numbers would be so great they would dominate the earth.

If a couple had 12 children who each had 12 they would have 144 grandchildren. If they had 15 and each had 15 they would have 225 children. Let’s push ourselves to have huge families.

One of the most dramatic videos I have ever seen is when the TV show *Nightline* went to Ken Carpenter’s home and did a 10 minute show on the Quiverfull Movement of which Ken and his wife are members. They explain how they believe no one should do birth control and it is God’s will to have as many children as He gives. Please order this DVD from *Nightline* at ABC News and show it to everyone. The product number at *Nightline* is N07103051 and it aired on 01/03/07. “Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of one’s youth. Happy is the man who has a quiver full of them.” (Psalms 127:3-5)

Nancy Campbell is interviewed briefly on this show. Please go to her website www.AboveRubies.com and order her wonderful book *Be Fruitful and Multiply*. Check out the website www.QuiverFull.com and read their articles and the books they recommend against birth control and for big families. Mrs. Campbell talks about having many children on her DVD titled *Interview with Nancy Campbell* (order at www.aboverubies.org). Mrs. Campbell addresses the question everyone asks whether they live in America or Kenya: How can the average person afford to have big families? The question should be how can you not afford to? Who is going to take care of you when your 90 years old? Nancy explains that first you have babies and then God will provide. Fallen man does things the other way around. To the question “How can you raise a family on just one income?” she says, “I see God providing.” She says when we take a “step of

faith then we will see God's provision." On one income she says, "God always does something. He never provides for that child before the child arrives but when that baby arrives. God will show His provision. Trust God."

In Nancy Campbell's DVD series you can watch this amazing woman explain how her daughter Serene Allison at the age of 29 has 11 children. She and her husband adopted some from Africa. At the time of the printing of this book she has 13 children. Unificationists—Let's give up the tradition of gift children and adopt some of the millions of outside children many of which are orphans and street kids.

In Mrs. Campbell's must-read book *Be Fruitful and Multiply* she writes:

Many young mothers stop having children after two or three because they are so overwhelmed with the busyness of caring for little ones. It is true that is the busiest time of motherhood. Your children are all little and are not yet at an age where they can help and pull their weight. But look to the future. These little ones will grow older and as they do they become wonderful helpers. There is a mother in our community of Hickman County who are blessed with nineteen children. Nine of her children are now grown and have left home but there are still ten children at home. She trained them well and confesses that she now lives "like a Queen." By the way, before you start imagining a worn-out lady after having 19 children, this mother is fit, in-shape, vibrant and beautiful. It's hard to believe she has had even two children!

Recently I received a letter from a mother of seven children. This family of nine lived in a two-bedroom, 784 square foot trailer home. Did she write with grumbling and complaints? No, her letter was full of the blessings and joys of their family life. She says, "We are blessed, and are managing, because we are grateful for what God has provided. We often laugh when we think of the family we brought our trailer from. They had one small boy and felt they needed more space! I guess it is all in how one looks at it! We heat totally with wood and appreciate the warmth and coziness. I must add, it is also practical on a day like today. We are experiencing a blizzard. Many inches of thick, white snow keep us closed in. The telephone quit and electricity is still out. We are having a ball—melting snow, simmering soup, playing board games, writing letters, and cleaning cupboards. Perhaps tonight it will be a lamplight eve. The children love that..." This family doesn't sound as though they are deprived, do they?

For nearly a year our daughter Evangeline lived in a one-room cabin with no running water, no bathroom, and no inside kitchen. She had five children and was pregnant with her sixth. They now have a bathroom, a kitchen, running water, another room added on—and their seventh baby! But they still don't have bedrooms or even beds for the children. There's no room for beds. Each night the children take their blankets from the big pile in the corner and make their cozy spot on the floor in the all-purpose room. Is Evangeline a grumbling mess? No! She is the most joyful mother in this nation. The children are happy and live adventure-filled lives. Some time ago, some young people gathered together and began to discuss who were the richest people they knew. They all came to the conclusion that Evangeline and Howard were the richest! It had nothing to do with their material possessions. It had all to do with their joy of the Lord and their attitude for life.

We are called to create powerful and wealthy dynasties. The Bible says we are to be “mighty in the land”: “Praise the LORD. Blessed is the man who fears the LORD, who greatly delights in his commandments! His descendants will be mighty in the land; the generation of the upright will be blessed. Wealth and riches are in his house; and his righteousness endures forever.” (Ps.112:1-3)

The back cover of *Be Fruitful and Multiply* says, “Nancy Campbell serves her husband as a helpmeet but also through a special ‘Titus 2’ ministry to ladies.” I encourage every Unificationist sister to listen to her message against birth control and for having many children, even if that requires adopting them. In her book she writes: “The children of Israel did not obey God’s commandment ‘to be fruitful and multiply’ just when it suited them, or only in good economic times. No, they obeyed, no matter what the circumstances.” Unificationist couples need to tell each other, “I will never divorce. No matter what.” And say to each other, “I will have a large family. No matter what.” She goes on to write:

They obeyed when they were in slavery in Egypt. They multiplied in the face of persecution. Exodus 1:11-12 tells the story, “They put slave drivers over the Israelites to wear them down under heavy loads... But the more they were crushed, the more they increased and spread...” Our mentality is that if we are going through persecution, difficult times, or money is tight, that we cannot have children. The Israelites proved that God was able to keep them and provide for them, even in the most difficult times. None of us have to face the persecution and trials that they faced at that time, but they still kept multiplying.

The greatest building program we can invest in is that of building godly generations. Philip Lancaster says: “Each man should aim to be the founder of a dynasty of God.”

God wants us to have a vision for family, not just when we start a family, but also even before we are married. We should train our sons to be fathers and therefore the providers, the protectors, and the priests of their homes. We should train and give our daughters a vision for motherhood, preparing them to be the nurturers, the nourishers, and the nest builders of future families.

“How can I afford to have more children?” you ask. This is certainly a valid question if we trust in our own resources. But if we trust in God, we need to have no fears. The idea that having children is a function of one’s personal economics is contrary to the patterns and principles which Scriptures do reveal. If anything, the Bible teaches that those who are economically poor should desire more children, because with such children come all sorts of blessings including economic blessings. But to understand these truths we must come to the Lord in faith believing He is a God who cares for His own.

I would add to this that women should trust God will work through their husband if he wants to have a large family. If a Unificationist sister is not moved by Father’s words and Mother’s example to not do birth control then she should at least read Nancy Campbell’s powerful arguments to be godly and mature enough to go through the pain of many childbirths and years of raising many small children in her book *Be Fruitful and Multiply*. I feel sorry for brothers and sisters who have mates who do not understand the commandment from the Messiah to have many children. I believe Unificationists should have more children than any group has had in history. True Parents had 14 children. Why can’t we have more? In his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* Father writes:

As a child, I thought of the meadows as my home. As soon as I could wolf down my bowl of rice for breakfast, I would run out of the house and spend the entire day in the hills and streams. I could spend the day wandering about the forest with all the different birds and animals, eating herbs and wild berries, and I would never feel hungry. Even as a child, I knew that my mind and body were at ease anytime I went into the forest.

I have spent much of my life feeding people. To me, giving people food is the most precious work.

Mother gave birth to thirteen children. Mother suffered a great deal to raise so many children in circumstances that were by no means plentiful. [Remember even though the nation of Korea was dominated by a ruthless Japanese occupation Father's parents still had 13 children] As a child I had many siblings. If these siblings got together with our first and second cousins, we could do anything.

Marriage is more than a simple coming together of a man and woman. It is a precious ceremony of commitment to carry on God's work of creation. Marriage is the path by which a man and woman become as one, create new life, and establish true love. Through marriage, a new future is created: Societies are formed, nations are built. It is in the family that God's Kingdom of Heaven is brought about.

So husbands and wives must be centers of peace. Not only must there be love between the husband and wife, but the couple must also be able to bring harmony to their extended families. It is not enough that the husband and wife live well. I tell brides and grooms to have many children. To bear many children and raise them is God's blessing. It is unthinkable that human beings apply their own standard of judgment and arbitrarily abort precious lives given to them by God. All life born into this world embodies God's will. All life is noble and precious, so it must be cared for and protected.

It is most important to teach young people about the sanctity and value of marriage. Korea today has one of the lowest birthrates in the world. Not to have children is dangerous. There is no future for a country that has no descendants. Children are blessings given to us by God. When we bear children and raise them, we are raising citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven. That is why it is a great sin to live immorally and to abort babies conceived in this lifestyle.

MATURE UNIFICATIONISTS SHOULD MARRY YOUNG

In 2008 the BC Blessing Department at FamilyFed.org had a statement called "Guideline for the Blessing" that said everyone "should start family life after 25 years of age." How does this square with True Mother marrying at 17, Father matching at 17, Father marrying Nan Sook to his oldest son when she was 15, Jesus telling his mother to get him a wife when he was 17 and most people throughout human history marrying in their teens? Jesus' mother was around 13 years old when she had Jesus. Keeping people from marrying young is birth control. This is the kind of unprincipled nonsense that comes from arrogant bureaucrats sitting in some far away headquarters. Fathers who are successful family men in their local communities are the only ones able to determine if a person is ready for marriage. The age of 25 is far too old for most people who are raised correctly.

Father spoke to a small group of members in Hawaii in 2001. He would stop sometimes and talk to some of us personally. There was a young single Korean sister who was attending the

University of Hawaii. Father talked to her a little in Korean. I asked her what he said. She said he asked her how old she was. She told him she was 23 and she said Father told her, “You are past your prime. You should be married by now.”

Father says, “I am thinking that the blessed children should be married at an earlier age because I want them to be certain of marrying their first love” (6-20-82). It is also wrong to bless young people and make them wait years before they consummate their marriage.

Our goal should be to raise our children to be mature adults when they turn 18 years old. Age 18 is the age that a person is legally an adult. They can vote and sign contracts. Unificationists who grow up in the Principle should be grown up and get married and start having children around the age of 18. Public and private schools are not educating young people to be smart and mature when they turn 18. When Unificationist children reach the age of 18 they should be very well educated and very mature. They don’t need more time to grow up before they marry. Unificationist sisters should be ready to have a child and 18-year-old brothers are ready to lead, provide and protect their wife. Unificationist parents should not put their children in public or private schools. Their children should be educated at home. As we perfect our ability to teach at home fathers and mothers should strive to raise their children to be mature by the age of 13 years old. Jesus was able to carry on a discussion with elders at age 12 and Father was given his mission at 15.

I would like to push for Unificationists to raise their children to be adult much earlier than they do now. Let’s abolish the concept of adolescence. The average Unificationist should be adult around the age of 13 and ready to marry around the age of 15. There are several books against the concept of adolescence. Check out Robert Epstein’s book *The Case Against Adolescence: Rediscovering the Adult in Every Teen* and David Alan Black’s *The Myth of Adolescence: Raising Responsible Children in an Irresponsible Society*. There are two teenagers who write powerfully against the concept of adolescence. They are Alex and Brett Harris. They have authored the most popular Christian teen blog on the web at TheRebellion.com. Read their article titled “Myth of Adolescence” at their website. They write that the word “adolescence” first appeared in 1941. Throughout human history people have gone directly from childhood to adulthood in their early teens. In their book *Do Hard Things: A Teenage Rebellion Against Low Expectations* the Harris brothers quote the Bible saying, “When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things (I Cor 13:11). They say it doesn’t add a third line saying, “When I was an adolescent”.

It is wrong for Unificationists to be digested by our culture and keep the Second Generation from being mature at ages 13-15. The last thing they need is to attend public or private schools and then postpone marriage and career for so many years with ridiculous age-segregated teams and then so many years of college. Let’s be clear that this is birth control and that is a sin in the eyes of Sun Myung Moon. I know there are some young Unificationists that are immature and there are some that should never get married. but I believe the vast majority should be educated, married and living in a debt-free home well below the age of 18. Satan is for death. He wants to postpone marriage and adulthood. Nancy Campbell is right when she says in the DVD you can buy from her where she is interviewed that we don’t prepare to have children and then have them but we have children and God will provide for them. All this delay of adulthood is simply a tactic of Satan to slow down the Unification Movement and to literally make civilizations die out with low birth rates.

The Case Against Adolescence

In Robert Epstein’s book *The Case Against Adolescence: Rediscovering the Adult in Every Teen* he writes that for thousands of years there has been teen marriages. In Europe in the Middle Ages “it was common for women to be married by fourteen. He says that three First Ladies married to American Presidents were still “children” by “current standards.” “Elizabeth Monroe married

President-to-be James Monroe in 1785 when she was seventeen; their marriage lasted until her death in 1830. Rachel Jackson, eventually the wife of President Jackson was first married when she was 17. Elizabeth Johnson married Andrew Johnson when she was 16 and he was 18. “They were married for nearly fifty years and died within six months of each other.” Barbara Bush dated George Bush at 16 and was engaged at 17. They have had a lifetime marriage. “Around the world, it is still common for people to marry young” but now there is pressure “challenging the ancient pattern” especially from America. Epstein says this is ironic because the “American system of marriage is the least successful in the world.” He says that unfortunately other countries are adopting our ways and experiencing an increase in divorce just as they are experiencing an increase in obesity because they are eating our French fries and drinking Pepsi. “One of the things we are exporting is our distorted picture of young people. Through movies like *Clueless* and *American Pie* and television series like *Beverly Hills 90210*—seen by more than two billion people worldwide—we tell the world in vivid terms what we believe about teens: that they’re inherently wild and irresponsible, that their love is just puppy love, that their relationships are fleeting and superficial, and that they need adult protection. A movie like *Clueless* is typically translated into twenty languages and shown around the world within months of its original release. No religious zealots on earth ever proselytized as vehemently as corporate America.”

Compare this with the amount of videos of Father speaking. Unificationists have made absolutely no effort and have never cared about distributing videos of Father. Father came to America and spoke in every state. These public speeches were filmed but like the Bible says, their light is buried. Father ended his Day of Hope tour at Madison Square Garden. These speeches clearly explain much of the *Divine Principle*. They explain who Jesus really was and how Christianity is wrong in its interpretation of Jesus. Meanwhile the world is flooded with DVDs of Hollywood movies that glorify pre-marital sex in every movie they make and with DVDs of porn that are sold in porn shops by the millions.

Epstein writes, “Meanwhile, many of the old marriage practices remain. In Afghanistan, Niger, and the Congo, for example, the percentage of young women age fifteen to nineteen who are already married are respectively, fifty-four, seventy and seventy-five.

13 Year-Olds

“In other eras through most of human history” 13 year-old girls “would have been considered to be a young woman, not a child.” Epstein goes off track by praising the so-called American soldier Jessica Lynch who was captured and raped in the Iraq War and saying if girls can meet the standard for combat they should be allowed. Women are not made physically or mentally to be capable of being soldiers or police officers. He praises the propaganda of the movie *Fargo* that portrays a pregnant woman cop. He likes movies such as *Charlie’s Angels* and *Lara Croft* that portray women warriors. He is right that many 13 year-old females are mature enough to marry. He says, “Mary gave birth to Jesus by age 13” because in the “marriage practices of the day Mary was no older than 12 or 13 when she conceived Jesus.” Mary was “married off around the time of puberty. It was common in Greek and Roman cultures for females to marry by age twelve or thirteen.”

Epstein goes into how the laws are different for marriage ages in countries, in the states of America and in religions. Father married Mother when she was 17 years old. He matches 17 year olds. In Judaism the minimum age for marriage is 12 for females and 13 for males. Islam has no age. Mormons, Lutherans and Methodists go by the laws of the state. “Minimum marriage ages today for Catholics” is 14 for females and 16 for males. The age of majority is typically 18 for most states but some states in America allow marriages with parental consent for as young as 13 or 14.

I agree with the basic argument of Epstein that we should stop putting young people in age segregated schools where they have little contact with adults and treat teenagers as children. Many are ready to marry.

Marrying young would make sure that children have a good chance to know their grandparents. If people got married at 15 and their descendants did the same then a person would be a grandparent at 30, great-grandparent at 45, and great-great grandparent at 60!

At his website (www.Daveblackonline.com) David Alan Black has an article titled “Want to Reform Your Youth Ministry? Reject Adolescence!” He writes:

My book, *The Myth of Adolescence: Raising Responsible Children in an Irresponsible Society*, decries the “culture of irresponsibility” that we have tolerated for so long, and argues for a return to the ideals of a previous generation of Americans, who allowed youth to be relatively independent and gave them a real role in life.

What, then, do the Scriptures say about adolescence? The answer is: Absolutely nothing! In the Bible, people went directly from childhood to adulthood. Moses, for example, is never referred to as an adolescent. In Exodus 2 he is called a “child” in verse 10, and by verse 11 he had “grown up.” Here we might have expected to find a reference to a period between childhood and adulthood, but no such reference is to be found.

One thing is clear. According to the Bible, the teen era is not a “timeout” between childhood and adulthood. It is not primarily a time of horseplay, of parties, of sports, of games. It is not a period of temporary insanity. The Bible treats teens as responsible young adults, and so should we.

Is it far-fetched for Unificationists to raise their children to go directly from child to adult around the age of 13 and marry soon after? Father’s first matching and blessing was to his oldest son. He gave her a sister, Nan Sook Hong, who was 15 years old. That is legal in New York if both parents agree to the marriage. We should follow Father in marrying our children when they are mature and they should be mature enough to marry in their mid-teens. Some would be ready at 13.

Mark Gungor has a television series titled *Love, Marriage and Stinking Thinking*. I believe everyone should watch the two segments on marrying young in his DVD of his first season. You can buy the DVD at this website (www.laughyourway.com).

A LARGE FAMILY IS GOOD

The Messiah pushes us to have large families. He says, “The larger your family unit the better—grandfather, grandmother, and all the close or even distant relatives living together. A large family is good. That way you can train yourself. The level of society you can relate with will be that much wider.” (3-8-87) Father said in a speech that was put in a book of quotes of his:

The production center is necessary in order to produce the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, husband and wife are the factory. If they are the factory, which is better, mass production or a little production? (Mass production is better.) Mass production is better.

Then how many dozens would you like to produce? The more the better? The fewer the better? You women, how many dozens are you going to bear? When God sees birth control, He grimaces. Then what are you going to do?

If the factory automates mass production and there comes to be mass production everywhere, the Kingdom of Heaven will be full. That's why women are created to bear many children. (*Earthly Life and Spirit World Part 1*)

Check out the websites of those with large families who are using the internet to witness about the excitement and happiness big families give and how it is godly to not use birth control such as:

The Moore family DVD *Children Are a Blessing* (<http://moorefamilyfilms.blogspot.com>)
The Moss Family DVD *It Is Your Life: The Moss Family* (<http://moorefamilyfilms.blogspot.com>)
The Duggar family DVDs of their TV show (www.duggarfamily.com) (YouTube.com has videos)
The Bateses and Their 18 Children (www.YouTube.com Nightline from ABC News 1/19/2011)
Ken Carpenter's family (<http://abcnews.go.com/Nightline/video/fruitful-multiply-2769639>)

Dynasty is defined as “a family or group that maintains power for several generation.” Father teaches us to think in terms of 10,000 years. No family in history has ever been able to gain in power for more than a few generations. Our families will have the same religion and goals of Sun Myung Moon they will study everyday and from this they will have more unity and influence than any families have had in human history. Let's build families that will work to make sure their descendants are wealthier and stronger than them.

Because I am limited in space in this book I have written a whole book on this subject titled *12 Before 40: The Case for Large Families in the Unification Movement*.

I challenge Unificationists to do as Father says—to “have many children”—to not use birth control and to have the same goal True Parents had of having as many children as God's gives and your ability to handle a large family. Perhaps you should consider doing as Father did and have the goal of having 12 children even if they have to adopt.

THIRD BLESSING

CHAPTER SIX

DECENTRALIZE

The sixth value we need to live by is to decentralize power to families living in communities instead of the State. Government is necessary but it should be limited as seen in the Constitution of the United States of America, the Bill of Rights and in the Declaration of Independence. On October 11th, 2015 Hyung Jin Moon gave the “Declaration of The Constitution of The United Nation of Cheon Il Guk” that I support. It brilliantly limits governmental power. Fallen man looks to government to solve many of its problems. True mankind looks to individuals, families and trinities of families in communities to solve its problems.

FREEDOM SOCIETY—LIBERTARIAN POLITICS

Two sons of Sun Myung Moon, Hyung Jin Moon and Kook Jin Moon rightly teach the political and economic theory of Libertarianism. In a speech in July 20, 2012 (<http://vimeo.com/46221511>—I have also posted this video and others by Kook Jin at my website www.divineprinciple.com) Hyung Jin Moon said that God's plan is for democracy and limited government such as existed in 19th century America.

LAISSEZ-FAIRE CAPITALISM

God's economics is laissez-faire capitalism. All Unificationists should unite on the belief in limited government and fight those who believe in collectivism. Hyung Jin said in great speech that everyone should listen to that the Republican Party in America is often into big government and Unificationists should not be Left wing or the Right wing but we should be in the word Father coined, "Headwing." The closest word commonly used to describe what we should believe in is Libertarianism. Hyung Jin mentioned several Libertarian intellectuals to study such Friedrich Hayek, Milton Freidman and John Stossel. There are many more such as Ludwig von Mises and I will quote from some Libertarians in this book and I will direct you to others resources such as Laissez Faire Books at lfb.org. They have an excellent list of Libertarian books to buy or you can check them out at your library. Please study the many books for capitalism and their critique of socialism. I am pleased that Hyung Jin and Kook Jin are making free enterprise and small government a cornerstone belief and core value of the Unification Movement. They are excited about the free market and the power of the freedom to create prosperity and help people to live a creative and happy life. I found Ayn Rand and Milton Friedman over 30 years ago and the more I study it the more I know that God's way is the invisible hand that Adam Smith wrote about in his classic *The Wealth of Nations* published in 1776. After watching Milton Freidman's TV series titled *Free to Choose* in 1980 I wrote to him and asked him some questions, one of which was who should I study first. He wrote me back, answered all my questions and listed some books I should read. The Founding Fathers of the United States were very wise in creating a Constitution that trusted the average person instead of dominating him like most governments have done in human history. Because of that Constitution America became the richest and greatest nation in human history. And America has declined in the 20th century when it embraced Satan's ideology of big government. Thomas Jefferson said, "The policy of the American government is to leave their citizens free, neither restraining nor aiding them in their pursuits."

Sun Myung Moon teaches that we should focus on the community level instead of some bureaucracy in church and state:

From the community level Father wants to start a new movement. The community level is the myon or dong level. It is the basic level for every activity. The leader of the dong takes care of everything, especially the spiritual aspect. The dong center is the basic governmental unit. Provincial or regional centers are not necessary. A decentralized system is better than a centralized system. Focus all activities on the myon or dong level, which is the basic level.

It is easier to witness in local areas than on a large scale. Neil Salonen made a big, centralized organization. Father disliked that. Leaders should not have big staffs, they should go to the countryside to witness. (1-2-90)

CENTRALIZATION VS. DECENTRALIZATION

In his article titled "Centralization versus Decentralization: The Real Dichotomy" Steven Yates writes that centralism has become the dominant political (and economic) philosophy:

Centralists, as the term implies, support the increasing power of a central government, whether directly or not. They might support expansionist government indirectly by supporting ideas or policies that make no sense without increasing

centralization of government, such as the drug war.

Decentralists agree with the Jeffersonian statement that “the government that governs best is that which governs least.” They believe, in other words, that a central government ought to be as small as possible—as small as is compatible with social stability. The *Declaration of Independence* is a classic decentralist document in my sense, because what it declares is that a community of persons has the natural right to free itself from a government that has grown powerful and abusive. The original *Constitution* contains something of a mixture of centralist and decentralist tendencies. ... The *Bill of Rights* shifted the Constitution back in the direction of decentralism.

One may argue that the ensuing history of our country has been the history of the struggle between those trying to preserve a decentralized order (originally embodied in the Jeffersonians) and those wanting more centralization (originally the Hamiltonians). The centralists made control of education one of their first goals, which is why we see calls for government-funded “public schools” going back to the early 1800s.

Jimmy and Kathryn Cantrell write in their article titled “Decentralization”:

Stephen Yates recently penned an article in which he claims that political philosophy is best broken down into a pair of basic stands from which specifics develop: centralization or decentralization of the State and its governmental powers. It long has seemed to me that such is indeed the essence of the study of governments. All of us in democratic societies seem to know that if a king holds all power, particularly if he administers directly rather than delegating administration to various governors in sundry provinces, he can be, and often will be, utterly tyrannical with impunity. What more of us need to recognize is that democracy tightly centralized can impose, through majority expression or the presumptions of lifetime judicial appointees, violent tyranny against both individuals and large segments of the population and by its very nature must make at least tax slaves of us all.

Americans generally have thought in terms of liberal and conservative in political analysis, with the former being seen as wanting more Federal government control and the latter desiring less Federal government control. Such is a gross oversimplification, one that guarantees the continuing centralization of the State. The differences between American liberals and most American conservatives are actually over the specifics of how and why to increase the scope and power of the Federal government.

Liberals desire a strong, activist Federal government to do “good” as defined by the political, and increasingly the moral, Left. ... Most leadership cadre conservatives, regardless of rhetoric, support most of this government centralization too; they just want the growth in those areas to be slower, less costly, and less harsh

...

In 1928 Herbert Hoover gave a speech titled “Rugged Individualism” in which he spoke against socialism and for decentralization. He said, “We have builded up a form of self-government and we had builded up a social system which is peculiarly our own. It differs fundamentally from all others in the world. It is the American system. It is just as definite and positive a political and social system as has ever been developed on earth. It is founded upon the conception that self-government can be preserved only by decentralization of Government in the State and by fixing local responsibility.” He said that, “By adherence to the principles of decentralization, self-government, ordered liberty, and opportunity and freedom to the individual our American

experiment has yielded a degree of well-being unparalleled in all the world.”

He said that America is “challenged with the choice of the American system ‘rugged individualism’ or the choice of a European system of diametrically opposed doctrines— doctrines of paternalism and state socialism.” The Democratic Party, he said, wanted to go down the road of socialism that Europe was going down: “Our opponents propose that we must ‘adopt state socialism.’” “The acceptance of these ideas meant the destruction of self-government through centralization of government; it meant the undermining of initiative and enterprise upon which our people have grown to unparalleled greatness.” “There is, therefore submitted to the American people the question — Shall we depart from the American system and start upon a new road?” Sadly, America went down the road of centralization. Republicans, like Hoover, spoke about freedom and decentralization but kept pushing for more and more regulations. Hoover said in his speech, “Nor do I wish to be misinterpreted as believing that the United States is free-for-all and the devil-take-the hindmost. ... It is no system of laissez faire.” He was tragically wrong in saying this and America was wrong in following him down the road of massive centralization of government.

Hoover was wrong when he praised the government for not allowing for free trade when he said, “the enactment of an adequate protective tariff and immigration laws which have raised and safeguarded our wages from floods of goods or labor from foreign countries.” He was wrong to say government has helped Americans by building highways. Years later another Republican, Eisenhower, would build a vast interstate highway system.

Hoover was wrong when he said, “It has only by keen large vision and cooperation by the Government that stability in business and stability in employment has been maintained.” The opposite is the truth. Government interference creates instability.

He said, “Never has there been a period when the Federal Government has given such aid and impulse to the progress of our people, not alone to economic progress but to development of those agencies which make for moral and spiritual progress.” Spiritual progress? Moral progress? Spirituality and morality are banned from public schools. At the core of Liberal thought is the idea that socialism and feminism is progress and anyone who believes in the values of the Founding Fathers of America that are for the traditional family and for limited government are “reactionary.” Liberals deeply believe they speak the truth but it is a lie that big government and the non-traditional family has more heart and is better than laissez-faire capitalism and the biblical family.

Hoover went on to say, “Government [is] an umpire instead of a player in the economic game” and “Much abuse has been and can be cured by inspiration and cooperation, rather than by regulation of the government.” This is true but he does the opposite of what he says and praises massive regulation of business and of people’s lives. Fallen man cannot comprehend the idea of absolute values. The Messiah comes to take us into the Completed Testament Age where there is order. Politicians arrogantly and stupidly think they are called to solve all problems. Politicians think their job is to clean the air, purify the water, feed children, and generally make sure everyone has the all the necessities in life. Now we have a cradle to grave welfare state. When government was more limited people didn’t lock their doors. Now we all do. Hoover honestly thought the Democrats were socialist and he was anti-socialist but he was little different than they are. He was in the Abel position but as usual Abel makes many mistakes. Just because a person, like Hoover, says he is for decentralization does not mean he is. Just because a person says he is not for big government doesn’t mean he is. At one of his State of the Union speeches Bill Clinton said, “The era of big government is over.” His actions proved the opposite. Just because someone says they are not a liberal/feminist means nothing. We have to look at their lifestyle to see if it is true. A person who says that women can be ministers and politicians and businesswomen who have

authority over men is a feminist. Anyone who believes in and works for cradle to grave programs like Social Security is for big government and therefore against limited, decentralized government that America's founding fathers were for. We have to define our terms. What is big government? What is feminism? I have tried to define what they are in this book.

COLLECTIVISM VS. INDIVIDUALISM

There is a particular vocabulary for ideas in political thought. Some like to use the labels or terms "collectivism" for big government and "individualism" for small government. I don't like these terms because individualism has the connotation of self-centered and anti-social. Father uses the term in a negative way to describe selfish people. Sheldon Richman wrote an article at www.Fee.org titled "Individualism, Collectivism and Other Murky Labels" saying these terms are not precise. He writes, "In summary, the great political debate is not between individualists and collectivists, but between those who see the coercive State as the locus of authority and those who see voluntary society as that locus." Ludwig von Mises tries to explain the terms in chapter 8 of his book *Human Action* that you may find interesting.

MIXED VS. FREE ECONOMY

Nineteenth century America had a free market economy; twentieth century America had a mixed economy. Liberals and Socialists think they are progressive and modern when they criticize those who think 19th century America was better than the 20th. We have made some advancements but mostly our culture is worse now than then. A favorite comeback statement by the Left is that those on the Right want to "turn back the clock." There are some ideas the Founding Fathers of America understood that are superior to the ideas of many of the elite today. One of them is that a free economy is better than a mixed economy. One Website (www.importanceofphilosophy.com) gives this definition of the concept of the mixed economy, "A 'mixed' economy is a mix between socialism and capitalism. It is a hodgepodge of freedoms and regulations, constantly changing because of the lack of principles involved. A mixed-economy is a sign of intellectual chaos. It is the attempt to gain the advantages of freedom without government having to give up its power."

Big government often does the wrong thing. Mrs. Moon condemns big government schools for giving condoms to children:

True Love vs. Free Sex

Of all these, what pains God most is free sex. A world of free sex is absolutely contrary to the Will of God. Love comes from stimulation of unblemished emotion, but free sex is totally devoid of purity or true emotion. How many of us have been touched by the cruelty of infidelity and divorce? Where is God in all the one-night stands? What about the nightmares of the children who are sexually abused by a parent?

Is free sex worth the price of a broken child?

Equally alarming is the policy of giving school children condoms, teaching the illusion of safe sex, and surrendering to the assumption that premarital sex is inevitable. Indeed, where there is homosexuality, free sex, drugs, and alcoholism, the world of true love is far away.

In this world, Satan openly tells people, "Drink! Smoke! Take drugs! Have sex!" Those who do God's Will, on the other hand, live a lifestyle that is 180 degrees different from this. Throughout history, those who chose to walk a spiritual path of self-sacrifice have been bitterly opposed and persecuted by the rest of the world. It is only God's love and blessing which have allowed the Unification Movement, despite worldwide opposition, to prosper. The fact that our church has risen from

obscurity in war-torn Korea, to become a world-level religious movement in only 38 years, testifies to God's continued guidance and support. (1993)

RESTORING THE AMERICAN DREAM

Robert Ringer in Restoring the American Dream says that people are wrong in believing that capitalism was cruel to people in the 19th century. Mankind was going through a growth period and what capitalists offered was better than what they had without them. It was bad in the factories, but it was worse in the country. He writes, "The conditions of the factories, by comparison, were like the Promised land to him. Never before had he lived so well. People do not voluntarily leave one job for another if the new job offers lower pay, longer hours and inferior working conditions." Hayek in *Capitalism and the Historians* presents a truer picture of what happened during the Industrial Revolution than the common myth everyone believes. Hayek writes, "Who has not heard of the 'horrors of early capitalism' and gained the impression that the advent of this system brought untold new suffering to large classes who before were tolerably content and comfortable? ... The widespread emotional aversion to 'capitalism' is closely connected with this belief that the undeniable growth of wealth which the competitive order has produced was purchased at the price of depressing the standard of life of the weakest elements of society." Hayek goes on to explain how capitalism developed to produce an economic miracle and brought "enormous improvement" to the masses.

DISPARITY OF WEALTH IS GOOD

George Gilder in *Recapturing the Spirit of Enterprise* says in his chapter "The enigma of enterprise" that disparity of wealth is good and criticism of those who have money is wrong. Doesn't Father have a lot of money? Is he the only person on earth who is spending it wisely? Gilder gives reasons why it is good that entrepreneurs have money. He says, "Why should the top 1 percent of families own 20 percent of the nation's wealth while the bottom 20 percent has no measurable net worth at all? On a global level, the disparity assumes a deadly edge. Why should even this bottom fifth of Americans be able to throw away enough food to feed a continent, while a million Ethiopians die of famine? Why should the dogs and cats of America eat far better than the average citizen on this unfair planet?"

"We all know that life is not fair, but to many people, this is ridiculous. These huge disparities seem to defy every measure of proportion and propriety.... Most observers now acknowledge that capitalism generates prosperity. But the rich seem a caricature of capitalism. Look at the 'Forbes Four Hundred' list of the wealthiest people, for example, and hold your nose. Many of them are short and crabby, beaked and mottled, fat and foolish." Many, he says never finished high school or college. "But capitalism exalts a strange riffraff with no apparent rhyme or reason. Couldn't we create a system of capitalism without fat cats? Wouldn't it be possible to contrive an economy that is just as prosperous, but with a far more just and appropriate distribution of wealth?"

"Wouldn't it be a better world if rich entrepreneurs saw their winnings capped at, say, \$15 million. Surely Sam Walton's heirs could make do on a million dollars or so a year of annual income."

ENTREPRENEURS

"Most defenders of capitalism say no. They contend that the bizarre inequalities we see are an indispensable reflection of the processes that create wealth. They imply capitalism doesn't make sense, morally or rationally, but it does make wealth. So, they say, don't knock it." He says some people defend greed as making the system go. Gilder criticizes Adam Smith for having such a cynical view of people for saying "it is only from the entrepreneur's 'luxury and caprice,' his desire for 'all the different baubles and trinkets in the economy of greatness,' that the poor 'derive that share of the necessaries of life, which they would in vain have expected from his humanity or his justice.'"

“In perhaps his most famous lines, Smith wrote of entrepreneurs: ‘In spite of their natural selfishness and rapacity, though they mean only their own conveniency, though the sole end which they proposed from the labours of all the thousands they employ, be the gratification of their own vain and insatiable desires...they are led by an invisible hand...and without intending it, without knowing it, advance the interest of society.’ Thus did capitalism’s greatest defender write of the rich of his day.” Gilder says people like John Kenneth Galbraith today “speak of the rich wallowing in their riches and implicitly bilking the poor of the necessities of life.”

Gilder is disgusted with this attitude towards hard working, creative people who provide goods and services: “What slanderous garbage it all is! This case for capitalism as a Faustian pact, by which we trade greed for wealth, is simple hogwash. America’s entrepreneurs are not more greedy than” most other people. He says, “They work fanatically hard. In proportion to their holdings or their output, and their contributions to the human race, they consume less than any group of people in the history of the world.”

Gilder is one of the 20th century’s greatest apologists for capitalism as being spiritual. It is socialists who are unspiritual. He says, “Far from being greedy, America’s leading entrepreneurs—with some unrepresentative exceptions—display discipline and self-control, hard work and austerity that excel that in any college of social work, Washington think tank, or congregation of bishops If you want to see a carnival of greed, watch Jesse Jackson regale an audience of welfare mothers on the ‘economic violence’ of capitalism, or watch a conference of leftist professors denouncing the economic system that provides their freedom, tenure, long vacations, and other expensive privileges while they pursue their Marxist ego-trip at the expense of capitalism.”

Gilder explains that the rich have their money tied up in businesses that can go under the next day. The world is changing so fast that nothing is secure. Every day you have to compete and win the customer. The competition to serve is great. It requires constant attention. Gilder says, “In a sense, entrepreneurship is the launching of surprises. What bothers many critics of capitalism is that a group like the Forbes Four Hundred is too full of surprises. Sam Walton opens a haberdashery and it goes broke. He opens another and it works. He launches a shopping center empire in the rural south and becomes America’s richest man. Who would have thunk it?” God works in mysterious ways. The Messiah is the ultimate surprise. God wants people to be open to surprises. He wants a free market so the Messiah isn’t crushed by socialists who are out to regulate everyone.

Gilder says, “entrepreneurship overthrows establishments rather than undergirds them, the entrepreneurial tycoons mostly begin as rebels and outsiders. Often they live in out-of-the-way places like Bentonville, Arkansas; Omaha, Nebraska; or Mission Hills, Kansas (or Israel and Korea) —mentioned in New York, if at all, as the punch lines of comedy routines.”

Gilder says, “The means of production of entrepreneurs are not land, labor, or capital, but minds and hearts.... The wealth of America is not an inventory of goods; it is an organic, living entity, a fragile pulsing fabric of ideas, expectations, loyalties, moral commitments, visions. To vivisect it for redistribution would eventually kill it.”

LEVELERS AND PLANNERS

“This process of wealth creation is offensive to levelers and planners because it yields mountains of new wealth in ways that could not possibly be planned. But unpredictability is fundamental to free human enterprise. It defies every econometric model and socialist scheme. It makes no sense to most professors, who attain their positions by the systematic acquisition of credentials pleasing to the establishment above them. By definition, innovation cannot be planned. Leading entrepreneurs...did not ascend a hierarchy; they created a new one. They did not climb to the top of anything. They were pushed to the top by their own success. They did not capture the pinnacle;

they became it.”

“This process creates wealth. But to maintain and increase it is nearly as difficult. A pot of honey attracts flies as well as bears. Bureaucrats, politicians, bishops, raiders, robbers, revolutionaries, short-sellers, managers, business writers, and missionaries all think they could invest money better than its owners. Owners are besieged on all sides by aspiring spenders-debauchers of wealth and purveyors of poverty in the name of charity, idealism, envy, or social change.”

“The single most important question for the future of America is how we treat our entrepreneurs. If we smear, harass, overtax, and over-regulate them, our liberal politicians will be shocked and horrified to discover how swiftly the physical tokens of the means of production collapse into so much corroded wire, eroding concrete, scrap metal, and jungle rot. They will be amazed how quickly the wealth of America flees to other countries.”

Renewal of America

“Even the prospects of the poor in the United States and around the world above all depend on the treatment of the rich. If the rich are immobilized by socialism, the poor will suffer everywhere. High tax rates and oppressive regulations do not keep anyone from being rich. They prevent poor people from getting rich. But if the rich are respected and allowed to risk their wealth—and new rebels are allowed to rise up and challenge them—America will continue to be the land where the last regularly become the first by serving others.” Gilder says that Unificationists are one of those great surprises to the elite. Gilder sees the salvation of America is in the entrepreneur—the creative geniuses that pop up from nowhere. Gilder includes the “Moonies” in his list of those who will bring “renewal” to America. He writes: “The idea that America might find renewal from a mélange of movements of evangelical women, wetbacks, *Dartmouth Review* militants, South Asian engineers, Bible thumpers, boat people, Moonies, Mormons, Cuban refugees, fundamentalist college deans, Amway soap pushers, science wonks, creationists, Korean fruit peddlers, acned computer freaks, and other unstylish folk seems incomprehensible to many observers who do not understand that an open capitalist society is always saved by the last among its citizens perpetually becoming the first.”

SOCIALISM IS EQUALITY OF MISERY

Winston Churchill said the only equality socialism gives is the equality of “misery.” He tells those in power to “Set the people free”: “I do not believe in the power of the state to plan and enforce. No matter how numerous are the committees they set up or the ever-growing hordes of officials they employ or the severity of the punishments they inflict or threaten, they can’t approach the high level of internal economic production achieved under free enterprise.”

“Personal initiative, competitive selection, the profit motive, corrected by failure and the infinite processes of good housekeeping and personal ingenuity, these constitute the life of a free society. It is this vital creative impulse that I deeply fear the doctrines and policies of the socialist government have destroyed.”

“Nothing that they can plan and order and rush around enforcing will take its place. They have broken the mainspring, and until we get a new one, the watch will not go. Set the people free—get out of the way and let them make the best of themselves.

“I am sure that this policy of equalizing misery and organizing scarcity instead of allowing diligence, self-interest and ingenuity to produce abundance has only to be prolonged to kill this British island stone dead.”

BOTTOM-UP

President Reagan said it well in a speech: “We who live in free market societies believe that

growth, prosperity, and ultimately human fulfillment, are created from the bottom up, not the government down.

“Only when the human spirit is allowed to invent and create, only when individuals are given a personal stake in deciding economic policies and benefiting from their success— only then can societies remain economically alive, dynamic, prosperous, progressive and free. Trust the people. This is the one irrefutable lesson of the entire postwar period contradicting the notion that rigid government controls are essential to economic development. The societies which have achieved the most spectacular, broad-based economic progress in the shortest period of time are not the most tightly controlled, nor necessarily the biggest in size, or the wealthiest in natural resources. No, what unites them all is their willingness to believe in the magic of the market place.”

“Everyday life confirms the fundamentally human and democratic ideal that individual effort deserves economic reward. Nothing is more crushing to the spirit of working people and to the vision of development itself than the absence of reward for honest toil and legitimate risk. So let me speak plainly: we cannot have prosperity and successful development without economic freedom. Nor can we preserve our personal and political freedoms without economic freedom.”

“Governments that set out to regiment their people with the stated objective of providing security and liberty have ended up losing both. Those which put freedom as the first priority also find they have also provided security and economic progress.”

George Will criticized the Democratic Party in an article (11-14-02) in a magazine saying: “It believes Americans are not competent to invest a portion of their Social Security taxes in individual accounts. And not competent to exercise school choice. And not competent to own firearms without hundreds of regulations. The party believes that many African Americans are not competent, period. Hence they need to be treated as permanent wards of government and swaddled in paternalistic preferences.”

WELFARE LIBERALISM

In the March, 2000 issue of the *Unification News*, Tyler Hendricks wrote, “The distasteful thing about welfare-liberalism is its deceitful, hidden assumption that the people are unable to take care of their own business, i.e. that the people cannot be given freedom because they cannot take responsibility for it. Hence, the liberals believe, an educated elite must make the rules, enforce the regulations, prohibit the second-hand smoke, confiscate the guns, determine the curricula, prescribe the drugs and eventually design the genes for the us beneficiaries of their inside the beltway brilliance. Patriarchalism for the cause of false love is the pits.”

AFFIRMATIVE ACTION IS NEW RACISM

True Unificationists teach against government affirmative action programs. Charles Murray wrote an article called “Affirmative Racism” in *The New Republic* (12-31-84) saying, “There is no such thing as good racial discrimination.... A new racism ... is emerging to take its place alongside the old. It grows out of the preferential treatment for blacks...” He says it is insulting to blacks: “The most obvious consequence of preferential treatment is that every black professional, no matter how able, is tainted. Every black who is hired by a white-run organization that hires blacks preferentially has to put up with the knowledge that many of his co-workers believe he was hired because of his race.”

Murray goes on to explain how many blacks have been hurt by affirmative action. He says, “... the new racism links up with the old. The old racism has always openly held that blacks are permanently less competent than whites. The new racism tacitly accepts that, in the course of

overcoming the legacy of the old racism, blacks are temporarily less competent than whites. It is an extremely fine distinction. As time goes on, fine distinctions tend to be lost. Preferential treatment is providing persuasive evidence for the old racists.”

Murray is a white man. Let’s listen to a black man and one of the wisest men I have ever read, Walter Williams. On this topic, he said these words in an article called “Black ‘Leaders’ Tell Only Part of the Story” (*Human Events* 1/10/81), “Somebody should tell the emperor that he has no clothes on. For years now, black ‘leaders’ have been pretending that all the problems of black people can be attributed to white racism. Libraries, bookshelves and newspaper offices are crammed with tomes explaining what black people are, what they think, why they have problems, and what government can do to lead them out of the wilderness. Much of this material is now considered sacred. To question it—or worse, to criticize it—leaves one open to harsh attack. If he is lucky, the critic may be called an insensitive clod, or perhaps a political reactionary. If he’s less fortunate, he’ll be called a racist, or in the case of a black, an Uncle Tom.”

“I’ve been wanting for years to give whites ‘reparation certificates’ for both their own grievances and those of their forebears against my people. Maybe then, white people could stop feeling guilty and acting like fools and start treating black people just like they treat white people. Because if they didn’t feel guilty, they wouldn’t approve the teaching of ‘black English’ in some of our schools. ... Guilt by many whites has led them to support programs and many forms of behavior that they would not tolerate if displayed by whites. This, I believe, is one of the most insidious forms of racism. I urge: Be brave. If a black does a job that’s inferior or makes statements that ignore the facts, hold him accountable. If he does a job that’s superb or speaks insightfully, tell him so. All the evidence that I have shows that black people are strong and they can take it—whatever criticism or commendation that you have to give.”

A black man, William Hough, wrote in the *Washington Times* an article titled “On Being Black in America” (8-14-84): “there is no other ethnic group in America that seems more prejudiced than us blacks. And it is virtually destroying us as a racewe wonder why foreign blacks who come to these shores do well. We are quick to criticize them and call them Uncle Toms because they work so cheaply. Yet within five years these foreign blacks often are well on their way to realizing their dreams. We black Americans must understand that there is no short cut to success. We, like everyone else, must take the regular route.”

Thomas Szasz says in *The Untamed Tongue*, “Formerly, men wanted to do a good job; from that desire arose craftsmanship. Today, they want a good job; from that desire arise unions and affirmative action programs.”

PAVED WITH GOOD INTENTIONS

An excellent book on affirmative action is: *Paved With Good Intentions: the failure of race relations in contemporary America* by Jared Taylor. In *The Dream and the Nightmare: the sixties’ legacy to the underclass*, Myron Magnet writes how liberals have crushed the value of self-reliance in America. He explains that we must look at things internally, not externally: “culture rather than economics is what fundamentally makes people underclassThat is the lesson of Korean economic success in ghetto neighborhoods. No opportunity? Then why do Korean greengrocers flourish in Harlem and Bedford-Stuyvesant, where no such business has flourished for years? Why do newly opened Korean-owned liquor stores prosper in the Los Angeles ghettos? It doesn’t take arcane skills to run a vegetable stand, only hard work, long hours, determination, rudimentary entrepreneurialism, and family cooperation. These are skills that you learn from home and community; they are skills that are nothing but the reflection of cultural values.”

PRINCIPLES AMERICA BUILT ON

Magnet says as I say so often in this book: we need to return to basic truths thrown out by this

century: “For the breakdown of the poor to be healed and the moral confusion of the Haves to be dispelled, we need above all to repair the damage that has been done to the beliefs and values that have made America remarkable and that for two centuries have successfully transformed huddled masses of the poor into free and prosperous citizens. The soul of American society isn’t an ancient dynasty, or racial homogeneity, or immemorial rootedness in an ancestral fatherland, or welfare paternalism, but an allegiance to a few fundamental ideas. The principles on which our society was built must once again inform our public life, from social policy to school curricula: that everyone is responsible for his or her actions; that we believe in freedom under the rule of law, and that we enforce the law scrupulously in all neighborhoods; that the public, communal life is a boon, not an oppression; that everyone has equal rights, and rights belong to individuals, not groups; that we are free to shape our future.”

LABOR UNIONS

Father often speaks out against labor unions that have a liberal agenda. In “Everyday Workshop Notes from Father’s talks given on his South American tour” (November 29 December 6, 2000) he said, “We have to provide the superior answer to exploitative labor unions.... Labor unions in developed countries cause decline. Communists used them to destroy the free world’s economy.”

In “The Children’s Day We Have Been Longing For” (November 11, 1977) he said, “Today America faces many troubles. For example, one reason the American steel industry is unable to compete with the prices of Japanese and Korean steel is the labor situation here. Workers want to work less and get paid more, but why are the workers acting this way? Many unions are influenced by a power that wants to see America decline. Because of their own selfishness in trying to look after themselves, they are putting formidable power into the hands of communism, being used themselves as tools to eventually bring this great nation down. To save the situation in just this one area a quiet revolution from selfishness to unselfishness is needed.

“Trade unions are becoming powerful organizations and will become an even greater danger to democracy in the days to come.... Workers are increasingly motivated by self-concern and do not care too much about the destiny of the nation.”

Socialists see that the free market is not perfect and businessmen sometimes hurt people and they throw the baby out with the bathwater. It is revolting to see some businessmen who speak glowingly of capitalism get in bed with politicians by running to government for special favors like trade protection and low interest loans. In the guise of helping their community businessmen will get politicians to give them special tax breaks or force people to sell their property to them. Politicians usually favor businessmen and companies who are already rich. This is called corporate welfare.

When the Democrat Joseph Lieberman ran for President he issued a value statement. Here is an example of the typical view of those who believe government can be partners, not umpires, in the economy, “The way to grow the economy is to invest in people, to invest in innovation, to have the federal government put money in the kind of research that will create the new high-tech and bio-tech industries that will create the millions of new jobs. And one of the ways we do that is having the federal government partner with business, give business tax incentives to invest and grow and create jobs. And then, use public money to give lifetime opportunities for training and retraining to America’s workers.” Unfortunately many Republicans would agree with this nonsense. The Libertarian Party understands that government is not supposed to be a “partner with business” and governments cannot “create new jobs” but, in fact, slow the economy and creativity.

CULTURAL WAR

Unificationists need to take sides in the Cultural War we are in. At the online encyclopedia Wikipedia they write:

The culture war (or culture wars) in American usage is a metaphor used to claim that political conflict is based on sets of conflicting cultural values. The term frequently implies a conflict between those values considered traditional or conservative and those considered progressive or liberal.

The expression was introduced again by the 1991 publication of *Culture Wars: The Struggle to Define America* by James Davison Hunter, a sociologist at the University of Virginia. In it, Hunter described what he saw as a dramatic realignment and polarization that had transformed American politics and culture.

He argued that on an increasing number of “hot-button” defining issues — abortion, gun politics, separation of church and state, privacy, recreational drug use, homosexuality, censorship issues — there had come to be two definable polarities. Furthermore, it was not just that there were a number of divisive issues, but that society had divided along essentially the same lines on each of these issues, so as to constitute two warring groups, defined primarily not by nominal religion, ethnicity, social class, or even political affiliation, but rather by ideological world views.

Hunter characterised this polarity as stemming from opposite impulses, toward what he refers to as Progressivism and Orthodoxy. The dichotomy has been adopted with varying labels, including, for example, by FOX News commentator Bill O’Reilly who emphasizes differences between “Secular-Progressives” and “Traditionalists”.

In 1990 paleoconservative commentator Pat Buchanan mounted a campaign for the Republican nomination for President of the United States against incumbent George H. W. Bush in 1992. He received a prime time speech slot at the 1992 Republican National Convention, which is sometimes dubbed the “‘culture war’ speech”.

During his speech, he said: “There is a religious war going on in our country for the soul of America. It is a cultural war, as critical to the kind of nation we will one day be as was the Cold War itself.” In addition to criticizing “environmental extremists” and “radical feminism,” he said public morality was a defining issue: “The agenda [Bill] Clinton and [Hillary] Clinton would impose on America — abortion on demand, a litmus test for the Supreme Court, homosexual rights, discrimination against religious schools, women in combat — that’s change, all right. But it is not the kind of change America wants. It is not the kind of change America needs. And it is not the kind of change we can tolerate in a nation that we still call God’s country.”

In a 2004 column, Pat Buchanan said the culture war had reignited and that Americans no longer inhabited the same moral universe. He gave such examples as gay civil unions, the “crudity of the MTV crowd,” and the controversy surrounding Mel Gibson’s film, *The Passion of the Christ*. He wrote, “Who is in your face here? Who started this? Who is on the offensive? Who is pushing the envelope? The answer is obvious. A radical Left aided by a cultural elite that detests Christianity and finds Christian moral tenets reactionary and repressive is hell-bent on pushing its amoral values and imposing its ideology on our nation. The unwisdom of what the Hollywood and the Left are about should be transparent to all.”

We are in a cultural war—a fierce battle over the minds and hearts of Americans and in other countries — between the Left and the Right. The Left goes by several names such as socialists, feminists, new dealers, liberals, leftists, big government, statist, progressives and Democrats. The

Right has such names as capitalists, Christian Right, traditionalists, limited government, libertarian, conservative, and Republicans. There are variations between groups on each side, but the general differences between the Left and the Right are huge.

ORTHODOX VS. PROGRESSIVE

Professor James Davison Hunter has written several books on the cultural war. He uses the terms “orthodox” and “progressive” to describe the two sides in his book, *Culture Wars: The Struggle to Define America*.

“Culture Wars presents a riveting account of how Christian fundamentalists, Orthodox Jews, and conservative Catholics have joined forces in a fierce battle against their progressive counterparts — secularists, reform Jews, liberal Catholics and Protestants — as each struggles to gain control over such fields of conflict as the family, art, education, law and politics. Not since the Civil War has there been such fundamental disagreement over basic assumptions about truth, freedom, and our national identity.” The public debates “are topics of dispute at the corporate cocktail party and the factory cafeteria alike, in the high school civics classroom, in the church lounge after the weekly sermon, and at the kitchen table over the evening meal. Few of us leave these discussions without ardently voicing our own opinions on the matter at hand. Such passion is completely understandable. These are, after all, discussions about what is fundamentally right and wrong about the world we live in — about what is ultimately good what is finally intolerable in our communities.”

He writes, “Within communities that hold orthodox views, moral authority arises from a common commitment to transcendence, by which I mean a dynamic reality that is independent of, prior to, and more powerful than human experience. God and the realm God inhabits, for the orthodox, is indeed super- and supranatural. Of course transcendence has a different content and meaning in each tradition. In each tradition moreover, transcendence communicates its authority through different media: for example, through the spiritual prerogatives of the inerrant Scriptures, both Old and New Testaments; through the Torah and the community that upholds it; through the Pope and the traditional teachings of the Catholic Church; through the Book of Mormon; and, small though the Unification Church may be, through Reverend Sun Myung Moon and the *Divine Principle*. Within each faith, the commitment to these specific media of moral authority is so forceful and unwavering that believers in each would consider sources other than their own as heretical.”

“Yet despite these differences, there are formal attributes to their faith that are held in common with the others. As argued earlier, each maintains a paramount commitment to an external, definable, and transcendent authority. For the believers in each tradition, moral and spiritual truths have a supernatural origin beyond and yet barely graspable by human experience. Although the media through which transcendence speaks to people varies, they all believe that these truths are divinely ‘revealed’ in these written texts and not somehow discovered through human endeavor or subjective experience apart from these texts.”

“God, they would say, is real and makes Himself tangible, directly From this authority derives a measure of value, purpose, goodness, and identity that is consistent, definable, and even absolute. In matters of moral judgment, the unequivocal appeal of orthodoxy is to these uncompromisable standards. It is, then, an authority that is universally valid — adequate for every circumstance and context. It is an authority that is sufficient for all time.”

THE LEFT

Hunter says this about the Left: “The progressivist vision of moral authority poses a sharp contrast. For progressivists, moral authority is based, at least in part, in the resymbolization of historic faiths and philosophical traditions.” What liberals do, he says, is first make it crystal clear

that they are against the conservatives. He writes, “What compels this rejection of orthodoxy is the conviction that moral and spiritual truth is not a static and unchanging collection of scriptural facts and theological propositions, but a growing and incremental reality.”

“There is, therefore, no objective and final revelation directly from God, and Scripture (of whatever form) is not revelation but only, and at best, a witness to revelation. ... moral and spiritual truth can only be conditional and relative.” He gives an example of an organization of progressives as the American Humanist Association. “Moral authority on the progressivist side of the cultural divide tends not to be burdened by the weight of either ‘natural law,’ religious prerogative, or traditional community authority. ... it is a ‘loose-bounded’ authority, detached from the cultural moorings of traditional group membership. As such it carries few, if any, of the burdens of the past. Memory does not inhibit change: authority is distinctly forward-looking, open-ended, and malleable.” Liberals like the words “flexible,” and “creative” and “variety.” They see things often as case by case. They like situational ethics.

Professor Hunter has no solution to the problem. He ends his book by saying that it is best for society to live by laws that are upheld “voluntarily” instead of by force. He rightly sees that politics is not going to make a harmonious society.

THE CONSERVATIVE VISION

Hunter writes that conservatives see God working intimately with the Founding Fathers of America to build a nation that would be God’s champion. They treasure such things as its money saying “In God We Trust” on it. “The founding documents” of America, conservatives think, “reflect the hand of divine providence.” The Constitution was “divinely inspired.” He writes, “The genius of the ‘American experiment,’ from this perspective was the creation of institutions that would guarantee both freedom and justice.”

Hunter mentions several authors such as the Catholic scholar Michael Novak’s *The Spirit of Democratic Capitalism*. But he says “the more vocal public theologians” for “capitalism — the freedom to pursue economic gain without government interference” comes from many evangelical and fundamentalist Christians. “Jerry Falwell repeatedly claimed that ‘God is in favor of freedom, property, ownership, competition, diligence, work and acquisition. All of this is taught in the Word of God, in both the Old and New Testaments.’ Therefore ‘people should have the right to own property, to work hard, to achieve, to earn, and to win.’ (*Wisdom for Living*) Elsewhere Falwell has written that ‘the free-enterprise system is clearly outlined in the Book of Proverbs in the Bible. Jesus Christ made it clear that the work ethic was a part of His plan for man. Ownership of property is biblical.’ (*Listen America!*). In a similar vein, religious broadcaster Pat Robertson has contended that “free enterprise is the economic system most nearly meeting humanity’s God-given need for freedom. ... Capitalism satisfies the freedom-loving side of humanity.” (*The Secret Kingdom: A Promise of Hope and Freedom in a World of Turmoil*)

“Underlying the reverential endorsement of capitalism among these Evangelicals is the conviction that economic and spiritual freedoms go hand in hand, that one is impossible without the other.”

THE PROGRESSIVIST VISION

Hunter writes, “Those on the progressive side of the cultural divide rarely, if ever, attribute America’s origins to the actions of a Supreme Being. The National Education Association, for example, insists that ‘when the Founding Fathers drafted the Constitution with its Bill of Rights, they explicitly designed it to guarantee a secular, humanistic state.’

“... the founding documents of the republic take on a different understanding from that maintained by cultural conservatives. The Constitution and the Bill of Rights, for example, are not seen as

reflecting absolutes either by God or rooted in nature; instead the founders gave us a ‘living Constitution,’ one that cannot be straightjacketed, forever attached to the culture of an agrarian, preindustrialized society, but one that grows and changes with a changing society. Law in a democratic society is one of the highest expressions of human rationality and must evolve as society evolves and matures. The ideals that it serves are also the ideals of freedom and justice.”

“In this progressivist vision, freedom and justice are understood in fundamentally different ways than they are on the orthodox side of the cultural divide. Here freedom is defined largely in terms of the social and political rights of individuals. Liberals give “high tribute to ‘pluralism’ and ‘diversity.’ As Norman Lear of the People for the American Way argued, First and foremost among our shared values is a celebration of diversity and respect for the beliefs of others.”

“It is not surprising that the founding myths advanced in progressivist circles tend to focus on the struggle of the founders to establish and preserve ‘pluralism and diversity.’ The names of Roger Williams, George Washington, John Adams, Tom Paine, James Madison, and Frederick Douglass are commonly invoked as champions of these principles. A People for the American Way publication maintained, ‘Throughout our history, American men and women have fought hard to make this country a better place. They fought for fair representation. Open debate. A healthy respect for diverse public opinion ... [Thus,] America is the freest ... nation on earth. A legacy left to us by the Founders of our country.’”

“Justice, on the other hand, tends to be understood by progressivists in terms of equality and the end of oppression in the social world.” Liberals are very concerned about things being “fair.” Economics is central to the liberal vision. “It is in this light that, for example, the progressive journal *Christianity and Crisis* described the ‘minimum wage’ as a ‘minimum justice.’ The Religious Network for Equality for Women identified support for the Equal Rights Amendment, a comprehensive jobs program, affirmative action, an earning-sharing provision within Social Security, and so on, with ‘God’s call for justice.’ *Sojourners* magazine called its commitment to speak on behalf of the poor and oppressed a ‘commitment to justice,’ Peace with Justice organizers in 1988 identified ‘people of color, women, children, the hungry, the poor, small farmers,’ and the like as ‘victims of injustice.’” Leftists are often called “bleeding heart Liberals.” They care for the lowly and see that Jesus would want government to force the rich to give to the poor and the government should be big. Conservatives say Jesus would only want voluntary giving and government should be small. Liberals use words like “caring,” “heart,” “compassion,” “empathy,” and call conservatives “greedy” and “hedonistic.”

Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia wikipedia.org says this about Dennis Prager:

Prager has declared that the U.S. is engaged in a “second civil war,” a “culture war” over the fundamental moral values on which American society was built. Prager argues that many influential American institutions (including universities, trial lawyers, labor unions, the ACLU, civil rights groups, and most large newspapers and television networks) are dominated by secular leftists, whom he depicts as attacking and misrepresenting the alleged “uniqueness” of Judeo-Christian values and their alleged positive historical effect upon America and the world.

SECOND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR

Dennis Prager explains that America is having a civil war between the Left and the Right in an article titled “The second American civil war: what it’s about.” This is the beginning of his article:

Whatever your politics, you have to be oblivious to reality to deny that America today is torn by ideological divisions as deep as those of the Civil War era. We are, in fact, in the midst of the Second American Civil War.

Once again, the fate of the nation hangs in the balance. The two sides’ values and

visions of America are as incompatible as they were in the 1860s.

For those Americans who do not know what side they are on or who are not certain about what the Second American Civil War is being fought over, I offer a list of the most important areas of conflict.

While the views of many, probably even most, Americans do not fall entirely on either side, the two competing camps are quite distinguishable. On one side are those on the Left — liberals, leftists and Greens — who tend to agree with one another on almost all major issues. On the other side are those on the Right — conservatives, rightists and libertarians — who agree on stopping the Left, but differ with one another more often than those on the Left do.

Here, then, is Part One of the list of the major differences that are tearing America apart:

The Left believes in removing America's Judeo-Christian identity, e.g., removing "under God" from the Pledge, "In God we trust" from the currency, the oath to God and country from the Boy Scouts Pledge, etc. The Right believes that destroying these symbols and this identity is tantamount to destroying America.

California Gov. Arnold Schwarzenegger is a super star Hollywood actor who became a Republican Governor of California. He was born in Austria and immigrated to America as a young man. He gave a speech at the Republican National Convention where he spoke of the greatness of America. He said one of the reasons why America is great is because it is not socialist like Europe is. America is stronger than Europe because it has more free enterprise:

As a kid I saw the socialist country that Austria became after the Soviets left. The presidential campaign was in full swing. I remember watching the Nixon-Humphrey presidential race on TV. A friend of mine who spoke German and English translated for me. I heard Humphrey saying things that sounded like socialism, which I had just left.

But then I heard Nixon speak. He was talking about free enterprise, getting the government off your back, lowering the taxes and strengthening the military. Listening to Nixon speak sounded more like a breath of fresh air.

I said to my friend, "What party is he?"

My friend said, "He's a Republican."

I said, "Then I am a Republican."

What Liberal Democrats hate the most is strong men. Schwarzenegger spoke about the ideals America's founding fathers had. They wanted America to have strong families and strong churches that would solve their problems instead of running to government. They were for decentralizing power to the family. He said, "If you believe your family knows how to spend your money better than the government does, then you are a Republican. ...Now, there's another way you can tell you're a Republican. You have faith in free enterprise, faith in the resourcefulness of the American people and faith in the U.S. economy. And to those critics who are so pessimistic about our economy, I say: Don't be economic girlie-men." Men who are liberal/feminist/socialists are weaklings. Sun Myung Moon is a man's man. He is not into government welfare. Satan works to make men weak and women disorderly. Unificationist brothers should not be "economic girlie-men" who encourage their wives to leave the home and compete with men in the workplace.

FREE MARKET

Tyler Hendricks wrote in favor of the free market in an article in the *Unification News* for March 2000 saying, "Adam Smith considered the free market to be the theater of God's activity in the world." Milton Friedman in *Capitalism and Freedom* writes, "Fundamentally, there are only two ways of coordinating the economic activities of millions. One is central direction involving the use

of coercion—the technique of the army and of the modern totalitarian state. The other is voluntary cooperation of individuals—the technique of the marketplace.”

Republicans need to be educated and converted to the virtue of limited government and laissez-faire capitalism as taught by such libertarians as Milton Friedman, Charles Murray and Ludwig von Mises. Von Mises said, “The first condition for the establishment of perpetual peace is the general adoption of the principles of laissez-faire capitalism.”

THE CAPITALIST MANIFESTO

Louis Kelso in his book titled *The Capitalist Manifesto* and the Kelso Institute are wrong in criticizing laissez-faire capitalism. In his book Kelso writes, “excesses of laissez-faire—a system which operated, for a short while, to the immense benefit of the owners of capital property.” No, it benefited everyone. Kelso says, “The false and historically refuted doctrine of laissez-faire.” No, it is a true doctrine. Kelso calls laissez-faire “economic anarchy.” No. Adam Smith said it well that there is an “invisible hand” that guides the free market to be orderly. Unificationists need to reject anyone who criticizes laissez-faire capitalism.

An excellent book that defends laissez-faire is *The Capitalist Manifesto: The Historic, Economic and Philosophic Case for Laissez-Faire* by Andrew Bernstein who writes:

Capitalism requires the limiting of governmental power to maximize the freedom of the individual.

Regarding the empirical correlation between economic freedom, i.e., capitalism and prosperity: the Heritage Foundation and the *Wall Street Journal* jointly publish an annual survey examining the degree of economic freedom in the world. Its title is the *Index of Economic Freedom*. “The story that the Index continues to tell is that economically freer countries tend to have higher per capita incomes than less free countries ... The more economic freedom a country has, the higher its per capita income is.” The editors organize 155 countries into four categories, which are, in ascending order—repressed, mostly unfree, mostly free and free. “Once an economy moves from the mostly unfree category to the mostly free category, per capita income increases nearly four times.”

Capitalism is the only moral system for human beings ... capitalism is the only moral political-economic system because it alone embodies the rational principles upon which human survival and prosperity depend.

WORLD PEACE REQUIRES GLOBAL CAPITALISM

He quotes Ayn Rand who wrote in her book *Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal* that world peace “requires global capitalism”:

Laissez-faire capitalism is the only social system based on the recognition of individual rights and, therefore, the only system that bans force from social relationships. By the nature of its basic principles and interests, it is the only system fundamentally opposed to war.

World peace, therefore, requires the establishment of global capitalism. If there is ever to exist an enduring peace among men, then statism—the root cause of war—must be finally and fully extirpated from their political systems.

REPUBLICANS SHOULD BECOME LIBERTARIANS

Too often Republicans respond to Democrats incessant need for bigger government with “Me too, but less”. They should be aggressive in reducing government, but sadly Republicans often increase

its size. A vivid example of this is Paul Ryan who was a Republican Congressman who ran as Vice-President. On July 15, 2014 he gave a speech at Hillsdale College titled “Renewing the American Idea.” Ryan starts out his speech talking about the greatness of limited government and ends saying how Social Security Administration is part of limited government. Many Republicans are like Ryan and genuinely think the Founders of America who wrote the greatest Constitution ever written would agree with them. There is a growing number of Republicans who are becoming more Libertarian and we can only hope they will change the Republican Party by rejecting the big government programs like Social Security that Ryan believes in. He said in his speech that Democrats like President Obama “embolden a certain governing philosophy—one at odds with our founding principles” and that “we need to renew the American Idea” which is “Limiting government and freeing up the associations of civil society would make safety and security, self-government and liberty, comfort and prosperity accessible to everyone ... the Founders gave us the blueprint for a free society: a set of unchanging principles, as well as a framework of government for a growing nation. ... the Constitution was our guide and the Declaration our North Star.” He says America “adopted the greatest, most enduring Constitution ever written.” He criticizes the Liberals and Democrats who call themselves Progressives saying, “Unfortunately, through fits and starts over the course of the 20th century, the Progressive approach has become a mindset at the heart of the modern Democratic Party, just as it has clouded Republican thinking as well. This is a core problem we face today.”

This are great words of truth but like so many Republicans he agrees with Liberals like the Democratic Party that we should have big government programs. Ryan’s thinking is clouded. He is right in saying the 20th Century has been a disaster because so many Americans gave up the idea of limited government that the 19th century Americans believed in. Ryan then goes downhill and says, “the progressives *were* right about something: The country was crying out for a national safety net, especially in light of the Great Depression. The people agreed that we should pool our resources to protect hardworking families. ... Everybody *understands* the safety net. And everybody *benefits* from it. Take Social Security. We all know how it works—or at least how it’s supposed to work. When you’re working, you pay in. And when you’re retired, it pays out. It’s the same thing with Medicare—simple, straightforward. Everybody gets old. Everybody gets sick. And so everybody *contributes* in exchange for a secure retirement. Most people think that’s a fair trade. And I agree.” How sad is this?

The philosophy of America is “life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.” Jefferson and the other founding fathers saw that big governments were the greatest threats to life, liberty and happiness. Jefferson hated centralized power in the government and in the church: “How soon the labor of men would make a paradise of the whole earth, were it not for misgovernment, and a diversion of all his energies from their proper object—the happiness of man—to the selfish interest of kings, nobles, and priests.”

An excellent book on limited government is *A Time for Truth*. The author, William Simon, is a former Secretary of Treasury. He explains how the word “equality” is misunderstood:

...the reigning anti-free enterprise philosophy ... which is now the dominant economic philosophy of our age. Starting in the last century and acquiring its modern style with the New Deal, it has rapidly engulfed a substantial portion of our educated classes. As both Nisbet’s “New Despotism” and Kristol’s “new class” brilliantly show, egalitarianism is the ruling value system of our urban “elite.” And it is no coincidence that egalitarianism and despotism are linked. Historically, they always have been. Hitler and Stalin and Mao all offered their people an egalitarian society, disclosing only when it was too late that some would always be “more equal than others.” That remarkable nineteenth-century French observer of

American mores Alexis de Tocqueville wrote in *Democracy in America*: “The foremost, or indeed the sole, condition required in order to succeed in centralizing the supreme power in a democratic community is to love equality or to get men to believe you love it. Thus, the science of despotism, which was once so complex, has been justified and reduced, as it were, to a single principle.”

And that “single principle”—equality—is precisely what the “New Despotism” in America rests on today. But because equality is also a revered concept in the American tradition of liberty, an immense confusion surrounds the issue. It merits a brief discussion.

The equality peddled by egalitarianism is *not* the equality referred to in the American Constitution When they declared that “all men are created equal,” they meant that men were equal before the law.

Simon ends his book with a call for Americans to return to the philosophy of our founding fathers. He writes:

It is with a certain weariness that I anticipate the charge that I am one of those “unrealistic” conservatives who wishes to “turn back the clock.” There is a good deal less to this criticism than meets the eye. History is not a determinist carpet rolling inexorably in the direction of collectivism, although an extraordinary number of people believe this to be the case. The truth is that it has unrolled gloriously in the opposite direction many times. Above all, the United States was born. There is nothing “historically inevitable” about the situation we are in. There is also nothing “realistic” in counseling people to adjust to that situation. That is equivalent to counseling them to adjust to financial collapse and the loss of freedom. Realism, in fact, requires the capacity to see beyond the tip of one’s nose, to face intolerably unpleasant problems, and to take the necessary steps to dominate future trends, not to be crushed passively beneath them.

The time has come to act. And I would advise the socially nervous that if our contemporary “New Despots” prefer to conceive of themselves as “progressive” and denounce those of us who would fight for liberty as “reactionary,” let them. Words do not determine reality. Indeed, if language and history are to be taken seriously, coercion is clearly reactionary, and liberty clearly progressive. In a world where 80 percent of all human beings still live under harrowing tyranny, a tyranny always rationalized in terms of the alleged benefits to a collectivist construct called the People, the American who chooses to fight for the sanctity of the individual has nothing for which to apologize.

One of the clearest measures of the disastrous change that has taken place in this country is the fact that today one must intellectually justify a passion for individual liberty and for limited government, as though it were some bizarre new idea. Yet angry as I get when I reflect on this, I know there is a reason for it. Seen in the full context of human history, individual liberty *is* a bizarre new idea. And an even more new bizarre new idea is the free market—the discovery that allowing millions upon millions of individuals to pursue their material interests as they choose, with a minimum of interference by the state, will unleash an incredible and orderly outpouring of inventiveness and wealth. These twin ideas appeared, like a dizzying flare of light in the long night of tyranny that has been the history of the human race. That light has begun to fade because the short span of 200 years has not been long enough for most of our citizens to understand the extraordinary nature of

freedom.

Republicans need to understand that Libertarians are correct in their belief in laissez-faire capitalism. Republicans are better than big government Democrats, but they need to believe more in Adam Smith's invisible hand of free enterprise in a limited government and stop regulating people so much. Smith is considered the father of economics and in his classic book printed in 1776 *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations* often simplified to *The Wealth of Nations* he says that in the free market there is an "invisible hand" that works to bring prosperity. He speaks strongly and with disgust at those who have the arrogance to think they can regulate the countless transactions people make every day. He says, "It is the highest impertinence and presumption, therefore, in kings and ministers to pretend to watch over the economy of private people, and to restrain their expense...They are themselves always, and without exception, the greatest spendthrifts in the society."

Plymouth Plantation — Socialism to Capitalism

Capitalism produces harmony as well as bread. Socialism produces disharmony and no bread. Socialism kills the spirit and eventually kills the body if gone long enough. Starvation is a fact of life in socialism. It was the brutal fact of life at the Plymouth Plantation until William Bradford decided Plato was wrong, and Aristotle was right. In his classic book, *Of Plymouth Plantation*, he writes how they had tried to live by the philosophy of Christian Socialism where everybody shared everything so nobody would be unequal. He writes, "So they began to think how they might raise as much corn as they could, and obtain a better crop than they had done, that they might not still thus languish in misery. At length, after much debate of things, the Governor gave way that they should set corn every man for his own particular, and in that regard trust to themselves; And so assigned to every family a parcel of land, according to the proportion of their number, for that end...This had very good success, for it made all hands very industrious, so as much more corn was planted than otherwise would have been by any means the Governor or any other could use, and saved him a great deal of trouble, and gave far better content." He is talking about himself as the Governor and how much his life improved because there were fewer problems by giving up socialism. Bradford said people "went willingly into the field...which before would allege weakness and inability; whom to have compelled would have been thought great tyranny and oppression."

Bradford was wise enough to change and try something new. He writes, "The experience that was had in this common course and condition, tried sundry years and that amongst godly and sober men, may well evince the vanity of that conceit of Plato's and other ancients applauded by some of later times; that the taking of property and bringing in community into a commonwealth would make them happy and flourishing as if they were wiser than God. For this community (so far as it was) was found to breed much confusion and discontent and retard employment that would have been to their benefit and comfort."

Adam Smith said that each person is unique, and God works through that person in a free market to provide a service society needs. It "encourages every man to apply himself to a particular occupation, and to cultivate and bring to perfection whatever talent or genius he may possess for that particular species of business." This decision can only be made between him and God. Socialist planners cannot possibly keep up with everyone's individuality.

Adam Smith explains that those socialist elites who would try to "direct private people" on how to spend their money with schemes of national economic plans are "dangerous." He says, "What is the species of domestic industry which his capital can employ, and of which the produce is likely to be of greatest value, every individual, it is evident, can, in his local situation, judge much better than any statesman or lawgiver can do for him. The statesman, who should attempt to direct

private people in what manner they ought to employ their capitals, would not only load himself with a most unnecessary attention, but assume an authority which could safely be trusted, not only to no single person, but to no council or senate whatever, and which would nowhere be so dangerous as in the hands of a man who had folly and presumption enough to fancy himself fit to exercise it.”

Smith hated government officials by calling each of them who interfered in the market place an “insidious and warty animal called the statesman and politician.” Smith says they are also hypocrites too because it always happens that leaders who want to guide the spending habits of others — judging everyone from capitalists to housewives as spendthrift, often themselves live in luxury at the taxpayer’s expense and can’t balance their own budgets and spend people’s hard earned money that they earned honestly, less wisely than the average person would. He writes: “It is the highest impertinence and presumption, therefore, in kings and ministers, to pretend to watch over the economy of private people, and to restrain their expense, either by sumptuary laws, or by prohibiting the importation of foreign luxuries. They are themselves, always, and without exception, the greatest spendthrifts in society. Let them look well after their own expense, and they may safely trust private people with theirs. If their own expense does not ruin the state, that of their subjects never will.”

The only way for the average person to overcome the brainwashing of those who push for socialism is to clearly understand the principles of wealth and to see that capitalism and decentralization of power is spiritual. George Roche, a former president of Hillside College, a college that teaches the free market, wrote, “A society unwilling to place its faith in the dignity and capability of free men is a society doomed to the mismanagement of ‘little men playing god.’ These little men of course fail completely to realize that contrast and individual difference are the foundation of all genuine creativity. A situation in which an individual is left free to dispose of his property and order his affairs as he sees fit is an ideal, both for human productivity and for human freedom. Such institutions of the private sector as private property constitute an indispensable support of personal liberty. Viewed in such a light, private property becomes truly spiritual, valued less for its material complexion than for its underlying spiritual value. The Biblical injunction, ‘seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you,’ is a suggestion of how important are the underlying values, and how they serve as an absolute prerequisite for the creative capacities which are unleashed when our spiritual values and our emphasis upon individual freedom are in proper order. If we would be materially prosperous, let us begin by being spiritually healthy, by allowing a productive form of social organization, a truly free market and free society premised upon the dignity of the individual.”

“While it is true that freedom ‘works’ and that it is the only system consonant with a high degree of material prosperity, it is the underlying *why* it works, the spiritually correct condition of individual freedom which releases those creative energies, to which we owe our primary allegiance.”

To be a socialist is to be unspiritual. He says, “modern man’s insistence upon collective solutions is understandable, since he has divorced himself from the spiritual values which give meaning to him as an individual personality.”

MAKE TAXES VOLUNTARY

If the U.S. government was like voluntary churches which had to use only persuasion to get people to send them money, how much would they get? One recent candidate for president campaigned on the theme of a 17% flat tax. If leaders were really God centered they would have taxes as totally voluntary as well as the military. No draft. No forcing anyone to give money or to

fight. Do you think people voluntarily would send in 50% of their earnings to local, state and federal governments which still leaves a deficit and no payment on the debt? Would they voluntarily send in 17%? Of course not. Most people would send some money, perhaps 10%, and tell their representatives to apply that to our military, local police and courts. America would have a laissez-faire economy immediately. We must trust people so much that even though they are fallen it is best to leave them alone instead of having a few elites, who intimidate people by saying they are superior, run their lives. Making taxes voluntary would unleash creativity and wealth we could never even imagine.

ADAM SMITH

Adam Smith is considered the father of modern economics and the father of free enterprise. His classic book, *The Wealth of Nations*, was printed in 1776. God was behind it. It is interesting to me that his name is Adam. From him we get our first written classic for the economic system of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. His last name, Smith, symbolizes the average man who will prosper in a capitalist economy. The historian, Thomas Buckle, was so excited he went a little overboard, but he is right in seeing the incredible breakthrough that Smith brought. He said that Smith “discovered the laws which regulate the creation and diffusion of wealth” and his book “is certainly the most valuable contribution ever made by a single man towards establishing the principles on which government should be based This solitary Scotsman has, by the publication of one single work, contributed more toward the happiness of man than has been effected by the united abilities of all the statesmen and legislators of whom history has presented an authentic account.”

Smith has many disciples and admirers. Milton Friedman liked to wear a tie with faces of Adam Smith on it. But many people do not like him. Years ago I was watching a televised debate between the Republican candidates for the presidency. John Anderson, a congressman, after listening to several of his competitors, blurted out in disgust that they were all advocating the teachings of Adam Smith, and these are his exact words, “who lived 200 years ago.”

Conservatives should learn from libertarians that it is right and principled to legalize prostitution, gambling, pornography and drugs. When well-meaning people start regulating others by force it is a slippery slope to regulating everything. What makes the Internet so powerful is that it is not regulated. We may not like the porn on the Internet because many men become addicted, but there is freedom for us to spread the *Divine Principle* worldwide without being censored. The Republicans have a blind spot and need to understand that their moral crusade to make porn shops illegal leads to big government that feels it must go on a moral crusade to protect America from Sun Myung Moon and the *Divine Principle* which some will call heresy and dangerous. Father has had government regulators put him in jail six times. For many years Father could not enter England because of government regulators. England is much more socialist than America. For example, it has nationalized health care. President Clinton and his wife Hillary tried to nationalize health care in America and failed. There is a connection between socialism and persecution. Father couldn't enter England for many years because of big government. Let's work to end government regulation.

Jim Lewis was the vice-presidential candidate for the Libertarian Party in 1984. In his book, *Liberty Reclaimed*, he teaches that America should give up its tendency to turn to government force to punish non-coercive people and groups regardless of whether they are businessmen or churches who are simply offering their services voluntarily. America, he says, should go to a “new level of tolerance for others. Our nation is made up of many diverse groups, nationalities, customs and lifestyles. For centuries the political process has been used by some groups to harass, imprison, and even murder other groups. It has been used by Catholics against Protestants, by Protestants against Catholics, by one nationality against another. It has been used to eradicate

customs, languages, and beliefs. And as tolerance was destroyed so was freedom because the two are linked together. A free society must be a tolerant society because intolerance leads to crusades which need big government.”

“As crucial as tolerance is to freedom, it is still very difficult for many of us. Sometimes we watch someone get wrapped up in a religious cult and lose his individuality. We may want to grab him by the arm and drag him off somewhere until we can get him thinking straight again. But if we respect that person’s right to make decisions we can only try to persuade him. Or perhaps we see a friend gorging himself on pastry and candy. We know he is gaining an incredible amount of weight. We know that it affects his heart and can ultimately kill him, but still we have no right to forcibly wire his mouth shut or lock him up while we feed him health foods. Instead, we must limit our actions to noncoercive means. Or perhaps a dear friend has started taking drugs which we feel will be destructive to him or he becomes an alcoholic. Do we have a moral right to call in the State and have him incarcerated ‘for his own good?’ No! All we can morally do is try to help him while respecting his right to be wrong.... This respect for the right to commit moral errors is the core of any philosophy of liberty.”

G.K. Chesterton said: “Despotism, and attempts at despotism, are a kind of disease of public spirit. They represent, as it were, the drunkenness of responsibility. It is when men begin to grow desperate in their love for the people, when they are overwhelmed with the difficulties and blunders of humanity, that they fall back upon a wild desire to manage everything themselves. Their faith in themselves is only a disillusionment with mankind. They are in that most dreadful position, dreadful alike in personal and public affairs—the position of the man who has lost faith and not lost love. This belief that all would go right if we could only get the strings into our own hands is a fallacy almost without exception, but nobody can justly say that it is not public-spirited. The sin and sorrow of despotism is not that it does not love men, but that it loves them too much and trusts them too little. Therefore from age to age in history arise these great despotic dreamers, whether they be Royalists or Imperialists or even Socialists, who have at root this idea, that the world would into rest if it went their way and forswore altogether the right of going its own way. When a man begins to think that the grass will not grow at night unless he lies awake to watch it, he generally ends either in an asylum or on the throne of an emperor.”

It is extremely important that we educate Republican politicians to not get caught up into the “drunkenness of responsibility” and think they are loving people when they want to join the Democrats in regulating people. Let’s work to get Republican politicians to give up the notion that they are Dad who will use force to make sure people are punished if they take what arrogant politicians define as drugs. This is the road to socialism. Socialists sometimes wake up one morning and find a dictator has taken over their big government. Dictators kill the socialists first. Once we go down the road of government regulation we end up seeing religion regulated. Ludwig von Mises (pronounced me’ ces) writes in his brilliant book *Human Action*:

If it is true that government derives its authority from God and is entrusted by Providence to act as the guardian of the ignorant and stupid populace, then it is certainly its task to regiment every aspect of the subject’s conduct. The God-sent ruler knows better what is good for his wards than they do themselves. It is his duty to guard them against the harm they would inflict upon themselves if left alone.

Self-styled “realistic” people fail to recognize the immense importance of the principles implied. They contend that they do not want to deal with the matter from what, they say, is a philosophic and academic point of view. Their approach is, they argue, exclusively guided by practical considerations. It is a fact they say that some people harm themselves and their innocent families by consuming narcotic drugs. Only doctrinaires could be so dogmatic as to object to the government’s regulation

of the drug traffic. Its beneficent effects cannot be contested.

However, the case is not so simple as that. Opium and morphine are certainly dangerous, habit-forming drugs. But once the principle is admitted that it is the duty of government to protect the individual against his own foolishness, no serious objections can be advanced against further encroachments. A good case could be made out in favor of the prohibition of alcohol and nicotine. And why limit the government's benevolent providence to the protection of the individual's body only? Is not the harm a man can inflict on his mind and soul even more disastrous than any bodily evils? Why not prevent him from reading bad books and seeing bad plays, from looking at bad paintings and statues and from hearing bad music? The mischief done by bad ideologies, surely, is much more pernicious, both for the individual and for the whole society, than that done by narcotic drugs.

These fears are not merely imaginary specters terrifying secluded doctrinaires. It is a fact that no paternal government, whether ancient or modern, ever shrank from regimenting its subjects' minds, beliefs, and opinions. If one abolishes man's freedom to determine his own consumption, one takes all freedoms away. The naive advocates of government interference with consumption delude themselves when they neglect what they disdainfully call the philosophical aspect of the problem. They unwittingly support the case of censorship, inquisition, religious intolerance, and the persecution of dissenters.

In *What It Means to Be a Libertarian* by Charles Murray the inside flap says:

Charles Murray believes that America's founders had it right—strict limits on the power of the central government and strict protection of the individual are the keys to a genuinely free society. In *What It Means to Be a Libertarian*, he proposes a government reduced to the barest essentials: an executive branch consisting only of the White House and trimmed-down departments of state, defense, justice; a Congress so limited in power that it meets only a few months each year; and a federal code stripped of all but a handful of regulations.

Combining the tenets of classical Libertarian philosophy with his own highly-original, always provocative thinking, Murray shows why less government advances individual happiness and promotes more vital communities and a richer culture. By applying the truths our founders held to be self-evident to today's most urgent social and political problems, he creates a clear, workable vision for the future.

Murray begins his book with a very good overview of the philosophy of libertarianism:

In the last quarter of the eighteenth century the American Founders created a society based on the belief that human happiness is intimately connected with personal freedom and responsibility. The twin pillars of the system they created were limits on the power of the central government and protection of individual rights.

A few people, of whom I am one, think that the Founders' insights are as true today as they were two centuries ago. We believe that human happiness requires freedom and that freedom requires limited government. Limited government means a very small one, shorn of almost all the apparatus we have come to take for granted during the last sixty years.

Most people are baffled by such a view. Don't we realize that this is

postindustrial America, not Jefferson's agrarian society? Don't we realize that without big government millions of the elderly would be destitute, corporations would destroy the environment, and employers would be free once more to exploit their workers? Where do we suppose blacks would be if it weren't for the government? Women? Haven't we noticed that America has huge social problems that aren't going to be dealt with unless the government does something about them?

This book tries to explain how we can believe that the less government, the better. Why a society run on the principles of limited government would advance human happiness. How such a society would lead to greater individual fulfillment, more vital communities, a richer culture. Why such a society would contain fewer poor people, fewer neglected children, fewer criminals. How such a society would not abandon the less fortunate but would care for them better than does the society we have now.

Murray writes that we would be far better off if government had not thrown a wrench in the machinery by interfering with health care and education:

The current problems in education and health, seemingly so different, are alike in defying common sense. We should not be worrying about how to keep weapons out of schools or how to ensure that high-school graduates can read. Instead, we should be enjoying a golden age of improvement in education. We should not be worrying about whether an affordable health care system is possible. Instead, routine health care should have been getting steadily cheaper for years, leaving plenty of money to pay for catastrophic health insurance.

We should be seeing in both education and health the same trends that have characterized other products and services that benefit from new technology—more options and more flexibility, with better value for money in some cases and better value for less money in others. The government has systematically protected both education and health care from the revolutions they desperately need.

The possibilities now facing adults are so open-ended, so dazzling that the education industry should be in the same state of riotous change as the computer and telecommunications industries. Nothing like that is happening. Public education is the Soviet agriculture of American life.

There are many books on limited government. If Murray's books don't grab you then try others. My favorite is *Libertarianism* by John Hospers. Many have been converted by the novels of Ayn Rand like *Atlas Shrugged* and her non-fiction writings such as *Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal*. I mention some books in my reading list at the end of this book. And I recommend looking at the website for the Laissez-faire Book Store at www.lfb.com that will give many good books to choose from. Unificationist brothers and sisters should teach the ideas from these books to their children.

You may like *How Capitalism Saved America: The Untold History of Our Country, from the Pilgrims to the Present* by Thomas DiLorenzo. One reviewer wrote: "Extolling free markets and upbraiding government intervention, economist DiLorenzo offers a tour of American economic history that is intended to counter the anticapitalist ideas embedded in best-sellers such as Barbara Ehrenreich's *Nickel and Dimed* and Michael Moore's *Downsize This!*. While calling these anecdote- and emotion-driven tomes utter economic nonsense, DiLorenzo does acknowledge their influence. Most people, to the extent they understand the principles of free markets, are suspicious

of them, citing robber barons, petroleum trusts, and the Great Depression. Inveighing against ‘myths’ that the failures of capitalism were the cause of such historical episodes, DiLorenzo attacks the political response to them as pernicious to consumers, who, he argues, ultimately pay for price controls, regulations, subsidies, and government corporations.”

At the website for Advocates for Self Government (www.theadvocates.org) you can buy some videos of prominent libertarians discussing various aspects of libertarian thought. For example they have a video titled *Charles Murray: Freedom, Virtue, and Community*. They write about the video of him saying, “An intellectual feast — a challenge to every libertarian thinker! One of the world’s most influential and provocative intellectuals— author of *Losing Ground, What It Means To Be A Libertarian* and others asks: Do libertarians care enough about culture and morality? And what do these things have to do with liberty? A vital—yet too often neglected aspect of libertarian thought. Eloquent, passionate, intensely original, and fascinating.” They sell a video of Mary Ruwart titled *Transforming Bleeding-Heart Liberals into Die-Hard Libertarians*. They write about the video saying, “Too often, compassionate, caring people think that libertarians have bad intentions. The author of *Healing Our World* and *Short Answers to the Tough Questions* tells you how to correct these misperceptions and show them that only liberty can address their concerns. Let’s get compassionate idealists to work for liberty instead of big government!” They have some videos of libertarians discussing how to explain libertarian thought to religious people with such titles as *Communicating Libertarianism to Religious People, Secrets of Effectively Promoting Libertarian Values to the Religious Community*, and *Libertarianism is the Most Caring Choice — Dr Mary Ruwart* saying this about the latter, “Dr. Ruwart does a remarkable job of teaching how to win liberals to libertarianism. Never be called cold or hard-hearted again!” They sell a little book (158 pages) titled *Libertarianism In One Lesson* by David Bergland which they say is “Quite simply, the best short-and-sweet explanation of libertarianism and why freedom works. Concise, direct and easy to understand.”

Llewellyn H. Rockwell, Jr. wrote in his article in the *National Review* (5-28-90) titled “Ayn Rand is dead — Christian libertarianism”:

The leviathan state’s systematic attack on the family goes beyond the promotion of unwed motherhood through welfare programs, and secular humanism through the government schools—the welfare state cuts to the heart of the family by arrogating to itself the authority of the father as protector and provider. In view of this, David Gordon of the Ludwig von Mises Institute points out that, contrary to the common impression that libertarians are free-thinkers and libertines, “Many libertarians ... are libertarians precisely because they wish to protect traditional values and culture from the state.”

Sharon Harris gave a speech titled “The Invisible Hand Is a Gentle Hand.” This speech is available for purchase on CD at the website (www.theadvocates.org). She begins by saying:

What would a truly libertarian society look like?

The enemies of freedom have always maligned the free market. They have perpetuated myths like “dog-eat-dog capitalism,” “survival of the fittest,” “the law of the jungle.” Robber barons. Heartless monopolies. A ruthless Wall Street fleecing a helpless Main Street.

Baloney.

It’s time to speak out for the free market and individual liberty.

The great economist Adam Smith wrote that a free society operates as if “an invisible hand” directs people’s actions in such a way as to serve the interest of the whole society.

That invisible hand is a gentle one. A free market is a gentle market. A free society is a gentle society. A cooperative, compassionate, and generous society. An abundant and

tolerant society.

David Friedman, in his book *The Machinery of Freedom*, notes that there are only three ways to get something: (1) by trading, (2) by receiving a gift (from love or friendship), or (3) by force (“do what I want or I’ll shoot you”). Honest, peaceful people operate in the first two ways. Criminals and the state operate by force, aggression, coercion.

The gentle invisible hand vs. the visible fist of force.

You want to see dog-eat-dog? Look at the Waco massacre of the Branch Davidians. Look at the Ruby Ridge shooting of Vicki Weaver. Look at an IRS audit. We don’t have a dog-eat-dog business world; we have a dog-eat-dog government.

Dog-eat-dog is defined as “ruthless or savage competition.” This is an absurd description of the free market.

And besides, it’s unfair to dogs.

In truth, the marketplace has a civilizing, humanizing effect. If honesty didn’t exist, the marketplace would invent it, because it’s the most successful way to do business. In the free market we see, not a survival of the fittest, but a survival of the kindest. Survival of the most cooperative. Survival of the friendliest. A gentle Darwinism, if you will.

SO-CALLED REAGAN REVOLUTION

It is tragic that Republicans talk about limited government but have made government bigger. They speak with a forked tongue. The so-called “Reagan Revolution” has not gotten the government off our backs like Reagan said he would do. Reagan said these noble and inspiring words in his First Inaugural Address (January 20, 1981):

But great as our tax burden is, it has not kept pace with public spending. For decades, we have piled deficit upon deficit, mortgaging our future and our children’s future for the temporary convenience of the present. To continue this long trend is to guarantee tremendous social, cultural, political, and economic upheavals.

You and I, as individuals, can, by borrowing, live beyond our means, but for only a limited period of time. Why, then, should we think that collectively, as a nation, we are not bound by that same limitation?

It is time to check and reverse the growth of government which shows signs of having grown beyond the consent of the governed.

It is my intention to curb the size and influence of the Federal establishment.

Now, so there will be no misunderstanding, it is not my intention to do away with government. It is, rather, to make it work—work with us, not over us; to stand by our side, not ride on our back. Government can and must provide opportunity, not smother it; foster productivity, not stifle it.

It is no coincidence that our present troubles parallel and are proportionate to the intervention and intrusion in our lives that result from unnecessary and excessive growth of government.

Reagan said in the above that he was against debt and that he was going to reduce the size of government. I’ve read different opinions of how good Reagan was but many Republicans have been fiscally irresponsible. William A. Niskanen wrote, “No major federal programs (other than revenue sharing) and no agencies were abolished.” At www.Mises.org Murray Rothbard wrote an article titled “The Myths of Reaganomics” blasting Reagan for betraying his promise to cut the size of government.

One reviewer wrote:

In *Crazies to the Left of Me, Wimps to the Right: How One Side Lost Its Mind and the Other Lost Its Nerve* the number one *New York Times* bestselling author Bernard Goldberg is back with more hard-hitting observations and no-nonsense advice for saving America from the lunatics on the Left and the sellouts on the Right. Goldberg speaks for the millions of Americans who are saying: Enough! Enough of lunatics like Rosie O'Donnell who think "Radical Christianity"—whatever that means—is "as big a threat to America as Radical Islam." He writes: "Once upon a time she was the 'Queen of Nice.' These days she's the 'Queen of Stupid' ruling over a land of morons who hang on her every word and *actually* think she's profound."

But Goldberg doesn't stop with the crazies on the Left. Speaking for fed-up conservatives, he also goes after the wimps on the Right—the gutless wonders in Washington who sold out their principles for power. He's had it with hypocritical Republicans who say they're for small government but then spend our hard-earned tax money like Imelda Marcos in a shoe store. In plain English, he's had it with Republicans who are afraid to be conservative! Bernard Goldberg argues that while conservatives still believe in important things, the jury is out on Republicans.

Incestuous Relationship — Business and Government

The following are some reviews and statements about the book *The Big Ripoff: How Big Business and Big Government Steal Your Money* by Timothy P. Carney:

When it comes to the corporations that dominate the US economy, says Carney, there's no difference between Big Business Republicans and Tax-and-Spend Democrats. No matter who's in charge, Big Government and Big Business team up to create a quasi-fascist collective designed to extract maximum revenue from the common citizen. Carney has a host of facts to back up this theory, covering the history of Big Business and Big Government, the tradition of corporate welfare in America, profiles of such private offenders as Phillip Morris and Enron, and the "green" cheat of "environmentalism for profit." Even the heavy taxes and regulation under which large corporations operate is, paradoxically, largely to their benefit, in Carney's view; such impediments serve as barriers to competition, keeping out rivals and allowing monopolies and oligopolies to thrive—and the extra expense, in what becomes a familiar pattern, is simply passed on to the consumer. Though Carney's dire prognosis seems grim, this is an absorbing look at the disconcertingly cozy (and profitable) relationship that has developed between regulator and regulated in America. (*Publishers Weekly*)

"...so good that you might even consider putting it under the tree of the liberals on your Christmas list....they will likely find it fascinating how big business uses government to its advantage. Furthermore, they will likely find *The Big Ripoff* hard to put down due to Carney's compelling style of writing.... Carney smashes the conventional wisdom that big business is inherently pro-free market and anti-government."—from "Santa Government" by David Hogberg (*American Spectator*, December 15, 2006)

"This book should be read by every Northern Virginia taxpayer for a chapter aptly titled "You Get Taxed, They Get Rich" in which Carney illustrates this

dynamic by examining how former Gov. Mark Warner pushed through the largest tax increase in the commonwealth's history. Warner, now a presidential hopeful, was helped by the state's top business leaders, who themselves spent more than \$7 million lobbying for higher taxes, instead of the other way around." (*The Washington DC Examiner*)

"Bashing big business is traditionally a left-wing indulgence, but it need not be. Political reporter Timothy Carney, a small-government conservative, takes up the task with relish in the "The Big Ripoff." Along the way, he produces a spirited and eminently readable indictment of the unsavory alliance between corporate and congressional America." (*The Wall Street Journal*, July 29, 2006)

"...makes a good case that the American people might be better served with less taxpayer subsidization and governmental protection of big business." (*The Boston Globe*)

From the Inside Flap

Free enterprise in America may be heading the way of the drive-in movie theater or the corner soda fountain—soon to be a quaint relic of the past. The threat to American capitalism? The "capitalists" themselves.

From General Motors to General Electric, Boeing to Philip Morris, today's largest corporations have mastered the art of working with government officials at every level to stifle competition. They reap billions through a complex web of higher taxes, stricter regulations, and shameless government handouts. And who foots the bill for the increasingly cozy relationship between big business and big government?

Consumers. Taxpayers. Entrepreneurs. You.

The Big Ripoff pulls back the curtain to show who is strangling America's tradition of free enterprise, how and why they are doing it, and what you can do to help restore free enterprise along with your long-trampled rights as both a consumer and taxpayer. Hard-charging investigative reporter and commentator Timothy Carney will both fascinate and infuriate you with insider tales that include:

- * A decade after reforming the welfare system for individuals, Congress is making the web of welfare for corporations even more impregnable than ever
- * How government land grabs—"eminent domain for corporate gain"—are unfairly driving small mom and pop operations out of business
- * Why cigarette behemoth Philip Morris is stridently leading the war against its own products, and strengthening its tobacco stranglehold in the process
- * How the controversial "death tax" actually benefits Warren Buffett, Bill Gates, and other billionaires—who are, not coincidentally, its most ardent supporters
- * How the federal government drives up your gas prices with ethanol mandates and "clean fuel" rules that mostly enrich the biggest refiners and agribusinesses
- * How Americans pay twice as much for sugar as the rest of world—and the difference lands in the pockets of one very rich, very well-connected family
- * How the rich vote Republican, but how the very rich consistently back Democratic candidates—and why

Citizens and taxpayers are losing power over their government, and consumers and entrepreneurs are losing control over the economy, thanks to a deadly combination of power-hungry politicians and obliging CEOs. *The Big Ripoff* takes you deep inside the insidious, incestuous relationship of big business and even bigger government, and reveals how these purported rivals—huge corporations and ambitious government officials?—work together to the detriment of consumers, taxpayers, and entrepreneurs.

Praise for THE BIG RIPOFF

“Politicians like to say that government is on the side of the little guy. But with impressive documentation and persuasive examples, Tim Carney shows how government power and regulation are typically used to assist the powerful.”

—Paul A. Gigot Editorial Page Editor, the *Wall Street Journal*

“Exposes the dirty little secret of American politics: how big businesses work with statist politicians to diminish the prosperity and freedom of consumers, taxpayers, and entrepreneurs. Carney employs top-notch writing ability, passion for liberty, and understanding of economics to demolish the myth that big business is a foe of big government. Everyone who seeks to understand who really benefits from big government should read this book, as should anyone who still believes that the interventionist state benefits the average person.”

—Congressman Ron Paul U.S. House of Representatives, 14th District of Texas

“Small entrepreneurial businesses are the backbone success of our great economy. They are the biggest job and wealth creators. Is that why big corpocratic behemoth firms collude with big government for a liberal agenda of higher taxes and overregulation that will punish the small risk-takers? Tim Carney’s new book describes how anti-business big business can be.”

—Lawrence Kudlow Host of CNBC’s *Kudlow & Company*

MILTON FRIEDMAN

One of the most powerful voices for God’s core value of decentralized government has been Milton Friedman. George Will says Milton Friedman is “America’s most consequential public intellectual of the twentieth century.” President George W. Bush honored Milton Friedman on his 90th birthday at the White House. He said he was:

a hero of freedom. He has used a brilliant mind to advance a moral vision: the vision of a society where men and women are free, free to choose, but where government is not as free to override their decisions.

That vision has changed America and it is changing the world. All of us owe a tremendous debt to this man’s towering intellect and his devotion to liberty. . . . Milton Friedman has shown us that when government attempts to substitute its own judgments for the judgments of free people, the results are usually disastrous. In contrast to the free market’s invisible hand, which improves the lives of people, the government’s invisible foot tramples on people’s hopes and destroys their dreams.

He has never claimed that free markets are perfect. Yet he has demonstrated that even an imperfect market produces better results than arrogant experts and grasping bureaucrats. But Milton Friedman does not object to government

controls solely because they are ineffective. His deeper objectives flow from a moral framework. He has taught us that a free market system's main justification is its moral strength. Human freedom serves the cause of human dignity. Freedom rewards creativity and work, and you cannot reduce freedom in our economy without reducing freedom in our lives.

As Milton Friedman has written, "I know of no society that has been marked by a large measure of political freedom, and that has not also used something comparable to a free market to organize the bulk of economic activity." This viewpoint was once controversial, as was Milton Friedman, himself.

When he began his work, the conventional wisdom held that capitalism's days were numbered. Free market systems were thought to be unsuited to modern problems. Today we recognize that free markets are the great engines of economic development. They are the source of wealth and the hope of a world weary of poverty and weary of oppression.

A Democrat President would not honor Friedman at the White House because Democrats are on the Cain side and do not like Friedman. A leading Democrat, James Carville, writes in his terrible book *Had Enough? A Handbook for Fighting Back*, "There is only one entity that has any ability to stand up to the power the right-wingers are accumulating, and that is a more aggressive federal government. I believe, and I'm not afraid to say it, that government should always be the most powerful interest in our country. Of course, rightwingers will rant and rave that our founders wanted smaller government, and that's not untrue. They wanted smaller government because, in those days, the government was the biggest threat to citizen power. Today, corporations are the great threat." There is a revolving door between big government and big business. Without big government big business would not be so corrupt and powerful. Carville speaks for Satan. Government is still the greatest threat. It was government, not corporations, that put Sun Myung Moon in jail in Korea and America and it was government that tortured him when he was young in a concentration camp. Father has created many good corporations including the *Washington Times* that fights against the James Carvilles of this ignorant world. Books by Democrats who write glowingly about big government such as Edward Kennedy's *America: Back on Track* are awful books that no one should read.

Milton Friedman has excellent books and a wonderful video series called *Free to Choose*. Every one of our children should see these videos and learn about libertarian economics. Friedman wrote an article in *Newsweek* magazine titled "Prohibition and Drugs." He began by quoting Billy Sunday:

"The reign of tears is over. The slums will soon be only a memory. We will turn our prisons into factories and our jails into storehouses and corncribs. Men will walk upright now, women will smile, and the children will laugh. Hell will be forever for rent."

That is how Billy Sunday, the noted evangelist and leading crusader against Demon Rum, greeted the onset of Prohibition in early 1920. We know now how tragically his hopes were doomed. New prisons and jails had to be built to house the criminals spawned by converting the drinking of spirits into a crime against the state. Prohibition undermined respect for the law, corrupted the minions of the law, created a decadent moral climate—but did not stop the consumption of alcohol.

Despite this tragic object lesson, we seem bent on repeating precisely the same mistake in the handling of drugs.

On ethical grounds, do we have the right to use the machinery of government to prevent an individual from becoming an alcoholic or a drug addict? For

children, almost everyone would answer at least a qualified yes. But for responsible adults, I, for one, would answer no. Reason with the potential addict, yes. Tell him the consequences, yes. Pray for and with him, yes. But I believe that we have no right to use force, directly or indirectly, to prevent a fellow man from committing suicide, let alone from drinking alcohol or taking drugs.

He ended by saying, “In drugs, as in other areas, persuasion and example are likely to be far more effective than the use of force to shape others in our image.” A prominent conservative, William F. Buckley, has valiantly tried to get his fellow Republicans to see the light and stop the war on drugs which is really an immoral war on America’s citizens. He once wrote an article titled, “Legalization of Marijuana Long Overdue.”

GOVERNMENT’S ROLE – REFEREE

Milton Friedman explains that government should be in the role of referee, not player: “Government has three primary functions. It should provide for military defense of the nation. It should enforce contracts between individuals. It should protect citizens from crimes against themselves or their property. When government—In pursuit of good intentions tries to rearrange the economy, legislate morality, or help special interests, the cost come in inefficiency, lack of motivation, and loss of freedom. Government should be a referee, not an active player.”

VOLUNTARY TAXES

The United States government and every other government should not use force to collect taxes. By making taxes voluntary we would immediately end big government and return to the limited government our founding fathers envisioned. The most a man should give to the combined federal, state and local governments is 10% of his income. Allan Carlson writes that at the beginning of the 20th Century the “United States government was both limited and frugal. In total—federal, state, and local—government taxed and spent less than 10% of personal incomes.” Millions of people tithe 10% to their church. If taxes were voluntary millions would be patriotic and tithe ten percent to government as well. I don’t agree with everything Kevin Swanson writes but he has many good insights in his excellent book *The Second Mayflower*. He writes, “We must be committed to a decentralized system of government. States and small communities must hold powers that are held only by federal governments today. ... We must generate a new form of federalism that is more robust to the onslaught of power-hungry centrists. It took over 120 years for the enemies of freedom in this country to create a tyranny by centralizing power in the state and federal governments. ... Government should never control, mandate, or fund the education of children. Government should never absorb more than 10 percent of the nation’s Gross National Income.”

COMPULSORY TAXATION

Compulsory taxation is legalized theft. Socialist share-the-wealth plans are based on profound economic ignorance. Politicians see themselves as Robin Hoods but they are more like the Mafia demanding money for protection. Walter Williams writes in his book *All It Takes Is Guts*:

What’s “just” has been debated for centuries but let me offer you my definition of social justice: I keep what I earn and you keep what you earn. Do you disagree? Well then tell me how much of what I earn “belongs” to you — and why?

Conservatives and liberals are kindred spirits as far as government spending is concerned. First, let’s make sure we understand what government spending is. Since government has no resources of its own, and since there’s no Tooth Fairy handing Congress the funds for the programs it enacts, we are forced to recognize that government spending is no less than the confiscation of one person’s property to give it to another to whom it does not belong — in effect, legalized theft.

Liberals believe government should take people's earnings to give to poor people. Conservatives disagree. They think government should confiscate people's earnings and give them to farmers and insolvent banks. The compelling issue to both conservatives and liberals is not whether it is legitimate for government to confiscate one's property to give to another, the debate is over the disposition of the pillage.

The French economist Frederic Bastiat (1801-1850) was a pioneer in libertarian thought. He called taxation "legal plunder". Murray Rothbard wrote in *The Ethics of Liberty*, "the State is a coercive criminal organization that subsists by a regularized large-scale system of taxation-theft, and which gets away with it by engineering the support of a majority . . . through securing an alliance with a group of opinion-moulding intellectuals whom it rewards with a share in its power and pelf."

Doug Bandow wrote in an article titled "What Happened to the Concept of Theft?": "Put bluntly, lawmakers are stealing from the public... Theft may seem like a strong word for what now routinely comes out of the legislative process. But that's only because we have abandoned any rigorous conception of individual rights and government responsibilities... most government transfers today are made to enrich one or another narrow interests. Uncle Sam has become an enforcer for greedy private groups that can't legally take other people's money directly."

LIBERTARIAN UTOPIA

When Unificationists become political leaders or are in the position to influence politicians they need to end such socialist programs as Social Security (which is a gigantic Ponzi scheme) and abolish the alphabet-soup regulatory agencies such as the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) and the Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA). The government has no business in having a monopoly on mail service. We need to end the Postal Service, public libraries, public utilities, public radio, public television, and public schools and public roads. In the foreword to *Roads in a Market Economy* by Gabriel Roth, the Nobel Prize winner in economics, James Buchanan writes, "Worldwide momentum toward privatization, depoliticization and devolution surrounds us." He is for it but he thinks privatizing roads "remains a dream only for the most utopian libertarians." Roth also has a book titled *Street Smart*. Adam Smith said that roads are one of the few things government has to do but he is wrong. Because of Sun Myung Moon there will be a libertarian utopia. When the messianic age begins one of the first things we need to do is end government roads and make all means of transportation privately owned. An added benefit of having all land owned privately is that this would dramatically reduce the homeless problem. Have you ever seen the homeless camp out or hang out at McDonalds? Have you ever seen homeless camp out in Wal-Mart parking lots? Wal-Mart lets truck drivers and motor-homes stay overnight but you will never see them allow the homeless to stay there. Try to image what it would be like if there were no public sidewalks. Because sidewalks are public there is not as much personal care as taken by private owners. Would you allow a homeless man to wander around on your property?

ANARCHO-CAPITALISM—THE STRUCTURE OF A LIBERTARIAN UTOPIA

Father says there was no religion and politics in the Garden of Eden so it makes sense that there will be no religion or government in the ideal world. The political philosophy that is for capitalism and against the existence of the state is anarcho-capitalism, also known as free-market anarchism. There are some fascinating books by anarcho-capitalists who advocate the elimination of the state. They give us some ideas on how to order a world based on laissez-faire capitalism and without coercive states. I believe the structure of the future ideal world will be a libertarian utopia based on anarcho-capitalist philosophy. Wikipedia has an excellent article. Type in Anarcho-Capitalism at their website. They list many authors and books. Milton Friedman's son, David, is one of the leading thinkers. Be sure to check out YouTube.com for David Friedman and other anarcho-capitalists who explain on video how society can be organized without a coercive government.

Murray Rothbard coined the term anarcho-capitalism. If you're interested in government he is a must read. One website said of him, "He considered the monopoly force of government the greatest danger to liberty and the long-term wellbeing of the populace, labeling the State as nothing but a 'gang of thieves writ large' — the locus of the most immoral, grasping and unscrupulous individuals in any society. Rothbard concluded that virtually all services provided by monopoly governments could be provided more efficiently by the private sector."

Here are just a few books on the subject. *The Machinery of Freedom* by David Friedman, *Anarchism/Minarchism: Is a Government Part of a Free Country?* by Roderick Long, *The Structure of Liberty* by Randy Barnett, *The Enterprise of Law: Justice Without the State and To Serve and Protect: Privatization and Community in Criminal Justice* by Bruce Benson, *The Myth of National Defense* and *A Theory of Socialism and Capitalism* by Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *The Market for Liberty* by Linda and Morris Tannehill, *Our Enemy, the State* by Albert Jay Nock (the text of the entire book is online at mises.org), the novel *The Moon Is a Harsh Mistress* by Robert A. Heinlein, *Property, Freedom, Society: Essays in Honor of Hans-Hermann Hoppe* edited by Stephan Kinsella and Murray Rothbard's books such as *For a New Liberty, Power and Market, Man, Economy, and State*, and *The Ethics of Liberty*.

Stephan Kinsella wrote an article titled "What It Means To Be an Anarcho-Capitalist" at Lew Rockwell's must see website www.lewrockwell.com. Kinsella has many articles at his website www.StephanKinsella.com. He says Ludwig von Mises, the author of such books as *Human Action*, is "arguably the greatest genius of the twentieth century." An excellent website that has many writings of anarcho-capitalists is www.Mises.org. Its vice-president, Joseph Salerno, calls anarchocapitalism "the pure libertarian position."

ASSOCIATIONS

Father has made hundreds of organizations, including his misnamed organization the Unification Church. He never called it a church. He called it an association—Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity (HSA-UWC). The Victorians made thousands of associations to solve problems locally. Tocqueville was amazed at how many and how effective Americans banded together to solve problems. It is a myth America was individualistic in the past. Socialism makes people individualistic and uncaring. Tocqueville wrote in *Democracy in America*, "These Americans are the most peculiar people in the world. You'll not believe it when I tell you how they behave. In a local community in their country a citizen may conceive of some need which is not being met. What does he do? He goes across the street and discusses it with his neighbor. Then what happens? A committee begins to function on behalf of the need. You won't believe this, but it's true; all of this is done without reference to any bureaucrat. All of this is done by private citizens on their own initiative!"

He goes on to say, "The political associations which exist in the United States are only a single feature in the midst of the immense assemblage of associations in that country. Americans of all ages, all conditions, and all dispositions, constantly form associations. They have not only commercial and manufacturing companies, in which all take part, but associations of a thousand other kinds—religious moral, serious, futile, extensive or restricted, enormous or diminutive. The Americans make associations to give entertainments, to found establishments for education, to build inns, to construct churches, to diffuse books, to send missionaries to the antipodes; and in this manner they found hospitals, prisons, and schools. If it be proposed to advance some truth or to foster some feeling by the encouragement of a great example, they form a society. Wherever, at the head of some new undertaking, you see the Government in France, or a man of rank in England, in the United States you will be sure to find an association A government can no more be competent to keep alive and to renew the circulation and feelings amongst a great people, than

to manage all the speculations of productive industry. No sooner does a government attempt to go beyond its political sphere and to enter this new track, than it exercises, even unintentionally, an insupportable tyranny; for a government can only dictate strict rules, the opinions which it favors are rigidly enforced, and it is never easy to discriminate between its advice and its commands Governments therefore should not be the only active powers Amongst the laws which rule human societies there is one which seems to be more precise and clear than all others. If men are to remain civilized, or to become so, the art of associating together must grow and improve, in the same ratio in which the equality of conditions is increased.”

Liberals and most Republicans think laissez-faire capitalism is too extreme because they do not have faith in freedom. They mistakenly fear that if they left people alone there would be anarchy and many people would be hurt. There was limited government in the 19th century and Tocqueville wrote how Americans formed thousands of organizations to solve their problems locally such as the Young Women’s Christian Association, the Y.W.C.A.

Father has given us the vision and goal to connect the nations of the world with super highways, bridges and underground tunnels. This must be done privately. Governments have no business building bridges and transportation systems. The carnage on public roads is obscene. Many drivers on private racetracks walk away from accidents where they were traveling 200 mph. If private companies owned the bridges and tunnels everyone would be safer. Unificationists should encourage private investors to build the worldwide highway. Let’s make it a capitalist venture instead of using the uncreative, heavy hand of government. Father speaks strongly against compulsory taxation. He is for voluntary giving: “All citizens of Cheon Il Guk will provide funds for the well being and peace of humanity, not by taxation but by voluntary contributions. They will demonstrate the model of offering the first three tenths of their income for public purposes. This cannot be an imposed tax; it has to be a gift that citizens offer willingly to Heaven with joyful hearts.” (6-13-2006)

QUESTION AUTHORITIES WHO TAKE YOUR MONEY

Does it make sense to donate to causes that will not show you where every penny or peso went? Also, you should not blindly believe the financial statements you receive. You should make sure that you can see detailed financial records that can prove where the money goes so you are not fooled. Bernie Madoff created the largest Ponzi scheme in history and people believed his financial reports without checking them. Let’s not be like Boxer in George Orwell’s *Animal Farm* who naively believed in the elite who were just using him. He was the hardest working and most loyal worker for the cause but the leadership he trusted were incompetent. Boxer was kind but ignorant of what the leaders were doing. Despite the corruption he kept saying “I will work harder” and the leaders are “always right.” Do you really want to donate to someone who will spend your money on sending their children to Harvard? What is the purpose of buying a university if the members send their children to Ivy League schools? And what is being taught at the schools the elite ask you to pay for? We have to ask some hard questions to those we give our money to. I don’t see the logic in giving money to people who think they are shepherds and you are sheep.

Cheon Il Guk

Father uses the Korean words Cheon Il Guk to mean the future utopia mankind will eventually have. He says:

...the establishment of the kingdom of heaven on earth, which in Korean I call Cheon Il Guk.”(2-23-07)

“What is the meaning of Cheon Il Guk. Two persons become one. Up and down, left and right, front and back. Every dimension of the pair relationship is

united as one. That is the Kingdom of God on earth. Centered on the blessed family we can build the Kingdom of God. (1-31-03)

When will this glorious new world of peace and harmony materialize? Father says it will happen soon, “Heaven’s providence is progressing rapidly each day.” (2-23-07) In a wonderful speech titled “God’s Ideal Family and Responsibility the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk Are Called to Fulfill” (2-23-07) he teaches:

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder siblings and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, why is it impossible to forgive any mistakes? What reason would they have to commit crime? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the “high noon” of absolute values, without any dark shadows.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family, wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and ambassadors for peace to strive for and establish them — families of Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of God.

The responsibility you are called to fulfill is to teach others, without fail, that the perfection of a life of absolute sexual morality through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means and method to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God’s heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. With it, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God’s lineage is more precious than life itself. Yet, this was lost. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three — love, life and lineage — lineage is the fruit. God’s lineage contains the seed of true love. God’s lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God’s lineage is it possible to create God’s homeland, the ideal nation.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the model, lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

People of Character

Ladies and gentlemen, Adam and Eve had to establish a model, peaceful, ideal family. God, the absolute being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values, which spring from an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that unchanging standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, our eternal parent. In other words, for us to perfect ourselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the eternal God, we must follow the path based on the unwavering standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.

True Father said these exciting words in April 2010 in a speech titled "The Settlement of the Abel UN and Completion of Cheon Il Guk in Korea":

As human beings face death, they may shake in fear, and feel terrified if they do not understand the true meaning of death. Although human history has continued for more than 6,000 years, there has been no one who clearly taught about the truth surrounding death. Now, in the Last Days of human history, I have been able to reveal this truth, this heavenly secret, as the True Parent of humankind.

Ladies and Gentlemen, The word 'death' is sacred. It is not a pronoun that signifies sadness and suffering. Therefore, I have created the term *seunghwa* to explain the true meaning of death. The moment we enter the spirit world is the time that we enter a world of joy and victory with the fruits borne through our life on earth. It is a time for those of us remaining on earth to send our departed with joy. It should be a time for great celebration. We should be shedding tears of joy instead of tears of sadness. That is the meaning of the sacred and noble *Seunghwa Ceremony*. It is the first step toward enjoying an eternal life in God's embrace. The moment of death should be a time of more excitement than that of a newly-wed bride going to her groom's home for the first time.

Ultimately, the problems afflicting humanity can only be resolved through the vision of "One Family under God," in other words the teachings of true love, which my wife and I learned from Heaven and have championed and taught throughout our lives. This is the only way for humankind to find the path toward peace and happiness.

We are living in an historic time of great transition. It is a time for a great historical revolution to unite the spiritual and physical worlds and to create the ideal kingdom of heaven that God has longed for since the beginning of time.

Ladies and gentlemen, do you have any idea how much pain God suffered the moment the first human ancestors, into whom God had invested His complete and unreserved devotion since time unmemorable, fell and disappeared into the darkness, becoming part of Satan's lineage? Are you even remotely aware of how our Heavenly Father—who endured tens of thousands of years of excruciating heartache so great that God's bones shed tears and His flesh shivered—had to go through the long, dark tunnel of indemnifying the Fall in order to save His lost children? If you have, I am sure that you will have spent many days and nights in

tears, yearning to comfort our Father in Heaven.

Once the actual time of *Cheon Il Guk* begins, the spiritual and earthly worlds will be connected and brought into oneness, and all things will be governed under the Association for the Connection of the Spirit and Physical Worlds which will be established on this earth for the first time. Moreover, the providence will be carried out under the heavenly law and the heavenly way. Elections conducted in a purely secular way will disappear from the face of this earth. All people will become one family through cross-cultural marriage and the World Peace Marriage Blessing and we will enjoy tranquility and happiness in the sacred reign of peace.

You should now set up the tradition of *hoondokhwe* centering on your family; that is, the tradition where three generations of a family start each day by reading the words of Heaven, in order to allow God into their day from its offset and to attend God and True Parents throughout the day. Let's create a world where the spirit world and the earthly world can both attend True Parents at the same time, and read the words of the heavenly path together. Once this happens, no matter how hard Satan may try to worm his way in and infest your lineage, he will have no place to stand in the face of the *hoondokhwe* tradition.

I pray that we can now wipe away the tears of people in misery and poverty, and lead an illuminated life of eternal true love that dissipates all darkness.

Robert Ringer writes in his book *Restoring the American Dream*, "Eventually, only voluntary user charges on government services might remain as a way to cover government's minimal expenditures." Ringer writes:

Most government property and business should be sold off. Theoretically, government has no right to own land or to operate a business under the ruse of "public ownership." Public ownership simply means that those in power control certain property. Incredibly, however, federal, state and local government combined owns 42% of the 2.2 billion acres of land in this country.

I am sympathetic to the arguments of libertarians for government not owning all this land and keeping much of it undeveloped, but I wonder if we should let future generations who become higher spiritually and wiser than us develop all this pure land. Maybe it's best the government controls this land because fallen man is so out of harmony with the environment. There are some businesses that do more harm than good when it comes to being ecological. Some big corporations are terrible at polluting on a massive scale. I don't know much about corporate law but what I've seen I cannot understand the concept of corporations being a legal person. Some corporations are so powerful and so destructive to the environment that I like the idea that huge corporations can't get into the billions of acres of public lands and ruin them. I now think it is a good idea to keep these lands generally free of development until mankind can become a one world family and create businesses that do not rape the earth. There is a DVD called *The Corporation*. Their website is www.thecorporation.com. It has its share of big government liberals spouting nonsense but there is some disturbing truth in the film about the criminal and immoral behavior of some big corporations that we should deal with. Maybe a first step would be to end the legal concept of corporation as a legal person and make every business private. I hate government regulations but maybe there is some need for the use of government to punish individuals and businesses who cross some common sense line where they misuse the environment.

Politicians incorrectly think that they can regulate people to force them do what is right and good. If anyone thinks social security should be abolished then they are accused of not "caring." The opposite is the truth. The more government intervenes and regulates, the less caring there is. Some politicians have a feeling of being do-gooders motivated by a big heart to help and heal, but they

pave a road to hell with their good intentions. (See *Do-Gooders: How Liberals Hurt Those They Claim to Help (and the Rest of Us)* by Mona Charen). Families and churches have been castrated by government that has become like Orwell's Big Brother. There is a slippery slope to regulation. It ends by the government attacking the Boy Scouts for not letting gays in their organization. I believe we are called by God to restore the vision of limited government that our Founding Fathers sacrificed so dearly for. Thomas Jefferson said, "I think, myself, that we have more machinery of government than is necessary, too many parasites living on the labor of the industrious." "If we can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of taking care of them, they must become happy."

LIBERALS SEE THEMSELVES AS COMPASSIONATE

Liberals like those in the Democratic Party and those misguided Liberals in the Republican Party denounce those who are opposed to big government programs like Social Security as being heartless and mean. An example of this is a leading Democrat Susan Estrich who wrote a book against the Conservative Ann Coulter's book "Godless". Estrich titled her book "Soulless." Coulter correctly says in her book that "my book makes a stark assertion: Liberalism is a godless religion." "Everything liberals believe is in elegant opposition to basic Biblical precepts." She denounces such deeply held beliefs of Liberals that Darwin is right and homosexuals are born that way. Estrich writes, "I believe that Darwinism is a fact" and "people are born gay." She writes that "real Liberalism" is "compassionate hopeful, and generous." Studies show that Conservatives give to charities much more than Liberals but Estrich thinks that big government programs like Social Security are "compassionate hopeful, and generous." They are not. She believes that the majority of America are "decent progressives" and she hopes they will "triumph over the forces of hate." Liberals deeply believe Conservatives have no love in their heart and hate people. The truth is that Liberals hate people as seen in the new Noah movie starring Russell Crowe where God wanted the flood to kill all of mankind so animals could live in peace. Liberals are the "forces of darkness" that the Bible says we are fight.

Estrich writes how Liberals are for "social justice and equality, educating the next generation, providing for those in need." Coulter is right in saying Liberals are godless. A vivid example is their intense hatred of the idea of prayer and religion in their diabolical public schools that educate "the next generation" to be atheist and socialist. Father is on the side of Conservatism. An example is his strong words to America he gave in 1973 when he went to every state in America in a "Day of Hope" campaign where he spoke like a prophet denouncing the godless ways of America. He said, "These are signs that God is leaving America. I can read the sign which says, 'God is leaving America now!' If this trend continues, in a very short time God will be with you no longer. God is leaving America's homes. God is leaving your society. God is leaving your schools. God is leaving your churches. God is leaving America. There are many signs of atheism in this once God-centered nation: There have been many laws enacted that only a godless society could accept. There was a time when prayer was America's daily diet. Today you hear prayers in American schools no longer." America declined rapidly when it became illegal to have prayer in schools in the early 1960s. Father again talked about this in 2000, "What about America today, though? Prayer in public schools is officially banned. The theory of evolution is given preference to the theory of creation in education. The divorce rate of around 50 percent is completely obliterating the sanctity of the family.

"In 1971, I left my family and homeland to come to America, because I heard the voice of God sharing His concern about the current state of affairs here. Upon arriving here, I cried out that I had come as a fireman to a house that was on fire and as a physician to cure America of disease. Even then, I discovered that God was leaving America. It should be possible to find God everywhere in America, but God was departing from the hearts of people, from the families and from the schools. It seems like only yesterday that I stood on Fifth Avenue in Manhattan and wept

openly as I held on to God to keep Him from leaving America. Unfortunately, America has persisted in going the way of moral deterioration, as I predicted.” (1-22-2000)

LEFT’S WAR AGAINST JUDEO-CHRISTIAN VALUES

I like what some Conservatives say about Estrich’s idea that they are “compassionate.” Dennis Prager writes brilliantly about the decline of the West. In his newspaper article titled, “The feminization of society: Judeo-Christian values” (9-13-05) he teaches:

As a result of the repudiation of Judeo-Christian values, we are witnessing the ascendance of the feminine in Western society. . . . The Left has been successful in supplanting masculine virtues with feminine ones. That is why “compassion” is probably the most frequently cited value. . . . In the micro realm, the feminine virtues are invaluable—for example, women hear infants’ cries far more readily than men do. But as a basis for governance of society, the feminization of public policy is suicidal.

That is one reason our schools are in trouble. They are increasingly run by women—women with female thinking moreover. Such thinking leads to papers no longer being graded with a red pencil lest students’ feelings be hurt; to self-esteem supplanting self-discipline as a value; to banning games such as dodge ball in which participants’ feelings may get hurt; to discouraging male competition; to banning peanut butter because two out of a thousand students are highly allergic to peanuts.

In a masculine society governed by Judeo-Christian values (which include a masculine-depicted and compassionate God), feminine virtues are adored and honored. In a feminized society, male virtues are discarded.

Then both sexes suffer. Just one more consequence of the war against Judeo-Christian values.

WORLD GOVERNMENT

Father teaches that ultimately there will be a world utopia. When the ideology of the *Divine Principle* sweeps the earth there will be an end to nationalism. Father says, “Once we reach to the level of restoring the positions of elder sonship, true parenthood, and true kingship then there will be no more national boundaries. The whole world will become one world under God. Not one nation under God, but one world under God will emerge.” “God doesn’t have a nation concept; He only has a world concept” (4-23-95). Does this mean there will be a world government? Conservatives denounce anyone who plans for a world utopia because they can only envision fallen man being corrupted by power. The Communists talk of an ideal world and Conservatives have thrown the baby out with the bathwater.

The conservative DVD *Roots of the Ultra-Left: What They Really Think* does an excellent job of critiquing socialism but it ends on a false note against world utopia. They quote Walter Cronkite speaking at an organization that advocates world government, World Federalist Association, saying, “It seems to many of us that if we are to avoid the eventual catastrophic world conflict we must strengthen the United Nations as a first step toward a world government patterned after our own government with a legislature, executive and judiciary, and police to enforce its international laws and keep the peace. To do that, of course, we Americans will have to yield up some of our sovereignty. That would be a bitter pill. It would take a lot of courage, a lot of faith in the new order.” Cronkite is a liberal and wrong on many issues but he is right on this one.

The Exposition of the Divine Principle states, “As we have observed repeatedly, the development of the cultural spheres also shows that a worldwide cultural sphere is now being formed centered on one religion. Nations, too, are moving toward one worldwide structure of sovereignty, starting from the League of Nations, through the United Nations and reaching today for world

government.” Sun Myung Moon has spoken about a one world government. A member posted notes of Father speaking on July 3, 2003 saying, “True Father briefly expounded on the role of the UN in fulfilling its mission of world government. He said that in order for us to make the world government God’s ideal organization for humankind, we should be ahead of the people working in the world government, both in thinking and in loving. We have to restore the UN.” Father said that we need to have “one government and one constitution for the world.” (9-18-09) Happily we have a Constitution written by Hyung Jin and Kook Jin Moon. Here are a few other statements Father has made:

The establishment of the United Nations, a symbol of world government, was within the will of God. (2-23-77)

People say that a world government will emerge in the future. History is flowing toward one government and the world of one ideology. (3-1-59)

The United Nations was born after World War II, granting membership to every nation. The United States was more or less the central figure of the United Nations. The concept of the United Nations was that of one world government, but the United States itself was confused and did not share that concept. God’s dispensation was for the United States, as a Christian nation, to take the central position in the world as the leader of the United Nations, while moving aggressively toward the realization of one world under God. The Christian culture was supposed to be at the center of the United Nations. (6-8-86)

The conclusion is this: no matter what people say about me, it doesn’t matter. History will show that from now on, anyone who does not follow God’s ideal will decline and perish. The followers of Reverend Moon’s teachings will prosper. I make this formidable declaration knowing that the CIA and the FBI are listening, as well as broadcasters and newspaper reporters. Times will soon change. Now people come and write, “Reverend Moon is trying to conquer the world; he speaks about a world government, a theocratic kingdom and so forth.” Soon they will say, “So what! I love Reverend Moon.” Even they will want to follow my ideal. Amen? Amen. (8-20-87)

ALL PEOPLE WILL BECOME ONE FAMILY

One of Father’s sons was interviewed for a magazine article in November 2009. He said, “We do not seek to establish a world government.” This may be true if we envision the future Kingdom of Heaven of Earth as not needing government. Father has said he has come to end religion and government. It seems to me that there will be a world council of some kind in the transition to the ideal world when the majority of people or a majority of leaders in the world accept Father as the Messiah. It seems logical to me that there will eventually be no need for travel visas to get into any country. On February 19, 2010 at the Ceremony for True Parent’s Birthday and True Father’s 90th Birthday he said that mankind will eventually live “under the heavenly law and the heavenly way. Elections conducted in a purely secular way will disappear from the faced of this earth. All people will become one family.” Father never elaborates and never gives details for his vast thoughts. This is our job. I interpret his words here to mean that there will be little if any need or government. Thomas Paine warned that “Government, even in its best state, is but a necessary evil; in its worst state, an intolerable one.” Chesterton said, “All government is an ugly necessity.” “Government has become ungovernable; that is, it cannot leave off governing. Law has become lawless; that is, it cannot see where laws should stop. The chief feature of our time is the meekness of the mob and the madness of the government.”

In an ideal world every person would be absolutely united in their belief in the *Divine Principle* and Father's teachings. Everyone would be a brother and sister because everyone would have accept the same True Parents. Perfect people living in perfect families or who live in perfect communities will solve their problems quickly and peacefully without need for courts or governments.

UNITED NATIONS CORRUPT

Matt Towery wrote in his column titled "It's Time for America to Leave the UN": "It's time for the United States to leave the United Nations and spearhead the formation of a new, more workable international consortium." The Preamble to the United Nations says that nations should "practice tolerance and live together in peace with one another as good neighbors." Many nations do not "practice tolerance." Saudi Arabia does not allow the Bible into its country. China is communist. Only democratic nations that respect basic freedoms and free enterprise should be allowed as members.

TERM LIMITS

We should support those who fight for term limits or politicians. Robert Ringer writes in *Restoring the American Dream*:

This one step would remove a great deal of corruption from The System. Let's do away with the lifetime, professional politician. The professional politician should become a creature of the past. All politicians should be required to return to the real world and earn a living just like everyone else.

Thomas Sowell has these keen words about the disgusting practice of career politicians:

Many people today marvel when looking back at the leaders who created the United States of America. Most of the founders of this country had day jobs for years. They were not career politicians. George Washington, who took pride in his self-control, lost his temper completely when someone told him that a decision he was going to make could cost him re-election as President. He blew up at the suggestion that he wanted to be President, rather than serving as a duty when he would rather be back home.

Power is such a dangerous thing that ideally it should be wielded by people who don't want to use power, who would rather be doing something else, but who are willing to serve a certain number of years as a one-time duty, preferably at the end of a career doing something else.

What about all the experience we would lose? Most of that is experience in creating appearances, posturing, rhetoric, and spin—in a word, deception. We need leaders with experience in the real world, not experience in the phony world of politics. (12-27-05)

In his article "The Man Who Would Not Be King" David Boaz writes:

From his republican values Washington derived his abhorrence of kingship, even for himself. The writer Garry Wills called him "a virtuoso of resignations." He gave up power not once but twice – at the end of the revolutionary war, when he resigned his military commission and returned to Mount Vernon, and again at the end of his second term as president, when he refused entreaties to seek a third term. In doing so, he set a standard for American presidents that lasted until the presidency of Franklin D. Roosevelt, whose taste for power was stronger than the 150 years of precedent set by Washington. Give the last word

to Washington's great adversary, King George III. The king asked his American painter, Benjamin West, what Washington would do after winning independence. West replied, "They say he will return to his farm."

"If he does that," the incredulous monarch said, "he will be the greatest man in the world."

Politicians should have the attitude of Washington and go back to a farm after serving for only a short time. When the Soviet Union fell, Sun Myung Moon went there and told Mikhail Gorbachev that he should create free enterprise zones. He gave an interview to a Russian newspaper advising Russia to accept free enterprise as the proper economics for their society. His statement was also written into a book called *Peacemaker and Unifier* that every member of the Soviet Politburo (compared to our Congress) was given when Father gave a speech to them.

Sun Myung Moon does not teach or advocate socialism. He is for free enterprise because it gives incentives to work. Bo Hi Pak said, "We conducted the 11th World Media Conference in Moscow. It was one of the largest conferences in history. We indeed made a tremendous impact on the Soviet Union. April 11, 1990, our founders, Reverend and Mrs. Moon, were invited to the Kremlin for an historic and extraordinary meeting with the President Mikhail Gorbachev. Father Moon expounded the principle of ... free enterprise."

Father gave an interview with a magazine in the Soviet Union on December 1, 1989. The title of the article was "A Spiritual Revolution is Needed." He said that he believed in free enterprise: "I would encourage the efforts you are making in business and commerce to develop a wider-based individual incentive system. When people are stimulated, they are inclined to work hard and produce more. This is the secret of the success of the free enterprise system."

Father often speaks strongly against unions that use the communist strategy to kill the goose that lays the golden eggs. Socialists hate businesses in a capitalist marketplace and want to destroy entrepreneurs. It is Cain killing Abel. In "New Nation and New Family" (January 12, 1992) Father says there is a vertical relationship between employer and employee. Socialists/feminists hate the idea of hierarchy. Father teaches: "Order, rules and relationship and the resulting ideal are applicable to every level, regardless of the size. It applies to companies and labor unions too. Labor unions however, put stress on the lower relationship, not the upper ones. They say, 'I don't recognize that rule. Who made that? I didn't make it.' Unfortunately that is why we see union gangs assaulting the presidents of companies. How can that be? It is like the children beating up their father. In fact, communism went out and symbolically killed the father because communism did not recognize the position of the family, the father and so forth. They believed that the individual was self-sufficient."

In "God is Our King and True Parent" given at Canaan Baptist Church in Harlem, NY he said, "Once we solve the labor union problems, the problem of communism will be solved, too. Then what propelled labor unions in the developed countries? It was the diplomacy of Russia aimed at destroying the free world. They encouraged laborers to take as much as they could get."

Samuel Blumenfeld has written two excellent books that expose the evil teachers union, the National Education Association. At his website (www.howtotutor.com) we read this about two of his books: *Is Public Education Necessary* and *NEA: Trojan Horse in American Education*:

IS PUBLIC EDUCATION NECESSARY?

This book tells, for the first time, the story of how and why Americans gave up educational freedom so early in their history for the imagined benefits of state-controlled education.

Samuel Blumenfeld, who has earned recognition in the field of education, breaks new ground in this important work. *Is Public Education Necessary?* tells the full, fascinating story of how government-controlled education emerged in the face of generally accepted and adequate facilities for private schooling. The author delves into a wealth of original sources to reveal how a comparative handful of secularists, who were more concerned with destroying religion than with freeing man, spearheaded the drive toward public education. Centered in Harvard, this nineteenth-century liberal elite worked tirelessly—and successfully—to put America on the road to educational statism.

By exploring the very roots of the system, *Is Public Education Necessary?* provides the missing link in our educational history, and is essential reading for anyone who is dissatisfied with the status quo, or committed to the restoration of intellectual freedom and moral sanity in America today.

NEA: TROJAN HORSE IN AMERICAN EDUCATION

In 1967, the National Education Association declared war on the American people. Its executive secretary proclaimed: “NEA will become a political power second to no other special interest group... NEA will organize this profession from top to bottom into logical operational units that can move swiftly and effectively and with power unmatched by any other organized group in the nation.”

Today, that prediction is a reality. The 1.7 million-member NEA is the most politically powerful—and dangerous—organization in the United States with plans not only to control the federal government but also every state legislature in America. Under the guise of “improving education” the teachers are on the march toward total political power with the aim of converting America into a socialist society.

Shocking? Incredible? You won’t think so after reading this well-documented book. Samuel Blumenfeld, veteran researcher, has trained his expert skills on the NEA and pieced together a story of intellectual deceit and moral subversion that is bound to cause shock waves across America. And because one cannot understand the NEA without understanding the fuller context in which it has grown, Blumenfeld provides a historical background that permits the reader to know why our educators have deliberately transformed America into “a nation at risk.”

If you read but one book on education in your lifetime, this is the one to read, for you must know what the NEA has in store for America if this nation is to survive in freedom.

LEFT vs. RIGHT

The Left are utopian, idealistic, dreamers. They fight for equality and harmony by fighting for massive government intervention in the marketplace to build social security welfare programs. They declare war on poverty and force everyone to pay for it by enacting massive taxes. The Right prides itself on being smart and realistic. They see the world as imperfect and it will always be so. They see the Left as naive, stupid, insane and too emotional at best and dangerous at worst because they see the lessons of history that show that when bleeding heart liberal Socialists gain the power over state bureaucracies, then evil dictators like Lenin kill the nice socialists and create a totalitarian nightmare.

Robert Nozick in *Anarchy, State, and Utopia* wrote, “The minimal state best reduces the chances of ... takeover or manipulation of the state by persons desiring power or economic benefits....”

The Left sees the Right as boring materialists who live in the past at best and dangerous at worst because they are heartless, vicious, mean-spirited men who exploit the average worker and rape

the earth in their insatiable greed for the almighty dollar. The Left fears the Right will create a smothering authoritarian theocracy run by bigoted white men.

In literature, the Left's vision of the uptight, prudish, narrow-minded patriarchs of the Right is seen in Margaret Atwood's novel, *The Handmaid's Tale*. The Right sees the Left on a slippery slope to *1984* by George Orwell.

HEADWING

God is more on the side of the Right because the Right is more right. The Right is more in line with God's laws of biblical values, traditional family and limited government. The Left rejects the old-fashioned values of America's founding fathers. The Right is not perfect at being Abel. Father invented the word "headwing" to describe his vision that goes beyond left-wing and right-wing thought. I am offering this book as the "headwing" ideology that will unite the world.

In a book of Father's quotes *Way Of Unification — Part I* we read:

Although both the right and the left are exhausted, as long as the head is right, and the spine is straight, once normal energy is applied and a direction is set, hands and legs will start to move. It is only natural. That is why Father is talking about the new term, "Headwing" these days. We can understand this when thinking of Jesus. The term "rightwing" originated from the time of Jesus.

Where did the right-wing and left-wing ideas originate from? They came from the right thief and the left thief with Jesus at the center.

NEW RELIGION

If God truly exists, a new religion should come with love that represents such thoughts from the right-wing, the left-wing, ..., with an ideology of love that can transcend time and space throughout human history and unify all religions of the world, even with the world of science, and should initiate a movement that can achieve the realization of such love. Only through it, there will be hope for humans in the last days. Otherwise, there will be nothing but despair and destruction to all existing beings and humanity.

CENTERING ON PARENTS

Centering on parents ..., the right and the left should be united. This is called the Headwing ideology.

...if they agree to follow their parents since their parents' views are better than their own, that is all that matters.

Brothers alone cannot bring unity among themselves. Then who can do it? It can be done when their parents come. The unification is possible only with parental love which surpasses brotherly love. For this reason, in the Unification Church, we are proud of the True Parents, of their love and of being children of the True Parents.

WORLD OF PEACE WILL BE BUILT

...the world of peace, one unified world, and the world of victory will finally embark, and centered on God, the Kingdom of Heaven will be eventually built on earth and in heaven. This is the mission of the Unification Church members, and they need to live for this and fulfill this. This, we should clearly understand. Only on such a foundation, by becoming one with the Parents, life in the Kingdom of Heaven with peace on earth will begin.

THE ROLE AND MISSION OF THE UNIFICATION CHURCH

What is the Unification Church? Where is it heading, embracing both the right and the left? Its purpose is to guide people to the world of happiness that transcends the struggles of the world.

The Unification Church should be equipped with a theoretical system that can restore all of the failures that were brought by other ideological and thought systems of the past.

We can digest communists. We can digest secular humanism, Christianity, and even God. With what? With true love.

The right is right-wing, and the left is left-wing. They are fighting. Right? But now, they should become one, centered on Father Moon.

SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEMS OF THE WORLD

The Unification Movement that was initiated by the Unification Church attempts to bring solutions to the problems of the world and humanity. First, the Unification Movement is a movement that can bring an aggressive solution to the issues raised by Communism. For this to be done, the free world should first have a spiritual realization and repentance. Based on this spiritual realization and repentance, all solutions for the human problems will be derived. Second, the Unification Movement is a movement that attempts to establish a foothold through which all religions of the world can help each other and cooperate with one another. All religions of the world should be united as one power in the faith of God. The original mind of humans is to recognize God, our creator and the Father of all humanity. From attending one God as the Father of all humanity, one Unification Family can be realized. Third, the Unification Movement is a movement to build a moral world. This is rather important for today's youth. Since there is no absolute standard of morality, immorality is prevalent. An avaricious and selfish lifestyle in which they seek their own self-interest, disregarding whatever happens to others, even using others for their own sake is encouraged and is rampant.

If this continues, our society shall not be able to avoid self-destruction. For the sake of building a world of goodness, the absolute standard of morality cannot be seen apart from the creator, God, based on His views on the right values because He is the only one who is eternal and unchanging. He is not conceptual God, but should dwell within us every day. If all men and women of the world are always living with God in communication with Him, there can be no immorality. This is a solemn truth. In front of truth, lies are dissolved, and even if the lies are supported by a great political power, financial power, and social power, in the end, that power will not be able to overcome truth.

Sun Myung Moon teaches:

...the time has come for the emergence of a new 'ism' to emerge at a global level, one that can digest all. It must be a new religious principle and movement must come to embrace and organize all these into one harmonized system. This is where the Unification Church is to emerge, to proclaim the emergence of the headwing. ...One of the several key problems is the racial problem. But how are we to solve this? There is also the problem of division, spiritual division and secular humanism. Therefore the new solution of the world must be a global solution. Religion also

must reach out to the global community. These are some of the concepts of the headwing. Its philosophy transcends that of race, nation or religion. The Unification Church is embracing both the left and the right wings, and is bringing both to the highest ideal. We must not simply move to the left or the right. We must go up, beginning at the bottom in the humble position. The Unification Church has the substance and the ability needed to digest both the left and the right, plus move from the bottom and connect to the top, centering upon spiritual standards. In other words, the Unification Church must be a mega-religion, a supra-religion. We must have the contents and ability to digest and be able to consummate the highest ideal. Therefore the qualification of the Unification Church is that it creates the models, the “man for all season.” So, for example, the communists should say, “These Unificationists would make great communists, the only problem is that they believe in God.” Humanists should be able to say, “Unificationists are truly humanitarian; the problem is that they believe in God and high morals.” The religious people should say of Unificationists, “They are the most devout. I wish he were a Buddhist/Moslem/Catholic/etc, but he’s a Unificationist.” God should say, “He/she fits into the exact formula. I take this person as my son/daughter. This is my model person.”

This is the headwing concept. Unificationists have the ability to digest communism, socialism, religions and God by True Love. When you look at an overview of history, you can see that this is the highest ideal.

Father wants to convert the Cain into Abel, to convert them all to headwing, and ultimately into “Father’s sons.”

Father doesn’t feel shame or fear because of the way he lives. You should also live this way so that you can speak the truth fearlessly in front of all people.

BECOME STRONG

...take the most difficult tasks, and become strong, otherwise you become soft and weak, bystanders, parasites.

BE GUTSY

You must become a central figure and be subject of all situations. Be gutsy men and women....

HAVE CONFIDENCE

Do you have confidence to do this? If someone comes to kick you, don’t run away, move forward, divert his energy and dominate the situation. When America attacked Father, did he run or shy away? No, he moved forward, and was even on the offensive. He went from Lincoln Center to Madison Square Garden, to Yankee Stadium and on to Washington Monument. He moved on and on. He never retreated. Even throughout the legal battle, he moved toward his aggressor. He returned to America, went into Danbury, and from there turned the world upside down. Now America is following behind Father. This is reality. Look and see.

Father has always lived according to a similar formula. His lifestyle, his daily life and thinking manifests this formula, he is always going forward. Do you follow Father? If you hesitate, you cannot survive, you cannot win. You have to make a straight path. How wonderful that is.

You can become a central figure for your nation, for your state, for your mission. Be a champion to mobilize the spirit world. Pledge before Father. If you pledge with confidence, God will be with you. ...Father just matched over one thousand couples in the last couple of days. During this time, his legs wanted to fold up, but Father just scolded them and told them to go on. Father is getting older now, but still he pushes himself on. How can you young ones do any less? If we cannot keep up with Father, you deserve heavenly punishment. You cannot rest, you cannot nap and waste time. The spirit world is wanting to work with you day and night. You cannot stop. (3-30-87)

World peace will come not because the Left is converted to the Right. A world utopia will not come because everyone becomes a Republican or Southern Baptist or Mormon. God's desire is for every person to rise up to the higher truth of Unificationism. Everyone will have to give up some of their cherished beliefs. The Right will have to give up their deeply held belief that abortion is murder and its fear of world government. The Left is going to give up its respect for homosexuality and love of big government regulations. All people will have to give up thinking their religion or ideology and its founder are superior to Father Moon and the *Divine Principle*. In spirit world everyone from Jesus, Mohammed, Moses, Buddha, Confucius, Marx, Engels and George Washington have bowed to Sun Myung Moon and testify that he is the worldwide Messiah. Our job is to be the messiah where we live.

KINGSLEY, OWEN, BELLAMY

The pioneers of socialism in the 19th century are men like Charles Kingsley, Robert Owen and Edward Bellamy. The word "socialism" began with Owen. Some Unificationists mistakenly see these crusaders as messengers from God. The truth is that Satan often makes his ambassadors sound loving, idealistic, fresh, bold, and beautiful. But they are not exciting; they are poison. Kingsley, Owen, Bellamy and all the other many socialist/feminists are seductively sinister. The result is not freedom and fun, it is pain and heartbreak.

Owen spoke often of a new millennium reflected in the titles of books he published such as *The Inauguration of the Millennium* and *The Coming Millennium*. He said that there were signs that this was the time of an ideal world as seen in the advanced technology of machines and in the fast communication of telegraph: "making by means of the telegraph when carried to its full practical extent one family of all the governments and populations of the world." He felt that soon mankind will be reborn by "the pure spirit of universal charity and love ... [which will] pervade the heart and mind of every one, so as to be evident in every look, word and action." There would be a universal common language of English and one religion. This new religion was vaguely defined this way, "The only religion therefore of the Millennium will consist in man ... actively engaged in promoting the best and highest happiness of all and in being merciful" There will be only one set of laws that will never change and administered by one government: "In the Millennial State there can be but one country for all, and that will be our earth, from north to south and east to west. This will be the estate of the family of man, and every child born into the millennial life will be a legitimate heir to his or her just portion of it ... all will have an interest in its high cultivation, in the beauty of its scenery; in the increase of both; in preventing waste, injury or deterioration; and thus shall universal care be taken of it until it shall become a second garden of Eden, inhabited by a highly intelligent, yet good and innocent men and women...."

People would not have to work after the age of forty. Elders would rule. "...life, upon the average, will extend from one hundred to one hundred and forty" where "now it is sixty or a hundred years" of age. Death will not be a time of grief or despair. In this new age, "the intelligent resigned sufferer waits with cheerful patience." When people die they have many loved ones that give them "consolation in the certain knowledge that within their own immediate circle they have many,

many others remaining; and around them on all sides, as far as the eye can reach, or imagination extend, thousands on thousands, in strict, intimate, and close union, are ready and willing to offer them aid and consolidation. ... Here may it be truly said, 'O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory.'"

"This new world will have no war and since there is no conflict there would be no need for priests, lawyers, doctors, military, money, poverty, competition, anger, jealousy and celibacy."

Owen's dream of a world utopia was thrilling to some people and made him famous, but the end result of following him leads people, not to a Garden of Eden, but to a hell on earth. When Owen came to America in 1825 to buy his little town in Indiana, he was honored in Washington D.C. President John Quincy Adams was just taking office and President Monroe was leaving. Owen's reputation was so great that he spoke twice at the Capitol. The first time Henry Clay, the Speaker of the House, sponsored him. The second time, Adams himself invited him. Adams had just become President and attended Owen's first lecture on February 25, 1825. When he went to the second lecture he discovered it had been postponed and patiently returned on March 7 to Owen's final speech that lasted three hours. Former President Monroe sat there too, as well as members of the Cabinet, the Supreme Court and the Congress.

The complete text of his lectures was printed in the newspaper and then printed as pamphlets titled *A Discourse on a New System of Society; as Delivered in the Hall of Representatives of the United States, in Presence of the President of the United States, Members of Congress, etc.* Owen paid a visit to Jefferson at his home at Monticello and Madison at his home at Montpelier.

Sadly, his dream of a socialist utopia was praised in newspapers. The capitol's newspaper said he was one of those "who seem to have no thought but how to lessen the sufferings of the unfortunate, and better the conditions of the human race, in every quarter of the world." The paper said that Owen's work in Europe had "effects more extraordinary and rational than any lawgiver of ancient or modern times."

His whirlwind tour generated enthusiasm for his community. Hundreds joined and moved to Indiana. Owen wrote excitedly that, "The United States have been prepared in the most remarkable manner for the New System. The principle of union & cooperation for the promotion of all the virtues & for the creation of wealth is now universally admitted to be far superior to the individual selfish system & all seem prepared or are rapidly preparing to give up the latter & adopt the former. In fact the whole of this country is ready to commence a new empire upon the principle of public property & to discard private property...." He felt that no one in history had been as momentous as he was now. Happily, America kept respecting private property and did not follow this Pied Piper.

PROOF OF THE PUDDING

The fruits of Owen in America were predictable. His community rapidly fell apart. He had no blueprint of utopia. Owen was half-empty, not half-full. There is nothing practical about socialists. Capitalism works; socialism doesn't work. The maxim, "The proof of the pudding is in the eating" means "performance is the only valid test." Socialism fails to bring prosperity and happiness for the majority as much as capitalism does.

MILLENNIUM

Owen liked to say there was a new millennium coming. Here is an example of Owen's enticing excitement for that new world: "I know that society may be formed so as to exist without crime, without poverty, with health greatly improved, with little, if any misery, and with intelligence and happiness increased a hundred fold: and no obstacle whatsoever intervenes at this moment except ignorance to prevent such a state of society from becoming universal."

Socialists love day care centers because they hate the traditional family. He writes these evil words about childcare: “The Institution has been devised to afford the means of receiving your children at an early age, almost as soon as they can walk. By this means many of you, mothers and families, will be able to earn a better maintenance or support for your children; you will have less care and anxiety about them, while the children will be prevented from acquiring any bad habits.” “Less anxiety”? The truth is that day care and all efforts to take children away from parents who are told they do not have the time and are incompetent to raise their children bring true anxiety.

Here is an example of the satanic wisdom in his book *New Moral World*: “Women will no longer be made the slaves of, or dependent upon men.... They will be equal in education, rights, privileges and personal liberty.” The title of his book should be *New Immoral World*. Socialist/feminists sound good, but their ideology is rotten to the core.

Robert Owen’s followers were called Owenites. Jesus’ followers are called Christians. Sun Myung Moon’s followers are called Unificationists. Those who follow Owen follow a charlatan. Those who follow Jesus and those who follow Sun Myung Moon are following a saint. Yes, I know, many who followed Jesus and Sun Myung Moon have not always found heaven on earth, but God is behind Jesus and Sun Myung Moon and those who follow them will eventually be rewarded with true love. Some who follow socialists like Owen may seem to live a good life, but eventually everyone who does will find that living a life based on false values brings ultimate unhappiness.

Owen, like all socialists, sounds idealistic and full of love and hope for an ideal world of equality. Socialists write books about their plan for world peace and prosperity for every person. Owen titled one of his books, *New Moral World*. But when we read these blueprints we find that socialist experiments based on these books always end in disaster. Owen’s socialist community in Indiana in the early 1800s lasted three years. Owen, like all socialists, wrote in favor of day care for children so the women could leave home and make money. He helped the unions fight to force employers to make an 8-hour work day. He wrote that marriage for life is too stifling.

I believe that Unificationists will find success when they build true utopian communities that work. Socialist communities either fall apart quickly or linger on with a handful of true believers who cannot convert people and grow. We need to do the opposite and create utopian, ideal, capitalist communities that grow in size and wealth for generations. Unificationists started out in the 1970s in America as socialist communes. This violated human nature and laws of success so that ended in a few years with some people feeling they wasted their time and were not respected as individuals. Now Unificationists live in isolated nuclear families that send their children to terrible public schools or private schools that have women feminist teachers earning money. Sadly, Unificationist children are being raised in a culture filled with weak men and disorderly women. I believe that the third and final stage that Unificationists should move into is patriarchic, capitalistic, and democratic communities. The first stage Unificationists lived in was a stage of being dependent. The second stage they are in now is independent. The third stage will be interdependent. Father teaches, “We must become interdependent, not independent.” (3-19-05)

Owen’s pathetic failure of a community in Indiana that he named New Harmony is now a museum. Nobody lives there. Tourists visit it but are not taught that Owen’s ideas were diabolical. The website for tourists who want to go see Owen’s empty buildings in Indiana is www.newharmony.org. His motivation may have been good, but the reality of his dream is a nightmare. Unificationists need to build ideal communities that do not become museums. We should live together in vibrant, exciting, loving communities that live by ideals opposite of Owen. And we should write against Owen and expose him as being a tool of Satan.

The *Divine Principle* book printed by the headquarters of the Unification Church has a fatal flaw. It ends by saying that “Eventually, a socialistic society embodying God’s ideal will be

established.” In the ideal world everyone will be cared for and there will be equality in the sense that every person will have their material needs met. But this does not mean that every person will have exactly the same things and exactly the same lifestyle. It is beyond imagination how this could have been printed. This endorsement of socialism in the book *Exposition of the Divine Principle —1996 Translation* has hurt the Unification Movement. The word “socialism” is an evil word. We cannot use the phrase “heavenly socialism” anymore than we can say “heavenly adultery.”

A former President of the Unification Theological Seminary, Tyler Hendricks, wrote a very good article (7-31-05) in its *Journal* titled “Shopping In Cheon Il Guk” explaining how socialism is bad and capitalism is good. He ends saying, “In sum, I argue that the Unificationist teachings of the three great kingships, the three subjects thought, the realm of the royal family, give and take action, the theory of value (which I didn’t delve into), the original mind and the theory that God-centered living for others leads to absolute happiness have implications for economics, and that they result in heavenly capitalism, not heavenly socialism. You may or may not agree with this — or you may never have thought about it. But it is high time we do think about it, as we encourage people in positions of social authority to consider issues of good governance and the shape that our future world should take.”

You can read his article at the seminary’s website www.uts.edu. Some of the articles in their *Journal* are good and some are horrible such as “A Case for a Professional Ministry in the Unification Church”. To achieve church growth internally in spirit and externally in numbers of members we have to make a case against anyone becoming a “professional minister.”

If the authors of the *Exposition of the Divine Principle* mean by socialism that mankind is one big family and there is not bookkeeping on serving one another they should understand that the general reader does not read that into the text as it stands now. The average reader will see the word socialism and think of the current usage of the term as being one of state centralization, little private property and forced taxation to create a cradle to grave, highly regulated society ruled by a huge bureaucracy like Sweden is today. If the authors are thinking of some kind of “pure socialism” as opposed to today’s evil socialism they need to define their terms better.

TRUE FAMILY ECONOMICS

I have come to believe that true family economics is not one of everyone putting their money into the pot and the head of the family or clan or tribe has total control, but I also believe there is no bookkeeping of love and service in a family. In the past families could never have united lineages that grew in numbers, wealth, and power because each generation was living in a disunited world. There are many different levels and degrees of understanding of what is God’s will. There are many different religious and political ideologies. Now that True Parents have come to give us the ultimate theology of the *Divine Principle* Unificationist families can stay united from now to eternity. We are not just followers of Sun Myung Moon we are actual sons and daughters of them. We are so close to them as being our actual True Parents that we are in a blood lineage of theirs. We don’t have to worry so much about family members joining another group or having wildly different values because we are now building a world that will be united on universal principles of God. This means we don’t need to be so concerned about being so legal in the eyes of the judicial system in regard to our finances. As we get more and more united there will be less and less need of lawyers drawing up complicated legal wills and contracts. Family members compete to serve, not to look out for some materialistic gain. Unificationist families will eventually be completely united on their values that are the opposite of the individualistic values of Satan’s world. Families will take care of each other. They will be like the Amish who have nothing to do with the socialist programs of governments. They strive to be self-sufficient and make sure everyone is taken care of. Family comes before the individual. What security is there in having some money in the bank,

insurance from big insurance companies and in government programs like Social Security? The only real security is in godly families. For example, you can organize your life to be living as a lonely wagon and depend on making money as a wage slave in the city where you plan on your distant insurance or impersonal government to take care of you if you get sick or can't take care of yourself when you are old. Or you can organize your life to be living as a wagon train and depend on your relatives and friends locally to take care of you with true love instead of relying on politicians who always ruin the economy and corporate insurance companies that have teams of lawyers who will work hard to not give you any money when you ask for help.

Christopher Reeve was a famous superstar actor whose name was a household name. He was injured and became paralyzed from the neck down. Later his wife died in her 40s of lung cancer even though she did not smoke. They had young children when they both died. What if this happened to you? God's way is for family and friends to take care of you for the rest of your life if you became paralyzed or sick and for family to care for your children in a loving community if you couldn't. Either we are serious about never putting our elder relatives in nursing homes like so many do today or we go back to the good-old-days when extended families and the local community took care of the grandparents and disabled. Of course the good-old-days were not perfect times but have we advanced when we see so much selfishness today? Father speaks strongly against old folks homes. It is a disgrace and sign of failure if a family has to let strangers take care of those in their family and church and community who cannot care for themselves. The only way we can give perfect care is to become better organized and give better care than so-called experts and professionals who care for others for huge amounts of money. We are not supposed to be anything like the world. The world is obsessed with getting and spending money. We do the opposite. We focus on the extended family and our many acres of land that give us the food we need. It is so sad to see how confused and mixed up the fallen world is. Their priorities are upside down. Sandra Bullock is a famous actress at the time of the publication of this edition of this book. She is 45 years old and never had children. She said in an interview that her mother encouraged her to not have any children and work to build up a huge fortune instead of having children because they would slow down her career. I was reading recently about a 30-year old woman who was a superstar basketball player in college and tried to make a career in the professional women's basketball league. She was plagued with injuries and after having 13 operations on her knees she decided to quit. Now she works full-time teaching others how to play basketball. She has no husband and no children and still needs another operation. "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" (Matthew 16:26). Tragically, so many parents and friends push for money instead of children out of fear of poverty. The Bible is clear that we should not worry about these things. We are supposed to focus on family, not personal bank accounts, careers, insurance companies, stocks and government.

In this transition we are in there will be Unificationist families who are not mature enough or set up to care for those who need massive amounts of attention. But it should be our goal and it should be our image in the eyes of the world that we are like the Amish and Hutterites and those groups who are not of this world and reject the world's individualist ways. Our philosophy of life is centered on family, not the self-absorbed individual who is always thinking about himself or herself. Our primary thoughts and actions deal with family, not ourselves. This is the only way to achieve what we all want anyway—true love. Married sons should either live in the same house as their parents or live next door and not live far away. Our life on earth is so short we should not waste our time pursuing self-centered goals that take us away from our family. Daughters will leave and live with their husband's family and the sons are supposed to stay home and make sure their children live close to their grandparents. What is life without extended family living together? There may be special situations where a son has to leave the home for a while such as serving his country in the military but the norm is for three or four generations to live in a tight-knit community where parents are honored and the earth they own is dominated with love like

God commanded us to do in Genesis 1:28. Cities are dangerous places of temptations and ugliness. They are terrible places for children to grow up in. It is absolutely essential that Unificationists become self-sufficient in the countryside as a dynamic, secure community rather than live as isolated, lonely, divided individuals and little families in the city. Let's not get wrapped in who owns what and who gave more money or time to the community. How do you calculate and compare with others when we are dealing with the round-the-clock time and energy mothers take care of babies? How do you do the math financially on what a grandfather is giving a grandson when he spends time taking him fishing or teaching him a skill? How do you put a price on the counseling an aunt gives to a niece? Let's live everyday serving our family and friends and neighbors and trust that we will get all the physical and emotional things we need to have a happy life.

CHILDREN ARE ASSETS IN THE COUNTRY

We are not of this world. The world is into saving money for retirement with stocks and IRAs, seniors retiring and living in gated communities that ban children, and look to corporate insurance companies and government to help them when they are unable to help themselves. This is not security. True security comes only from living in a loving family that is debt-free and lives self-sufficiently in the countryside. Allan Carlson writes convincingly in his book *From Cottage to Work Station: The Family's Search for Social Harmony in the Industrial Age* that before 1840 America lived like that. There was a high birthrate because children were seen as assets. They would take care of their parents in old age. They worked the land and had value as providers instead of children in cities who are only liabilities: "Children in America, though, were more than the accidental product of the sexual act or precious bundles to care for and nurture. They were also economic assets to their parents and extended families, new laborers for the family enterprise and sources of security for the care of the old. No less an observer than Adam Smith, in his *Wealth of Nations* published in 1776, remarked that the rapid economic growth in England's American colonies both reflected and rested on the abundance of children: 'Labor [in North America] is ... so well rewarded that a numerous family of children, instead of being a burden, is a source of opulence and prosperity to the parents. The value of children is the greatest of all encouragements to marriage. We cannot, therefore, wonder that the people in North America should generally marry very young.'" Brian Abshire wrote a wonderful article titled "The Industrial Revolution and the Sociology of the Christian Family (5-10-08) saying: "Before the industrial revolution, most people lived in small communities. The same families lived in the same locales for generations since the family was tied to the land. Children were assets; every extra pair of hands meant the farm could produce more food (or the craftsman more products)."

We must go back to nature and have mystical, spiritual feelings about the earth and teach our children to pass on the land to their descendants. Land should be seen as sacred. In Father's autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* he says, "I awoke in them the joy of loving nature. The young people were caught up in the immoral culture of the cities and enslaved in selfish lives, so I talked to them about the preciousness of nature. Nature is given to us by God. God speaks to us through nature. It is a sin to destroy nature for the sake of a moment of enjoyment or an insignificant amount of money. The nature that we destroy eventually will make its way back to us in the form of poison and make life difficult for our descendants. We need to go back to nature and listen to what nature tells us. I told the young people of America that when we open our hearts and listen to what nature is saying, we can hear the word of God."

RETIREMENT: AN ALTERNATIVE VIEW

Joel Salatin has a chapter in his book *Family Friendly Farming: A Multigenerational Home-Based Business Testament* called "Retirement: an alternative view." He has great insights that I can only touch on here. Please read his book. Here is a little of his deep insights:

How does the older generation instill within the succeeding generation a notion that our possessions are really just things and best used for the needs of others? We don't instill that notion by seeing how much we can amass so we can live comfortably in our old age. "Saving for retirement" becomes the be all and end all of wealth accumulation.

Rather, as we age we should be giving the children our wealth. As we meter it out to them, they can get farther and will have the means—economically and emotionally—to care for us graciously as we age. In his wonderfully insightful book *Die Broke : A Radical Four-Part Financial Plan: Quit today, Pay cash, Don't retire and Most Important Die Broke* Stephen Pollan points out that \$10,000 given to a 25-year-old can start a business. But that \$10,000 given at 50, through inheritance, will probably pay for a two-week European fling. The gift is the same, but the timing creates the worth.

Estate planning and business books tout the need to rapidly escalate your income during the 40s and 50s in order to get that retirement nest egg together. After all, the reasoning goes, when your income producing potential wanes, you'll need every bit of that to keep you out of the gutter. My question is: "Where are the kids in all this scurrying, dashing wealth accumulation?"

Let me offer a different perspective. What if, instead of getting together \$250,000 in equity for retirement, you forgot about that and lived humbly through your 40s and 50s, letting the adult children have it all? Then when you hit 70 years old, instead of having all this money, you have grateful, hardworking children who have leveraged that money with their energy and your experience to grow the business?

The money pumped back into the profitable business via incentives to the young will generate far more equity than you can by keeping the children as slaves and dependents as long as possible so your accumulation at the top can be higher. My point is this: if I didn't think my kids would do whatever was necessary to take care of me if I were injured or became ill, I'd consider myself a failure as a parent.

All of us are investing in something. My question is, in real value, where is the most payback? Is it investing in our personal nest egg so we can enjoy a second childhood, or investing in the children so they will fall over themselves taking care of us when we age?

I know this flies in the face of estate planners. It flies in the face of our culture. But you can't live for yourself and then expect the kids to think first of you. If our actions indicate we need to take care of ourselves first, our children will grow up with the same idea. But if your actions indicate that we really want others to succeed, really want others to reach their potential, then those people we've enabled will be emotionally, if not economically, indebted to us and will rise to the occasion when our needs are great.

Teresa and I have no desire to be rich. I don't think the kids have any desire to be rich. We want a legacy and a life. Rather than putting money away for us, we make big capital improvements in the farm in areas where the kids are interested. We'll ask the kids: "What big project should we do?" I'm not spending this for me; I'm spending this for them, and for their children.

Who cares if the bank account is small? As the farm offers more viable opportunities for more family members, that surely is as wise an investment as a stock portfolio in Fortune 500 companies.

Laurence Kotlikoff is one of the most respected economists in the world. One of his books is *Jimmy Stewart Is Dead: Ending the World's Ongoing Financial Plague with Limited Purpose*

Banking. He teaches that America is broke, bankrupt and needs to institute fundamental and drastic reforms to survive. He says government has been in charge of a “massive six-decade Ponzi scheme.” Our financial system is “virtually designed for hucksters.” Many people have lost their savings because of the Ponzi like handling of money by governments. You can’t count on government money to be there in the future so invest it in your family now.

A person reviewed *Mini Farming for Self Sufficiency* by Brett Markham saying:

This book describes the philosophy and methods of a holistic approach to limited space gardening that produces so much food that, within three years, you will be able to produce 85% of the food needs for a family of four on less than a quarter-acre, plus earn over \$10,000 in cash annually - and you will be able to do this in less time than an equivalent job would require, netting the equivalent of \$50/hour for your labor. Even if you have never been a farmer or a gardener, this book covers everything you need to know to get started: buying seeds, saving seeds, starting seedlings, establishing raised beds, soil fertility practices, composting, dealing with pest and disease problems, farm planning and much more. Since self sufficiency is the objective, subjects such as raising backyard chickens and home canning are also covered along with numerous methods for keeping costs down and production high.

Allan Carlson says that the only people who can really live with nature for generations are religious people. Unificationists are religious people and therefore should not be living like everyone else in some polluted and dangerous city. We should be being born, living, dying and then buried in land we own. We are not supposed to live in ridiculous hippie communes. In the video *Visions of Utopia Video* by Geoph Kozeny (www.ic.org) we see a few socialist communes but they are not practical. Families need to own the land and be sensitive to who and how it is supervised. Satan has got families so disunited that many live thousands of miles apart and when they do get together for family reunions or Christmas or Thanksgiving they keep their finances secret. The average family is into individualism instead of groupism. There is strength in numbers.

We live in such disunity and loneliness that the idea of living with others seems scary. We fear we will lose our freedom, our individuality, and be taken advantage of. But where is the freedom, individuality and financial security for the masses of mankind that live in cities and depend on corporate giants and big government to provide a safety net? They go from daycare, to public schools to insecure jobs to nursing homes. Where is the dignity in that? We want to live a full life. We want the very best for our children. We cannot have that as lonely wagons in a city. The highest happiness is found in living in loving communities close to nature. This is not my opinion. It is science. It has been proven. The Founders of America, as Allan Carlson, has so eloquently and powerfully written in such books as *From Cottage to Work Station: The Family’s Search for Social Harmony in the Industrial Age* assumed that America would be a great country because it lived close to the soil. Now most Americans live close to cement. And the price they have paid has been horrendous. The statistics of pain are so great one wonders if there will be an economic and social meltdown with roving mobs and gangs of thugs attacking people to get food and water in some nightmare world as portrayed in Mel Gibson’s movie *Mad Max*.

WRONG JUNGLE

Stephen Covey writes in *The Seven Habits of Highly Effective People*:

Management is a bottom line focus: How can I best accomplish certain things?
Leadership deals with the top line: What are the things I want to accomplish? In the words of both Peter Drucker and Warren Bennis, “Management is doing

things right; leadership is doing the right things.” Management is efficiency in climbing the ladder of success; leadership determines whether the ladder is leaning against the right wall.

You can quickly grasp the important difference between the two if you envision a group of producers cutting their way through the jungle with machetes. They’re the producers, the problem solvers. They’re cutting through the undergrowth, clearing it out. The managers are behind them, sharpening their machetes, writing policy and procedure manuals, holding muscle development programs, bringing in improved technologies and setting up working schedules and compensation programs for machete wielders. The leader is the one who climbs the tallest tree, surveys the entire situation, and yells, “Wrong jungle!” But how do the busy, efficient producers and managers often respond? “Shut up! We’re making progress.”

Covey is pointing out that it is important to be busy doing the right things or we just end up like some hamster in a wheel—going nowhere fast. The Unification Movement has been working hard in a feminist jungle and therefore has not been able to get millions of members and make the *Divine Principle* a best-seller and its truth common knowledge. We must not resort back to being a church. Unificationists must show the way to true security and complete happiness by our words and deeds. Motivational speakers like Earl Nightingale are fond of talking about goal setting. They say write down your goals on a 3x5 card and keep in your pocket. Continually look at it and visualize what you want. Make a new card everyday and write on the other side the actions you need to do that day that will advance to fulfilling your goal on time. What they never tell you is that you should be more concerned with the goals of the family instead of your own goals. And they never say that there are some things you should not write down because in doing them you would be violating God’s universal principles. Women should not write down they want to earn money and run for political office. Men should not write down that they will help their wives achieve success as a cop or CEO.

REAL INSURANCE

Dave Ramsey is a popular writer and radio host. He is good about pushing for being debt-free but he is wrong in teaching people that they first have to take care of themselves before they can take care of their extended family. What we are supposed to be doing is living closely with and working alongside our family instead of going off alone like everyone does today. Ramsey, like everyone else, has bought into Satan’s individualism instead of God’s plan for trinities. We can’t count on our bank account, big insurance companies and government to take care of us if we become unable to take care of ourselves. The only real insurance is family and a religious community that will make sure our diapers are changed if we become injured or disabled. The only way we can make sure that there are no nursing homes for those who need constant care is to have enough people in a community that will be more loving and give better service than any nursing home. We need to have enough people in our communities that there will always be breakfast, lunch and dinner for everyone without fail.

NUCLEAR vs. EXTENDED FAMILY

Wikipedia defines the nuclear family as “a family group consisting of only a father and mother and their children, who share living quarters. This can be contrasted with an extended family.” Unificationists should go beyond the nuclear and extended family and live in tight-knit rural communities like the Hutterites do. Even the Amish do not live close to each other like the Hutterites do. I believe one of the indicators that would show the world we are living in alignment with God’s universal principles is when every Unificationist worldwide is living in a community where each person is guaranteed a nutritious meal three times a day without fail. We need to create

communities that are more reliable than hospitals. Aren't we supposed to be an oasis of healing where people can come and get healed from their physical and mental illnesses? When guests visit us they should see something different than the world. The Hutterites have huge families and take care of each other in their communities. They are born there and buried there. When Unificationists have it as a core value that every member will never miss a meal no matter what happens in the dysfunctional world around them then we will offer something greater than anyone else. We are not supposed to be born around strangers and buried around strangers. We are supposed to experience true love every moment of our lives. If we can't offer professional birthing and dying centers in our communities then how do we differ from the world? The world is blindly following Satan's plan of living isolated insecure lives where they often miss meals and have to go to hospitals and spend thousands of dollars when they are having a baby and have to spend thousands of dollars on funeral homes when someone dies. Everything is so impersonal and painful in the fallen world that virtually no one wants to have twelve children anymore. They fear the expense and know in their hearts they will not be able to always be there and give their children and disabled loved ones a truly nutritious meal three times a day. The only true insurance we can offer our children and our hurting loved ones is a community that is committed to be better than any hospital. Single parents, married couples who are separated and those who have no children also need to be in our communities and receive the help they need.

Nursing homes and hospitals and college dorms today are incompetent to even give those in their care the right food. They feed these poor souls white flour sandwiches and sugary jell-o instead of food that does not raise their blood sugar levels. Be sure to watch the movie based on a true story *First, Do No Harm*. Meryl Streep plays a mother who in real life had to deal with the horrible medical profession to find a cure for her son. Weston Price showed in his research that primitive cultures that did not have white flour and sugar had perfect teeth even though they never flossed or brushed their teeth. They did not need braces and never had cavities. They were in perfect health. As soon as they went to the city and started eating the processed food that everyone was eating their health declined. His book *Nutrition and Physical Degeneration* (www.ppnf.org) has amazing photographs he took of before and after of these people living in remote areas and then those who moved into towns. We can't count on so-called experts who say they can provide services better than extended families and religious communities. These so-called professionals just want your money and then end up castrating men, marriages and the nation. It is an illusion that any amount of money you have in the bank will give you security. Government and lawyers can and do take it away from people all the time. The only people who you would want to change your diapers are those who you love. And to get them to love you, you need to love them. You need to focus on serving others instead of serving yourself.

Father speaks strongly against senior citizens homes and lack of love and respect for the elderly:

If you never served your grandfather and your grandmother, you will have regret.

Which is closer to the heavenly family system, the Oriental family system or the Western family system? [The Oriental system.] You all want to spend your old age in a senior citizens home, don't you? [No.] You would spend your time from morning to evening just waiting on your son and daughter and grandchildren to visit you. Lunch-time passes and no one comes, evening passes and you have only more disappointment because no one comes. The following day you start the routine all over again until you die. Every day is filled with crying and going more and more down. How miserable that situation is. If someone came in and broke down all the barriers would the grandmother and grandfather be opposed to that or shout, "Mansei!?" Do you really agree? Well at least you know the Principle way. Deep inside that is your wish. A senior citizens home has no

place in our family. It's not just what Father is declaring, but what universal form is declaring. If we don't live that way, they will chase us out in the spirit world. How can you not think about loving your own grandmother and grandfather and expect to love the world? That thinking doesn't coincide. If you really listen to Father and your grandfather and grandmother are in a senior citizens home and you did not even think about this, then to indemnify it, maybe you can take them out of the senior citizens home and serve them in your own family. Try it and see what the outcome is. Father says something good is guaranteed to happen in your family in three years. Will you do that? If you don't do that you cannot go into heaven.

In the spirit world do you think your grandparents looked wrinkled and have their old form? Or are they more beautiful than you are? They are more beautiful. That's true. A long, long time they stayed here in training. They created a love atmosphere. If you meet your grandparents in the spirit world will you just react to them as you see them today? In your excitement you would run and grab them and embrace them. All the spectators in the spirit world will want to see that kind of excitement. Everyone would want to look at this grandfather and grandson who shout and race to each other. Who is the greatest grandfather? God. If we practice that way of living here on earth, we can dash to God and embrace Him once we reach the spirit world. We learn to do that here. God will be so happy too and He will laugh. Those who never even thought about this in their lives, will you do it? [Yes.] What about your wife, will you let her do it too? (3-10-91)

The custom here in America has produced children who say, "So what about my parents? I am completely equal to them and I am equal to everybody else as well." However, according to the vertical chain of command, father and son cannot be "equal"; there is no such relationship between them. The center is absolute; it harmonizes everything in a balanced way. All distances are the same from the center to the perimeter. The center of the circle cannot position itself somewhere in the corner of the circle; and there is only one center, not two or three.

I want you to understand that what you have here in America and the Western world is a horizontal culture. This cannot continue to prosper without meeting with the vertical discipline and principle. That is what Father Moon's teaching is all about. In the American culture, the love between men and women is all-important, but there is little recognition of the love of parents, grandparents and elders. Such a culture will decline, without question.

Therefore Father Moon came to rescue America by bringing the vertical discipline to this civilization. You may not want to hear this, but you have to hear it. When you are a patient in the hospital, you don't want to hear your diagnosis if it is bad. You never want to hear the doctor tell you, "You have cancer." You only want to hear, "No more problems." Even though cancer may be consuming your body, you only want to hear that you are fine. Father Moon has given you the correct diagnosis because that is the only true way to bring some hope to you. Only in that way can the disease be treated.

At Yankee Stadium, I proclaimed to the American people that this country is like a sick patient in need of a doctor. Always your doctor will come from

somewhere outside of your own home. Also I said that America is like a home on fire; you need a firefighter to come from outside, not inside, to put out the fire. This disturbed people deeply; they didn't want to hear it. People say to me, "Father Moon, you have no right to call yourself a physician or a firefighter. You are a blasphemer to say such things to this healthy country!" In the arrogant minds of some people, they are thinking, "You are just a Korean, Father Moon, from that underdeveloped country. How could you say such things to this cultured country?"

I want you to understand that Father Moon did not come to America because East Garden Estate is very beautiful, or because of some comfortable Cadillac, or for the sake of delicious American food. All these things hold no attraction for me whatsoever. I came here to do my mission, period, until the last minute possible.

Always I am thinking of only one thing—the salvation of America, the salvation of mankind. Therefore, I declared an emergency. I live day by day in the context of emergency. How about you? You always complain and try to find excuses for yourselves. God does not want that. This is serious. Do you think the same way as I do? (1-1-83)

In the future do you imagine that America will still maintain senior citizens homes? In our families, grandparents, parents and children have to live together in harmony. (6-23-96)

Practically speaking, you men and women who are willing and ready to go to senior citizens' homes and take care of them, cleaning their bodies and replacing their bedpans, are exhibiting true love. When you were a baby your parents took care of you, changing your diapers and wiping you clean. They didn't have any feelings of discomfort to do that for you. You should be able to take care of your grandparents in that manner. That is the beauty of give and take. It is the responsibility of young people to take care of the elderly.

Most American young people today are eager to leave home for very selfish reasons. They only want to gain their own freedom, their own "identity." They should be willing to visit with their grandparents and take care of other elderly people. When young people start to have that attitude, a new kind of America will emerge. Your grandparents represent more of God's image, so when you serve them you are serving God. Through them you can learn how to serve God because you can experience more of God's love through them. (1-2-83)

In secular America today, there is division between parents and children; they are in contradiction. Also, men and women—husbands and wives—are in contradiction, struggle, and confrontation. God cannot dwell in such a situation. The family system is breaking down. It is a very unhappy situation—the family feeling is ice cold. There is a cold, chilly feeling between the parents and children, husband and wife.

In the Unification Church we are trying to come to the center, both vertically and horizontally. In one point, unity is formed. That is because true love is at the center. Everybody comes and unites in that center. You can go out from that center but you don't feel alienated; you can always come back and recoup, like

returning to the “filling station” of love again and again. True love alone can make this possible. It’s not only the little child who is lovable and cute. In this concept, the elderly grandmother is also beautiful. A grandpa may have very rugged skin with a long beard, but the little child will go up to him and kiss and hug him. That is a beautiful sight. Can we see such a thing frequently in the average American home? Not very often. (6-22-86)

In the family there must be not only the filial son but also filial parents. If there are no filial parents, no filial son will come into being. You have never heard of filial parents, have you? What are they? Even though their son is smelly and mischievous, they still love him and try to give him proper guidance. If your parents hadn’t done that for you, you probably would have ended up in an orphanage with no one caring about you.

When such parents get old and can’t take care of themselves, what happens to them? A filial son would care for his parents the way they did for him when he was a child and couldn’t go to the bathroom by himself. In that way, the beginning and the end become one. Are all American women filial daughters? Are all American men filial sons? In this country, many senior citizens’ homes are like junkyards for old cars. Should we allow that to continue, or correct that situation?

Satan wants to deprive each individual of the privilege of going to Heaven by preventing him from being a filial child. When your parents are old and require a lot of care, would you want them to die soon and not be a burden, or would you want to take care of them just as they cared for you’?

Recently I was very moved to hear about the father of one of the Korean leaders. This elderly man has been bedridden for five years with a nervous disorder and he is almost like a vegetable. His daughter and wife have had the burden of caring for him constantly. Yet his wife says that she hopes he will continue to live as long as possible, even though he is so much trouble to care for. I really feel she is a woman to be commended.

Recently a 79 year-old Korean journalist came to America to see me, and mentioned that his wife had been bedridden for almost three years. He has been caring for her devotedly all this time, but still he hopes she will live much longer. My heart was very moved to hear him. He and his wife thought that perhaps when he left to come to America it would be the last time they would see each other, so they embraced and tearfully said goodbye. Don’t you think that is a beautiful kind of life? While he was here in America he became sick and had to be in the hospital for two weeks. Remembering his beautiful heart, I made calls to the people around him asking them to do everything they could to help him.

Are there husbands and wives like that here in America? I am determined to make better husbands out of American men, and better wives out of American women. I must raise my children to be filial sons and daughters according to the highest standard. Would you try to live like that also? It is the most beautiful sight you can imagine. Of course, it will not be accomplished quickly and Americans may zigzag in their commitment, but after some years they will discover that the very best place is the Unification family.

When God sees that you are making great effort to care for your parents, would He say that you are foolish to waste your energy, or would He approve? If Jesus were here now, would he approve of such people or say they were foolish? Would God approve of my molding American young men and women into such people? Do you wonder why you ended up in the Unification Church, instead of spending Christmas time going to parties, movies and restaurants? Now you don't even go to McDonald's very often. Do you hate me and the *Principle* for making you suffer so much?

Do you know clearly what we are supposed to do? We are striving to come closer to the original way of living, centering around the family. The family is the training ground where you prepare for living in Heaven. Only after becoming filial sons and daughters can you become royal citizens of your country and world. (12-25-80)

One of the first places we must liberate here in the United States are those senior citizens' institutions. The elderly people in those homes represent all the ancestors of their lineage. By serving and taking care of the senior citizens on the earth, you can serve all their ancestors in the spirit world—all the way back to the beginning of history. Then everywhere you go, you will receive the greatest welcome.

Who is the eldest senior citizen in the universe? It is none other than Heavenly Father Himself. As you tend to the needs of old people, do it with the attitude of caring for the needs of God Himself. God's desire is for us to take care of all His children. You must understand this heart of God.

Each of you has become a new person after having met the *Principle* and Father Moon.

Another prevalent attitude among Americans today is a lack of regard for the needs and feelings of their in-laws and even their parents. The younger generation considers all older people virtually worthless. That is why there are so many senior citizens' homes. After listening to this sermon, each of you should resolve never to send your parents away to an institution, but to welcome them into your own home and care for them. You must also be willing to sacrifice your own desires for the sake of your elderly parents when they need you. This is what true love means. (12-27-81)

In love there is nothing ugly.

When you visit the room of a very old grandparent, you might notice a funny smell. An elderly husband and wife who have lived together for many years may live in a house that smells bad to other people, but they are accustomed to each other's smells so they don't notice anything unusual. That is a beautiful thing.

The world of love is connected to the world of spirit. When an old grandfather holds a little baby the baby will not care if he smells bad. The baby can touch the old grandfather's beard and enjoy it very much. However when the baby grows older and becomes a teenager, he may be offended if his grandfather smells bad. The naive, pure world of the little child is one in which the closeness of love can be felt purely. Once you lose your purity, you fall away from that

world of love. Particularly in the American way of life, a kind of unnatural standard has been created which corrupts people without their even realizing it. It is easy to lose your purity and your naive, genuine feeling; that is bad. We in the Unification Church must restore that purity and genuineness.

Very old people sometimes revert to a “second childhood.” Sometimes they even have to use diapers because they cannot control their bodily functions. When a person is young he is cared for by his parents, but when the parents become very old, their children take care of them. In this way the grandfather and grandmother become like babies and the son and daughter become like their parents. This is a beautiful give and take, the turning of the cycle.

Sons and daughters should respect their elders and their own parents to the point of taking care of them when they are no longer able to care for their own bodily functions. Such children are truly sons and daughters of filial piety.

Let me depict a situation for you. Suppose you are a married couple and you live in a home with your parents and your own children. You have a very young baby who is not yet toilet trained, but your parents are in the same situation and cannot control their body functions. You have two different “bathroom situations,” so where should you put your priority? The American way is to think, “I must take care of my child. I can send my parents to a nursing home and let someone else take care of them.” The Oriental philosophy is different—they take care of the parents first, then they care for the child. This is the more heavenly way.

Why should a person care for his parents first before his child? It is because the parents are above you in your lineage and they are therefore closer to God. Caring for the elderly is a beautiful thing. When you are out on the street and you see an old grandmother walking on a cane with difficulty, you ought to take her arm and help her. When anyone looks at such a sight, they smile and are moved by the beauty of it. Not just people in this world, but everyone in spirit world and even God himself is moved by such beauty.

When you enter into spirit world your entire ancestral lineage, from the very beginning thousands of years ago, will all come to welcome you. You are many thousands of generations down the line. Everybody else there is older than you so you cannot say, “All of you must kneel down before me. I am the boss.” Also you wouldn’t say, “Don’t bother me, I don’t want to have anything to do with you.”

You enter the Kingdom of Heaven by stepping across the bridge of your ancestors. You must walk on the shoulders of those who came before you. You cannot do this by any power, knowledge, or accomplishment but only by love. Your ancestors will feel joy to have you step across their shoulders if you are united with them in love. If you establish the tradition of serving your parents and grandparents as you serve your own child, once you enter into the spirit world you can be instantly united with your entire ancestral tree, including God who is at the top of your ancestral tree. You can go anywhere freely and be united with everyone in spirit world. Every barrier will be broken down because you set the tradition here on earth of serving your own child and your own parents with love.

I have asked older persons from time to time if they would like to go to senior citizens homes. They always said “No.” Would God agree with such a desire on the part of those old people or would He think that they ought to go to senior citizens homes? God would certainly agree with them. What if your parents were so feeble that they couldn’t control their bodily functions? Would you still want to be around them? Should I agree with the American system of sending old people off to institutions, or should I continue to say that it is not right? What I am saying is the *Principle*. It is truth of a universal, unchanging nature.

The parent/child relationship is the basic building block of the Kingdom of Heaven and it must be expanded to the society, nation, world and cosmos. If you don’t have the good fortune to have your parents still living on the earth, then you should serve other parents like they were your own. If you don’t have any children or your children are all grown up, then love other children as you would love your own child. This is even nobler than loving your own child. If you go to Africa you should serve in the same spirit. The African grandmother will be like your own grandmother; the African child is your own son. Likewise if you go to South America, the North Pole, the South Pole, Asia, or the Middle East, it doesn’t make any difference. You should practice this principle of love and wherever you go in the world you can create the Kingdom of Heaven there. (12-20-81)

Human beings emerged from zero. Then as children grow they develop and learn and their world emerges. On the contrary, as grandparents become older, all aspects of their lives shrink until they return again to the zero point again. Our origin was not our choice. As we grow old we again return to the point of zero.

When a child is born, the entire family is mobilized in order to give the proper support and care for that child to grow to maturity. When grandparents become old and helpless, the entire family should again mobilize to provide the smooth and comfortable path for grandparents to return to zero. That is their preparation for Glory. This is how they should end their lives and return again to God. Do we dislike our aged grandparents? (No.) American couples usually do not wish to serve their parents-in-law. They also limit the number of children they have so they can enjoy their lives as a couple. If there are only two of you, who would want you?

If you are able to truly devote yourselves to your grandparents, your parents and even your husband or wife when they can no longer take care of themselves with greater devotion than you gave to your infant children, then you will gain a free pass to the Kingdom of Heaven. Do you Americans understand? (Yes.) This is very important for you to understand and act upon. Do you feel good? (Yes.) Not everyone has the privilege of serving their elderly grandparents and parents. Therefore, we should demonstrate this heart of love to others in the place of our elderly grandparents and parents. If you give your heartfelt service to elderly people, this practice of life will give you the qualification to enter Heaven. If you are able to create such a family environment of being able to welcome every level of people then your family will be called the palace of grandparents, the palace of parents, and the palace of children regardless of race. How precious this headquarters family palace would be. (5-26-96)

CONTROL FREAKS

John Stossel teaches that self-governance works better than big government control freaks:

Much of what government does is based on the premise that people can't do things for themselves. So government must do it for them. More often than not, the result is a ham-handed, bumbling, one-size-fits-all approach that leaves the intended beneficiaries worse off. Of course, this resulting failure is never blamed on the political approach – on the contrary, failure is taken to mean the government solution was not extravagant enough.

Pundits and politicians act as if government can solve almost any problem. At the slightest hint of trouble, the ruling class reflexively assumes that knowledgeable, wise and public-spirited government regulators are capable of riding to the rescue. This certainly is the guiding philosophy of the Obama administration. We libertarians aren't against rules — we are against top-down rules imposed by out-of-touch bureaucrats. People generate better rules when the state leaves us alone. (10-21-2000)

SOCIALISM IS EVIL

Walter Williams wrote an article titled “Socialism Is Evil.” He ends saying that socialism violates one of the Ten Commandments:

Can a moral case be made for taking the rightful property of one American and giving it to another to whom it does not belong? I think not. That's why socialism is evil. It uses evil means (coercion) to achieve what are seen as good ends (helping people). We might also note that an act that is inherently evil does not become moral simply because there's a majority consensus.

An argument against legalized theft should not be construed as an argument against helping one's fellow man in need. Charity is a noble instinct; theft, legal or illegal, is despicable. Or, put another way: Reaching into one's own pocket to assist his fellow man is noble and worthy of praise. Reaching into another person's pocket to assist one's fellow man is despicable and worthy of condemnation.

For the Christians among us, socialism and the welfare state must be seen as sinful. When God gave Moses the commandment “Thou shalt not steal,” I'm sure He didn't mean thou shalt not steal unless there's a majority vote. And I'm sure that if you asked God if it's OK just being a recipient of stolen property, He would deem that a sin as well.

The Messiah comes to free this world of socialism. It is an egregious error to say God was behind the efforts of men like Owen and Kingsley. In the *Exposition of the Divine Principle —1996 Translation* we read, “... Owen's humanism in the period of the industrial revolution of England ... together with the Catholic socialism and Protestant socialism, brought about by the Christian idea of Kingsley of England. All these must be regarded as coming from the natural expression of man's original nature, which is headed for the ideal of creation.”

CAPITALIST UTOPIA

Let's teach that men like Owen and Kingsley paved the road to hell with their good intentions. The *Principle* should teach that God spoke more through men like Adam Smith and the Founding Fathers of America in 1776. The “ideal of creation” that we are “headed” in is capitalism. Unificationists are the most idealist people on earth. We have the great mission from God to teach mankind how to build the ideal world. We have to teach that the ideal world will be a capitalist

utopia—not a socialist utopia. The Unification Movement has spent billions of dollars on *The Washington Times* to fight the deadly ideology of socialism. There is a complete disconnect between Father’s plan for the pro-free enterprise *Washington Times* and the *Exposition of the Divine Principle—1996 Translation*. Thankfully those billions of dollars were not spent printing and distributing millions of *Principle* books but were put into our newspaper that fights the socialists. I have corrected this mistake in my version of the *Principle* titled *Divine Principle in Plain Language*.

MICHAEL MOORE VS. MILTON FRIEDMAN

The most visual proponent of socialism is Michael Moore. In his videos *Sicko* and *Capitalism: A Love Story* he teaches that the Bible and Christianity are socialist and Jesus would be for socialism and against capitalism if he were here today. In his book, *The War on Success: How the Obama Agenda Is Shattering the American Dream*, Tommy Newberry explains how President Obama is a socialist and has a chapter titled “God Is Not A Socialist.” He correctly argues that the Bible is not for socialism. Michael Moore makes false videos. Milton Friedman has true videos such as *Free to Choose* that uplift capitalism and expose socialism as a false ideology. There is no third way. Either you believe Moore or Friedman. Winston Churchill said it well: “Socialism is a philosophy of failure, the creed of ignorance, and the gospel of envy; its inherent virtue is the equal sharing of misery.”

Karl Marx said, “My object in life is to dethrone God and destroy capitalism.”

P. J. O’Rourke writes in “How to Explain Conservatism”, “Collectivism doesn’t work because it’s based on a faulty economic premise. There is no such thing as a person’s ‘fair share’ of wealth. The gross national product is not a pizza that must be carefully divided because if I get too many slices, you have to eat the box. The economy is expandable and, in any practical sense, limitless.” Ayn Rand said, “The government was set to protect man from criminals, and the Constitution was written to protect man from the government.”

CRITICS OF CAPITALISM

Murray Rothbard writes, “One of the most common charges leveled against the free market (even by many of its friends) is that it reflects and encourages unbridled ‘selfish materialism.’ Even if the free market—unhampered capitalism—best furthers man’s ‘material’ ends, critics argue, it distracts man from higher ideals. It leads man away from spiritual or intellectual values and atrophies any spirit of altruism.... Many critics complain the free market, in casting aside inefficient entrepreneurs or in other decisions, proves itself an ‘impersonal monster.’ The free-market economy, they charge, is the ‘rule of the jungle,’ where ‘survival of the fittest’ is the law. Libertarians who advocate a free market are therefore called ‘Social Darwinists’ who wish to exterminate the weak for the benefit of the strong.” Rothbard is excellent at rebutting these accusations. It is sad that America has experimented with socialism.

If there had been complete capitalism in the last 200 years we would have an efficient marketplace. For example, by now we would have underground railways and highways. There would be no need for the thousands of semi-trucks on the interstate highways. All these goods would be transported fast in underground bullet trains. Father has proposed an international underground highway that should be built with private funds only.

CONSENSUAL CRIMES

Peter McWilliams writes against government focusing on punishing people for prostitution, drugs, etc. in *Ain’t Nobody’s Business If You Do: The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in a Free Society*. He says, “Almost everyone, at one time or another, has taken part in an illegal consensual activity.” In his chapter “Why Consensual Crimes Have So Few Advocates” he writes, “Let’s take a look at the various moving-and-shaking organizations and see why none of them protects our

right to do with our person and property whatever we choose as long as we do not physically harm the person or property of another.”

GOVERNMENT SUPPRESSION OF “CULTS”

The first category is “Religions.” He writes, “You name the religion and it’s against one (often all) of the consensual crimes. Religious leaders—and fundamentalists in particular— don’t seem to grasp the fundamental notion that keeping the government from criminalizing consensual acts between adults protects religion. If a government establishes its authority to control what people can and cannot do with their person and property, either ‘for their own good’ or ‘for the good of society,’ that same government can later begin dictating how much of one’s person and property should or can be devoted to the discovery of, communication with, and worship of God. The essence of almost all religions is that one must choose, with one’s free will, to worship God: a prayer said at the point of a gun is not a prayer. Likewise, the government has no business restricting how much of ourselves or our property we devote to religion. (It’s already happening, of course, in the governmental suppression of “cults”).”

PROHIBITION

He quotes Herbert Hoover saying, “Prohibition is a great social and economic experiment-noble in motive and far-reaching in purpose.” He writes, “Prohibition (1920-1933 R.I.P.) was known as The Noble Experiment. The results of the experiment are clear: innocent people suffered; organized crime grew into an empire; the police, courts, and politicians became corrupt; disrespect for the law grew; and the per capita consumption of the prohibited substance-alcohol-increased dramatically, year by year, for the thirteen years of this Noble Experiment, never to return to the pre-1920 levels.” Unificationists need to side with libertarians and fight against legislating morality.

Milton Friedman in his book *Capitalism and Freedom* wrote: “Underlying most arguments against a free market is a lack of belief in freedom itself.” Rush Limbaugh says, “Socialism has never, ever worked. Usually the failures are measured in economic terms relative to capitalist societies—but the largest cost has been borne in the trampling of the human spirit. It is an ideology of bondageSocialism means collective or government ownership, with central bureaucracies controlling economic planning—instead of the brilliance that results from free people making millions of daily decisions in a free market. The socialist distrust and hatred of private ownership is not just a fatal flaw. It is also a serious misunderstanding of that yearning for freedom with which all human beings are endowed.”

“Something happens when an individual owns his home or business. He or she will always invest more sweat, longer hours and greater creativity to develop and care for something he owns than he will for any government-inspired project supposedly engineered for the greater social good.... The desire to improve oneself and one’s family’s lot, to make life better for one’s children, to strive for a higher standard of living, is universal and God-given. It is honorable. It is not greed.”

I think it is wrong for some brothers to see themselves as volunteer missionaries who need to be supported by other brothers who earn money. Whether we witness to the President of the United States or to the poorest person in Africa don’t you think it would more powerful and influential to be seen as practicing what we preach? And we should be preaching that every man should be the sole provider for his family and donate his extra time and money to teaching the truth. We do not encourage girls and women to work but look for godly men to care for them. Men should not look to government or churches or others to give them money. At the very minimum every brother should earn good money in the marketplace and teach other men to be successful at earning money and providing for the women and children in their lives.

MONOPOLY STATE OWNERSHIP

Most people have little or no understanding or appreciation of the free market because of public schools. Warren Brookes wrote, “I asked Nobelist economist Milton Friedman why most American students still graduate from high schools not only with low performance but with such a socialist perspective His answer was characteristically clear: ‘Because they are products of a socialist system. How can you expect such a system to inculcate the values of enterprise and competition, when it is based on monopoly state ownership?’”

DOGMA

Chesterton said, “It is quaint that people talk of separating dogma from education. Dogma is actually the only thing that cannot be separated from education. It is education. A teacher who is not dogmatic is simply a teacher who is not teaching.” And he said, “State education is simply Conscriptation applied to culture, or to the destruction of culture.”

CAPITALISM IS SPIRITUAL

Richard Lewis is the editor of the *Unification News*. He wrote an article (September 1983) praising Warren Brookes’ book, *The Economy In Mind*. Lewis correctly writes that this is an excellent book on how capitalism is spiritual. He writes, “This book will be of great interest to those who are developing Unification Thought. One of the purposes of Unification Thought is a critique and counter-proposal to Marxist philosophy. However, although Marxism has a well-developed economic theory, there is a conspicuous lack of one in Unification Thought. *Economy In Mind* fits nicely into that gap and should prove a great help in the development of our philosophic system.” Unification Thought says nothing about politics and economics. I offer this book as the foundation thought for heavenly politics and heavenly economics.

ECOLOGY OF THE FREE MARKET

In his chapter called “The Ecology of the Free Market” Brookes says he saw two editorials in a liberal newspaper. One was “a defense of more government regulation of the economy and of business” because “Our economy has now become so complex and so sophisticated, it is simply impossible to allow it to run by itself without a substantial degree of government regulation. Just six inches below was a fervent plea for environmental integrity, whose gist was: Our magnificent natural environment is simply far too complex and too delicate in its balance for mere mortals to go on interfering in ‘its naturally accommodative process.’ Such human interference, no matter how well meaning, invariably produces chaos and distortion. So, on the one hand, our economy is so complex that it must be regulated, and on the other, our ecology is so complex that we shouldn’t attempt to interfere with it!”

“Now the true ecologist certainly does understand something fundamental about our world that is as applicable to economics as it is to our environment. The natural ecosystem is so infinitely complex and varied, and so remarkably interrelated, that even the best-intentioned efforts to regulate this environment in one way or another invariably bring about reactions and distortion throughout the system. The ecologist understands that the system itself is constantly bringing about accommodation and balance. While these accommodations are frequently painful and difficult, they are usually better in their long-term result, because nature tends to preserve, protect, and strengthen its own creation. So the ecologist opts for a hands-off policy because he has learned that ‘it is not nice to fool with Mother Nature.’”

Brookes has an excellent section on religion and economics. He says that when the brutal dictator of Iran, the Ayatollah Kohmeni criticized America for being a “satanic force” with its “oppressive and exploitive economic system” Americans felt guilty; “it touched sensitive nerves. There is, for example, little connection between the purity and simplicity of the Bethlehem babe’s appearance on earth and the merchandising madness that annually turns the U.S. Christmas season into a frenzy of frustration and robs us of much of its potential holiness and inspiration. This is a sorry annual reminder that while it is true that capitalism seems to have flourished most from the

impetus of the Judeo-Christian ethic of individual self-betterment, its economic affluence and prosperity have not always brought spiritual well-being. Quite often it has generated the opposite. Good Christians may become successful capitalists, but successful capitalists are not necessarily good Christians (in spite of what Dale Carnegie may argue).”

“This may explain why, in this most capitalistic of all nations, there now seems to be even more theological distrust of capitalism than there is of atheistic socialism and, indirectly, why no other nation in the West, except Great Britain, has more severely punished capitalism’s economic lifeblood (savings and profits) than the United States has. Not surprisingly, no other Western nation saves as little.”

“Irving Kristol thinks this American ‘love-hate’ relationship with capitalism is due to the overwhelming dominance of traditional Christianity in our cultural and economic institutions: ‘Orthodox Jews have never despised business, Christians have. The act of commerce, the existence of a commercial society, has always been a problem for Christians.’ The reason, Kristol contends, is that Judaism and Islam provide mankind with laws which help them adapt to and live in an imperfect world. Christianity, on the other hand, is more ‘gnostic,’ or prophetic, in character, calling on mankind to change the world we live in. ‘It tends to be hostile to all existing laws and all existing institutions...to insist that this hell in which we live, this ‘unfair’ world can be radically corrected.’”

“It is this material utopianism which draws so many Christians to socialism, which seems to rest on the Christian ideal of the essential spiritual brotherhood, equality, goodness, and perfection of Man, and which theorizes that it is only the ubiquitous and discriminatory economic forces of capitalism that make man behave badly. Remove these forces, the Christian socialist promises, and mankind’s inherent goodness will flourish in a kind of kingdom of heaven here on earth.”

“Socialist experiments have always enticed Christians, from the ill-fated Brook Farm of the 19th century to the tragic Jonestown of 1978. Almost without exception, these experiments have foundered ... on economic fallacies dominated by distribution, not production— fallacies that succeed only in spreading poverty, not in producing wealthKristol suggests that ‘Socialist redistribution bears some resemblance to Christian charity,’ but charity is no more the be-all of Christianity [and Unificationism] than distribution is the whole of economics. Charity without redemption becomes itself an expression of poverty and futility as does distribution without production to replenish it.”

“Moreover, economy itself is the creation and production of value. Since, at its root, value is an expression of spiritual qualities with moral implications, religion, which is the teaching and promulgation of values, is intimately connected to the economy Most religions, and especially Christianity and Judaism, also teach that a basic source to our daily supply can be found in the spiritual ideas, inspiration, and qualities of thought and character that come from a relationship to God. From this standpoint, true economy becomes the active expression of God-derived qualities in human endeavor, including the process by which we give raw matter value and purpose, and turn it into economic ‘goods.’”

“Faith in the Infinite—which St. Paul calls ‘the substance of things hoped for’—leads directly to the Christian and Judaic teaching that giving is its own reward, since the more one gives the more one has to give. As St. Luke presents Christ’s teaching, ‘Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withall it shall be measured to you again.’ The Golden Rule, actively followed, would wholly destroy both individual and collective poverty. And if everyone is busy giving (contributing and producing), then we have the ultimate underpinning of Say’s law that supply generates its own demand and rewards its own effort.”

Brookes says America has turned from principles to things, from the spiritual to the physical. Churches are more concerned with liberal policies of redistribution instead of production. He says, “It is no longer unusual to find such venerable organizations as the National Council of Churches and the U.S. Roman Catholics’ Campaign for Human Development taking strong leftist stands on such controversial issues as tax reform, rent control, subsidized public housing, welfare, national health insurance, and even vertical divestiture of the oil companies.”

“The underlying theme of most of this activity seems to boil down to the demand-side premise that income redistribution and the fully socialized welfare state are the highest human expressions of the Judeo-Christian ethic of compassion, that distribution is in some way more Christian than production, that one (distribution) equates with compassion and the other (production) with exploitation. With all due respect to these religious leaders, at best they seem guilty of a shallow interpretation of their own biblical teachings (not to mention economic reality), and, at worst they appear to have a strange kind of death wish, through the sacrifice of the metaphysical initiative for the frustrations of power politics.”

“It must be transparently clear to any thinking person that the ultimate effect of the creation of the fully socialized welfare state is not merely the destruction of human liberty (and true economy—the unfoldment of ideas) but the shift of human trust from dependence on God to dependence on the state—the exchange of worship of Deity for the idolatry and tyranny of Leviathan.”

CAPITALISM AND HEALING POVERTY

In his section called “Capitalism and Healing Poverty” he writes, “One day in 1979 the front pages of many newspapers featured a haunting picture of the frail Mother Teresa receiving the Nobel Peace Prize for her magnificent but frustrating work among the very poorest of Calcutta’s impoverished 7 million—where up to 50% are unemployed and hundreds routinely die of starvation in the streets each night, defying the most heroic efforts at relief.”

“Mother Teresa’s saintly life and grand humilities present a clear and implicit rebuke to the opulence of an uncaring West, more concerned for the price of oil and gold than for the cost of human suffering. But that, too, could be a superficial view, since nothing could do more for Calcutta’s starving millions than a vital economy.”

“There are, however, no Nobel Peace Prizes for capitalism or for American industry and its fabulously successful assault on poverty. Instead, only brickbats, as the media daily parade industry’s more unseemly excesses on page one and bury its successes on page 40, while ‘profit’ has become an ugly epithet and capitalism itself is scorned as ‘trickle-down’ economic theory.”

“It is ironic that the same Christian Church which was once the strongest apologist for the ‘Babbitry’ of unrestrained 19th-century capitalism and the so-called Protestant work ethic, has now turned with such savage scorn on the affluent society which this ‘ethic’ has produced. Although some of this radical shift in American Christian thought has been spurred by a long-overdue awakening to the real plight of the poor and minorities, it also seems to represent a more fundamental change in today’s Christian models.”

One way to effectively teach is not to just give theory but also real stories to help us see the ideas. Brookes does this. One of them is about Bradley Dewey. He says, “The most successful companies in this country have been built, by and large, out of the self-discipline and creative faith in the future of a comparatively few men and women who, had they been motivated purely by short-term greed or ‘bottom lines,’ could never have achieved what they did. I think for example of Bradley Dewey, who helped give this nation synthetic rubber during World War II when we needed it most, and in the process contributed valuable private inventions for the public good.”

“Dewey’s greatest achievement was the plastic packaging process known as Cryovac, which revolutionized the production, distribution, and consumption of meat and poultry in this country. The process has saved consumers literally tens of billions of dollars in reduced waste, distribution costs, and spoilage, and has been the basis of the creation of tens of thousands of new jobs.”

“It took Dewey nearly 20 difficult years before Cryovac finally became a profitable venture—during which time he continually confounded his accountants and controllers by sacrificing nearly his entire capital investment and life savings to bring this idea through all its technical and marketing problems to fruition. Dewey’s long-range vision ultimately produced a major new and profitable business that has blessed millions; yet there never was a man, in my experience, who was less preoccupied with ‘profit maximization’ or more occupied with genuine service to his country. For Dewey, profits were a secondary and disciplinary measure of performance, only a means to the larger end of enabling his company to carry out other new ideas that would improve human welfare.”

“Real economic growth and vitality depend on this imaginative and courageously trusting type of mentality—the kind that, for a good example, will rise above nearly three years of million-dollar-a-month losses to produce the billion-dollar success that is now Federal Express.”

“In all the sentimental folderol that characterizes so much social and political commentary today, we almost never hear the term ‘compassionate’ applied to a business executive or an entrepreneur. Yet in terms of results in the measurable form of jobs created, lives enriched, communities built, living standards uplifted, and poverty healed, a handful of ‘compassionate capitalists’ have done infinitely more for their fellow men than all the self-serving politicians, academics, social workers, or religionists who claim the adjective ‘compassionate’ for themselves.”

The poor in America live better than most people in the world. “As Michael Novak wrote, ‘No better weapon against poverty, disease, illiteracy, and tyranny has yet been found than capitalism Its compassion for the material needs of humankind has not in history, yet, had a peer.’”

ROOT OF POVERTY

There are probably billions of people who live in physical poverty. I have heard statistics that say around 40,000 children die every day of hunger. The pain in this world is so terrible it is difficult to look at it or think about it. The only solution to this problem and all the many other problems people face every day in this fallen world will only be solved completely when the *Divine Principle* is the ruling ideology. The root of poverty is ignorance.

The *Principle* is the truth that will save this world. The truth is that capitalism needs to be universal. The greatest public mission we can do is educate this world on what God’s laws are. The best way to teach would be for Unificationists to be exemplary families who live according to universal principles. I feel those principles are clearly explained in this book. The core principle of wealth is godly patriarchy. When we see women and children living in poverty we should work to find men to take care of them instead of trying to help women get jobs and careers and build businesses. The focus should be on helping men earn money and helping the women in their lives and in their community who need financial and spiritual help.

Let’s take a few moments to look at some ideas about how to end world poverty. I can only scratch the surface here. There are many books, articles and Web sites that go into all the arguments for biblical and libertarian values in the marketplace. For example, I searched for articles written by distinguished professors of economics at the Cato Institute’s website and found such titles as “Economic Freedom Needed to Alleviate Poverty around the World.” The author is coauthor of the book *Economic Freedom of the World: 2002 Annual Report*. He writes:

Both as an ideology and as a practical system, communism has utterly failed to deliver the goods. Eastern European nations are now rushing to become members of the European Union, and China is undertaking market-oriented reforms. Cuba and North Korea stand as the last remaining communist stalwarts.

One would think that this failure of communist central planning would have unleashed a groundswell of support for its main ideological alternative: economic freedom or market capitalism. But as the anti-globalization protesters in Seattle and at last week's G8 meeting in Canada demonstrate, economic freedom still has a long way to go to win over the hearts and minds of many people.

These protesters believe that free markets lead to widespread poverty, greater gaps between the rich and the poor and environmental degradation. Only strong government planning through trade tariffs, expansive welfare states, and strict labor and environmental rules can protect the poor of this world from the ravaging forces of the market. These people are dead wrong.

PRIMARY FUNCTION

Father said in a speech ("Unification Theological Seminary and the Leadership of the Church" July 12, 1984):

The primary function of Unification members is ultimately to educate people.

[Father] wants you to be trained and educated so that you can express our ideology and other philosophies and thoughts in many different ways.

Now that we are creating an ideal world, you must first strengthen your thought and your spiritual life and be able to educate others.

BALANCE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL

If you say to someone that your job is the most important thing, what will you do when you go to the spirit world? There should be a balance between the training education of the spiritual side of your life, as well as the training in skills for the body. This is man's basic desire to exist eternally so ultimately the purpose of our lives is what we should strive to work for. If you increase your expertise in "thought" and spiritual life, even if you go to a secular position or mission, you can still work toward and establish your ultimate purpose of life. So the unity and balance between "thought" and physical skills is the "marriage of life," just like subject and object, man and woman, and the ultimate purpose of marriage is ideal love.

BALANCE INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL

Today the American society completely lacks this "marriage of life" or balance between internal philosophy and external skills.

A reviewer of the book *Perpetuating Poverty: The World Bank, the IMF, and the Developing World* wrote, "Since World War II, it has been widely believed that underdeveloped countries cannot become prosperous without billions of dollars from wealthy countries. After 40 years, what is there to show for this strategy? Not much. *Perpetuating Poverty* is an eye-opening review of the scandalous record of the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund. "Like a beacon, *Perpetuating Poverty* points the way toward abolishing the destructive bureaucracies of the World Bank and IMF and putting in their place policies based on economic liberty—for the good of the developed and developing worlds alike."

Another reviewer wrote: "The contributors to *Perpetuating Poverty* believe that the causes of

persistent poverty in the Third World lie principally within the LDCs [less developed countries] themselves in their statist economies and mercantilist regulatory systems, which shut the poor out of the formal economy rather than in the external conditions of the global economy. Thus these analysts think market-oriented reforms within the LDCs are urgent and increased international wealth transfers are irrelevant if not harmful.”

A reviewer of *Ending Mass Poverty* by Ian Vásquez at the libertarian think tank, Cato Institute in Washington D.C. writes:

Poverty will exist so long as people make bad personal decisions. As long as government creates barriers to economic advancement ...encouraging dysfunctional behavior and creating endless dependence.

PROTECTION OF PRIVATE PROPERTY

The West’s escape from poverty did not occur by chance. Sustained growth over long periods of time took place in an environment that generally encouraged free enterprise and the protection of private property.

RULE OF LAW

A legal system capable of enforcing contracts and protecting persons and their property rights in an evenhanded manner is central to both economic freedom and progress. Indeed, the sustainability of a market economy—and of market reforms themselves—rests largely on the application of the rule of law. Yet the rule of law is conspicuously missing in much of the developing world.

Because the rule of law provides essential protections for the poor, sustains a market exchange system, and promotes growth, it may well be the most important ingredient of economic prosperity.

Another much neglected area in need of reform is regulation. ...the freedom to operate a business and compete in the market is circumscribed in much of the developing world. The same countries that ranked low in the rule of law area ranked low in this area. To have an idea of the bureaucratic burden with which people in the developing world must contend, consider the cases of Canada, Bolivia, and Hungary. According to a study by the National Bureau of Economic Research, it takes two days, two bureaucratic procedures, and \$280 to open a business in Canada. By contrast, an entrepreneur in Bolivia must pay \$2,696 in fees, wait 82 business days, and go through 20 procedures to do the same. In Hungary the same operation takes 53 business days, 10 procedures, and \$3,647. Such costly barriers favor big firms at the expense of small enterprises, where most jobs are created, and push a large proportion of the developing world’s population into the informal economy.

Peruvian economist Hernando de Soto has documented how poor people around the world have no security in their assets because they lack legal title to their property. In rural Peru, for example, 70 percent of poor people’s property is not recognized by the state. The lack of such legal protection severely limits the wealth-creating potential that the poor would otherwise have were they allowed to participate within the legal framework of the market. Without secure private property rights, the poor cannot use collateral to get a loan, cannot take out insurance, and find it difficult to plan in the long term.

All developing nations can do more to increase growth. Establishing the rule of law, reducing barriers that hamper entrepreneurship and competition, and recognizing the property rights of the poor are three reforms that go beyond the liberalization measures that many countries have already introduced. Those reforms not only contribute to economic growth; they increase the effectiveness of growth in reducing poverty. Policy-

makers in rich and poor countries alike should not lose focus on the promise of growth. It remains the only path to end mass poverty.

MICRO LOANS ARE WRONG

One popular concept today is to have government and individuals give poor people loans to start a little business. This is the worst thing we can do. No one should ever take a loan for business. It is unprincipled to take a loan for business. Unificationists should not support organizations like the Grameen Bank that give small loans to poor people. At their website www.grameen-info.org they say, “As of May, 2006, it has 6.61 million borrowers, 97 percent of whom are women.” Hillary Clinton likes their feminism saying, “I only wish every nation shared Dr Yunus’ and the Grameen Bank’s appreciation of the vital role that girls and women play in the economic, social and political life of our societies.” Girls and women are not supposed to play vital roles in business and politics. It would be better for them to have 97 percent men get the loans but the ideal is for no one to get loans. Loans are unprincipled economics. By focusing on women these organizations are creating matriarchies that castrate men. Women need to find men to take care of them, not find loans or money to start businesses. Some other organizations that give loans are Finca (www.villagebanking.org) and Accion (www.accion.org). Unfortunately the organization founded by Father, The International Relief Friendship Foundation (IRFF) has a “Microfinance Program” for women in Nigeria.

These microloan companies help around one percent of poor people. The best way to end world poverty is to solve the problem of socialist and authoritarian governments. Men need to be helped financially but even more important they need to be taught that their country needs to adopt laissez-faire capitalism where their government protects private property. Let’s get brothers in places like Africa and India to become leaders who influence their nations to not go down the road of socialism or the mixed economy of America.

We also shouldn’t support organizations that help children in places like Kenya such as Feed the Children. These kinds of organizations that ask for donations to “adopt” a poor child are misguided because they focus on children instead of focusing on men. They feed children and then put them into schools that teach girls how to earn money instead of teaching them that they are to be supported by men. These well-meaning organizations do not understand God’s core value of patriarchy. It seems that most people do not understand God’s assigned roles for men and women.

LEGAL ORDER, NOT CHAOS

A big problem is that some countries do not have a good legal and financial structure that gives order to society. We have to educate the leaders of these countries on how to organize themselves politically so that businesses can operate safely within order. They need to adopt laissez-faire capitalism. America would be much richer if it didn’t have so many government regulations that throw cold water on entrepreneurs. Much of the world is run by ruthless authoritarians who are socialists and communists who have no respect for limited government. They worship at the shrine of big government.

The following are some quotes on the core value of limited government:

Education—compulsory schooling, compulsory learning is a tyranny and a crime against the human mind and spirit. Let all those escape it who can, any way they can. — John Holt

The economic miracle that has been the United States was not produced by socialized enterprises, by government-union-industry cartels or by centralized economic planning. It was produced by private enterprises in a profit-and-loss system. And losses were at least as important in weeding out failures as profits

in fostering successes. Let government succor failures, and we shall be headed for stagnation and decline. — Milton Friedman

Experience should teach us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the Government's purposes are beneficent. Men born to freedom are naturally alert to repel invasion of their liberty by evil minded rulers. The greatest dangers to liberty lurk in the insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well meaning but without understanding. — Justice Louis Brandeis

The ideal government of all reflective men, from Aristotle onward, is one which lets the individual alone—one which barely escapes being no government at all. — H.L. Mencken

In framing a government which is to be administered by men over men, the great difficulty lies in this: You must first enable the government to control the governed; and in the next place oblige it to control itself. — James Madison in "The Federalist"

Why have we had such a decline in moral climate? I submit to you that a major factor has been a change in the philosophy which has been dominant, a change from belief in individual responsibility to belief in social responsibility. If you adopt the view that a man is not responsible for his own behavior, that somehow or other society is responsible, why should he seek to make his behavior good? — Milton Friedman

The essential notion of a capitalist society ... is voluntary cooperation, voluntary exchange. The essential notion of a socialist society is force. — Milton Friedman

Laissez faire does not mean: Let soulless mechanical forces operate. It means: Let each individual choose how he wants to cooperate in the social division of labor; let the consumers determine what the entrepreneurs should produce. Planning means: Let the government alone choose and enforce its rulings by the apparatus of coercion and compulsion. — Ludwig von Mises, *Human Action*

We tried to provide more for the poor and produced more poor instead. We tried to remove the barriers to escape poverty, and inadvertently built a trap. — Charles Murray, *Losing Ground*

[Quoting Herbert Spencer], when State power is applied to social purposes, its action is invariably "slow, stupid, extravagant, unadaptive, corrupt and obstructive." — Albert J. Nock, *Our Enemy, the State*

The Left's agenda of rejecting the values of America's founders has hurt America. Walter Williams writes:

For nearly half a century, the nation's liberals have waged war on traditional values, customs and morality. Our youth have been counseled that there are no moral absolutes. Instead, what's moral or immoral is a matter of personal opinion. During the '60s, the education establishment challenged and undermined lessons children learned from their parents and Sunday school with fads like "values clarification."

So-called sex education classes are simply indoctrination that undermines family/church strictures against pre-marital sex. Lessons of abstinence were considered passé and replaced with lessons about condoms, birth-control pills and

abortions. Further undermining of parental authority came with legal and extra-legal measures to assist teen-age abortions with neither parental knowledge nor consent.

Customs, traditions, mores and rules of etiquette, not laws and government regulations, are what makes for a civilized society. These behavioral norms, mostly transmitted by example, word-of-mouth and religious teachings, represent a body of wisdom distilled through ages of experience, trial and error.

Starting in the '60s, traditional behavioral norms became seen as inconvenient, fun-robbing, or inconsistent with one social agenda or another. Traditional values were discarded without an appreciation for the role they played in creating a civilized society, and now we're paying the price.

SUN MYUNG MOON USES PERSUASION, NOT FORCE

Father said in his interview with Frederich Sontag (printed in his book *Sun Myung Moon and the Unification Church*) that it is God's will to fight back when attacked. Sontag asks Father what he thinks about his image that many "are fearful because they think the movement will resort to a militaristic posture and that you will command your members to go out with guns. What do you say about condoning force or violence to attain your goals?"

Father responds: "It's been God's principle never to attack first. God never attacks first. Evil and Satan always take initiative and try to destroy, but the heavenly side has the responsibility to defend itself." Having said that he goes on to say the Church is not focused on the military, but on education: "I preach our movement as essentially nonviolent and nonmilitaristic. Our movement has the greatest weapon—if you use that word—truth. We also have the greatest target: the human heart." He says, "We are conquerors by love, conquerors by truth, but not by violence, not by weapons." He explains that, "Communism is trying to take the world by force. But God will take the world by love. We must become the embodiment of this love." He ends by saying that he is not interested in being a political leader but he supports those leaders, such as the President of Korea, in being anti-Communist and for having a strong military: "I have never met President Park ... Yet in principle I support a strong defense, and an absolute anti-Communist policy."

The West has become weak since the Liberals gained power after World War II. Feminism is now the dominant ideology of the West. Men have become weak because of it and this is why America failed to support our troops in the Korean War and therefore lost North Korea to communism. Feminism is communism so it will not fight evil but it will fight goodness.

Father has been consistent in supporting America in using troops to fight wars. He spoke strongly for America to win the Vietnam War and was critical of America for losing. He supported the freedom fighters in Nicaragua and Afghanistan against the communists. Father spoke out against the weak, pacifist actions of President Carter and praised President Reagan's build up of the military. It is a primary duty of Unificationists to speak out in support of America's military. Sometimes we have to be the world's policeman. Unificationists should not be deceived by liberal Democrats like Michael Moore's film *Fahrenheit 9/11*. Conservatives have countered his lies with the truth in films like *Fahrenheit 9/11*, *Michael Moore Hates America* and *Celsius 41.11*. Sun Myung Moon has been consistent in being a strong hawk and standing up against evil and those who would be weak doves in fighting evil.

Father says:

If America were to initiate a war for the sake of its own selfish interests then that act would be the height of wickedness and evil. Yet sometimes an act of war may be inevitable for the sake of God and humanity and may be carried out with a totally unselfish motivation. Throughout the history of this fallen world there have been many wars that God has had to wage, for example the wars of the Old

Testament. When taking an unselfish viewpoint, killing or engagement in war has sometimes been inevitable and is justified in the sight of God.

In examining history we find that sometimes God has killed men. Can we then accuse God of being a murderer, even insisting that He cannot be God? God makes His decisions only on the most public-minded level and these decisions sometimes include killing. Such acts are absolutely not to advance His own selfish cause but only the unselfish cause of mankind. (10-3-76)

Former President of the Unification Church of America, Tyler Hendricks wrote an article in the April 1989 issue of the *Unification News*. The title is "Some Political Implications of the *Divine Principle*." He writes, "*Divine Principle* approves the structure of democracy; it is the spirit of the people which is the problem. ... The ideal of the Messiah's second advent, which Rev. Moon is pursuing, is not to create a new political system, but rather to do all he can to center the present system, democracy, upon God's will."

In the following quote it seems to me that Sun Myung Moon is telling us that it is our duty to spread democracy throughout the world:

So, as I have already said, the establishment of the view of value and arming ourselves with that ideology is a very important goal. Then we must extend and improve our country in terms of international position. The most important capability is to establish an advanced democratic society for our nation.

Only true democracy can triumph over dictatorship. Only through the development of an ideal democratic government is it possible to defeat any dictatorial group centered on worshipping individuals. The statement made by Abraham Lincoln, "A government of the people, for the people, and by the people," is true. Democracy should be our national conscience's highest priority, having historical proportions. (*Way of Unification Part 2*)

Charles Murray says we should "scrap" all government social service agencies and programs. The dictionary defines "scrap" as "To discard as worthless." Another good book against the idea of a safety net is *Poor Policy: How Government Harms the Poor* by D. Eric Schansberg. He says: "Ultimately, government causes more harm than it should, and it cannot do as much as good as most people suppose. For better or worse, the best available answers for poverty are individual responsibility, a government that establishes an environment in which hard-working people can succeed, and an active and compassionate civil society that Sharon Harris says in 'The Invisible Hand Is a Gentle Hand':

Generosity

A free society is also a generous society.

In a free society, those in need would be better cared for. Michael Novak said of a free society, "No better weapon against poverty, disease, illiteracy, and tyranny has yet been found . . . Capitalism's compassion for the material needs of humankind has not in history, yet, had a peer."

How do we know a free society would be more generous? Thanks to Marvin Olasky, we don't have to theorize. In his two books on American compassion, *The Tragedy of American Compassion* and *Renewing American Compassion*, he provided examples and reasons that private charities have worked wonders and showed why the government's so-called "welfare" was doomed to failure from the outset.

Government welfare has created resentment against the poor. And government has taken away responsibility to provide for others.

It's time to strip away the veneer of humanitarianism from government.

As Charles Murray demonstrated in *Losing Ground*, government welfare simply doesn't work. In fact, it's been a disaster.

And it's not necessary.

Bill Clinton wasn't needed to create the Red Cross, Habitat for Humanity, or thousands of other charities.

We don't need the income tax to force us to help the poor. As Milton Friedman points out, before the income tax "privately financed schools and colleges multiplied foreign missionary activity exploded. Nonprofit, private hospitals, orphanages, and numerous other institutions sprang up like weeds. Almost every charitable or public service organization, from The Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, to the YMCA and YWCA, from the Indian Rights Association to the Salvation Army, dates from that period."

The true test of compassion and generosity is to compare government welfare to private charity. John Fund, a *Wall Street Journal* editor, speaking at the Advocates for Self-Government 10th Anniversary Summit in 1995, showed how to demonstrate easily the difference between government welfare and private charity. Just ask someone, "If you came into lots of money—say you won the lottery—and you wanted to help the poor. Would you give your money to the Department of Health and Human Services, or to your favorite charity?" You can almost see the light bulb come on in someone's head. No one ever proposes to donate a windfall to the government.

One Web site defines public welfare this way:

Public welfare is a type of redistribution of wealth put forth as a "safety net" to catch anyone "falling through the cracks".

Beware of metaphors, for they often hide obfuscations. Another way to look at welfare is a tax on the successful to support the unsuccessful, where anyone who thrives must be automatically punished; anyone who is inept and lazy must be automatically rewarded. And if you are one of the successful and don't think that you should be punished for it, tough luck. If you try to withhold your taxes, the SWAT team will come and kill you.

This is another example of the ends not justifying the means. There is nothing wrong with helping people who are "falling through the cracks", if you think that they are deserving and are failing because of bad luck, and you decide to help them—that would be just and benevolent. But when people are forced at the point of a gun, on penalty of death or imprisonment, to surrender what they have produced as a penalty for being successful to those who are in need simply because they are in need, this is unjust and malevolent and an initiation of force. The government has no right to rob Peter to pay Paul for any reason whatsoever. Theft is unacceptable whether by a bureaucrat, Robin Hood, or a common thug. (www.importanceofphilosophy.com)

In 1932 Ludwig von Mises wrote in his book *Socialism: An Economic and Sociological Analysis*: "No ordered community has callously allowed the poor and incapacitated to starve. There has always been some sort of institution designed to save from destitution people unable to sustain themselves. As general well-being has increased hand in hand with the development of Capitalism, so too has the relief of the poor improved."

Twight writes, "Despite the Framers' original vision of the United States as a nation with a government of limited powers, today each of us is heavily dependent on the federal government in most areas of our lives—for our incomes, our retirement security, our education, our health care, the viability of our business, and much more. We in America have traded individual liberty

piecemeal for dependence on government, without revolution, without reflection, often without systematic understanding.”

A liberal professor wrote this about her book in the *Library Journal*, “Libertarians have a basic problem with government—they don’t believe it should exist except to provide a police force and a military. Nor do they appreciate the necessary role politicians perform in a democratic society. Instead, they retreat into the worst romanticisms of Thomas Jefferson. This first book by Twight reflects her specialty training outside political science and history, which includes a Ph.D. in economics, a law degree, and experience in programming computers. Like most libertarians, she espouses unrealistic ideals and ideas unrelated to pragmatic solutions to social and political issues.” What he writes is a lie. Socialism is “unrealistic.” Big government does not offer “practical solutions to social and political issues.” Since America has rejected the libertarian philosophy of its founders it has dramatically declined.

On the cover of her book is the following quote from Sheldon Richman: “An important book.... If we want to restore our liberties and get government under control again. It behooves all Americans to understand what Charlotte Twight has to say.”

Liberals like to use the phrase “Living Constitution” as an excuse to do the opposite of what the authors of the Constitution wanted. Myron Magnet says in his book *The Dream and the Nightmare* that the core value of a Living Constitution of the Liberals has caused “a sweeping cultural revolution.”

The Libertarian Party in America correctly wrote at its Web site www.lp.org: “We should eliminate the entire social welfare system. This includes eliminating AFDC, food stamps, subsidized housing, and all the rest. Individuals who are unable to fully support themselves and their families through the job market must, once again, learn to rely on supportive family, church, community, or private charity to bridge the gap.”

PROPER FUNCTIONS OF GOVERNMENT

The Libertarian Party of Canada says at its Web site www.libertarian.ca:

The only proper functions of government, whose powers must be constitutionally limited are:

- settling, according to objective laws, disputes among individuals, where private, voluntary arbitration has failed;
- providing protection from criminals;
- providing protection from foreign invaders.

William Simon writes the foreword to Robert J. Ringer’s *Restoring the American Dream* saying, “We must make the American people aware that the fundamental guiding principles of American life have been reversed and that we are careening with frightening speed toward collectivism and away from individual sovereignty, toward coercive, centralized planning and away from free individual choices.”

Ringer says, “The majority of people in this country certainly will never read this book, nor any other book which sets forth the realities of government. That is why I believe that the real hope for America lies in educating the young. And since government-controlled primary and secondary schools certainly are not going to teach children the truth that means that the job must be done by parents. ... The main hope of saving our country really boils down to home education.”

Jesus and Sun Myung Moon speak with total confidence and present every idea as being either of God or Satan. Jesus said that those who do not accept him are against him, “He that is not with me

is against me” (Matt. 12:30). Ditto for Sun Myung Moon. Jesus constantly said his words are commandments. He was not just a philosopher. He was a motivational speaker with a game plan to win a victory for God. He demanded massive action like witnessing and teaching “all nations” ... “teaching them to observe whatever I have commanded.” Sun Myung Moon says the same thing. This is why some call him a cult leader. Sun Myung Moon speaks no less authoritatively than Jesus. Fallen man is afraid of the strong words of the Messiah. Christians have turned Jesus into a wimp. Paul tried to raise people to be strong followers. He sometimes used military language to help make his point. But he also said we have to be nice people, “Let your gentleness be evident to all” (Philippians 4:5). Sun Myung Moon is a balanced man who is both tough and tender, both steel and velvet. He wants his followers to be the same. There is a time to be gentle and a time to be tough. Let’s grow to the point where we understand how to judge every situation and act accordingly.

Father came to live in America in 1971. At that time the Cain-like Left were having peace marches against the war. America was weakening. Father hates peace marches because the people who march in them are dupes of Satan and they influence leaders to become weak. The Liberals broke the spirit of American political leaders and the United States Army, “The power of spirit was almost totally lacking in that great [U.S.] Army because the American people did not see clearly why they should be involved. America should have had stronger spirit than any other nation, but this was the only thing lacking.” (*Way Of Unification Part 1*) Sun Myung Moon met with President Nixon in 1973 and encouraged him to not let the liberal peace marchers discourage him from doing God’s will and win the Vietnam War. He says:

They should know what kind of meeting I conducted with President Nixon in the White House. I walked in, sat down with Nixon in the Oval Office and we prayed together.

Let them ask Nixon what I did when I met him in the Oval Office. I told him, “You must be a God-centered President and let God run your office. You must be responsible for curtailing the communist take-over in Southeast Asia. Your foremost responsibility is to save millions of lives in Vietnam, Cambodia and Laos.” I wanted him to be a strong President who would have the strength and power to conduct the war properly and conclude it the way God wanted. If this had taken place, the outcome would not have been the shameful debacle which followed.

The reason I wanted to have the presidency preserved in dignity was to speed the victory over communism for the sake of America and the world. When the presidency loses respect and dignity, it can only create an atmosphere in which the communists can become strong and active. America is crippling itself and becoming very ineffective in combating God’s formidable enemy, communism. (11-6-77)

He said during the time of the Vietnam War on December 5, 1971, “Americans are now saying they will withdraw their troops from Vietnam and Korea, but we must not retreat. Instead we should be ready to march forward to the enemy. Why do we want to defeat our enemies? Because we want to make God rejoice. Our purpose is to bring forth joy to God. We must defeat Satan in order for God to rejoice.” Father worked to educate America about the importance of winning a victory in Vietnam and not repeat the terrible failure of losing half of Korea to evil men. He said in one speech how horrible President Truman was, “A true man is not Harry Truman! Truman did the wrong thing; he should have listened to MacArthur, and then we wouldn’t have the trouble with communism that we have today. His mistake was a severe blow for the free world, and the communists really expanded. We made the movie *Inchon* about MacArthur in order to bring out

this point once more at this crucial time.” (1-9-83)

Father fights against the Liberals who make a lot of godless noise for what they think is peace but only make things worse. He says he turned America around and helped get the Conservative hawks like Reagan get into power. He spoke against the wimpy, pacifist, dovish President Carter and said we must work to keep a Democrat from winning in the 1980 election. The following are a few quotes from speeches where he talks about how America should be strong militarily and fight the bad guys around the world:

America’s pullout from Vietnam only increased world tension and international ill-will toward America (12-30-79)

I was bitterly disappointed to see America literally lose its shirt in Vietnam. America’s international dignity was totally smeared, and ever since other nations have scorned America. (12-16-79)

When the United States retreated from the Vietnam War, God was very sad. When God looked at this situation, He could not be happy. No one can trust and admire the United States anymore, because she moves only for the sake of herself. (*Way of Unification Part 1*)

Carter is selling out America. (12-16-79)

When the United States retreated from Vietnam, they made a shameful point for themselves in human history. Nixon did not listen to my advice and America finally kicked him out in disgrace. If he had had the courage to take my advice at that time, the situation today would have been totally different.

Then Mr. Ford came to office but did not have much time. When Mr. Carter was elected, I knew he was not the man for the job, thus I declared my opposition to him. I knew I would be persecuted by his administration because of that. But I want you to understand that it was because of God-centered opposition that Carter lost his political power. The fight against Congressman Fraser was a fight against the Carter administration, and we stopped Fraser.

In the face of the most rampant liberalism in this country, we won the battle against Congressman Fraser. Because of this liberalism began to decline. (5-20-84)

In 1975, the United States was defeated in Vietnam and plunged to the point of lowest morale in American history. Liberalism was rampant. It was only through Father’s support that the right wing could regain leadership of America. History will prove these things cannot be denied. (7-28-91)

In the early 1980s there was a transition from liberal to conservative direction in this nation. They said it would take scores of years, but Father did it in only a few years. In 1975, America retreated from Vietnam, lost the war and retreated. America became an underdog, its pride went down and the world didn’t recognize America. That the conservatives came into power in the 1980s was not possible unless Father bore the cross for the sake of America. Not many people know this. Someone did it, but no one knows exactly who, but no one can deny that this happened in history. (4-1-91)

The present American mood seeks to avoid involvement in any other war. (9-4-

83)

America is trying to withdraw from world responsibility when instead this nation should be willing to sacrificially give itself for the sake of world salvation. If that became America's national goal then this nation would not only lead the entire world, but eventually possess even God. There was a time when the American people were respected overseas and when American citizenship was a very glorious thing, but the time is rapidly approaching when people will spit at anyone calling themselves American.

When faced with the responsibility America has assumed in Korea, politicians are increasingly saying, "We must withdraw our armed forces from Korea." If this nation fails Korea then not only that nation but God will react. Americans are thinking, "Oh, we have so many problems internally that we have to take care of ourselves first and forget about the outside world for now."

America will never take care of its problems by withdrawing from its worldwide responsibilities; instead the internal problems will become more desperate and America will catapult into a rapid decline. If American young people will stand up by the millions, willing to give their lives for the sake of the world, then America will have hope. However, Christianity has failed its mission in this respect. (2-6-77)

Sun Myung Moon says in a speech titled "In Search of the Origin of the Universe" (8-1-96):

Pray to find out whether Reverend Moon's words are true. No one knows how much hardship I endured in order to find this path. Even though I committed no crime, I suffered through six different prisons to find this path. Through this truth, I am able to straighten out and educate precious young people in the matter of an hour. Some people say that I am brainwashing youth, but in fact I am enlightening them with logical truth. Atheists have been silenced since they failed to prove scientifically and logically that God does not exist. On the other side, Christians entrap us, crying heresy because our doctrines differ, and they try to destroy us. But in this case, this so-called heretical cult is on the side of truth.

Father is not a demagogue. He teaches a logical, common sense philosophy of life.

There are many books by conservatives and liberals each accusing the other side as being dangerous and stupid such as *100 People Who Are Screwing Up America (and Al Franken Is #37)* by Bernard Goldberg and *The Vast Left Wing Conspiracy: The Untold Story of How Democratic Operatives, Eccentric Billionaires, Liberal Activists, and Assorted Celebrities Tried to Bring Down a President — and Why They'll Try Even Harder Next Time* by Byron York.

There is a book titled *52 Most Dangerous Liberals in America* by Human Events. A reviewer says, "One of our Dangerous Liberals declares the culture of liberalism is 'more tolerant and is not hate filled.' But the litany of insults and name-calling Liberals hurl at the Right proves that this 'tolerance' is yet another Liberal delusion."

A reviewer of *Surrounded by Idiots* says, "In *Surrounded by Idiots*, Mike Gallagher, one of the leading conservative voices and top radio talk show hosts in America today, fights back against the liberal idiocy that surrounds us everywhere. ... conservatives are the mainstream and liberals are the fringe. But he says it's no time to be complacent: the liberals are still fighting hard.

"Gallagher takes on all the liberal idiots: from the disgraceful ex-President Slick Willie to his wife,

our possible next president and chief carpetbagger; and from the lunatic bug worshippers at People for the Ethical Treatment of Animals (PETA) to the smirking slob and anti-Bush propaganda artist, Michael Moore. Gallagher even takes on the bitter, unhinged and angry liberal flack Al Franken, flamboyant and irresponsible race-baiters like Al Sharpton, and big-mouth out-of-touch Hollywood elitists like Tim Robbins, Susan Sarandon, and Whoopi Goldberg.

“As Gallagher abundantly establishes in *Surrounded by Idiots*, the Left has targeted every value and standard, principle, and idea that we hold dear — including our most cherished concepts of God, family, honor, duty, country, and decency. ‘As a people,’ he maintains, ‘we need help because our country is battling for her very soul, for patriotism, Judeo-Christian morals, and strong families. Liberal lunatics have surrounded us with their agenda-driven ideology. It’s time to fight back.’ As this battle rages on, *Surrounded By Idiots* is an enormously useful and brilliantly entertaining aid in our fight against liberal lunatics.”

A reviewer of *Do-Gooders* by Mona Charen says, “From Marian Wright Edelman to John Kerry, from Hillary Rodham Clinton to Rob Reiner, Mona Charen skewers them and their cockamamie ideas in *Do-Gooders: How Liberals Hurt Those They Claim to Help (And the Rest of Us)*.

“Charen, the popular syndicated columnist and author of the bestseller *Useful Idiots*, reveals in this book exactly why liberal ‘thinkers’ like Michael Moore, Jesse Jackson, Dan Rather, Rosie O’Donnell and others — less famous but with even more influence on American society — are dead wrong. She shows how their proposals hurt the very people they claim to be fighting for, as well as the country as a whole. Charen uses the do-gooders’ own outrageous words and actions to prove that their schemes to remake society have caused our nation immense harm — and will continue to do so until these charlatans and fools are exposed for what they are.”

SO-CALLED PEACE MARCHERS

Dennis Prager criticizes those who say they are anti-war and call themselves “peace activists” and march in the streets against America saying:

So let it be said once and for all that most of these people are moral frauds. Why? Because “peace activists” routinely protest only against peaceful countries. Has there been one “peace activist” in Sudan during its Islamic government’s slaughter and enslavement of millions of blacks? Are there any “peace activists” in Tibet to protect its unique culture from being eradicated by the Communist Chinese? Did you notice any “peace activists” trying to save the millions of North Koreans dying at the hands of their lunatic government? Of course not. “Peace activists” only target peace-loving Israel and America.

Why do they do so?

Here is one answer.

The world is filled with evil, and young idealists don’t like it. Which is lovely. But they don’t confront real evil because they know they will get hurt. That’s one reason there are no “peace activists” or “human shields” confronting Islamic terror, North Korean totalitarianism, or Chinese Communist despotism.

So, what’s an idealist to do if she refuses to confront real evil but wants to feel good about herself? Ironically, confront those who fight real evil. That’s why the millions marching to protect Saddam Hussein’s Iraq have never uttered a peep against Palestinian terror, Iraqi totalitarianism, or North Korean gulags. Instead, they focus their animosity at the countries that confront these evils—the United States and Israel.

In another newspaper article he says:

We Americans regard ourselves as a nation with a moral mission; a nation that is, in Abraham Lincoln's words, "The last best hope of mankind." Europe, on the other hand, identifies a sense of national mission with fanaticism and chauvinism.

In America itself, there are many who eschew this self-image. Like Western Europeans, the American Left does not use goodness rhetoric; it prefers the language of "fairness," "rights" and "equality" to the language of morality. Thus, the Left divides the world into rich and poor, the haves and the have-nots, the strong and the weak, the white and the non-white, not good and evil. The Left dismisses that division as "simplistic," "being judgmental," and seeing a gray world in black and white.

This preoccupation with good and evil is a primary reason America is hated. If people demonstrating against the American-led war against Saddam Hussein's Iraq cared about peace or about good and evil, they would have been rioting against China, against Sudan, against North Korea, against Iran's mullahs, and against Saddam. But America, precisely because it is good, and precisely because it fights evil, shames all these people. And you never hate anyone as much as he who forces you to stare at evil and at your acceptance of it.

Because America talks about good and evil and does something about it, those nations and individuals, including many Americans, that have other priorities resent America.

We need masculine virtues in our political leaders, not the weak and passive feminine virtues of the Left. Coulter is right when she criticized many women on how they vote, "It would be a much better country if women did not vote. That is simply a fact. In fact, in every presidential election since 1950—except Goldwater in '64—the Republican would have won, if only the men had voted."

SUN MYUNG MOON FIGHTS THE LIBERALS

Father created the *Washington Times* because he knows the seriousness of the cultural war between the liberal Left and the conservative Right. Father says, "In the American government, the Democrats and the Republicans are locked in a Cain/Abel relationship." (1-18-87) "There is a great power struggle between conservatives and liberals in this country." (9-4-83) The Democrats are Cain and liberal and the Republicans are Abel and conservative. He says, "Whether they liked it or not, many liberals were utilized as agents for communist strategy." (2-10-81)

Father explains the difference between conservatives and liberals:

In politics, the conservative viewpoint is more vertical, while the liberals are more horizontal. More focus needs to be placed on the vertical relationship. Being more temporal, the horizontal should receive less emphasis than the vertical. Given this definition of conservatism and liberalism, which would you prefer, and why? You would prefer conservatism because it stresses tradition and connects past and future. Fashion is short-lived, isn't it? The very word fashion implies a short duration. In a similar way, what is considered liberal changes from time to time. In which direction are American young people headed today? Which do you think will endure? The liberal side lasts for only one season. If it is autumn, liberals work only for the autumn, not concerned about any other season. If it is spring, liberals care merely for spring. But if you are going to like any season, the only thing that makes sense is to love all four seasons.

What is the predominant philosophy of democracy? It is conservatism, while materialism or communism promotes the liberal philosophy. The conservative, vertical side emphasizes the spiritual nature, while the liberal side does not value the

spiritual nature and stresses the material world. This is an oversimplification, but it is still true. If we were to make a choice between the two, we would prefer conservatism.

Here am I in the United States, where liberals are trying to chase out the conservatives. Liberals are often beneficial in promoting a materialistic or communist culture. I say, "We don't need that." God is of a spiritual nature, so God is not with them. We use the term "spiritualism" to mean that which is opposed to materialism. It is obvious why materialism is closely connected with Satan and spiritualism with God; spiritualism is of God because God is spirit, and materialism is of Satan. (8-30-87)

Father denounces the Democratic Party and socialism: "the Unification Church must be a mega-religion, a supra-religion. We must have the contents and ability to digest and be able to consummate the highest ideal. Therefore the qualification of the Unification Church is that it creates the models, the 'man for all season.' [Unificationists] have the ability to digest communism, socialism, religions ... by True Love. When you look at an overview of history, you can see that this is the highest ideal.

"For more than forty three years, Father had this ideal. But how to make it work was perhaps the biggest problem. He's been moving toward this, and now we move toward the dawn of a new day. Those who oppose Father are the established groups: the established democrats, the established communists, and the established religions." (3-30-87)

In a speech in 1990 Father spoke about his involvement in politics: "Father really helped the United States with the *Washington Times*. Reagan and Bush could not gain power without it. The world knows the Soviet's ultimate goal was to conquer the world by 1984. During Carter's time in office, he lost twelve countries to communism. If someone like him had stayed in office, would Gorbachev be doing what he is now? No. America would have pulled out of Korea, and taken many other actions causing worse collapse. What would have happened in 1984 if Mondale had won? He was a very good friend of Donald Fraser. The United States would also have pulled out of Korea. Would communism have gone down like it has? No. What about if Dukakis had won? Would Gorbachev have had to open up? No. Father wrestled with all his might to guide Reagan and Bush. Even we wondered why Father, a religious man, was so interested in politics." (5-25-90)

Father has worked to always have a Republican president. Clinton won because of Reagan and Bush's failure to pardon him and they did not listen to him. "When Reagan was elected, nobody expected such a thing. This was done literally by the work of Father Moon, though the power of prayer, and through the practical work for that event. But the Reagan administration did not respond to my direction, they even allowed me to be incarcerated. They should at least have recognized that Father Moon was their benefactor. But when they failed to do that, then Clinton came and knocked them out." (12-6-92)

In 1994 he was elated that the Republicans won the House of Representatives after 40 years of Democrat rule, "At the end of the forty years of the Unification Church, there is a mammoth victory in accomplishing all of this. Also, at the end of the forty years, America wins a gigantic victory of its own. That is the victory of the Republicans. (YEAH. Applause.) Everyone recognizes that the *Washington Times* has been an instrumental force in achieving this." (11-20-94)

The following are a few quotes that show Father's involvement in politics and his support of the Republican Party:

You need to know that after 40 years, the Republican Party triumphed in the United States, thanks to the influence of Reverend Moon. (“The True Family and I” South American Address given in 16 countries June 1995 - July 1995)

Furthermore, Nicaragua was one communist nation which connected North and South America. Even though Cuba is communist it is an island. Nicaragua is strategically located on the mainland. Father was in prison, but at that time said Nicaragua must not be abandoned. The Freedom Fighters must be supported. US Congress abandoned the project, they didn’t want to give any money to the Freedom Fighters. So the *Washington Times* made a special editorial on the front page. You never see front page editorials, but it was published. Many people sent money and letters to Congress and the Senate. The leaders were shaken and knew they had to pass the resolution for support that had already been sent to the trash can. They decided that instead of fourteen million dollars, they would send twenty seven million. That is the money that Father earned for the Freedom Fighters of Nicaragua.” (2-20-91)

I know that God loves America. America is a center of traditional Judaism and Christianity. It is the cradle of the spirit of modern Christianity. God’s desire is that America play a central role in rescuing the entire world and that America maintain its traditional values, which have fallen into confusion in recent years. During the Cold War, God placed America in a position to block the attempt by communism to gain world domination. In the context of God’s Will, it was most important that there be a newspaper that had the philosophical and ideological foundation needed to give encouragement to the people and political leaders of America. I certainly could not leave Washington, the capital of the United States, to be a victim of the leftist *Washington Post*. (8-22-92)

It is hard to believe but true that in 1975, the liberal movement was rampant. In a mere five years, how in the world has that miserable America, who retreated from Vietnam, losing the war against a nobody like North Vietnam, brought the Republicans back again and maintained their dignity and brought the country around to the extreme right, as represented by Reagan? It was a puzzle. It is a fact, so no one questions it now, but who played the key role? Father did. If Father didn’t actually do something to turn the tide around, it would not have been done. Reagan did not know how he became the president. (6-1291)

The Clinton administration is almost a repetition of the Carter administration. Christianity was supposed to be the central force opposing such an administration from coming in, but as I said, Christianity has lost its center. It has no leadership, no vision or spirit, no core. For that reason, Christianity failed and this allowed for Clinton to come in. Therefore, Christianity here in the United States and in the rest of the world has failed its mission thoroughly, so the world has only one way to follow: the way of the Unification Church. Only the Unification Church can show the world vision and hope for the future.

In Washington, the well-known former Senator Paul Laxalt was once a Republican candidate . I asked Bo Hi Pak to go and meet with him, and Senator Laxalt sent greetings to me and Mother on our birthdays today. And at the same time, he said, “Today, America is crumbling fast. With Clinton, this nation is crumbling even faster. There is only one hope— that Father Moon’s crusades can win out, and not only upset Clinton but be the engine moving this nation in the other direction. This is the only hope.” Senator Laxalt was saying that he would assist

Father in order to advance God's work and Providence here in this country. Especially, he said, he would like to mobilize his dear friends, Ronald Reagan and George Bush, to lend their support. He volunteered to help with introductions in that direction. (1-28-93)

The creation of the *Washington Times* in 1982 was for that purpose. American conservatives cannot deny Father's great influence for moral values. (12-19-90)

Now the Republican Party has taken control. The Republican Party represents the Christian culture and power. (11-23-94)

I helped Ronald Reagan and George Bush become presidents. Without me, they could not have held that office. (1-1-96)

We are supporting President Reagan so that a Christian revival can be made possible through the conservative ideals. (1-11-81)

Ever since Father came, since the time of Ronald Reagan, Father has had influence over choosing the right president and Christianity has come to stand more and more on Father's side. This is very important for this country. (2-20-91)

I sympathize with those conservatives and libertarians that are disgusted with the Republican Party such as we see in books like *Leviathan on the Right: How Big-Government Conservatism Brought Down the Republican Revolution* by Michael D. Tanner and *Impostor: How George W. Bush Bankrupted America and Betrayed the Reagan Legacy* by Bruce Bartlett. Here is an example from Kevin Swanson's *The Second Mayflower: How Christian Ethics Can Restore Our Freedom*:

The Republicans are fundamentally socialists today. They propose budgets and approve budgets that fund welfare programs, entitlement programs, agricultural programs, ...and programs that make decent people shudder. There is little difference between the Republicans, the national socialists, or the international socialists. Federal spending and regulations skyrocketed in the 1980s, spurred on by Republican-proposed budgets. The federal budget doubled. ... What Republican is working for the abolishment of the property tax? The property tax is specified in the first plank of the *Communist Manifesto*. What about the abolishment of the central bank? The central bank is the fifth plank of the *Communist Manifesto*. What part of the Republican platforms have targeted the abolishment of government education, government media, and the National Endowment for the Arts? Public education is required in the tenth plank of the *Communist Manifesto*.

The socialist and humanist trends of the last hundred years have never been reversed under any administration. The Republican Party has simply amalgamated into the principles of government that socialist parties have held for a hundred years, only biting off smaller chunks of their policies. Both parties contribute to the same system, only one is a little more half-hearted about it.

The Republican Party has slowly disintegrated, lacking any central principles that would espouse freedom, liberty, or principle government.

He recommends forming or voting for third parties. He says that is "the higher ground." I feel that at the time of the printing of this edition of this book it may be the wisest thing to vote Republican because they are so close to the Democrats in numbers of votes. Some elections have had millions of voters and the winner won by only a few hundred votes. The President decides who is nominated for Supreme Court Justices and thankfully there has been enough justices on the side of God in important decisions such as when the Boy Scouts were allowed to discriminate against

homosexuals and in the landmark case *District v. Heller* that decided that the Second Amendment means an individual can keep and bear arms for self-defense. These two cases were 5/4 decisions.

I sympathize with the idea of voting for a third party even if it seems like a wasted vote. Maybe it is best to vote for someone you feel is the best person even if everyone knows he will not win. I personally cannot vote for any woman candidate of any party. Women in power is the ultimate goal of communism to destroy the traditional family. We each have to pray and decide where we draw a line in the sand and vote for whom we think is the best person. I can understand why some people would not want to vote at all or write in a name of someone they think is the best person. Maybe there should be a category called “none of the above.” I can understand the argument that voting for the lesser of two evils is not a good reason to vote. Perhaps Unificationists should forget about the Republican Party and start a third party now and offer a principled political platform that is totally true instead of the mixed true and false values in current political parties. The Libertarian Party is very interesting because they understand that statism, “the principle or policy of concentrating extensive economic, political, and related controls in the state at the cost of individual liberty”, is deeply wrong. There are some in the party that push for a more aggressive foreign policy such as Neil Boortz, the author of the intriguing book *The Fair Tax Book: Saying Goodbye to the Income Tax and the IRS*. The Libertarian Party and the well-known Libertarian Ron Paul are for a Non-Interventionist foreign policy. I lean in the direction of being a world policeman sometimes like America did in the Korean War. Can we allow Iran to get hold of nuclear weapons? Do we sign treaties with Israel and defend them against their suicidal bomber nation enemies? These are serious questions we Unificationists need to unite on and then influence government policy.

Michael Medved writes in his book *The 10 Big Lies About America* that those who vote for the Libertarian Party foolishly help Liberals get in power. They should vote Republican because we have a two-party system and the conservatives are better even though they are not perfect. He tries to make a case for not voting for third-party parties because they get less than 2% of the vote and those votes are crucial to the Republican Party that has lost key elections that were very close. In some cases Libertarians would have caused a Republican to get in office when a Democrat won by only a handful of votes. I am getting less and less interested in Medved’s argument because the Republicans have for so long talked eloquently and powerfully against socialism but their actions speak louder than their words. Ultimately I think it comes down to the sad fact that Republicans just don’t understand what freedom really means. For example, Jim DeMint is a U.S. Senator who wrote *Saving Freedom: We Can Stop America’s Slide into Socialism*. His book is an excellent statement against socialism and how Americans don’t understand what is happening to them like the frog didn’t when he was slowly boiled to death. But like all Republicans he cannot go far enough and take the Libertarian stand for the kind of freedom our Founding Fathers believed in. He says he fought George W. Bush on his socialistic legislation and he criticizes his fellow Republicans for being “Democrat Lite” but he ends his book by giving his ideas on how to make all the socialist programs from public schools, health care, and social security better. He does not understand that he is a socialist himself simply by believing in those programs. The only truly principled political party is the Libertarian Party. They are not perfect but they have a far more deeper understanding of the proper role of government and when they talk about limited government they really mean it. Senator Demint means well. He is a nice Christian American who thinks he is offering something better but he is the very thing he thinks he is fighting. I love the way he begins his book with his eloquent and clear description of what socialism is and how Americans are brainwashed but he ends with a pathetic call to arms to be a socialist. If he was a true freedom fighter he would understand that we have to fight for absolute principles like those in the U.S. Constitution that does not give government the power or responsibility to provide a safety net. That is to be done by individuals, families and private organizations. I am finding it less and

less easy to vote Republican because a Republican candidate is neck and neck with a Democrat because Republicans are Socialists Lite.

TWO WARS—LIBERALS AND ISLAMISTS

We are living in the Last Days where there is a clear division between sheep and goats, between good and evil. I believe Dennis Prager is right when he says in an article (3-2-04) titled “San Francisco and Islamists: Fighting the same enemy”:

America is engaged in two wars for the survival of its civilization. The war over same-sex marriage and the war against Islamic totalitarianism are actually two fronts in the same war—a war for the preservation of the unique American creation known as Judeo-Christian civilization.

One enemy is religious extremism. The other is secular extremism.

One enemy is led from abroad. The other is directed from home.

The first war is against the Islamic attempt to crush whoever stands in the way of the spread of violent Islamic theocracies, such as al Qaeda, the Taliban, the Iranian mullahs and Hamas. The other war is against the secular nihilism that manifests itself in much of Western Europe, in parts of America such as San Francisco and in many of our universities.

Most of the activists in the movement to redefine marriage wish to overthrow the predominance of Judeo-Christian values in American life. Those who oppose same-sex marriage understand that redefining the central human institution marks the beginning of the end of Judeo-Christian civilization.

This civilization is now fighting for its life—as much here as abroad. Join the fight, or it will be gone as fast as you can say “Democrat.”

Do Unificationists understand the threat of violent Muslims and the Liberals? These are the antichrists but some in the UC are not only blind to them but siding with these awful Cains. It was disgraceful when In Jin Moon publicly said she voted for Obama. This shows a complete lack of understanding of who we are supposed to be. After he was elected Obama made it legal for homosexuals to be in the military and became the first president to say he is for gay marriage. Father speaks out strongly against homosexuality. Here are a few examples:

You Americans, do you have something to be proud of? Americans are on the brink of falling down to the dungeon of hell. Who can change that? Only Father Moon and the Unification Church. Nobody else can. Who can save the world and liberate it from free sex, homosexuality, drug abuse, lesbianism and frenzied dancing? [Father.] Only God. All of these are on the opposite side of God. Only God can break this pattern and change things. Who can save the people of the world? Not America. Unification members, representing the people of the world, can lift up the world. (4-23-95)

The issue in America today is should homosexuals and lesbians be allowed in the armed forces. If the army allows bad sexual behavior it will decline. How can you make love when the enemy attacks” (1-28-93).

In the quote above Father says that he wants the Unificationist Movement to lead the way against the diabolical political correctness of making the homosexual look normal. Instead the president of the UC votes for the Cain side. Unificationists should be experts on God’s will and be the most powerful teachers on earth exposing Satan’s lies—not publicly announce they vote for the enemy. Some Republicans, like the two women Senators from Maine, are Liberal and support the gay

agenda to put homosexuals in the military but there is, overall, a real difference between Cain and Abel political parties. We are not supposed to vote for people because of skin color. We are not supposed to judge people on any issue by their skin color.

While we're on the subject of homosexuality I feel it is not the responsibility of government at any level to decide when someone is married or not. Adults should have the right to live in any arrangement they like such as traditional one man/one woman, homosexual or polygamous. I don't believe in homosexual or polygamous marriages but those who want to live that way should have the freedom to do so. I find these people to be sexually confused. I also find Fathers who encourage their daughters to go to West Point to be as sexually confused as homosexuals. They have no understanding of what masculinity or femininity is. Parents who support women in combat and in the case of women in military academies who will lead men in battle are as profoundly addled and befuddled as homosexuals and polygamists.

Father explains that when the Old Testament shows God being fierce and vengeful it was not God, but angels, it really wasn't God speaking:

God gave His Word to the Israelites who left Egypt in order to recreate them as God's people. However, when they did not follow His Word, He appeared to them as the terrifying God who struck and punished them. During the Old Testament Age, before the appearance of the Messiah, Satan still reigned as king; it was an age of the Devil's power. Therefore, Jehovah God appeared to Moses as a terrifying, vengeful and jealous God. He appeared with the Law to strike the people who had become servants of sin, mercilessly punishing anyone who violated the Law. This was the situation in the Old Testament Age.

Look at the attributes of Jehovah, the God of the Old Testament Age. He was a jealous God who terrified those Israelites who worshipped other gods. He was a cruel God who ordered the Israelites to exterminate the seven Canaanite tribes leaving no survivors. He was a merciless God who wiped out any Israelite who violated the commandments of the Mosaic Law. Does the loving God who created the universe have the character to feel such jealousy, exact such revenge, instill such terror, and exhibit such cruelty as to exterminate the seven Canaanite tribes? No. God appeared in that way because during the Old Testament Age, he tasked His angels to serve as mediators in the role of God. The vengeful legalism summed up in the saying, "A life for a life, an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, a foot for a foot, a burn for a burn, a wound for a wound, and a stripe for a stripe" cannot stem from the character of the Creator God. God is the God of love and forgiveness. (February 15, 1983)

Father also says that Unificationism will ultimately be the only religion and the means to that end is peaceful. Sun Myung Moon is a man of peace, his teachings are peaceful, and his religion is a religion of peace. His theology as expressed in the *Divine Principle* speaks out against violent aggression. Eventually every person will voluntarily move up to believing in the teachings of Sun Myung Moon just as the world eventually believed the earth is round. True Father says, "God's message is one of natural subjugation. This is the great difference with the teaching of the communists. Their revolution is by violence. Our job is to teach the people so they can naturally change. This has always been our way." (6-8-86)

Those who believe that Sun Myung Moon is a tyrant and his followers want to rule as ruthless dictators are totally mistaken. The Unification Movement is a movement that deeply respects the rights of peaceful people to live and worship as they wish. This does not mean it approves of violent men and women who some say compose 10 to 15 percent of Islam (some say 50%) that

wants to use force to conquer the world and prevent freedom of religion. These people are a danger and threat to society and nations. Every nation should welcome the Unification Movement because it has the highest values and goals. The UM is not a danger or threat like criminals and Islamic terrorists are. All nations should be concerned with those in their midst who are violent and want to build a totalitarian world where people do not have basic the freedoms the Founders of America fought for and put into their Constitution.

POLITICS OF THE IDEAL WORLD—FREEDOM SOCIETY

In July of 2012 Kook Jin Moon, a son of Sun Myung Moon, gave a speech publicly endorsing libertarian economics as a logical application of the *Divine Principle* in which government is like the archangel in the Garden of Eden who was supposed to protect and serve Adam and Eve and since the Fall of Man governments have usually been the master and denied freedom. Human history is mainly one of governments being tyrannical and treating mankind like slaves. Every Unificationist should watch Kook Jin's speech titled "Freedom Society: A Vision for Building God's Ideal World" (Check YouTube.com, Vimeo.com and my website www.divineprinciple.com to watch). In his brilliant speech he says, "You know, we've talked a lot about Cheon Il Guk and the Kingdom of Heaven, and we've talked about True Parents fulfilling their mission and creating the foundation for the ideal world to be established. But up until this time we haven't really been able to explain eloquently exactly what is Cheon Il Guk. What is the Kingdom of Heaven? What will the politics of the Kingdom of Heaven be? What will the economics be? How exactly will it be structured? These questions we have not yet answered, but if we going to create the Kingdom of Heaven we at least should know what the blueprints are. Yes?"

GOVERNMENT IS ARCHANGEL

Kook Jin goes on to explain the *Divine Principle* teaches that God wanted a Freedom Society for his children but, "As a result of the Fall human beings have lived under dictators and tyrants through most of human history." He explains that Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden represent us and the Archangel is government. The Archangel's true purpose is to serve just as government is supposed to protect and serve. Governments are usually serial killers who enslave people like Satan did to Adam and Eve. Satan working through government entices us with "free stuff" and the result is a welfare state where we are slaves. God wanted a "self-regulating" society instead of big government regulations that force us to accept government as wiser than us. He teaches that three key values are "minimum government", "private property", and "free markets" that have competition instead of big governments that hold monopolies and hate competition. He said the government is a middleman that we must cut out. I would apply this to the church as well. We don't need a paternalistic government, a nanny state that tells us how to live from cradle to grave. God trusted Adam and Eve. Government (and I would add the church) does not trust the average person and thinks they know more. He says, "God let his children choose to die rather than destroy freedom. God values freedom but we do not."

FOUNDING FATHERS MORE ADVANCED THAN THINKERS TODAY

Kook Jin says, "The Founding Fathers of the United States were very wise in their understanding of the nature of government. They are not antiquated, outdated people. They are more advanced than the thinkers we see today who are squandering our freedom. We should respect their wisdom and return to that understanding of wisdom that we are ultimately responsible for our own freedom—that we must have the means to secure and protect our freedom."

Kook Jin's brother, Hyung Jin Moon, gave a speech supporting his brother's vision of a government that he says looks much like the limited, small government of 19th century America. Every Unificationist should watch his speech (<http://vimeo.com/46319345> — I have also posted his video at my website www.divineprinciple.com). He says not only Democrats push for big

government but Republicans also push for big government. He said, “Where is the headwing? Father said we are not right wing or left wing. Where is the alternative to this? If you understand the implications of what Kook Jin is talking about in Freedom Society and Strong Abel what you will quickly realize is that if the Unification Church has even national sovereignty we will *not* create a theocracy. We will *not* create a dictatorship. We will create a free society that is also pushing responsibility and also it will be prosperous.” (2 hrs and 21 min. into speech)

Hyung Jin gave a speech titled “The Kingship of God” on Sept. 9, 2015. He said he is not comfortable wearing a crown and his wife, Yeonah, spoke and she said the same thing but Hyung Jin said his elder brother, Kook Jin, was right in saying they should wear crowns when they give the Blessing just like Father wore a crown. Father made three kingships of himself, Hyung Jin and Hyung Jin’s son. Kook Jin told his younger brother that monarchies last longer than democracies. The ideal world will be a Kingdom with Father as the King of Kings. Hyung Jin is a libertarian so he is not authoritarian and unlike kings of the past he is for limited government and I trust he will be a good King that everyone should honor.

Hyung Jin said in his speech praising the Freedom Society that Unificationists have never had a practical plan for economics and politics and now we can denounce socialism and the welfare state. Hyung Jin gave his Freedom Society speech on government to UM members in August, 2012 where he mentions Libertarian philosophers like Hayek, Friedman and John Stossel. Soon after, on October 2, 2012, he delivered a speech at the evening banquet as part of the 30th anniversary celebration of *The Washington Times* at the Marriot Hotel in Washington, D.C. The other speaker was John Stossel. Stossel said, “This event is to honor Rev. Moon. He wanted to make sure that the Capitol had an alternative news source; that is a good thing.” Stossel heard Hyung Jin, in his speech at the banquet, explain that government is the Archangel. Hyung Jin said:

The indomitable spirit of freedom is required to overcome the forces of oppression and hate that remain in the world. We need now more than ever to return to the Words of True Father and to realize their full significance. We should understand the theological grounding for freedom for this nation and all nations of the world.

The Three Blessings

The God of love has always wanted His Children to be free, and our True Parents have paid the price to show the way to realize that freedom. Tyrants have enslaved people throughout human history, because that history began in the sinful forfeiture of freedom as represented in the Garden of Eden. In that remembered story, three historic religions: Judaism, Christianity and Islam along with the Unification Church understand as part of Scripture the key to understanding the fundamental human problem and its solution. In the Bible, God created human beings as his children. He gave three blessings: 1) to be fruitful: in other words to achieve individual perfection; 2) multiply: to have a family and expand throughout the world; 3) and to have dominion over creation.

Each step in this process is fulfilled through exercising their freedom and responsibility to use the power of love unselfishly. The maturation of the human spirit cannot be coerced, compelled by government or any organization but must be developed through the process of making free choices and learning from their consequences.

From the Biblical perspective, for Adam and Eve to fulfill these three blessings, they needed to have both freedom and responsibility. That is why God gave the first human beings a Commandment and most tellingly did not intervene even as they violated that commandment. God wanted them to freely choose to live a moral life, to become mature as individuals and to establish a happy family and world. So

freedom is God's greatest gift. In the Garden of Eden there were four primary actors: God, Adam, Eve, and the archangel. The archangel was supposed to be the servant of Adam and Eve and to help guide them so that they could develop fully and inherit God's three blessings. But as we read in the Bible, the archangel left the position of servant and became the master. He deceived Eve. Together he and Eve subjugated Adam, thereby causing the fall of man. God was thus separated from his children, and human beings went from being the sons and daughters of God to being the slaves of the archangel. Thus, Adam and Eve lost both freedom and responsibility.

As a result of the fall, human history has been a history of suffering. We have been ruled by the love of power instead of the power of love. Human beings have lived under dictators and tyrants throughout most of our history. They have been dominated by evil people who abused them, who killed them and who used them as mere objects for their own desires. Adam and Eve representing respectively all men and women of history lost their position as children of God and the Blessings given to them on birth as they were dominated by Satan, the Archangel who was created by God to serve God and his children. Then in the nation state what does the archangel represent? In a democracy, we call the government the servant of the people. The government in this Biblical paradigm represents the archangel and ought to be the servant of the people.

True Father's vision is that of a world where individuals take responsibility and ownership of their own lives, families, communities and nations. It is a world where people do not expect others and especially the government to do anything other than serving and protecting citizens. This is because only when we fulfill our responsibility can we ever truly be free.

Religion to Speak Truth to Politicians

Rev. Sun Myung Moon was a religious leader, but he did not restrict himself or his Church to merely spiritual matters. This is what True Father has always said. Religion must speak Truth to politicians. We ought not to be concerned only about religious issues. Religion cannot just sit still. Religion is not just prayer and meditation. If the world goes in the wrong direction, then religion must stand up and oppose that. That is why True Father has always told religious leaders that religion must challenge political leaders, to speak the truth to political leaders.

Father says there will be no need for lawyers and judges in the future ideal world he calls Cheon Il Guk. This means there will not be big governments: "We need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people govern themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges." —"God's Ideal Family and Responsibility the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk Are Called to Fulfill" February 23, 2007

UNIFICATIONISTS AGAINST KOOK JIN'S LIBERTARIANISM

There are Unificationist intellectuals and thinkers who do not like Kook Jin's praise for the Founding Father's Libertarian ideology. An example is Scott Simonds' articles in the Unification Seminary's blog <http://appliedunificationism.com> titled "The Freedom Society: Headwing Thought or Tea Party Politics" (6-2-2014) and "To Promote the General Welfare" (9-8-2014). He writes that the Tea Party is "the far right" politically and "these are not the views of" Father Moon. The truth is that the Tea Party is not "far right" but "right on." God is behind the Tea Party.

Simonds goes on to say, “Government has grown beyond the vision of the Founding Fathers, but so has the infrastructure of large municipalities, our means of transportation,” etc. Kook Jin eloquently and powerfully presents the case that the Founding Fathers vision of limited government is truer than the vision of most thinkers today such as Scott Simonds and other Unificationists who disagree with Kook Jin.

To counter Scott’s view that big government is necessary today let’s look at what Charles Murray has to say. In his book *In Pursuit of Happiness and Good Government* he writes that the Founding Father’s philosophy of government was true then and true today. He begins his book saying that America was stronger when it lived by the value of limited government. He quotes Tocqueville who saw that America was great because it decentralized power to the local level instead of the national: “The township is the only association so well rooted in nature that wherever men assemble it forms itself. Communal society therefore exists among all peoples, whatever be their customs and laws. Man creates kingdoms and republics, but townships seem to spring directly from the hand of God.”

Murray ends his book quoting from Thomas Jefferson’s First Inaugural Address given in 1801. Jefferson gave a good definition of limited government that even many Republicans have forgotten: “Entertaining a due sense of our equal right to the use of our own faculties, to the acquisitions of our industry, to honor and confidence from our fellow citizens..., what more is necessary to make us a happy and prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens—a wise and frugal government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, which shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it had earned. This is the sum of good government.” Murray then says, “I am asking that we take more seriously the proposition that Jefferson’s was a vision suitable not only for a struggling agricultural nation at the outset of the nineteenth century but also for a wealthy, postindustrial nation at the close of the twentieth.” Either Charles Murray is right or Scott Simonds is right. I side with Murray.

“To Promote the General Welfare”

In his article “To Promote the General Welfare” (9-8-2014) Scott Simonds writes:

The political right advocates for smaller government, addressing domestic issues of poverty and healthcare through private enterprise. The left advocates for government agencies and programs to provide healthcare, a safety net for people temporarily in need and ongoing support for citizens who cannot “enjoy the blessings of liberty” independently as social responsibilities.

The right claims that government power should be limited to the common defense, brick and mortar infrastructure, law-making and law enforcement. For them, government’s basic purpose is to protect individual rights and freedoms and should keep its hands off the free market system.

Although there is nothing inherently wrong with this worldview, it is not complete. The Preamble to the U.S. Constitution includes the phrase:[To] promote the general Welfare, and secure the Blessings of Liberty.... The right argues that protecting the free market system *is* promoting the general welfare. But is there such a thing as equal opportunity in a purely capitalist society? Do the values derived from capitalist principles, such as independence, self-reliance and faith, apply in every circumstance? In fact, values such as “justice” and “compassion” (for those who cannot survive independently in civilized society) often conflict. Success and failure, right and wrong, are not as clear cut as some would have us believe.

In these Last Days “right and wrong” are clearly defined. Either you are for big government

programs like Social Security or you are not. Let's look at the two words "general welfare" in the Constitution. George Will wrote:

Grover Cleveland, the last Democratic president who understood the federal government as the Founders did—as a government of limited, because enumerated, powers. "The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government," wrote James Madison in Federalist Paper 45, "are few and defined." And so in 1887, President Cleveland vetoed the Texas Seed Bill, which appropriated \$10,000 to purchase seed grain for drought-stricken farmers. Cleveland said: "I can find no warrant for such an appropriation in the Constitution."

What about the power to provide for the "general welfare"? Madison had said no. He warned that if those words were construed to permit Congress to do whatever it said served the general welfare, that "would be a metamorphosis of the Constitution into a character which there is a host of proofs was not contemplated by its creators."

Concerning that metamorphosis, which was completed long ago, there is not a dime's worth of difference between the parties. "We have a responsibility," said George W. Bush in 2003, "that when somebody hurts, government has got to move." Given a sufficiently elastic notion of what constitutes hurting, compassionate conservatism can be an activism indistinguishable from liberalism. (12-15-08)

The "Constitution of The United Nation of Cheon Il Guk" given to mankind from Hyung Jin Moon specifically prevents government from having a social security administration.

In the veto of the Texas Seed Bill Grover Cleveland wrote:

I do not believe that the power and duty of the general government ought to be extended to the relief of individual suffering which is in no manner properly related to the public service or benefit. A prevalent tendency to disregard the limited mission of this power and duty should, I think, be steadfastly resisted, to the end that the lesson should be constantly enforced that, though the people support the government, the government should not support the people.

The friendliness and charity of our countrymen can always be relied upon to relieve their fellow citizens in misfortune. This has been repeatedly and quite lately demonstrated. Federal aid in such cases encourages the expectation of paternal care on the part of the government and weakens the sturdiness of our national character, while it prevents the indulgence among our people of that kindly sentiment and conduct which strengthens the bonds of a common brotherhood.

In a veto message President Franklin Pierce wrote (May 3, 1854), "I readily and, I trust, feelingly acknowledge the duty incumbent on us all as men and citizens, and as among the highest and holiest of our duties, to provide for those who, in the mysterious order of Providence, are subject to want and to disease of body or mind; but I can not find any authority in the Constitution for making the Federal Government the great almoner of public charity throughout the United States. To do so would, in my judgment, be contrary to the letter and spirit of the Constitution and subversive of the whole theory upon which the Union of these States is founded. And if it were admissible to contemplate the exercise of this power for any object whatever, I can not avoid the

belief that it would in the end be prejudicial rather than beneficial in the noble offices of charity to have the charge of them transferred from the States to the Federal Government.”

Lawrence W. Reed wrote in *Government, Poverty, & Self-Reliance: Wisdom from 19th Century Presidents*, “Men and women of faith — whether Christian, Jewish, Moslem or something else — should be the first to argue that God doesn’t need federal funds to do His work. When they get involved in charitable work, it’s usually with the knowledge that a change of heart will often do more to conquer poverty than a welfare check. They focus on changing hearts, one heart at a time. ... That’s the way most Americans thought and behaved in the 19th century. They would have thought it a cop-out of the first order to pass these responsibilities on to politicians. Instead, Americans became the most generous people on earth. Christians specifically viewed personal, charitable involvement as ‘servanthood’ commanded of them by Christ.”

In an article titled “Poverty Nonsense” (10-18-2012) Walter Williams wrote, “In 1776, the U.S. was among the world’s poorest nations. In less than two centuries, we became the world’s richest nation by a long shot.” In a speech in 1794 in the House of Representatives James Madison, the acknowledged father of our Constitution, said, “Charity is no part of the legislative duty of the government.”

LIMITED GOVERNMENT

The philosophy of the founders of America and their core value on politics is limited government. The 20th century has trashed the Constitution and has substituted the value of the welfare state for the value of laissez-faire capitalism. The results have been devastating. We have to be very careful of the words we use. There is a phrase in the Constitution that has been used by liberals to keep increasing the size of government. It is the two words “general welfare.” Walter Williams has written extensively on this. Here is an example from Williams in a newspaper column (11-13-02) in which he talks about this and how the so called “great generation” who fought World War II were the worst because they created big government in America:

In 1794, Congress appropriated \$15,000 for relief of French refugees. James Madison stood on the floor of the House to object, saying, “I cannot undertake to lay my finger on that article of the Constitution which granted a right to Congress of expending, on objects of benevolence, the money of their constituents.” James Madison, you’ll recall, is the acknowledged father of the Constitution, and he couldn’t find constitutional authority for spending “on the objects of benevolence.”

Your congressman might say, “Madison was all wrong; after all, there’s the ‘general welfare’ clause.” Here’s what Madison had to say about that: “With respect to the two words ‘general welfare,’ I have always regarded them as qualified by the detail of powers connected with them. To take them in a literal and unlimited sense would be a metamorphosis of the Constitution into a character which there is a host of proofs was not contemplated by its creators.” Thomas Jefferson echoed similar sentiments saying, “Congress has not unlimited powers to provide for the general welfare, but only those specifically enumerated.”

The “great” generation has transformed the electoral process from voting for those most likely to protect our God-given rights to liberty and property, to voting for those most likely to violate those rights for the benefit of others. There’s no question that the “great” generation spared the world from external tyranny, but it has outdone any other generation in destroying both the letter and the spirit of our Constitution, and as such produced a form of tyranny for which there’s little defense.

Williams writes, “Here’s my question: Were the nation’s founders, and some of their successors, callous and indifferent to human tragedy? Or, were they stupid and couldn’t find the passages in the Constitution that authorized spending ‘on the objects of benevolence’?” Either George Will and Walter Williams are writing the truth or Scott Simonds is writing the truth. I side with George Will and Walter Williams.

SAFETY NET—SOCIAL SECURITY

Scott ends his article by saying the lie that we need government programs like Social Security: “Maybe the time will come when every person is born into and raised by a healthy, intact family, when there will be no such thing as physical and cognitive disabilities. People will work well into their eighties, enjoy the fruits of their labor and inheritance with no need for social security, and remain healthy until their bodies abruptly cease to function and their ascension into the next world is painless accompanied by a celebration of life. That’s the ideal, but not the reality. Until the time comes when all people have natural supports to live independently, advanced societies need to compensate with trained professionals in a regulated system based on evolving best practices. That means government will need to be big enough to provide services for realities until faith in a better world is realized.” I strongly disagree with Scott. The government has no business providing any safety nets.

Simonds sounds like Liberals (and that includes so-called Conservatives like George W. Bush) who love the so-called safety net of Social Security. In his book *The Truth (with jokes)*, Al Franken writes, “Social Security survived WWII, the Cold War, Vietnam, the sexual revolution, oil shocks, stagflation. No matter what America and the world could throw at it, Social Security just kept on ticking, sending out checks to delighted seniors, people with disabilities, and widows and orphans. Today, Social Security provides more than half the income for most of America’s senior citizens. If it disappeared tomorrow, the poverty rate among senior citizens would jump from 8.7% to 46.8%. By almost all accounts, Social Security was the greatest achievement of the New Deal, and perhaps the greatest achievement of any kind in human history.” The “Truth” is that Social Security is one of the worst achievements in human history. Milton Friedman says in *An Economist’s Protest*, “I think the government solution to a problem is usually as bad as the problem and very often makes the problem worse.” Friedman explains: “Consider Social Security. The young have always contributed to the support of the old. Earlier, the young helped their own parents out of a sense of love and duty. They now contribute to the support of someone else’s parents out of compulsion and fear. The voluntary transfers strengthened the bonds of the family; the compulsory transfers weaken those bonds.” (*Newsweek* 11-19-1979)

In his wonderful autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* Father speaks against Social Security, “The Korean people never want to burden others. When I was in America, I saw the stubborn character of Korean people. The United States is a country that has many types of safety nets, but Koreans almost never want to take advantage of these. Rather than relying on the support of the government, they find ways to earn money in order to raise children and take care of their older parents. This is how Koreans show self-reliance.” He also says in his autobiography, “Even in the most difficult situations we should maintain our composure, demonstrate warmth toward others, be self-reliant, and adapt well to any circumstance.” When Unificationists run for political office they should make the goal of eliminating all government safety nets a cornerstone of their campaign and inspire everyone to “be self-reliant.” Father cares about the poor and hungry but his emphasis was on being strong spiritually and being self-reliant and on the church helping the poor. This is why he spent millions of dollars on trucks to distribute food and on fish businesses.

TRUE CARING

Scott writes about the Unification Movement saying, “During the Cold War era, we focused on fighting communism and building relationships with conservatives to fight tyranny and defend the

Constitution. Now, in this ‘age of women,’ we need to build relationships with that element of government that cares for people without casting moral judgments.” Government’s role is not to “care for people.” Its role is to be like an umpire or referee. Government should never join in and become a player. Scott has no faith in limited government where churches and volunteers would care for those in need. Not only do big government programs not do a good job of caring for people they actually create many people who have serious problems and endangers the nation morally and economically. I think the key to understanding where this brother is coming from is to focus on his statement about the “age of women.” This is where we get to the core of the problem and how to fix it. Andrew Wilson likes what Scott is saying and at Tparents.org I found a statement he made titled, “Response to Scott Simonds Critique of Freedom Society” (12-14-2012):

Father takes both sides of the issue. He has spoken against welfare and the culture of dependency. He also has spoken favorably about a government system for the redistribution of wealth. This is consistent with the heart of a parent, who first wants their children to be successful, but also will not hesitate to support a child in trouble. This is the principle of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values that the Principle speaks about. We should value freedom and creativity, but prosperity needs to be shared. ... Instead, let’s use the original polarity of creation to characterize the political parties—as male and female. The republicans are male, the democrats are female. Fathers and mothers have different approaches to raising children, and they try to find balance. Too much mothering is a bad thing, leading to dependency, but too much fathering is also not healthy, leading to excessive competition and strife. Looking at the parties in this way, we can see value in both sides and try to find balance

NANNY STATE

Father often said government cannot solve our problems. The role of Government is that of an umpire or referee—not a father, not a daddy, not a mother, not a big brother. Too often, Republicans talk about limited government but they are often for big government programs. Libertarians, like the Founding Fathers” have the right “balance.” Everything got worse when women left the home and got into commerce and politics and turned government into the nanny state. When women left the home to compete with men in the marketplace in the 20th century they created big government that has emasculated men. See *Nanny State: How Food Fascists, Teetotaling Do-Gooders, Priggish Moralists, and other Boneheaded Bureaucrats are Turning America into a Nation of Children* by David Harsanyi. G.K. Chesterton said, “The free man owns himself. He can damage himself with either eating or drinking; he can ruin himself with gambling. If he does he is certainly a damn fool, and he might possibly be a damned soul; but if he may not, he is not a free man any more than a dog.”

In the beginning of the Milton Friedman video series, *Free to Choose*, there is one scene where Friedman talks to some intellectuals and the moderator says that Friedman sees 19th century America as a “Golden Age.” This is what Kook Jin is saying and I am saying in this book. It was golden because there was so much freedom. As soon as women entered politics America went downhill into socialism. America is on the brink of bankruptcy and many American cities have already declared bankruptcy and still these two brothers are for the failed policies of a welfare state. Do not listen to anyone who says laissez-faire capitalism has “excessive competition.”

Alexis de Tocqueville writes the opposite of what Scott Simonds writes. He observed in the early 1800’s America that those in need were taken care of privately. Americans did not turn to government. Scott writes that we need government. That is a Satanic Last Days argument. Tocqueville admired America for its philosophy of being decentralized, “It is not the administrative, but the political effects of decentralization that I most admire in America. In the United States the interests of the country are everywhere kept in view; they are an object of

solicitude to the people of the whole Union, and every citizen is as warmly attached to them as if they were his own. He takes pride in the glory of his nation; he boasts of its success, to which he conceives himself to have contributed; and he rejoices in the general prosperity by which he profits. The feeling he entertains towards the state is analogous to that which unites him to his family, and it is by a kind of selfishness that he interests himself in the welfare of his country.”

He writes how Americans in the 19th century did not turn to government for the “welfare of society” and they helped those in need better than if they had used the government: “When a private individual meditates an undertaking, however directly connected it may be with the welfare of society, he never thinks of soliciting the co-operation of the government; but he publishes his plan, offers to execute it, courts the assistance of other individuals, and struggles manfully against all obstacles. Undoubtedly he is often less successful than the state might have been in his position; but in the end the sum of these private undertakings far exceeds all that the government could have done.” Dinesh D’Souza uses this quote in his excellent documentary titled “America”. Tocqueville is right; Scott Simonds is wrong. It is crucial that men have a code of ethics to “struggle manfully against all obstacles.” Scott’s plan emasculates men. America needs to do the opposite of what Scott writes and restore the ideology of limited government that does nothing to help the poor and those in need like those in the “golden era” of America’s history. America was overall better off in the 19th century (excluding slavery) than it is today. It is crucial to understand that when you believe in big government regulations helping the poor you are creating an atmosphere of control that will end up with government regulating all areas of life. Who put Father in jail? Big government put Father in jail.

Walter Williams writes, “The bottom line is that the idea that government bureaucrats have enough knowledge to manage an economy well is the height of conceit — what Nobel Laureate Friedrich Hayek called the ‘fatal conceit.’” (11/04/2009)

Milton Friedman wrote in *Free to Choose*:

A myth has grown up about the United States that paints the nineteenth century as the era of the robber baron, of rugged, unrestrained individualism. Heartless monopoly capitalists allegedly exploited the poor, encouraged immigration, and then fleeced the immigrants unmercifully. Wall Street is pictured as conning Main Street, as bleeding the sturdy farmers in the Middle West, who survived despite the widespread distress and misery inflicted on them.

The reality was very different. Immigrants kept coming. The early ones might have been fooled, but it is inconceivable that millions kept coming to the United States decade after decade to be exploited. They came because the hopes of those who had preceded them were largely realized. The streets of New York were not paved with gold, but hard work, thrift, and enterprise brought rewards that were not even imaginable in the Old World. The newcomers spread from east to west. As they spread, cities sprang up, ever more land was brought into cultivation. The country grew more prosperous and more productive, and the immigrants shared in the prosperity.

If farmers were exploited, why did their number increase? The prices of farm products did decline. But that was a sign of success, not failure, reflecting the development of machinery, the bringing under cultivation of more land, and improvements in communication, all of which led to a rapid growth in farm output. The final proof is that the price of farmland rose steadily—hardly a sign that farming was a depressed industry!

The charge of heartlessness, epitomized in the remark that William H. Vanderbilt, a railroad tycoon, is said to have made to an inquiring reporter, “The public be damned,” is belied by the flowering of charitable activity in the United States in the nineteenth century. Privately financed schools and colleges multiplied; foreign missionary activity exploded; nonprofit private hospitals, orphanages, and numerous other institutions sprang up like weeds. Almost every charitable or public service organization, from the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals to the YMCA and YWCA, from the Indian Rights Association to the Salvation Army, dates from that period. Voluntary cooperation is no less effective in organizing charitable activity than in organizing production for profit.

The charitable activity was matched by a burst of cultural activity—art museums, opera houses, symphonies, museums, public libraries arose in big cities and frontier towns alike. The size of government spending is one measure of government’s role. Major wars aside, government spending from 1800 to 1929 did not exceed about 12 percent of the national income. Two-thirds of that was spent by state and local governments, mostly for schools and roads. As late as 1928, federal government spending amounted to about 3 percent of the national income.

Immigrants kept coming. The factory jobs were popular. Why? Because life before the industrial revolution was a heck of a lot harder for most people than the purveyors of the robber baron myth care to acknowledge. Liberty made the poorest people in society much better off than they had been, and induced the best off to devote more resources to charity and culture. It’s important to remember that when we hear people oppose liberty for allegedly egalitarian reasons.

We didn’t live in a paradise, but there is no period in human history in which the ordinary man had as great an improvement in his lot in life as in the nineteenth century in the United States when the government was of trivial importance.

Walter Williams writes:

I think it’s a moral question; that is, we need to recognize that we went from a nation from 1787 until 1920 when Federal Government was only five percent of the GDP, and how in the world did we make it without all these programs? For example, ... the poor Irish when they were fleeing the potato famine in the 1840’s—when they landed here there was no food stamp program, there was no Aid to Dependent Children. How in the world did they make it? They made it through charity. They made it through the care and giving of the American people. Right now the American people don’t have to care and give as much—although we still are very generous people—because the government has stepped in.

Tennessee Rep. Col. Davy Crockett, in a speech before the House of Representatives, said, in protest against a \$10,000 appropriation for a widow of a distinguished naval officer, “We have the right, as individuals, to give away as much of our own money as we please in charity, but as members of Congress, we have no right to appropriate a dollar of the public money.” (2-9-2005)

Milton Friedman wrote in *Capitalism and Freedom*, “The period of unrestrained, rugged individualism was a period when the modern type of nonprofit community hospital was first established and developed. It was the period of the Carnegie Libraries and their spread through the philanthropy of Andrew Carnegie. It was the period when so many colleges were founded

throughout the country. It was the period of the founding of the Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and the spread of foreign missions. There was no income tax, no deductibility of contributions, so what people spent on charity came out of their pocket and not, as now, largely out of taxes they would otherwise pay. And yet, in every aspect of private charitable activity, it was a boom period.” It “was the period of the greatest private eleemosynary activity in the history of the United States.”

“It is noteworthy that the heyday of laissez-faire, the middle and late nineteenth century in Britain and the United States, saw an extraordinary proliferation of private eleemosynary organizations and institutions. One of the major costs of the extension of governmental welfare activities has been the corresponding decline in private charitable activities.”

“Because we live in a largely free society, we tend to forget how limited is the span of time and the part of the globe for which there has ever been anything like political freedom: the typical state of mankind is tyranny, servitude, and misery. The nineteenth century and early twentieth century in the Western world stand out as striking exceptions to the general trend of historical development. Political freedom in this instance clearly came along with the free market and the development of capitalist institutions. So also did political freedom in the golden age of Greece and in the early days of the Roman era.”

In an article titled “Welfare before the Welfare State” (6-21-2011) Joshua Fulton wrote:

Many people think life without the welfare state would be chaos. In their minds, nobody would help support the less fortunate, and there would be riots in the streets. Little do they know that people found innovative ways of supporting each other before the welfare state existed. One of the most important of these ways was the mutual-aid society.

Mutual aid, also known as fraternalism, refers to social organizations that gathered dues and paid benefits to members facing hardship. According to David Beito in *From Mutual Aid to the Welfare State*, there was a “great stigma” attached to accepting government aid or private charity during the late 18th and early 19th centuries. Mutual aid, on the other hand, did not carry the same stigma. It was based on reciprocity: today’s mutual-aid recipient could be tomorrow’s donor, and vice versa. (<http://mises.org/library/welfare-welfare-state>)

According to David Beito’s study *From Mutual Aid to the Welfare State: Fraternal Societies and Social Services, 1890-1967*, at least “one of three adult males” belonged to a fraternal group by 1920.

An excellent statement on the role of government is in *Men’s Manual Vol. II*:

Can government programs eliminate poverty? No. Poverty will never be eliminated through social programs, because the real cause of poverty is not social but spiritual.

Has God ordained government to provide for the poor? No. It is not the function of a just government to provide jobs for its citizens. God’s primary function for government is to maintain a system of justice based upon His laws. Under the protection of a Godly government, businesses are then free to fulfill their function of providing jobs for employees and work for the poor.

Would a guaranteed income violate the principles of God’s word? Yes. A guaranteed annual income violates many Scriptural principles. It destroys personal responsibility and personal initiative. It shields a slothful man from God’s discipline. It weakens the family, which is the foundation of a strong nation, by

taking working capital from it and giving it to the state.

Is it Scripturally right for our government to take from the rich and give to the poor? No. Forced redistribution of wealth is the program of a socialistic state, not a free nation as was founded by our forefathers. Our government was based on God's laws which establish and protect private ownership and limited authority of government.

The following is a part of a review by George C. Leef of the book *Poor Policy* by D. Eric Schansberg:

In *Poor Policy*, D. Eric Schansberg argues that government policy to help the poor actually is harmful. Welfare programs aren't just ineffective. They are harmful. Furthermore, the author, who is assistant professor of economics at Indiana University-Southeast, makes a strong case that many of the poor are poor (or at least poorer than they would otherwise be) due to the effects of laws and policies designed to benefit various groups of non-poor people. In short, Schansberg is arguing the classic laissez-faire position against interventionism by demonstrating that it creates and exacerbates poverty.

Virtually everything government does outside of its Jeffersonian core of protecting individual rights to life, liberty, and property creates wealth transfers that make the society poorer on the whole, and have their worst impact on those who can least afford it. Schansberg devotes several chapters to the familiar list of laws that especially hurt the poor—the minimum wage, occupational licensing, rent control, and so on. In doing so, he introduces the reader to public-choice economic theory. Once people understand the logic of public choice, they are less apt to be taken in by the claims that laws like those are “well-intentioned.”

I particularly commend the author for attacking sacred cows. Social Security? Sorry. It harms the poor. Drug prohibition? It harms the poor also. Public education? A cataclysm for the poor. Given that so many Americans have been conditioned to ask of any proposed public-policy change, “How will it impact the poor?” We should use Schansberg's book (as well as the works of Charles Murray, Marvin Olasky, and others) to bludgeon Social Security and so on with the argument, “They hurt the poor!”

The book also takes some well-aimed shots at the pernicious idea that Christianity demands that we have a governmental welfare system. Big-government advocates shamelessly resort to this form of moral blackmail, but the author replies, “The bottom line is that there is no relation between the biblical call to Christians and the use of government to help the poor. In fact, they are diametrically opposed. The use of government to reach certain ends is based on coercion. The change in behavior designed to accompany the Christian's Spirit-filled life is completely voluntary.” The use of coercion to accomplish anything, whether it is feeding the hungry or exploring Mars, is simply wrong. Schansberg has here hit upon what I believe must be the foremost goal of defenders of liberty, namely, to get people to pay attention to the morality of the means and not just the desirability of the ends.

Poor Policy is a useful, nontechnical book that neatly organizes a lot of data and arguments against the ideas that government can, does, and should assist the poor. Bravo. (*The Freeman* September, 1997 www.fee.org)

Marvin Olasky says, “Schansberg shows the illogic of most of the usual poverty remedies, including government-mandated redistribution, minimum-wage laws, governmental job training

programs, rent control or other housing policies ... A readable, biblically based economic analysis of how and why governmental anti-poverty policies have often produced the opposite of what they intended.”

Walter Williams was interviewed once and made this remark about charity and poverty:

There are people who are poor and people who have various problems, ... Charity should take care of that. Look, we Americans should be very proud of ourselves... we're the most generous people on the face of the earth. We do 85% of all world giving. And this has been true since Alexis de Tocqueville came here in 1840 and wrote *Democracy in America*. And he went back to France saying, you know, those Americans just love committees. Somebody's barn gets burned down and they have a committee. Somebody gets widowed and they have a committee. We have to ask ourselves — we've been a nation since 1787. Now we didn't have the welfare state until 1936 at the beginning. What happened to poor people? They weren't dying in the streets. What happened to old people — they weren't dying in the streets. (www.pbs.org)

Walter Williams reviewed the book *Dependent on D.C.* This is part of what he wrote:

“The shift from personal autonomy to dependence on government is perhaps the defining characteristic of modern American politics. In the span of barely one lifetime, a nation grounded in ideals of individual liberty has been transformed into one in which federal decisions control even such personal matters as what health care we buy — a nation now so bound up in detailed laws and regulation that no one can know what all the rules are, let alone comply with them.” That's the opening statement in Boise State University Professor Charlotte Twight's new book, “Dependent on D.C.”

With ample references, Twight demonstrates how Americans became a nation of sheep. First, there's been a ruthless and successful attack on the rule of law. Rule of law means there's governance by known general rules, equality before the law, certainty of the law, a permanent legal framework and independent judicial review of administrative decisions.

These specifications of the rule of law have been emasculated. No one can possibly know the thousands of pages of rules published by the IRS, not to mention the hundreds of thousands of pages of laws applicable to health care, banking, education, pensions, agriculture, ad infinitum. There's arbitrary discretionary power exemplified by rules like requiring government permission to disconnect an automobile air bag, or members of Congress deciding to enact agricultural and dairy price-supports or sugar tariffs depending upon whether the agriculture, dairy or sugar lobby contributed to their political campaigns.

Ronald Reagan said in 1964 and it applies today as well, “This is the issue of this election: whether we believe in our capacity for self-government or whether we abandon the American Revolution and confess that a little intellectual elite in a far distant capital can plan our lives for us better than we can plan them for ourselves.” The same goes for ministers in far distant religious headquarters. Those who advocate for thousands of senior pastors in thousands of big cathedrals are a throwback to Medieval Christianity that Martin Luther detested. They see themselves as elites but they are really arrogant tin gods like some Wizard of Oz in his Emerald City. Elites in love with centralized power have never had a plan that worked. They are emperors with no clothes on. I challenge those who believe Father is the Messiah to give up thinking so little of themselves

and stop giving honor and respect let alone fawning, obsequious, servile, sycophant, groveling behavior to bureaucrats at some headquarters who really think they are worth you giving them a big chunk of your paycheck and undivided attention every week. Stop treating these people like immature kids treat rock stars.

ROYAL FAMILY

Sun Myung Moon teaches that each Blessed family is a royal family so we don't need to bother with the Moon royal family:

Did you give birth to many children? Your children will create royal families in the future.

Now, as we enter the age of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, our families become royal households.

Each of you should become a royal family based on true love. (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*)

Because so many put Father's children on a pedestal, it is comforting to know that Hyung Jin in his speech in July 2012 said that the future kingdom of heaven and the practical goal of the Unification Movement will not be a theocracy; it will be a democratic society with very limited government that does not regulate its citizens. He makes it clear that he and his brother, Kook Jin, are for a decentralized society. He says his brother, Kook Jin, is right in his speech titled "Freedom Society" that we apply the *Divine Principle* by teaching that government is in the role of the Archangel in the Garden of Eden that was supposed to serve mankind but after the Fall became a terrible master and tyrant. Father said, "God provided ... the servant, the archangel, to protect and raise them." Government employees are called "public servants." Some police cars have the motto in bold letters "to protect and serve." Hyung Jin uplifts libertarian philosophers like Hayek, Friedman and Stossel who teach laissez-faire capitalism. He explains how he was brainwashed by Harvard that is Leftist and that we can't trust elites from Harvard, Yale and Princeton. These two brothers have overcome Cain and Abel differences and are correctly united on free enterprise, strong defense and democracy.

JOHN LOTT—WOMEN CAUSED SOCIALISM IN 20TH CENTURY AMERICA

They teach that 19th Century America (except for slavery) was a golden age, the closest the world has ever come to living in a free society. Since they teach this the next step is to understand why the 19th century was free enterprise and strong while the 20th century was socialist and weak. America became socialist because of feminism. John Lott, in his book *Freedomnomics* and at his website (<http://johnlott.tripod.com/op-eds/WashTimesWomensSuff112707.html>) proves that women leaving the home and gaining power in society after 1920 made America socialist. In Jin Moon and Women's Federation pushes women to be in power because they have "heart" and "compassion." There are plenty of feminist men saying the same thing. George W. Bush commonly used the term "compassionate capitalism" to describe his philosophy and he, like all Christian socialists, pushed for big government legislation to "help" people and he ended his presidency creating a severe economic depression. Hyung Jin correctly teaches that we have to focus on our intellect and guide our emotions. This is easier for a man to do than for a woman and therefore men should be the leaders and protectors. Women in power will tend to translate their feelings of compassion to use government to become a nanny state.

NANNY STATE

There are a number of good books on how childish people have become in our feminist culture such as *Washington Times* columnist Diana West's, *The Death of the Grown-Up: How America's Arrested Development Is Bringing Down Western Civilization*, *Nanny State: How Food Fascists, Teetotaling Do-Gooders, Priggish Moralists, and other Boneheaded Bureaucrats are Turning America into a Nation of Children* by David Harsanyi, and David Alan Black's *The Myth of Adolescence: Raising Responsible Children in an Irresponsible Society*. A powerful short video on this is by Hollywood star Drew Carey titled *Banned: Welcome to the Nanny Nation* (Reason.tv and YouTube.com). The British newspaper *The Guardian* (5-25-2004) had an article by Anna Coote titled "What's so terrible about the nanny state, anyway?" where she put down those who fear the big government nanny state saying, "Most people recognize the value of governments acting on citizens' behalf to minimize serious health risks. This has always been part of our political landscape - from pasteurization of milk, added nutrients in bread, and vaccination programs. ... So the fear of nanny statism has become a kind of national pathology." The government, not only should stop being a busybody, but they are often wrong when they do such as in her examples above. Pasteurizing milk makes milk less healthy, the nutrients they add to bread such as iron is in a form that is harmful and vaccinations are useless and dangerous.

SEA CHANGE

John Lott shows how women getting the vote created the welfare state. In his book *Freedomomics* he writes:

Even after accounting for a range of other factors — such as industrialization, urbanization, education and income — the impact of granting of women's suffrage on per-capita state government expenditures and revenue was startling. Per capita state government spending after accounting for inflation had been flat or falling during the 10 years before women began voting. But state governments started expanding the first year after women voted and continued growing until within 11 years real per capita spending had more than doubled. The increase in government spending and revenue started immediately after women started voting.

Women's suffrage ushered in a sea change in American politics that affected policies aside from taxes and the size of government. For example, states that granted suffrage were much more likely to pass Prohibition, for the temperance movement was largely dominated by middle-class women. Although the "gender gap" is commonly thought to have arisen only in the 1960s, female voting dramatically changed American politics from the very beginning.

This is part of what a Baptist minister wrote this at his website (www.tbaptist.com):

You may call me a male chauvinists pig, or a bigot. But the best vision of a woman is not Marsha Clark cross-examining O.J. Simpson while someone else is taking care of her children and her husband is filing for divorce. It is not Connie Chung on CBS. It is not the cashier working in the bank. But it was running home from school, finding my mom elbow deep kneading bread, ready to give me a hug. It is not the woman about town, it is not the one who has finally made it into the man's world. But to me it is my wife, homeschooling 5 kids, being available, and just being there, when being there, meant all the world to my children.

The greatest thing a women could ever be is a mother. The hardest work a woman will ever do is to be a full-time mother. I believe it is a job that cannot

be done on a part time basis, without some catastrophic effects upon the children.

Listen!!! Only a child's real mother can really mother that child. No one will care for it naturally as she will. It is a high and holy work. It must not be lowered; it must not be left to another.

Though many things have contributed to the moral decline in America, the departure from God's plan for the home must be ranked as one of the major contributors. Prior to World War II, the USA was much more of a moral nation. The role of the mother was exalted, there were many large families, and few women were in the work force. But with the coming of Rosy the Riveter to the ship building yards in WW II things changed. Momma left home to work while another raised her child. The bearing of children was seen as restrictive, the size of families declined. With it all, America began a great moral decline.

FEMALE VOTERS GIVE THEMSELVES A BAD NAME

Pamela Meister wrote in an article titled "Female Voters Give Themselves a Bad Name" (1-11-2008):

According to John R. Lott, Jr., it does. He suggests that growth in government spending—a Democrat specialty—can be directly linked to women's suffrage, both at the state and federal level because, as he puts it, "women are generally more risk averse than men. Possibly, this is why they are more supportive of government programs to ensure against certain risks in life."

I don't have the space to go into the depth of Lott's brilliant analysis of how women's suffrage caused America to go socialist in the 20th century. For those who need proof read Lott in detail. He scientifically proves the cause of America's decline into big government was primarily due to liberal women. If women had not voted in the 20th century there would never have been a Democrat or big government politician in power. Ann Coulter says, "If we took away women's right to vote, we'd never have to worry about another Democrat president. It's kind of a pipe dream, it's a personal fantasy of mine, but I don't think it's going to happen."

Kook Jin himself mentioned in his Freedom Society speech he gave to New York members I found online where he acknowledged women are a problem in this area of life. He said that in the Fall the Archangel seduced Eve by telling her he could give her more security than Adam. This is the same with big government seducing women to feel government will give them more security than their husbands and other men in her life. The following is some notes taken at one of Kook Jin's speeches:

The People are in the position of Adam and Eve. The People are supposed to be subject, and the government is supposed to be object. We should not allow ourselves to be seduced by the Archangel into giving him too much power by promises that he will give us things we should be doing for ourselves. This is especially so for women, who are in Eve's position. Statistics show that women are more vulnerable to supporting politicians like Obama who promise things like welfare, child support for unwed mothers, etc. In fact, private charities, churches can do a more effective job with these things than a large government bureaucracy. We need a Freedom Society. Principle teaches that Freedom and Responsibility go hand in hand. Without freedom we can't be fully responsible to fulfill the three blessings.

The Cheon Il Guk will be a government something like the U.S. Constitution describes before the era of the welfare state. Government gave people the freedom to manage their own lives. Churches, businesses and individuals provided welfare, charity, health care, pensions, etc. Ideally the federal government should not spend more than 5 percent of GDP on domestic programs and entitlements, plus another 5 percent for military. There should be less emphasis on controlling people by laws and more emphasis on conscience.

Don't think that Abel should just be humble and meek. He also has to be strong. Abel should never let himself be killed by Cain. Look at Israel as an example. It is surrounded by countries that want to destroy it, but it made a strong military to prevent this. And everyone serves in the military. Also look at Switzerland, another small country with a strong military.

America could never have made a successful revolution if people didn't own guns. Government should not be more powerful than the people. When only the government has guns, then a totalitarian state is easy to create. Also, hunting is part of the Third Blessing. People who eat meat shouldn't object to hunting animals for food. Also, Father made guns from the beginning of our church's history. We made the M1 rifle and the Vulcan Canon. We did that for the government, but Father also made the Yewah BBB Air Rifle on his own, and asked members around the world to sell it to make money for our church.

So we need a Freedom Society. And a Strong Abel Society.

(unofficial notes by Dan Fefferman)

In the Garden of Eden Satan dominated Eve who in turn dominated Adam. In the theology of the UM the restoration of this is in the Three-Day Ceremony where Adam restores his position and dominates Eve with love. This position is called Patriarch. Satan has been the Patriarch since the Fall. The Messiah fights and subjugates the Archangel Lucifer and restores mankind back to the time before the Fall when God told Eve in Genesis 1:28 that Eve's position was helper to Adam and therefore she was in an objective position to his leadership as patriarch. Father said, "Men are in the subject role and women in the object role" (4-29-79). "The mission of a woman is to follow her husband. She must be for the sake of her husband. The ideal of the Garden of Eden will disappear otherwise. Man, woman, family, and heaven and earth, all will disappear." (This quote is from a speech from *the Sermons of Rev. Moon volume 52*, titled "What the Unification Church will solve on Earth Succeeding to the Responsibility of Jesus" read at Hoondokhae at the Cheon Hwa Gung in Las Vegas June. 7, 2012)

Human history has been a history of perverted patriarchy. Jesus and Sun Myung Moon are examples of perfect patriarchy. Father is a strong patriarch and teaches men to lead and women to follow in many of his speeches. Tragically some leaders of the UM have been dupes of Satan and push the Archangel's philosophy of life. The core value of God is patriarchy and the core value of Satan is feminism. Feminism is the ideology of matriarchy and that is the cornerstone of the ideology of sisters like In Jin Moon and the president of the American WFWP, Angelika Selle, who says publicly and at their website, "if we have 2/3rds women leadership there will be peace!"

Nineteenth century America was a golden age for freedom because the vast majority of people believed in the biblical, patriarchal family where men were heads of their homes and took leadership outside the home in every area of life. They were not perfect but they were strong in their core belief that men provide, protect and lead their families and that those in society who needed help would receive it from local families, local churches and local philanthropic organizations. In the Fall Satan, in effect, married Eve and he became her patriarch, a father figure—her husband and parent. The Archangel is not supposed to be Big Father or Orwell's Big

Brother. Government is not our parent. Eve was out of order. She was enticed and seduced to believe his lies that he would provide, protect and lead her better than her husband. Adam was weak and went along with this dysfunctional relationship. Twentieth century America is the Last Days, and it was seduced by Satan's lies that he would provide, protect and lead. The Freedom Society is where Satan is not the patriarch and all the men as Adams are the patriarchs who dominate the women in their lives with love instead of the male figures in the Garden of Eden who dominated Eve with abuse. Sadly, America and some in the UC is made up of weak men and disorderly women.

The traditional biblical patriarchal family goes hand in hand with limited government. If we want to restore 19th century limited government then we must restore 19th century godly patriarchy. Father says, "Among the family members of the Unification Church today, there are members who are true members and those who are the opposite. There are also family members standing in the midway position." (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*) True Unificationists believe in the traditional family and limited government.

Father says, "In the Garden of Eden, the archangel was supposed to protect Adam and Eve" (12-10-00). The Fall of Man was about a female who was not protected by the males around her. To restore the Fall men are to protect women and children. Fathers are called to always strive to make sure their daughters are always watched over by a mature and godly man or men until she moves in with her husband and then he and the men in his family and community watch over her. Millions of girls and boys are molested every year because they are put with bad patriarchs or evil men and boys. The cornerstone of Unificationist ideology should be that good men and boys protect girls and women from bad men and boys.

An American Experiment in Anarcho-Capitalism

At Mises.org there is an article titled "An American Experiment in Anarcho-Capitalism: The Not So Wild, Wild West" by Terry Anderson. It proves that the 19th century American West was more peaceful than today even though it had less government than today. Back then people kept order by forming local voluntary associations to solve their problems. Tocqueville visited America in the nineteenth century and wrote how Americans solved their problems by forming associations instead of turning to government. Father did not found a church called the Unification Church in 1954; he founded an association (HAS-UWC).

NOT-SO-WILD FRONTIER

Women were respected and protected in the good old days of the so-called Wild, Wild West before feminism ruined it all. Women were far happier as a whole a hundred years ago than they are today. Roger D. McGrath wrote an excellent book on what it was really like in America's West titled *Gunfighters, highwaymen & vigilantes: violence on the frontier*. A reviewer wrote, "His procedure was methodical and exhaustive: he analyzed newspapers and legal and other records from two California mining towns on the slopes of the eastern Sierra and catalogued every violent incident during the towns brief boom years." His conclusion: "The violence and lawlessness that visited the trans-Sierra frontier . . . took special forms: warfare between Indians and whites, stagecoach robbery, vigilantism, and gunfights. These activities bear little or no relation to the violence and lawlessness that pervade American society today. Serious juvenile offenses, crimes against the elderly and weak, rape, robbery, burglary and theft were either non-existent or of little significance. . . . There seems to be little justification for blaming contemporary American violence on violence and lawlessness in our frontier heritage." He says, "Women were greatly respected . . . a man who used foul language in front of women or children was likely to go to jail. In five years, there was not a single report of rape."

One of the towns he wrote of was called Bodie. The reviewer wrote that McGrath found that even though everyone had guns back then crime was far less than today. Women could walk the streets at night without fear: “Faced with a choice between a rough, uncivilized 19th-century mining town and a glittering 20th-century city, the American seeking a healthy and law-abiding community would have to pick Bodie every time.” I haven’t the space here to go into detail but there is a fascinating chapter on how men in the community would band together when the sheriff needed help to track down a criminal. They were disciplined, level-headed and got the job done. Then they went back to their ordinary lives.

Tocqueville wrote about America in the 1830s. In his classic book, *Democracy in America*, he says that he saw men treat women with “respect.” Men would not use foul language in the presence of women. Women, he found, were safe. They could travel alone “without fear.” And rape, which rarely happened, was a death penalty. He writes:

Their conduct to women always implies that they suppose them to be virtuous and refined; and such is the respect entertained for the moral freedom of the sex, that in the presence of a woman the most guarded language is used, lest her ear should be offended by an expression. In America a young unmarried woman may, alone and without fear, undertake a long journey.

The legislators of the United States, who have mitigated almost all the penalties of criminal law, still make rape a capital offence, and no crime is visited with more inexorable severity by public opinion. This may be accounted for; as the Americans can conceive nothing more precious than a woman's honor, and nothing which ought so much to be respected as her independence, they hold that no punishment is too severe for the man who deprives her of them against her will. In France, where the same offence is visited with far milder penalties, it is frequently difficult to get a verdict from a jury against the prisoner. Is this a consequence of contempt of decency or contempt of women? I cannot but believe that it is a contempt of one and of the other.

UNIFICATIONISTS NEED TO BECOME CAPITALIST/TRADITIONALISTS

Again, be sure to watch the videos of these two brothers: Kook Jin’s speeches are titled “Strong Korea” (vimeo.com/35179060) and “Freedom Society: A Vision for Building God’s Ideal World” (<http://vimeo.com/46573439> and other sites at Vimeo.com and YouTube.com) and Hyung Jin’s speech (<http://vimeo.com/46319345>) (You can also watch these videos at my website www.divineprinciple.com). Unificationists should stop being weak like they have been ever since Miss Kim landed in America in 1959 with her socialist/feminist agenda and become strong against evil by living and teaching God’s way of life—capitalist/traditional values.

DENCENTRALIZE MILITARY TO THE HOME

In Kook Jin Moon’s speech “Freedom Society: A Vision for Building God’s Ideal World” (<http://vimeo.com/46573439> and at divineprinciple.com) and Hyung Jin Moon’s speech (<http://vimeo.com/46319345> and at divineprinciple.com) these two brothers are calling for godly men to be freedom fighters and that democratic, peaceful nations should decentralize their military to a small number of full time professional soldiers but the majority and the rest of the men in society be the primary military just as Switzerland does. Their citizen militia can mobilize in minutes because every able-bodied man has been trained to fight and shoot an automatic weapon (machine gun). Kook Jin says it is the responsibility of men to be the policemen and soldiers to

protect their homes and nation from evil men who invade from within and from without. In America it is illegal to buy or sell an automatic weapon like an AK-47 and there are gun control laws. These laws should be repealed and every home should have a machine gun and men and women should carry concealed weapons wherever they go.

HAVING DOMINION

Having dominion is specifically related to bearing arms. The Third Blessing, dominion, is having the maturity to decide life and death. Every good man should be a police officer and soldier. The government should not have primary use of force. They are object and the average man is subject. The Third Blessing is about growing to full maturity. To fulfill the Third Blessing men must take on the awesome and critical responsibility to bear high powered weapons. Like God, men are supposed to have the authority over life and death. This is how they grow spiritually and mature their character. They have the responsibility to protect—to put their life at risk to defend others. This is not the responsibility of a few government employees but a requirement for all—to be protectors of the general welfare. We should never surrender freedom and give monopolistic power to government. Kook Jin says, “We, the Unification Church, stand for freedom.”

STRONG VS. WEAK

There are evil men everywhere. There are criminal gangsters and ruthless leaders of Cain nations that will use any weapons they can find to destroy Abel nations. We must be strong against communist countries like China and North Korea and Islamic countries like Iran that want to commit genocide on Israel and destroy America. We must not be naïve like Chamberlain was to Hitler and be strong militarily. I am proud of these two brothers to make this bold, strong stand for strength. God wants his side to be stronger than Satan’s side. Abel must not let Cain kill him like Cain did in the Garden of Eden. Abel was not alert and stronger than his possessed brother. The whole issue of guns is an emotional, controversial and divisive topic. There’s a big difference between only the army carrying weapons and every citizen owning weapons. Even though we may be called extremists and gun nuts, we must not be intimidated and confidently push to make it not only legal but a duty of men to have a machine gun to protect home and country.

One misguided sister wrote in response to their speeches, “I am happy to have an army protect my country but if every citizen has to carry a weapon as Hyung Jin and Kook Jin suggest I would consider it hell. We would go back to prehistoric times.” This is not true. A brother correctly replied to her nonsense saying, “Not at all. People who have no predisposition to hurt others will not suddenly become killers because they are carrying a gun. On the contrary, they will have the ability to stop evil people in their tracks, should the occasion arise. Good people with guns are an asset not a liability.” She goes on to write, “I joined the Unification Church and not the Tea Party. I don’t belong to the NRA either. I think it is really pathetic to transform *Divine Principle* into Tea Party ideology.” I say thank God for the NRA and the Tea Party. Then this sister reminds Kook Jin that the official *Divine Principle* book of the Unification Church, *Exposition of the Divine Principle*, says that the future ideal world will be socialist, “Another thing is that *Divine Principle* In Part 2 chapter 4 teaches the principles of Coexistence, Co-prosperity, Common cause and Communism and explains that man’s original mind is headed for a SOCIALISTIC society on the heavenly side.” She goes on to say, “I was devastated when I heard him put forward his brother’s NRA and Tea Party ideology and be so enthusiastic about it. How can having guns to defend our freedom against governmental tyranny bring the kingdom of heaven in 7 years.....The mind boggles.” Sadly she represents many in the UC who are Liberals who do not see that God is for the NRA and Tea Party. I assume there are more Liberal Unificationists in Europe than America because it is so socialist. They should either change or go join another church. There is no place for Liberals who denounce the NRA and Tea Party in the Unification Movement. The very name of our movement is “unification.” We should all be united on the core belief that Satan is for

socialism and fight socialists who love gun control. This unprincipled sister mentioned the socialist statement in the *Divine Principle*. I write the opposite in my version of the *Divine Principle*. The *Exposition* book, the official *Divine Principle* book of the UC, uplifts the Christian socialist, Charles Kingsley, and the secular socialist, Robert Owen. I write against them in my *Divine Principle* book and uplift Adam Smith and Thomas Jefferson instead.

Hyung Jin is so excited about this breakthrough that he feels just like the early members in the 1970s who thought it would take only 7 years to make Father the world wide messiah he feels now that it could happen 7 years from now. I don't know how long it will take for America and other nations to give up big government and feminism but it will eventually happen because it is the truth and truth always rises and prevails. Because of the Internet I could see this happening soon. I encourage everyone who loves God's plan of limited government and traditional roles for men and women that America's founding fathers and their wives held to do everything in their power to get this message out and to fight the sister we saw above who denounces Kook Jin and Hyung Jin as dangerous gun nuts.

This Liberal sister writes, "In 38 years in the church I had never heard anyone massacre *Divine Principle* in such a way." I have been in the church for that long as well and I am in agreement with Hyung Jin that this is the first time in the history of the Unification Church that there is an application of the *Divine Principle* to daily life. If every godly man in the Abel position had a machine gun and would be a freedom fighter against men in the Cain position that would dramatically help bring world peace.

A brother responded to this sister saying, "It's an interesting development. Father never spoke much about this sort of thing. His anti-communism seemed restricted to its atheism. I sometimes thought he would be quite content with an authoritarian society just so long as it was centered on God. This always bothered me. ... I am glad to see his sons standing up for freedom. I especially was delighted to hear Hyung Jin's denunciation of kings, queens and royalty, although I wonder if he grasps the implications of that for the stranglehold the Moon clan has on our movement."

LOVE OF GUNS

Joyce Malcolm is a respected British academic who wrote *Guns and Violence: The English Experience*. Paul Craig Roberts wrote in the *Washington Times* (11-1-02), "Joyce Lee Malcolm brings new evidence that guns reduce violence. Professor Malcolm's carefully researched book is a study of guns and violence in England from the Middle Ages through the present day. When the English were armed to the teeth, violent crime was rare. Now that the English are disarmed, they have suffered a dramatic increase in rates of violent crime. Indeed, crime in England is out of control." "Merely threatening to defend oneself can also prove illegal, as an elderly lady discovered. She succeeded in frightening off a gang of thugs by firing a blank from a toy gun, only to be arrested for the crime of putting someone in fear with an imitation firearm." England, Australia and Japan are island nations that have banned weapons. We have learned from Father that these nations are feminine in nature. The men in peaceful, democratic nations worldwide need to change their fear of guns to a love of guns. "Malcolm's outstanding book thoroughly demolishes the case for gun control." There is no science or reason behind gun control. It is a Satanic invasion of people's minds.

John Lott proves that Liberals are wrong in wanting to ban guns and control guns. In his book *More Guns, Less Crime* he writes that the founding fathers of America put the Second Amendment in the Constitution because they "believed that an armed citizenry is the ultimate bulwark against tyrannical government. Possibly our trust in government has risen so much that we no longer fear what future governments might do." In his book *The Bias Against Guns: Why Almost Everything You've Heard About Gun Control Is Wrong*, John Lott proves that guns are far

less dangerous than many other things children come in contact with, “The dangers of children getting into guns pale in comparison to many other risks. Over 1,260 children under ten died as a result of motor vehicles in 1999, and almost 370 died as pedestrians killed by cars. Accidents involving residential fires took 484 children’s lives in 1999. Bicycles are also much more likely to result in accidental deaths than guns. 93 children under ten drowned in bathtubs; another 36 children under age five drowned in five-gallon plastic water buckets. In fact, the number of children under ten who die from any type of accidental gunshot is smaller than the number of toddlers who drown on buckets or bathtubs” and no one seems to think we should keep “our buckets away or our bathroom doors locked.” He proves that gun locks do not make us safer, “The safe storage laws thus increase crime, yet fail to produce any significant change in accidental deaths or suicides.”

In *Straight Shooting: Firearms, Economics and Public Policy* John Lott writes:

Data that I have collected show that accidental shooters overwhelmingly are adults with long histories of arrests for violent crimes, alcoholism, and involvement in car crashes. Meanwhile, the annual number of accidental gun deaths involving children under ten—most of these being cases where someone older shoot the child—is consistently a single digit number. It is the kind of media archetype story, to report on “naturally curious” children shooting themselves or other children, though from 1995 to 1999 the entire United States saw only between five and nine cases a year where a child under ten either accidentally shot themselves or another child.

LIBERTARIAN PARTY ON GUNS

Lott proves that Democrats are always trying to regulate guns and many want to abolish the right of anyone owning one. He writes that Democrats have a “strong anti-gun sentiment.” This is just one more reason for Unificationists in America to never vote for a Democrat. Sadly many Republicans are for some forms of gun control as well. The Libertarian Party is the only political party I know of that is crystal clear about government having absolutely no regulation of guns. The Libertarian Party’s platform (www.lp.org/platform) says:

The only legitimate use of force is in defense of individual rights — life, liberty, and justly acquired property — against aggression. This right inheres in the individual, who may agree to be aided by any other individual or group. We affirm the individual right recognized by the Second Amendment to keep and bear arms, and oppose the prosecution of individuals for exercising their rights of self-defense. We oppose all laws at any level of government requiring registration of, or restricting, the ownership, manufacture, or transfer or sale of firearms or ammunition. We support repeal of all gun control laws and we demand the immediate abolition of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms. We favor the repeal of laws banning the concealment of weapons or prohibiting pocket weapons. We also oppose the banning of inexpensive handguns and semi-automatic weapons.

MACHINE GUNS SHOULD BE LEGAL

The Libertarian Party does not go far enough. They should also say that government records, lists or files of gun owners and gun ownership at every level of government from city to county to state to national must be destroyed and promise to never make them again. The Libertarian Party and all other political parties should have in their platform that they oppose the banning or regulation of any kinds of guns, ammunition, or accessories such as machine guns, silencers, and size of magazines. Everyone from a felon to a 13-year-old should be able to freely buy without any government agency or law restricting him or her from owning everything from a switchblade knife

to a sawed-off shotgun to a tank. Every nation should give total and absolute freedom for every citizen to own and use if needed against criminals and tyrannical governments any kind of firearm which is what the Second Amendment gives.

CONCEALED GUNS SAVE LIVES

The media is mostly Liberal so they never report how guns are used to save lives. In *Straight Shooting* John Lott gives some examples of why we should have a populace that carries guns:

For their own safety, people should get armed protection. ... statistics bear out, passive behavior is simply not the wisest course of action. The chance of serious injury from an attack is 2 ½ times greater for women offering no resistance than for those resisting with a gun. Having a gun is by far the safest course of action, especially for people who are relatively weak physically—women and the elderly.

Concealed handgun permit holders not only protect themselves, but often protect others, though this receives very little media attention. Take the following two incidents occurring the same week ... in Florida, a robber at a Wal-Mart store slashed two employees with a knife, but before he could cause further injuries, 53-year-old Sandra Suter pulled out a pistol and said, “I have a concealed weapons permit. Either drop the knife, or I’ll shoot you.” After she repeated her threat, the robber dropped his knife.

In Indiana, 70-year-old George Smith stopped two armed robbers at a store because he had a gun. As one of the store clerks saw it, “I think George was the real hero. He saved my life.” He likely saved other lives as well, but probably no one outside of Indianapolis has heard the story. Unfortunately, no one like Sutter or Smith was present at Wendy’s last week in Brooklyn when five workers were killed. If they had been able to prevent the attack, would that have gotten the same attention? Despite the focus in the media, people use guns defensively about five times more frequently than guns are used to commit crime.

In *Freedomnomics* John Lott writes:

During the 1990s, for example, assault victims who used a gun for self-protection were injured 3.6 percent of the time. This contrasts with 5.4 percent of those who ran or drove away, 12.6 percent of those who screamed, and 13.6 percent of those who threatened the attacker without a weapon. Those who took no self-protective action at all fared the worse—55.2 percent of them were injured. Gandhi’s strategy of peaceful resistance may have worked against British imperialists who could be embarrassed by public attention, but criminals require other methods of persuasion.

Economist Stephen Bronars and I found significant evidence that criminals move out of areas where concealed handguns are legalized. ... Concealed weapons clearly help to reduce crime. The benefits of gun ownership also outweigh the drawbacks such as accidental deaths. These do happen, but they are relatively rare, with 649 cases reported among the nation’s 100 million gun owners in 2004.

One writer said: “When gun control and pro-gun advocacy groups talk about children and guns, the images they describe could not be more different. Josh Sugarmann, executive director of the Violence Policy Center, a leading national gun control group, tells the story of two-year-old Kaile Hinke from Fort Myers, Florida, who was shot in the chest by her three-year-old brother Colton. According to Sugarmann, ‘Colton found the loaded .25-caliber pistol in a drawer in his parents’ bedroom, where he and Kaile were playing while their mother was in another room. Kaile was driven to Lee Memorial Hospital where she was pronounced dead.’”

GUN LOCKS DON'T WORK

This is tragic but the opposite happens more frequently. John Lott shows scientifically and says that “gunlocks and self-storage laws cause more deaths than they prevent.” He gives heartbreaking stories of people who lost their lives because they didn’t have time or were unable to load their gun in time to defend themselves and their family. Here is a true story that illustrates why guns should not have locks given in Richard Poe’s book *The Seven Myths of Gun Control*:

Fear stalks Merced, California – fear of the government. Because of that fear, two innocent children died needlessly, victims of California’s “safe storage” gun laws. The mass media never told Americans what really happened in Merced. But the tale of the Merced Pitchfork Murders will not die. Through talk radio; through the Internet; by word of mouth, the story gathers momentum with each passing year. Like the tale of the Boston Massacre in 1770, passed from patriot to patriot over tankards of ale, the Merced Pitchfork Murders live and burn in the hearts of millions of Americans.

On that terrible morning of August 23, 2000, fourteen-year-old Jessica Carpenter had been left in charge to look after her four siblings, Anna, 13; Vanessa, 11; Ashley, 9; and John, 7. Their father had left for work. Their mother had taken the car to get the brakes checked.

Jessica heard noises from the living room. Still half asleep, she rose from bed and walked to the kitchen. Then she froze. There was a man in the living room. A strange man. He was stark naked.

Jessica fled back to her bedroom and locked the door. Someone knocked. Then he knocked again. And again. Jessica picked up the phone, but heard no dial tone. The intruder had taken the receiver off the hook.

That’s when Jessica thought of her father’s gun. Mr. Carpenter had taught Jessica and the other children to shoot. Jessica had passed her hunter safety course and received her certificate at age 12. She knew that her Dad always kept a .357 Magnum in his bedroom.

In deference to California’s safe storage laws, however, Mr. Carpenter kept the pistol high up on a closet shelf, unloaded and out of reach of the children. Even if she could somehow get to the other end of the house to retrieve it, Jessica knew she would have to climb up on something to reach the gun, scramble around for the bullets and then load them. The man would be on her before she had a chance.

So Jessica climbed out the window to get help.

Too Late

No one knows why 27-year-old Jonathan David Bruce, a part-time telemarketer with a history of violence, drug abuse and mental illness, picked on the Carpenters. We only know that, on the morning of August 23, Bruce armed himself with a pitchfork and entered their home, barricading himself inside with the five Carpenter children. Jessica escaped through her bedroom window. But her little brother and three younger sisters were left behind to face the madman.

He attacked thirteen-year-old Anna first. Bruce entered her bedroom and jabbed her with his pitchfork, yelling profanities while Anna screamed and fought. “Stop it!” yelled Ashley, age 9. “Don’t hurt my sister!” Bruce turned to Ashley, and killed her with his pitchfork.

Somehow Anna and Vanessa managed to escape out a window. Outside, the two girls met Jessica. They ran to a neighbor’s house – a man named Juan Fuentes – and pounded on his door.

Covered with blood and growing weaker by the moment, the wounded Anna pleaded with Fuentes to get his gun and “take care of this guy.” But Fuentes

declined. Instead, he allowed them to use his phone to call 911.

The sheriff's deputies came quickly, but they arrived too late. John and Ashley were dead. Seven-year-old John had been killed while he slept. When the deputies entered the house, the intruder charged them with his pitchfork. They shot him 13 times, killing him on the spot.

Guns and Children

Most people reading these words will never have heard of the Carpenter family or their ordeal. For Big Media, the only good gun story is an *anti*-gun story. The Carpenters believed that California's "safe storage" laws had robbed their children of the only chance they had to fight back. This was not the sort of message Big Media wanted to send about guns. National news organizations swept the Pitchfork Murders under the rug. Only one local news story in the *Fresno Bee* discussed the safe storage issue at all. National news reports of the incident omitted all mention of guns or gun laws.

"John Carpenter's children are probably dead because John obeyed the laws of the state of California," says Reverend John Hilton, the great-uncle of the Carpenter children. In Hilton's view, the tragedy could have been prevented had the children been provided with easy access to a loaded gun. Many of Hilton's friends and neighbors quietly agree.

Hilton – who is pastor of a Pentecostal church in Merced – recalls that, when he was growing up, his father always kept a loaded Colt .45 in a holster fastened to the pantry wall.

"He was away a lot of the time, working on construction jobs," says Hilton. "But he made sure that gun was available to us, if we needed it. Without even looking, you could reach over and get hold of the handle."

In those days, it was common to let children use firearms. They learned to use them early, safely and responsibly. And there were no school shootings. Ever.

No More Heroes

Hilton, who was 66 years old when I interviewed him in December 2000, says that he shot his first deer at age 7. By the time he was 10, he was proficient with the Colt .45 and capable of defending his family with it. Nowadays, Hilton's father would be putting himself at risk of imprisonment by giving children access to a loaded gun. California law imposes criminal penalties on gun owners if children are injured or injure others while using their guns.

Technically, if Jessica or any of the other Carpenter children had managed to get hold of their father's .357 Magnum and gun down the killer, their father could have faced criminal charges. It was for fear of the law that John Carpenter kept his gun unloaded and hidden on a high closet shelf.

"He's more afraid of the law than of somebody coming in for his family," Hilton told the *Fresno Bee*.

Likewise, the neighbor who refused to intervene may well have hesitated out of fear or uncertainty about the law. In today's legal environment, heroism is not encouraged. The way to stay out of trouble is to sit back and wait for the police – even if innocent children are being slaughtered right next door.

According to their mother, Tephania Carpenter – whom I also interviewed – every one of the surviving Carpenter children vowed that they would have shot the killer if only they had had a gun handy. In fact, the wounded girl Anna told her father that, when she saw the man go after her sister Ashley, "I could have shot him right in the back of the head."

The children's bravery and fighting spirit were not considered newsworthy.

These elements were left out of the story by the wire services. Instead, the Carpenters' ordeal was reduced to a depressing yarn of five helpless children attacked by a maniac, a tale without meaning, moral or purpose.

Media Bias

The Carpenter case is but one example of a larger problem – the problem of media bias. In the Carpenters' case, their tale ended tragically. But many similar stories have a happier resolution. According to a 1995 study by criminologist Gary Kleck, Americans use firearms to defend themselves up to 2.5 million times each year – or nearly *7,000 times per day*. In 11 out of 12 cases, the attacker flees as soon as his intended victim brandishes the gun or fires a warning shot. Such incidents form part of everyday life in America, yet they rarely make the news.

A study by the Media Research Center released in January 2000 showed that television news stories calling for stricter gun laws outnumbered those opposing such laws by a ratio of 10 to 1. When it comes to guns and gun rights, we are hearing only one side of the story. Small wonder that few Americans are equipped to debate the issue intelligently. “Where the press is free, and every man able to read, all is safe,” wrote Thomas Jefferson in 1816. But when the press aligns itself with special interests – such as the anti-gun lobby – critical information is censored, and liberty itself hangs in the balance. “If a nation expects to be ignorant and free ... it expects what never was and never will be ...” Thomas Jefferson

In an article titled “Shouldn't We Repeal the Gun Laws ... If It'll Save a Single Child?” Vin Suprynowicz writes:

The following Friday, the children's great-uncle, the Rev. John Hilton, told reporters: “If only (Jessica) had a gun available to her, she could have stopped the whole thing. If she had been properly armed, she could have stopped him in his tracks.” Maybe John William and Ashley would still be alive, Jessica's uncle said.

“Unfortunately, states now have these so-called safe storage laws,” replies Yale Law School Senior Research Scholar Dr. John Lott — author of the book “More Guns, Less Crime.” “The problem is, you see no decrease in either juvenile accidental gun deaths or suicides when such laws are enacted, but you do see an increase in crime rates.”

Such laws are based on the notion that young children often “find daddy's gun” and accidentally shoot each other. But in fact only five American children under the age of 10 died of accidents involving handguns in 1997, Lott reports. “People get the impression that kids under 10 are killing each other. In fact this is very rare: three to four per year.”

Erich Pratt wrote in an article titled “When Gun Safety Locks Kill” (gunowners.org):

“If only [Jessica] had a gun available to her,” said Rev. Hilton, “she could have stopped the whole thing. If she had been properly armed, she could have stopped him in his tracks.”

Of course, that kind of talk sends gun haters into orbit. “Hold on,” they say. “Kids shouldn't have access to guns. And you can't expect a 14-year-old to handle a weapon in a responsible fashion during a high-pressure encounter like that.”

Oh really? Tell that to the 12-year-old Mississippi girl who used a gun to save her mother's life this past April.

The girl's mother was being choked in her own apartment by Anthony Fox, a 25-year-old man who had forced his way into the apartment. The cries for help woke

up the daughter who grabbed her mother's handgun and shot Fox in the chest.

One shot. One dead killer. A 12-year-old saves the day.

Prosecutors ruled the shooting a case of justifiable self-defense.

Which brings us back to Jessica. She could very well have saved the lives of her two siblings. If she had access to her father's gun to save those children's lives, would that have been wrong?

For that matter, was it wrong for the 12-year-old girl in Mississippi to have access to her mother's handgun in order to prevent a murder?

In California, the answer to these questions is: "Yes, it is always wrong for anyone to have immediate access to a firearm, even when it's to save the life of a family member."

Governor Gray Davis just signed a bill last month putting more "teeth" into California's original gun storage law. Under the new legislation, parents face additional criminal penalties if they refuse to lock up their best means of self-defense.

Many legislators — both at the state level and in Washington, D.C. — seem to think they know what's best for each family in every situation.

Parents are told they need to put trigger locks on their guns. Or that they must store their ammunition separately from their firearms. Or that they must store the weapons in a safe.

But many times, locking up your safety in any of those ways can be deadly. Americans use guns almost 50,000 times every week to defend themselves or others. And in most of those situations, a trigger lock would give criminals the advantage.

CHURCHES ATTACKED

Crazy people have gone into churches and killed people. In 2009 a deranged man opened fire in a Colorado Springs church. He shot four people, killing two and then a female volunteer security guard carrying a gun shot him. Maybe there would have been less casualties if everyone member of the church carried a gun in the church. Unificationists should have guns handy when they meet to worship together.

Shooting Back: The Right and Duty of Self-Defense

Charl van Wyk has written a book and made a DVD of the same name titled *Shooting Back: The Right and Duty of Self-Defense*. His website is www.ShootingBackBook.com. In 1993 his church in South Africa was attacked during a Sunday evening service by terrorists wielding machine guns and grenades. They killed 11 and wounded 53. One man, Van Wyk, had a pistol and fired back. He wounded one of the attackers and drove the others away before they could hurt more people. It is called the St. James Church Massacre. You can see a video and gruesome pictures of the carnage at a video at his website. You can buy the book and video at www.Superstore.wnd.com.

I hope you study books on this issue that give gripping stories of how guns are wonderful and necessary. I don't have time to go into all his arguments for guns and rebut all the arguments of Liberals who are afraid of guns. Anyone who does not believe in guns and have guns is irrational and putting their family in greater danger.

MYTH—PASSIVE BEHAVIOR IS SAFER

In his book *Straight Shooting* John Lott explains that it is a myth that "when one is attacked, passive behavior is the safest approach." "The Department of Justice's *National Crime Victimization Survey* reports that the probability of serious attack from an attack is 2.5 times greater for women offering no resistance than for women resisting with a gun. Men also benefit

from using a gun.” Women need to understand that they should scream and fight when they are attacked. When down they should kick with all their might. No one should ever get into a car of a madman. It would be better to die there than taken to a remote spot to be tortured. Do the opposite with police. Never yell or swear at the police. Watch the video *10 Rules for Dealing with Police* (www.UndergroundDocumentaries.com) and study the website www.flexyourrights.org.

WOMEN POLICE OFFICERS IS A DISASTER

In his book *Freedomnomics* John Lott shows that affirmative action programs for police forces have “reduced the effectiveness of police in stopping crime.” Hiring women as police officers has been a disaster. He says, “it is more difficult for them to chase and catch fleeing suspects or to control a resisting suspect without resorting to a weapon. Furthermore, an influx of weaker officers can affect police procedures. For example, police departments come under pressure to end patrols by single officers, as well as to reduce foot and bicycle patrols in favor of car patrols.”

He tells the story we saw earlier of Brian Nichols, a 196-pound rape defendant overpowering his guard in an Atlanta courthouse. She was five-foot-two and 51 years old. He writes:

“Why was a tiny woman, or any woman, given such a job” asked Mary Ellen Synon, a columnist for the *Mail on Sunday*. “Because the Atlanta police force, like many others in America, has been subjected for years to government demands for ‘gender’ balance; changing hiring rules and lowering standards so more women can join up.”

Unificationists should not be sucked into this politically correct culture and should oppose women in the police force and military. Lott found that when cities hired women cops, “The results were dramatic: crime rates jumped.” “To compensate for physical weakness, women may resort to other means of controlling criminals, in particular by using guns. Being less able to rely on physical strength to defend themselves from an attack, female officers have less time to decide whether to shoot a threatening suspect. This explains the sharp increase in accidental police shootings that typically follow the lowering of strength standards and the hiring of more female officers.”

In *It Is Dangerous To Be Right When the Government Is Wrong* Andrew Napolitano writes brilliantly for an armed citizenry. He explains that criminals stay away from those they perceive to have guns. One example he gives is Switzerland:

where gun ownership rates are high and burglary rates are low. James A. Donald describes Switzerland as a nation where in peacetime, there are no generals or a central command; rather, every individual is his own policeman. As Donald explains:

Almost every house in Switzerland contains one or more automatic weapons, the kind of guns that the American federal government calls “assault rifles with cop killer bullets.” Switzerland has strict gun controls to keep guns out of the hands of children, lunatics and criminals, but every law abiding adult can buy any kind of weapon. Almost every adult male owns at least one gun, and most have more than one, because of social pressures and the expectation that a respectable middle class male citizen should be well armed and skillful in the use of arms. It is also no coincidence that respect for property rights in Switzerland is amongst the highest in the world, possibly the highest in the world.

This description clearly demonstrates the importance of the right to keep and bear arms in relation to our property rights.

In America, you are instilled from a young age with the belief, “guns kill,” but you are never informed of your natural right to own and use a gun to save your life or defend your property. You never learn how vital guns or weapons were in securing the independence of this nation and many other nations. You are never taught that guns can help prevent crimes by deterring criminal activity, nor are you taught how gun laws can actually increase crime.

For example, take the 2010 case of Michael Lish, an Oklahoma homeowner. Upon returning home with his wife around 10:00 p.m., Lish noticed the back door ajar and a window open. Lish then entered the house and searched it to make sure everything was okay. Unsuspectingly, a nineteen-year-old intruder, Billy Jean Tiffey III, jumped out at Lish while brandishing a sword. Lish, who had a concealed-weapon permit, pulled out his gun and shot Tiffey in the abdomen. Tiffey dropped to his knees and reached behind his back, upon which Lish fired a second and third shot, killing him. Investigators found Tiffey was carrying not only a sword, but also a .38-caliber pistol, the homeowner’s 9 mm pistol, a knife, and a stun gun. Fortunately for Lish, he did not face prosecution because Oklahoma maintains the “Make My Day” law, where a person can use force—including deadly force—to defend his home. In my home state of New Jersey, had Michael Lish endured this ordeal, he’d been faced with twenty years in prison.

Napolitano writes, “Government’s quest to strip us of our ability to defend life, liberty, and property is not unique to this nation. The Nazis used this method to disarm the Jews in Eastern Europe. Once the Nazis overtook a town, Hitler ordered them to seize all guns and other weapons from the Jews and forbade the Jews from acquiring new arms.” Then he sent his goons to kill them. “The Nazis’ previous denial of the Jews’ natural right to keep and bear arms left them without a chance to defend themselves, their homes, businesses, or synagogues. ... In 1996, the Chinese government imposed a blanket ban and outlawed the private manufacturing, sale, possession of bullets, guns. ... Why would a government prevent its people from owning these arms? The answer is simple: To retain power. As Mao Zedong famously remarked, ‘Political power grows out of the barrel of a gun.’”

Ann Coulter said on an appearance on Sean Hannity’s show, “Universal background checks means universal registration which means universal confiscation which means universal extermination. That’s how it goes in history. Do not fall for it.” We should stop government registration of guns and destroy all government records of sales.

Napolitano says that on 9/11 “if the passengers and pilots of those planes were armed, I believe it is unlikely the terrorist would have been as ‘successful’ in causing destruction and taking American lives.” In one of Lott’s books he explains that planes can handle bullets shot from inside. There is so much proof that guns make us safer. If this topic interests you please read more of the powerful arguments of Lott and Napolitano. Watch them talk on YouTube and watch others who understand the absolute necessity of every man being well armed so he can fight evil men.

I got a kick out of one sister who wrote, “Dear Chairman Kook Jin Nim, you as the chairman are like the Prime Minister of the Unification Movement and your younger brother is our President; by this you represent and are our Government. What structure and practical means do you suggest, my family and I and we all as mature members of our movement, should have, to control you both, to have ‘dominion’ over you?”

RIGHTEOUS CITIZENS

In a speech titled “Inauguration Ceremony for the Peace Kingdom Corps and the Peace Kingdom

Police” (6-12-06) Father says this to all Unificationist brothers: “My hope is that you can quickly become righteous police and military men, and righteous citizens, the direct disciples of Rev. Moon whom God can truly love.”

REVOLUTION

Thomas Jefferson spoke harshly about government and how we must always be vigilant and never let it become a tyrant. Here are a few quotes:

And what country can preserve its liberties if their rulers are not warned from time to time that their people preserve the spirit of resistance? Let them take arms. The remedy is to set them right as to facts, pardon and pacify them. What signify a few lives lost in a century or two? The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants. It is its natural manure.

If once the people become inattentive to the public affairs, you and I, and Congress and Assemblies, Judges and Governors, shall all become wolves. It seems to be the law of our general nature, in spite of individual exceptions.

Experience hath shown, that even under the best forms (of government) those entrusted with power have, in time, and by slow operations, perverted it into tyranny.

I have no fear that the result of our experiment will be that men may be trusted to govern themselves without a master.

A society that will trade a little liberty for a little order will lose both, and deserve neither.

The spirit of resistance to government is so valuable on certain occasions that I wish it to be always kept alive.

I predict future happiness for Americans if they can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of taking care of them.

In every country and every age, the priest had been hostile to Liberty.

To compel a man to furnish funds for the propagation of ideas he disbelieves and abhors is sinful and tyrannical.

A democracy is nothing more than mob rule, where fifty-one percent of the people may take away the rights of the other forty-nine.

All tyranny needs to gain a foothold is for people of good conscience to remain silent.

Every generation needs a new revolution.

MAKE LOVE WHEN THE ENEMY ATTACKS

Kook Jin gives Switzerland and Israel as examples of nations with a strong defense. They are not counting on America to be the world policeman and have taken steps to be strong in case of war. These nations will not put women into combat. America does. Father says, “The issue in America today is should homosexuals and lesbians be allowed in the armed forces. If the army allows bad

sexual behavior it will decline. How can you make love when the enemy attacks” (1-28-93). This applies to a mixed military and co-ed training like West Point. Women should learn how to shoot in self-defense if they have to act like Scarlett O’Hara did in *Gone With the Wind* but they should not be sent to fight a bad guy who invades your home when the husband is there. Women are not supposed to be in the police department or the military. Kook Jin wants the UC to have guns in their homes and UC brothers to be fighters but the UC is filled with many wimpy, stupid members who will not allow guns in their homes and there are many members who will applaud sisters in the military, even West Point. Arianna Moon, the daughter of In Jin, wrote a glowing article for the Unification Church’s website about a petite 18-year-old second gen sister at West Point. Arianna titled her article, “West Point Cadet Upholds Unificationist Values at Military Academy.” What values? The values of feminism. This article shows the betrayal of Father’s values. They are not true Unificationists. They are false Unificationists.

ALL FEMINISTS ARE RADICAL

Some like to argue that there are many types and kinds of feminism—the most extreme being “radical” feminism. The end result of any form of feminism intellectuals can come up with is the same—women in combat. The end result of traditional values in the Bible and in Sun Myung Moon’s words is women protected at home. The slippery slope of feminism end in some women coming home raped, wounded or in body bags as a result of protecting men who stay at home. Women in combat is Satan’s final ideology in the Last Days. He gets everyone to believe men and women are interchangeable and this blurring of the roles finally ends in people thinking homosexuality is normal. All feminists are radical because women in combat is radical. Either you believe men and women are interchangeable or they are not. Either they have God-given roles and there is division of labor or it’s normal, and even noble and inspirational, for women to be at West Point. When the UM gets in sync with Father’s words it will finally grow in spirit and numbers.

HAK JA HAN FOR WOMEN IN COMBAT

The wife of Sun Myung Moon spoke to members of the Unification Movement on April 20, 2013 in Las Vegas, Nevada. Her words were posted at the Family Federation's website FamilyFed.org. She applauded women in combat saying, “Look at Israel today. Even the women go to the army and take action in the same way as men do to protect their country.” The core belief of Feminist ideology is the destruction of the traditional family where men protect women. The pioneer feminist, Susan B. Anthony said, “Women must not depend upon the protection of men but must be taught to protect herself.” The end result of Traditional thought is women at home being protected by men. The end consequence of the idea of Feminist thought is women leaving the home to die in combat. Feminists have worked hard for over a hundred years to end chivalry. Their idea of equality is now mainstream thought and that has led to it being legal for women to be in combat in countries like Israel and America. Midge Decter is a wise social critic who wrote that Feminist leaders have been like Pied Pipers who led society down the path to cultural madness: She wrote:

At the outset of the Gulf War, early in that first phase of it called Desert Shield, the New York Post carried on its front page a news photo — it may have appeared in many papers, or at least it should have — illustrating a story about the departure for Saudi Arabia of a group of reservists. The picture was of a young woman in full military regalia, including helmet, planting a farewell kiss on the brow of an infant at most three months old being held in the arms of its father. The photo spoke volumes about where this society has allowed itself to get dragged to and was in its way as obscene as anything that has appeared in that cesspool known as Hustler magazine. It should have been framed and placed on the desk of the president, the secretary of defense, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs, and every liberal Senator in

the United States Congress. What could be a more radical idea than that there is no natural difference between men and women?

That photo was not about the achievement of women's equality; it was about the nuttiness—in this case, perhaps the proper word is madness—that has overtaken all too many American families. For the household in which—let's use the social scientists' pompous term for it “the sexual differentiation of roles” has grown so blurry that you can't tell the soldier from the baby-tender without a scorecard is a place of profound disorder. No wonder we are a country with a low birthrate and a high divorce rate.

Father often taught that only men go to war:

Families must learn that the nation is more important than the family. In wartime, wives will want their husbands to go help the country, telling them not to worry. Even if the husband were the only support for his parents, wife and children, he should still leave everything behind to fight for his country. (12-25-1980)

In one thing you women have an absolute privilege—in bearing children. Some women complain about how painful God made childbirth, but do you realize what a privilege God has given you? Because of that unique capability you can be treated with respect by men and listened to. If you had no ability to bear children then you would be no good to your husband, but because you can give a son or daughter to him then he will listen to your every desire. You have not thought of it in that way. You thought God was punishing women by giving them such pain, but instead that establishes your right to be protected. Have you heard of any war in which women went out to fight and die by the tens of thousands? Women have always stayed behind and just waited for the men to come home again. (4-24-77)

DO WE DRINK THE KOOL-AID?

My wife, Christen Quinn, posted this at FamilyFed.org under Mother's speech:

Does anybody who has ever stood in front of Father and knew him during his life believe that Father would have held his baby in his arms while he sent Mother off to war with good wishes? Hell no!

Mother doesn't understand that saying these words undermines all of Father's efforts during his life. Feminism is what she is advocating here. Feminism is the internal fruit of Marxism which Father fought all his life. Mother is asking me to send my daughters off to war. She has crossed the line and is now asking us to drink the Kool-Aid. Anyone who drinks this philosophy and passes it on to others will achieve its inevitable end — death.

We are supposed to be in the business of giving life to others. This speech sickens me beyond expression. Mother's ideological worldview seems to come more from In Jin than Father.

AMERICA THE BARBAROUS

In response to the President and Secretary of Defense making it legal for women to be in combat Wesley Strackbein wrote this excellent statement titled “Dead Women in Combat: Does Anyone Care? A Call for Americans to Cherish the Weaker Sex” (February 18, 2013):

America the Barbarous: A Call to Repentance

Our nation's abandonment of biblical principles has led women to be devalued rather than cherished. As opposed to reacting with shame and outrage at the prospect of women facing the horrors of frontline combat, the majority of Americans are celebrating the placement of our sisters and daughters in the heat of battle as a triumph of women's rights. Far from being "enlightened" concerning warfare, twentieth-first century America has become a nation of barbarians.

President Obama's words — made on the day his administration announced that hundreds of thousands of combat roles would be opened for women — reflect the attitude of much of our nation's populous: "Today, every American can be proud that our military will grow even stronger with our mothers, wives, sisters and daughters playing a greater role in protecting this country we love."

In last week's State of the Union address, the President took the occasion to trumpet this policy change to an estimated 33.5 million viewers, stating that "our sisters and daughters . . . are ready for combat."

What should be sounding instead is a lament. The weeping prophet Jeremiah offers mournful words fit for the occasion: "Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people. Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission . . ." (Lamentations 3:48-49).

While all life is precious in God's sight, we have erred in concluding that the death of G.I. Jane in combat is no more terrible than the death of G.I. Joe. Women should not be placed in harm's way to defend our nation, and rather than celebrate what should be mourned, we should cry out to God to humble our hearts in repentance.

Only then will the scales be lifted from our eyes and our hearts be made tender to protect the weaker sex.

WEST POINT—ANNAPOLIS—AIR FORCE ACADEMY

In her awful book *Band of Sisters: American Women at War in Iraq* Kirsten Holmstedt praises women in combat in the Iraq War. Feminists whine about women being second-class citizens in chivalrous patriarchy and therefore push for women to lead men in war and die in combat. Kingsley Browne writes in *Co-ed Combat: The New Evidence That Women Shouldn't Fight the Nation's Wars* that "The military must be understood for what it is—a war fighting institution." Women have no place there. His book refutes all the arguments for women in combat. West Point for the Army, Annapolis for the Navy and the Air Force Academy are the elite schools for military leadership that allowed women to enroll in the 1970s.

BRING ME MEN

Browne writes, "From the early days of the Air Force Academy, the words 'Bring Me Men' in two-foot-tall letters were on a stone portal through which cadets walk on their first day at the Academy. The slogan, described in the *Denver Post* as 'one of the most recognizable images in Colorado,' . . . The aluminum letters were chiseled out of the wall in 2003." Browne calls the weakening of the military by feminists "lunacy." It is lunacy for women to be in the military and police force. It is pathetic and the opposite of Father that his church applauds its own young female members to be there.

FEMALE SECOND GEN AT WEST POINT

Feminists got women to be admitted to these academies and even though it is illegal for women to be in combat, female soldiers are in combat. Emily Perez was the 64th female member of the U.S. military to die in Iraq and the 40th West Point graduate (and first female West Point graduate)

killed in Iraq since Sept. 11, 2001. Laura Walker was the first female graduate of West Point to be killed in Afghanistan. Recently at the Unification Church's website they praised a teenage female Second Gen for being at West Point. If she dies in action the confused UC will make her a hero and role model for other Second Gen sisters and further castrate UC brothers. The UC is a feminist organization and therefore has absolutely no understanding of what a man or woman is just as most of America does not understand. To put women in harm's way to protect men is uncivilized. God has little to do with the Unification Church and that is why it has not grown just as all other feminist liberal religions have declined. It is time for Unificationist men to stop being politically correct and become real men. Then the Unification Movement will grow and prosper.

MACHINE GUN IN EVERY HOME

Kook Jin is brilliant in decentralizing the police and military by making it a citizen militia like Switzerland has. All men in Switzerland are armed and trained to fight at a moment's notice and they have assault weapons and even machine guns in their homes. Government deals with force and is no place for sisters. They should train in self-defense like martial arts and they should practice shooting but it is men who must be on the frontline. Women with machine guns is a joke. In the action/comedy movies *True Lies* and *Knight and Day* the male leads are macho action stars Arnold Schwarzenegger and Tom Cruise who are confident with guns and their female counterparts, Jamie Lee Curtis and Cameron Diaz each have a hilarious scene where they can't handle a machine gun and lose control. Kook Jin explains that when Father speaks of "Peace Kingdom Army" and "Peace Kingdom Police Force" he is talking about local militias. Kook Jin talks about all citizens being in the Army and Police and Hyung Jin says Father wants women to take leadership. They are wrong. Only men should be in the military and police force, but women need to carry concealed handguns and be able to shoot a machine gun if necessary in defense of herself and her home if needed.

VOLUNTEER MILITIA

In the anti-gun documentary by Michael Moore *Bowling for Columbine* he interviews a group of men who voluntarily give time to practice being a militia. He wants the viewer to look down on them but they come across as good guys. There are many such groups of good, patriotic men who love America and are responsible and disciplined in what they feel is a duty to form self-appointed militias. Every good man should be in one. There are two excellent documentaries against Moore titled *Michael and Me* and *Michael Moore Hates America*.

SECOND AMENDMENT TO PROTECT US FROM A POLICE STATE

Claire Wolfe and Aaron Zelman say in their book *The State Vs. The People: The Rise of the American Police State*, "We maintain that an authoritarian police state is in the process of developing in America (and other English-speaking nations). America and its Western cousins are in danger of slipping slowly, almost undetectably, into police states. We believe, and we will demonstrate in this book, that the process is well under way." The former governor of Minnesota Jesse Ventura has a video on YouTube.com title "The 'Police State' Conspiracy." Watch Alex Jones at www.infowars.com and on YouTube. Kook Jin is right in his speech that we should not trust government with a monopoly of guns. Too many times in human history it was governments that violated man's freedom and acted like a criminal. Kook Jin says maybe 5 million people in the last hundred years have died from criminals with guns but government has killed hundreds of millions. This is why the Founding Fathers of America put in the Second Amendment. They wanted the police and military to be mainly local militias—not a big standing Army. The National Guard in America is not local enough. Ludwig von Mises explains, "The worst evils which mankind has ever had to endure were inflicted by bad governments. The state can be and has often been in the course of history the main source of mischief and disaster."

On YouTube.com you can watch Ben Shapiro debate the Liberal Piers Morgan. Morgan asks him

to give one good reason why civilians should have powerful guns with clips that hold many bullets. Shapiro eloquently answered that we need to have guns “for the prospective possibility of resistance to tyranny. It is not a concern today, it may not be a concern tomorrow” but we have to be prepared to fight for freedom if it comes. Morgan asked, “Where would tyranny come from?” He answered, “It could come from the U.S. government because governments have gone tyrannical before.” Morgan said he sounded “absurd.” Shapiro rightly explained that purpose of the Second Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was there to make sure citizens would have the means to protect themselves from a tyrannical government.

MACHINE GUN PREACHER — SAM CHILDERS

There are some lessons we can learn from a major motion picture about the life of Sam Childers. It is called *Machine Gun Preacher*. I hope everyone sees this movie. It is the true story of a white American preacher who goes to Africa and makes it his mission in life to save children’s lives. You can see pictures of him and his work in Africa and you can donate at his website www.machinegunpreacher.org. He has a book titled *Another Man’s War: The True Story of One Man’s Battle to Save Children in the Sudan*. At his website we read:

Angels of East Africa (AOEA), founded in 1998 by Machine Gun Preacher Sam Childers, has rescued over a thousand orphaned children from starvation, disease and enslavement by the brutal Lord’s Resistance Army.

Today these children live in the Children’s Village, a secure compound and oasis of calm in the Southern Sudanese village of Nimule. Behind these protective walls the next generation of Sudanese leaders are housed, clothed, fed and educated, safe from the echoes of war that still traumatize the nation of Sudan.

In his excellent and moving book he writes:

Kony and his men raid villages looking for children to capture. They shock and traumatize the kids as soon as possible to frighten them into doing anything they’re told. They sometimes kill their parents in front of them, hacking them to death with machetes or burning them alive. They slice babies out of their mothers’ bellies and set them on fire. They make the mother watch before raping and killing her. They cut off noses, breasts, ears, lips, or hands, sometimes forcing children to eat the cut-off pieces. They hand an eleven-year-old boy a machete and order him to disembowel his mother. He does it.

They run off with children from teenagers to toddlers who will become armed soldiers trained to kill children like themselves, to shoot girls on their way to the well or river for drinking water, to murder parents on command. Some of the youngest will carry machine guns almost as big as they are. Others will become pack animals, carrying ammunition and supplies for troops on the march. Many, if not most of them, serve as sex slaves. Senior officers get the younger ones; everybody else gets the boys.

When he first went to Africa and started his mission he and a few men who work with him saw a band of LRA rebels terrorizing a village and rushed to fight them. As they approached the village he says he saw a “woman, hysterical, gasping for breath, and drenched in blood. The soldiers were cutting her breast off with a machete and had about halfway finished the job. She was badly butchered and had obviously lost a lot of blood.” They fight off the rebels and then he writes, “We covered her wounds and drove her to a hospital.”

Sam goes back and forth from his church in Pennsylvania to his compound in Africa. A year after this incident he writes that he was “preaching at a church in Maryland, talking about my African ministry. After the service someone came up to me and said, “Do you really think you can make a difference?” He says, “His question got me to thinking.” Sam says he had an argument with God and told God, “My family doesn't get the attention they deserve.” He questioned if he was really doing good. Two weeks later, he writes, “I was back in Africa. An attractive young lady—a complete stranger—came running up to me on the street, all happy and bubbly, and started hugging me. She was doing her best to communicate with me in her broken English.

“Pastor, do you remember who I am?”

“I'm that lady that was in the village when the LRA raided it. They were cutting my breast off, and you and your men saved me.”

“Instantly it was like God said to me, ‘One man *can* make a difference.’”

The movie *Machine Gun Preacher* begins with Rebels invading a village where no one has guns to protect themselves. The terrorists have automatic guns that are commonly called machine guns. They slaughter many people and kidnap some boys who are forced to become fighters for them. The leader of the rebels on this raid makes a young boy kill his mother before he is taken prisoner to be a slave. Then they burn the village. There are many evil men in this world who are not in touch with their conscience and will kill, rape and torture with no remorse and no hesitation. Good men must fight them and women should always carry a gun in case there are no good men around to protect them. A man's primary responsibility is to protect women and children and to fight evil men in their nation by being police officers and fight evil men from outside the nation who invade by being soldiers. There are some men who are wimps and cowards who will not buy or carry a weapon to defend themselves, their loved ones or their nation. These are feminist/socialists who look to government to protect them instead of taking personal responsibility.

In the movie there is a young white red-haired woman in her twenties who works for some humanitarian organization that gives medical care. On his first trip to Africa Childers goes to a refugee camp and walks into their tent where she is working. She asks him to help her with a victim who just arrived—a very young African girl whose face looks bloody and horribly cut. He asks, “What happened?”

“Trauma to her lips.”

“What happened to her face?”

“She argued with the rebels so they cut off her lips. These are Kony's orders.”

“Who's Kony?”

“Who are you with? Which organization?”

“I'm with the Christian group down in the south.”

“This isn't a tourist destination. This is a war zone. If you stay here, you're going to get killed.”

His friend says “Kony calls himself a Christian, but I say he's Satan who devours his own people.”

“So, Kony is the leader of the LRA?”

He says they have been fighting for years, “But there's very little we can do. Our weapons are old, our boots full of holes. We've been forgotten by the whole world.” Sam looks at his gun and tells him it needs cleaning. He is asked if he is military and he says, “No, I just like my guns.”

We see the relief worker again when she sees him later. She goes up to him and says that “The children in the camps talk about you. They say there's a white preacher who hunts the rebels. This place does not need more guns Mr. Childers.”

“I'm just trying to help these people, same as you.”

“Don't delude yourself. You're a mercenary, not a humanitarian.”

“I got 200 kids who are gonna sleep safe tonight. Right or wrong, that's all the reason I need.”

“That’s how it always starts. With people thinking that they’re killing for the right reasons.”
“Why don’t you fight the evil in this place your way, and let me fight it mine.”
“They say you’re doing good, that you have special powers. You’re protected by angels and can’t be killed by bullets. They said the same thing about Kony in the beginning, too.”

Near the end of the movie there is a scene where this naïve young woman is driving in a convoy of relief workers. They see a road block ahead of a jeep with a few rebels. The black man driving the lead vehicle she is in starts to reverse and she tells him, “Don’t reverse.”
He says, “They are going to kill us.”
She replies, “No, they’re not.”

BLEEDING HEART LIBERAL

He warns her again but she tells him, “Calm down, I’m going to go talk to them.” She gets out of the vehicle and starts walking to them. A rebel carrying a gun walks to her. She says, “It’s OK, we’re a relief convoy. We’ve only got medical supplies, we’re non-military.” The rebel who is not wearing a uniform viciously hits her hard in the face with the butt of his rifle. She falls and then we see him fall as he is shot. And then we see the other rebels shot to death. Then Childers walks to where the woman and the rebel are lying on the ground. The rebel is still alive and looks up at him. The Preacher, without any emotion, takes his rifle and shoots him dead. The woman has a deep gash on her forehead and starts to move showing she is alive. There is no more to that scene but the lesson is obvious. He saved the life of a bleeding heart liberal who was literally bleeding because she was naïve to evil and doesn’t see the benefits of guns.

MACHINE GUN RELIGION

All Unificationist brothers should become a “machine gun preacher.” It is illegal to own a machine gun in America and we need to actively campaign to get it legal. We should be known for our strong stand that everyone be armed and that all righteous men should own a machine gun. The Unification Movement should become famous for having strong men who work to change our laws to make citizen militias stronger than the standing Army of their nations. Let’s become known as the “Machine Gun Religion.”

JUST WAR

The concept of “just war” is correct. There are times when those on the side of good should use force against those on the side of evil. Dennis Prager writes this about the liberal bumper sticker, “War is not the answer”: “Aside from the idiocy of this claim—war has solved slavery, ended the Holocaust, destroyed Japanese Fascism, preserved half the Korean peninsula from near-genocide, and saved Israel from extinction, among other noble achievements—the claim offers no support to those who do engage in war. ...I know of no comparable conservative bumper sticker that is so demonstrably false and morally ignorant. Almost every great evil has been solved by war—from slavery in America to the Holocaust in Europe. Auschwitz was liberated by soldiers making war, not by pacifists who would have allowed the Nazis to murder every Jew in Europe.”

All this talk of anti-socialism and pro-guns will drive the liberals in the UM crazy but they have to change or leave. There is no room for socialist/feminists in the Unification Movement. We now can be totally united on politics and the vision of a society where power is decentralized to the traditional patriarchal biblical family like it was in nineteenth-century America. This is also the end of followers of Sun Myung Moon thinking that the Unification Movement should not take any stand on everyday issues like politics and economics. Father is clearly on the side of those who fight Liberals. He has spent billions of dollars on the *Washington Times*. He says, “The *Washington Times* has become the focal point of the conservative based media of the world

through the Internet. The entire world is now subscribing to the *Washington Times* through the Internet. (Applause) Even the *Washington Post* and the *New York Times* are trailing.” (6-23-96)

Father wants the Unification Movement to be like a family and eventually the whole world will be one big family. We should have similar values. Father says, “The age of the global village is over and we are entering the age of the global family. In order to enter the age of the global family, we must quickly make a foundation in which all families have a similar internal understanding.” One of the similar understandings we should have is that we are working to build a world of peace. Father says families will deal with crime, “In the future you will not need the police. You will not need prisons. . . . there will no longer be any police forces or armies. In the future, there will be no more police. When you commit an offence, the family will take absolute authority and resolve it.” (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*)

ONWARD UNIFICATIONIST SOLDIERS

The Bible often uses military imagery to describe a follower of Christ. One of the most famous Christian hymns is “Onward, Christian Soldiers.” True Father also uses the word soldier to describe a Unificationist: “God sets His hope in us, and we also have our own hopes, flickering like fires within us. But we have to multiply that fire and multiply our love to destroy the whole world of evil. We may now have only a flickering candlelight, but we want to shed light into the whole world. The light will be multiplied, and the whole world will be illuminated by it in God’s love. We are the soldiers for that cause, and we are eager to liberate God from His grief.” (*New Hope 12 Talks*) We should understand that Unificationist brothers are all called to be literal soldiers with guns.

Books on Gun Control

The Bias Against Guns: Why Almost Everything You’ve Heard About Gun Control Is Wrong by John Lott

More Guns, Less Crime by John Lott

Straight Shooting: Firearms, Economics and Public Policy by John Lott

Death by “Gun Control”: The Human Cost of Victim Disarmament by Aaron S. Zelman (www.jpfo.org)

The State Vs. The People: The Rise of the American Police State by Claire Wolfe and Aaron Zelman

Armed & Female: Taking Control by Paxton Quigley

Armed and Female: Twelve Million American Women Own Guns, Should You? by Paxton Quigley

Gunfighters, Highwaymen, and Vigilantes: Violence on the Frontier by Roger D. McGrath

Black Man With A Gun by Kenneth V. F. Blanchard

Aiming for Liberty: The Past, Present, And Future of Freedom and Self-Defense by David B. Kopel

The Samurai, the Mountie, and the Cowboy: Should America Adopt the Gun Controls of Other Democracies by David B. Kopel

Gun Control and Gun Rights: A Reader and Guide by Andrew J. McClurg, David B. Kopel

Guns: Who Should Have Them? by David B. Kopel

From Luby’s to the Legislature: One Woman’s Fight Against Gun Control by Suzanna Gratia Hupp

Another Man’s War: The True Story of One Man’s Battle to Save Children in the Sudan by Sam Childers

Guns and Violence: The English Experience by Joyce Malcolm

Thank God I Had a Gun: True Accounts of Self-Defense by Chris Bird

Personal Defense for Women by Gila Hayes, Massad Ayoob

Armed: The Essential Guide to Concealed Carry by Bruce N. Eimer and Massad Ayoob

The Gun Digest Book of Combat Handgunnery by Massad Ayoob
Combat Shooting with Massad Ayoob by Massad Ayoob and Marty Hayes
The Gun Digest Book Of Concealed Carry by Massad F. Ayoob
Massad Ayoob's Greatest Handguns of the World by Massad F. Ayoob
The Cornered Cat: A Woman's Guide to Concealed Carry by Kathy Jackson
Dial 911 and Die by Richard Stevens
Control: Exposing the Truth About Guns by Glenn Beck
The Seven Myths of Gun Control: Reclaiming the Truth About Guns, Crime, and the Second Amendment by Richard Poe

DVDs on Gun Control

No Guns for Jews (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com, www.nogunsforjews.com)
No Guns for Negroes (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com, www.nogunsfornegroes.com)
2A Today for The USA (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com)
Machine Gun Preacher (major motion picture) (www.machinegunpreacher.org)
Armed Response: A Comprehensive Guide to Using Firearms for Self-Defense by David Kenik and Massad Ayoob (also watch his videos on youtube.com and at his website (massadayoobgroup.com))
Shooting Back: The Right and Duty of Self-Defense (www.wnd.com and youtube.com)
Gun Control is Genocide by Mike Adams (YouTube.com, naturalnews.com)
The Divine Right of Self Defense by Mike Adams (YouTube.com, naturalnews.com)
Gun Rights — Part 5 of the *What We Believe* series by Bill Whittle (YouTube.com, www.billwhittle.net)
Myths, Lies and Downright Stupidity by John Stossel
Gun Laws That Kill by John Stossel (YouTube.com)
Penn and Teller on the Second Amendment (YouTube.com)
Innocents Betrayed: The History of Gun Control (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com)
“*Innocents Betrayed...* shows why gun control must always be rejected.” — *Rep. Ron Paul*

GUN CONTROL IS ANTI-MALE

In a review of Richard Poe's must read book *The Seven Myths of Gun Control: Reclaiming the Truth About Guns, Crime, and the Second Amendment* titled “You Thought Gun Control is About Firearm Safety? Not So – It's Anti-Male and Dangerous” Jamie Glazov writes in *Report: Canada's Independent News Magazine* (10-8-2001) (www.richardpoe.com):

FEW ISSUES better crystallize the culture war going on in America today than the gun control controversy. In both the United States and Canada any high-profile shooting predictably elicits, from prominent leaders and the mainstream media alike, strident demands for “more effective gun control.” But their underlying assumption—that more and stricter laws on possession of firearms will decrease gun violence—is fundamentally flawed. Such is the contention of Richard Poe, editor of *FrontpageMagazine.com*, and he backs his argument with an impressive array of statistical documentation. Furthermore, he makes a convincing case that the issue far transcends mere firearms. More serious yet, it is a crucial strategy in a leftist assault on individual rights, democratic principles, civil society and—far from least—masculinity.

In the first place, Mr. Poe contends, gun control is a remedy far worse than the alleged disease. He then proceeds to demolish the seven favourite arguments of the anti-gun lobbies: (1) that guns increase violent crime; (2) that pulling a gun on a criminal endangers the gun-owner more than the criminal; (3) that guns pose a special threat to children; (4) that the Second Amendment, which guarantees Americans the right “to keep and bear arms,” applies only to militiamen; (5) that the

Second Amendment is an obsolete relic of the frontier era; (6) that we should regulate guns just as we regulate cars, requiring operator licenses and strict registration; and (7) that “reasonable control measures” are no threat to law-abiding gun owners.

He notes, for instance, that crime victims are seldom injured if they have ready access to a loaded gun. U.S. citizens use guns to defend themselves in some 3.6 million incidents annually; in 98% of these the criminal flees at the mere sight of the weapon. The statistics simply confirm what common sense tells us, of course: namely, that criminals will likely avoid situations where potential victims may be armed. They also explain, as Mr. Poe observes, why national crime rates fall as gun ownership increases.

He further remarks that gun violence is not caused by guns, but by criminals pulling triggers, which is where leftists and right-wingers culturally collide. The philosophical Left believes ethics are not important, that individuals cannot be held responsible for their actions, and that governments should regulate the lives of their citizens. By contrast, the Right cherishes the central role of moral values and individual liberty, in the belief that individuals must make (and account for) their own moral and social decisions.

As Mr. Poe documents, the Left is clearly winning. In both the U.S. and Canada law-abiding citizens who want to protect themselves from armed criminals are being disarmed. This assault on individual freedom leads to a further and vital question. If the Second Amendment can be trampled on so easily, which of the constitutional rights of Americans will be violated next? History confirms that an armed and vigilant citizenry is a necessary protection against both crime and totalitarianism, he notes; a government that wishes to enslave its people invariably disarms them.

Take, for example, Japan, often praised for its lack of domestic firearm violence—but also noted for its lack of freedom. The Japanese people have little influence over their government. Thus Japanese political and military leaders, although already defeated in 1945, could stubbornly refuse to surrender, causing the needless bombing deaths of hundreds of thousands of their citizens.

Further, Mr. Poe argues, because free men in North America are losing the right to protect their families, they are becoming less than men. Gun control is in fact an essential component of the leftist/feminist assault on masculinity, the aim being to stigmatize “manhood” as a dirty word, and male aggression as a trait to be purged. Therefore in our contemporary culture men are taught how not to be sexist, racist or homophobic—but not how to be brave.

Thus Richard Poe exposes the anti-gun activists for who they really are: not haters of violence, but revolutionaries determined to destroy democracy, freedom and human nature itself. Denying their own natural impulses, and rejecting what and who humans really are, they aim to reshape humanity. Is it any wonder government social engineers are now trying to destroy gender roles, while our public schools do their best to raise boys like girls?

When male aggression vanishes, however, so does freedom—as well as heroism, honour, courage and shame. We are now a society that urges “compliance” in the face of criminal assault, while passively awaiting government protection. As the ideal of men as “warriors” is destroyed, writes Mr. Poe, the result is increased violence and societal dysfunction: “The urge to fight, defend, and protect lies at the core of male identity. Strip him of his warrior status, and a man is broken.”

Thus in the final analysis the tragic consequences of the anti-gun agenda are rooted in Marxism, a philosophy that prioritizes the destruction of the nuclear

family, capitalism and democracy. The Left's anti-gun agenda is actually a masquerade for their anti-male agenda. But this book can arm freedom-loving Canadians with the ammunition needed to fight the late-20th-century onslaught of political correctness.

It took a warrior of honour and courage to write this, and we urgently need to heed his warning: "There will always be wolves in the world. Transforming ourselves into sheep will not make the wolves go away. It will only provide them with an easier meal."

GUN DEBATE—THE MOST IMPORTANT OF OUR GENERATION

Ann Coulter says, "Every woman in America should read *The Seven Myths of Gun Control*. As the saying goes, 'God made man and woman, Colonel Colt made them equal.'" David Yeagley says, "Richard Poe has spoken a forbidden truth. Only a warrior people, armed and ready to defend their liberties, can expect to live free."

QUESTION OF MANHOOD ITSELF

Poe says, "What is at stake in the gun debate goes far beyond issues of crime and safety. It goes to the question of manhood itself. ... men, women, and warriorship ... the fundamental issues that make this debate the most important of our generation." Poe writes in his book that Richard Bly in his book *Iron John*:

observes that American men have tried too hard to be "sensitive" and soft. "If his wife or girlfriend, furious, shouts that he is a "chauvinist," a "sexist ... he does not fight back, but just takes it. ... He feels, as he absorbs attacks, that he is doing the brave and advanced thing...." However, as Bly notes later in the book, dangers lurk in such passivity. "The fading of the warrior contributes to the collapse of civilized society. A man who cannot defend his own space cannot defend women and children."

WARRIOR ETHIC

Richard Poe explains that we need a warrior spirit and warrior ethic. Unificationist boys and men need to stand up to Unificationist girls and women who try to emasculate them. Poe points out that Switzerland has a warrior ethic that we should emulate:

There, warriorship is a practical matter. ...the Swiss man becomes a warrior at a certain, definite age. He enters basic training at about age twenty and enrolls in the militia. He learns small-unit tactics, hand-to-hand fighting, wilderness survival, and the care and handling of his assault rifle. He learns everything he needs to know in order to fight for his homeland. He becomes a warrior.

Feminist Cassandras warn that a heavily armed society of testosterone-charged warriors would soon lead to a bloodbath. But Switzerland has demonstrated just the opposite. It has avoided the wars, revolutions, dictatorships—and even the street crime—that plagues its neighbors ceaselessly. It has shown the world that a man can be a warrior without necessarily having to wage war.

WOMEN BACKBONE OF ANTI-GUN ANTI-MALE MOVEMENT

He quotes writer David Yeagley saying, "In modern America, women seem to have turned against their own men over the gun issue." Poe goes on to say:

Women have, in fact, formed the backbone of the modern gun-ban movement. And ideological feminists have provided much of the leadership.

The feminist position on guns was expressed with unusual candor by Alana Basin in a 1997 article in the *Hastings Women's Law Review*, entitled, "Why Packing a Pistol Perpetuates Patriarchy." Bassin bluntly confessed that the antigun agenda was really an antimale agenda.

"Firearms are a source of male domination—a symbol of male power and aggression," she wrote. "First, the gun is phallic. Just as sex is the ultimate weapon of patriarchy used to penetrate and possess women, the gun's sole purpose is to intrude and wound its victim. Historically, men have used guns to conquer and dominate other people." Bassin concluded that women needed to oppose gun rights, in order to "curb the perpetuation of patriarchy."

SEX AND GUNS: IS GUN CONTROL MALE CONTROL?

The link between antigun and antimale attitudes was further documented by H. Taylor Bruckner, in a 1994 paper entitled, "Sex and Guns: Is Gun Control Male Control?" (presented at the American Sociological Association 89th Annual Meeting). From surveys of Canadian college students, Bruckner concluded:

Men and women have different patterns of motivation for being pro gun control. The men who favor gun control are those who reject traditional male roles and behavior. They are opposed to hunting, are pro homosexual, do not have any experience or knowledge of guns and tend to have "politically correct" attitudes. The women who support gun control do so in the context of controlling male violence and sexuality. Gun control is thus symbolic of a realignment of the relation between the sexes.

Bruckner's findings imply that there is more to the antigun movement than meets the eye. Publicly, it presents itself as a reasoned response to problems of crime and safety. But the movement's true vitality may spring from its ability to tap into the deep, unconscious ambivalence that some women feel toward men and sex.

DESIRE TO CASTRATE — Psychiatrist Sarah Thompson observes, "opposing gun rights is likely a displacement of the desire to castrate."

Castration is a peculiarly appropriate metaphor for gun control. The urge to fight, defend, and protect lies at the core of male identity. Strip him of his warrior status, and a man is broken.

Men cherish their firearms in a way that goes beyond the practical. Deep in their hearts, men see themselves as warriors. In the mastery of weapons, they find completion and peace. "In Comanche tradition, the young man grew up with the bow," writes Dr. Yeagley. "Its mastery was a test of manhood. The relationship of man with weapon was intimate and lifelong."

When the Indian man was stripped of his arms and corralled in reservations, the Indian woman wept, for she knew that her power faded with his. She knew that when the warriors lost heart, the whole people suffered.

Many women today seem to have forgotten this basic rule of life. They have come to view men as rivals in a struggle for jobs, money, and status. Some even view men as foes to be disarmed and defeated. How did this happen? What force could have been strong enough to sunder the bonds of love, trust, and need that have drawn men and women together since the dawn of time?

FEMINISM

Poe then says that force was feminism:

Most historians agree that modern feminism began in 1963, with the publication of a bestselling book called *The Feminine Mystique* by Betty Friedan. The conventional account holds that Friedan was a suburban housewife who became bored with her life, realizing that her marriage was nothing more than “a comfortable concentration camp.” Three years later, in 1966, she founded the National Organization for Women (NOW) and became its first president. Friedan’s struggle to break free of the deadening routine of childbearing and housekeeping was held up as an example for other women to follow.

This story, while widely accepted, gives a misleading view of Friedan’s life and motivations. In 1990, Smith College professor Daniel Horowitz published a book called *Betty Friedan and the Making of the Feminine Mystique*. It revealed that Friedan had never in her life been a normal housewife or, indeed, a normal anything.

BETTY FRIEDAN—HARDLINE STALINIST

Poe explains that she had been a hardline Stalinist since being a young college student. When she married she had a full-time maid who did all the housework and spent her time devoting “her life to the cause of Marxist revolution.” Her ex-husband said she “was in the world during the whole marriage” and “seldom was a wife and mother.”

“Give us suffrage, and we’ll give you socialism.”

Anna Sophia and Elizabeth write in *It’s (not that) Complicated*:

What the record of history shows is that every time a society, like America, tries to move in a statist direction—toward centralized government rather than self-government—it puts power in the hand of the state instead of the hands of the people. And it restricts those troublemakers who want to be freedom-fighters, leaders, outside-the-box thinkers, dominion-takers, conquerors—people who rock the boat or challenge the status quo. In other words, people such as real men.

America began moving more deliberately in this direction in the 1930s, when a group of European socialists got a foothold. They were primarily working toward a goal that Karl Marx’s disciple Wilhelm Reich articulated: “to dethrone the patriarchal power in man.” ... For ungodly men to want bigger governments and more power over other men is the most natural thing in the world. ... in the last two hundred years, shady socialists have tried a new tactic for un-manning men, and discovered a most effective weapon ... Women.

Karl Marx declared in an 1868 letter, “Major social transformations are impossible without ferment among the women.” Lenin said, “There can be no real mass movement without women.” His friend, Leon Trotsky wrote in 1917, “The women’s liberation movement is a central part of the American socialist revolution in the making.” Plenty of women were ready to be recruited, including some of America’s premier feminists, both first and second wave. Wholesome, apple-pie Susan B. Anthony cut a surprising deal with a presidential candidate in 1905: “Give us suffrage, and we’ll give you socialism.” Andrea Dworkin said, “Only when manhood is dead—and it will perish when ravaged femininity no longer sustains it—only then will we know what it is to be free.” Egalitarianism was the goal of these women. Their *modus operandi*: to do away with the biblical hierarchical relationship between men and women; to destroy marriage, to end patriarchy; to obliterate traditional gender roles; and to ostracize assertiveness, leadership, and strength in men.

GUN OWNERS AND HOMESCHOOLERS

Samuel L. Blumenfeld said there are two main groups fighting for freedom: “Gun owners and homeschoolers. These two groups alone represent the essence of freedom. They are the pillars of a free society, and they have grown out of the traditions and values handed down to us by our Founding Fathers. As long as we steadfastly uphold these traditions and values, we shall win.” (worldnetdaily.com wnd.com)

PRACTICAL APPLICATION OF FREEDOM SOCIETY CONCEPTS AND PRINCIPLES

Right after Kook Jin gave his speech I see that Unificationists in Minneapolis made a flyer on Kook Jin’s Freedom Society saying they are holding a meeting. The flyer says “We will focus on the practical application of ‘Freedom Society’ concepts and principles. We invite all freedom loving citizens to join us for an Action Forum to explore: New Solutions for Today’s Challenges.” I offer this book as a practical application of the concepts and principles of a Freedom Society.

NEW RELIGION

Kook Jin ends his “Freedom Society” speech saying the world needs the Lord of the Second Advent because he “gives us a new religion that teaches us how to value freedom—how to value God’s Three Blessings. We need a new religion to pull us away from big government and toward a limited government which serves people. This is why the Unification Church is the church for the future. The theology of the Unification Church, the *Divine Principle*, and its application to modern day society give the insight humanity needed to escape the tyranny of big government and to find the world of freedom—the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. The Unification Church is the church that brings freedom for all the people of the world!” He concludes by saying that his lecture is probably “challenging” for some “because you’ve been indoctrinated in the world of big government but the truth is opposite of the world Satan created. We are born for freedom. We must choose to unite with the Lord of the Second Advent and his teaching and we must choose freedom.”

Kook Jin and Hyung Jin Moon say that the reason America declined in the 20th Century was because of religion, especially Christianity. There is some truth to that because Christianity became weak by embracing feminism. Feminism is the reason America gave up the values of the 19th century that Kook Jin praises. If these two brothers accept that America was strong and centered in the 1700s and 1800s because it stood for limited government then they must believe that the 1900s and today we have big government because America and much of the world rejected the belief in patriarchy and accepted the ideology of feminism. We read earlier that Tocqueville saw that Americans in the early 1800s would decline if they stopped believing that the woman’s place was in the home and believed in feminism then America would become a nation of “weak men and disorderly women.” And this is what happened.

John Lott is a libertarian and proves in his book, *More Guns, Less Crime* that guns are good. He teaches in his book *Freedomomics* that women getting the vote caused socialism to rise in the 20th century. I pray that Unificationists and everyone else can understand how Satan has worked to destroy the family and nation with his deadly philosophy of socialist/feminism. It is his deepest core value because it is the most deadly ideology against marriage, family and the state. Those who teach and live feminism hurt themselves and others. It does not work. If women feel they should enter the marketplace and outshine their husbands they will eventually experience pain and heartache. To Kook Jin and Hyung Jin and all those who are excited about 19th century America I say you must understand that the reason there was limited government was because the people believed in the biblical, patriarchal family where men took the responsibility to provide, lead and protect women and children. There are a number of great books and research that show that the

women of the 19th century were safer and honored more than women are today in our feminist culture. Patriarchy and limited government and men having guns are all intertwined.

DECENTRALIZE ORGANIZED RELIGION

This chapter concentrates on decentralizing government. In the final chapter titled “Homechurch,” I will go into why we should decentralize religion to the family. In a newspaper article (7-12-2012) titled “American Confidence In Organized Religion At All Time Low” it said, “According to a recent Gallup poll, the number of Americans who have faith in organized religion is at an all-time low. Only 44 percent of Americans today have a lot of confidence in organized religion, compared to 66 percent in 1973 when organized religion or church was the highest rated institution in Gallup’s ‘confidence in institutions measure.’” The author went on to say that the main reason why the reputation of organized religion has declined is because of the many scandals. In Jin Moon created a scandal after spending over three years pushing for the feminist dream of women castrating all men. She constantly said women have been second-class citizens under the oppression of men and the world does not need any more of men’s sick patriarchy and testosterone.

In Jin Moon, when she was in leadership, constantly used the word “compassion” and that we now need “feminine” leadership. She pounded away week after week, year after year, that Sun Myung Moon, her father, was a “very masculine, militaristic type of a leader ... but as we move towards ‘the age of Settlement’, this leadership type will change.” What the world needs now is leaders to be “more of the feminine.” What mankind has had for all of human history, including her father, is “masculine, testosterone, arrogant type of leadership.” And now we can “win and revolutionize the hearts of people to be better men and women” because women will lead the world with a “compassionate kind of leadership.” In Jin Moon is anti-male.

Dee Dee Myers wrote a ridiculous book titled, *Why Women Should Rule the World*. The inside flap says, “What would happen if women ruled the world? Everything could change, according to former White House press secretary Dee Dee Myers. Politics would be more collegial. Businesses would be more productive. And communities would be healthier. Empowering women would make the world a better place—not because women are the same as men, but precisely because they are different.” This is Satan’s big lie. It sounds seductive and nice but the results are broken hearts, broken homes and broken nations.

BOYS AND GIRLS ARE DIFFERENT

She can’t see the disconnect in her feminist utopia when she has to admit boys are different than girls. She writes, “I have two young children, a girl and a boy, and I’m endlessly fascinated by the ways they are alike—and the astonishing ways in which they are different. My daughter is kind of a girly-girl. From the time she was very young, she spent a lot of time feeding her dolls and stuffed animals, caring for them when they were sick, and putting them to bed. My son, who is three and a half years younger and was born into a house heavily stocked with ‘girl’ toys, had a totally different reaction. It would never occur to him to put a stuffed animal to bed; he’s far too busy trying to kill it.”

She goes on say he will not play with his sister and her friends because “unless my son had a mission, a bad guy to kill, a family to protect, he had no interest. ... when I compare notes with the parents of other young children, they virtually all tell some version of the same tale. Their girls tend to talk early, play cooperatively, and develop a mysterious love of princesses at around three. Their boys will turn any object they find into a weapon. And no one ever says, ‘Gee, I think it’s just the way we’re raising them.’” This innate difference is from God. God made boys and men to love weapons because they are made to be hunters. Policemen and Soldiers and Sailors and Airmen are hunters. And only they should go to war against bad guys. Where is the logic that

women are going to rule the world and only boys and men are programmed by God to be hunters? Women are supposed to guide and lead men in competition in the marketplace and on the battlefield because they have more compassion? Even though men have been fallen for thousands of years countless men have shown truly compassionate leadership. One of the most dramatic examples is the men on the Titanic. Does anyone seriously believe men would act like that today?

Does it make any sense that women would be in government when it is the role of government to use guns to enforce its laws and to use force in fighting bad guys internally with the police and externally with an army? If it is not natural for a woman to shoot a machine gun in defense of home and country then why are they qualified to be the decision makers of when to use machine guns and violence against bad guys? There is no logic to this. Satan's goal is to emasculate men like Adam and Abel—to make them weak. He doesn't want men to stand up to him. He wants Eve to lead because he can guide her compassion to create a hell on earth. Which is exactly what women's compassion has done since they have started voting. As every decade went by since 1920 women have voted more and socialism grew in proportion. I say to Unificationists, it is crucial that you see how Satan is working and go the opposite direction. We don't need more women leading men; we need women to return home and men to become mature enough to have a machine gun in their home. The government doesn't trust men with machine guns. Even Republicans would be against that. We have to educate people and convert them to libertarianism. Only libertarians trust the average person.

Kook Jin Moon teaches in his Freedom Society speech that America gave up its limited government in the 19th century and degenerated into a welfare state in the 20th century because of "religion"—especially Christianity. Kook Jin says, "We saw a free society in America briefly before it was destroyed by big government, and we know why this stage of big government came, it was actually religion that was driving it and tried to destroy freedom in America... pushing people to get on welfare, to make social welfare systems, and spend those social welfare states: This is compassion, social welfare is compassion ... religion has always been trying to destroy freedom."

It is true that Christianity dropped the ball and many Christians embraced Satan's ideology of socialism/feminism in the 20th Century—especially some mainstream churches like the Methodists. Leon J. Podles wrote that Christianity became feminized in the 20th century in his book *The Church Impotent: The Feminization of Christianity*. I would add that the reason America declined into big government was not only because so many Christians and many Christian churches became Liberal but also because of secular feminists and secular socialists. The main reason America abandoned the values of limited government and the traditional family of the 18th and 19th century was because of these powerful ambassadors of Satan that attacked capitalism and patriarchy. There are books and videos exposing these Cain-type people who sincerely believe in Statism and Feminism. They despise free enterprise economics and the traditional biblical family. I have written earlier that Betty Friedan won the cultural war on family and Helen Andelin lost. John Maynard Keynes won the cultural war on government and Friedrich Hayek lost. Today only a handful, a tiny minority of Americans, believe in the ideology of Libertarianism and Traditionalism. But that will change.

John Maynard Keynes said this about the power of intellectuals and writers, "The ideas of economists and political philosophers, both when they are right and when they are wrong, are more powerful than is commonly understood. Indeed the world is ruled by little else. Practical men, who believe themselves to be quite exempt from any intellectual influences, are usually the slaves of some defunct economist." The pen is mightier than the sword. Books have changed human history. Books have changed my life and maybe you, Dear Reader, have had books change your life. Father wants every person to start their day reading his words of life. Sun Myung

Moon's words are life changing and his words will someday be the ruling ideology of the entire earth. Let's look at the writings of some German intellectuals in the first part of the 20th century. On God's side there is Friedrich von Hayek and Ludwig von Mises. On Satan's side is Wilhelm Reich and Erich Fromm.

FRANKFURT SCHOOL

I haven't got the space to even list the many voices for Satan that have blinded the American people and much of the world to hate, despise, and reject traditional Judeo-Christian ethics, values and traditions. In the limited space I have I would like to tell you of one group that plotted to destroy the ideology of 19th century America and did great damage to Western Civilization. That group was comprised of German Marxist intellectuals such as Wilhelm Reich, Erich Fromm and Herbert Marcuse who were part of a think-tank called the Frankfurt School. They are called Cultural Marxists. They influenced America, Germany and much of the world to believe in the ideology of socialism/feminism. If you would like to study them more I recommend these two excellent videos (free to watch on YouTube.com):

The History of Political Correctness and Cultural Marxism: The Corruption of America by Bill Lind

Cultural Marxism: The Corruption of America (www.culturalmarxism.org)
(www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)

The Narrative: The Origins of Political Correctness by Bill Whittle (YouTube.com)

Here are a few good articles on the cultural devastation caused by those in the Frankfurt School:

"Political Correctness:" A Short History of an Ideology" by William S. Lind

"Who Stole Our Culture" by William Lind (Chapter 10 in Pat Boone's book *The Culture-wise Family: Upholding Christian Values in a Mass Media World.*)

"Radical Feminism and Political Correctness in 'Political Correctness:' A Short History of an Ideology" by Gerald L. Atkinson

"History of the Frankfurt School" by Gerald Atkinson
(frankfurtschool.us/history.htm)

CULTURAL MARXISM IS NOW THE DOMINANT CULTURE

A reviewer wrote of the video *Cultural Marxism: The Corruption of America*:

This documentary shows how a group of Marxist theoreticians, calling themselves The Frankfurt School, plotted the corruption and overthrow of non-Communist nations by systematically undermining their cultures. Called Cultural Marxism, its goal is the use of art, music, education, and media to condition people to accept the essential elements of Marxism without identifying them as such. After a few generations of this conditioning, Marxism becomes the new reality without a violent revolution and even without awareness that a revolution has occurred. If you want to know how the nations of the world became increasingly Marxist in form, if not in name, here is the strategy.

The film's opening statement by Pat Buchanan prepares the viewer for what is to follow: "The United States has undergone a cultural, moral and religious revolution. A militant secularism has arisen in this country. It has always had a hold on the intellectual and academic elites, but in the 1960s it captured the young in the universities and the colleges.

"This is the basis of the great cultural war we're undergoing.... We are two countries now. We are two countries morally, culturally, socially, and theologically. Cultural wars do not lend themselves to peaceful co-existence. One side prevails, or

the other prevails.

“The truth is that while conservatives won the Cold War with political and economic Communism, we’ve lost the cultural war with cultural Marxism, which I think has prevailed pretty much in the United States. It is now the dominant culture. Whereas those of us who are traditionalists, we are, if you will, the counterculture.”

POLITICAL CORRECTNESS

In his article titled “‘Political Correctness:’ A Short History of an Ideology” William S. Lind writes:

“Political Correctness” is in fact cultural Marxism – Marxism translated from economic into cultural terms. The effort to translate Marxism from economics into culture did not begin with the student rebellion of the 1960s. It goes back at least to the 1920s and the writings of the Italian Communist Antonio Gramsci. In 1923, in Germany, a group of Marxists founded an institute devoted to making the translation, the Institute of Social Research (later known as the Frankfurt School). The Frankfurt School gained profound influence in American universities after many of its leading lights fled to the United States in the 1930s to escape National Socialism in Germany.

THE SEXUAL REVOLUTION

Wilhelm Reich wrote a book in German in the 1930s and translated into English in the 1940s titled *The Sexual Revolution* that was instrumental in creating the sexual revolution of the 1960s. He is called “the father of the sexual revolution” and “The man who started the sexual revolution.” Erich Fromm, one of the most widely read authors of the 20th century, wrote in a letter to the Russian feminist, Raya Dunayevskaya, that “men” have to “emancipate themselves from their male, patriarchal, and hence dominating, character structure.” These intellectuals influenced many people to reject Judeo-Christian values of the traditional family. These socialists hated the biblical, patriarchal family and capitalism which they saw as authoritarian, materialistic and exploitive. Bill Lind writes, “Herbert Marcuse published *Eros and Civilization* in 1955, which became the founding document of the 1960s counterculture. This book became the bible of the young radicals who took over Western European and America’s college campuses from 1965 onward, and who are still there as faculty members.” Marcuse gave intellectual weight to the ideology of free love. Thomas Sowell says, “Socialism in general has a record of failure so blatant that only an intellectual could ignore or evade it.”

MATRIARCHAL THEORY

Gerald L. Atkinson wrote in “Radical Feminism and Political Correctness in ‘Political Correctness:’ A Short History of an Ideology”, “Perhaps no aspect of Political Correctness is more prominent in American life today than feminist ideology.” In “History of the Frankfurt School” (frankfurtschool.us/history.htm) Atkinson writes:

The transformation of American culture envisioned by the “cultural Marxists” is based on matriarchal theory. That is, they propose transforming American culture into a female-dominated one. This is a direct throwback to Wilhelm Reich, a Frankfurt School member who considered matriarchal theory in psychoanalytic terms. In 1933, he wrote in *The Mass Psychology of Fascism* that matriarchy was the only genuine family type of “natural society.”

Eric Fromm, another charter member of the Institute, was also one of the most active advocates of matriarchal theory.

ERICH FROMM—SOCIALIST/FEMINIST INTELLECTUAL

Erich Fromm wrote *The Art of Loving* in 1956. It became an international bestseller translated into 34 languages and the U.S. edition alone has sold over 5 million copies. Whatever good there may be in his book is drowned out by Fromm's put down of patriarchy which is the foundation of the traditional family in Judeo-Christian thought and his denigrating of capitalism. He writes that religion used to be matriarchal and then became patriarchal. In this matriarchal society that had God as a female everyone was equal and unconditionally loved. For the last 6000 years of recorded history religions have been patriarchal and that has produced "a sense of lostness and utter despair." The problem with this is that there has never been a matriarchal society. He even has a book about this nonsense titled *Love, Sexuality, and Matriarchy: About Gender*. In *The Art of Loving* he writes, "The development of patriarchal society goes together with the development of private property." This is true. Those who believe in capitalism often believe in the traditional biblical patriarchal family. Those who hate capitalism often believe in the egalitarian, feminist family such as Erich Fromm who is a socialist. Fromm goes on to write, "As a consequence, patriarchal society is hierarchical; the equality of the brothers gives way to competition and strife." Socialists hate competition. Fromm writes that he wants a "social order governed by equality, justice and love. Man has not yet achieved the building of such an order." But he has "faith" that socialists will someday build one. He blasts capitalism saying, "The *principle* underlying capitalist society and the *principle* of love are incompatible." This is a lie. He goes on and on about how people in capitalist societies like America are not "loving" because they live in a "production-centered, commodity-greedy society." He ends his malignant book saying, "important and radical changes in our social structure are necessary, if love is to become a social and not a highly individualistic, marginal phenomenon."

What "changes" are we suppose to make? He doesn't give any because he doesn't have any. In his book *The Sane Society* he says we need to reject capitalism and build a Socialist society. In *The Art of Loving* America he says is "run by [capitalists] motivated by mass suggestion, their aim is producing more and consuming more, as purposes in themselves. All activities are subordinated to economic goals, man is an automaton—well fed, well clad, but without any ultimate concern for that which is peculiarly human quality." "Society must be organized in such a way that" we "share in work, share in profits." President Franklin Roosevelt in the 1930s believed in this nonsense. President Obama talks about "fair share." This means they will use the guns of the State to force their idea of sharing. They want a monopoly, not competition. Unificationists must see how Satan is working and denounce intellectual snakes and their wicked books that "change" people for the worse. The harm of socialist/feminism is so massive it staggers the mind. It has even devastated the Unificationist Church that has been blind to how Satan works. I hope this book will wake up Unificationists.

WILHELM REICH—SOCIALIST/FEMINIST INTELLECTUAL

An article in the British newspaper *The Guardian* had an article titled "Wilhelm Reich: the Man Who Invented Free Love." His books were influential in creating the Free Love Sexual Revolution of the 1960s. He even introduced the term "Sexual Revolution" by writing a book titled *The Sexual Revolution*. The subtitle to the book in the German edition was "the Socialist Restructuring of Humans." His arguments against capitalism and the traditional value of patriarchy are mainstream now. In his book *The Sexual Revolution* published several decades before the sexual revolution of the 1960s he wrote, "In our society, particularly around the turn of the century, the demand for virginity prior to marriage has been strictly upheld. The rigid fidelity of the wife and the premarital chastity of the girl form the two pillars of reactionary sexual morality which support patriarchal marriage and family by creating a human structure characterized by sexual anxiety." This is pure Satan. It is exact opposite of God. Satan introduced these ideas to America so it would be difficult for Sun Myung Moon and other righteous people to teach the truth of fidelity and patriarchy. Reich won and now most people think abstinence is a "rigid" ideology.

He wrote, “The view that the first sexual intercourse with a virgin and the honeymoon are sexually the most gratifying experiences is false. Clinical data contradict it. ... To marry without previous mutual sexual knowledge and adaptation is unhygienic and generally leads to catastrophes.” This is Satan’s core lie and the majority of people now deeply believe it. Most people buy into Hollywood TV shows and movies that make unmarried couples living together the norm. Father says he wants us to be the “New Pilgrims.” Hugh Hefner says he hates the “Puritans” and he and so many like him like Wilhelm Reich have converted America to the belief that unnatural sex like premarital sex and homosexuality are normal and healthy. Reich wrote, “Homosexuality is not a social crime; it harms no one. It must be considered on equal terms with heterosexual forms of gratification and should not be punished.” When he wrote that in the 1930s few would believe him and most would find him shocking. Now most people find traditional family values as weird and “rigid.” Reich pushes women to be “independent” so they can easily leave their marriage and he says women should be in the Army and Navy so the young men can have ready access to sex. Now it is normal for women to be in the military and we have massive premarital sex and adultery in our military. Reich goes on and on about how monogamy is unnatural and monotonous. He says, “Monogamy cannot last” because it is unrealistic. He says that sex between a husband and wife will always become “dull” after time and we need to have sex with others to keep our interest alive. His book is disgusting and now we have disgusting movies where every one of them will have people living together without being married and glorifying homosexuals. The most famous Christian in the media was Billy Graham. I can’t remember him ever teaching abstinence. If he did he and those who did try to teach purity failed to keep America from buying into the ideology of the 1960s sexual revolution. Sadly Americans have become like Reich and Fromm—Socialist/Feminists.

HAYEK AND VON MISES—CAPITALIST/TRADITIONALISTS

Let’s look at two German intellectuals who were writing books at the same time as Reich and Fromm. Satan had powerful ambassadors like Reich and Fromm but God had powerful ambassadors in Ludwig von Mises and Friedrich Hayek. Hayek said in his great book *The Road to Serfdom*, “The most important change which extensive government control produces is a psychological change, an alteration in the character of the people.” John Stossel writes:

Government is taking us a long way down the Road to Serfdom. That doesn’t just mean that more of us must work for the government. It means that we are changing from independent, self-responsible people into a submissive flock. The welfare state kills the creative spirit.

F.A. Hayek, an Austrian economist living in Britain, wrote *The Road to Serfdom* in 1944 as a warning that central economic planning would extinguish freedom. The book was a hit. *Reader’s Digest* produced a condensed version that sold 5 million copies.

Hayek meant that governments can’t plan economies without planning people’s lives. After all, an economy is just individuals engaging in exchanges. The scientific-sounding language of President Obama’s economic planning hides the fact that *people* must shelve their own plans in favor of government’s single plan.

At the beginning of *The Road to Serfdom*, Hayek acknowledges that mere material wealth is not all that’s at stake when the government controls our lives: “The most important change ... is a psychological change, an alteration in the character of the people.”

This shouldn’t be controversial. If government relieves us of the responsibility of living by bailing us out, character will atrophy. The welfare state, however good its intentions of creating material equality, can’t help but make us dependent. That changes the psychology of society.

TOCQUEVILLE

In the best book ever written on America, *Democracy in America*, Tocqueville described the contrast between democracy and socialism: “Democracy extends the sphere of individual freedom; socialism restricts it. Democracy attaches all possible value to each man; socialism makes each man a mere agent, a mere number. Democracy and socialism have nothing in common but one word: equality. But notice the difference: while democracy seeks equality in liberty, socialism seeks equality in restraint and servitude.”

LOCAL vs. NATIONAL GOVERNMENT

Tocqueville saw America’s strength was in its local government—not the national. God is seen most at the local level. “It is not by chance that I consider the township first. The township is the only association so well rooted in nature that wherever men assemble it forms itself. Communal society therefore exists among all peoples, whatever be their customs and laws. Man creates kingdoms and republics, but townships seem to spring directly from the hand of God.”

“It is in the township, the center of the ordinary business of life, that the desire for esteem [and] the pursuit of substantial interests ... are concentrated; these passions, so often troublesome elements in society, take on a different character when exercised so close to home and, in a sense, within the family circle Daily duties performed or rights exercised keep municipal life constantly alive. There is a continual gentle political activity which keeps society on the move without turmoil.”

He writes perceptively against socialist elites who don’t believe in decentralized power because they want people “docile”: “The difficulty of establishing a township’s independence rather augments than diminishes with the increase of enlightenment of nations. A very civilized society finds it hard to tolerate attempts at freedom in a local community; it is disgusted by its numerous blunders and is apt to despair of success before the experiment is finished.” And again: “The institutions of a local community can hardly struggle against a strong and enterprising government.” And yet again: “If you take power and independence from a municipality, you may have docile subjects but you will not have citizens.”

Tocqueville was perspicacious in seeing that big government emasculates instead of empowering people: “Above this race of men stands an immense and tutelary power, which takes upon itself alone to secure their gratification and to watch over their fate. That power is absolute, minute, regular, provident, and mild. It would be like the authority of a parent if, like that authority, its object was to prepare men for manhood; but it seeks, on the contrary, to keep them in perpetual childhood: it is well content that the people should rejoice, provided they think of nothing but rejoicing. For their happiness such a government willingly labors, but it chooses to be the sole agent and the only arbiter of that happiness; it provides for their security, foresees and supplies their necessities, facilitates their pleasures, manages their principal concerns, directs their industry, regulates the descent of property, and subdivides their inheritances: what remains, but to spare them all the care of thinking and all the trouble of living?”

Hayek gives this quote from Tocqueville in the forward to *The Road to Serfdom* right after he says “extensive government control produces is a psychological change, an alteration in the character of the people.”:

After having thus successfully taken each member of the community in its powerful grasp and fashioned him at will, the supreme power then extends its arm over the whole community. It covers the surface of society with a network of small, complicated rules, minute and uniform, through which the most original minds and the most energetic characters cannot penetrate, to rise above the crowd. The will of man is not shattered, but softened, bent, and guided; men are seldom forced by it to

act, but they are constantly restrained from acting. Such a power does not destroy, but it prevents existence; it does not tyrannize, but it compresses, enervates, extinguishes, and stupefies a people, till each nation is reduced to nothing better than a flock of timid and industrious animals, of which the government is the shepherd.

Irving Kristol said, “As a result of the efforts of Hayek .. and the many others who share his general outlook, the idea of a centrally planned and centrally administered economy, so popular in the 1930s and early 1940s, has been discredited.” Margaret Thatcher (British Prime Minister, 1979-1990) said in her autobiography, *The Path to Power*, “.. the most powerful critique of socialist planning and the socialist state which I read at this time [the late 1940’s], and to which I have returned so often since is F. A. Hayek’s *The Road to Serfdom*.” Robert Nozick said in the book *The Harvard Guide to Influential Books: 113 Distinguished Harvard Professors Discuss the Books That Have Helped to Shape Their Thinking*, “While in graduate school I encountered the writings of Friedrich Hayek and Ludwig von Mises, which shook me out of my then socialist beliefs.”

MISES ON THE FAMILY

Ludwig von Mises wrote powerful books for limited government and for the traditional family such as in his book *Socialism: An Economic and Sociological Analysis*. Lew Rockwell wrote an article in 1998 (lewrockwell.com) titled “Mises on the Family” explaining that socialists have a dual mission of not only destroying capitalism but traditional family values as well. He writes:

G.K. Chesterton called the family an anarchistic institution. He meant that it requires no act of the state to bring it about. Its existence flows from fixed realities in the nature of man, with its form refined by the development of sexual norms and the advance of civilization.

This observation is consistent with a brilliant discussion of the family in Ludwig von Mises’s masterwork *Socialism: An Economic and Sociological Analysis*, first published in 1922. Why did Mises address family and marriage in an economics book refuting socialism? He understood—unlike many economists today—that the opponents of the free society have a broad agenda that usually begins with an attack on this most crucial bourgeois institution.

“Proposals to transform the relations between the sexes have long gone hand in hand with plans for the socialization of the means of production,” Mises observes. “Marriage is to disappear along with private property.... Socialism promises not only welfare – wealth for all – but universal happiness in love as well.”

Mises noted that August Bebel’s *Woman Under Socialism*, a paean to free love published in 1892, was the most widely read left-wing tract of its time. This linkage of socialism and promiscuity had a tactical purpose. If you don’t buy the never-never land of magically appearing prosperity, then you can focus on the hope for liberation from sexual responsibility and maturity.

The socialists proposed a world in which there would be no social impediments to unlimited personal pleasure, with the family and monogamy being the first impediments to go. Would this plan work? No chance, said Mises: the socialist program for free love is as impossible as its economic one. They are both contrary to the restraints inherent in the real world.

The family, like the structure of the market economy, is a product not of policy but of voluntary association, made necessary by biological and social realities. Capitalism reinforced marriage and family because it insisted on consent in all social relations.

The family and capitalism thus share a common institutional and ethical foundation. By attempting to abolish them, the socialists would replace a society based on contract with one based on violence. The result would be total societal collapse.

No sane intellectual embraces full-blown social economics anymore, but a watered-down version of the socialist agenda for the family is the driving force behind much of U.S. social policy. This agenda goes hand in hand with the hobbling of the market economy in other areas.

It is no accident that the rise of free love in the U.S. accompanied the rise of the fully developed welfare state. The goals of liberation from work (and saving and investment) and liberation from our sexual natures stem from a similar ideological impulse: to overcome fixed realities in nature. The family has suffered as a result, just as Mises predicted it would.

“It is no accident that the proposal to treat men and women as radically equal, to regulate sexual intercourse by the State, to put infants into public nursing homes at birth and to ensure that children and parents remain quite unknown to each other should have originated with Plato,” who cared nothing for freedom.

Feminism of the Nineteenth Century

Von Mises says in *Socialism: An Economic and Sociological Analysis* (1922):

The attacks launched against marriage by the Feminism of the Nineteenth Century ... claimed that marriage forced women to sacrifice personality. It gave man space enough to develop his abilities, but to woman it denied all freedom. This was imputed to the unchangeable nature of marriage, which harnesses husband and wife together and thus debases the weaker woman to be the servant of the man. No reform could alter this; abolition of the whole institution alone could remedy the evil. Women must fight for liberation from this yoke, not only that she might be free to satisfy her sexual desires but so as to develop her individuality. Loose relations which gave freedom to both parties must replace marriage.

Feminism overlooks the fact that the expansion of woman's powers and abilities is inhibited not by marriage, not by being bound to man, children, and household, but by the more absorbing form in which the sexual function affects the female body. Pregnancy and the nursing of children claim the best years of a woman's life, the years in which a man may spend his energies in great achievements. One may believe that the unequal distribution of the burden of reproduction is an injustice of nature, or that it is unworthy of woman to be child-bearer and nurse, but to believe this does not alter the fact. It may be that a woman is able to choose between renouncing either the most profound womanly joy, the joy of motherhood, or the more masculine development of her personality in action and endeavor. It may be that she has no such choice. It may be that in suppressing her urge towards motherhood she does herself an injury that reacts through all other functions of her being. But whatever the truth about this, the fact remains that when she becomes a mother, with or without marriage, she is prevented from leading her life as freely and independently as man. Extraordinarily gifted women may achieve fine things in spite of motherhood; but because the functions of sex have the first claim upon woman, genius and the greatest achievements have been denied her. ...When Feminism attacks the institutions of social life under the impression that it will thus be able to remove the natural barriers, it is a spiritual child of Socialism. For it is a characteristic of Socialism to discover in social institutions the origin of unalterable facts of nature, and to endeavour, by reforming these institutions, to reform nature.

Free love is the socialist's radical solution for sexual problems. The socialistic society abolishes the economic dependence of woman which results from the fact that woman is dependent on the income of her husband. Man and woman have the same economic rights and the same duties, as far as motherhood does not demand special consideration for the woman. Public funds provide for the maintenance and education of the children, which are no longer the affairs of the parents but of society. Thus the relations between the sexes are no longer influenced by social and economic conditions. Mating ceases to found the simplest form of social union, marriage and the family. The family disappears and society is confronted with separate individuals only. Choice in love becomes completely free. Men and women unite and separate just as their desires urge.

But the difference between sexual character and sexual destiny can no more be decreed away than other inequalities of mankind. It is not marriage which keeps woman inwardly unfree, but the fact that her sexual character demands surrender to a man and that her love for husband and children consumes her best energies. There is no human law to prevent the woman who looks for happiness in a career from renouncing love and marriage. But those who do not renounce them are not left with sufficient strength to master life as a man may master it. It is the fact that sex possesses her whole personality, and not the facts of marriage and family, which enchains woman. By "abolishing" marriage one would not make woman any freer and happier; one would merely take from her the essential content of her life, and one could offer nothing to replace it.

Socialism, even though it aims at an equal distribution of the plunder, must finally demand promiscuity in sexual life.

WHY MEN RULE—THE INEVITABILITY OF PATRIARCHY

Those who fight the value of patriarchy are fighting human nature. All religions and cultures have been patriarchal. Steven Goldberg, a distinguished sociologist, writes of this fact in his book, *Why Men Rule: A Theory of Male Dominance*, which was originally published as *The Inevitability of Patriarchy*. He writes as a social scientist saying it is biologically innate for men to lead women in the home and to lead other men in society. He says Feminists are wrong when they "view that differences between men and women" are "environmental" and "cultural". He says that we have to take into account the hormones that drive men to be more aggressive to achieve dominance than women. Feminism "requires denial of truth." Some very respected thinkers have praised his book. Margaret Mead said, "persuasive and accurate. It is true, as Professor Goldberg points out, that all the claims so glibly made for societies ruled by women are nonsense. We have no reason to believe that they ever existed....men everywhere have been in charge of running the show....men have always been the leaders in public affairs and the final authorities at home." Murray Rothbard says of his book, "The most significant work on sex differences in decades." Daniel Seligman, Ernest van den Haag and George Gilder each call it "A Classic." A well-known professor is Morton Kaplan, a personal friend to Sun Myung Moon, says, "coolly, tightly, cogently, even brilliantly reasoned."

Goldberg posits there will always be patriarchy. "Goldberg proposes that if patriarchy is indeed biologically based, it will prove to be inevitable; unless a society is willing to intervene *biologically* on the male physiology" (Wikipedia.com).

Goldberg writes:

What is crucial here is that men and women differ in their hormonal systems and that every society demonstrates patriarchy, male dominance, and male attainment.

The thesis put forth here is that the hormonal renders the social inevitable.

We are what we are, and there is not the slightest shred of evidence that our most basic elements, the biologically based emotions that flow from our male and female physiologies and that guide our behavior, have changed significantly since man first walked the earth.

Anatomy sets limits on destiny

The biological element of male aggression will manifest itself in any economic system. It is useless for the Marxist to attempt to disprove the inevitability of male attainment of authority and status positions by demonstrating that males attain such positions in a capitalist society. They do so in societies with primitive, feudal and socialist economies also.

At the bottom of it all man's job is to protect woman and woman's is to protect her infant; in nature all else is luxury.

In every society it is women who are responsible for the care and rearing of the young, the single most important function served in any society or in nature itself.

The physiological factors that underlie women's life-sustaining abilities — the qualities most vital to the survival of our species — preclude them from ever manifesting the psychological predisposition, the obsessive need of power, or the abilities necessary for the attainment of the significant amounts of political power that men have.

One cannot transcend one's fate until one has accepted it. Women who deny their natures, who accept men's secondhand definitions and covet a state of second-rate manhood, are forever condemned. Sex is the single most decisive determinant of personal identity; it is the first thing we notice about another person and the last thing we forget. It is terribly self-destructive to refuse to accept one's own nature and the joys and powers it invests.

The experience of men is that there are few women who can outfight them and few who can out-argue them, but that when a women uses feminine means she can command a loyalty that no amount of dominance behaviour ever could. ... Women follow their own psychophysiological imperatives and don't choose to compete for the goals that men devote their lives to attaining. Women have more important things to do. Men are aware of this and that is why in this and every other society they look to women for gentleness, kindness, and love, for refuge from a world of pain and force, for safety from their own excesses. In every society a basic male motivation is the feeling that the women and children must be protected. But a woman cannot have it both ways: if she wishes to sacrifice all this, all that she will get in return is the right to meet men on male terms. She will lose.

Goldberg says that "The vast majority of women" can't "imagine why any woman would *want* to deny the biological basis of the enormous powers inherent in women's role as directors of society's emotional resources" and compete with men for power and position. At his website www.goldberg-patriarchy.com Goldberg has a long statement about why societies have andare patriarchal. Here a few quotes:

Much of my career has been devoted to discovering, demonstrating, and explaining the universality of—the presence in every society that has ever existed—certain sexually-differentiated institutions.

The upper positions of the hierarchies of every one of the thousands of societies on which we have any significant evidence are overwhelmingly filled by men (patriarchy). A Queen Victoria or a Golda Meir is always an exception in her society and is always surrounded by a government of men. (There were more female heads-of-state, queens when no royal male was available, in the first two-thirds of the sixteenth century than the first two-thirds of the twentieth. There has never been a “matriarchy” or “Amazonian society.”(There have been a very few, tiny societies with relatively little hierarchy, but in all such societies an informal male dominance played a role similar to that of patriarchy.)

There is not a scintilla of evidence that modernization renders likely the demise of the universals. To be sure, no modern society could preclude women’s playing any suprafamilial role as some non-modern societies did. But it is also true that no modern society is likely to give women the high status some other (matrilineal-matrilocal, but patriarchal) non-modern societies gave the woman’s maternal roles. In any case, even the Scandinavian societies often claimed to be “non-patriarchal”—called this despite the fact that they feel the need of cabinet departments to deal with the “inequality of women”—are, in fact, overwhelmingly patriarchal. An interesting fact about the Scandinavian countries is that, some political scientists argue, the political plays a less-important role than does the corporate, relative to other countries. While female membership of parliament is the highest in the world (though still far from equal), male control of the corporate world is absolute; there is no corporate “glass ceiling” issue because hardly any women rise high enough to see the “glass ceiling”.

DISAPPEARING MALE

Tragically, there has been a decline biologically and psychologically in males in the last 20 years. Evil spirits in spirit world and evil people on earth are working to damage the male physiology and mind. The documentary *The Disappearing Male* shows that in “The last few decades have seen steady and dramatic increases in the incidence of boys and young men suffering from genital deformities, low sperm count, sperm abnormalities.” There are more and more books about this decline such as *Boys Adrift: the five factors driving the growing epidemic of unmotivated boys and underachieving young men* by Leonard Sax, *Manning Up: How the Rise of Women Has Turned Men into Boys* by Kay Hymowitz. *The End of Men: And the Rise of Women* by Hanna Rosin, *The Decline of Men: How the American Male Is Getting Axed, Giving Up, and Flipping Off His Future* by Guy Garcia, *The War Against Boys: How Misguided Feminism Is Harming Our Young Men* by Christina Hoff Sommers, and *The Decline of Males* by Lionel Tiger. Read Helen Smith’s wonderful book *Men on Strike: Why Men Are Boycotting Marriage, Fatherhood, and the American Dream—and Why It Matters* and watch her on YouTube.com.

Debbie Schlusel writes about the deterioration of men in our culture. She wrote in a column (www.debbieschlusel.com) (10-23-09) titled “Are You This Whipped?: Husbands, Housework & Sex”: “It’s official: we are Girlieman Nation. When you blur the gender roles, feminize the men and masculinize the women, it’s not a good thing. Matriarchies always fail, and not just in nations but also in family households. Remember: Chickification Nation is the Formula for Disintegration.” She writes, “Even before the bad economy took hold, more and more men married women who earned much more than they did. More and more men married women who played the man and earned the money, while they stayed home and played Mr. Mom (Todd Palin

alert). It's not good for American society. As I always note, matriarchies fail. Societies with weak men—with girlie-men, with men who assume the roles of women—aren't the ones that survive.”

Wilhelm Reich was influential in creating the Sexual Revolution of the 1960's. We had the wholesome stay-at-home mom in *The Donna Reed Show* from 1958 to 1966 and then America degenerated into a feminist culture epitomized by the crude *Roseanne* show starring the obnoxious Roseanne Barr in 1988. I assume there is no relation from Wilhelm Reich to Robert Reich, the former Secretary of Labor in the Clinton administration, but they are alike in spirit. He writes book after book for big government and he appears constantly on TV shows spouting his evil philosophy. Just as Wilhelm Reich pushed for economic socialism and normalizing homosexuality so does Robert Reich. Reich is an activist in the Leftist Democratic Party that pushes for homosexuals to serve in the military and for gay marriage. Robert Reich, like Wilhelm Reich, sees premarital sex as normal and healthy and just cannot understand why those on the Right, especially the Christian Right, are so obsessed with traditional sexual ethics that many people lived by in the 1950's and early 1960s. Let's look at Robert Reich's book *Reason: Why Liberals Will Win the Battle for America*. Even the title is wrong. He has no “reason” and Liberals will not eventually win.

Robert Reich writes that government is needed to save “capitalism from its worst excesses.” No it doesn't. Government interference makes things worse. He calls the “Right-wing Republican Party” – “Bible-thumpers, racists, free-market fundamentalists, and rabid anti-communists.” He says there is an “assault on America” from the Right. He says that he and his Liberal friends have “a love of America that is grounded in public morality and common sense. We can—and will—win the battle for America because we better represent true American ideals. What's more, we have reason on our side.” Not true. Socialism is not common sense; it is not moral; and there is no “reason” in its ideology. There is an organization called the Reason Foundation (www.Reason.org) that has a libertarian monthly magazine titled *Reason* (www.Reason.com).

Robert Reich says he has “reason” on his side but his words are lies. If you want to find truth and “reason” go to *Reason Magazine*, not Reich's book titled “Reason.” Reich say liberals need not just ideas but also “passion” and “courage” to win. And he is passionate. The enemies of freedom get energy from Satan but they cannot win in the end because God gives more energy. Reich quotes Rush Limbaugh saying that the “American people reject” what is “abnormal or perverted” including “commie libs,” “feminazis,” and “environmental wackos.” Reich does not think homosexuality is abnormal or perverted because he is ignorant of Satan's tactics and ignorant of God's plan for mankind. He quotes Ann Coulter who said, “The liberal catechism includes a hatred of Christians, guns, the profit motive.” She is right. But he calls her “strident” and “mean.” The Right he says are “nasty.” They are “vicious and uncompromising and mean-spirited.” This is all projection. Reich's friends show up at college campuses where Ann speaks and rudely disrupt her meeting and try to throw pies in her face. She needs bodyguards to protect her from “mean” and “strident” Liberals. Ann Coulter is correct when she says in her book *Slander: Liberal Lies About the American Right*, “A central component of liberal hate speech is to make paranoid accusations based on their own neurotic impulses, such as calling Republicans angry, hate-filled, and mean.” “Liberals don't try to win arguments, they seek to destroy their opponents and silence dissident opinions.” Reich says that to those on the Right are the, “main threat to the security of our nation, the stability of our families, our future prosperity, and the capacity of our children to grow into responsible adults.”

SATANIC FORCE

Robert Reich writes that the Right thinks there “is a dark, satanic force. It exists within America in

the form of moral deviance—out-of-wedlock births, homosexuality, abortion, crime. It potentially exist within everyone of us in the form of sloth and devastating irresponsibility. It exists outside America in the form of ‘evil empires’ or an ‘axis of evil.’” Reich has no understanding that Satan exists. He says the Right feels that “unconstrained sex is evil. Sex outside marriage is evil. Homosexuality is evil.” Cultural Marxists like Reich just cannot see that Judeo-Christian, biblical values of purity is important. The following is from an interview with Charles Colson at www.billygraham.org that speaks the truth about homosexuality that Liberals think is “meanness” when it is simply the truth:

Q: Can you lay out a solid argument for why marriage is to be only between a man and a woman?

A: Marriage, as an institution between a man and a woman, is basically for procreation. Homosexual marriage, therefore, is an oxymoron—there is no such thing. It is something else. It is two people coming together for recreation, not for procreation. Procreation can only happen between a man and a woman. Every society has recognized this, going back to the beginning of recorded history. Societies recognize that it is in their self-interest to preserve this institution and to give it a distinct status under the law. Marriage is the institution that civilizes and propagates the human race. It is where children are raised and learn the ways of right and wrong. Their consciences are informed in the family.

Q: What do you say to people who argue that no one has the right to stop them from doing their own thing in a consenting relationship?

A: I wonder if that person would really believe you should do your own thing if it involves incest or polygamy. Is that person really saying that there is no place where you draw the line on sexual behavior? I don’t think so. There are reasonable boundaries that the law tends to protect. My argument would be that society’s survival depends on the family. And the institution of the family is in deep trouble. So you have a serious question about whether this society can continue.

Q: What evidence is there that society is better off with traditional families than without them?

A: There is a very telling statistic that appeared in “Development and Psychopathology.” Researchers found that in the inner city, 6 percent of kids from intact families became delinquent, while 90 percent of those from single-parent families became delinquent. That is a huge gap: In the intact family, kids have a very good chance of making it. In the inner cities, the single-parent family is almost a ticket to prison.

This is because the inner cities are a matriarchy. Which side do you want to be on? Colson or Reich? Reich went to Dartmouth College in 1964, before coeducation. He writes, “The college handbook warned that ‘fornication’ was grounds for expulsion, but the college had little reason to worry. Girls were allowed in dorm rooms only on weekends during daylight hours.” He says, “Many other colleges” also had a “commitment to abstinence”. He goes to say, “All this changed in three years. The ground had shifted—not the granite under New Hampshire but entire tectonic plates underlying much of the Western world. The college handbook no longer banned fornication.” I am the same age as Robert Reich and I was in college too. There was a huge shift in America from 1964 to 1967 that has spiraled downward to our current depraved society that Reich has worked passionately for in these last 40 years. He thinks we’re better off. Do you? I don’t.

Reich, like his Liberal Socialist comrades, thinks America has “progressed” and we are better off than those poor people of the 1950s and 1850s. He quotes Michael Savage who wrote in his book *The Savage Nation*, “What a mess the sixties were. A real nightmare. We almost lost the country. The joy of America in the fifties was unmatched... I loved the values of the fifties....Everything was normal. Then, all of a sudden, the freaks popped up out of the woodwork and ruined America....Tragically, we’ve never recovered from the sixties’ madness.” Reich, in his book *Reason* quotes Gertrude Himmelfarb saying in her book *One Nation, Two Cultures* she says “blames” the sixties for “the collapse of ethical principles and habits, the breakdown of the family, the decline of civility, the vulgarization of high culture, and the degradation of popular culture.” Reich just doesn’t understand that they are right. Reich says the Right had “paranoia” about Bill and Hillary Clinton because, “they represented the sixties—its sexual permissiveness, its in-your-face feminism. His first act as president was to issue an executive order allowing gays to serve in the military.” And now President Obama says he is for gay marriage. The Clintons were the first Presidential couple that lived together before marriage and this is just fine by Robert Reich.

Those who are on Satan’s side, the goats in our society’s division between goats and sheep in these Last Days, fight hard to make homosexuality normal. Reich says the Right should not be so obsessed with traditional values and he says the Right is wrong when they “Condemn premarital sex, extramarital and unmarried sex.” He says the Right has, “blended Christian fundamentalism and right-wing moralism into their larger worldview. Unrestrained sex, they believe, unleashes an evil that hides inside human beings. It threatens the social order. Therefore it must be controlled. The evil sexual impulses inside us have to be disciplined, just as evil forces from outside have to be. The war on sexual ‘deviancy’ is, in this respect, a lot like the war on terrorism. If we lose, Western civilization may fall into chaos.” How is this any different than Wilhelm Reich who wrote 50 years earlier wrote the exact same thing in his demonic books and helped pioneer the Sexual Revolution of the 60s?

To the idea that the 1950s were better Reich says, “Nonsense. I remember the fifties and it was hardly idyllic.” He says many marriages were happy but he says there was “a lot of unhappiness among my parents’ friends. Several of Mom’s women friends ask her about getting jobs, too. They were bored out of their minds stuck at home.” “How many women were trapped in abusive marriages, unable to leave because they had no money and no job prospects?” I see the 1950s as better than the sick society we live in today. I lived in the 1950s just as Reich did and I disagree with Reich that life is better now than then.

Robert Reich is difficult to read because his words are so dangerous and evil. Let’s look at the opposite of Reich. Williams S. Lind wrote in the book *The Culture-wise Family: Upholding Christian Values in a Mass Media World*:

Sometime during the last half-century, someone stole our culture. Just 50 years ago, in the 1950s, America was a great place. It was safe. It was decent. Children got good educations in the public schools. Even blue-collar fathers brought home middle-class incomes, so moms could stay home with the kids. Television shows reflected sound, traditional values.

Where did it all go? How did that America become the sleazy, decadent place we live in today – so different that those who grew up prior to the ’60s feel like it’s a foreign country? Did it just “happen”?

It didn’t just “happen.” In fact, a deliberate agenda was followed to steal our culture and leave a new and very different one in its place. The story of how and why is one of the most important parts of our nation’s history – *and it is a story almost no one knows*. The people behind it wanted it that way.

What happened, in short, is that America’s traditional culture, which had grown

up over generations from our Western, Judeo-Christian roots, was swept aside by an ideology. We know that ideology best as “political correctness” or “multi-culturalism.” It really is cultural Marxism, Marxism translated from economic into cultural terms in an effort that goes back not to the 1960s, but to World War I. Incredible as it may seem, just as the old economic Marxism of the Soviet Union has faded away, a new cultural Marxism has become the ruling ideology of America’s elites. The No. 1 goal of that cultural Marxism, since its creation, has been the destruction of Western culture and the Christian religion.

Coulter says, “Liberals are fanatical liars.” Liberals are “devoted to class warfare, ethnic hatred and intolerance.” Liberals “hate democracy because democracy requires persuasion and compromise rather than brute political force.” This is not hyperbole. It is not shrill or grating or vitriol or sweeping extremism. It is not a vicious attack. It is simply the truth about the Cain side. When Coulter says, “God has no part in the religion [liberalism] of sex education, environmentalism, feminism, Marxism and loving Big Brother.” She is right. Liberals say this is a sweeping generalization and therefore not true, but it is true. Liberals hated Reagan for calling the Soviet Union an “evil empire.” He was seen as an out-of-control cowboy. Many of those who participate in so-called peace marches are dupes of Satan. They are crude and overly emotional such as when they march in streets with signs saying President George W. Bush is equal to Hitler because he freed Iraq. They are to be pitied, not listened to.

SOCIALIST PROPAGANDA OF THE INTELLECTUALS

In his book *Socialism* von Mises blames socialist intellectuals for being the main reason we have socialism today. The intellectuals for capitalism were not as powerful but they are gaining in strength. He writes:

It is not true that the masses are vehemently asking for socialism and that there is no means to resist them. The masses favor socialism because they trust the socialist propaganda of the intellectuals. The intellectuals, not the populace, are molding public opinion. It is a lame excuse of the intellectuals that they must yield to the masses. They themselves have generated the socialist ideas and indoctrinated the masses with them. No proletarian or son of a proletarian has contributed to the elaboration of the interventionist and socialist programs. Their authors were all of bourgeois background. The esoteric writings of dialectical materialism, of Hegel, the father both of Marxism and of German aggressive nationalism, the books of Georges Sorel, of Gentile and of Spengler were not read by the average man; they did not move the masses directly. It was the intellectuals who popularized them.

The intellectual leaders of the peoples have produced and propagated the fallacies which are on the point of destroying liberty and Western civilization. The intellectuals alone are responsible for the mass slaughters which are the characteristic mark of our century. They alone can reverse the trend and pave the way for a resurrection of freedom.

Not mythical “material productive forces,” but reason and ideas determine the course of human affairs. What is needed to stop the trend towards socialism and despotism is common sense and moral courage.

SUN MYUNG MOON — GREATEST INTELLECTUAL IN HISTORY

Sun Myung Moon is the greatest intellectual in human history. His words are the greatest breakthroughs in theological and philosophical thought. His words will eventually dominate the earth and will move mankind to build an ideal world. Kook Jin’s speech “The Freedom Society” is

another great breakthrough that will revolutionize the world by uniting theology with Libertarian economics. Those liberal feminists in the Unification Church will not win because they do not have a book or books that logically prove their ideology is in sync with Father and the *Divine Principle*. I have books; they do not. I have presented so many quotes of Sun Myung Moon that show he is for patriarchy and not for a matriarchy that some Unificationists believe is the future. The future will be as I write because what I present in my books is reality. Kook Jin and Hyung Jin are strongly for 19th century American values. They are right and therefore Unificationists have to reject intellectuals like Robert Reich who at his website says he is against Republicans and Conservatives who he says want to “drag America back to the 19th Century.” If you believe in the type of society America had for its first two hundred years (excepting slavery) and see that the last hundred years of women leaving the home and dominating men has been a disaster then you cannot be for a matriarchy that Women’s Federation for World Peace is pushing for.

When Unificationists join the great conversation in the marketplace of ideas and push the idea that America’s golden age was the 19th century we will upset Liberals like Robert Reich who deeply believe in Satan’s idea that government provides a safety net instead of the Libertarian argument that private charity, philanthropy of individuals and altruistic organizations, will take care of those people who fall through the cracks. People like Reich may never understand or believe in the values of America’s Founding Fathers and other Libertarian thinkers just as there are many people who simply cannot understand or believe in the *Divine Principle* when they hear and read it. But minorities rule and all we need to turn the world around and get it going on the right road is to get that powerful minority in leadership positions in society. I don’t have the space to go into all the arguments Liberals and Socialists like Reich make but Unificationists need to confront their illogical but passionately held beliefs. In his book *Beyond Outrage* Robert Reich gives some of the commonly held beliefs of those possessed by Satan and low spirit world. He writes that the Right “would like to return America to the 1920s—before Social Security, unemployment insurance, labor laws, the minimum wage....Many would like to take the nation back to the late nineteenth century—before the federal income tax, antitrust laws, the Pure Food and Drug Act, and the Federal Reserve.” He sees these as progressive and advanced and those who want to abolish them as regressive and heartless. Almost everything he says is wrong.

Reich says Conservatives and Libertarians like William Graham Sumner’s belief in Social Darwinism, of social survival of the fittest. He believes Charles Murray is an example of a modern day Social Darwinist, “Read the writings of the current darling of conservative intellectuals, the sociologist Charles Murray, and you find the same philosophy at work. In his latest book, *Coming Apart*, Murray attributes the decline of the white working class to what he sees as their loss of traditional values of diligence and hard work.” ... “Not until the twentieth century did America reject social Darwinism. We built safety nets to catch Americans who fell downward, often through no fault of their own. We designed regulations to protect against the inevitable excesses of free-market greed. We taxed the rich and invested in public goods—public schools, public universities, public transportation, public health—that made us all better off. In short, we rejected the notion that each of us is on his or her own in a competitive contest for survival.” Kook Jin and Hyung Jin correctly believe in the Libertarian worldview that these government intrusions in our lives have made our lives worse off. Reich says, “The Republican Party that emerged at the end of the twentieth century began to march backward to the nineteenth.” To him “the Republican Party has become ideologically extreme, scornful of compromise.” The truth is that the Left is extreme and we cannot compromise with our principles. We should not be intimidated by Reich’s blasting criticism with words like “very narrow,” “intolerant,” “authoritarian.” He criticizes conservative judges on the Supreme Court who treat “the Second Amendment as if America still relied on local militias.” Well, we should. He says that when he was Secretary of Labor he testified to Congress and once a Republican senator “verbally

assaulted” him when he asked him, “Mr. Secretary, are you a socialist?” Reich likes to call himself a progressive but I call him a socialist because to me a socialist is one who believes in government providing a safety net which the U.S. government does and that has financially bankrupted America and damaged the psyche and morals of Americans

Welfare State intellectuals like Robert Reich have hurt so many people with their big government and free love propaganda but they are really evil because they love to use the guns of government to force people to do what they think everyone should do. Lew Rockwell says, “Anything other than free enterprise always means a society of compulsion and lower living standards, and any form of socialism strictly enforced means dictatorship and the total state. That this statement is still widely disputed only illustrates the degree to which malignant fantasy can capture the imagination of intellectuals.”

SOCIALISM DESTROYS FAMILIES

Socialism destroys families. The majority of Black Americans vote for Democrats who have destroyed so many Black families with their welfare state ideology. The black libertarian, Walter E. Williams, says, “Historically, black families have been relatively stable. From 1880 to 1960, the proportion of black children raised in two-parent families held steady at about 70 percent; in 1925 Harlem, it was 85 percent. Today only 33 percent of black children benefit from two-parent families. In 1940, black illegitimacy was 19 percent; today it’s 72 percent.” On John Stossel’s TV show he said, “The welfare state has done to black Americans what slavery could not have done, the harshest Jim Crow laws and racism could not have done, namely break up the black family. That is, today, just slightly over 30 percent of black kids live in two parent families. Historically, from 1870s on up to about 1940s, and depending on the city, 75 to 90 percent of black kids lived in two parent families. Illegitimacy rate is 70 percent among blacks where that is unprecedented in our history.”

One of the many great writers and television personalities today for Libertarianism is Judge Andrew Napolitano. In his books he speaks the truth and Reich speaks Satan’s lies in his books. More and more there are great books for freedom. I mention some of them in this book. I’ll end by mentioning one by the Andrew Napolitano. A reviewer said this of his book about two Presidents of the U.S. who pushed for big government at the beginning of the 20th century titled *Theodore and Woodrow: How Two American Presidents Destroyed Constitutional Freedom*:

America’s founding fathers saw freedom as a part of our nature to be protected—not to be usurped by the federal government—and so enshrined separation of powers and guarantees of freedom in the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. But a little over a hundred years after America’s founding, those God-given rights were laid siege by two presidents caring more about the advancement of progressive, redistributionist ideology than the principles on which America was founded.

Theodore and Woodrow is Judge Andrew P. Napolitano’s shocking historical account of how a Republican and a Democratic president oversaw the greatest shift in power in American history, from a land built on the belief that authority should be left to the individuals and the states to a bloated, far-reaching federal bureaucracy, continuing to grow and consume power each day.

DECENTRALIZE POWER TO THE FAMILY

Let’s work to do the opposite of Theodore Roosevelt and Woodrow Wilson and “shift ... power” from the state to the family. Let’s teach the value of decentralization of power and trust the invisible hand of God in laissez-faire capitalism and trust the average person to create a self-regulating society. In *Money, Greed, and God: Why Capitalism Is the Solution and Not the*

Problem Jay Richards explains how “Many think that a free market will lead to chaos if left to its own devices, and that justice and order require that someone, usually the government, keep it in check. ... Smith believed in God, so he saw this invisible hand of God’s providence over human affairs, since it creates a more harmonious order than any human being could contrive. Although Austrian economist F.A. Hayek did not see God’s providence in the market, he too, marveled at what he called its ‘spontaneous order.’” Central planning does not work. Richards teaches that capitalism is of God, “The great eighteenth-century thinker Adam Smith considered this invisible hand of the market, which transcended human limitations, as an expression of God’s benevolent and providential governance of human activity, since it created a more harmonious order than we would otherwise expect. If anything, we should expect, chaos and many critics of capitalism expect just that, even when they have the market order in plain sight.” The cornerstone of the Unificationist vision of The Freedom Society is that Adam Smith’s invisible hand in a laissez-faire capitalist society is the hand of God.

I challenge Unificationists to become fearless freedom fighters who fight the good fight to create a libertarian society, a freedom society, where we decentralize power and government to the family and local community.

CHAPTER SEVEN

TRINITIES

The seventh value is to live as trinities. Let’s look at Father’s exciting concept of trinities. In *Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2* he says:

The trinity is made with three men or three women in our church. We create a

trinity to make the representative form of Adam's three sons and three daughters-in-law to serve the Lord. When these three people cannot become one, there is the possibility for more destruction. Especially the three men should be united, spiritually and physically.

The fall means the disunity of three brothers. That's why the Kingdom of Heaven cannot be established unless three brothers in unity manage one household according to the principle of restoration.

If the members of a trinity cannot make mental unity, they cannot go to the Kingdom of Heaven. The ideology of the Unification Church starts from here. The three who cannot be united mentally cannot register in the Kingdom of Heaven and cannot even look around it. And centering upon the oneness of the three, the minds of twelve people should be united into one.

You cannot go the way of faith alone. You need a like-minded friend in faith. More than three people should be one. That's why a trinity is needed. The subject of human character, God, also wants the triple standard. God cannot teach human beings directly when they make mistakes. He cannot teach us vertically. But if three people become one, when one makes a mistake and the other two don't, He can instruct the mistaken one about what he did wrong. That's the reason God sent Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

Grace comes quickly when more than three people pray in the mountains. After prayer the three should discuss with one another. If they discuss with others outside the trinity, Satan will invade.

When there's a beautiful unity of the three in a true sense and people surrounding them become envious of them, God's will automatically multiplies. The new bud will blossom when there's unity among the three, even without God's help.

Three people together can do anything, even in the outside world. Eight members should move together in our church. When a leader, leader's wife, three men and three women are one in a church, nothing can destroy it. This is an iron rule. Because everyone has the mission to prepare this restored form, Father organized trinities.

The mission of the trinity is to be a good example in the family and in the church, and to be responsible for the economy. The trinity should be completely one. When there's a crack in the trinity, the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven is destroyed.

Then what should the trinity do from now on? One representative family should be selected in each trinity. The selected family is an absolute heavenly family of which God dreams. It represents Father's family to the extent that other families should be absolutely obedient to this family; such a tradition should be established. And the families in a trinity should sincerely devote themselves in leading the church more than church leaders. The family also should be more frugal than others in dealing with material. Thus, our ideology aims toward the systematic formation of a social system and economic structure.

When one husband dies, the trinity should be responsible for the household of his family. From now on, we are to manage three households together; we are not to live alone. When the time comes, three households should be run together.

Consider Father's words as life itself. Be absolutely obedient. Originally the trinity should live together more than three years. The trinity should feel the same even if they exchange their babies. If you feel troubled about this, you will fail. Don't worry if a husband of one family in the trinity dies. In that case, the remaining two families should be responsible.

When Satan recognizes the condition that I loved Cain as much as I loved Abel, then he will go away. When rearing the babies of your trinity partners, you should be two or three times more devoted than with your own babies. If the trinity cannot make oneness, how can we create world unity?

If you neglect the trinity and just focus on your family's well-being, you will perish.

Originally one family of a trinity is to be responsible for three households, and the remaining two families are to witness.

The Unification Church uses the noun "family member" (Korean: shik ku). We are all brothers centering upon the trinity. You should repent that you haven't fulfilled this.

Trinities should live together with deep feeling. The families in a trinity in turn should take responsibility for the trinity household one year out of every three. Without establishing the Kingdom of Heaven of the family, we cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. You are in the position of the Messiah who can save the whole family.

Even though three couples gave birth to children, they should be able to rear them as one couple. When you can do so, heartistic unification is possible. Father's heart, Adam's heart and Jesus' heart should be one. If the trinity cannot become like that, you will not be able to stand in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Three families shouldn't fight one another, each centering upon their own children. If that occurs, all should repent. You should be able to move twelve directions while living in one place.

One family in a trinity should be in charge during one season; each family in turn should be the responsible center to lead three families' living. In case of building a house, the house should be able to accommodate three families. The trinity is absolutely necessary.

You should be a good example in church and on the economic stage, centering upon the trinity. You should never be dominated by money. The nation which is dominated by money perishes.

Women are capricious, aren't they? It is the right time for them to be really fickle now. Women want to live only with their spouses, right? Unless we destroy this standard, world unity is impossible. You have to understand this point.

The reason that a clan cannot live together is because of the women. The daughter-in-law who doesn't like her parents-in-law will be a miserable mother-in-law. This

creates mutual sadness. To solve this, everything should be reversed.

The three wives of a trinity should be one, so Father disciplines you right now to become one. From now on, twelve families should live together in one house; and then 120 families or 1,200 families should live in one house. You shouldn't fight at all even though you live in the same village. When fighting takes place, a tribal conference should be held to punish the ones who fight. Such a time will come.

Father has disciplined you on a family level. From now on an apartment will come into being to train you on the family level. I'm talking about the modern dwelling, the apartment building. We will make a house which can accommodate more than seven families, so that people can experience collective life and modern life for several months. Such disciplining, residential apartments will come about. Do you understand?

All of you should graduate from such a training school. Three generations are to live together in the apartment. They are to eat and study together. The eight members of the family are to enter the Kingdom of Heaven centering upon the parents. Can a family having less than eight members enter the Kingdom of Heaven?

How many people are there when you add parents and the trinity? (Eight people.) Without setting up the foundation for these eight family members to become one, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is Principle, isn't it? If that's the Principle, we should live according to it.

Children need other men nearby to see different aspects of God's masculinity and to see femininity in other women. If someone gets sick then there are others to help. In the Christian men's organization, Promise Keepers, a man wrote these similar thoughts in their magazine: "Too many men today are trying to go it alone in terms of their marriage and family life, their personal life, their work and their spiritual commitments. They are trying to scale mountains of Himalayan proportions solely on the strength of rugged independence. It won't work." He gives an analogy of a group of men scaling a mountain: "If a guy is linked to another guy above him, and that man in turn is linked to other men farther up the cliff, then together they have safety, stability and strength. If a man slips and begins to fall, 15 or 20 climbers absorb the impact and pull him back from disaster. But imagine a man climbing alone, with no support system. He may achieve great heights. But one wrong move and he can fall thousands of feet to his death, without so much as anyone hearing his cry. That's why Scripture says, 'Two are better than one because they have a good return for their labor. For if either of them falls the one will lift up his companion. But woe to the one who falls when there is not another to lift him up' (Eccl. 4:9-10)." There is strength in numbers. There is so much sin and temptation in the world that I question if any man should ever spend time alone. By being with other good men all the time he will be less inclined or have less chances of succumbing to all the temptations of evil spirit world.

There are many advantages in living in a community. Children will never be bored because they will have lots of friends. It will be so exciting that no one will want to sleep. Women will not be alone. A man will have friends to help him make sure his home is safe and running smoothly. Because women should not be leading and guiding men, it is better for a man to get advice and be counseled, criticized and corrected by the other two men in the trinity.

There is a lot of addiction and relationship problems that would be solved if people lived as

trinities in communities. Let's say a man got addicted to drugs. If he is in a trinity where he lives close to other men they will notice his problem and work to solve it. If necessary they will watch him like a hawk and not let him get drugs and find the source of his desire for drugs. When we live as lonely wagons instead of a wagon train we are too far away from each other to help each other. We must be intimate and close to each other if we are to truly help each other.

The following is from a seminar I attended on leadership in effective organizations:

Lessons from Geese

1. As each bird flaps its wings, it creates an uplift for others behind it. There is 71% more flying range in a v-formation than flying alone.

LESSON: People who share a common direction and sense of common purpose can get there quicker.

2. Whenever a goose flies out of formation it quickly feels the drag and tries to get back into position.

LESSON: It's harder to do something alone than together.

3. When the lead goose gets tired, it rotates into the formation and another goose flies at the head.

LESSON: Shared leadership and interdependence gives us each a chance to lead as well as opportunities to rest.

4. The geese in formation honk from behind to encourage those up front to keep up their speed.

LESSON: We need to make sure our honking is encouraging and not discouraging.

5. When a goose gets sick or wounded and falls, two geese fall out and stay with it until it revives or dies. Then they catch up or join another flock.

LESSON: Stand by your colleagues in difficult times as well as in good.

Three families should live within walking distance of each other and have dinner together. Then trinities can live next to other trinities and have dinner together every night in a common house such as cohousing communities have. Common houses will be used every day and replace the traditional churches that are used only on Sunday. Leaders in the community will be democratically elected and not appointed by bureaucrats at headquarters in Washington D.C. Power will be decentralized to communities and led by men who are unpaid volunteers.

Father often speaks of how we should live as three generations. By living in trinities children will have a better chance of having elderly people in their lives. If their grandparents die the children will have others to take their place. In a community women can care for the elderly who would normally be put in a nursing home. Father often speaks against nursing homes. The ideal is for everyone to be born and die in loving communities instead of being born in germ-infested hospitals with doctors often wanting to use the scalpel and dying in nursing homes that can't compare to the loving care of relatives and friends. The average woman can learn the skills to be midwives or midwives' helpers and to care for the elderly.

Dr. Robert Mendelsohn writes in his book *Confessions of a Medical Heretic* that it is unhealthy to live away from relatives and friends: "Since few American families live with or close to other relatives, the mother is physically removed from the solace and support her mother or grandmother could provide." He says this is a "recipe for making a mother at least neurotic and at worse crazy." This is one of the reasons we read tragic stories of mothers abusing children. He says, "Since there's no one to help her in the home, the woman tries to save herself by escaping from the home. In many cases, the strain on the husband and the wife is so great when they have only each other to look to as both the cause and the solution of their problems that the marriage

ends in divorce. Or, less drastically, the woman wastes no time finding a ‘fulfilling’ job outside the home. Either way, the child is shunted off to a day-care center.” Father does not want any woman to be lonely. He has devised a brilliant plan called trinities where three or four families live next to and help each other.

TRINITIES—THE ULTIMATE INSURANCE PLAN

Trinities are like a back-up. Trinities are the ultimate insurance plan. If a woman cannot be there because she is ill or even if she dies, the other women will make sure her children always have breakfast, lunch and dinner. If a man becomes incapacitated and cannot lead, provide and protect his family then there will be other men to take his place. Father is never alone. We should not live alone. We cannot do it alone. Let’s live as a team. Human history has been tragic and frightening. Millions of men have gone off to war and left their wives alone. They didn’t know about the wonderful concept of trinities that Father has brought to save the family from evil that wants to divide and conquer.

One of the greatest problems in America is fatherless homes. Millions of children who live in homes of single mothers and widows are deprived of having a man live close by who is a father figure. There is so much hurting in the world because of men not being in children’s lives and there are many men who are doing poorly at being a husband and father and need help from other men. It is noble that millions of men have left their homes to fight for America and to help other countries achieve freedom and democracy, but men are challenged to organize their homes so that when they protect their country and fight for world peace away from their home that their wife and children are being protected also. A man’s primary duty is to make sure his wife and children feel safe and secure.

A widow or single mother should be adopted by and taken care of by a trinity. Single women without children who join and do not have a blood related male such as a father or brother in the movement should be adopted by a trinity. I think that men should strive to be successful at earning enough money so they can provide for these women. Let’s become famous for being a religious movement that protects women and children. Women need to understand that they are to be taken care of by men. Women need to focus on having a man or a trinity of men care for her and not focus on taking care of herself by building a business or career. God gave men the responsibility to provide for the girls and women in their lives. Adult sons should not allow their mothers to work in the marketplace. Fathers should not allow their daughters to work at fast food restaurants. Uncles should not allow their nieces to wear the pants and gun of a police officer or the dark brown t-shirt of an Army soldier like Private Lynndie England wore when she humiliated Arab men in the prison in Iraq. Brothers should not let their sister be raped by enemy soldiers like 19-year-old Private Jessica Lynch was in the Iraq war. These two women dramatically show how pathetic and uncivilized men are in America including their fathers and the Commander-in-Chief of the Army that encourages women to wear men’s clothing and earn money in a war zone fighting a vicious enemy that brutally rapes and kills women prisoners-of-war.

In the May, 1995 *Unification News* Michael Craig wrote an article called “Garden Homes: A New Approach to Housing Ourselves.” He wrote that, “It would be impossible to succeed in our collective mission unless we pulled together” but unfortunately there is no “consensus on how this could be accomplished.” The members in Detroit only met “on Sundays and special occasions. As each family became involved in the struggle to feed, clothe and shelter themselves, there was little time and energy left to promote a significant transformation of our collective social environment. In this regard, the concept ‘where two or more are gathered’ took on a new meaning for me. Single families existing miles apart would never succeed in bringing about the kind of radical change implied by True Parent’s tradition. However, a physical community (minimum of four families) could perhaps generate enough ‘critical mass’ to tilt the scales.”

“Perhaps what inspires me most about this idea, however, is the potential to develop a daily environment for our children to experience the intensity of joyful give and take as comes only through a physically based God-centered community (remember that first weekend workshop, gathering with brothers and sisters to sing songs and share testimonies?). Although we have wandered many years in the wasteland of this ‘misdirected’ world, do we wish the same for our children? I believe Father has tried to teach us we can enter the direct dominion of God’s love only as a community. To commune from afar, or merely ‘in the spirit’ appears to me insufficient. Such thinking is not the Completed Testament.”

This sure sounds great to me. Let’s do it. The problem of course is that these couples must love each other. Families could begin the process by visiting each other’s house and have potluck. Over time, if they gel then they can get the finances and commitment to live together. This brother’s “vision” was families eating together in a community dining room and having room for gardens. He says there would be great savings and mutual aid by having “cooperation in food buying, baby-sitting, and a hundred other details of everyday life. There could be co-sharing of big ticket items such as lawnmowers, power tools, etc., as well. It is easy to imagine parents (and older children) having weekly meetings in the community dining area (perhaps over dinner) to discuss ways to cooperate to further reduce the economic burden of raising families. This would free each to devote more time to witnessing and teaching.” I agree.

Later in this book I talk about the exciting trend of what is called “Home Church” or “House Churches”. There are millions of Christians worldwide giving up the traditional church building, pastor and youth programs. They are meeting in homes or other non-traditional places to worship together. Some of them are creating close-knit communities. Christian Smith writes in *Going to the Root: Nine Proposals for Radical Church Renewal* how he lives in one:

The church today is often tired, lacking vision, and mired in bureaucratic structures. This book suggests an alternative. The church can return to its roots. It can draw fresh vision from the Bible, the early church, and the growing worldwide movement of house churches and Christian communities. ... Most churches today don’t need mere revival or rejuvenation—they need serious overhaul. “Repairs in the road are useless if the road is heading in the wrong direction.”

His first proposal is “Build Intentional Christian Community”:

Unfortunately, many churches believe these ideas in the abstract. But because their structures and practices obstruct the actual experience of Christian community, they encourage casual and sometimes even shallow relationships. Far too many Christians only see each other a few hours a week on Sunday mornings (and maybe Wednesday evenings).

During the week such Christians live their separate lives, like every other person in society, busy with commitments to a host of other people and organizations. “Fellowship” then becomes little more than a few Sunday morning handshakes, occasional chats over coffee and cookies, and a yearly church picnic. ... Radical church renewal changes this. It builds Christian [Unificationist] community.

People often confuse living in community and living communally. Living in community does not require sharing living quarters and bank accounts. ... Community does require sharing life. And this requires that Christians [Unificationists] live near each other and share many of the routines of daily life.

Christian Smith is a college sociology teacher. He has a PhD in sociology from Harvard and has

gone to Harvard Divinity School and other seminaries. He writes that he lives in a church community:

In the church community I belong to, most of us live in the same town. Many members have intentionally bought houses and rented apartments near each other. In my neighborhood cluster, five church families own or rent houses on one street corner.

This makes it possible and natural to interact daily. We don't have to schedule meetings and drive our cars to see each other. We run into each other on our front porches. Living next to each other makes it easy and natural to take care of each other's children, to eat dinner together spontaneously, to play badminton after work, to share the newspaper. It also makes it more likely that we know when one of us is going through a difficult time and needs help, prayer, or support.

Living in community can involve sharing possessions. For example, four families in our neighborhood cluster bought a lawn mower together. Others in our church community have purchased cars, boats, and tools together. ... living in community also means helping each other work on our houses. ... Community is also built and enjoyed through celebrations. Our community uses almost any excuse to get together to eat, drink, dance, and generally enjoy each other. We have as many wedding showers, housewarming parties, baby showers, graduation parties, birthday parties, and holiday celebrations as possible. Our New Year Eve's party is especially important.

Christian community means that we share the difficult and tragic events of life. We grieve with and try to support people in families that break apart. We open our lives and homes to people with emotional difficulties who need a safe environment. We financially support people who can't afford medications they need. We stand with and pray for healing for the member with a terminal illness. We struggle toward reconciliation when there is anger, betrayal, or frustration. In the end, through good and bad, thick and thin, we try to press on in life together.

Our culture and society do not generally encourage community—but individualistic autonomy. ... the ideas of community—commitment, accountability, trust, personal openness, long-term relationships, and sacrifice—make little sense. Instead, it makes sense to think of church as a voluntary association we commute to. ... Christians [Unificationists] who want to live out the community to which the Bible calls them will thus have to do it consciously and intentionally. They will have to understand that in this society Christian community is an alien, alternative reality that must be purposefully pursued and cultivated. Some Christian communities prepare written covenants as a specific way of being intentional. These are documents which objectively describe the kind of relationships these bodies are committed to. ... The community I belong to, for example, has a written description of our covenant relationships.

There is a fascinating book called *CoHousing* by Charles Durrett and Kathryn McCamant that shows beautiful colored pictures of communities that share a communal dining room called the "common house." At the website www.cohousing.org they give this brief definition: "What is Cohousing? Cohousing is the name of a type of collaborative housing that attempts to overcome the alienation of modern subdivisions in which no-one knows their neighbors, and there is no sense of community. It is characterized by private dwellings with their own kitchen, living-dining room etc., but also extensive common facilities. The common house may include a large dining room, kitchen, lounges, meeting rooms, recreation facilities, library, workshops, childcare.

“Usually, cohousing communities are designed and managed by the residents, and are intentional neighborhoods: the people are consciously committed to living as a community; the physical design itself encourages that and facilitates social contact. The typical cohousing community has 20 to 30 single family homes along a pedestrian street or clustered around a courtyard. Residents of cohousing communities often have several optional group meals in the common house each week.

“This type of housing began in Denmark in the late 1960s, and spread to North America in the late 1980s. There are now more than a hundred cohousing communities completed or in development across the United States.” Cohousing is not like socialist communes or hippie communes. Everyone owns their own home. One of the great things about cohousing communities is that they are usually on acres of ground so that everyone has access to nature. Father has often spoken of how cities are not a good place to live. He says we should live in nature so we can feel God more and our children are safer physically and spiritually.

By banding together in communities we could have a swimming pools for males, for females and for individual families. We could have a music room with instruments and a greenhouse to provide fresh, organic vegetables and flowers year round. Instead of spending time aimlessly walking around malls and finding joy in shopping in cities, young people would be spiritually nourished by living in nature. Father often explains how he gains insight into life because of his observations of nature. Instead of shopping for eggs at a grocery store a community could supply all its eggs by having chickens. A community could have animals such as a horse. When guests come and see heavenly communities they will want to live with us or go and build their own. The four men on Mt. Rushmore grew up in nature. It had an important part in their growth and greatness. Father tells stories of his youth spent growing up in nature. The Messiah is handicapped because the men in our movement were not educated in a way that fosters genius like our Founding Fathers. We need schools in our community that are close to nature so our children will receive a heavenly education. Father says, “You should also love dirt and also sweat for it. You should grow vegetables in the field, look after animals and plant trees.” (*Way Of Unification Part 2*)

CRITIQUE OF CO-HOUSING

Allan Carlson is president of The Howard Center for Family, Religion & Society. In a speech titled, “Family-Centered Neighborhoods: The Building Blocks of Vibrant Towns and Cities” presented in the “Cities of God” 2007-08 Lecture Series, The John Jay Institute for Faith, Society and Law, Colorado Springs, Colorado, April 17, 2008 he criticizes Co-Housing saying: Also relative to families and children, an interesting variation of the New Urbanism is called Co-Housing. The idea of building community through Co-Housing emerged in Denmark during the 1970’s, and came to America through the advocacy of Kathryn McCamant and Charles Durrett. As to location, Co-Housing projects are quite adaptable: from abandoned factory, or “brownfield,” sites in central cities to exurban locales in the countryside. They usually involve 20 to 40 residence units around shared open space with a prominent Common House. While quite open to children, Co-Housing advocates insist that they “espouse no ideology,” nor target any particular family type.[26] And, broadly speaking, this seems to be true. According to news reports, for example, CoHousing enthusiasts include both stay-at-home wives and mothers[27] and aging gay women.[28] CoHousing so distinguishes itself from “intentional communities” that build on a common political ideology, social vision, or shared religion.

“All the same, the CoHousing movement might be seen as a compromise between the ‘suburban’ and ‘collective’ models that I described earlier. Where the contemporary suburban home is strenuously ‘private’ and the Myrdal House largely collectivized, the prominent Common Building found in a CoHousing neighborhood provides opportunities for group interaction and shared tasks on a flexible basis. Where the Myrdal house was organized as a cooperative without

true ownership, CoHousing residents commonly own their homes, as found in the suburbs. Where the collective kitchen and nursery of the Myrdal house used paid specialists to provide community food and child care, a CoHousing neighborhood normally relies on volunteer or exchange labor to prepare group dinners and to care for the toddlers, creating a different dynamic.

“Where the suburban home was built around the full-time homemaker and the Collective House around universal adult employment, the CoHousing neighborhood seems to satisfy and support both the parent-at-home and the working mother. As one of the former reports: ‘Stay-at-home moms often feel isolated and overwhelmed when their children are little. In a cohousing project like ours, there are always people around to offer help and provide female company.’[29] And a CoHousing profile of ‘Anne,’ a working mother, explains: ‘Instead of frantically trying to put together a nutritious dinner, Anne can relax now, spend some time with her children, and then eat with her family in the common house.’[30] Assuming such reports are representative, these are encouraging results.

“The key to CoHousing success seems to lie in the rigorous planning and design process and in ongoing community governance, where numerous meetings, long discussions, and decisions by consensus drive out the uncommitted and the troublemakers and also create levels of openness, mutual awareness, and trust that make community living possible. Neither the typical American suburban environment, nor the Myrdal Collective House model, nor a conventional New Urbanist development have had mechanisms in place to construct this new sort of ‘village mentality.’”

“And yet, I would argue that there exists a common weakness and lost opportunity in all these models. Suburban America, the Myrdal Collective House, the New Urbanism, and even CoHousing communities all accept as a given the radical separation of work and home introduced by industrialization. Each approach looks for ways to reassemble family homes shorn of productive functions. All accept and accommodate industrialism, rather than challenge it; all accept the weakened, non-productive family as a given.

“The truly exciting prospect for the 21st Century actually lies in the opportunity to undo the industrial revolution...at least in certain ways, and to the benefit of the natural family. Even CoHousing advocates seem to forget that the true pre-industrial village was more than a place to eat, sleep, and recreate. As noted at the outset, the authentic village was also a place to work, to make things, and to provide services.

“Jane Jacobs had a sense of this. In pointing to the matriarchies emerging in the urban housing projects of her time, she commented: ‘Working places...must be mingled right in with residences if men...are to be around city children in daily life.’ Today, she would add ‘women’ as well. Jacobs also blasted planning and zoning that insisted on ‘segregating dwellings from work,’ calling instead for “conditions that stimulate minglings”[31] of places of employment next to homes. In my view, she simply did not take the last step: moving employment back into the home.

“A writer who did advocate this was the mid-20th Century Swiss economist Wilhelm Roepke, author of *A Humane Economy*. Sounding much like Thomas Jefferson, Roepke noted that the small family farmer ‘who is unburdened by debt and has an adequate holding is the freest and most independent man among us.’ Importantly, he added that the family farm household also showed ‘that a type of family is possible which gives each member a productive function, and thus becomes a community for life, solving all problems of education and age groups in a natural manner.’ Accordingly, Roepke concluded that the restoration of true human liberty depended on ‘rendering the working and living conditions of the industrial worker as similar to the positive aspects of the life of the peasant as possible.’[32] To accomplish this, he urged: – that the basic education of children be restored to families; – that public policy assist all families in gaining true ownership of a homestead and substantial garden; – that a “genuine decentralization” of the population occur through “the creation of fresh small centres in lieu of the big cities,” with the Swiss villages of his adopted home as a model; – and that contemporary inventors and technologists “serve decentralization instead of centralization, [enabling] the greatest possible number of independent [family] existences and giving back to human beings as producers and

workers a state of affairs which would make them happy and satisfy their...most legitimate instincts.”[33]

Carlson goes on to say, “I contend that this counter-revolution looking to restore function-rich, productive homes is actually well-advanced in America. It can be seen in: – home schools, where the educational function — after 150 years of operating on an industrial model — has returned to the hearth for well over two million American children.

– home businesses, most of them encouraged and sustained by the great new commercial democracy of the internet which are becoming the digital equivalent of the old artisan’s shop; by one count, over 30 million home businesses may now exist in America, the majority run by women.

– telecommuting, which means that even large commercial enterprises of a certain sort can go “virtual,” ranging from magazine publishing to brokerages to medical record-keeping to product design to higher education.”

He ends by saying, “Similar technological gifts of the digital age open prospects for the return of professional offices to homes; among dentists, family doctors, lawyers, and the like. The external barriers to this today are artificial: stifling professional rules; zoning laws; and restrictive housing covenants. These can all be changed, most easily for new developments.” 26 Kathryn McCamant and Charles Durrett, “Building a CoHousing Community [1989];” at <http://www.context.org/ICLIB/IC21/McCamant.htm>, pp. 2-3. 27 Danielle Crawford Skov, “The New Neighborhood: CoHousing and Families,” *Mothering: Natural Family Living* 111 (March/April 2002). 28 Marsha King, “Elder Co-Housing Project is Aimed at Gay Women,” *The Seattle Times* (June 17, 2007). 29 Skov, “The New Neighborhood;” and Aminatta Forna, “CoHo: The Ultimate Nineties Lifestyle,” *The (London) Independent* (Sept. 7, 1997). 30 McCamant and Durrett, “Building a CoHousing Community,” p. 3. 31 Jacobs, *The Death and Life of Great American Cities*, pp. 84, 175. 32 Wilhelm Roepke, *The Social Crisis of Our Time* (New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction, 1992): 201-216, 221, 226. 33 Wilhelm Roepke, *The Moral Foundations of Civil Society* (New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction, 1996): 163, 173, 178.

Sun Myung Moon talked about how communities are efficient in a speech saying: “In the future the world inevitably will use resources frugally, not wastefully. We will save resources; they are not unlimited. There need not be cooking in every house. There can be a village bakery, utilizing minimal resources for maximum product. You can make your own particular dish, but make a lot to share with other people. If everyone does that, then no one has to cook every day. In fact you would have to cook only a few days a year. And there would be a system by which a hot meal would be on your table within fifteen minutes of your ordering it. You would just enter your order into a computer, and it would be delivered to your doorstep” (1-1-90).

How about this idea for a goal? Let’s live in loving communities where a group of families share a dining room in a common house. The sisters rotate and prepare nutritious meals. Just as a five star hotel never misses a meal, neither do we. It doesn’t matter at a hospital what goes on in the lives of the people, there will always be appropriate meals for everyone. And no matter what happens in our communities, no matter if there is someone delivering a baby or there is a funeral or some are visiting other communities, there will always be breakfast, lunch and dinner. And those meals will be better than what presidents of nations have. Our food will be grown organically with love. I don’t think we can say we live in a community until that happens. If we live like this the news will spread. There has never been a successful religious community that ate like this and the news media will pounce on it like a bear to honey. Guests who visit will feel the kingdom of heaven. The key is not just that it is absolutely on time and everything is clean and organized, but that the food is prepared with love by people who are spiritually high.

Father says, “When you are in a happy environment, eating a humble meal prepared by sincere, loving hands, you have no problem. When you eat food seasoned with love, it nourishes your body

and makes you happy and healthy. Food that is prepared with hatred and eaten in the company of grudging, complaining, swearing people contains spiritual poison and causes indigestion.”

PERMANENT LOCATION

Families may have to move sometimes but I agree with Mrs. Andelin in her book *All About Raising Children* when she writes that it is best not to: “Keeping the family in a permanent location is an ideal to work for.”

Let’s create magnificent families that exercise wise leadership so those who are in the position of following can wholeheartedly do so with absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. Let’s build heavenly families that live by Father’s words. He teaches that principled families greet the grandparents first when they enter the home:

You need to develop a consciousness of tradition.

For instance, the first time you enter a room each day, you should smile at your family members, but in a distinct order. First, you smile at your father expressing love and respect; then you smile at your mother; and finally at your wife. You don’t smile at your wife and talk to her first, ignoring your father and mother until later. Americans do not even think of such things, do you? You think, “Just you and me. We don’t need our parents. We don’t need children until we have planned for them.” But such attitudes have no place. God cannot dwell in such families. (8-30-87)

No one should do their finances and make major decisions all by themselves. Father hates individualism:

Individualism is what God hates the most and what Satan likes best. (12-5-87)

The fall, in a sense, introduced a disease into God’s body and ideal, as Adam and Eve acted like God’s enemies. Can you imagine how much God’s heart suffered as He watched this taking place? The human fall is the grave in which you bury yourself. ... It was the root of free sex as well as the origin of individualism. What kind of nation is America today? It has become a nation of extreme individualism, a nation whose people are pursuing private interests.

What is the goal of such extreme individualists? They abandon Heaven and Earth, the world, the nation, society, their extended family and even their grandparents.

The original mind does not want to protect this extreme individualism and ridiculous exaltation of privacy. The original mind wants to live receiving love from the universe, the nation, our village and our parents. (8-1-96)

What about the American youth? American young people are still swimming in the midst of individualism.

This physical world is a horizontal world, but kingship involves developing the vertical concept of a God-given king. Finally, we will reach the level of God, the ultimate stage, and build total, absolute unity with Him. We are talking about absolute unity, not separation. On this level, there is unity in the center, from top to bottom, and in all directions. That’s the final stage, the restoration of kingship. The literal translation of the phrase is: “restoration of the realm of the king’s right.”

[A] sign of Satan’s world is the focus on privacy and individualism. As a result of the human fall, people are self-centered. The concern for privacy and extreme individualism in America means that America is still protecting the fence which

Satan put around his realm to protect it. However, we have to destroy this fence and get out of this hell. Because of the human fall, we lost everything. From the cosmos to the individual, and from individual to the cosmos, all levels were lost because of the human fall. Satan put a fence around you and gave you the term individualism, confining you within that terminology. If you are focused on individualism, it means you have lost everything; those who are concerned about privacy are defending themselves from the surrounding world. They are totally separate from God's position and are living in a hell on earth, with no center for their lives. Having no individual center, no family, no nation, no world, no cosmos and no ideal, people have lost everything. (4-23-95)

Do ordinary American brides have the concept of individualism or entire familism? (Individualism.) (6-23-96)

Let's now talk a little about how our communities should not be socialist. They need to be based on respect for private property and capitalism. There is a famous phrase "Build it and they will come." In *Heaven on Earth: the Rise and Fall of Socialism* Joshua Muravchik writes, "After so much hope and struggle, and so many lives sacrificed around the world, socialism's epitaph turned out to be: If you build it, they will leave." Our communities will be based on private property. Unificationists need to build communities that are so in line with spiritual law that not only do people flock to it in greater numbers than those who join the Mormon Church, but they do not leave. And we are so powerful that new converts enthusiastically bring new people who in turn bring more.

We are idealistic but also realistic. Throughout human history there have been attempts of well-meaning people to make loving communities. All utopian communities have failed in the past because they were socialist like Robert Owen's short lived communities in the 19th century. His book on socialism were bestsellers but like all socialists his ideology is intellectually bankrupt. People are hurt by following them. Another well-meaning but naive socialist in the 19th century was Charles Kingsley in England who started a movement called Christian Socialism. If the organization the Unification Church was godly then those in authority to edit the *Exposition of the Divine Principle* would remove the praise for Owen and Kingsley and replace it with praise for Adam Smith and Thomas Jefferson. The *Divine Principle* book sold at HSAbooks.com, *Exposition of the Divine Principle*, contains several major false statements and needs to be rewritten.

Edward Bellamy wrote a best-seller *Looking Backward* that sold over a million copies. Books are powerful and have moved people to change their lives. His books inspired many people to accept socialism. There were many Bellamy Clubs. A group of people in Washington state in 1887 tried to build a community based on Bellamy's novels. They named their socialist utopia—The Equality Colony. They got the name from Bellamy's novel, *Equality*. They felt their colony would inspire the people of Washington state to make the whole state socialist.

Within a year, they had over 300 people living in Equality. Typical of all socialist utopias, women work outside the home and children are cared for by others. The center of their community was the communal dining hall where they held their meetings and voted on leaders and projects. Of course, it quickly fell apart in a few years because people were lured away by better jobs and pay than they got there.

Another example of socialist failure is the socialist communities in Israel called Kibbutz. Robert Bork wrote in *Slouching Toward Gomorrah*, "The early kibbutz movement in Israel had the same ideology as today's radical feminists: sexual equality meant sexual identity, and sexual differentiation was inequality. For a brief period, the ideologues attempted to raise children apart

from their families and to raise boys and girls in ways that would destroy sex roles. The program was as extreme as the most radical feminist could want. But it collapsed within a very few years. Boys and girls returned to different sex roles. The American sociologist Melford Spiro, who studied the kibbutz, wrote that he had wanted to ‘observe the influence of culture on human nature or, more accurately, to discover how a new culture produces a new human nature.’ He ‘found (against my own intentions) that I was observing the influence of human nature on culture.’” Socialism fights human nature and the laws of the universe. Free enterprise is God’s way of economy. Our communities will work because we honor private property and capitalism.

In his brilliant book *Vindicating the Founders: Race, Sex, Class, and Justice in the Origins of America*, Thomas West writes: “many of the old stereotypes about men (more aggressive than females in all societies) and women are true. Solid research for this is found in hundreds of recent scientific studies, conveniently summarized in Ann Moir and David Jessel’s *Brain Sex: The Real Difference between Men and Women*.” Ann Moir also wrote *Why Men Don’t Iron: Real Science of Gender Studies* that proves scientifically that men cannot iron clothes at home and do the work women naturally do in the home. There are deep innate differences between men and women.

In *Vindicating the Founders* West teaches that, “Nature points most women toward, and most men away from, the care of small children.... Most women naturally shy away from the intense, overt competition that leads to success in the job market and war.”

“Israeli kibbutzim in the 1950s and 1960 attempted perhaps the most serious effort made to eliminate gender roles in society. Children and adults of both sexes wore the same clothes and were assigned the same tasks. The children lived and slept together in common areas and played with the same toys. But as the years went by, the traditional sexual differences began to assert themselves. Adolescent girls insisted on undressing in the dark and kept their living areas cleaner. They preferred indoor work, such as staffing the children’s living quarters, and courses like psychology. Boys were more aggressive, gravitated toward studies like physics, and took on the harder farming jobs. The adult women opened a beauty parlor. Men began to dominate in the leadership role in the commune.” Socialism/feminism doesn’t work because it is Satan’s ultimate lie.

Father explains that women are a key to making unity in the family. In the following excerpt from a speech he teaches that women have great power in the family. Men should respect that and follow their lead in many instances when women correctly perform their job of being architects of intimacy:

Sung Jin Nim’s mother [Sun Myung Moon’s first wife] and True Mother must not fight; they must love each other. Jacob’s desire was Rachel, but he was given Leah. Laban who is on Satan’s side gave him Leah. Jacob thought he was married to Rachel, but in the morning found out it was Leah. He then had to work another 7 years. How can you call this justice? When the children were born, was this something Jacob wanted? Rachel and Leah fought each other. In order for them to be on God’s side, they must love each other from God’s point of view. If Father had been there, he could have taught Jacob one word and he would not have had to make this mistake.

Leah was the first daughter and Rachel the second. So centering on Laban’s wife they should have become one, but Laban’s wife did not take care of this. Jacob with Leah had 10 sons and Jacob with Rachel had 2 sons. If these two had made harmony, the children would have united too. They all had the same father; they should all have united. But because these two women fought each other, they divided into ten children and two children later on, and then the 12 tribes divided

into ten and two. The unity couldn't come because of women. Women failed to bring unity among their sons.

In Jesus' time, John the Baptist and Jesus, and Jesus' mother Mary and John's mother Elizabeth, should have become one. Similar to the situation centering on Jacob, everyone should have united with Zechariah. Who is the father of Jesus? According to this principle Zechariah should be the father. Father doesn't know, but the logic from the Bible is unmistakable. John the Baptist was Jesus' elder brother. All they have to do was unite, then everything would automatically have become one. If this had happened would John the Baptist have betrayed Jesus? (No). The key was here. What was the most important thing for Jesus? To get married. Who would have been the likely candidate? John the Baptist had a sister. Or, it doesn't have to have been like that-if there were someone very close to Jesus, and if she had married Jesus, still it would have worked. This would have been an automatic realm of unification on a world level. That's what God intended.

If Mary and Elizabeth had become one and Jesus and John had become one, they would have protected Jesus and he would not have died. They could have embraced the East and the Roman empire. The world would have been restored. When this victory was established, the restoration would have happened easily. India and China would have followed. Christianity and Jesus could have easily restored the orient and then gone to the west.

God works the restoration through a formula, and so will we. We all have grandmothers, aunts and cousins. If these women play the crucial role and bring unity, things will happen easily. It is so difficult for a daughter-in-law to attain unity with her mother-in-law. But if women know such a principle, they can bring unity. It is also difficult for a brother-in-law to love his sister-in-law, but once we know this and are trained, we do not want to fight; we will bring peace.

In the history of restoration, when women spoke loudly, or when women had a voice, always there were complications. This is a result of the fall. So, during this restoration time of history, women have to be obedient and feel reserved. This is a virtue. That was the beginning of the fall, because Eve asserted herself. So to go backwards, she has to be unusually obedient.

If there is any group who hates this course the most, you guessed it, it's American women. But you must enforce this 100% and more. American women have a tremendous edge. If American women decide to follow this direction, everybody will follow. That's true. Father isn't criticizing these American women here today. You are the ones who can show the first example in history. You American women here have an internal content completely different than outside American women. You must be the banner bearers, the flag bearers. After being born again and resurrecting, a woman leads to all levels of liberation.

Actually, Eve was the key to the fall. Therefore, it is dependent largely upon women to restore.

In divorce, who is the cause? Women. Why? Because they are less tolerant. They express complaint faster than men. About 75% is the woman's fault, because they pack up faster. That's true. They don't like it and they pack up. They thought it was an act giving them freedom, but the result was staggering. They not only destroyed their family, but destroyed the entire world because everyone followed their pattern.

So this is an inevitable conclusion. In order to do this, who plays the key role? Women. Who becomes the key person to attain unity among the family, and all levels? Women. Women play the key role. The *Divine Principle* agrees: because women failed, they must now restore. Everything checks.

Women fell and they lost God and True Parents too. Now it is up to her to restore God and the True Parents. She must love even the satanic world people, just like her own husband and just like her own father and mother. So, that movement is the movement of the Women's Federation for World Peace. The women become one with their children and one with the husband, and thus the family is restored. Mothers play the key role. Become one with the True Parents' family and inherit the tradition from that family. In outside families, the mother and children must get together and save the father. After you are blessed, you must become completely one with True Mother and connect with the True Parents' family. When this happens, liberation takes place and heaven comes. (2-1-93)

I recommend the following DVDs on community:

1. *Cohousing: Neighborhoods for People* (www.eldercohousing.org)
2. *Visions of Utopia Video* by Geoph Kozeny (www.ic.org)
3. *Voices of Cohousing: Building Small Villages in the City* (www.notsocrazy.net)

In 1630 John Winthrop had a vision that the puritans would create a religious community that would inspire the world saying, "We will be as a city upon a hill. The eyes of all people are upon us." He alluded to Jesus saying in the Sermon on the Mount "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid." A core value of true Unificationists is to live in communities that take responsibility for caring for babies and the elderly instead of having babies in hospitals and putting the grandparents in nursing homes. When the UM lives like that then they will naturally witness and gain millions of members quickly and then the whole world will join. Nobody wants to witness and nobody cares to join the UM because Unificationists now live individualist lives like everyone else and they are massively wrong in thinking they should build mega churches like Rick Warren's Saddleback Church. He has not set the pattern we should follow. In his autobiography Father says nothing about church buildings. He does not give sermons at some church building on Sundays. He teaches in his home just as we should do. He talks about families who love each other and show it by taking care of grandparents, even if they are senile. He writes: "Many Western people live truly lonely lives. Their children leave home once they turn eighteen, and the parents may only get to see their faces at Thanksgiving or Christmas. Many children never visit their parents to just find out how they are doing. Once people marry, they live with their spouse, independent from their family, until their parents become so old they can no longer take care of themselves. At that point, they move into a nursing home. So it is understandable that some Westerners envy the culture of the East. Many elderly people in the West think, "In the East, the grandparents live in the family as the senior members of the family, and it is really wonderful. The children respect their old parents. This is how people are supposed to live. What good is it to be lying in a nursing home, not able to see my children, not even knowing what day it is, just staying alive?"

"Unfortunately, though, the Eastern family structure is also gradually deteriorating. We too are abandoning traditions that have been handed down to us for thousands of years. We have thrown away our traditional clothing, our food, and our family structure. The number of senior citizens living alone in Korea is on the rise. Each time I see stories of senior citizens alone, it makes me sad. The family is where generations live together. If family members are scattered and the parents

are left alone, then that is no longer a family. The extended family system is a beautiful Korean tradition.

“I recommend that three generations live together as one family. I do so, not simply because it is a way of maintaining our country’s tradition. When a husband and wife have a child, they pass on all they can to that child. There is a limit, however, to how much the parents can pass on. The parents represent the present and the children the future. The grandparents represent the past. So it is only when the grandparents, parents, and children live together that the children can inherit all the fortune of the past and present. To love and respect your grandfather is to inherit the history of the past and to learn from the world of the past. The children learn precious wisdom from their parents on how to live in the present, while the parents prepare for the future by loving their children.

“The grandfather is in a position to represent God. No matter how intelligent a young man may be, he cannot know all the secrets of this big world. Young people cannot know all the different secrets of life that come to us as we grow older. This is the reason the grandfather represents the history of the family. The grandfather is a precious teacher who passes on to the grandchildren all the wisdom he has acquired through the experiences he has accumulated during the course of his life.

“The world’s oldest grandfather is God. So a life of receiving the grandfather’s love and of living for the sake of the grandfather is a life of coming to understand God’s love and of living for His sake. We need to maintain such a tradition in order to open the secret storehouse of God’s Kingdom and receive His treasure of love. Any country that ignores its old people abandons its national character and ignores its roots.

“When autumn comes, the chestnut tree gradually loses its moisture, and its leaves begin to fall. The outer shell of the chestnut falls off, and even the inner shell that surrounds the actual nut dries up. This is the cycle of life. Human beings are the same way. We are born as infants, grow up on the love of our parents, meet a wonderful partner, and get married. All this occurs in the chain of life made up of love. In the end, we become like chestnuts becoming dry in autumn. Old people are not a separate category of people. We all become old. We must not treat old people disrespectfully, no matter how senile they may become.

“There is a saying, ‘Anything can be accomplished when there is harmony in the home.’ When there is peace in the family, everything goes well. The peaceful family is the building block of the Kingdom of Heaven. The family operates on the power of love. If we love the universe as we love our families, then there is nothing to stop us from going anywhere we want. God exists in the center of love, as the Parent of the entire universe. That is why the love in the family needs to link directly to God. When the family is completed in love, the universe will be completed.”

SCATTERED

In the above quote he says, “The family is where generations live together. If family members are scattered and the parents are left alone, then that is no longer a family. The extended family system is a beautiful Korean tradition. I recommend that three generations live together as one family.” These three generations form a trinity. Father wrote his autobiography when he was 90 years old. His words are the words we live by. He says we should not scatter our families and see each other only on Thanksgiving and Christmas. This is how the outside world organizes themselves. Sons should live with their fathers and not be “scattered.”

Father is against people living alone, “One cannot be alone. It is necessary to have a friend and a colleague. What I am saying is that I don’t like being alone. There is an expression that birds of a feather flock together, right? No matter how great I am, I cannot live alone because it would be boring.” He wants us to live as three generations and work together in communities:

In the future do you imagine that America will still maintain senior citizens homes? In our families, grandparents, parents and children have to live together in harmony. (6-23-96)

Have you thought about God's desire for the future family system? In light of this, True Father has thought about the hobby industry and the world of leisure. In the future, what kind of communal system should you create in each nation? You should build a "condominium system," and train people within that system where four families live together in unity. They should earn money together, eat together, educate their children together, and live as one family. If they fail to live together in harmony, those families will be pushed into a restrictive environment in the spirit world. There, they will not be able to live with others in harmony. (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*)

I challenge Unificationists to live as trinities that form utopian communities that will become those cities on a hill that touch the hearts of mankind to build ideal communities and nations.

CHAPTER EIGHT

COUNTRYSIDE

The eighth value is for Unificationists to live in the countryside.

Chung Hwan Kwak talked about decentralizing education to the countryside in a speech (June 1996) saying: On the subject of human settlements and urbanization, I would like to present for your consideration a potential source of solutions, which can be called conscious or positive ruralization.

“People move to cities for economic, educational, and cultural reasons. If these could be acquired elsewhere they would tend to stay, or move to the countryside which is more delightful and attractive. At comparable levels of comfort and intellectual stimulation, people prefer the more healthy, more peaceful, and more natural life in the country.

“City life, on the other hand has drawbacks. The anonymity characteristic of city dwelling breeds family breakdown, and enhances the likelihood of moral depravity including extreme addictions of many sorts. The absence of nature’s beauty and rhythms causes stress and is generative of complex physical and mental diseases, such as cancer and various neuroses and psychoses. We tend to be emotionally closed in the city, and spiritual life is next to impossible. Thus both basic (clean air and clean water) and advanced human needs (security and spirituality) are better met in rural settings. As pollution increasingly causes epidemics, and shortages of clean air and clean water, the upper classes will flee the cities. This should not be a privilege of the elite. Let us take steps for equity, otherwise the poor, especially the urban poor, will suffer a plight far worse than at any time in history.

“Presently the economic destiny of nations is tied to cities, but this habit of the industrial age is unnecessary given contemporary technology. Already non-urban settings are preferred by many corporations. In some industries, with a simple fax and a modem for the Internet and e-mail, virtually all work can as easily and effectively be accomplished from home. Companies can shed the expense and energy waste associated with maintaining huge urban properties. They can save on commuting costs, and eliminate this near criminal source of urban air pollution.

“The same modern technology can also help decentralize education and culture. Television, video, and computers with modems make it possible for anyone to receive the highest levels of education. Distance learning allows a young boy in the Amazon to study with the same Harvard professor as the young lady living there in Cambridge. Through such means, a rural person can gain equal or surpassed cultural and educational sophistication to urban dwellers, thus eliminating a secondary cause for urbanization. If the scientific research and investment which has gone into the study of sustainable cities were equally oriented toward bringing the urban benefits of employment, education, culture, and ever higher standards of living to the countryside, a double benefit could be achieved.

“Lastly, the technological capacity for the globalization of economy, education, and culture, including to rural areas is dependent on the establishment of true love families. Unlike animals, the ideal human habitat is a loving home. Distance learning, for example, would fail without the influences of a loving family to protect and guide the student. Technology is value-neutral and can be used to transmit evil and harmful data. Therefore governments and all related partners should support and protect the family. Through family love the all important ingredients of citizenship and sound socialization are bequeathed to future generations.”

MENTAL HEALTH BETTER IN COUNTRY

An article on the web (www.thisislondon.co.uk) titled “Mental Health Better In Country” said that “Researchers writing for the British *Journal of Psychiatry*” revealed that:

People who live in the country have better mental health than those who live in towns and cities.

The researchers found that rates of mental problems both starting and continuing were lower in rural areas. They also found a high rate of remission in people with

common mental disorders at the start of the study who lived in the least densely populated areas.

Andrew Weil has a fascinating audio CD titled *Self-Healing With Sound & Music* which has deep insights on sound therapy. He mentions that sounds in nature are good for our health and spiritual growth. The harsh sounds of cities prevent us from achieving a close connection to God. Cities are places of hype that tempt us to find happiness in shopping. We should be more spiritual instead of emphasizing materialism. Living in the country helps us because we are away from the temptations of convenience stores that sell donuts and X-rated movies. There can be truth in the old maxim “out of sight, out of mind.” Father spends much of his time in nature so he can hear God’s voice. Weil has some interesting thoughts about water. Our bodies are mostly water and there is a deep connection we make by being around water. This gives deeper insight into why Father spends so much time fishing.

Father teaches that we should live a rural agrarian life. He says, “The age of urbanization will soon end and people will disperse more widely.” (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*) Our communities should be in the countryside. More and more people are returning to the land. This back-to-the-land movement is not like the hippie movement of the 1970s. It is thought through and capitalistic. The most famous magazine about this trend is *Mother Earth News*. Their Web site is www.MotherEarthNews.com. Some who have left the city for rural life have written books. One example is John Ivanko and Lisa Kivirist who left Chicago to live in rural Wisconsin. They wrote a book titled *Rural Renaissance: Renewing the Quest for the Good Life* and have a website www.ruralrenaissance.org.

Allan Carlson has a book about the history of the major writers in the 20th century who encouraged Americans to live in the countryside: *The New Agrarian Mind: The Movement Toward Decentralist Thought in Twentieth-Century America*. He points out the strong points and shortcomings of such writers as Louis Bromfield who wrote such books as *Pleasant Valley* and *The Farm*, Ralph Borsodi who wrote *This Ugly Civilization* and *Flight From The City*, and Wendell Berry who wrote *What Are People for?*.

From Cottage to Work Station

Carlson has also written about the harm to the family that took place when men became less attached to the land in rural areas and more focused on jobs in the cities for corporate America in *From Cottage to Work Station: The Family’s Search for Social Harmony in the Industrial Age*. He says the salvation of the family and America is in families organizing themselves like those in the 18th century who combined their home and work in the same place in what is called cottage industries. He says, “Patronize the cottage businesses, even if the short-term priced advantage appears to lie with the mega-store.” The back of the books says:

This book offers a fresh interpretation of American social history, emphasizing the vital role of the family and household autonomy and the joint threats to the family imposed by industrial organization and the state. Carlson shows that the United States—rather than being “born modern” as a progressive consumerist society—was in fact founded as an agrarian society composed of independent households rooted in land, lineage and hierarchy. It also explains how the social effects of industrialization, particularly the “great divorce” of labor from the home, has been a defining issue in American domestic life, from the 1850s to the present.

The book critically examines five distinct strategies to restore a foundation for family life in industrial society, drawing on the insights of Frederic Laplay, Carle Zimmerman, and G. K. Chesterton and outlines the necessary

basis for family life. Family survival depends on the creation of meaningful, “pre-modern” household economies. As the author explains, “both men and women are called home to relearn the deeper meaning of the ancient words, husbandry and housewifery.”

Father often tells us to make businesses like theirs in the countryside. He calls it the “hobby industry”:

In the future we will have to have one plane and one boat per family. Each family will travel around the world using various vehicles. Develop the tour business. Have submarines to see what is going on below the sea.

We want to build a complete Hobby Industry. In Washington DC we have set up a skeet shooting facility. People really like it and we will set up the same here. We will prepare areas for sport fishing and hunting.

What would you think about holding a Space Olympics, in due time we will do it. We will prepare areas for Air Shows, Water Skiing, Horse Racing, you name it and we can do it. We will create a Hobby University in order to fine-tune each the aspects of each Hobby. We will control the Hobby Industry. Would you like to work in the Hobby Industry? Raise your hands. (4-23-00)

Father wants to develop a hobby industry. Hobby means catching fish and hunting animals and giving them to starving people. How wonderful a job that is! Hobby means interesting, an interesting living style. Everywhere there is enjoyment—singing, dancing, making noise, everything. That is the hobby industry.

Father will develop fishing places, hunting grounds and all kinds of hobbies that you will enjoy. (12-22-94)

At UTS, train the students in farming, fishing and hunting. (June 2001)

Father says, “I spent my childhood in a rural district. When the seasons changed, various migrating birds came and also various different kinds of flowers blossomed. I was raised under those conditions. When I was young wherever you went in Korea the seasons were clearly distinguished, and as they changed we could see the beauty of nature. Today, unfortunately, if we walk around Seoul, we don’t come across nature. Every area has been urbanized here, and all we can see is artificial nature. When I think of people who grow up under these urban circumstances I feel sad because they lack emotional feelings. Since there is no opportunity for them to feel the mystery and beauty of nature, there is a tendency for people to become violent or individualistic. You must know these things. People learn many things and realize many things through encounters with nature.

“I learned and experienced many things through nature. Through it I learned on my own what true love and happiness are. What we learn through the natural world is more fundamental than what we learn through school education” (*The Way For Students*). Michael Breen writes in *Sun Myung Moon, The Early Years, 1920-53*: “He developed a love of nature. He has told followers that once, as a young boy, after praying outdoors, he felt as if the grass and trees were appealing to him, telling him they were abandoned by mankind.”

NATURE-DEFICIT DISORDER

Richard Louv has a wonderful book titled *Last Child in the Woods: Saving Our Children From Nature-Deficit Disorder*. Also, check out his website www.RichardLouv.com where he has great articles and videos of interviews. Watch an excellent speech (on YouTube) he gave titled “The Abundant Childhood: Nature, Creativity & Health: An Evening with Richard Louv” (www.youtube.com/watch?v=VrDIbt80Ve8). Every parent should read his books because he gives the scientific studies showing that the closer children are to nature the greater they grow mentally, physically and emotionally. We all want the best for children and one the greatest things we can give them is a life in nature and especially the nature in the countryside. I can’t imagine anyone reading Louv’s book and not be motivated and inspired to get their children and loved ones to get their children to get outside and play in nature but even more to move to the countryside. Everyone should watch the DVD titled *Mother Nature’s Child: Growing Outdoors in the Media Age* (www.mothenaturesmovie.com). It has great scenes of children playing and growing in nature and excellent commentary by Richard Louv and other writers like him such as David Sobel and Jon Young that show how important nature is for children’s growth. Check out the website: www.childrenandnature.org. It gives a great list of books such as *Wild Play: Parenting Adventures in the Great Outdoors* by David Sobel, *Sharing Nature with Children* by Joseph Cornell (www.sharingnature.com) and *The Nature Principle: Human Restoration and the End of Nature-Deficit Disorder* by Ricard Louv. Also check out the DVD *Where Do the Children Play* by Michigan Television. Cheryl Charles works with Richard Louv and she has a good TED talk about how important it is to get children out of the house you can see at (www.youtube.com/watch?v=vNwcg6RfPNw).

I wish I had the space to go into detail on the many books and the many great insights they give on the importance of everyone spending time in nature. Here is one example. In Louv’s book *The Nature Principle* he writes, “In his book *The Great Work*, Thomas Berry wrote: ‘The present urgency is to begin thinking within the context of the whole planet ... When we discuss ethics we must understand it to mean the principles and values that govern the comprehensive community.’ Berry believed that the natural world is the physical manifestation of the divine. The survival of both religion and science depends not on one winning (because both would lose), but on the emergence of what he called a twenty-first century story—a reunion between humans and nature.” I would call it a reunion between humans and Earthly Mother. Louv writes, “Speaking of absolutes may make us uncomfortable, but surely this is true. As a society, we need to give nature back to our children and ourselves. To not do so is immoral. It is unethical. In the formation of American ideals, nature was elemental to the idea of human rights, yet inherent in the thinking of the Founding Fathers was this assumption: with every right comes responsibility. Whether we are talking about democracy or nature, if we fail to serve as careful stewards, we will destroy the reason for our right, and the right itself. And if we do not use this right, we lose it. Our society must do more than talk about the importance of nature; it must ensure that people in every neighborhood have everyday access to natural spaces, places, and experiences.” I encourage you to watch as many YouTube videos of Richard Louv as you can. He has so many great insights into why getting kids into nature helps them and therefore society.

Aristotle, in *The Politics*, wrote that “an agricultural population makes the best *demos*.” Thomas Jefferson believed that America would be great as long as its people were close to the earth. He believed that farmers were the heart and soul of a virtuous country. In his 1781 “Notes on the State of Virginia,” Jefferson declared that “Those who labor in the earth are the chosen people of God ... whose breasts he has made his peculiar deposit for substantial and genuine virtue.” He wrote, “Cultivators of the earth are the most valuable citizens. They are the most vigorous, the most independent, the most virtuous, and they are tied to their country and wedded to its liberty by the most lasting bonds.”

Jefferson said:

The class principally defective is that of agriculture. It is the first in utility, and ought to be the first in respect. The same artificial means which have been used to produce a competition in learning, may be equally successful in restoring agriculture to its primary dignity in the eyes of men. It is a science of the very first order. It counts among its handmaids of the most respectable sciences, such as Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Mechanics, Mathematics generally, Natural History, Botany. In every College and University, a professorship of agriculture, and the class of its students, might be honored as the first. Young men closing their academical education with this, as the crown of all other sciences, fascinated with its solid charms, and at a time when they are to choose an occupation, instead of crowding the other classes, would return to the farms of their fathers, their own, or those of others, and replenish and invigorate a calling, now languishing under contempt and oppression. The charitable schools, instead of storing their pupils with a lore which the present state of society does not call for, converted into schools of agriculture, might restore them to that branch qualified to enrich and honor themselves, and to increase the productions of the nation instead of consuming them.

It [agriculture] is at the same time the most tranquil, healthy, and independent [occupation].

The pamphlet you were so kind as to send me manifests a zeal, which cannot be too much praised, for the interests of agriculture, the employment of our first parents in Eden, the happiest we can follow, and the most important to our country.

With respect to the boys I never till lately doubted but that I should be able to give them a competence as comfortable farmers, and no station is more honorable or happy than that.

I think our governments will remain virtuous for many centuries; as long as they are chiefly agricultural. When they pile upon one another in large cities as in Europe, they will become corrupt as in Europe.

Jefferson despised the city and deeply felt that life in the countryside produced a more self-reliant and wholesome citizen. His love of the land led him to the Louisiana Purchase that doubled the size of America. He wanted Americans to be farmers who were in tune with Mother Earth. It is difficult to put into words how mystical nature is and how we come close to God there. Today the cities are often politically liberal and the countryside in America is often more conservative. Conservatives are stronger people than Liberals and are more willing to solve their problems locally than resort to big government.

Erica Walter, a stay-at-home mom and Catholic writer says, "Modern urban life itself is especially hard on males. Where in the modern world can men be men? The frontier's gone. We're all so alienated from nature. If all people grew up on farms they would know instinctively that there are differences between boys and girls. But modern society, with all its conveniences, makes it very, very easy to deny nature."

Father says, "For thousands of years Oriental culture has been based upon farming and agriculture. This has caused them to build a vertical concept of looking toward heaven for the blessing of weather and crops. If you are a serious farmer you have to look toward the sky daily. You have to

observe the direction and strength of the wind. As a farmer, this is how you connect yourself to heaven.” (5-26-96) In his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* Father writes this about nature and how he was raised to be a farmer. He writes how he explored:

the mountains that were in a five-mile radius of our home. I went everywhere, even beyond the mountains. When I went to the mountains, I would touch all the flowers and trees. I wasn't satisfied just to look at things with my eyes; I had to touch the flowers, smell them, and even put them in my mouth and chew on them. I enjoyed the fragrances, the touch, and the tastes so much that I wouldn't have minded if someone had told me to stick my nose in the brush and keep it there the whole day. I loved nature so much that anytime I went outside, I would spend the day roaming the hills and fields and forget about having to go home. When my older sisters would go into the hills to gather wild vegetable, I would lead the way up the hill and pick the plants. Thanks to this experience, I know a lot about many kinds of wild vegetables that taste good and are high in nutrition.

Spending time in the forest cleanses the mind. The sound of leaves rustling in the wind, the sound of the wind blowing through the reeds, the sound of frogs croaking in the ponds: All you can hear are the sounds of nature; no extraneous thoughts enter the mind. If you empty your mind and receive nature into your entire being, there is no separation between you and nature. Nature comes into you, and you become completely one with nature. In the moment that the boundary between you and nature disappears, you feel a profound sense of joy. Then nature becomes you, and you become nature.

I have always treasured such experiences in my life. Even now, I close my eyes and enter a state in which I am one with nature. Some refer to this as anātman, or “not-self”, but to me it is more than that, because nature enters and settles into the place that has been made empty. While in that state, I listen to the sounds that nature hands to me—the sounds of the pine trees, the sounds of the bugs—and we become friends. I could go to a village and know, without meeting anyone, the disposition of the minds of the people living there. I would go into the meadow of the village and spend the night there, then listen to what the crops in the fields tell me. I could see whether the crops were sad or happy and that would tell me the kind of people who lived there.

The reason I could be in jail in South Korea and the United States and even North Korea, and not feel lonely and isolated is that even in jail I could hear the sound of the wind blowing and talk to the bugs that were there with me.

You may ask, “What do you talk about with bugs?” Even the smallest grain of sand contains the principles of the world, and even a speck of dust floating in the air contains the harmony of the universe. Everything around us was given birth through a combination of forces so complex we cannot even imagine it. These forces are closely related to each other. Nothing in the universe was conceived outside the heart of God. The movement of just one leaf holds within the breathing of the universe.

From childhood, I have had a gift of being able to resonate with the sounds of nature as I roam around the hills and meadows. Nature creates a single harmony and produces a sound that is magnificent and beautiful. No one tries to show off and no one is ignored; there is just a supreme harmony. Whenever I found myself in difficulty, nature comforted me; whenever I collapsed in despair, it raised me back up. Children these days are raised in urban areas and don't have opportunities to become familiar with nature, but developing sensitivity to nature is actually more important than developing our knowledge. What is the purpose of providing a university education to a child who cannot feel nature in his bosom and whose

sensitivities are dull? The person separated from nature can gather book knowledge here and there and then easily become an individualistic person who worships material goods.

We need to feel the difference between the sound of spring rain falling like a soft whisper and that of the autumn rain falling with pops and crackles. It is only the person who enjoys resonance with nature who can be said to have a true character. A dandelion blooming by the side of the road is more precious than all the gold in the world. We need to have a heart that knows how to love nature and love people. Anyone who cannot love nature or love people is not capable of loving God. Everything in creation embodies God at the level of symbol, and human beings are substantial beings created in the image of God. Only a person who can love nature can love God.

I did not spend all my time roaming the hills and meadows and playing. I also worked hard helping my older brother run the farm. On a farm there are many tasks that must be done during a particular season. The rice paddies and fields need to be plowed. Rice seedlings need to be transplanted, and weeds need to be pulled. When one is pulling weeds, the most difficult task is to weed a field of millet. After the seeds are planted, the furrows need to be weeded at least three times, and this is backbreaking work. When we were finished, we couldn't straighten our backs for awhile. Sweet potatoes don't taste very good if they are planted in clay. They need to be planted in a mixture of one-third clay and two-thirds sand if they are going to produce the best-tasting sweet potatoes. For corn, human excrement was the best fertilizer, so I would take my hands and break up all the solid excrement into small pieces. By helping out on the farm, I learned what was needed to make beans grow well, what kind of soil was best for soybeans, and what soil was best for red beans. I am a farmer's farmer.

Mary Pride writes in *All the Way Home*: "Gardening really is about the most creatively relaxing activity going. In this world where we spend so much time in man-made environments, a garden is your chance to slow down to Creation's rhythm and admire the handiwork of your Creator. For this reason, people with emotional problems benefit tremendously from gardening. Like anyone who ever feels stressed. All of us, in other words.

"Children adore gardens, especially when they have the chance for a little garden of their own. And nothing breaks the winter monotony better than an evening planting petunia seeds into flats."

Edith Schaefer wrote in *The Hidden Art of Homemaking*:

There is something very exciting about holding tiny brown seeds in one's hand, in rubbing soil in one's fingers to make it fine in texture, in placing the seeds with one's own fingers in the rows, in covering them up and patting them. There is something exciting in watering the bare brown ground, wondering whether the hidden seeds are doing anything at all, wondering whether they will burst out of the little shell and become roots going down and stem and leaves coming up. The day the first tips of green are seen, if they are *your* seeds, planted by your own fingers, there is a thrill that is surely similar to producing an art work.

Human beings were made to interact with growing things, not to be born, live, and die in the midst of concrete set in the middle of polluted air.... There is something tremendously fresh and healthy in having one's mind filled with thought of whether the lettuce is up yet.

Food is not nutritious now because people buy food at grocery stores that often ship food long

distances that destroys its value and the food itself was grown in depleted soil. We should all have land we own and every year make the soil better. There is a terrible world wide ecological disaster of soil erosion. Satan is behind this. He wants us to get sick and die. There are many books on this subject such as *The End of Food* by Thomas Pawlick and *Dirt: The Erosion of Civilizations* by David R. Montgomery.

When Father came to America and spoke on his Day of Hope tour to every state in America in the early 1970s he praised the Pilgrims, “The American people are proud of the spirit and teaching of the Pilgrim Fathers, but their teaching and spirit was nothing compared to Unificationism. Do you regret having become Unificationists, or do you feel fortunate? (Fortunate.)”

“Is any ideology superior to the teaching of Unificationism? [No.] Why do you say no? With Unificationism, people are able to liberate and perfect themselves; a man can become the king of the world and even liberate and perfect God Himself. That kind of power lies within the teachings of Unificationism. Until that ideal is fulfilled, the Unification Church will never perish.” (6-9-96)

He said the Pilgrims “had to give up their families, their relatives, their surroundings, and their country, and head toward an unknown land. Their only hope was in God. Every step they took they depended upon God. Their journey was long, and there were many storms. They prayed unceasingly to God. They had but one way to turn. They turned to God. Those Pilgrim men and women were one with God. And that is how they survived.”

“Put yourself in their position of total reliance on God. What a wonderful faith! I am sure that the faith of the Pilgrim Fathers touched the heart of God. Nothing could have given them this kind of courage, this kind of dedication, this kind of sacrificial spirit except their faith in God.”

About Father’s ragtag band of followers he said: “When the pilgrim fathers came from Europe in the name of God ... God’s dispensation lay with them. We are the new age pilgrim fathers of the universe, ... and God is on our side.” (4-18-77) And God is asking us moms and dads to remove our children from cities and live in pure nature like the Pilgrims did. He is commanding the Second and Third Generations to live in the countryside and have big families. In hundreds of years their descendants will number into the billions.

Father spoke about how godly America was in its early days when it was an agricultural nation like the Pilgrims lived. In his Day of Hope tour in 1973 he said this about the Pilgrims, “They came to mold the new way of life. Their principal partner was God. At home, in caring for their children, in farming or cooking or building, they let God share their work. He was the only security they had. A farmer might talk to his son working out in the field with him. ‘Let’s plow this field in the name of God.’ Their everyday life was lived in the name of God. This is the history of your Pilgrim Fathers. I can visualize early America as a beautiful America, because God was dwelling everywhere.” (*God’s Will and the World*)

A close and active reader of Sun Myung Moon will understand that Father is very close to nature. Westerners are mostly city people and will find it difficult to understand him. Father grew up as a farm boy. Only a tiny few Americans grow up in nature and we do not put words together using references to nature. This is one of the reasons why the founding fathers of America are so much wiser than people today. The vast majority of Americans do not gather their own eggs for breakfast and are therefore severely handicapped in understanding even the most basic of concepts such as what is the difference between masculinity and femininity. When Father talks about big families, lineages, the pair system and plus and minus he visualizes the richness of the plants and animals in nature. He explains love by talking about salmon and he is an expert on salmon. He lives in remote Kodiak Alaska where he is an expert fisherman. He doesn’t live in suburbs and play video games. He is out in nature communing with God and then speaking without notes about

the deepest principles in life with allusions to nature.

Americans are deeply interested in the stock market, their cars, fast food and being entertained by movies. Father couldn't care less about those things. He rises early to greet the sun, eats kim chee at every meal and sees things very differently than we do. Jesus said, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not!" (Luke 13:34). When Jesus looked for someone to complete his mission he looked for someone in the East who would deeply understand what he meant when he described himself as a hen.

Father says we should live in nature. On June 1, 1978 Father spoke to members at 5:30 a.m. at Lancaster Gate in London saying:

Would you go to the town or the countryside or would you stay in the London area and go to a thousand different places? Which would you prefer? London or any other country areas? (London!) But in London the places are so expensive. Where are you going to sleep? Whereas in the country it is not so expensive, maybe they will let you stay free. But you like to stay in London? (Yes!) You know how big large cities are, the city is very impersonal. There are so many people, the people do not mean too much to them so they try to live off other people. Always they fight and they cheat, whereas in a remote area the people's minds are much purer and they pay you more attention. So which do you think is the easier to live in, the countryside or the city? The countryside is much easier to live in than the city because the city has no space. If you cook your own meal once in a while, maybe once in a while you go to the drug store or you go to the market and buy some bread and want to make something.

In the countryside maybe you can go to a farm and ask, 'Can you please let me use your kitchen', and, of course, they say, 'Go ahead', once in a while, but here in London if you walk in they would never listen to you. They would chase you away. So very obviously we must go to the countryside rather than stay in the center of London. You go out to the countryside and witness to three people. In London, even three is not easy, but in the countryside compared to London, it is very easy, almost in a single day you may be able to do so. Compared to London it is very easy, and that's true. So what is your conclusion also? Should you stay in London and struggle and witness, or go to the countryside and witness there? Those who think the countryside raise your hand? Which? Once more. Those who would stay in London, raise your hand? More people for the countryside, they would prefer to go out to the country. So it is very simple if you really think about it. It is much better to be out in the countryside than concentrated in London as far as lodgings and things are concerned. So Father now decides we will go mainly to the countryside.

Father gives good reasons for living in the countryside instead of living in crowded cities. He spends time in nature to get close to God and receive revelations. This is why he spends time fishing for salmon in remote Kodiak, Alaska: "I think and pray during the fishing time" (rough notes Hoon Dok Hwe 4-4-02). "When I have time, I always go fishing. Why? Because when I fish, I forget my age and think of my youth. I think of my mission to accomplish God's nation." We should follow him and live in nature too. If we want to have a mystical relationship with God we need to spend time being sensitive to the plants and animals of the earth. Here are a few quotes from Father on nature:

When spring brings beautiful flowers and fragrances, I see that beauty as glory to God. Why do flowers bloom and butterflies flutter and bees buzz around? They are all there in service to me. I feel that God wanted to explain His love to me through

this creation. They are His mediators. When a bird sings, I feel God is asking that bird to sing for me; when it cries out in longing for its mate, I wish I could help him find his mate. I am very sensitive to the universe. When two butterflies flutter in fellowship and love, when a male and a female bird sing together for joy, I see it as a lesson that men should live in greater happiness than these.

When I hear the birds sing in joy for the spring, I feel that I will bring the cosmic spring in which all mankind can have more joy than the birds do. Then their song gives me inspiration. As much as the birds and flowers give me the stimulation of joy and love, when I sing for joy and love then God in heaven will also be stimulated. It is my duty to stimulate God in that way. Even if my clothes are ragged and I am penniless, I never feel poor because the sky is my roof and the rivers are my water and nature is my food. When you feel that the house of God is your house, how can you feel poor?

When I see a small drop of water I feel that it has the dignity of the great ocean behind it and I can respect it. The small blades of grass have greater beauty than the greatest masterpieces in museums around the world. There is no life in those paintings and pieces of paper. But grass has life, and this little creation of God's is greater than any human masterpiece. When I see grass, I feel it is a masterpiece in my museum, which is the house of God. I kiss a little bird in my hand and feel it is a living masterpiece of God's making.

Beauty Everywhere

On some sunny day at Belvedere, lie down and examine all the forms of life in the soil—the ants, worms, and so forth—which are in communication and fellowship with each other. There is beauty everywhere. When I see the creation and realize that God made it for me, I never get tired of it. All the millions of things God created know that men are to be their masters, and they are trying very much to attract the attention of people.

When you ask the grass, trees and birds if they recognize national boundaries and have things like visas, what would they reply? God did not issue passports to birds. Would a typhoon stop in the Gulf of Mexico because it didn't have a visa to America? Does the weather recognize American law? It's amazing when you think of it—ants can cross the Mexican border as often as they want, as well as the birds and lizards, but men cannot cross the border without a visa! Are there American ants and Mexican ants who must get government authorization to marry? The animals don't care about national sovereignties, but men have complicated their lives with such things.

Education From Nature

There is an amazing education to be had from nature. Does water in America taste different from water in Korea? Are Koreans forbidden to breathe American air? Each nation receives rays from different suns, right? When we evaluate all these things we conclude that true freedom, openness and joy can only come when you recognize God and His universe, realizing that He created one world and one family. Then we would see that there is a straight highway connecting everything from the smallest life form all the way to God. There is no hindrance between them.

I Love Nature

Everything can be explained this way. When you go to work, for instance, you are dealing with the people God created, so you breathe the air of love wherever you go. I have done much hard manual labor, such that my face was black and my clothes were rags. When there was a short break to sit on the beach and eat lunch, I would praise God for His universe. Sitting there in nature with my little lunch I felt grandeur around me which was greater than any cathedral, seeing the grass, gravel and the river. I love nature and make myself at home there because it is the house God created. I have slept in all kinds of places— in a shack, on the grass, on a bench, under a tree, under a bridge, under a boat.

I wanted to appreciate nature at all times of the day, so at night I would climb a mountain to look at the moon, and there in the darkness I saw a different kind of beauty. Spring has its own taste, and summer has its unique flavor. Sometimes you don't like winter because it is cold, but winter has its particular taste as well. I feel that everything I see is there to relate me to a deeper understanding of God's love ("The Contrast between Secular People and Us" December 23, 1979).

We must learn the lessons of love from nature. The holiest people have always been on intimate terms with nature. You should naturally want to go out every day and look at the sky and the birds and the animals in order to perceive new lessons in love.

You Unification Church members should know how to relate to the beauty of nature and how to enjoy being in creation. Even though you are all alone, you can feel the thrill of seeing a lovely flower. You can watch the fish in a pond as they vigorously chase after each other and you can say, "They are running after love and they never get tired." Tell yourself, "I will never get tired either because I am running after love." The salmon can teach a beautiful love lesson to humanity because they experience only one love and then they die. They give their lives to love, to hatch their eggs, and then they die. Their lives are consummated by the fulfillment of their love, so they have nothing more to live for.

Now you can understand the concept of love that I am speaking about. When you get up in the morning, why not time your walking with the rhythm of the birds singing? A certain kind of bird jumps around and sings and then they kiss each other. They are great teachers of love.

God assigned them the mission of teaching clumsy men how to love! (5-20-84)

One of the major problems that the world is facing today is that of the environment. Since Father came to South America he began planting trees throughout the entire continent. The second biggest problem is that of pollution. Many pure and young people begin to flock into urban areas from the countryside and then become criminals. They become the cause of social evils and crimes. Therefore, we have to send them back to the countryside and have them work in the rural areas in order to develop. Because those youth coming from the countryside without skills and little education, end up with all manner of juvenile problems. That is why we have to send them back to where they belong. In order to achieve that goal, we have to cultivate and develop the countryside where we can plant trees, do fish farming and employ more modern methods of farming. This way the countryside can attract these young people back home.

We can interpret the Fall as Adam and Eve's failure to love the land, failure to love

animals, failure to love each other and failure to love God. Where can we restore and accomplish the original ideal of creation? In the countryside, not in the urban cities. In order to do this we have to learn again how to love the land and animals. In order to do this we first have to acquire a ranch. We have to raise all kinds of animals

Father is going to solve this human pollution problem through educating and urging these young people from the countryside, who have become corrupted in the inner-cities, to go back to their home towns again. As long as the people of America care about their own country more than they care about the world, this people pollution will remain. It will even go on another 200 years without being resolved. We have to go beyond national boundaries in terms of love and care. Father is the only one, for the first time in human history, who has been devoting his entire life to restoring and loving this entire world going beyond national boundaries. (6-9-95)

When I was young, I grew up in the countryside where migratory birds visited and different flowers blossomed as seasons changed. Wherever I went in Korea, there were four distinct seasons. As they changed, I could experience in each the beauty of nature. In Seoul today, you can walk around all day long without seeing anything of nature. I feel sad that Seoul has become such a barren city where the only environment is man-made. You should know that people who grow up in an urban environment lack tenderness and sensitivity. Having no opportunity to experience the mysteries and the beauty of nature, they easily become violent or selfish. When human beings interact with nature, they can learn and become aware of many things.

...love is purer, deeper and longer-lasting between a husband and wife living in the countryside. (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 1*)

...factories should be spread thinly all around the world, because there is too much pollution when factories concentrate in one area. Urban areas, cities, will have to dissipate. There is no reason for millions of people clustering together creating confusion.

It will be easy to find a livelihood, easy to obtain products. All things will be done through a simple system. Formerly, there were good reasons for people to live in cities, because the highest standard of cultural life was there. Once you left the city, there was nothing. But that is changing very fast, because of mass media, television and newspapers. You can witness cultural events of the city out in the countryside, even better than you can in the city. City people need to commute and work eight hours a day-they have packed schedules. But in the countryside it will become easier to produce agricultural goods, and all you will have to do is watch television to see what is going on in the city. In the country you will have more time to think about it, to study and analyze. You will be able to participate in the cultural life of the city just as well while sitting in the countryside.

You needn't live near a big shopping center, because everything will be delivered to your doorstep. What about education, schools? Schooling will become better than it is now. We can study by video. By video we can accomplish the high school and college courses just as now. But also we will be able to research a forty-year career. We can obtain education about the country of our residence one decade after

another. After graduation we can be educated by video our entire lives. (11-1-90)

This is the first Hoon Dok Hwe of the fifth year of Cheon Il Guk. As we enter Cheon Il Guk, we have to return to the nature. We must live connected to the ocean and the water. We have to return to our countryside to love nature and return to God's original ideal. (1-4-05)

...if we continue living in this hub of the satanic world, this New York-DC area, we are in the darkness. But on a small island nation where everyone knows everyone, your original mind will awaken, because 80% of your give and take in daily life will be with nature. That will develop your life. That's why I want urbanites to go into the natural world. Pollution is rampant in the air and water. How can humanity survive even 300 more years? We have to go to the countryside, particularly in the developed world. Every problem comes from the urban landscape. How can we escape this place of the core problems? You know this well, more than I do.

With the internet, you can connect with everything even from the countryside. Go to where there is no pollution, natural or human. Therefore, even a Unification Church blessed couple, if they cling to a poisoned environment, is doomed to die, to disappear. It is too crowded here. I like the natural world, with the original sun, original moon, original star, original air, original water, original MAN! [Applause.] (12-10-2000)

All blessed families should live at least three years in Korea. (June 2001)

As we enter Cheon Il Guk, we have to return to nature. We must live connected to the ocean and the water. We have to return to our countryside to love nature and return to God's original ideal. ... We have to create a beautiful environment for the Kingdom of God. We must be aware of the environment. We must purify the water and the environment. We must be very sensitive to the environment from now on as we have entered Cheon Il Guk. To do this we must take care of the immediate environment around our own homes. (rough notes Hoon Dok Hae 1-4-05)

Back to Nature

We have technology to convert deserts into fertile farmlands. So the planet will be evenly occupied by people who believe in God and the value of nature. That is the only way to survive. The next three hundred years are the most critical for human survival. That's where the Unification Church teaching comes in. We can teach why we have to go back to nature, loving mountains, water and so forth. Urban environments are the grave of sin and crime, even of AIDS. They are like the cancer of humanity. We have to decentralize. People flock into the cities to eat more, learn more and take advantage of the culture. But that era is over, because of email and Internet. You have the same privileges in the boondocks. You can even view the Broadway musicals. So why bother coming into the grave of sin and crime? Soon no schools will come into the cities. In nature, why do you need boundaries? There you can enjoy God and the natural world.

I am studying how to have space Olympics and ocean Olympics. If you make big enough tunnels in the mountains, you can overcome the seasons. If you dig into the ground more than 3 or 4 feet, you can control the temperature. We can dig holes and tunnels in the Rocky Mountains and Andes and create a paradise. We can even build schools underground and under the water, too.

Humanity is sick and tired of the way things are going. If you build a fish farm of 1/4 acre, you can feed more than 10 people. That kind of fortune is waiting out there. So, do you want to stay in the cities, or go back to nature? Those ancestors who lived in nature are in a good place in spirit world, because their mind was well developed. What do you need most in nature? Water. Without water, nothing will survive. All the food we consume requires water. Whoever controls water will control the future world. (12-7-00)

I have pioneered a new path in every area, beginning with thought or philosophy. I have also demonstrated how to begin economic projects, business and technical projects such as the factories in Korea and Germany. Then, why did I start Ocean Church? Why have I given it such importance? You can see, I am working day in and day out on the ocean. Why am I doing that? You have heard me speak about this before.

The ocean is an orphan. It has no master, no real owner who loves and takes care of it. The fishing industry is also going under. The industry can't move an inch, it's so tight. In a few years it will be difficult for man to live off the land alone. The population is now almost four billion. It will increase by ten-fold. What will happen? The land itself will be crowded. There will be less space to farm and more people to feed. The population problem is one of two very serious questions. The other is pollution. To me, the problem is how to see these questions in a new light. The worst aspect of pollution is in the air, exhaust fumes from cars, factories and such things. In the future, there will be a limit upon anything that produces exhaust, even cooking. Any kind of extra smoke or gas exhaust will not be tolerated.

That means that we will try to eat foods without so much cooking, which means we will eat more raw foods, raw vegetables, raw fish. Anyway, it's good for their health, so people will turn to it. For a while, mankind may try to escape to space and live up there, but the difficulties and expenses will be too much and he will come right back to earth. Then, man will have to turn to the ocean. It is only a matter of time. The future of the ocean is inevitable. Is fish good for the diet? Ten or twenty years ago, Americans never even dreamed about eating anything raw, much less fish. Now they are going to Japanese restaurants and trying out the sushi and sashimi. If fish is going to be the main source of the human diet, what kind of fish would be the best to supply it? We have to produce a large fish and utilize all its qualities. What kind of fish should we use? Whales? Tunas? And what else? Shark! (7-3-83)

The oversimplified thing for Russia to do is disband the urban areas and ruralize, letting everyone go and farm their immense land. If they dedicated everything to agriculture nobody would starve. It would bring an economic recovery. By far the most important aspect is the spiritual side; their value system. They have to fill their heads with something. They have to be educated with some kind of content just like Orientals have been educated by Confucianism, which worked pretty good so far. What are the Russians going to fill their heads with? Confucianism? Certainly not! Father Moon's teaching alone. (12-29-91)

So we must go back to our homeland and work harder with tears. Until now the fallen world came to the cities, but now the heavenly way will be to go to the countryside. The American forefathers went to the countryside, not the cities. The pollution is so bad, they can no longer live in the cities and stay healthy. Go back to the countryside and own a small piece of land. On Father's farm in Texas there is

nothing as far as you can see in all directions. Father will bring Africans and show teach them how to farm. Also make an agricultural school in each land. All this will come to pass. They will have good fishing, hunting, good farming, good results. There will be a six month learning period for you too. You will become a first-rate farmer. There is no better preparation before you go to the spirit world than farming. Over fifty years old, we should make farming a second career. This is the beginning of Father's crusade for saving 20 million starving people. (3-1-93)

Do you want to live in the countryside or the city? (Countryside.) Everything flows harmoniously in the countryside. Air can flow as water flows. Love flows in the same way. There are no obstacles which love cannot penetrate. Nothing can stop it. It has no boundaries.

Father's conclusion this morning is that city life is the cause of pollution, destruction of the environment, and the cause of neglect and famine. The cities of the world are Satan's hell palace. Until now, people have thought that it was more beneficial and convenient to dwell in cities. However, the time has come when we can secure the same comforts and benefits by living in the countryside. There fresh air is available and clean water flows and nature surrounds us. The wilderness welcomes us.

Since you have proclaimed this here today, then whenever you walk in the city streets you have to claim that the concrete and asphalt streets and sidewalks are your enemies. You have to seek the pure soil. Who created this asphalt culture? The so-called civilized cultures. Was it urban or rural dwellers who destroyed the environment the most? The cities of the world are like evil castles surrounded by walls. If Father says that the so-called civilized city dwellers are the cause of the destruction of the environment, is it true? (Yes.) The pollution is mainly caused by city dwellers. Immorality and the destruction of moral standards is also the result of urban life. Within cities every individual cell is divided by concrete walls. No matter what happens out in the world, city dwellers stay distant from it and pursue their selfish desires. Therefore, cities are Satan's palaces.

The children who grow up within these cities play with plastic toys and animals. There is no animated communication between these children and their toys. Whereas children who grow up in the countryside experience animated give and take with the actual creation. They learn about the various types of creatures, all the various colors of birds and animals. If you feed the birds regularly every morning then hundreds of different kinds of birds will come and expect to be fed by you. In South America Father experienced this. Within the rural life everything is available to us, because God is the master of that world. Who is the owner, Adam or Eve? (Adam.)

When Father was growing up he felt he had to conquer every aspect of creation. Once Father caught a mother bird and three baby birds together and kept them in his house. At that point Father didn't realize that there was a father bird. All of a sudden the father bird appeared and began to cry in a sad voice. When this father bird looked at Father, he cried even more sadly because True Father was the destroyer of this bird's family. Then Father released the birds, one by one. The sad tone of the father bird's song lessened. Finally, when all three baby birds were released this father bird seemed content. But when the mother bird was released then the whole family of birds greeted Father and then flew away. How did Father know that they

came and greeted him? Because they circled Father's house and then flew away. (Ooh.) Ooh! (Laughter.)

Father is sharing one small experience with you here. Please remember this when you are thinking of giving plastic toys to your children. They cannot experience something like Father has shared with you through plastic toys. During his youth in Korea Father touched every kind of creature you can think of. If Father gets involved in telling stories such as these there will be no end to it. But Father will share one more experience. One day Father saw a big perch fish in a small deep pond. Father realized that this was the biggest perch he had seen and determined to catch it. It took Father forty days, day and night, until he finally caught that fish.

Father has caught almost every species of fish in the Pacific and Atlantic oceans. In South America Father was told that in one particular area there were over 3,600 species of fish. This is now Father's challenge to catch all of them. You have to be grateful that Father is doing so.

Have you considered the various thousands and thousands of shades of colors within the creation?

Trees produce oxygen and take in carbon dioxide. Whereas human beings take in oxygen and expel carbon dioxide. When you look at the big animals they all live in the midst of trees. We can solve the problem of pollution through tree planting also.

By observing nature we can learn such precious lifestyle. In Father's own life he didn't discover the truth through the Bible, but rather through observing nature. The origin of the creation of the universe is the male and female relationship. The entire universe is derived from this male and female relationship.

Do you want to live in the city or the countryside? (Countryside.) If we love God and His creation and if we desire to become God's children, we have to return to nature and offer our love and care as much as God has poured His love and care into His creation.

God's purpose of creation is that the entire world should become an ideal place that can receive anybody, anytime who can contribute to that place and then move on. In this way we don't have to be confined within the inner cities. The time has come when we no longer need a big Ivy League campus building in order to be well educated. It no longer takes New York City for us to gain the richness of cultural activities. You simply need one computer in the remote countryside. Simply click onto the Internet and you will be connected to the entire world. Through this system you will be able to obtain all the cultural and educational benefits that you need. Everything is at your fingertips.

Whatever piece of art that you want to observe or cultural performance you wish to see, you can do so through the Internet and enjoy as much as those sitting in the theater. Why do we have to bother with the frustrations of commuting in the rush hour in cities like New York. Rather we can do whatever work we desire to do anywhere in the countryside. There are so many young people who waste their lives within the inner cities. They get themselves involved in so many evil things. Therefore, Father intends to create many places to hunt and fish around these inner cities. There is already established such a place close to Washington, D.C. so that young people can be attracted away from the city to the hunting and fishing grounds

in the countryside. Once they enjoy this kind of life, then we can convince them to leave the city completely. Then we can go to the wilderness and climb mountains and fish in the Amazon River. This is how we can draw young people out from the cities and send them to the farmlands.

Where do you want to live? When you reach your fifties and sixties and you retire, if you remain in the city you will become suffocated. Eventually you will have to travel to the ideal village which we have established and spend the rest of your life with nature and contribute as much as possible. Breathe and mingle with nature.

Would you all like to go to the place where there is plenty of fresh air, unpolluted water, unpolluted soil and sunshine, or would you rather live in the inner cities with all the garbage and pollution? (The first one.) Therefore from now on, the Unification Church second and third generation children should live their lives in the countryside. (“Where And How Do You Want To Live Your Life?” 6-9-96)

Will the Second-Gen or Third-Generation children do as Father commands and live in the countryside? I hope so. A wonderful book on this topic is *Cohousing: A Contemporary Approach to Housing Ourselves* by Kathryn McCamant (book and video). If you Google the word “cohousing” you will see some cohousing community websites with pictures. There are some excellent books and magazines on living in the country. The most famous magazine is *Mother Earth News*. Be sure to subscribe to it and other publications on getting close to nature such as the magazine *Organic Gardening*. At their website (www.organicgardening.com) they write that their magazine: “delivers well-researched, practical and timely information and useful products and services. As the essential resource for any gardener, *Organic Gardening* provides the most current and authoritative information available, with a focus on making the process of gardening fun and easy.”

Check out the magazine *Acres U.S.A.* At their website www.acresusa.com they write: “*Acres U.S.A.* is the only national magazine that offers a comprehensive guide to sustainable agriculture. Drawing on knowledge accumulated in more than 35 years of continuous publication, we bring our readers the latest techniques for growing bountiful, nutritious crops and healthy, vibrant livestock. A glance at any issue is enough to see why sustainable farming—we call it eco-agriculture because it’s both ecological and economical— represents the real revolution in scientific food cultivation.”

ECONOMIC TSUNAMI

There are some who believe that America and the rest of the world will experience total economic and social collapse in the next few years. There are some books such as *Empire of Debt: The Rise of an Epic Financial Crisis* by William Bonner that paint a gloomy picture of depression that will be the consequence of the massive debt individuals and nations have gotten into. Bonner speaks in the documentary *I.O.U.S.A.* At their website (www.iou.sathemovie.com) we read, “**Wake up, America!** We’re on the brink of a financial meltdown. *I.O.U.S.A.* boldly examines the rapidly growing national debt and its consequences for the United States and its citizens. Burdened with an ever-expanding government and military, increased international competition, overextended entitlement programs, and debts to foreign countries that are becoming impossible to honor, America must mend its spendthrift ways or face an economic disaster of epic proportions.” There are very persuasive arguments from Gerald Celente and Peter Schiff that say America and the world are headed for a crushing global bankruptcy that will lead to roving gangs. Type in their names at YouTube and listen to them. Some call them gloom and doomers but they are saying they are like doctors telling the patient he has cancer and needs to change his diet and lifestyle.

SURVIVALISM

I believe we should listen to those who predict there will be a horrible global economic depression, an economic argegeddon, and this catastrophe will take the world into a dark ages. The *New York Times* (4-6-08) had an article on the survivalist movement titled “Duck and Cover: It’s the New Survivalism” that began:

The traditional face of survivalism is that of a shaggy loner in camouflage, holed up in a cabin in the wilderness and surrounded by cases of canned goods and ammunition.

It is not that of Barton M. Biggs, the former chief global strategist at Morgan Stanley. Yet in Mr. Biggs’s new book, “Wealth, War and Wisdom,” he says people should “assume the possibility of a breakdown of the civilized infrastructure.”

“Your safe haven must be self-sufficient and capable of growing some kind of food,” Mr. Biggs writes. “It should be well-stocked with seed, fertilizer, canned food, wine, medicine, clothes, etc. Think Swiss Family Robinson. Even in America and Europe there could be moments of riot and rebellion when law and order temporarily completely breaks down.”

Survivalism, it seems, is not just for survivalists anymore.

Faced with a confluence of diverse threats — a tanking economy, a housing crisis, looming environmental disasters, and a sharp spike in oil prices — people who do not consider themselves extremists are starting to discuss doomsday measures once associated with the social fringes.

They stockpile or grow food in case of a supply breakdown, or buy precious metals in case of economic collapse. Some try to take their houses off the electricity grid, or plan safe houses far away. The point is not to drop out of society, but to be prepared in case the future turns out like something out of “An Inconvenient Truth,” if not “Mad Max.”

Biggs ends his book saying you should “have a farm or ranch somewhere far off the beaten track but which you can get to reasonably quickly and easily. Think of it as an insurance policy. The control of food-producing land is a basic instinct of mankind, and landowners seem to find considerable psychic satisfaction just from the knowledge of possession. There are few things as fulfilling as having a drink in the sunset and looking at your fields and cows. ... You want your sanctuary to be remote enough to be inaccessible to the disposed hordes. ... A few rounds over the approaching brigands heads would probably be a compelling persuader that there are easier farms to pillage. Brigands tend to be cowards.”

MULTIPLE RETREATS

There are many videos at YouTube.com, blogs and books on retreats and survivalism such as *Strategic Relocation—North American Guide to Safe Place, How to Implement a High Security Shelter in the Home* and *The Secure Home* by Joel Skousen (joelskousen.com), *Rawles on Retreats and Relocation* by James Wesley Rawles (www.survivalblog.com), and *Life After Terrorism: What You Need to Know to Survive in Today's World* by Bruce D. Clayton. Mel Tappan, author of *Tappan on Survival* says, that: “The concept most fundamental to long term disaster preparedness, in retreating, is having a safe place to go to avoid the concentrated violence destined to erupt in the cities.” Skousen recommends having several retreats as backup.

Here are a few more books on emergency survival:

PREPAREDNESS NOW!: An Emergency Survival Guide for Civilians and Their Families by Aton Edwards

Emergency Food Storage & Survival Handbook: Everything You Need to Know to Keep Your Family Safe in a Crisis by Peggy Layton
How to Survive the End of the World as We Know It: Tactics, Techniques, and Technologies for Uncertain Times by James Wesley Rawles
When All Hell Breaks Loose: Stuff You Need To Survive When Disaster Strikes by Cody Lundin
Bug Out: The Complete Plan for Escaping a Catastrophic Disaster Before It's Too Late by Scott B. Williams
How To Bury Your Goods: The Complete Manual of Long Term Underground Storage by Eddie The Wire
Emergency: this book will save your life by Neil Strauss

Father says it is safer to live in the countryside, "Following the satanic world's tradition, people have flocked into urban areas, but the time has come for people to rethink this and disburse to the countryside. Certain survival will come only by decentralizing the cities across the countryside, wars first cause the cities to be destroyed, but if people are spread out they cannot all be destroyed. I am providing a blueprint for the future of humanity. To this day, human civilization has been based on Christian culture. But this Christian based civilization tends to flock people into cities. If this continues, the pollution of physical world and morality will drive humanity to extinction. So the only sure way to survive is to go back to the state of original nature. It will not be easy to convince people to do so. That's where religion has to teach people to understand God and the value of nature. Then they will voluntarily decentralize." (12-7-00)

Like Father, we should know all the edible plants where we live:

I know quite well about the edible plants that grow wild in the mountains. I know what each plant is, which can be cooked for eating and which is harmful. I am also familiar with poisonous mushrooms. Therefore, I know how to survive living in the mountains and also how to fish if I go to the sea. As long as there are fish in the water I can build a house nearby and live there by myself. Fish are good when eaten fresh, with just some salt. I have prepared myself to be able to live anywhere on my own. (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*)

I believe every Unificationist should own some land and live there or be able to go there and be able to be self-sufficient in case of any emergency whether short-term or long-term. We should have adequate guns and ammunition to defend ourselves if the world becomes a "Mad Max." But ultimately we should live in the country and be mostly self-sufficient because that is how we should live. Hopefully the future will be bright because the Messiah is on the earth. He has brought a practical vision of a world of peace and prosperity that will unite mankind on one theology, the *Divine Principle*, and his inspiring words of wisdom that everyone will study and accept and then will build a one world family living in complete harmony and true prosperity. In case that doesn't happen soon and all hell breaks loose we should get out of the city and learn the skills needed to survive in nature so we can thrive and witness to the world. We need to print and distribute millions of books and ebook readers just in case the internet is taken out. I have put the text of all my books in PDF form so they can be downloaded for free from my website into ebook readers.

THE NEW HOMESTEADERS: OFF THE GRID AND SELF-RELIANT

The October, 2009 issue of *Popular Mechanics* magazine (www.popularmechanics.com) had an article titled "The New Homesteaders: Off-the-Grid and Self-Reliant". The author writes about some people who have gone back to nature. Here is a part of what he writes:

You may have heard about them: Off-the-gridders living in radical opposition to modern amenities by growing their own food and cutting themselves off from the rest of society. Not so. Sure, more people are choosing to cut their dependence on the power grid, the grocery store and fuel pump. But these new homesteaders are hardly radicals—they are simply DIYers who, for a variety of reasons, revel in self-reliance. This is their story.

Lately, homesteaders of all political stripes have settled upon a common concern: globalization. The shock waves of any crisis—for instance, the subprime meltdown—now spread far, fast and wide. Many doubt that major institutions can be counted upon to save the day. “You’re on your own, your job is at risk, and a lot of the commodities you rely upon are vulnerable to disruption,” says John Robb, author of *Brave New War*, which describes how terrorists could exploit global systems. To my ear, such statements straddle the line between reasonable advice and hyperventilated threat. One day you’re sipping a frappuccino. The next you’re using a pitchfork to fend off rioting mobs. But even if I don’t fully agree with the dystopian diagnosis, I like Robb’s proposed cure: “You’re going to have to start doing more for yourself.” The beauty of the DIY solution is that the exact problem doesn’t matter; greater self-sufficiency makes sense to survivalists and eco-utopians alike.

The dream of living more independently from civilization is almost as old as civilization itself. When Rome fell 1500 years ago, city dwellers fled to the countryside, becoming some of the world’s first back-to-the-landers. The Diggers of 17th-century England and Depression-era Americans similarly tried to provide for themselves locally. By the late 1960s and early 70s, as many as 1 million Americans, decrying consumerism and Vietnam, set out for what they thought would be a purer life in the countryside. For inspiration they read Aldo Leopold and Henry David Thoreau; for practical advice on everything from carpentry to compost they clutched issues of the *Whole Earth Catalog*. However well-armed with information, though, most of the would-be pioneers lacked practical experience and abandoned small-farm living after learning that it was—as Novella Carpenter indelicately put it to me—“a s— ton of work.”

He goes on to say: “Fed up with consumerism and industrialization in ‘civilized society,’ Henry David Thoreau settles in at Walden Pond for a 26-month experiment in self-reliance, to live a primitive and frontier life ... if only to learn what are the gross necessities of life and what methods have been taken to obtain them.’ ... In the depths of the Depression, Scott Nearing, a former college professor, moves his family from New York City to a farm in Vermont. He and his wife, Helen, describe their experience 22 years later in *Living the Good Life*—inspiring future generations of back-to-the-landers.”

ENERGY, FOOD AND FINANCIAL INDEPENDENCE

An interesting book on someone who lives off the grid and teaches how to do it is Cam Mather. Check out his books and DVDs at his website (www.aztext.com). One reviewer said this about his book *Thriving During Challenging Times: The Energy, Food and Financial Independence Handbook*:

It’s time to reclaim your independence to weather the storm and to bring new meaning to your life. The technological world we find ourselves in removes us from the experiences that used to be part of the rhythm of daily life. Growing your own food, heating your home without being reliant on someone else and living within

your means financially. These activities bring joy to your life and help you deal with the multiple challenges that face us today. This book is a road map to get your home more independent, to get your bank account back on track and to explore how digging potatoes for dinner, or showering in water heated by the sun can provide the greatest of satisfactions. It's time to pay down that debt, grow your own food and start integrating renewable energy and energy efficiency into your home to reduce your carbon footprint, free yourself from the stress of financial obligations, and return your spirit to its rightful place, in harmony with the simple basic things that make life a fantastic journey.

Author Cam Mather lives 4 miles from the nearest electrical grid, generating his power from the sun and wind and growing most of his own food. He is co-publisher of Aztext Press and its "Solutions for Sustainability" series of books and videos. He has produced instructional DVDs on growing vegetables and installing wind turbines. His workshops on Renewable Energy, Organic Gardening, Irrigation, and Thriving During Challenging Times have motivated thousands of people to take joy in becoming more independent while reducing their footprint on the planet.

To know God and Father and live a fulfilled life we need to live close to nature. The Bible begins with God placing Adam and Eve in a garden where they were commanded to care for the earth and the animals. That commandment still stands. Let's make the entire world a Garden of Eden.

I am moved by the books, DVDs, and websites of religious agrarians like the Amish and Hutterites. Be sure to see the DVD *Hutterites: To Care and Not to Care* (www.christianbook.com). Ken Carpenter has made some great DVDs such as *Inherit the Land: Adventures in the Agrarian Journey* and *A Journey Home* (www.franklinsprings.com).

HOME FUNERALS

Because land is finite on earth I don't see how we can have graveyards taking up precious space. There are even ridiculous pet cemeteries. I know Father speaks lovingly of how ancestor's graves are honored by many people around the world, but there is just so much land for the living. It seems to me the best thing we can do for our descendants is to be cremated or bury bodies without reserving the ground as their home forever on planet earth. Traditional graveyards take up valuable space on earth. Let's end cemeteries. The idea of massive amounts of land reserved for the dead that nobody can walk on is not ecologically friendly anymore. I find graveyards creepy. I don't see them as holy grounds. Let's do burials on land where the body will decay naturally and there is no headstone and the land can be used by the living. Some states let families bury their dead on their land. We should end the use of embalming, metal caskets, vaults and conventional markers and return to inexpensive, eco-friendly burials and let families and friends take responsibility for burials. Read *Grave Matters: A Journey Through the Modern Funeral Industry to a Natural Way of Burial* by Mark Harris, *The American Way of Death Revisited* by Jessica Mitford, *Coming Home: A Guide to Dying at Home with Dignity* by Deborah Duda, *Final Journeys: A Practical Guide for Bringing Care and Comfort at the End of Life* by Maggie Callanan, *Living into Dying: A Journal of Spiritual and Practical Deathcare for Family and Community* by Nancy Jewel Poer and *Final Rights: Reclaiming the American Way of Death* by Joshua Slocum and Lisa Carlson. Order the video *Passing Through Our Hands: Home Funeral Care Guide* at www.passingthroughourhands.com/?page_id=9. Watch the film *After Death Home Care* on YouTube.com or buy at www.afterdeathhomecare.com. Read the book in free pdf titled *Crossings' Resource Guide: A step-by-step how to guide for home funeral care* or buy the book at www.crossings.net/videos.html. There are excellent videos to watch at the website and a radio interview with Beth Knox on NPR titled "The Cased for Home Funeral Care." Read an excellent article in the *New York Times* titled "Home Burials Offer an Intimate Alternative"

(www.nytimes.com/2009/07/21/us/21funeral.html). Check out these websites: www.lastthings.net, www.nanbec.com, www.undertakenwithlove.org, www.homefuneral.info, www.homefuneralalliance.org, and www.asacredmoment.com

A reviewer of the documentary *A Family Undertaking* wrote (watch for free at Netflix):

What is old is often new again. Most funerals today are part of a multimillion-dollar industry run by professionals. This increased reliance on mortuaries has alienated Americans from life's only inevitability — death. *A Family Undertaking* explores the growing home funeral movement by following several families in their most intimate moments as they reclaim the end of life, forgoing a typical mortuary funeral to care for their loved ones at home. Far from being a radical innovation, keeping funeral rites in the family or among friends is exactly how death was handled for most of pre-20th century America. The advent of the undertaker marked a sharp and negative shift in American attitudes toward death. For many, the death of a loved one became an alienating event, sanitized and institutionalized. Americans literally lost touch with death. Death also became more expensive. Today an average funeral-home memorial and interment costs as much as \$7,000 — a burdensome expense many families feel pressured to meet in the name of honoring their dead. *A Family Undertaking* makes clear that the heart of the home funeral movement is the desire to rescue funerals from the impersonality of a mass-market industry, and to reshape them according to personal beliefs or family and community traditions.

One person in the film said, “Having a home funeral for our parents, according to their wishes, meant much more to the family than shipping them off to an undertaker to be bled, mutilated and pickled.” We hand our loved ones over to so-called experts with government credentials who traumatize babies and mothers in hospital births, traumatize children in schools and would traumatize loved ones if they saw the horrible embalming process. From birth to death we should be born, educated and buried with love in communities living in the countryside.

HOME BIRTH

Instead of spending thousands of dollars in burying the dead we should spend a few hundred dollars or less. It is obscene the amount of money government spends on schools, and hospitals charge an average of \$6000 or more for normal deliveries. For most births we should do home births. Read the article by Joseph Mercola at his website www.mercola.com titled “The Myth of a Safer Hospital Birth for Low-Risk Pregnancies” (7-26-2012). He writes:

Do you believe that a hospital is the safest place to give birth to a baby? Society certainly paints the picture this way, portraying the hospital as the savior of sorts where women must rush off to in the middle of the night at the first sign of labor. However, a growing number of women are choosing to buck the status quo and deliver their babies right at home. And wouldn't you know it ... this isn't a new fad, it's a return to the way women have been birthing babies for ages — and the research shows it's often the *safer* way, too. In an article written by Judy Cohain, CNM, she highlights 17 studies conducted over the last 15 years that show attended planned home birth is safer for low-risk women than hospital birth. In 12 of the studies, rates of perinatal mortality (deaths that occur before, during or immediately after birth) were either lower or similar for home birth, while rates of maternal morbidity were significantly lower, compared to hospital birth.

As home births have been increasing (by nearly 30 percent from 2004 to 2009) it is common for the media to highlight the rare home birth tragedies, when a baby

might have been saved had the birth taken place in a hospital. This *does occur*, but it is rare ... far more rare than babies who end up dying due to unnecessary medical interventions or hospital errors.

Cohain concludes: "The deaths caused by rare acute condition at planned attended low risk home birth that might have had a better outcome in hospital are outweighed by the deaths and morbidity due to common acute conditions caused by hospital interventions. Planned attended home birth outshines hospital birth for low risk women in every category of acute emergency. Today research wrongly considers hospital birth as the gold standard. Bias towards hospital births causes the majority of researchers to ignore the fact that women could achieve even better outcomes than hospital birth, at planned attended home birth."

RETURN TO NATURE!

The following are some quotes from Father on the value of nature:

This cosmos we live in is grand. Do you know how big the solar system alone is? Perhaps a hundred billion solar systems exist in the grand cosmos. Think about it. Light travels three hundred thousand kilometers in one second.

How fast sunlight is! It can travel around the world seven times in a second. But it takes billions of years for light to travel around the entire cosmos. Can you take in the unimaginable scale of the cosmos God created? Why did God, who created this massive cosmos, make this world? Because of love that can embrace the vast cosmos. He had wanted to bear the fruit of love through His objects of love, Adam and Eve, but He lost them. With that loss, the world of creation became the symbol of His sorrow, like an open wound in His heart. Think how sad and miserable God must have felt. You can never find this truth in any book in any library in the world. Reverend Moon is the first one to speak of this.

One of the results of the fall is that we have not become masters of nature. So, the most important thing is how closely we can live in and with nature. That kind of life is needed in the religious world: people should train themselves to love fish, love insects, love birds, love animals and then to love other people. People should love other people more than they love any animals or plants.

People are supposed to harmonize with nature and our lives are supposed to be deeply intertwined with nature. Those who ignore nature cannot walk the path of a life of faith, of righteousness and of conscience.

All beings are interconnected horizontally and vertically. Through the various and harmonious relationships, they can exist and develop. There are so many different and complex species in nature. When we enter into such a world and become part of that harmony, we can actually become one with God's mind, the original divine nature of creation. Therefore, in returning to nature and living our lives in harmony with nature, we can become so much closer to being masters representing God. That is why I conclude that we must all return to nature.

However, if we return to our original position, in harmony with nature in living for others, resembling God's everlasting creativity and love as true masters, we can reflect more and more of God's integrated nature without even consciously realizing it. Only nature can give you that opportunity. That is why I say to you members, "Return to nature!"

You should make deep, joyful friendships with nature. That way you can be God's friends and partners, masters of nature on behalf of God. You can be the kings of all creatures God created, and inherit them all. "Let Us Return to Nature" (10-3-01)

We can learn everything from nature. I discovered more than 80 percent of the principle in nature. I loved to spend nights in nature. One moonlit night I was walking through some pine trees. There were pine tree branches crisscrossing like intertwining arms. A half moon was shining through the branches. Words cannot express such mysterious beauty. You have no idea how magical it was to hear the wind blowing while I was meditating in the midst of those drooping pine trees. I will never forget it. You must feel the joy. Do you understand? [We understand.]

Farming can be fun. Digging with sweat can be fun. Can you really work with so much sweat for your entire life? There is almost no labor I haven't done. It will take up too much time if I tell you everything about that sort of thing. In harmony with nature and in a sound relationship with your environment, if you embark on projects, there isn't anything you won't be successful at!

Now we have to understand this. When we look at nature, which is endowed with the love of God, we have to feel in our mind that neither the wonderful things belonging to kings of this world and famous people, nor antique treasures, nor the splendid clothes worn by famous women can compare to nature.

All of you, who bear the responsibility of liberating the bitterness of heart of the lamenting creation, even at the sight of a blade of grass or a tree, must deeply experience the heart of God six thousand years ago, when He created those things. You must have that kind of mind.

That is why our Unification Church members have to be able to shed tears on seeing a single blade of grass by the wayside. Embracing a single tree, you have to be able to cry, while saying, "How lonely have you been since losing your lord?" Try to do that one time.

What is nature? It is a display of adorable things given by God as a present to me, when His sons and daughters, filled with adoring love, are born. The sound of a bird, or even a single blade of growing grass are ornaments to make the life of His beloved sons and daughters beautiful.

You have to know how to love nature and love people. You all have to understand that people who cannot love people and cannot love nature, also cannot love God. The things of creation are the symbolic existence of God. Because humankind is the substantial existence of God, the person who knows how to love the creation and humanity will come to love God. (*The Way For Students*)

One single flower is a more superb masterpiece than the greatest painting in a museum. ("A Stimulating and Adventurous Life" 4-16-78 in the book *God's Will and the World*)

Only because of the striving nature of men has mankind achieved what it has so far. Men are made that way; they are designed to reach out for things which they cannot

see with their eyes but can only imagine. A man naturally seeks after his dream, his ideal, while women are more concerned with the here and now rather than the future, intangible realm. (*Ideal Family and Ideal World* 1982-06-06)

Around 80% of humanity lives on less than \$10 a day. Nearly a billion people are unable to read a book or sign their names. “Some 1.1 billion people in developing countries have inadequate access to water, and 2.6 billion lack basic sanitation.” “Extreme poverty is a harsh reality for more than one billion people worldwide.” “1.2 Billion People Live On Less Than A Dollar A Day.” “According to UNICEF, 25,000 children die each day due to poverty.” And they “die quietly in some of the poorest villages on earth, far removed from the scrutiny and the conscience of the world. Being meek and weak in life makes these dying multitudes even more invisible in death.” To solve the problem of poverty worldwide we need to focus on land and lineage instead of money and individualism. Everyone should be financially independent and live on land that is debt free and provides enough nutritious food and good shelter. Every person should give their descendants freedom from worrying about money and life’s necessities. There is a famous proverb: “Give a man a fish, he will eat for a day. Teach a man to fish, he will eat for a lifetime.” How about; “Teach a man why and how to live on a debt-free piece of land where he and his family have a garden that allows them to be self-sufficient then he and his family will eat for a lifetime.”

BERKEY WATER PURIFIER

The best water purifier I have found is the Berkey. Search online and watch videos at YouTube. One website said it is “used by relief organizations such as UNICEF, The Peace Corps, and the Red Cross. These home water filters are even used by the Royal household in England.” It is cheaper than any other filter I have seen—1 to 2 cents a gallon and if you add the fluoride filter then 7 cents a gallon. It will purify water from lakes, streams, stagnant ponds, and water supplies in foreign countries. I have never seen a filter take out more poisons from water.

CONCRETE DOME HOMES

There are over a billion people on the planet that lack adequate housing. When a 7.0 magnitude earthquake hit Haiti in 2010 many homes collapsed and an estimated 200,000 died and two million people left homeless. There was an earthquake in Kobe, Japan in 1995 that killed over 5,000 people. 82,000 buildings totally collapsed and 99,000 buildings partially collapsed. Damage exceeded 100 billion U.S. dollars. Another fear we have is fire. It can consume a home in minutes. Did you know there is a company that invented and build homes (and if you like will teach you how to make homes in their classes in Texas) that are earthquake, tornado, and fire proof? This company is called Monolithic. Their concrete dome homes are the ultimate in green home construction. Visit their website at www.monolithic.com. They have great videos for sale of their unique concrete dome homes that will last 500 years with little maintenance and use far less energy to cool and heat and still costs less than conventional construction and there are good videos for free on YouTube.com about concrete domes. The founder of Monolithic, David B. South, has an excellent book titled *Dome Living: A Creative Guide For Planning Your Monolithic Dream Home* (ISBN: 0-9679171-0-7). Also check out American Ingenuity (www.aidomes.com).

EARTHBAG HOMES

The cheapest quality homes I’ve seen are made of earthbags. These may be excellent starter homes until you can afford a concrete dome home. Check out these books: *Emergency Sandbag Shelter and Eco-Village: How to Build Your Own* by Nader Khalili (www.calearth.org), *Building with Earth: A Guide to Flexible-Form Earthbag Construction* by Paulina Wojciechowska (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm), *Earthbag Building: The Tools, Tricks and Techniques* by Kaki Hunter (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm) and *Earthbag Building Guide* by Owen Geiger pdf (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm) and these DVDs:

Building with Bags: How We Made Our Experimental Earthbag/Papercrete House by Kelly Hart (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm), *Basic Earthbag Building: a Step-by-Step Guide* by Owen Geiger (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm), and videos by Nader Khalili (www.calearth.org). There are many exciting books, websites and YouTube videos on alternative buildings and living. Check out “rocket mass heaters” (*Rocket Mass Heaters: Superefficient Woodstoves You Can Build* by Ianto Evans) and the “sun oven”.

In *Cheon Seong Gyeong* Father says how important it is for Unificationists to fish and hunt:

Those people who hunt have a lot of guts. Effeminate men cannot hunt. On the hole, hunters are people who fight well, and who can become generals.

Men who do not know how to fish or hunt are more like women in character.

The leisure industry will develop and grow in the future. This is because exciting kinds of recreation are necessary to relieve stress for those who live in urban areas. How should they relieve their stress? The three best ways are through hunting, horseback riding, and fishing.

Since fishing is for the summer, and hunting for the autumn and winter, they can be enjoyed alternately. Therefore, in order for us to have enough time for the tourist industry to expand, the hobby industry, consisting of fishing and hunting, is absolutely necessary. Hunting is a sport conducted when it is cold, and fishing is done when it is warm or hot; therefore, together these expand the foothold of the hobbies. Whether it be winter or summer, you can make use of them as year-round hobbies.

Now that I have entrusted to you all the countries of the world, I can enter the age where I can enjoy fishing, hunting, and singing and dancing – without drinking – with all the top leaders of the world. I have distributed ships to 160 nations, and I am preparing to develop the global hobby industry through that group of people.

I am planning to create lakes and hunting grounds. The tourist industry should link the middle and upper classes together. People who go on tours usually belong to a class higher than the middle-class. Therefore, we will make many hunting grounds for doing business, and then breeding grounds for fishing worldwide. Those are the businesses we should do.

The reason some people find fishing is exciting is because they see blood. They feel it is stress-relieving to see blood. It is the same with hunting. Otherwise, they think, how can we get rid of stress, as people in these modern times? Seeing blood is shocking.

People living a cultured life build up layers of stress. How can one get rid of that stress? It is not enough to just talk about it. You need excitement! Some say nothing works like seeing blood. They say the instant you see the blood flow your stress cannot remain. It all begins to fade away. This is how it is with sportsmanlike hunting. A tuna is much bigger than a bull. Blood splashes up when the tuna is harpooned. Then as you look, the color of the water changes to red. At such a moment, you become like a melancholy poet. If women look at such a sight, they might faint, uttering weakly, “Oh, my God! Ohh...” That is how gruesome it is. So

there is no room for stress to build up; it is totally removed. That is how much it affects you.

Any fish can be eaten raw. It may be unpleasant since there is blood, but you will not even need any sauce, such as chili pepper paste, when you sit down and eat the fish, after it has been cleaned and cut. It is simple, nutritious enough, and very good to eat. It is eating live cells, not dead cells. You swallow the delicious raw fish and rest on the boat for a day. Do not worry about getting diarrhea. But if someone does not eat this raw fish, maybe they will have diarrhea. I am showing you such a wonderful way of living yet you do not know about it.

Fishing and hunting are necessary for Unification Church members. Why? You must teach people how to fish and how to survive by hunting in order to save those who are dying of hunger. Therefore, Rev. Moon is dignified even though he has seen the blood of fish and animals. A long time ago, the high priests killed their offerings. The reason why I kill animals is to make the members of the Unification Church the high priests.

This is a divine task. We can organize a group to go help out in Africa once they learn fishing and hunting. I should send hunting and fishing missionaries to Africa to help out and spread this practice all over the world. So wherever you go, we have a way to save the people through fishing and hunting.

There will be a time when thousands and tens of thousands of families can live on one lake. Those fish are all ours if we just know how to fish. Who should fish? Women should do it. Why? It is because women have large, cushion-like hips. They are comfortable. Thus, they can sit for a long time. Men feel pain after sitting for just three hours. Therefore, if one woman catches three fish, she can feed three children, and if she catches four, then she can feed even the father as well. When she goes to the fishing area, she can catch ten fish and perhaps even a couple of dozen fish within one hour. Say there are one hundred families in a village. If they form groups of a hundred women and they decide to catch one hundred or two hundred fish, there would be no problem. It will work by mobilizing a small number of people. The mobilization of all people is not necessary. We can feed them by mobilizing a small group to fish once a month.

You should have good business sense. You should be able to save the twenty million lives that die each year. You should make sure that people do not die of hunger by teaching them how to farm the land, and how to breed fish in water. Why would they starve to death when their wives and children are able to fish? Why die when there is water and an abundance of fish? That is why we do fishing. You must teach them how to fish. You must also teach them hunting. Many animals, such as alligators, are found there in abundance. Therefore, the Sightseeing and Hunting Association for World Peace is for the sake of bringing about a peaceful world. Why are we doing such work? For twenty years I have lost money, yet I have made a foundation. True Parents must be responsible for those people on earth who are dying of starvation. We cannot give up because all the people in the world are brothers and sisters. Imagine twenty million people becoming members of the Unification Church every year.

By taking the initiative and expanding this worldwide, can you imagine how many

people would be saved? I am telling you to learn how to farm and how to fish as soon as possible. Why do you need to do so? You must do so for the sake of those people who are starving to death. Therefore, learn such skills here and return to your countries.

If you teach fishing to those mothers dying of hunger, they will not starve to death, no matter where they go. All they will need is water and land. They can cultivate land for farming. The Caucasians have not taught them this skill. They have just exploited the land, without even teaching them how to farm.

If you go to the mountains, you can find a lot to eat. Even rabbits survive in the mountains, so why can't people live there? When you go to the countryside, there are lakes and rivers. But even though there are a number of fish in the lakes and rivers, you do not even know how to catch and eat them. I am trying to teach all that to you. Also, it is all right for you to go hunting when it is the hunting season. Do you know how to use a gun? You can live on hunting, too. You can survive for a year if you catch one bear. So why not conduct further research on such matters?

I think a lot, even when I am fishing or wherever I am.

Hunting is exercise for the sake of your physical health, and fishing is for the sake of your mental health. You tend to reflect on your life and think a lot when sitting down and fishing. It is amazing that you can actually have such a time. You can analyze your past and plan for your future. It can be the most important period of time for us. You can calmly reflect on yourself with dignity. This is absolutely necessary. This is called the spiritual path of fishing in the East.

You should leave your life's record of hunting rabbits and pheasants in the mountains with such a heart and serve your parents faithfully, offering those animals as the sacrificial offerings before God, and using them as food and the ingredients of life.

If I go to a farming village, I can be the king of farmers. I know well what to cultivate on certain types of land.

Those who have been to our ranch in Texas, raise your hands. The Americans have all been there before. Should I invite you as well? I am thinking of hunting quails, pheasants, and deer at that place. There are a large number of wild turkeys there, too. There are even wild beasts such as boars, wolves and tigers. You should go hunting and fishing by taking interest in this place. From now, you should start developing land, so that you can develop your own ranch and manage it.

If you have a boat, you can use it to go and meditate by yourself. You can even put up a small tent and sleep inside it. You can go sightseeing. It is like heaven! In order to be immersed in nature and go sightseeing in this way, you need a boat. You absolutely need a boat. Do you think this is the case or not? If not, then you need to realize that it is so.

Throughout your life, your daily life and leisure activities should harmonize with history and the ideal human lifestyle, bringing it into relation with the spirit world. They should be connected to a world of happiness through nature.

Seeing everything in the world existing in pairs and reproducing themselves accordingly, Adam and Eve understand that they too should come together when they have attained full maturity. Before that time, they are not aware of it. Adam and Eve are living together all by themselves. When we consider their characters, Adam is masculine and extrovert. When he wakes up in the morning, he likes to go out to the mountains and catch rabbits, pheasants, deer, and snakes to cut their stomachs open. In order to become the future master and manage everything, he needs to know all there is to know. So he desires to find out what there is in the mountains, what animals can be found there, and what kinds of fish live in the waters. Being a man, he needs to investigate anything and everything to become their lord.

In bringing up the man and woman He had created within His embrace, God provided for them the servant, the archangel, to protect and raise them. When they had reached full maturity, He had meant to marry them, but not before that time. In order to accomplish this, they were born separately, with the man raised as a man and the woman as a woman. After they were fully grown, they would gaze intently at the world and see that the mineral, animal and plant kingdoms were all created in the pair system according to the ideal reciprocal relationships. They were meant to look at them and learn, "Ah! The animals all pair up, have their offspring, and live happily. Wow, the mother risks her own life to protect and nurture her young. We should do so as well!" Hence, nature is the exhibiting museum for the ideal development of Adam and Eve.

God enjoyed Himself as He created the universe. How much fun would it have been? How interesting would it have been for Him as He created everything in the pair system, and saw that even the cells came together in pairs in their love for each other? A well-taken picture gives endless pleasure to its photographer; how much more pleasurable, then, would it be to see the real creation talk and dance with joy?

Fish is much better for your health than beef or any other meat from land animals. Fish is easily digested and absorbed.

I know that in the future the greatest business will be in creating large lakes throughout the world, and in farming fish there so that people can fish. That is why I have to prepare for that from now. For this reason, I am making fish farms, catching fish and constantly putting them into a fishing pond. Then people can fish all twelve months of the year.

In the future, you can make a fish farm and hunting ground, and run a ranch too.

Generally, people do not fish with just one fishing rod. Most fishermen put two fishing rods near each other. The reason why they use two is because these rods symbolize the perfected man and the perfected woman, in other words, the perfection of subject and object partners.

SECURING SUFFICIENT FOOD SUPPLIES

In his autobiography *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* Father tells us we should figure out food:

My purpose is the same today as it was yesterday. It is to create one world with God at the center, a world brought together like a single nation without boundaries. All

humanity will be citizens of this world, sharing a culture of love. In such a world, there will be no possibility for division and conflict. This will mark the beginning of a truly peaceful world.

When I look at the world situation, I feel that securing sufficient food supplies is the most pressing problem. Solving the food crisis cannot be put off for even a moment. Even now, some twenty thousand people around the world die of hunger-related causes every day. We cannot afford to be apathetic just because we and our immediate families are not facing hunger.

The issue of food will present humankind with a very serious crisis in the future. We cannot build a world of peace without first resolving the food issue.

To solve the problem of hunger we must have a heart that is willing to plant seeds. Seeds are planted and wait unseen under the soil until they are able to germinate and break through their outer cover. Similarly, it is better to teach a person how to plant and harvest wheat and then turn it into bread than it is to give a piece of bread to a person who is about to die. The former may be more difficult and not result in as much public recognition, but it is the only way to arrive at a fundamental and sustainable solution to world hunger. We need to begin now to study the climate, the soil, and the character of the people in areas that suffer from hunger.

True peace will not come as long as humanity does not solve the problem of hunger.

It is as important to teach the skills needed to become self-sufficient in producing food as it is to distribute food directly to those in need.

Technical schools will be needed to be established in order to give people the ability to support themselves. We will establish schools – People will be taught how to farm and how to raise cattle. We will also teach how to plant and raise trees and how to catch, process, and sell fish.

The three greatest challenges of modern society are solving pollution problems, creating a consciousness for protecting the environment, and increasing food production. If any of these is neglected, humanity will become extinct. The earth has already been damaged extensively. Endless greed for material possessions has brought about serious air and water pollution that is destroying nature, including the ozone layer that protects us. If present trends continue, humanity will find itself destroyed by the traps of material civilization.

We cannot allow the earth to be damaged any further. Religious people must lead the way in the effort to save nature. Nature is God's creation and His gift to humankind. We must work quickly to awaken people to the preciousness of nature and the urgent need to restore it to the rich and free state it enjoyed at the time of Creation.

God gave this environment to humanity. It was His will that we use the environment to obtain food, to have it in abundance, and to experience the joy of living in the beauty of nature. Nature is not something to be used once and thrown away. Our descendants for many generations to come must be able to rely on it just as we have.

The shortcut to protecting nature is to develop a heart that loves nature. We must be able to shed a tear at the sight of even a blade of grass that we see as we walk along the road. We must be able to grab hold of a tree and weep. We must understand that God's breath is hidden inside a single boulder or a single gust of wind. To care for and love the environment is to love God. We must be able to see each creature created by God as an object of our love. With our spiritual eyes

opened we could see that a single dandelion by the roadside is more valuable than the gold crowns of Kings.

Father does not give practical advice on how to “obtain food.” There is a movement of people leaving the city to live in the countryside and live independently like most people have for thousands of years. In 1790 2% of Americans lived in the cities. Today 80% live on 3% of the land! Satan’s strategy to destroy the family and the country was to get us out of the country. God wants us to leave the concrete jungle cities and live in a garden. There are some excellent books and videos by some Seventh Day Adventists who give spiritual as well as practical advice on how to make it in the country. Check out the book *Sustainable Preparedness: Reclaiming Noble Independence in an Unstable World* (www.sustainablepreparedness.com) and the following videos and websites:

1. *Urban Danger* (watch for free or buy video at www.urbandanger.com)
2. *America's Cities: The Coming Crisis* (buy video at www.americascitiesthemovie.com)

Country Living: An Aid to Moral and Social Security

One of the founders of The Seventh Day Adventist church was Ellen G. White. She emphasized the importance of moving from the city to the countryside. In 1946 the church put together a pamphlet titled “Country Living: An Aid to Moral and Social Security—A Compilation From the Writings of Ellen G White.” This is the Forward:

Country Living was first published in 1946. Its counsels and warnings have challenged many Seventh-day Adventists to examine carefully the effects of urban living on their lives and to reevaluate where they choose to live. It has highlighted the dangers of involvement with labor unions and other sources of party strife in the cities. At the same time, it has helped those with a burden for city evangelism to consider how best to be *in* the world but not *of* the world.

With the end of time approaching, this instruction is more relevant than ever. A new generation of believers will find these counsels opening horizons to them that they had not envisioned.

The writings of Ellen G. White repeatedly urge the advantages of country living. As conditions in our world build toward the final events, Seventh-day Adventists recall the Lord’s instruction about leaving the cities, with their congestion, corruption, and conflicts. The cities do not provide a wholesome environment for Christian families.

Yet the counsels in this booklet also warn against acting rashly. Each person or family should study the instruction, think and pray about it, identify and evaluate the options, and ask God to make His leading clear.

God’s people “Desire a better country, that is, an heavenly” (*Hebrews* 11:16). No place on earth can equal that home that God is preparing for us. Yet we may bring something of the heavenly country’s atmosphere into our homes here, especially in rural settings. Thus, we believe that the inspired counsels set forth in this small volume will be appreciated by every Seventh-day Adventist.

—The Trustees of the Ellen G. White Publications

The following are some of the quotes of her in the pamphlet:

The Perils of the Cities

Few realize the importance of shunning, so far as possible, all associations unfriendly to religious life. In choosing their surroundings, few make their spiritual prosperity the first consideration.

Parents flock with their families to the cities, because they fancy it easier to obtain a livelihood there than in the country. The children, having nothing to do when not in school, obtain a street education. From evil associates, they acquire habits of vice and dissipation. The parents see all this, but it will require a sacrifice to correct their error, and they stay where they are, until Satan gains full control of their children.

Better sacrifice any and every worldly consideration than to imperil the precious souls committed to your care. They will be assailed by temptations, and should be taught to meet them; but it is your duty to cut off every influence, to break up every habit, to sunder every tie, that keeps you from the most free, open, and hearty committal of yourselves and your family to God.

Instead of the crowded city, seek some retired situation where your children will be, so far as possible, shielded from temptation, and there train and educate them for usefulness. The prophet Ezekiel thus enumerates the causes that led to Sodom's sin and destruction: "Pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hands of the poor and needy." All who would escape the doom of Sodom, must shun the course that brought God's judgments upon that wicked city.—Testimonies for the Church 5:232, 233 (1882).

City Living Not God's Plan

The world over, cities are becoming hotbeds of vice. On every hand are the sights and sounds of evil. Everywhere are enticements to sensuality and dissipation. The tide of corruption and crime is continually swelling. Every day brings the record of violence,—robberies, murders, suicides, and crimes unnamable.

Life in the cities is false and artificial. The intense passion for money getting, the whirl of excitement and pleasure seeking, the thirst for display, the luxury and extravagance, all are forces that, with the great masses of mankind, are turning the mind from life's true purpose. They are opening the door to a thousand evils. Upon the youth they have almost irresistible power.

One of the most subtle and dangerous temptations that assails the children and youth in the cities is the love of pleasure. Holidays are numerous; games and horse racing draw thousands, and the whirl of excitement and pleasure attracts them away from the sober duties of life. Money that should have been saved for better uses is frittered away for amusements.

Through the working of trusts, and the results of labor unions and strikes the conditions of life in the city are constantly becoming more and more difficult. Serious troubles are before us; and for many families removal from the cities will become a necessity.

The physical surroundings in the cities are often a peril to health. The constant liability to contact with disease, the prevalence of foul air, impure water, impure food, the crowded, dark, unhealthful dwellings, are some of the many evils to be met.

It was not God's purpose that people should be crowded into cities, huddled together in terraces and tenements. In the beginning He placed our first parents amidst the beautiful sights and sounds He desires us to rejoice in today. The more nearly we come into harmony with God's original plan, the more favorable will be our position to secure health of body, and mind, and soul.—The Ministry of Healing, 363-365 (1905).

Keep the Children From Hotbeds of Iniquity

Let no temporal advantages tempt parents to neglect the training of their children. Whenever possible, it is the duty of parents to make homes in the country for their children. The children and youth should be carefully guarded. They should be kept away from the hotbeds of iniquity that are to be found in our cities. Let them be surrounded by the influences of a true Christian home—a home where Christ abides.—Letter 268, 1906.

Keep the Children From Hotbeds of Iniquity

Let no temporal advantages tempt parents to neglect the training of their children. Whenever possible, it is the duty of parents to make homes in the country for their children. The children and youth should be carefully guarded. They should be kept away from the hotbeds of iniquity that are to be found in our cities. Let them be surrounded by the influences of a true Christian home—a home where Christ abides.—Letter 268, 1906.

Then let us make no more investments in the cities. Fathers and mothers, how do you regard the souls of your children? Are you preparing the members of your families for translation into the heavenly courts? Are you preparing them to become members of the royal family? children of the heavenly King? "What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" How will ease, comfort, convenience, compare with the value of the souls of your children?—Manuscript 76, 1905.

There is not one family in a hundred who will be improved physically, mentally, or spiritually, by residing in the city. Faith, hope, love, happiness, can far better be gained in retired places, where there are fields and hills and trees. Take your children away from the sights and sounds of the city, away from the rattle and din of streetcars and teams, and their minds will become more healthy. It will be found easier to bring home to their hearts the truth of the Word of God.—Manuscript 76, 1905.

Send the children to schools located in the city, where every phase of temptation is waiting to attract and demoralize them, and the work of character building is tenfold harder for both parents and children.—Fundamentals of Christian Education, 326 (1894).

The Refuge of Country Places

Let parents understand that the training of their children is an important work in the saving of souls. In country places abundant useful exercise will be found in doing those things that need to be done, and which will give physical health by developing nerve and muscle. Out of the cities is my message for the education of our children.

God gave to our first parents the means of true education when He instructed them to till the soil and care for their Garden home. After sin came in, through

disobedience to the Lord's requirements, the work to be done in cultivating the ground was greatly multiplied, for the earth, because of the curse, brought forth weeds and thistles. But the employment itself was not given because of sin. The great Master Himself blessed the work of tilling the soil.

“As ... In The Days Of Noah”

It is Satan's purpose to attract men and women to the cities, and to gain his object he invents every kind of novelty and amusement, every kind of excitement. And the cities of the earth today are becoming as were the cities before the Flood.

We should carry a continual burden as we see the fulfillment of the words of Christ, “As the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Matthew 24:37. In the days before the Flood, every kind of amusement was invented to lead men and women to forgetfulness and sin. Today, in 1908, Satan is working with intensity, that the same conditions of evil shall prevail. And the earth is becoming corrupt. Religious liberty will be little respected by professing Christians, for many of them have no understanding of spiritual things.

We cannot fail to see that the end of the world is soon to come. Satan is working upon the minds of men and women, and many seem filled with a desire for amusement and excitement. As it was in the days of Noah, every kind of evil is on the increase. Divorce and marriage is the order of the time. At such a time as this, the people who are seeking to keep the commandments of God should look for retired places away from the cities....

Not A Deprivation

Who will be warned? We say again, Out of the cities. Do not consider it a great deprivation, that you must go into the hills and mountains, but seek for that retirement where you can be alone with God, to learn His will and way....

I urge our people to make it their lifework to seek for spirituality. Christ is at the door. This is why I say to our people, Do not consider it a privation when you are called to leave the cities and move out into the country places. Here there await rich blessings for those who will grasp them. By beholding the scenes of nature, the works of the Creator, by studying God's handiwork, imperceptibly you will be changed into the same image.—Manuscript 85, 1908.

An expensive dwelling, elaborate furnishings, display, luxury, and ease, do not furnish the conditions essential to a happy, useful life. Jesus came to this earth to accomplish the greatest work ever accomplished among men. He came as God's ambassador, to show us how to live so as to secure life's best results. What were the conditions chosen by the infinite Father for His Son? A secluded home in the Galilean hills; a household sustained by honest, self-respecting labor; a life of simplicity; daily conflict with difficulty and hardship; self-sacrifice, economy, and patient, gladsome service; the hour of study at His mother's side, with the open scroll of Scripture; the quiet of dawn or twilight in the green valley; the holy ministries of nature; the study of creation and providence; and the soul's communion with God,—these were the conditions and opportunities of the early life of Jesus.

Country Heritage of Noble Men

So with the great majority of the best and noblest men of all ages. Read the history of Abraham, Jacob, and Joseph, of Moses, David, and Elisha. Study the lives of men of later times who have most worthily filled positions of trust and responsibility, the men whose influence has been most effective for the world's uplifting.

How many of these were reared in country homes. They knew little of luxury. They did not spend their youth in amusement. Many were forced to struggle with poverty and hardship. They early learned to work, and their active life in the open air gave vigor and elasticity to all their faculties. Forced to depend upon their own resources, they learned to combat difficulties and to surmount obstacles, and they gained courage and perseverance. They learned the lessons of self-reliance and self-control. Sheltered in a great degree from evil associations, they were satisfied with natural pleasures and wholesome companionships. They were simple in their tastes and temperate in their habits. They were governed by principle, and they grew up pure and strong and true. When called to their lifework, they brought to it physical and mental power, buoyancy of spirit, ability to plan and execute, and steadfastness in resisting evil, that made them a positive power for good in the world.

Better Than Wealth

Better than any other inheritance of wealth you can give to your children will be the gift of a healthy body, a sound mind, and a noble character. Those who understand what constitutes life's true success will be wise betimes. They will keep in view life's best things in their choice of a home.

Instead of dwelling where only the works of men can be seen, where the sights and sounds frequently suggest thoughts of evil, where turmoil and confusion bring weariness and disquietude, go where you can look upon the works of God. Find rest of spirit in the beauty and quietude and peace of nature. Let the eye rest on the green fields, the groves, and the hills. Look up to the blue sky, unobscured by the city's dust and smoke, and breathe the invigorating air of heaven. Go where, apart from the distractions and dissipations of city life, you can give your children your companionship, where you can teach them to learn of God through His works, and train them for lives of integrity and usefulness.—The Ministry of Healing, 265-267(1905).

Manifold Benefits of Active Out-of-Door Life

It would be well for you to lay by your perplexing cares, and find a retreat in the country, where there is not so strong an influence to corrupt the morals of the young.

True, you would not be entirely free from annoyances and perplexing cares in the country; but you would there avoid many evils and close the door against a flood of temptations which threaten to overpower the minds of your children. They need employment and variety. The sameness of their home makes them uneasy and restless, and they have fallen into the habit of mingling with the vicious lads of the town, thus obtaining a street education....

To live in the country would be very beneficial to them; an active, out-of-door life would develop health of both mind and body. They should have a garden to cultivate, where they might find both amusement and useful employment. The training of plants and flowers tends to the improvement of taste and judgment, while

an acquaintance with God's useful and beautiful creations has a refining and ennobling influence upon the mind, referring it to the Maker and Master of all.—Testimonies for the Church 4:136 (1876).

Expect No Miracle to Undo Results of Wrong Course

I look at these flowers, and every time I see them I think of Eden. They are an expression of God's love for us. Thus He gives us in this world a little taste of Eden. He wants us to delight in the beautiful things of His creation, and to see in them an expression of what He will do for us.

He wants us to live where we can have elbow room. His people are not to crowd into the cities. He wants them to take their families out of the cities, that they may better prepare for eternal life. In a little while they will have to leave the cities.

These cities are filled with wickedness of every kind,—with strikes and murders and suicides. Satan is in them, controlling men in their work of destruction. Under his influence they kill for the sake of killing, and this they will do more and more....

If we place ourselves under objectionable influences, can we expect God to work a miracle to undo the results of our wrong course?—No, indeed. Get out of the cities as soon as possible, and purchase a little piece of land, where you can have a garden, where your children can watch the flowers growing, and learn from them lessons of simplicity and purity.—The General Conference Bulletin, March 30, 1903.

We should work the soil cheerfully, hopefully, gratefully, believing that the earth holds in her bosom rich stores for the faithful worker to garner, stores richer than gold or silver.

A return to simpler methods will be appreciated by the children and youth. Work in the garden and field will be an agreeable change from the wearisome routine of abstract lessons, to which their young minds should never be confined. To the nervous child, who finds lessons from books exhausting and hard to remember, it will be especially valuable. There is health and happiness for him in the study of nature; and the impressions made will not fade out of his mind, for they will be associated with objects that are continually before his eyes.—Testimonies for the Church 6:178, 179 (1900).

The earth is to be made to give forth its strength; but without the blessing of God it could do nothing. In the beginning, God looked upon all that He had made, and pronounced it very good. The curse was brought upon the earth in consequence of sin. But shall this curse be multiplied by increasing sin? Ignorance is doing its baleful work. Slothful servants are increasing the evil by their lazy habits. Many are unwilling to earn their bread by the sweat of their brow, and they refuse to till the soil. But the earth has blessings hidden in her depths for those who have courage and will and perseverance to gather her treasures. Fathers and mothers who possess a piece of land and a comfortable home are kings and queens.

Many farmers have failed to secure adequate returns from their land because they have undertaken the work as though it was a degrading employment; they do not see that there is a blessing in it for themselves and their families. All they can discern is the brand of servitude. Their orchards are neglected, the crops are not put in at the

right season, and a mere surface work is done in cultivating the soil.—Fundamentals of Christian Education, 326, 327 (1894).

If the poor now crowded into the cities could find homes upon the land, they might not only earn a livelihood, but find health and happiness now unknown to them. Hard work, simple fare, close economy, often hardship and privation, would be their lot. But what a blessing would be theirs in leaving the city, with its enticements to evil, its turmoil and crime, misery and foulness, for the country's quiet and peace and purity.

To many of those living in the cities who have not a spot of green grass to set their feet upon, who year after year have looked out upon filthy courts and narrow alleys, brick walls and pavements, and skies clouded with dust and smoke,—if these could be taken to some farming district, surrounded with the green fields, the woods and hills and brooks, the clear skies and the fresh, pure air of the country, it would seem almost like heaven.

Cut off to a great degree from contact with and dependence upon men, and separated from the world's corrupting maxims and customs and excitements, they would come nearer to the heart of nature. God's presence would be more real to them. Many would learn the lesson of dependence upon Him. Through nature they would hear His voice speaking to their hearts of His peace and love, and mind and soul and body would respond to the healing, life-giving power.—The Ministry of Healing, 190-192(1905).

MEN OF THE SOIL

President Theodore Roosevelt began his speech titled "On American Motherhood" given by in Washington on March 13, 1905: "In our modern industrial civilization there are many and grave dangers to counterbalance the splendors and the triumphs. It is not a good thing to see cities grow at disproportionate speed relatively to the country; for the small land owners, the men who own their little homes, and therefore to a very large extent the men who till farms, the men of the soil, have hitherto made the foundation of lasting national life in every State; and, if the foundation becomes either too weak or too narrow, the superstructure, no matter how attractive, is in imminent danger of falling."

True Father said in his autobiography, "I feel sorry for children these days who don't grow up in the countryside." I challenge every Unificationist to live on debt-free acres of land so that children can be an asset in the raising of plants and animals for food instead of being a liability when they live in the city. Every Unificationist should live in the countryside and become experts at being self-sufficient so they can know security, the joy of being close to nature and commune with God more deeply. If our children and grandchildren are not growing vegetables, canning and storing food in a root cellar we will not know peace of mind and experience the highest happiness.

CHAPTER NINE

HOMESCHOOL

The ninth value is directed to Unificationist parents commanding them to be the primary teachers of their children. I believe Father wants us to live next door to two other families in a trinity who help each other. One advantage to this would be that homeschooling would be in three homes instead of just one as it is done now. Even if we cannot find other Unificationists to live next to us

and share in the teaching of our children, we should not put our kids in schools outside the home where they are not protected by godly patriarchs. The family is the school of love and it should be the school of the Three R's as well.

It is best if the parents are the primary teachers. Parents of minor children should not send their children to other schools—even the current schools built by Unificationists. There has been an exodus of children from the public schools to being homeschooled. It is one of the most powerful trends in society today. Millions of children are being taught at home because parents are seeing that schools are not only not teaching right values they can't even educate at a basic level of reading and writing skills. And many children are in danger physically at school as well. The exciting thing about living as trinities would be that three mothers could focus on the daily education of children instead of one in her home. If three families in a trinity shared the same values they could help each other with the children they have between them and focus on teaching each child with individual attention that would not be given in the factory-like public and private schools. They could have the older children teaching the younger. There would be great creativity and sensitivity to each child. Even though Unificationists do not live as trinities now they should still pull their children out of schools and educate them at home.

It is asking a lot for a family all by itself to have 12 children and be there for each one all day long everyday of their life as they grow from babies to adults. If three women were united in heart and mind on helping each other care for their children there would be a good chance that each child will have a nutritious breakfast on time and prepared by a woman who loved that child intimately. If each woman had 12 children then there would be 36 children in the trinity. That's a lot of children to care for! Each one needs special attention. I believe in the homeschool movement that is predominately Christian who will not expose the impressionable young minds of their children to the evil empire of the teacher's union, the National Education Association. The NEA is a vast left-wing conspiracy to brainwash the youth of America to hate the traditional family. One of the greatest sociological events of the last 20 years has been the homeschool movement that went from zero to millions. And they are growing. God is working to decentralize power to the family and away from big government and big churches. God is working to win the cultural war in America and the war between religions by focusing on the family. Father has changed the name of his organization from church to family. Father knows that Unificationists hold the key to world peace. He wants our families to lead the revolution against the forces of darkness that now dominate our crazy culture. Father has called us to be teachers of the truth. We are to teach by word and deed the universal values that everyone is to live by. We start by teaching our children those values. We should join the homeschool movement and fight against the NEA that has become the most powerful union in America. It supports the Democratic party that works to crush the biblical family.

The NEA fights against any attempt to limit public schools. The Democratic Party joins with them in opposing the school voucher movement. David Gelernter, a professor at Yale University and a conservative columnist for the *Los Angeles Times* wrote (4-29-05):

The ugly truth is that Democrats habitually treat voters like children. ... the whole basis of Democratic philosophy [is] We'll take care of you. Leave the thinking to us. Nancy Pelosi and Harry Reid, minority leaders of the House and Senate, respectively, — kindly Mom and Pop to a nation of intellectually limited youngsters. (But thank goodness, they love us anyway.)

How could anyone be opposed to school vouchers? Vouchers let you decide where to spend tax money to educate your children. You give the voucher to any public or private school; it's your call. But Democrats worry that (among other things) too many parents will spend their vouchers at a local Obedience School

for Little Nazis or the neighborhood Witchcraft Academy. That's what they think of their fellow citizens. That's what they think of you!

Democrats oppose vouchers out of honest conviction. They are honestly convinced that ordinary Americans don't have the brains to choose a school for their own kids.

Democrats are professors in disguise. Scratch a Democrat, find a professor.

It all goes back to central planning, socialism, Marxism — let the experts run the economy; free markets are too democratic and messy.

Professors see the world in terms of experts and students: "We are smart; you are dumb." That's the Infantile American Principle in a nutshell. Now go play with your toys and don't bother me.

Milton Friedman is often correct but he is wrong in his crusade for vouchers. He writes in an article titled "Public Schools: Make Them Private":

Our elementary and secondary educational system needs to be radically reconstructed. Such a reconstruction can be achieved only by privatizing a major segment of the educational system—i.e., by enabling a private, for-profit industry to develop that will provide a wide variety of learning opportunities and offer effective competition to public schools. The most feasible way to bring about such a transfer from government to private enterprise is to enact in each state a voucher system that enables parents to choose freely the schools their children attend. The voucher must be universal, available to all parents, and large enough to cover the costs of a high-quality education. No conditions should be attached to vouchers that interfere with the freedom of private enterprises to experiment, to explore, and to innovate.

The truth is that government should have nothing to do with education. Laurence M. Vance in an article he wrote titled "Vouchers: Just Say 'No'" says it well:

Say "no" to state control of education. Say "no" to state funding of education. Say "no" to state central planning. Say "no" to compulsory education. Say "no" to parental irresponsibility. Say "no" to pseudo-free market schemes. Say "no" to income redistribution. And say "no" to libertarian welfare programs.

Libertarian voucher supporters should pay more attention to Ludwig von Mises than Milton Friedman: "There is, in fact, only one solution: the state, the government, the laws must not in any way concern themselves with schooling or education. Public funds must not be used for such purposes. The rearing and instruction of youth must be left entirely to parents and to private associations and institutions" (Mises, *Liberalism*, p. 115).

Let's teach people that they should reject all proposals by politicians to improve public schools and all proposals of different kinds of public schools. For reasons of space I cannot go into detail. An excellent source of information against government efforts to be involved in education is the website www.honestedu.org led by Marshall Fritz. He has some excellent articles by himself and others you can read. In one article he began, "What about tax-funded vouchers, tax credits, and charter schools? While tax-funded vouchers, education/scholarship tax credits, and charter schools introduce sorely-needed competition into schooling, they have at least four serious flaws which suggest they are more of a curse than a blessing." Then he goes on to explain what the flaws are in vouchers and charter schools. In his intro to giving articles by others he says, "The following critique speaks to vouchers, but when all the camouflage is removed, the drawbacks of vouchers are also inherent in universal tax credits, refundable tax credits, scholarship tax credits, and charter schools." Here are few of the titles of articles he has for you to read: "Charter Schools: Trojan

Horse in American Home Education” by Patrick Hurd, “Vouchers: Another Income Redistribution Scheme” by Laurence M. Vance, “Vouchers: Another Name for Welfare” by Llewellyn H. Rockwell, Jr., “The School Voucher Myth” by J.H. Huebert. If you search the web you can find excellent statements against vouchers and charter schools. One site said, “Charter schools are public schools” and therefore are “an institution that is at war with God.” One of our greatest goals should be to stop all government involvement in education.

The godfather of the liberal Democrats is Karl Marx. Marx lived in the Victorian era. He listed 10 core values in his book *The Communist Manifesto* in 1848 that opposed the traditional values people lived by during that time. Father was born 72 years after the publication of Marx’s book in 1920 and by then America was well on its way to accepting the values Marx wrote. His tenth written goal and value is “Public and publicly funded education of all children” which is also translated as “Free education for all children in public schools.” He and Engels wrote, “We abolish the closest relationships, by putting social education in place of the domestic one” or translated as, “we destroy the most hallowed of relations, when we replace home education by social.” Their key written goal is to get children away from their parents and have them educated by so-called experts outside the home who despise the traditional family. Marx and Engels have achieved their goal.

They wrote their values and goals and America has embraced them. Now atheist big government teaches our children to hate the traditional family. Posters in schools show women being ship captains, welders and politicians. You’ll never see a poster of a stay-at-home mom in a school. Women have given up educating their children and gone to work alongside men. America is living the Communist dream and doesn’t know what hit them. The movement to restore children being taught primarily by their parents is the homeschool movement. Millions of children are now being homeschooled and scientific studies show these kids are doing much better than public schooled kids. One article on homeschooling says, “Achievement tests have found that homeschoolers average as much as 30 percent higher than both public and private school students.”

“Studies by Cornell University Professor Urie Bronfenbrenner suggest that, at least until age 10 or 12, students who spend more time with other children their age than with their parents tend to rely on other children for their values. The result? They tend to have a lower sense of self-worth, of optimism, of respect for their parents, and, ironically, even of trust in their peers. If he is correct, this is one of the major, and unrecognized, reasons for the growing dysfunction of much adolescent behavior.”

Vin Suprynowicz writes:

The single largest difference between home-schooling and public schooling? The public schools turn out an average 50th percentile student at an average cost of \$5,325 per student per year, excluding the capital costs of bonding and building the schools themselves, according to U.S. Department of Education statistics for the 1993-94 school year. Average annual cost to produce an average 85th percentile home-schooled student? \$546 ... plus the sacrifice of a potential second income, of course, by a family which is still taxed to support government schools it does not use.

For his doctoral dissertation at the University of Florida in 1992, Larry Shyers videotaped 8- to 10-year-old children at play, and then had their behavior observed by trained counselors who did not know which children went to regular schools and which were home schooled.

“The study found no big difference between the two groups of children in self-concept or assertiveness,” reports Isabel Lyman in her Cato Institute report. “But the videotapes showed that youngsters who were taught at home by their

parents had consistently fewer behavior problems.”

The Colfax family of Boonville, California, famously saw three of their four homeschooled sons accepted by Harvard.

Studies have shown that kids who are homeschooled are usually better educated and have better manners. The main objection to homeschooling by advocates of public schools is that homeschool kids are denied socialization. Homeschoolers call it the “S” word. Homeschool parents are accused of being over-protective and preventing their kids from having social graces and learning how to deal with others. Ann Zeise wrote in an article at a homeschooling website that when she is asked, “Aren’t you concerned about socialization?” she writes, “Most homeschooling parents want to tear their hair out if they hear this question one more time. I’m one of them. Note my bald spot. A tactic I use is to get the questioner to define what they mean by ‘socialization.’ You won’t believe what I’ve been told.” One mother wrote that when she is asked if she is concerned about socialization she says, “Yes, I am deeply concerned...that is why I homeschool.” There have been so many millions of children who have been homeschooled over the past 20 years that it is clear that they are often better at socializing because they are more mature and have spent more time with people of different ages. Children in schools spend all their time with their own age group and can’t relate to others as well as homeschool kids.

The public schools and the vast majority of private schools are bad places for kids. There are many books against schools that may help you see just how bad they are. Here are a few you may want to read:

Separating School and State: How to Liberate America’s Families by Sheldon Richman
Dumbing Us Down: The Hidden Curriculum of Compulsory Schooling, 10th Anniversary Edition by John Taylor Gatto
A Different Kind of Teacher: Solving the Crisis of American Schooling by John Taylor Gatto
Weapons of Mass Instruction: A Schoolteacher’s Journey Through the Dark World of Compulsory Schooling by John Taylor Gatto
The Exhausted School: Bending the Bars of Traditional Education by John Taylor Gatto
Homeschool Your Child for Free: More Than 1,200 Smart, Effective, and Practical Resources for Home Education on the Internet and Beyond by Laura Gold, Joan M. Zielinski
The Teenage Liberation Handbook: How to Quit School and Get a Real Life and Education by Grace Llewellyn
Homeschooling Our Children Unschooling Ourselves by Alison McKee
Bullying at School: What We Know and What We Can Do (Understanding Children’s Worlds) by Dan Olweus
The Twelve-Year Sentence: Radical Views on Compulsory Education by David Boaz
Guerrilla Learning: How to Give Your Kids a Real Education With or Without School by Grace Llewellyn and Amy Silver
Teach Your Own by John Holt, et al
Learning All the Time by John Holt
Instead of Education: Ways to Help People do Things Better by John Holt
The Book of Learning and Forgetting by Frank Smith
Real Lives: Eleven Teenagers Who Don’t Go to School by Grace Llewellyn
Better Than College: How to Build a Successful Life Without a Four-Year Degree by Blake Boles
Back to Basics: Raising Self-Sufficient Children by Barbara Frank
The Ultimate Book of Homeschooling Ideas by Linda Dobson
Home Learning Year by Year by Rebecca Rupp
Deschooling Our Lives by Matt Hern
Field Day: Getting Society Out of School by Matt Hern
The Harsh Truth about Public Schools by Bruce Shortt

Public Schools, Public Menace: How Public Schools Lie To Parents and Betray Our Children by Joel Turtel

G.K. Chesterton wrote:

THE OUTLAWED PARENT

There is one thing at least of which there is never so much as a whisper inside the popular schools; and that is the opinion of the people. The only persons who seem to have nothing to do with the education of the children are the parents.

CLASSROOM BRAINWASHING

The cover of Thomas Sowell's book *Inside American Education* says, "Our educational establishment is morally and intellectually bankrupt." In his chapter titled "Classroom Brainwashing" he says schools use "technically sophisticated brainwashing techniques ... that actively promote 'politically correct' attitudes." He writes, "It is not merely that Johnny can't read, or even that Johnny can't think. Johnny doesn't know what thinking is, because thinking is so often accused with feeling in many public schools." "The brutal reality is that the American system of education is bankrupt." ". . . the intellectual caliber of public school teachers in the United States is shockingly low." "Parents who send their children to school with instructions to respect and obey their teachers may be surprised to discover how often these children are sent back home conditioned to disrespect and disobey their parents." He cites research that shows how uneducated people are today. For example, one study found that half of all 17 year olds do not know who Josef Stalin was.

One reviewer wrote of Bruce Shortt's book, *The Harsh Truth about Public Schools*:

Should Christian parents send their kids to public schools? That question is generating much controversy in Christian circles these days. In one camp are those who say Christian children need to be in the public schools to provide the 'salt and light' that schools so badly need. In the other are those who say it's far more likely Christian children will be the ones influenced by their teachers and classmates rather than the other way around. Bruce Shortt, a Houston attorney who coauthored the 2004 Southern Baptist Convention resolution urging Christian parents to remove their children from public schools, falls squarely in the second camp. In *The Harsh Truth About Public Schools*, a scathing critique of what he and other critics term "government schools," Shortt argues that public education is having a devastating effect on the faith of Christian children.

Among the evidence Shortt uses to support that argument is a Nehemiah Institute report indicating Christian children in public schools are many times more likely than those in Christian schools to believe in moral relativism. Other evidence includes a 2002 Barna Research report that found only "9% of born-again teenagers believe that absolute truth exists." Shortt also cites sources that show "a substantial majority of children from Christian homes stop attending church within two years after graduating from public school." Shortt attributes these trends in large part to "the social and moral values propagated through government schools."

In *The Harsh Truth About Public Schools*, Shortt explains why he believes public schools undermine the faith and values Christian parents want their children to have. From values clarification to multiculturalism to the normalization of homosexuality, Shortt provides example after example of the anti-Christian influences public school children are exposed to every day. And

to those parents who still think it's possible to reform public education, Shortt says forget it. For reasons outlined in the book, "government schools are unreformable," he claims, and "they cannot and should not be expected to provide the Christian education that the Bible enjoins Christian parents to provide to their children."

John Taylor Gatto writes: "In 1790, it was still possible to get an education in the U.S. One dramatic evidence of that was that Tom Paine's *Common Sense* sold 600,000 copies in that year to a population of two and a quarter million, three-quarters of it slaves and indentured servants. Almost nobody has the skill to read *Common Sense* today, even though its language is simple and powerful... In 1790 school didn't preempt all the time of the young in endless abstractions, nor did it act as the major destabilizer of family life then, nor did it disseminate a river of half-truths and state-approved myths so that its clientele were turned servile and mindless.... Alexis de Tocqueville said in 1831 that the common people of America were the best educated in the history of the world. That was before we had a government monopoly in schooling—does anyone think he'd say that again?"

Thomas Jefferson wrote a letter to a friend on March 14, 1818 telling him some of his ideas on homeschooling his daughters. He wrote, "I thought it essential to give them a solid education, which might enable them, when they become mothers, to educate their own daughters, and even to direct the course for sons, should their fathers be lost, or incapable, or inattentive. My surviving daughter accordingly, the mother of many daughters as well as sons, has made their education the object of her life, and being a better judge of the practical part than myself, it is with her aid and that of one of her elves, that I shall subjoin a catalogue of the books for such a course of reading as we have practiced."

He goes on to write about the value of women's work in the home saying, "I need say nothing of household economy, in which the mothers of our country are generally skilled, and generally careful to instruct their daughters. We all know its value, and that diligence and dexterity in all its processes are inestimable treasures. The order and economy of a house are as honorable to the mistress as those of the farm to the master, and if either be neglected, ruin follows, and children destitute of the means of living." Is this what is taught in public and private schools? Is this the message taught at blessing workshops and at our seminary? It should be.

In another letter Jefferson listed some characteristics of a lady: "possessing good sense, good humor, honest hearts, honest manners...music, modesty, and that softness of disposition, which is the ornament of her sex and charm of ours." Do Unificationists teach young women to be "soft"? Does fundraising help a girl to be "soft"? Unificationist sisters should marry young and begin having babies and not waste their time with fundraising or working at a job. The greatest church work a young person can do is to build a big family that is more impressive than families in the outside world.

When he was traveling through France Jefferson wrote, "I observe women and children carrying heavy burdens, and laboring with the hoe.... Men, in a civilized country, never expose their wives and children to labor above their force and sex." In our so-called modern culture women are police officers. These are women who are laboring "above their force" as Jefferson said. Women who compete with men in the workplace are laboring "above their sex." By Jefferson's definition, we are living in an uncivilized society, not the advanced, enlightened society feminists keep telling us we are in where women are liberated from being what they call doormats who were always barefoot and pregnant. The social experiment of feminism that has rejected Jefferson's time of chivalry and modesty has been a living nightmare for women compared to the women of Jefferson's day. It wasn't perfect in Jefferson's time but they were on the right track. Modern women are on the track to hell.

Joel Turtel is the author of *Public Schools, Public Menace: How Public Schools Lie To Parents and Betray Our Children*. One reviewer said, “Everyone agrees that American public schools are bad. How to fix them? Wrong question, says education policy analyst Joel Turtel—who believes that America’s public schools are broken beyond repair. Turtel argues that public schools are a menace to children and parents because they rest on a foundation of compulsion and deception.”

Public Schools, Public Menace reveals:

The surprising history of education in America—and why literacy rates were higher before the era of public schools.

Why public schools cripple children’s ability to read.

How public schools deceive parents into thinking their kids are learning by using dumbed-down textbooks and grading systems.

How public schools indoctrinate children with anti-parent, anti-Judeo-Christian, and anti-American values.

Laura Schlessinger says of *Public Schools, Public Menace*, “What every parent ought to know (but very few do) about public schools. A must-read”. Samuel Blumenfeld says the book is “An excellent, thoroughly documented and detailed exposition of what’s wrong with the public schools. . . . If you are a parent wrestling with the problem of education for your children, this book is for you. It’s also for the average taxpayer who’s been wondering what the educators have been doing with the billions of dollars they get.” Blumenfeld says, “The only effective group of citizens today in open opposition to big government are the home schoolers. They are the only Americans willing to take on the public education system that props up the entire statist enterprise of big, intrusive government. Forget about conservative politicians. They are more concerned about conserving their legislative privileges than rolling back increasingly intrusive government.”

In his book *Deschooling Our Lives* Matt Hern writes:

The abject failure of monopoly, state-controlled, compulsory schooling is evident to anyone who looks. The nightmare of schooling is costing our kids, our families, our communities dearly in every way. Schools waste more money than anyone can fully conceive, demand that our kids spend twelve (twelve!) years of their natural youth in often morbidly depressing and oppressive environments, and pour the energies of thousands upon thousands of eager teachers into demeaning and senseless classroom situations.

The sanctity of public schools has become so reified in our bizarre North American public political consciousness that people reflexively mouth support for “education spending” or “school dollars” without carefully considering what they are talking about. Behind the sordid liberal-conservative debate about how much cash to allocate to public school is a system that nurtures the worst in humanity and simultaneously suppresses individuality and real community. And the debate drones on and on regarding how best to prop up this bloated corpse. The reality is that there are much better answers out there— answers that don’t require professionals or large amounts of money to make them work.

Opposition to public schooling is being manifested in a plethora of ways, the most compelling of which are those explicitly and entirely rejecting schools and schooling as a construct. The numbers and kinds of homelearners and free schools and learning centers are really staggering. What it means to grow up fully and healthily can be interpreted in an infinite number of ways and,

appropriately, there are a near-infinite number of existing interpretations.

The failure of compulsory—morally, educationally, economically, physically, and spiritually—becomes more obvious every day.

A reviewer of *Field Day: Getting Society Out of School* by Matt Hern writes:

Does institutionalizing our children for six hours a day, five days a week, really bring out the best in them? In his provocative new book, Matt Hern argues that there are alternatives to school as we know it. Hern believes that local communities are in the best position to decide what kind of schooling their children need. In suggesting ways that we can leave the traditional school model behind, he sketches a future in which personal autonomy and social change go hand in hand. In the process, he shows how children can thrive outside of school.

This is a book that was crying out to be written. It is an articulate, passionate, and informative argument for ending state monopoly education. Hern believes the question is not whether this will happen, but when. He may be right: the constituency for ending monopoly education is broad, encompassing everyone from human rights advocates to religious home-schoolers, from anarchists to libertarian Republicans. Hern believes there are as many ways to learn as there are children; his approach is decidedly child and community centered. Yet, Hern ultimately subordinates his preferred pedagogy to the greater vision, anticipating a pluralistic universe of learning alternatives in a post-monopoly world.

One person wrote “an entire generation of boys is growing up without a clear idea of what it means to be a man.” Our schools are failing to teach boys how to become true men. They are actually harming boys. James Dobson writes, “Almost every authority on child development recognizes that schools are typically not set up to accommodate the unique needs of boys. Elementary classrooms, especially, are designed primarily by women to fit the temperament and learning styles of girls. ... Psychologist Michael Thompson, author of *Raising Cain: Protecting the Emotional Life of Boys*, has expressed alarm about what is happening to very young boys in the classroom.” A reviewer writes of the book *Raising Cain*, “Dan Kindlon, Ph.D., and Michael Thompson, Ph.D., two of the country’s leading child psychologists, share what they have learned in more than thirty-five years of combined experience working with boys and their families. They reveal a nation of boys who are hurting—sad, afraid, angry, and silent.”

One Web site teaches, “Government schools, or public schools as they are often referred to, are one of the worst violations of individual rights in existence. In one single government program they manage to: steal massive amounts of wealth from us; steal the best years of our childhood and our children’s childhood; indoctrinate those very children in socialist propaganda; leave the children uneducated and incapable of logical, rational thought; lock up the children with a group of thugs where they are unable to be protected and so learn to live in fear and resentment, as well as mortal danger; encourage the belief that people belong to the government, instead of government is created and controlled by the people; and much more.” (www.importanceofphilosophy.com)

Unificationists must never allow their children to attend public schools. In *Taking America Back* Joseph Farah writes:

What’s happening in the government schools today is a crime against humanity. There is no other way to describe it. Students are being intentionally dumbed down, indoctrinated into a mindless form of political correctness, conditioned

like Pavlov's dogs, and you, the taxpayers, are required to pay more and more and more as test scores drop lower and lower and lower.

The best solution seems, to most parents, to be wholly impractical. That's homeschooling.

"Oh, I don't have time," parents say. "My husband and I both work. Anyway, I don't think I would be an effective teacher for my kids. I've forgotten so much that I learned in school."

Hey, I've got news for you. You're in a much better position to give your kids an education than the government is. You love them. You care about them. You understand their individual needs. No matter what you think of yourself, you're just as smart as those government school teachers. ... The next-best solution is to find a good private school that teaches kids biblical truth.

The core biblical truth is patriarchy. Do you know of any school that teaches patriarchy for every area of life? I don't.

He writes:

What's happening in government schools today is nothing short of child abuse. That's why so many parents are opting out—by the millions. When millions more join them—without fanfare, without protest marches, without letters explaining their decision, without the involvement of politicians—the revolution will have begun in earnest.

The whole system will collapse—not just the education system, but the system of centralization of authority, the system of forced dependency, the system of government control over our lives.

Every day Americans ask me what they can do to fight back—to take America back. The most important step we can take—the single most dramatic action—is also the most important to your family, to your children. Get them out of the government indoctrination centers. Take responsibility for educating your kids; don't leave it to the state.

It's an important first step. This is how the revolution can be won without firing a shot. This is our Lexington and Concord. This is our Declaration of Independence. Get your kids out of the clutches of these monsters. Do it now. Do it for them. Do it for your country.

AGE SEGREGATION PREVENTS CHURCH GROWTH

Divided: Is Age Segregation Ministry Multiplying or Dividing the Church? is a DVD that explores why "a growing number of pastors and elders are abandoning the age-segregated Sunday school and youth ministry model" because it is not inspiring young people to stay in the church (buy the DVD and watch the full movie online for free at www.dividedthemovie.com).

One article said, "A study for the Smithsonian Institution by Harold McCurdy concluded that genius is more likely to develop among children who spend more time with their parents and other adults, less time with their peers, and have freedom to work out their fantasies. McCurdy also suggested that the public school system tends to do the reverse and restrict the development of

geniuses.” Chesterton said, “The purpose of Compulsory Education is to deprive the common people of their common sense.”

There is a book that deals with the scientific research on homeschooling. Susan McDowell examines the many studies done on academics and socialization of home schooled children in her book *But What About Socialization?: Answering the Perpetual Home Schooling Question, A Review of the Literature*. She quotes from one research study that said, “The findings of this study indicate that children kept home are more mature and better socialized than those who are sent to school.” She ends her book by writing, “Even more fascinating than the examination of home schooling socialization research studies are their remarkably consistent findings, because—despite the often vast differences in methodologies and research constructs utilized—they are all positive.”

Millions of kids are homeschooled by their parents and the results are in. The parents are doing a better job than the so-called professionals and experts. This is an embarrassment to the educational elite but this doesn't stop them from denying the reality of the success of the home over the schoolhouse. Father commands all brothers to provide and all sisters to stay home and teach their children: “School education should take place in the family, where the mother renders heartistic education and the father renders intellectual education. However, since fathers must work in order to take care of the family” they must depend on their wives. The man, he says, is the “king” of his castle and the woman is to “attend” her husband and teach the children, “Women should be the central figures to attend their husbands, who are the kings of their families, and become the teachers of true love by rearing children to be future kings” (*Blessing and Ideal Family Part 2*). Proverbs 4:1 says a father is to teach his children: “Hear, O sons, a father's instruction, and be attentive, that you may gain insight.” Rick Boyer in *The Hands-On Dad* says that, “academics is not first on the priority list. It's exciting to see your children do well on achievement tests, if you use them, but the most important thing a dad ever teaches his children is not knowledge, but character. So in case you feel any pressure to produce superkids academically, don't forget that success in life starts not with *knowing* good material, but with *being* good material.”

David Thibodaux is a college professor who writes against the liberal thought police in our schools in his book *Political Correctness: The Cloning of the American Mind*. I agree with his analysis of the insanity that is going on in our schools but I disagree with him about the role of the university. He writes, “I am arguing for the idea of the university as a place for the free and unfettered exchange of ideas and information, for the notion that the job of the scholar is the quest for the truth, for the position that higher education must be organized around a canon which includes the ‘great works’ of Western culture, and for the notion that history, morality, ethics, decency, truth, and discipline are neither dirty words nor merely matters of opinion.” He writes this and teaches at a state university, the University of Louisiana. A school should have an agenda. It should have a clearly written moral code with the goal of converting its students to its values. How can a public school such as the University of Louisiana take a stand on “ethics” and “morality”? Only a private school can do that. I believe that a core value of a good school should be the “truth” and “morality” and “ethics” that pre-marital sex is wrong and single people should value virginity and abstinence. I think that the key book any school should focus on is the Bible that is from the Eastern Culture. And there are many Bible colleges that disagree with each other on its interpretation of the Bible. Some teach that the Bible says women can lead men and be ministers and others believe they should not. Unificationists should make sure their children are taught by teachers who share their “morality” and “ethics” and teach those values.

All About Raising Children by Helen Andelin is one of the best books ever written about how to raise children. She has many great insights. On education she has a section titled “What's wrong with school?” where she says, “Albert Einstein once said, ‘It's a miracle that our modern system

of education has not stamped out all desire to learn.’ He disliked school, cut classes and studied on his own.” Schools today keep our children from becoming geniuses. She explains how the grading system, long hours, the lecture method, homework, and corrupt teachers hurt young people today. In her section “The Ideal School” she says, “The school is not a large institution such as the public and private schools of today. Instead it is a small neighborhood school such as the one-room school of years past.” There is “prayer and a flag salute.” She says, “The child learns no more than two subjects at one time. School lasts for three hours, probably from 9:00 to 12:00 noon. Even older children do not remain past three hours. Homework is not necessary due to the efficiency of self-study. Grading is like this: Every child has the opportunity to work for an ‘A’ if he wants to. He makes this determination himself. To receive an ‘A’ a certain standard of work is required. He can take as much time as necessary to reach this level.”

NO HOMEWORK

In her excellent chapter on education titled “Developing the Intellect” she writes:

Compulsory: The idea of compulsory education is psychologically wrong. When children are forced to go to school they are not eager to learn. If they are to be receptive to learning, school must be presented as an opportunity to be appreciated. Will children go to school without being forced? If excellent principles of learning are applied the child will be anxious to go to school and eager to learn. Only then will his education be of real value to him.

Too Many Hours: Children must remain in school too many hours for learning to be effective. Before the end of the day their minds grow weary, making it difficult to maintain an interest in the subject or to comprehend. Not only does this slow down learning but it makes children dislike school. This, in turn, makes them less receptive to learning. School hours are designed for the convenience of parents rather than for education and well-being of children.

Too Many Subjects: An equal mistake is to cover too many subjects at one time. It has been discovered that children learn better when they are taught no more than two subjects at a time.

Too Structured: ...school is too structured. Because the school system is unified, it must fit the child to the system rather than fit the system to the child.

Lecture Method: The lecture method is an inefficient way to teach. The teacher tends to talk too much, gets off the subject or lacks skill in presenting the subject matter. The children tend to become bored and their minds wander. Because of this inefficiency in the classroom it becomes necessary for children to do their schoolwork at home.

Homework: Not only does school keep our children most of the day but assigns them homework at night. This makes their lives unbalanced, with school dominating far more than it should.

No Time for Daily Living: School takes so much of a child’s time that he is robbed of time for daily living—to work, help in the home, learn music and art, experience daily life and even to play.

Alfie Kohn has an entire book against homework: *The Homework Myth: Why Our Kids Get Too Much of a Bad Thing*. He writes, “homework is generally useless and stressful.” He ends his book saying, “If this book has established anything, it’s that the forces responsible for stuffing

homework into our children's backpacks are multiple and powerful. But we've overcome such forces before. We've exposed other beliefs as groundless, rescued other people who lacked the power to defend their own interests, changed other defaults. If homework persists because of a myth, we owe it to our kids—to all kids—to insist on a policy that's based on what's true and what makes sense.”

In the United States our children should only be in schools that teach old-fashioned biblical values, patriotism for America, free enterprise and study Father's words carefully. If we send our children to schools where women teachers receive a salary we risk having them becoming feminists. Young Unificationists should never be taught by female teachers who earn money. Let's teach teenage Unificationists that it is unprincipled for girls or women to earn money. They are supposed to be cared for by men. It is a sacred responsibility of parents to teach their teenage children and not let others teach their children. It is even worse if they send their children to live away from them and they therefore cannot teach them at all. I believe that Unificationist parents are called by God to educate their children and not pay someone else to educate their children, even if it is other Unificationists. Young Unificationist children need to be taught by Unificationists who teach voluntarily and do not earn money for teaching.

END FUNDRAISING

Tragically some young Unificationists are taught to fundraise in Unificationist schools. This gives us the image of a cult. Fundraising is not only childish and embarrassing but it hurts the spirits of young people. Fundraising must end. Let's get serious about education. Boys need to learn a skill and earn money in the marketplace and sisters need to learn the skills of an excellent homemaker. Boys need to dress up with slacks and shirts with collars. They need to have short hair and be impressive in their work in the community. Teenage sisters need to wear long dresses and create a culture of modesty. The last thing young Unificationists need is to be like the casual kids of today with their jeans and t-shirts and immature behavior. Teenagers need to be taught to be young adults who will be married young and start having many children instead of being like most young people in this low standard world who marry later and use birth control.

Father says we have to take charge of the education of our children:

What about the Unification Church? We must take down our church sign and become simply the unified family.

I have exhorted you to go out and stir up the situation. Speak the truth, do what is right, regardless of whether others like it or not. Eventually people will understand.

You are going to give birth to many children. Teach them from the smallest level about God, about the world. Tell them never to follow the way this big country is going because it is the way of decay. Tell them not to be afraid of being different from other people. You have to teach them all of these things. The main purpose in educating them is to chase away the devil from this country.

Those of you who have children, raise your hands. The responsibility is yours to educate them.

You have to pay attention to your own family. Don't just expect them to automatically spring up to become a perfect family. You have to work hard at it.

You must establish yourself as the king of your own family. Your family is not

supposed to be a democracy. You should be the king. You have to teach your children, too, the way of the future.

Those who pledge, “Between my spouse and me, I pledge that we will grow our family to be this perfect seed which you can give a passing grade,” raise your hands. Don’t miss this special time in history, make a success. I want all of you to succeed in this endeavor. That is my prayer for you. (4-7-91)

If a trinity of Unificationist parents or several trinities of parents create a school where the parents teach, they need to make sure that the teenage boys and girls are separated and taught separately. Young Unificationists teenage brothers should not spend any time with young Unificationist sisters and should not have close relations to any girl in or out of the Unification Movement. Young Unificationists should not study or play with anyone of the opposite sex with the exception of their physical brothers or sisters.

HUNTERS AND NESTERS

Teenage boys need to be taught a skill and start earning money around the age of 16. Unificationist parents need to help their sons prepare to buy a home of their own when they reach the legal age of 18. A man should not marry or even look for a wife until he has proven himself to be mature. Men are, by nature, hunters and women are nesters. A man should not even think about hunting for a wife until he has a decent nest for her. He has to have enough discipline and character to provide and protect his wife for 80 years.

It is our primary responsibility to make sure our children are educated so well they will never leave True Parents. It is crucial that we instill in them an understanding that we are called by God to follow Sun Myung Moon who has revealed God’s broken heart and hope that we will help God achieve His goal of true love: “The establishment of happy, righteous families as the source of life, love and joy, has been the goal of God and man throughout history” (7-1-82). Let’s make sure they do not date and understand that parents have the responsibility to match them. Father says, “Adam and Eve were completely at the mercy of God; they had no choice of a mate. In the true tradition, therefore, parents should decide whom their children ought to marry. You are marrying for the sake of your parents, in a way. Until you marry, you live in your parent’s home and have no real claims of your own. From the Principle point of view, do you think that what I am saying is correct or not?” (11-21-82) If parents are going to match their children then they should teach them what marriage means.

MAGI ASTROLOGY

My wife has found that the branch of astrology called Magi Astrology (pronounced (may jye) is very helpful in the process of choosing a mate and the best time to marry. A good place to start would be their book *Magi Astrology: the Key to Success in Love and Money* and their website: www.MagiAstrology.com.

Young Unificationists need to be taught what true masculinity and true femininity is. I don’t know of any schools that are doing that. Unificationist parents need to homeschool or join with other Unificationists and teach old-fashioned values. Our children need to internalize the dream of a world utopia and become strong, loyal disciples of True Parents. They work hard and smart to make sure they do not lose the vision and be assimilated and digested by our decadent and confused culture that is outside the umbrella of the Messiah. We need to inspire our young people to be passionate about teaching the *Divine Principle* and living in trinities that will form godly communities. We are the hope of this world. Let’s inspire the next generation to be on fire with enthusiasm to save this hurting world.

Our communities should have little schools where fathers take an active role in educating their

children and the sisters who teach do not receive a salary. When a woman receives a salary she helps the feminist cause. The ideal is for trinities to teach their children together. We should teach them to be religious people. Martin Luther said, "I am much afraid that the schools will prove the very gates of hell, unless they diligently labor in explaining the Holy Scriptures, and engraving them in the hearts of youth. I advise no one to place his child where the Scriptures do not reign paramount. Every institution in which means are not unceasingly occupied with the Word of God must be corrupt."

Helen Andelin wrote at her website that she encouraged her eight children to take their children out of public schools and homeschool. She writes, "The first to take this drastic step was my daughter, Kristine and her husband. They had nine children, all but one in school. They took all eight out of public schools and put them on the best home school program they could find. The most immediate benefit was that the Spirit of the Lord came into their home, in full force. Things changed, all for the better. They were in the book binding business so when the children had finished their daily school lessons they put them all to work in their book binding business. The children grew to be responsible help so the business thrived exceedingly. The outcome is that my sons and daughters listened and most of them put their children on home school, many of whom have completed college."

At her Web site she posted a statement about homeschooling by Lydia Sherman who said that if you put your kids in public school:

You will have a battle on your hands to maintain your family beliefs and values and exert your influence.

Children in the public schools lack a dimension that only home school can give them. There is an emptiness there and a void they tend to fill up with consumerism or self-indulgence. Many of them suffer from depression and do not feel a deep purpose in life.

Character training must begin early. If you send them to a public school do you know for certain they will learn good values? Will they be taught good manners, good speech, good behavior, good grooming and good health habits? More often than not what their association with the public schools will cause what little they learned at home to deteriorate.

Did you know that there is not one single mandate in the Scriptures to send your children somewhere else to be trained and educated. The Bible says to obey your parents and forget not the teachings of your mother, and to listen to the words of your father, in various places of Psalms and Proverbs. Deuteronomy 6-7 gives you all the authority and reason you need to teach your own children at home.

Deut 6:6-7: "And these words which I command you this day shall be upon your heart; and you shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise."

My question then is this: If we are to teach our children when we sit in our house, and when we walk by the way, and when we lie down, and when we rise up, how can we do this if we send them away to a public school during the most teachable part of the day, and the most formative years of their lives?

John Lofton wrote in *Patriarch* magazine (magazine is discontinued) that it is wrong to send our children to public schools with the idea they can witness there:

In Ephesians 6:4 God commands fathers to bring their children up "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

So, in line with Ephesians 6:4 and similar Scriptures, retired Air Force General T.C. Pinckney of Alexandria, Virginia, a former Vice President of the Southern Baptist Convention, introduced a proposal at the recent Southern Baptist Convention that urged parents to withdraw their children from the “officially Godless” government-run, so-called public schools. As a substitute, he called on parents to put their children in Christian schools or homeschool them.

The Pinckney proposal was rejected.

Bobby Welch, the new President-elect of the Southern Baptist Convention, said, “The public school system is the greatest mission field that we have in North America.”

Well, now. What’s wrong with this statement? Everything. For openers, it is about as flawed an analogy as one can imagine. On the mission field, Christians are in charge. On the mission field, Christians preach to and teach Christianity. On the mission field, Christians teach from the Bible.

IN THE GOVERNMENT-RUN SCHOOLS, HOWEVER, THINGS ARE EXACTLY THE REVERSE. In the government-run schools Christians, as Christians, are NOT in charge. In the government-run schools, Christians are NOT allowed to preach and teach Christianity from the Bible.

True, many, probably most, government-run school teachers claim to be some kind of Christian—as do most of the students they teach. BUT, THESE CHRISTIAN TEACHERS ARE FORBIDDEN TO TEACH CHRISTIANITY TO THESE CHRISTIAN STUDENTS OR ANY OTHER STUDENTS.

Steven Yates writes in his review of *Let My Children Go: A New Case for Abandoning Government Schools* by E. Ray Moore:

Let My Children Go should alert Christians to the full range of dangers of the renegade school system. It calls on them to remove their children from it.

Rev. Moore says repeatedly, “God gave education to the family with assistance from the church.” The time has come, in the memorable phrase given currency by both Sheldon Richman and Marshall Fritz, to “separate school and state.” [Shelton Richman is the author of *Separating School & State: How to Liberate America’s Families* and the website for Marshall Fritz is www.honestedu.org which has his organization called Alliance for the Separation of School & State.]

... total repudiation of the phrase public school. The term public implies that these schools are owned by, serve and answer to the public. Rev. Moore argues that this is just plain false, and we should not allow those running them to maintain the masquerade. We should always use phrases such as government schools or state-sponsored schools, in contrast with private or Christian schools operating independently of government and answering those they serve, not government bureaucrats.

Parents are just asking for their children to lose faith in True Parents and be digested by Satan’s culture if they send their teenagers to public schools and private schools that teach feminism. Parents are called by God to be the main teachers of their children and not send them to schools where women teachers earn money and teach their girl students to earn money. Unificationists—please decentralize education to the home and trinities.

No Unificationist teenager boy or girl should attend the atheist public schools where impressionable children receive a steady diet of politically correct propaganda. We have moved

into Canaan but we shouldn't send our teenagers to be taught by Canaanites at Canaanite schools. High Schools are dens of iniquity. We don't help this world by thinking we are going to uplift bars, casinos, Democratic party meetings and high schools with our presence. They must be stopped, not joined. Sadly, most private schools despise the traditional, biblical family and encourage girls to have careers outside the home instead of making her husband her career. It is the responsibility of parents to be intimately involved with the teaching of their teenagers so they do not leave our movement. "Do not be deceived: 'Bad company ruins good morals.'" (1 Cor. 15:33)

Hillary Clinton writes in her autobiography *Living History*, "My mother was a classic homemaker. When I think of her in those days, I see a woman in perpetual motion, making beds, washing dishes, and putting dinner on the table precisely at six o'clock. I came home from school for lunch every day." "She salvaged my disastrous attempt to make a skirt in my junior high home economics class." There is no more home economics classes for girls to learn to sew dresses.

She writes, "My ninth-grade history teacher, Paul Carlson, was a dedicated educator and a very conservative Republican. Mr. Carlson encouraged me to read Senator Barry Goldwater's book, *The Conscience of a Conservative*. That inspired me to write my term paper on the American conservative movement." When she went away from home to attend Wellesley College she had her copy of Goldwater's book in her suitcase. Soon after she became a liberal. Colleges destroying the faith of young people is common now.

In *Family Driven Faith: Doing What It Takes to Raise Sons and Daughters Who Walk With God* Voddie Baucham writes about the danger of young adults leaving home and losing their faith. He homeschools his children and will not let his daughter attend college because it is such a dangerous place. He is a public speaker and when he says he homeschools he is often asked about sports, "How do your kids learn teamwork and sportsmanship?" Or "How do your children learn to become competitive?" I answer these questions with another question. "How did Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, or George Washington learn those things? Was Jesus in Little League" "We must refuse to allow trivial, temporal pursuits to interfere with the main thing."

On dating he says, "Modern American dating is no more than glorified divorce practice. Young people are learning how to give themselves away in exclusive, romantic, highly committed (at times sexual) relationships, only to break up and do it all over again. God never intended for His kids to live like this."

He says we live in an anti-marriage culture: "R. Albert Mohler, president of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, set off a firestorm in August 2005 when he told a radio audience: 'The sin that I think besets our generation...is the sin of delaying marriage as a lifestyle option.'" And he writes that we live in an anti-children culture: "When did we begin to hate children?" "Mohler places his finger firmly on the pulse of the culture when he writes, 'Christians must recognize that this rebellion against parenthood represents nothing less than an absolute revolt against "God's design.'" He writes in his book, "All the statistics point to children leaving [the faith] when they get to college." "We cannot stand simply shake our heads and accept defeat. We must fight for our sons and daughters." "The church in America is in trouble. Teens are abandoning the faith in astounding numbers. Birth rates are plummeting as our attitude toward children sour."

He writes against youth ministry programs, "I probably don't have to tell you that most people disagree with me on this issue. As I have made my feeling about youth ministry (and systematic segregation in general) known, I have been challenged and criticized throughout the country." "Of course, there are anecdotal stories of young people whose lives were changed in the segregated community" but "anecdotal stories about people whose lives were changed, while compelling, do

not justify one's methodology." "I am more impressed with people and groups who do not do youth ministry than those who do."

At the defunct website of they wrote this about an audio CD of his titled, *The Centrality of the Home in Evangelism and Discipleship*: "Current statistics show we are losing between 75% and 88% of professing Christian young people by the end of the first year of college. The response of the church at large has been a decidedly large focus on 'relevant' and 'hip,' family-fragmenting youth ministries. But is this the right response? Dr. Voddie Baucham says no."

William Bradford writes about why the Pilgrims wanted to go to America. One reason was the, "great hope, for the propagating and advancing the gospel of the kingdom of Christ in those remote parts of the world." They wanted to witness and see the church grow. They also were afraid their children would leave the faith if they continued living in the city and so wanted to take them to a remote countryside. Bradford writes in *Plymouth Plantation* that their children were being "drawn away by evil examples into extravagance and dangerous courses." Schools have become evil and dangerous.

Laura Schlessinger wrote against public schools in a newspaper column "Time for public schools to throw in the towel?" (January 27, 2003) saying:

...our public-school children hear that the Founding Fathers are not to be revered. They were greedy, patriarchal oppressors who were in it for the money and the power. America is not a noble experiment in freedom and equality. That was the cover story, as we stole the land from the indigenous people. America wasn't recently attacked by terrorists. America is the terrorist!

Furthermore, there are no such things as great books, since all the books we were misguided enough to think of as great, were written by those same old white male misogynists from the evil empire of Western culture. What's just as great is any diary written by any woman, slave or Native American and recently discovered in someone's trunk. And woe to anyone who disagrees.

For a few years now, I've been urging parents to send their kids to private religious schools and/or homeschool them. I truly see no other options for raising and educating children to be morally fit, well informed, appreciative Americans and contributing members of society.

At LadiesAgainstFeminism.org Douglas Phillips wrote saying this about schools: "... men and women are shipping their children off for 24,000 hours of their children's youth to government indoctrination centers." Jesse Peterson writes in his excellent book *Scam*: "The education of our nation's children is seriously at risk because of the lack of strong male role models in our public schools! Of course, the public school system itself is, for the most part, totally out of control. You'd have to be crazy to send your child to the average public school. You'd have to wake up in the morning and say, 'I just hate my kids. What can I do to really punish them? Oh, I'll send them to public school!'"

One of the worst things about education today is that kids are always put with kids their own age. Schools should have kids of all ages together so the older ones can help those who are younger. It is not natural and good for children to only associate with their peers. Sid Galloway writes:

God Commands You to Choose Your Child's Spheres of Social Influence. For 6,000 years God's people never exposed their children to so many potentially unChristlike influences. Even in academic and religious education, the children did not spend huge amounts of time together with equally immature peers, where the "socialization" tends to maintain horizontal stagnation or

degeneration. Children were designed to grow up, vertically into the image and character of God the Father through Jesus.

James Dobson writes in *Bringing Up Boys*, “The great advantage of homeschooling is the protection it provides to vulnerable children from the wrong kind of socialization. I’m referring now not only to the cultural influences we have considered but to what children do to each other.”

The Un-foreseen Consequences of Age Segregation of Youth

Scott Brown wrote against age-segregation in an article titled “The Un-foreseen Consequences of Age Segregation of Youth” (7-31-09) saying:

A number of secular journalists are now reporting that researchers have discovered that one of the un-foreseen consequences of societal age segregation is prolonged immaturity, a strange brand of socialization dysfunction that creates odd and destructive subcultures, and the neutralization of wisdom from the previous generation. Example: a current problem where most men do not grow up or live like adults until age 30, according to *Newsweek* magazine. *Newsweek* declares, “70% of young men are not grown up at 30 years of age (and that’s up from 30% in 1970). In 1960, almost 70 percent of men had reached these milestones by the age of 30. Today, less than a third of males that age can say the same.”

Tommy Vestal, a career police officer, has written thoughtfully regarding this very problem. He views age segregation as “a slippery slope” that has led to major shifts in culture and the near obliteration of Christian culture, because society is structured so that the faith of fathers is cut off by the peer group. He quotes law enforcement consultant, Jack E. Enter, Ph.D., who has written, “Challenging the Law Enforcement Organization: Proactive Leadership Strategies”. Tommy says, “In chapter one of his book, Enter looks at external forces and influences on law enforcement and asks the question, ‘How well are social institutions fulfilling their role in American culture?’ Tommy concludes that, the ‘proliferation of the age segregated education model are at the roots of our current debacle.” He asks, “What’s the solution? The destruction of the current models of education and a return to an age integrated discipleship by parents to children that is built on the truths of God’s word.”

In this thought provoking article, Tommy Vestal sets this statement in a wider context of the great social problems created by age segregation.

Rick Boyer in *The Socialization Trap* says that a school without the parent there “creates the two-masters syndrome. Your children are taken out from under your authority and placed under another leader.” This can cause problems because the teacher may become primary in their life. Parents should be the primary teachers of their children. In his book *The Hands-On Dad* he gives persuasive arguments against age-segregating our children. He writes:

Age segregation is, my opinion reason enough by itself to keep children out of school. Studies show that children who grow peer dependent (which nearly all school children do) exhibit four characteristics: a resistance to parental authority, a negative view of themselves, a mistrust of their peers and a pessimistic outlook on the future.

In addition, age-segregated schooling separates siblings from each other. School kids, especially if they are involved in extracurricular activities, spend far less time in communication with their brothers and sisters than do home educated students. This breaks down their dependence on and loyalty to each other. Besides the

mechanical separation, age segregation tends to make children negative toward people of other age groups so that they lose respect for older siblings and tenderness toward younger siblings. This is a tragic loss. Children who grow up in homes where siblings compete with or ignore each other will one day start their families with no experience in a harmonious family team.

In his book *The Socialization Trap* he has a great chapter on the damage done by bad books used in schools. He says, “Humanism, socialism, moral perversion now thoroughly permeate the materials in the public schools and some private schools as well.” An entire generation is being brainwashed by the garbage in books that despise the core values of the Founding Fathers and says America is a sexist, imperialistic aggressor nation. Let’s work to end government taking taxes by force to give our hard earned money to pay for liberal teachers and their deadly books that are destroying America.

Let’s look at the issue of college education after a boy or girl reaches the age of 18. The world has become obsessed with educational degrees and places academic credentials over family. Is it principled to send single, adult children to college? If a Unificationist feels it is necessary to go to college, he or she should not take out a loan. College students should be married and have studied good books on true values before they go so they can stand up to the liberal professors who brainwash their students with Marx and Engel’s hatred of capitalism and the traditional, patriarchal family. Colleges are indoctrination centers that teach women to be independent of men while God wants women to be dependent on men.

Single people should not be on dangerous college campuses. There is so much temptation to sin there. Father says, “Most of today’s youth are not educated in a thoroughgoing way about the importance of keeping purity before marriage and reaching individual maturity through true love. Thus they do not understand the value of true love, which is the fundamental root of joy, happiness and all ideals” (10-20-02). Young college men feel nothing for biblical patriarchy because they don’t even know it exists. Young people are not educated because they do not even know what old-fashioned values are and if they heard them they would roll their eyes in disgust. College men are boys who are in some pathetic stage of delayed adolescence and many men never grow up and spend their entire life in a state of perpetual childhood playing with toys and games. We live in a feminist society of sexual chaos where men do not care for women. There is absolutely no chivalry anymore. Women do not want to be protected. They are on college campuses to get a degree and compete with men to get a job. Why would men have any interest to care for them? They see women as wanting sex and not interested in caring for children.

BRAINWASHED

There are many books about how bad schools are. A good one is *Brainwashed* by Ben Shapiro. A reviewer wrote, “When parents send their children off to college, mom and dad hope they’ll return more cultivated, knowledgeable, and astute—able to see issues from all points of view. But, according to Ben Shapiro, there’s only one view allowed on most college campuses: a rabid brand of liberalism that must be swallowed hook, line, and sinker. In this explosive book, Ben Shapiro, a college student himself, reveals how America’s university system is one of the largest brainwashing machines on the planet. Examining this nationwide problem from firsthand experience, Shapiro shows how the leftists who dominate the universities—from the administration to the student government, from the professors to the student media—use their power to mold impressionable minds. Fresh and bitterly funny, this book proves that the universities, far from being a place for open discussion, are really dungeons of the mind that indoctrinate students to become socialists, atheists, race-baiters, and narcissists.” Be sure to check out *Freefall of the American University: How Our Colleges Are Corrupting the Minds and Morals of the Next Generation* by Jim Nelson Black.

The largest labor union in the United States, the National Education Association (NEA), is a Cain organization. I am not being strident or unbalanced when I say that. Unificationist brothers need to understand that America is under attack by the Liberals. Neil Boortz calls the teachers unions the most “evil” organizations in America. We must fight the good fight against those like the public school teacher’s union that hurt our children. Public schools should be abolished forever. There is no compromise. Their arguments about socialization are specious. Let’s speak out against them as harshly as Father speaks against homosexuality and free sex. There are countless stories and tons of scientific research that prove beyond any shadow of a doubt that homeschools beat public schools in every way. The most important thing we can teach is values and the public schools and most private schools teach feminism. I am not saying that the Abel side is perfect. It is the job of Unificationists to teach what perfection is.

The worst colleges are the so-called best colleges. And the worst colleges are the Ivy League schools such as Harvard, Yale and Stanford because they hire the most famous and deadly liberals to teach such as Patricia Schroeder at Princeton. Let’s follow the logic. Liberals are stupid. Highly educated and distinguished Liberals are extremely stupid. The purpose of education is to become wise. Therefore intelligent parents would never send their children to these corrupt colleges. Parents paying enormous amounts of money and students taking huge loans to go to go to Dartmouth and Brown are wasting their money and time by being around the cream of Liberalism.

Anyone who has a degree from schools like Columbia and Cornell is to be pitied. It should be a red flag if you find out someone has a degree from these sad places. Bill Clinton went to Oxford and Yale. Hillary Clinton went to Wellesley College and Yale. Hillary was raised in a Republican home with her father the traditional breadwinner who owned a fabric store and her mother was a full-time mother. At Wellesley she was brainwashed to become a liberal Democrat and joined the anti-war movement during the Vietnam era. Hillary’s parents were naïve and made a great mistake in sending their daughter to be converted by crusading socialist/feminists.

Unificationist parents are supposed to be the smartest parents on earth. This means they would not send their children to these deadly indoctrination centers. Unificationist parents who go along with this Satanic idea of sending their children away to horrible colleges are unwittingly encouraging their children to leave True Parents and become unhappy feminists. William F. Buckley, Jr. said, “I am obliged to confess I should sooner live in a society governed by the first two thousand names in the Boston telephone directory than in a society governed by the two thousand faculty members of Harvard University.”

YUPPIES

Those in the Unification Movement who do not honor those who do not go to college are elitist snobs who have no idea how the world works. Many blue collar workers earn more money than the average college graduate and their jobs are often more secure than white collar jobs. Having a college degree does not automatically mean someone will earn great money. Many with college degrees would have been better off if they had gone down a different path. College is for only a small percentage of people and they should understand they are going to a brainwashing, indoctrination center for Satan. The goal of Unificationists should not be that every young person gets a college degree. Those who push this are what are pejoratively called Yuppies. Wikipedia defines Yuppie as: “short for ‘young urban professional’ or ‘young upwardly-mobile professional’ is a 1980s and early 1990s term for financially secure, upper-middle class young people in their 20s and early 30s.” A writer at the *Wall Street Journal* wrote: “You’re talking about a class of people who put off having families so they can make payments on the BMWs ... To be a Yuppie is to be a loathsome undesirable creature.” Don’t listen to those who think the plan for world salvation is for Unificationists to join the so-called upper class. Living in a humble cabin in the countryside of Massachusetts and driving an old pickup is more prestigious to me than living in

some fancy condo in Boston and driving a new Mercedes. Unificationists should pity Yuppies, not imitate them. Jane Austen exposes the haughty, arrogant attitude of rich Mr. Darcy in her novel *Pride and Prejudice*. Eventually he falls in love with the country girl Elizabeth Bennett in spite of his background of being proud and prejudiced and looking down his nose at country people who he sees as inferior to his snobbish friends in London. The goal for mankind is to give children a normal life, not push them to be Ivy League graduates, Olympic gold medal winners, and concert pianists. Only a tiny minority, only very few people can do these things. The lifestyle presented in this book is doable and will bring the most happiness.

The UM needs to encourage girls to be future homemakers instead of future pharmacists, teachers, doctors, lawyers, diplomats and architects. A woman who goes to college must be careful that she does not see herself as a career woman outside the home. How does any sister who becomes a pharmacist or architect or school teacher not see herself earning money for the rest of her life? Fathers, brothers, uncles and all the men in those sister's lives who encouraged them to get these kinds of degrees are confused wimps who are condemning these sisters to a feminist lifestyle. Elder women who praise young women who strive to be skilled in the workplace are false Unificationists. A sister who becomes a professional in the workplace is not a true supporter of her husband, but she is a castrator of all the males around her.

We are supposed to educate our children at home and preferably at our trinity of homes that will have a common house. The 20th century experimented with Marx and Engel's ideology of separating and dividing families. They denied the value of fathers being the head teacher of their children for the value of so-called professionals to replace the parents as the primary educators of children. This social experiment has failed like every Socialist/Communist scheme has failed.

We need to completely rethink the idea of how we organize ourselves. For over 100 years Satan has influenced everyone to focus on dividing the family by putting children into the care of government schools and church schools. We should return to the old-fashioned ways of having children taught in a family setting. We should end putting our children in public schools during the week and in Sunday school and church youth groups on the weekend. Many Christians are taking their children out of public schools and out of Sunday schools. In the audio CD *The Role of Children in the Meeting of the Church* Doug Phillips gives a convincing argument against Sunday school for children. He says it is not good to separate children from parents during worship services. Many believe that children are too disorderly, won't understand what is going on, and the parents need a break from their kids. Phillips examines each of these arguments and shows them to be false. Children should be well-fed and taken to the bathroom before the meeting and sometimes may have to be taken out and disciplined or if babies need special care then they can be taken out but it is crucial that the family not be divided at this time because it has a profound effect on children to see their father and mother in a meeting of prayer and worship. Some of the fondest memories some people wrote in their diaries and autobiographies in the days before we separated children from the world were the memories they had of being with their parents during church meetings. Phillips writes, "Sadly, many churches have taken it upon themselves to actually persecute families who want their children to worship with them rather than attending 'kiddy church' or who will not participate in the church youth group or Christian School."

John Thompson also speaks eloquently on how churches unintentionally hurt families by separating them into age-segregated groups in his CD audio titled "How Modern Churches Are Harming Families." Please buy this CD and have your family and friends listen to it. It belongs in every person's library and in every public and school library.

In her book *All The Way Home* Mary Pride quotes a person who wrote to her who said:

Do we need Sunday school for the children of ungodly parents? No, in fact our

church has never allowed underage children to attend church without their parents. An underage child is supposed to be under the authority of his parents. His parents have the responsibility for religious training. If we preach to the child and not to the parent we set up a tension in the child ...

Children's church does a disservice to the child's parents. It allows the parents, both godly and ungodly, to avoid their responsibility to teach their children. If they want their children to get some religious teaching we should help and guide them but never do it for them.

"But what if they don't?" If they don't—they don't. God will call their children some other time in some other way and they will answer to God for their lack of obedience. But we will not have helped them not obey.

Christopher Schlect has written a booklet titled *Critique of Modern Youth Ministry* (also on audio CD) that gives some good arguments for churches to not have any traditional youth ministry programs. He argues that Fathers are to guide their children and not delegate this crucial role to all the many youth organizations and events put on by churches.

He spends the first part of his little book going into the history of the late 19th century and 20th century moving from the patriarchal home where the fathers and grandfathers trained their children in religion and education and vocation to Satan's plan of handing them over to professionals who have emasculated men and boys. Satan is a genius at lying. He has sold the lie that fathers are useless and only professionals who have degrees can raise young people. Youth groups are one of Satan's key tactics to castrate men and make sure they are like Adam in the Garden—weak and stupid.

He begins by saying, "It was in connection with my own employment as a freshman-out-of-college youth minister that I first began to question whether or not my work was biblically sanctioned. I realized that I and others in positions like mine, though with good intentions, were providing a facility for fathers to abdicate their parental responsibilities. I thus made the long-term focus of my ministry to work myself out of a job and to get older men—especially fathers—to do what I was doing.

"I am convinced that young people have a far greater capacity for spiritual and social maturity than we tend to give them credit for, and parents have been given the responsibility to see this capacity is realized. The church today does not expect what it ought to from children and their parents, and this can be attributed at least in part to a flawed concept of youth ministry."

He goes into the history of the satanic idea of age-segregating people from such Cain writers as Darwin, Horace Mann and John Dewey. For over a hundred years we have been sold the lie that it is good to divide families and keep different age groups separated from each other. The result is that people are spiritual cripples. There is nothing in the Bible and it is not even simple common sense to believe that it is good to divide families and put people in age-segregated groups. Grandparents are not supposed to live in senior citizens communities while their grandchildren are put in deadly feminist schools. They are supposed to be teaching them at home. The church and state are blinded by Satan's tactic to destroy the patriarchal home. Now we have kids who are not mature when they are supposed to be and adults who are not as mature as they are supposed to be.

In *Critique of Modern Youth Ministry* we read, "Many parents believe that they are 'doing their job' by seeing their children off to a youth meeting on Wednesday nights. Most do little or nothing more. Fathers are responsible for directly overseeing their children in spiritual matters—a responsibility which cannot be delegated to a youth pastor. ... Effective youth ministry is the

father's task; he has the responsibility to establish a godly atmosphere in the home. Fathers must be leaders in worship, prayer, reading and studying the Bible, and in fellowship with other saints. Moses demanded that fathers in Israel rear their children in such an environment that the majesty of God was plainly manifest to them everywhere they turned (Deut. 6:6-9). This standard remains, and fathers today must meet it. If children do not come face to face with Almighty God in every aspect of their lives, their fathers, through abdication, are bringing them up in practical atheism."

One of Satan's most effective tactics was introducing the idea in the late 19th century that women were more into church and religion and were innately more spiritual than men. Men gave up their responsibility to be the spiritual heads of their homes and delegated it to the women and now we have emasculated churches that Father often denounces as weak and useless. Father often blasts American men for being wimpy and following weak women. It is time for fathers to take charge of their homes and make it their number one goal in life to raise their children to be mature so they can marry and start building big and magnificent families that will knock the socks off every one else in our pathetic feminist culture. If any man tries to be a strong patriarch he is denounced as a dominator and dictator who wants to be an insensitive, supreme ruler. There will be a growth period in which men who stand up and work to restore patriarchy will have to be persecuted by members of their own church as well as the secular society around them. That is the price pioneers have to pay. Eventually the nonsense of feminism will fade away and patriarchy will be restored. Until then, I encourage brothers to study the books mentioned in this book and join the movement to raise men to be godly family men.

In *The Socialization Trap: Protecting Your Children from Age Segregation and Other Pitfalls* Rick Boyer writes how churches are wrong in segregating children. He writes that it is wrong to think that social groups of children the same age are "magic for a child's soul. The facts are to the contrary. An age peer group is about the worst age arrangement for healthy social development." He has very powerful arguments against the way children are raised today. Satan has been successful in dividing families. Men used to educate their children and women in church relief organizations helped the poor with sensitivity and creativity. Now government has killed the family and church. Satan speaks through such pro-big government books as *It Takes a Village* by Hillary Clinton who has one child who was not homeschooled. The opposite of her is Marilyn Boyer (Rick Boyer's wife) who has homeschooled her 14 children. Her oldest son at 19 years of age was voted to be chairman of the Republican Party of their county and then he ran for a position of County Supervisor and was elected against an intense Democratic Party opposition. Which family would you choose to emulate? The Boyers or Clintons? One is Cain and one is Abel.

Ann Douglas wrote in *The Feminization of America*: "The opening and proliferation of Sunday Schools dramatized the ministerial and feminine struggle for possession of sacred territory. Sabbath Schools, begun in England in the later eighteenth century as a means of educating and controlling lower-class children, spread rapidly in America in the early nineteenth century From its inception, the Union was funded largely by businessmen, but the most active promoters and organizers were ministers and women."

Mary Pride writes in her book *All the Way Home*:

Weldon Hardenbrook, author of *Missing from Action: Vanishing Manhood in America*, blames a feminized Sunday school for the widespread defection of men from the Christian faith. Pastor Hardenbrook is right. He should only have gone one step farther. Sunday school has also contributed to the widespread rejection by women of Biblical Christian faith. These women, unlike the men, remained in the church and went on to teach the next generation in the Sunday school classes they ran.

What we have now, under these women who have become de facto teaching elders, is a sentimentalized Sunday school concept of “changing lives” to make people happier rather than the Biblical doctrine of fighting sin and Satan because they are bad.

Hardenbrook writes in his book *Missing from Action: Vanishing Manhood in America*:

I believe that every boy is being subjected to powerful feminizing forces inherent in the current structure of the elementary schools and Sunday schools of America

My friends and I *hated* Sunday school. We thought it was worse than public school because we didn't have recess!

I'm not thankful for the negative influence a feminized Sunday school had on me and my male friends. As I write, I can think of only a handful of friends out of a hundred or more children whose faith in Christ survived those early years.

All too often the end product of the American school system is a feminized young man who is unequipped to handle the responsibilities of mature manhood.

I challenge Unificationists to end Sunday schools and all youth programs because they emasculate the fathers and stunt the growth of the children.

The following are some excerpts from *Sun Myung Moon's Philosophy of Education* where he talks about distant learning and the use of videos and the Internet:

Every day, you need to put on your thinking cap and think about how to convince and persuade people.

The most problematic issue is the issue of education. Education will be carried out through watching videos. Schools will phase out gradually.

Education will be implemented with three-hour, seven-hour and ten-hour lecture series of renowned lecturers on videotapes. A student who studies through video does not need to go to a four-year university. He can even complete the whole course in one year. If he passes the state examination, he can seek for employment in his field of major in any country.

What is the most problematic issue? It is the educational problem, a school problem. Language may be a problem in the end, but language education is now being implemented through videos. Therefore, schools will disappear very soon. If you manage to make the grade in the qualifying examination specified by the state, you will be able to graduate with a doctorate without turning up for classes.

Instead of a compulsory system, universities will gradually have to go. The borderline beyond middle and high schools or universities will no longer exist. If you self-study through videotapes and take the state examination, you are allowed to graduate from elementary, middle or high schools, as well as colleges or universities. A genius can even graduate from a graduate school in five years.

Schools will no longer be necessary in the future. I am making a head start on this. We have entered the age of video-based education. I have built up good rapport with all the world's scholars. Inviting scholars in every discipline, I am making arrangements with them to produce videotapes. I am already carrying out that project at the Washington television center.

This is a society where the written word has been used as a means of communication. From now on, it will be done through images or motion pictures. We are at the forefront of the development of this technology. It is being used in 280 broadcasting stations.

What do we plan to do? America is going to ruin now. Mobilizing the young people, what are we going to do? Radio and television programs are broadcast round the clock in America. Programs on current affairs are not more than an hour and a half, and educational programs are less than three hours, though. The rest are music programs and movies. This is the direction a dying country is moving toward. I am making preparation to produce a series of weekly movies related to the world's current events. The contents of these weekly movies must be for educational purposes.

I have the intention to teach people through cultural activities ranging from geography to zoology. You must be ready to introduce this. All have to be dubbed with Korean songs, folk songs and melodies. We are about to get started on it. The Unification Church has to become an educational base.

Education has now become a problem. The age of video education is coming soon. The project is in the pipeline. We are now producing weekly movies on current topics at the Washington Television Center. I am mobilizing celebrated scholars from around the world. A request by telephone for the papers or opinions of the world's versatile scholars to be published in *The Washington Times*, *Insight Magazine* and *The World & I*, has never been rejected by scholars. There are many scientists and scholars in the field of advanced scientific technology.

What do you go to university for? How can you jot down all the notes during a lecture? Therefore, I will record good lectures of famous professors on videotapes, inserting interesting things such as their anecdotes and jokes during intervals. A student who sits and listens to the series of lectures out of interest will be able to make it through the course. If language is unified, there is no need to attend a university. You could carry the tapes in a backpack or book bag wherever you go. If you succeed in the state examination just by listening to the tapes, you can chalk up the grades required for graduation. In that case, it wouldn't cost anything.

The population concentrated in cities and towns will dwindle in the near future. Through televisions and other modern facilities we can enjoy pursuing what interests us and our hobbies, watch an orchestra or dance performance, while sitting down in the comfort of our own homes.

Nowadays, we can view all library books, secrets of the world and entertainment on television screens. We do not need to move anywhere to make access to these things easier.

In Washington D.C., I intend to initiate a movement for awarding academic credits to people by educating them through worldwide telecommunications. The student watches a stipulated number of lectures on videotapes and then answers questions that are asked in a television program three or four times a year. It is the same as in schools and universities. Scholars deliver expert lectures on video and then ask question about the material. This is happening in America now.

With a radio or television set at hand, we can live even in a valley. Schools and universities will be phased out gradually. Teaching is to be done with videotapes. The time has already come. In the international management system, elementary school curriculum is implemented through videos. Bright school children can finish the entire course and graduate within two years instead of the conventional six years. At the tertiary level, university students who study through videos can be accredited anywhere as long as they pass the official examination recognized by the state. If language is not a barrier, the vice-ministers of education of America and Korea will be the same person. Education can be carried out this way. The age of settlement has passed. We can be just like birds, living wherever we feel is the most beautiful. Schools and administrative departments will slowly die out.

Movements for the abolition of school systems are in progress. Cities are densely populated owing to schools and educational problems. Smart students will be able to graduate in just five years if they study through videotapes what they have to study in sixteen to twenty years. I am presently setting up such a system, which can prevent environmental destruction such as pollution due to high population density. Everything in the industrial zone must be decentralized or dismantled. Now is the right time to do these things.

Not long after, schools will have to go. Classes will be taught through the mass media and videotapes. The plan to teach the world's university courses at the University of Bridgeport is underway. If only languages were unified, the project would be possible in the twinkling of an eye.

Standing behind Father Moon are many scholars from throughout the world. I will videotape the lectures of well-known university professors, each of which can last for ten hours or so. It will be possible to obtain all the knowledge necessary for a major through video compilations of the top three professors in the given field.

Kindergartens, elementary, middle and high schools should be built in proportion to the population of each state. An educational system that can link them to universities and colleges should be established. From grade four onward, students could be taught farming methods, tree planting methods, cultivation methods and how to manage the wilderness.

By the time they graduate from high school, they could become experts. I will build up a system such that they can become teachers and guides at local universities when they graduate from university.

Students graduate from elementary school at around twelve or thirteen. When they go to high school, they could be taught to develop and manage a stock farm, and all about business. They have to receive specialized training at the ranch for sixteen years to become a university graduate or twenty years if they complete a doctorate course. Once they are trained under our system, they do not need to worry about food because they can be self-sustaining and self-sufficient.

You have to teach by correspondence. Anybody can take a correspondence course. As education for elementary school is compulsory, web-based education by correspondence should be implemented from middle school until university. The age of the Internet has come for you to teach the whole world. Had you talked about this dream fifty years ago, you would have been treated as a moron. People would have thought you were out of your mind if you tried to sit down and educate all humankind. Haven't we entered the age in which we can communicate of our own free will with the world now, while sitting comfortably in front of the computer?

Before I pass on to the other world, a world of free communications has to be established on earth.

The epoch where schools become unnecessary will come in the future. The global problem of schools closing down can crop up if one hundred different subject courses have been prepared. An age of great chaos will arrive. Everyone will receive equal education. Do you think it is possible or impossible? There is absolutely every possibility.

They can study through the distance learning system. By listening to sixty tapes a hundred times, they can take the middle or high school examination anywhere and pass it. If such a system were to be put into practice, it would not take twenty years but less than a decade to earn a doctorate.

Schools are not required, and have to be done away with. The distance learning examination ought to be held worldwide on a certain date for students of every grade and level. They can later find out the examination results from the newspapers. In this way, they can earn their certificates and degrees without actually attending classes.

School buildings would then have to be demolished. Do you like going to school? Students would have to study and thoroughly understand all the materials before taking the examinations. How fabulous it would be for students to carry lecture tapes and books of eminent professors in their schoolbags and study them everywhere they go! These ideas are on my drawing board.

Father teaches, "You should know by now what God's future plan is. The time is now right where we shall not need school buildings nor office buildings. Wherever you go you need only have a

laptop computer and you will be able to communicate with everyone. You can swap your office workers from one place to another, maybe fifty at a time. You will not be restricted by one particular bit of information whatsoever. The revolution of information and transportation technology has broadened the human horizon so widely. Video tapes will be utilized for the purposes of education. Then you can study whatever you want to at any level.” (1-2-96)

VIDEO AGE

“We are now in the video age, and video use will only expand in the future. In 1975 I predicted that videotape programs would start to replace many university courses. I have asked our Japanese church to prepare a Master’s Degree program. Many professors are working closely with us who could help prepare such a course. Now we are compiling a complete encyclopedia of God-centered knowledge. Then a videotape course can be worked out with top professors giving expert lectures. In such a case why would a university be necessary?

“In Japan our members are bringing people to watch *Principle* videotapes. This is four times more effective than the conventional kind of witnessing. We are also creating video centers in America. An interested person only has to go to one of those and he can hear the best *Principle* lecturers.” (1-9-83) When he first came to America Father sent every minister in America the *Divine Principle* and videos on the *Principle* when video was first invented. Was it a massive distribution? He sent 300,000 copies! Name me one person in America who has been so generous and given more educational videos than he has. We should also distribute books and videos but the key now is not video centers because of free internet sites like YouTube.com where we can put the *Principle* for all to see in their homes. I have some videos of the *Principle* posted at my website www.divineprinciple.com.

In the *Unification News* (7-14-99) there was an article about the UTS that began by saying, “Distance learning at the Unification Theological Seminary is designed for busy adults who want to gain the knowledge of a seminary education without relocating to Barrytown, New York. The courses are designed for working adults who are established in their missions, careers and families. Your home becomes your classroom, and you study according to your own schedule. Studies have shown that self-motivated adult learners can achieve as good or better outcomes at learning than students who attend lectures.” In the February 1997 issue of the *Unification News* there was an article titled “Distance Learning Project at University of Bridgeport.” You may find *Accelerated Distance Learning: The New Way to Earn Your College Degree in the Twenty-First Century* by Brad Voeller helpful.

There is a fascinating video of seven homeschool dads talking about homeschooling. Be sure to order a copy and buy one for your local library so others can see it and give some away as gifts. It is titled *Dads: The Men in the Gap*. The back of the video says, “Seven homeschool fathers share from their hearts how each is challenged to fill the husband/father role as Provider, Priest, Protector, Principal and Partner. Order from www.konos.com.

The primary duty of Unificationists is to educate this world on how to fulfill the Three Blessings. Let’s begin by educating our children at home to live by the values taught in the many books and audio-visuals I list in this book. I am so grateful that some Christians have written books and put their voice to audio and have filmed themselves on DVDs.

In *College Without Compromise* Scott and Kris Wightman give many practical ideas for higher education after homeschooling. They have researched many colleges and you may find them helpful. Philosophically they are right in encouraging sons to get a trade or profession that will enable them to be the sole provider. They have a chapter for sons titled “Providing for a Single

Income Household.” They mention that they have read Steve Maxwell’s book *Preparing to Provide for a Single Income Family* and they write how they attended a seminar of his. In the Wightman’s chapter on the education of girls entitled “Preparing to be a Well-Equipped Helpmeet” they are against women working outside the home and colleges are dangerous places but they feel it is fine for women to help their husband’s work. They write, “We firmly believe that a father has the privilege to protect his daughter until she marries and comes under the love and protection of her husband. We also believe that before she marries, a father can be equipping his daughter to assist him his business.” Scott sometimes takes his daughters to his office and has them help him. I disagree with this. In the video of the Miller’s *Eden Quartet* there is a scene where one of his daughters is alone at the phone making business calls for her dad. She has better things to do and her dad should not distract her with worrying about finances and business decisions. All this nonsense about women in business comes from Proverbs 31 where the woman earns some money and buys some land. We must disregard this part of Proverbs 31 just as we disregard the Old Testament practice of polygamy and stoning women who have committed adultery. How do we know if the woman in Proverbs 31 is based on a real woman who was one of several wives? When we read books by Christians we have to overlook the idea that abortion is murder and we have to dismiss the value of women earning money that Christians justify from Proverbs 31.

The Botkin sisters book *Show Much More* is brilliant but they are wrong on page 47 when they write, “Can a helper assist her man in his business? Yes! A good wife helps him manage matters of finance and enlarges his wealth and property. She is a prudent businesswoman.” The Botkin family, like so many Christians, are deceived by Satan on this point. There is no logic to this. Women should be too busy in their sphere to take time out to “assist” men their sphere. Men are hunters and women are nesters. There should be no interchanging of roles. The Botkin sister’s DVD *The Return of the Daughters* is wonderful in many ways but it is deeply flawed in those parts where fathers encourage their daughters to help them in their business or build home-based businesses. I hope they sell millions of copies of their DVD and that every library has a copy. I can’t express how wonderful their book and DVD is but on this one point I urge the reader and viewer to disregard the idea that women can help men by joining them in their money making work. Men should work with their sons and other men in earning money, not with girls and women.

Helen Andelin, in her book *Fascinating Womanhood*, is much wiser on this point than the Botkin sisters. She writes that girls and women may see the men in their lives struggling to earn money. A wife may feel “concern” for her husband and “want to do something to help, to relieve his strain and make his life easier. She tells the wife, “You may even feel impelled to seek employment outside the home, or assist him in his work. Noble as these thoughts are, they are not the best solutions. Instead, do the following:

How You Can Help

1. Reduce Expenses: Do everything you can to reduce expenses, so you are living well within your husband’s income, and hopefully with some spare for savings. When you do, you will greatly relieve his anxieties over money.
2. Reduce Demands on His time: If your husband works long hours or gives himself devotedly to his work, when he comes home he needs time to relax and recover. You may have to forgo places you want to go, or things you planned for him to do, and adjust your life to his.
3. Live Your Feminine Role: Instead of helping your husband provide the income, provide a wonderful home life. Let him make the living, and you make living worth living. Keep the home intact so it is running smoothly, with all daily needs met. Be feminine, cheerful, and do all you can to bring a peaceful

spirit in the home. Such an atmosphere will relieve his anxieties and help him succeed as a provider.

4. Live All of Fascinating Womanhood: When your marriage is free of problems and you have a loving relationship, he can better withstand the stresses and strains of his work. If not, if there is trouble in the marriage, it can greatly add to his burdens. If you do all these things you will do far more than if you join the work force with him.

In a section titled “How to Find Happiness in Homemaking” she writes, “Don’t Become crowded for Time: If you want to enjoy homemaking, don’t become involved in too many activities outside the home. The most time-consuming are outside employment, assisting your husband in his business, or doing masculine jobs around the house, such as yard work, painting, handling money, or bookkeeping. Also, limit your time for clubs, service organizations, self-improvement programs, education classes, or lessons. Although these programs may be a fine thing if you have time for them, don’t let them rob you of time to enjoy homemaking.”

Helen Andelin is generally right but occasionally she is wrong. Let’s first look at where she gives bad advice and then we will look at some of her great insights. In her chapter titled “The Feminine Role vs. The Working Wife” she writes:

When Women Are Justified in Working If you are widowed, divorced, single, or your husband is disabled, you may be justified in working. It depends on your need for money. If you are married and your husband is physically able, you are justified in the following situations:

1. Compelling Emergencies
2. Furthering the Husband’s Education or Training
3. The Older Woman

I disagree. Ideally no woman should ever work in the marketplace.

Next she has a heading titled “When Women Are Not Justified in Working” and correctly lists some reasons for women to not earn money:

1. To Ease the Pinch
2. For Luxuries
3. When You Are Bored at Home
4. To Do Something Important
5. To Ease the Load for the Man: When you see your husband under pressure and strain, concerned about meeting expenses for a growing family, you may feel it is your duty to help him by getting a job. Benevolent as this seems it is not justified or necessary. God blessed the man with strength, endurance, and the emotional makeup for his work. Rather than share his burdens, strengthen him for them. Give him appreciation. This builds his confidence and helps him succeed in his work. Ease his burdens at home by reducing demands on his time and money, and by providing a peaceful home life where he can be renewed.

She goes on to say:

Careers

If you have talent as an artist, writer, designer, actress, singer, scientist, or in the technical fields, should you pursue a career? Think twice before you take this step. Your foremost duty is to your marriage and family. Here you must

succeed. A career may sidetrack you from your family. Not only will your career demand you time, but your interest, and sometimes, your soul. If your husband and family must be second place, you are making an unwise choice. The price you pay is too high. Listen to those who have had experience: The late Taylor Caldwell, one of the most widely read authors in the English language, made the statement to the press: "There is no solid satisfaction in any career for a woman like myself. There is no home, no true freedom, no hope, no joy, no expectation for tomorrow, no contentment. I would rather cook a meal for a man and bring him his slippers and feel myself in the protection of his arms than have all the citations and awards I have received worldwide, including the Ribbon of Legion of Honor and my property and my bank accounts. They mean nothing to me and I am only one among the millions of sad women like myself."

A usual question people have when they hear about the ideology of women not earning money is: What about women who have a magnificent singing voice? First, how many women are we talking about? Only a tiny handful. Faith Hill is one of the most famous singers in the world. Her first marriage failed but her marriage with superstar country singer and Hollywood actor, Tim McGraw looks happy. McGraw said in a *People* magazine interview, "We'll be together forever." Superstar Shania Twain and many other famous singers have experienced painful divorces. Maybe the best advice is for these women to marry super successful men like Angelina Jolie marrying Brad Pitt. Again, we are talking about a miniscule number of women here. These women must be very careful if they want to have a successful marriage and also be rich and famous. These women should not earn money and volunteer their talent for free.

Mrs. Andelin teaches in her marriage manual *Fascinating Womanhood* that women should never manage the husband's income. She writes:

She should be given a household budget but should not be responsible for the overall management of the income. As the wife, you have an important part to play in the success of family finances. You should be given a budget for household expenses. Manage this money well by developing the womanly art of thrift. ... Also provide a peaceful home atmosphere. When things are right at home your husband can think more clearly, and will be renewed in body and spirit, prepared to go back into the world to make another effort. When his home life is on an even keel he's more apt to succeed at work.

A simple solution to common money problems is the wife's household budget, which covers food, clothing, household goods, personal items, or anything in regular demand. It should not include occasional items such as furniture, appliances, major household repairs, or remodeling. The budget should be advanced weekly or monthly. It should be a fair allowance, based on the husband's income, but hopefully generous enough to have some left over. This you should be allowed to keep, to save or to spend as you please, with no questions asked. This provides personal freedom and incentive to be thrifty.

Your husband should manage the rest of the money, paying the monthly bills such as gas, electricity, telephone, water, house payments, insurance, yard care, car expense, income taxes, and other expenses.

Problems in Family Finances Confusion of Roles: The problem in our society is that some men and women have the financial roles confused. A man may think his only duty is to provide the living. He brings home his paycheck, hands it

over to his wife, and expects her to manage the money. She pays the bills and worries about where the next dollar is coming from.

Stress for the Wife: Serious problems can occur when the wife manages the money. Women are not designed to worry about money. They become depressed, lose sparkle and charm, and sometimes even become mentally and physically ill.

She teaches that when women deal with the finances the man doesn't know enough to make good financial decisions. He needs to manage the money because it is central to his success in business and the home.

COURTSHIP

When you watch the DVD *The Return of the Daughters* be sure to watch the bonus material. One of them is about courtship and marriage. This is a fascinating and moving account of how Scott Brown teaches that men should mentor young men as young as 13. He explains that one of these men may become your son-in-law. In the DVD you see that this actually happened. One of the young men he mentored became his son-in-law. The son-in-law and his daughter talk about how the courtship took place. I think they give many good pointers on how families should get their children matched and married. I like the idea that parents look for matches for their children who are as young as 12 or 13 without the children knowing who they are talking to. Instead of waiting at the last moment to look for mates for our children let's do as Scott Brown teaches in the Botkin sister's DVD.

I would like to end this chapter with some thoughts on the obsession many people have on pushing college on young people. For many men it would be better if they learned a trade. College is not for everyone.

Allan Carlson explains that student loans influence young people to practice birth control. At the American Enterprise Institute in Washington, D.C. (16 November 2005) he said:

To begin with, we should pause and consider, for a moment, the historically unusual nature of the "student loan" project. In cultures around the globe and throughout history, the common practice has been to use "dowries" and other marital gifts to provide newlyweds with working capital—the opposite of debt. This cultural strategy has aimed at social renewal by encouraging the founding of stable homes and the birth of children. Indeed, until the last few decades, no known society had ever deliberately launched large numbers of young adults on their life course carrying substantial interest-bearing debt. How is this peculiar social experiment working out?

Those who crafted the federal loan program intended to stimulate investment in education, and so to improve what economists call "human capital": the existence, skills, and knowledge of individuals. In practice, the system appears to be contributing to the postponement of marriage and to the postponement or prevention of the birth of children. Serving, oddly and unintentionally, as a highly effective form of contraception targeted on the college-educated, student loans may actually keep stable homes and new "human capital" (such as babies) from forming.

The book *Academically Adrift: Limited Learning on College Campuses* by Richard Arum and Josipa Roksa proves that there is very little learning going on in colleges: "after two years of

college, 45% of students learned little to nothing. After four years, 36% of students learned almost nothing.”

BLUE COLLAR AND PROUD OF IT

Joe Lamacchia wrote a book uplifting the blue collar worker titled *Blue Collar and Proud of It: The All-in-One-Resource for Finding Freedom, Financial Success, and Security Outside of the Cubicle*. At his Web site www.bluecollarandproudfit.com we read:

A Message from Joe

The next time you're sitting at an intersection, waiting for the traffic light to turn, look around. From the signs hanging off the storefronts and the jack hammering in the street to the electrical lines running across the road and the UPS driver unloading a delivery, blue collar America is everywhere. Blue-collar workers built this country. And we continue to build and rebuild it every day. We fix it, move it, and make it operate 24 hours a day, seven days a week. We are the glue that holds the community together, the ones you call when your car breaks, your roads are full of potholes, your faucet is leaking and your grass needs trimming. We are America's backbone.

And yet, most of us are told that the only way to succeed is to go to college. In the process tens of thousands of America's youth are wracking up those massive college loans, and nearly half of the students who start college will drop out before graduating. Our country is facing major workforce shortages. We don't have enough linemen, ironworkers, or welders. The Baby Boomers are retiring at an alarming rate and we aren't training our youth to take over their jobs. That's because we've convinced the next generation of workers that they must go to college. We need to rethink our system and show our students some of the other options.

In case you're wondering, I'm blue collar and proud of it. I've run a landscaping business outside Boston for 28 years. I didn't go to college because simply put I would have been terrible at it. Instead I'm doing something I love and something I can feel good about. The time has come to stop turning our backs on the blue-collar jobs that have built our great nation. It's time to pay attention to each student's desires and skills. Let's put some pride back into blue collar America.

Welcome to my site, BlueCollarandProudOfIt.com!

“It's time to restore pride in the skilled trades. After all, we are America's backbone.”

One reviewer of *Blue Collar and Proud of It* wrote:

Not everyone is suited to a white-collar career or wants to get the four-year degree that these jobs typically require. But that doesn't mean you have to turn your back on a great salary, exciting work, and a profession that commands respect.

Joe Lamacchia is proof. After graduating high school, he said no to college—and found personal and professional success as the owner of a thriving landscaping company. He also started BlueCollarandProudofIt.com, a resource for people who want to find work in the skilled trades. Blue-collar workers build and maintain our bridges, keep our cars running, fix our plumbing, and provide vital services to every home. That's why Lamacchia calls these 'necessary jobs.' Most blue-collar work simply cannot be outsourced to foreign countries and it's

often recession-proof. As Baby Boomers retire, blue-collar industries are experiencing workforce shortages because there aren't enough well-trained people to fill all of these jobs. That is, until now . . .

Blue Collar and Proud of It gives you the information you need to pursue a stable, enjoyable, well-paying job—one that makes a difference every day in your community.

Whether you're just out of high school, have been a victim of downsizing, or are looking for a new direction, Lamacchia explains all the options, outlines the necessary training, and delivers true stories of people who have made their own way in the blue-collar world. Discover a wealth of opportunities, including:

- carpentry • machinery • roofing • electricians • truck drivers • green construction
- Broadband technicians • welding • ironworkers • solar panel installation
- water conservation

One newspaper article said this in an article titled “Newton landscaper weighs in on ‘Proud’ way of life” (Greg Turner / Herald Highlight 5-4-09):

Joe Lamacchia has been working two jobs since barely graduating from Watertown High School 32 years ago: landscaping lawns in Newton and serving as spokesman for the blue-collar way of life.

First he had to convince his father, a finance executive at Raytheon, that he had no plans to cut a career path into a corporate cubicle. Then Lamacchia went up against his sons' high school teachers and guidance counselors who insisted the students just had to go to college.

One of the world's most respected economists, Laurence Kotlikoff, has proven “that a profession in a skilled trade will lead to the same (or better) financial lifestyle as a Harvard graduate.” He says plumbers make more money than the average medical doctor: “Plumbers make more, and have almost the same spending power over their lifetime as general practitioners.” He also says studies “find no financial benefit to attending top-tier schools.”

UNSCHOOLING

I will end with a plea that you investigate the Unschooling movement. Lee Stranahan writes, “Unschooling is a type of homeschooling that promotes organic, self-directed learning without the structure of traditional education. My family has unschooled our kids for over a decade. I'm working on a film about the subject called *Unschooling: The Movie* explores the subject and includes interviews with people like unschooling advocate Sandra Dodd.” Watch his video at his website www.unschoolingmovie.info. Search Youtube.com for unschooling and watch the many videos like “Learn Free - an unschooling documentary”.

An article at www.msnbc.com titled “A new chapter in education: unschooling — Controversial home-taught approach lets kids take the lead in learning” says:

In the past 20 years the number of unschoolers in the United States has grown from fewer than 2,000 to more than 100,000, says Patrick Farenga, president of Holt Associates, Inc., a Boston-area organization started by John Holt, the late education reformer who coined the term “unschooling.” That's a conservative estimate; others in the education field put the number closer to 200,000 and say the unschooling population is growing by 10 to 15 percent each year.

While homeschooling began as a trend among fundamentalist Christians with

largely religious motivations, unschooling is more about educational philosophy. It's rooted in the belief that humans are naturally driven to learn and will do so fiercely if left to their own devices.

Unschooling is difficult to define because no two unschoolers do the same thing.

Like homeschoolers, unschooled children don't attend traditional class. Unlike most homeschoolers, however, unschoolers do not follow any sort of curriculum. Children are allowed and encouraged to set the agenda and pace using their parents, their own lives and their homes and communities as resources.

So if they want to spend all day learning about bugs or gardening, they head outdoors. If they're interested in criminal justice, parents might set up a visit to the police station or help them get books on the subject. If something about Greek mythology piques their interest, maybe they'll cook Greek food or write a play about Perseus and the Gorgon. Or maybe not.

"Here's how I define it: Unschooling is allowing your child as much freedom to explore and learn from the world as you can comfortably bear as a parent," says Farenga, co-author of "Teach Your Own: The John Holt Book of Homeschooling."

An article titled "Unschoolers learn what they want, when they want" at www.cnn.com said, "The unschooling philosophy is based on education pioneer John Holt's 1964 book *How Children Fail*. Put simply, Holt wrote that living is learning. He believed children should follow their innate curiosity and passions rather than being forced to learn hordes of information they will never use." Here are some book titles I found on the subject:

Unschooling: A Lifestyle of Learning by Sara McGrath

Unschooling (Kindle Single) by Astra Taylor

Big Book of Unschooling by Sandra Dodd

The Unprocessed Child: Living Without School by Valerie Fitzenreiter

Challenging Assumptions in Education by Wendy Priesnitz

School Free - The Homeschooling Handbook by Wendy Priesnitz

The Unschooling Handbook: How to Use the Whole World As Your Child's Classroom by Mary Griffith

Free to Learn: Five Ideas for a Joyful Unschooling Life by Pam Laricchia

The Unschooling Unmanual by Nanda Van Gestel

Unschooling Rules: 55 Ways to Unlearn What We Know About Schools and Rediscover Education by Clark Aldrich

Intuitive Unschooling - How to Home School for Success by Monika Mraovic

Radical Unschooling - A Revolution Has Begun-Revised Edition by Dayna Martin

The Unschooling Happiness Project by Sara McGrath

Free Range Learning: How Homeschooling Changes Everything by Laura Grace Weldon

Unschooling Wins the Race by Sara McGrath

Homeschooling with Gentleness: A Catholic Discovers Unschooling by Suzie Andres

Finding Joy: A Christian's Journey To An Unschooled Life by Julie A. Brow Polanco

Radical Unschooling - A Revolution Has Begun by Dayna Martin

101 Reasons Why I'm an Unschooler by ps pirro

Unschooling Kelly: A Honest Look at American Schools by John D. Mcewan

Our Transition Into Unschooling by Akilah S. Richards

All About Unschooling by Grace Stern

Deschooling Gently by Tammy Takahashi

Everything Voluntary: From Politics to Parenting by Skyler J. Collins and Chris R.

Parenting A Free Child: An Unschooled Life by Rue Kream

Unschooling 101: Top 10 Questions About Learning Without School [Kindle Edition] by Sara

McGrath

The Willed Curriculum, Unschooling, and Self-Direction: What Do Love, Trust, Respect, Care, and Compassion Have To Do With Learning? by Carlo Ricci

I challenge every Unificationist to build a movement where followers of Sun Myung Moon live in a trinity and work to have trinities live in tight-knit communities in the countryside and where the children's primary teachers are their parents.

CHAPTER TEN

HOMECHURCH

The tenth value is to decentralize the church to the home. In Father's autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, he writes, "The family is the only institution created by God. It is the school of love where people can learn how to love each other and live together in peace, and it is the training center where we practice how to build a palace of peace in the world. It is where we learn how to become a husband or wife who will live for the sake of our spouse and how to

become a husband and wife who will travel on the eternal path of love. The family is the base camp for world peace.”

God is not interested in churches. Governments and churches are institutions for fallen man. God never intended for there to be governments with politicians and churches with ministers. God and the Messiah are only interested in the family. It is time for families to stop depending on government and churches. Politicians and priests have proven to be incompetent. They have castrated men as heads of their families and demoralized women with their tempting promises of being their provider and guide. It is time to decentralize power to the home.

True Father anointed his youngest son, Hyung Jin, to be his successor. When Father died in 2012 his wife, Hak Ja Han, and some Korean leaders around her usurped his position. Three years later he went public and started building a new movement called World Peace and Unification Sanctuary based in rural Pennsylvania. He began by giving a sermon on January 18, 2015 titled “Breaking the Silence.” Each Sunday he would speak and his sermons would be posted on YouTube.com and gradually he has been converting some from the Family Federation to jump ship. I am thrilled at his brilliant insights that are the opposite of his mother’s philosophy and of her followers. He is a Libertarian and has little interest in creating an authoritarian movement. The movement he is creating is decentralized. I hope those who honor him worldwide will not create churches and only meet in homes. I hope no one will take a title such as Reverend or Pastor and take any money for salaries. The only church should be Hyung Jin’s in Pennsylvania.

There is a quiet but powerful movement by many Christians who are leaving the traditional, institutional churches and meeting in homes. This movement is called “House Church” or “Home Church.” At the website (www.HomeChurch.com) they write: “Exactly what is meant by the phrase ‘Home Church?’ Home churches, also known as house churches, describe small groups of believers—even as few as 2 or 3—who gather in the name of Jesus Christ. They are very similar to the earliest churches which were customarily designated in the Scriptures as household units.”

I believe that Unificationists can learn a lot from this dynamic movement that is walking away from formal church buildings to the informal home. In their books and articles they explain that the first followers of Christ met in their homes for around 300 years. They grew in strength and finally the Roman emperor, Constantine, was converted. Then for 1700 years the followers of Christ gave up the home and met in specially built buildings called churches that were ruled by paid, professional leaders with such titles as priest, minister, pastor, bishop, reverend, etc. Those who honor Hyung Jin Moon as Sun Myung Moon’s successor should, I believe, emulate the home church movement. They listen to his sermons but do as the home church movement does by creating intimate communities where each person is known and cared for with personal attention and creativity. We do have a superstar in Hyung Jin and superstar in his wife, Yeonah, but they want everyone who listens to them to create loving communities. One idea may be that those who feel called to send money to them should not think it has to be a ten percent tithe. I have not heard Hyung Jin talk about tithing. Perhaps the best way is to do as those in the home church movement do and help those in their home church who are having financial difficulties or spend money on outreach programs locally. One thing is for certain. It is shameful that the leaders around Hak Ja Han receive salaries, some of them six-figure incomes. I believe everyone should be an unpaid volunteer in Hyung Jin’s worldwide movement. So, we differ from the Christian home church movement in that we have an appointed role models in Hyung Jin and Yeonah that we are called to respect and humble ourselves to. Nevertheless, we are called to not create some kind of authoritarian church. Only Hyung Jin and Yeonah have the authority to give the Blessing. With that in mind let’s look at the Christian Home Church movement.

Home Church is mentioned in the New Testament:

Philemon 2 "...and to the church that meets in your house."
Colossians 4:15 "...and the church in her house."
Romans 16:5 "...the church that is in their house"

The Home Church or House Church movement is exploding in numbers. These followers of the Messiah give powerful arguments for selling church buildings and returning to homes and religious communities. We will look at some of their arguments that have convinced me that Unificationists should sell all their churches and decentralize leadership to the men who are the heads of their homes.

ALTERNATIVE MOVEMENTS

In an article titled "The Growing House-Church Movement" Jeffrey Henning says, "A paradigm shift. In this age of alternative movements, people everywhere are looking for new and better ways of doing things. We are realizing the need to be proactive participants in every area of our lives, such as health, medicine, education and now, even church." (<http://ministrytodaymag.com>).

Kathie Walters writes in an article in *House2House* magazine titled "What Went Wrong":

Around 300 A.D. the Holy Spirit influence upon the church began to wane. Leaders began to rely on their own abilities, rather than the Holy Spirit. The church then made one of the worst mistakes in history. She gave up basic freedoms that powered the early church's success, and put a stranglehold on much of the church's powerful ministry. How? By turning the saints from lively participators into pew potatoes (or spectators).

Whatever happened to, "When you come together brethren, everyone of you hath a psalm, a hymn, a tongue, an interpretation, a revelation etc." (1 Cor. 14:26). How did this early dynamic church meeting turn into a one (or sometimes two) man show with an almost professional sounding worship team? What was the secret of the early church? Well for start they didn't have to worry about financing buildings, their money was invested in living stones. (Of course a roof over our heads to keep the rain out, while gathering is a necessary asset). They met in houses and rented rooms, an informal often boisterous affair with full-scale meals. Church was a kind of floating party with every one participating 100%. At the weekly get-togethers, everyone was the star of the show. Everyone was needed.

As the church grew in various cities, it ceased to become a "family" and turned into a kind of "establishment." The final nail in the church coffin was the fact that Emperor Constantine kindly issued the Edict of Milan, officially ending the persecutions and tolerating the church. Then came "US" and "THEM," priest and laity. The problem was that 98% of the church was "them," and so the professionals took over. The rest learned to sit and be quiet and join in singing when told to. They learned to add something to the meeting—afterwards—at home or in the foyer, but not in the meeting.

Father is moving in the direction away from the traditional way things are done in this world to a world that is very different from anything we have ever known. He publicly announced on his 50 state tour in America in 2001, "Ultimately, organized churches, temples and mosques will disappear." Father is not into churches and government. His teaching is centered on the family. I know it is hard to change, especially if it requires radical change, but we have to keep up with Father.

Father Moon says, “Father is not in the box of any religious ideology. This is hard for them to understand. Father came from the Christian foundation with the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity however Father always said he would take down that sign. Father did and created the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification without any boundaries. This really moved the Chinese leaders—Father is out of the box. Father took down the banner of the Unification Church and eliminated boundaries. If you think about it this is amazing. Father did such an unusual thing in taking down the banner of our church.” (3-21-04)

Father never intended for us to create church kingdoms with its church castles ruled by people with titles like reverend. He is into men being the king of their home castle and having the title of Daddy. He has always been for grassroots and local creativity. I remember at one State Leader’s meeting in 1975 Father told us that when we had 12 members and the 13th joined then we should send one member away to start another church. Father has talked a lot about what he calls “home church.” He is not into centralization. He is always into decentralization. Father says, “A decentralized system is better than a centralized system” (1-2-90). He wants us to live a natural, daily religious life and not focus on Sunday only. In the book *Home Church: the Words of Sun Myung Moon* Father says, “Home church is the base of the Kingdom of Heaven. ... Home church was supposed to have existed in the Garden of Eden, with the home as the place of worshipping God. ... Having home churches was God’s goal in the Garden of Eden but it was broken into pieces by Adam and Eve, causing many different obstacles to be set up throughout history. Now I have cleared them all away and we are returning to the original concept. It is your blessing and privilege to participate.

“Your 360 home area is your world, your place of love, service, worship and prayer. ... Your country and your spirit world are condensed in your home church. You may think home church is only a witnessing idea, but this is the formula and law, not something that changes. It is more significant and precious in the spirit world than you can imagine. Throughout history there was no such thing as this arrangement of home church. As soon as the foundation is set, like a tree setting down its deep roots, you will see the satanic world crumble.”

Tyler Hendricks wrote an interesting article titled “Church Growth through Start-Ups and Satellites” in the *Journal of Unification Studies - Vol. IV* about church growth admitting that many second Gen have little interest in growing the church and that we should emphasize entrepreneurs working at building religious communities locally. He writes:

We save the world by focusing on local development.

I believe that we would do well to drop concern about leaders’ positions and titles.

The Reverend Sun Myung Moon has always expected his movement to grow. He has envisioned becoming the largest faith body in the world. He foretold a Pentecostal enthusiasm that would bring so many people knocking on Unification Church doors that his leaders would not be able to handle them. He has expected that his lay missionaries would be able to convert hundreds of people within months if not weeks, and that hundreds of thousands of Christian clergy would follow his teachings. At the very minimum, members are expected to bring in 84 new disciples within their first seven years in the church.

This growth rate, accomplished on the basis of prayer, fasting, all-night vigils, and continual witnessing and teaching, equals or surpasses that of any Christian start-up. Knowing this was only the first step, the Founder wisely shifted strategy in the late 1970s from a youth movement to a family church. Instead of street and campus witnessing, they began to create home churches. “Once your Cain home church is

completed,” Father Moon said, “...you will go to your home town and form your Abel home church centering on your relatives and family. Once you come to that point you will not have to do the difficult work of MFT or witnessing because you will have graduated from all that... our children won’t have to have MFT training or witness door-to-door.” [This quote comes from the book *Home Church: The Words Of Rev. Sun Myung Moon*]

That is, success at building healthy and growing church communities would render street activities unnecessary. The Unificationist home church effort did not bear the expected fruit, and they have reverted to street witnessing and team fundraising.

Contrary to the Founder’s hopes, Unificationists now are in the process of standardizing street witnessing and fundraising as de rigueur for their offspring.

Father Moon foretold that this would indeed happen to those who failed to create settled local churches: “Unless you fulfill home church yourself, however, your mission will be handed down to your children with even greater suffering.” He envisioned as the worse scenario that in which some members would succeed and some would not: “Then there will be two separate worlds, the world of those children who must do home church in place of their parents, and the world where people are rejoicing over the true family and true ideal home. God does not want to see that division happen.” The division in fact didn’t happen, but not because everyone succeeded, but because everyone failed at building local churches. This reversed the hopes of the Founder, who said, “I want to see you welcomed in your hometowns and living in happy families. Do your utmost to bring the completion of that goal.” As an elder Unificationist in America, I observe that my children are in a position to take on the local church mission that I never accomplished. It is painful to admit that few of our offspring desire to create such churches.

Today the Unification Church leadership in Korea and Japan are explicit that local church development is vital to their future. The members in both nations are expected to launch and manage small groups called “Hoondok churches.” The Japanese headquarters has a list, at least, of 400,000 such churches existing in Japan.

Father Moon does call for grassroots initiative and autonomy: “the standard of activity is not in the province. It is the leaders of the district and the neighborhood.” His challenge is to create the environment in which Unificationists put that into practice.

I believe that the Unification Church needs to view church growth as a specific mission of the highest priority.

If what other churches are developing is any indication, we should expect the unexpected, the unexpectedly wonderful and amazing. One recalls the surge of energy in 1997, when blessed families were liberated to do home blessings locally.

... home church, hometown mission of the blessed central family, make it a providential priority, allow people to do it when, where and how they are given by God to do, and equip those who are called so that they can find success. This is the only way we can develop indigenous worship and community life in America. And only through indigenous worship and community life can the Unification Church hope to grow in America.

Felicity Dale wrote in *House2House* magazine an article titled “On the Verge of a Second Reformation” saying, “The first Reformation, putting the Scriptures into the hands of the common man, parallels the simple church movement—putting the church back into the hands of the people.

“When the Bible was released into the hands of ordinary people, their spiritual lives changed. The change in people led to the Reformation, through which the whole of society was transformed, and the courses of nations were altered.

“Imagine what will happen when the *church* is released into the hands of the people! Simple church allows ordinary men and women to ‘be church.’ The objections to seeing this happen are identical to the objections of those who felt the Bible should not be in the common language. But God is doing something. All over the world people are getting together—in homes, in schools, in offices—to have fellowship together. The Holy Spirit is putting the church back into the hands of His (ordinary) people. The results may astound us!”

At Wayne Jacobsen’s website www.lifestream.org we read:

Where do you go to church?

I have never liked this question, even when I was able to answer it with a specific organization. I know what it means culturally, but it is based on a false premise—that church is something you can go to as in a specific event, location or organized group. I think Jesus looks at the church quite differently. He didn’t talk about it as a place to go to, but a way of living in relationship to him and to other followers of his.

Asking me where I go to church is like asking me where I go to Jacobsen. How do I answer that? I am a Jacobsen and where I go a Jacobsen is. ‘Church’ is that kind of word. It doesn’t identify a location or an institution. It describes a people and how they relate to each other. If we lose sight of that, our understanding of the church will be distorted and we’ll miss out on much of its joy.

Are you just trying to avoid the question?

I know it may only sound like quibbling over words, but words are important. When we only ascribe the term ‘church’ to weekend gatherings or institutions that have organized themselves as ‘churches’ we miss out on what it means to live as Christ’s body. It will give us a false sense of security to think that by attending a meeting once a week we are participating in God’s church. Conversely I hear people talk about ‘leaving the church’ when they stop attending a specific congregation.

But if the church is something we are, not someplace we go, how can we leave it unless we abandon Christ himself? And if I think only of a specific congregation as my part of the church, haven’t I separated myself from a host of other brothers and sisters that do not attend the same one I do?

The idea that those who gather on Sunday mornings to watch a praise concert and listen to a teaching are part of the church and those who do not, are not, would be foreign to Jesus. The issue is not where we are at a given time during the weekend, but how we are living in him and with other believers all week long.

... let’s be clear: as fun as it is to enjoy large group worship and even be instructed by gifted teachers, the real joy of body life can’t be shared in huge groups. The church for its first 300 years found the home the perfect place to gather. They are much more suited to the dynamics of family which is how Jesus described his body.

... the time I spend ... I want to spend face to face with a group of people. I know it isn’t popular today where people find it is far easier to sit through a finely-tuned (or not so finely-tuned) service and go home without ever having to open up our life or

care about another person's journey.

Jacobsen wrote in his essay "Why I Don't Go To Church Anymore!":

But don't our children need church activities?

I'd suggest that what they need most is to be integrated into God's life through relational fellowship with other believers. 92% of children who grow up in Sunday schools with all the puppets and high-powered entertainment, leave 'church' when they leave their parents' home. Instead of filling our children with ethics and rules we need to demonstrate how to live in God's life together.

Even sociologists tell us that the #1 factor in determining whether a child will thrive in society is if they have deep, personal friendships with non-relative adults. No Sunday school can fill that role. I know of one community in Australia who after 20 years of sharing God's life together as families could say that they had not lost one child to the faith as they grew into adulthood. I know I cut across the grain here, but it is far more important that our children experience real fellowship among believers rather than the bells and whistles of a slick children's program.

Dave Kahle wrote in *House2House* magazine, "The Simple Church Model is that of an intimate setting where the participants feel free to share, support and grow together as a group. It becomes quickly self-evident that it's God's Church and the Holy Spirit leads the group. 'Those who are led by the Spirit of God are children of God'" (Romans 8:14).

Here is a list of some books on the Home Church movement:

How to Meet in Homes by Gene Edwards
Rethinking Elders by Gene Edwards
When the Church was Led by Laymen by Gene Edwards
Beyond Radical by Gene Edwards
The House Church: A Model for Renewing the Church by Del Birkey
So You Want to Start a House Church? by Frank Viola
Rethinking the Wineskin by Frank Viola
The Untold Story of the New Testament Church by Frank Viola
Straight Talk to Elders by Frank Viola
Pagan Christianity by Frank Viola and George Barna
Who is Your Covering? by Frank Viola
Gathering in Homes by Frank Viola
Houses That Change the World: The Return of the House Churches by Wolfgang Simson
The Way Church Ought to Be: Ninety-five Propositions for a Return to Radical Christianity by Robert Lund
The Shaping of Things to Come: Innovation and Mission for the 21st century Church by Michael Frost and Alan Hirsch
The Church Comes Home: Building Community and Mission through Home Churches by Robert and Julia Banks
Going to Church in the First Century by Robert Banks
Paul's Idea of Community: The Early House Churches in Their Cultural Setting by Robert Banks
Simply Church by Tony and Felicity Dale
An Army of Ordinary People by Felicity Dale
The Rabbit and the Elephant: Why Small Is the New Big for Today's Church by Tony Dale, Felicity Dale, George Barna (www.barna.org)
The Global House Church Movement by Rad Zdero
NEXUS: The World House Church Movement Reader by Rad Zdero (missionbooks.org)
Revolution by George Barna

The Church in the House—a return to simplicity by Robert Fitts Sr.
Jesus Has Left The Building by Paul Viera
 House2House magazine (House2House.com)
When The Church Leaves The Building by David Fredrickson
 (www.familyroommedia.com)
The Naked Church by Wayne Jacobsen (www.familyroommedia.com)
Authentic Relationships by Wayne Jacobsen
The Way Church Was Meant To Be: A Roadmap for the Worldwide Exodus Out of Traditional Church by Terry Stanley
House Church and Mission by Roger Gehring
Going to the Root: Nine Proposals for Radical Church Renewal by Christian S. Smith
Megashift: Igniting Spiritual Power by James Rutz
Radical Renewal: The Problem of Wineskins Today by Howard A. Snyder
Ekklesia: To the Roots of Biblical House Church Life by Steve Atkerson
Toward A House Church Theology by Steve Atkerson
House Church Networks: A Church for a New Generation by Larry Kreider
Starting a House Church: A New Model for Living Out Your Faith by Larry Kreider
Cultivating a Life for God: Multiplying Disciples through Life Transforming Groups by Neil Cole
Organic Church: Growing Faith Where Life Happens by Neil Cole
Simple/House Church Revolution Book by Roger Thoman (free online download at www.rogerthoman.com)
Going to the Root: Nine Proposals for Radical Church Renewal by Christian Smith
The House Church Book: rediscover the dynamic, organic, relational, viral community Jesus started by Wolfgang Simson
To Preach Or Not To Preach by David Norrington

Be sure to order the DVD on home churches titled *Tidal Wave - An exploration of simple church* and the DVDs *Church Outside the Walls: A Four Part Documentary Exploring Church Life Outside of Organized Religion* (www.familyroomstore.com).

Darryl Erkel writes in his review of *The House Church: A Model for Renewing the Church* by Del Birkey:

Birkey has written one of the finest defenses of house-church theology in print. The book is both scholarly and practical. The author not only surveys the scriptural evidence, but provides the reader with the historical and contemporary significance of meeting within homes, as opposed to the more traditional church building model.

Among the many reasons given in support of house-churches, Birkey writes: “On the other hand, some characteristics of the house church prove to be a positive asset over the more traditional structure. The informal setting and communal atmosphere provides the creative use of space and time. Enormous financial overhead and the limitations of available time in the typical Sunday morning schedule are overcome. Thus, the intended focus can be more personally intense and fruitful. Furthermore, the style of communication is enhanced by face-to-face contact and a freedom for interaction. A nearly total participation is possible, raising the potential for learning, healing, and growth.

In “Church Buildings or House-Churches? Biblical and Practical Advantages for Meeting Within Homes” Darryl Erkel writes (www.gracegems.org/SERMONS2/house_churches.htm):

Homes are conducive to the family concept and mutual edification which should mark the gatherings of Christians. It is amazing how “religious” and tight-lipped

people get when they enter a church building. The setting and furnishings all give the impression that one has entered the holy of holies and that the only thing expected of him or her is to be silent and “maintain an attitude of worship.” What a contrast this is with the atmosphere and setting of the house-church where the saints interact, serve and fellowship with one another! Mutual edification is much easier in a home than in the more traditional church setting. Many people have difficulty sharing burdens or a word of exhortation in a common church structure, but such difficulties are greatly reduced when the assembly meets in a home.

To spend large sums of the Lord’s money on building projects, maintenance and renovation is a waste of God’s money (at least in most cases). It is to squander money on that which is to perish. Instead of using such funds to send out more church planters, feed the poor, assist needy believers, and promote the spread of the Gospel, we “evangelicals” have used it to build elaborate cathedrals and huge auditoriums which, in most cases, are only used once or twice a week. Is this being a good steward of the financial resources which God provides? How many churches even stop to consider the necessity of a church building in the first place? Do you think that on the great day of judgment Christ will be pleased with our plush and gaudy edifices? Does it grieve your heart that most “evangelical” churches have a larger budget for building projects, staff salaries, and maintenance than for missions, the poor, and people-oriented ministries? What does this reveal about our priorities?

Some have supposed that if Christians were to meet in homes, a great deal of reverence would be lost. The “service” would lose its formality and the proper reverence directed toward God would diminish. But this argument assumes that a Christian gathering is to be “formal,” whereas we know from the New Testament that early church meetings were quite simple and informal. They were nothing like the highly liturgical and formalistic meetings that mark our places of worship. Moreover, we must remember that reverence is the attitude of one’s heart toward God and is, therefore, not dependent upon its external surroundings.

Besides, why can’t reverence for God be maintained within the house-church setting?

Persecution has historically forced Christians to abandon official church buildings and meet within homes where, instead of growing weak because they must gather in houses, they have grown strong, close-knit, and learned more fully what it means to be the family of God. It has been the house-church model which has most consistently promoted such qualities, not the church building model.

The house-church is a culturally relevant model which can be adapted in any geographical region or culture. This is not necessarily so when attempting to erect a church building in a foreign country, for not only do building permits have to be secured before the church can “officially” gather (in some cases taking several months to obtain), but the building itself is often viewed with suspicion and identified more with the “Americanization” of their culture and land. By establishing churches within the existing homes, people will tend to feel less threatened by foreign missionary structures and more apt to participate in a setting that is both familiar and comfortable.

At the website www.blessedquietness.com the authors say:

What are the strengths of the House Church?

The home is used 7 days a week, so there is no need to heat the great hall of the people for 80% of the time when no one is there. Some climates where winters fall into the sub zero temperatures cause thousands of dollars of God's treasury to be sent up the chimney in heating empty space.

The home is a lot more inviting to sinners we are trying to win. Large halls of the people intimidate sinners and are symbols of religion. Evangelism is a lot easier in the House Church.

The home does not look like a "church," so it is a lot easier to teach that the Church is the people.

Homes are more comfortable than great halls of the people. People hang around after meetings and enjoy one another more instead of running for the parking lot. Church dinners are more friendly since the group is smaller.

Home Churches don't have to keep schedules and watch the abominable clock like great halls of the people. The very nature of a great mass of people demands tight time keeping and precise choreographing of events. The home delivers the saints of the clock for a day each week.

The home needs no PA system, does not invite big band driven worship, obliterates the "worship leader" frenzy, and in general takes the Lord's Church back to the simplicity of a family, which is where the New Testament Church started.

You can keep the family together in a House Church instead of sending every family member scurrying off in 5 different directions to never see each other again until 12:30. A House Church is a REAL "church family." It offers "something for every member of the family" that is, the House Church offers to KEEP the family—a family.

Youth in a House Church cannot play the fool by hiding in cars in the parking lot necking or riding in church buses to events where they run loose all over some distant town. Kids in House Churches learn to relate to adults and respect older folks, for they are with them all the time. This makes for a much more mature young person as they mature.

It must be said that many of the above qualities are also present in a local church which is under 25 people, but the lust for numerical growth in a non-home based church will one day wipe out all of the above.

What are the strengths of the "Great Hall of the People"?

A big church house downtown, with a tall steeple and grand architecture, makes you feel like you belong to a thing of power and success, not just a runt house in the suburbs.

You can get in and get out and not be known, thus insuring no one will ever ask you to do anything.

In an article at his website titled "Rethinking Leadership in the Church" Frank Viola writes:

Perhaps the most daunting feature of the modern pastoral role is that it keeps the people it claims to serve in spiritual infancy. Because the pastoral role usurps the believer's right to minister in a spiritual way, it ends up warping God's people. It keeps them weak and insecure.

Granted, many who fill this role do so for laudable reasons. And not a few of them sincerely want to see their fellow brethren take spiritual responsibility. (Many a pastor lives with this frustration. But few have mapped the problem to their profession.)

Yet the modern office of "pastor" always disempowers and pacifies the believing priesthood. This is so regardless of how uncontrolling the person who

fills this position may be.

Since the pastor carries the spiritual workload, the majority of the brethren become passive, lazy, self-seeking, and arrested in their spiritual growth. In this way, both pastors and congregations alike cannot help from being spiritually lamed by this unbiblical office.

If the truth be told, many Christians prefer the convenience of having someone other than themselves shoulder the responsibility for ministry and shepherding. In their minds, it is better to hire a religious specialist to tend to the needs of the brethren than to bother themselves with the self-emptying demands of servanthood and pastoral care.

In short, our 20th century Western obsession with offices and titles has led us to superimpose our own ideas of church order onto the NT. Yet the very ethos of the NT militates against the idea of a single pastor system.

Straight Talk to Elders by Frank Viola “is a prophetic plea to abandon authoritarian abuse and oppressive leadership structures. Its liberating message has set many Christians free from the tyranny of dictatorial leaders who overlord God’s flock.”

At his website Frank Viola writes: “Later, I came to realize that the fundamental problem with the institutional church was its violation of the priesthood of all believers, its imposition and elevation of church officers, its absolute dependence upon the clergy system, its relentless adherence to the perfunctory ‘worship service,’ and its sectarian, partisan tendency.”

One website said house church advocates are not interested in “the hottest preacher, the best worship bands, or producing the best dramatic productions and facilities.”

Christian Smith writes in his chapter titled “Do Church Without Clergy” from his book *Going to the Root: Nine Proposals for Radical Church Renewal*:

Radical church renewal demands a transformed understanding and practice of ministry in the church. It calls us to shift ministry away from professionals and give it back to the ordinary people of God. To do this, we must rethink a key aspect of modern church life: the clergy.

The clergy seems an overrated institution. Many Christians assume, for example, that the most important aspect to consider in choosing a church is its minister. ... They think the ordained, full-time Christian minister has answered God’s highest call.

Could it be that clergy are neither necessary nor, in the long run, good for the church? Is it possible that one of the best things that could happen to the church would be for the clergy to resign and take secular jobs?

These suggestions may seem absurd. Yet going to the root helps us see that our clergy system is not demanded by the New Testament. It is often counterproductive. And it can obstruct healthy, biblical church life. [Clergy] typically are sincere, compassionate, intelligent, self-giving and long-suffering. The problem with clergy is not the people who are clergy but the profession these people belong to.

To grasp the value of church without clergy, we need to remind ourselves of the biblical vision of ministry in the church. The New Testament is clear that ministry in the church is the work of the entire body of believers, not of a single minister or pastoral team. Church ministry is not the domain of hierarchies and professionals. Rather, the church is to find its life in ministry through the active contribution of each member’s gifts.

Sadly, the actual effect of the clergy profession is often to make the body of

Christ lame. This happens not because clergy intend it but because the profession so easily turns the laity into passive receivers. The clergy role centralizes and professionalizes the gifts of the whole body into one person. In this way, the clergy system represents Christianity's capitulation to modern society's tendency toward specialization. Clergy are spiritual specialists, church specialists. Thus the multitude of spiritual gifts which belong to all are centralized and vested in a special caste of Christians. Other Christians become merely ordinary believers who hold secular jobs. They specialize in non-spiritual activities such as plumbing, teaching, or marketing.

Since the pastor is paid to be the specialist in church operations and management, the laity understandably begin to assume a passive role in church. Rather than fully contributing their part to edify the church, they become passive receivers expecting edification. Rather than actively spending time and energy exercising their gifts for the good of the body, they sit back and let the pastor run the show.

The clergy profession is self-defeating. Its stated purpose is to nurture spiritual maturity in the church. A valuable goal. In actuality, however, it accomplishes the opposite, nurturing a permanent dependence of laity on clergy. While intending to empower, the clergy profession often disempowers. Clergy come to resemble parents whose children never grow up, therapists whose clients never become healed, teachers whose students never graduate.

The people of God end up thinking and saying things like, "That's a good idea, but we better get the okay of pastor Bob first." ... Another problem [is the clergy] encounter stress, frustration, and burnout. It's no wonder, of course, since clergy are trying to do the work of a whole congregation by themselves! ... how can a single person be a skilled leader, orator, visionary, administrator, counselor, decision maker, conflict resolver, and theologian? What we expect of professional ministers is unrealistic.

The answer is not gradualism. It is decisive, structural change. It is church without clergy. The goal is simply to create in churches the space and the necessity for all the ordinary people of God to exercise their gifts for the good of the body. Without the clergy, churches will face two options: sink or swim. And it is amazing how well the people of God can swim when, in fact, they have reason to.

But without clergy, won't many church programs come to a screeching halt? Yes, which is exactly what most institutional churches need! .. Radical church renewal means cutting back on programmed, churchy busyness. It means building instead relationships in community and learning to minister to each other.

At the website www.churchinfoocus.org we read in an article by Darryl M. Erkel titled "Should Pastors Be Salaried?: A Closer Look At a Popular Tradition" that St Paul "repeatedly established a pattern of not asking or demanding money from the churches which he served. He did this for a variety of reasons: He did not want to place an unnecessary hardship or burden upon the churches. He wanted to be in a position of always being able to give unto others in need, instead of continually being on the receiving end. He did not want to cause a hindrance to the Gospel's acceptance, since some people might assume that he was only in it for the money. How many pastors today, who live lavish lifestyles, ever stop to consider that this might possibly hinder the furtherance of the Gospel?" He quotes from scholars showing that elders did not receive income in the early church. St. Paul worked at manual labor jobs wherever he went so he would not burden anyone: "I have coveted no one's silver or gold or clothes. You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my own needs and to the men who were with me. In everything I showed you that

by working hard in this manner you must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, ‘It is more blessed to give than to receive?’” (Acts 20:33-35) “For you recall, brethren, our labor and hardship, how working night and day so as not to be a burden to any of you, we proclaimed to you the Gospel of God.” (1 Thessalonians 2:9)

“The sad truth is that most church boards never bother to consider how much money could be saved for missionary support, the poor, and literature used to advance the furtherance of the Gospel, if they did not have to remunerate a full-time pastor. ... the advice of Steve Atkerson from his book *Toward A House Church Theology*: ‘Requiring elders to be self-supporting would free large sums of money currently designated for professional pastors to be used instead in support of missionaries or to help the poor. It would also place a pastor’s motives above reproach in an era of religious shysters who purposely fleece the flock in order to finance their exorbitant lifestyles (Ezekiel 34:1-6). In addition, creating a class of salaried ministers tends to elevate them above the average believer and fosters an artificial laity/clergy distinction. Finally, salesmen tend to be extra nice toward those to whom they hope to sell something. Hiring a career clergyman puts him in a similar salesman-customer relationship, and this, no doubt to some degree, affects his dealings with significant contributors (money talks).’”

One of the most famous stories of the power of a Christian home is L’Abri. In 1955 Francis and Edith Schaeffer went from the United States to live in Switzerland. At the website www.labri.org we read that they opened, “their home to be a place where people might find satisfying answers to their questions and practical demonstration of Christian care. It was called L’Abri, the French word for ‘shelter’, because they sought to provide a shelter from the pressures of a relentlessly secular 20th century. As time went by, so many people came that others were called to join the Schaeffers in their work, and more branches were established.” In the book *L’Abri*, Edith “chronicles the history of the community from its founding to the present day. An unforgettable true story of God’s faithfulness.”

In *Passive in the Pews: A Critical Look at the Way We Commonly Do “Church* Darryl Erkel writes: “Our pews imply that those sitting in them are to silently and passively observe the ministry of a select few. The very fact that the pews all face toward the front, rather than in a circle, demonstrates that Christians are not to interact with one another during the ‘service’, but to merely watch the performance of others (e.g., the pastor, minister of music, choir, etc.). Think about it: when you are staring at the back of someone’s head, are you really interacting with that person?”

In “Discovering Participatory Church Meetings” Brian Anderson writes: “The traditional Protestant worship service today strongly resembles a show business performance. In both we find ushers, programs, music, costumes, lighting, a chorus, a stage, a script, an audience, and a master of ceremonies. The congregation sits passively as the audience while the pastor performs. When the congregation is permitted to participate in the meeting, they are restricted to singing in unison, antiphonal readings, dropping money into the offering plate, and taking notes during the sermon. The ordained clergy are expected to perform all significant ministry. Meanwhile, ninety-nine percent of God’s people attend worship services Sunday after Sunday for years on end, without ever contributing any true spiritual ministry to the body of gathered believers.

“Is this the way God intended for His church to meet? Can the traditional model of church meetings be found in the pages of Scripture? It is my conviction that our tradition which expects the laity to remain spectators while the clergy conduct the “show” cannot be found in the pages of our New Testament, but is instead a serious aberration from the model revealed in the word of God. Rather, the New Testament describes the body of Christ as meeting in a manner in which every believer has the potential of contributing to the building up of the congregation in some significant way.

“ I cannot overstate the importance of creating an atmosphere of freedom for body participation in the meetings of the church. When church members do nothing but sit, listen, and take notes week after week for years on end, they tend to stagnate spiritually. Spiritual growth requires us to flex our spiritual muscles and apply the truths we are learning. What good is it for our people to learn that God wants them to use their spiritual gifts, exhort one another, bear each other’s burdens, and rejoice with those who rejoice if we make no provision for them to do that when the church meets?

“Having been involved in participatory church meetings now for almost two years. I know that I would find the traditional model stifling and unsatisfying. God has proven over and over that as we step out in obedience to apply the patterns we see in His Word, His blessings are sure to follow.

In “Is Attending Church A Spectator Event?” Darryl Erkel writes:

When most Christians think of attending church, they usually think of sitting silently in their pews and observing the ministry of a select and highly privileged few (i.e., the pastor and his ministerial staff). They know that very little is expected of them—the “laity.”

In fact, the very idea of coming to church to mutually edify and minister to the saints is foreign to the thinking of most evangelicals. And, yet, the New Testament knows nothing of an inert, believer-priesthood whose only function is to passively absorb sermons and pass the offering plate! But isn’t such passivity on the part of the members the most obvious thing within our church meetings?

Father teaches that he is not interested in church services but people living a heavenly lifestyle: “Is not Unification thought and belief different from other churches? How can other churches save people? How wonderful this concept is! Can any outside religion compare to this? Is this a hopeful, fulfilling concept or is it empty? It contains everything. We can be proud of that kind of a concept. It will surpass all others. Sooner or later, understanding this, humanity will not be able to deny Father Moon; neither the Americans nor the Soviets nor the established churches. At that time, we will have a unified globe. It is a lifestyle, not a style of worship.” (12-10-89)

In his article “Church Leaders & The Use of Honorific Titles” Darryl M. Erkel writes:

Frank A. Viola has written:

In keeping with our Lord’s command, biblical elders did not permit themselves to be addressed by honorific titles such as “Pastor Bill,” “Elder Tom,” “Bishop Jake,” or “Reverend Sam” (Matthew 23:7-12). Such titles naturally elevate church leaders to a plane above the other brethren in the assembly. Thus, congregations and clergy alike are responsible for creating the current “Christian guruism” that is rampant in the church today wherein religious leaders are recast into spiritual celebrities and lauded with fan club status. By contrast, New Testament leaders were viewed as ordinary brethren and were just as approachable and accessible to the saints as any other believer in the church. For this reason, 1 Thessalonians 5:12,13 exhorts the saints to intimately know their leaders (a near impossible mandate to fulfill in most contemporary churches where the pastor is trained to keep his distance from the people lest he lose his authority). In this regard, the common image of church leaders as “sacred men of the cloth” is utterly foreign to the biblical concept. (*Rethinking the Wineskin*)

Erkel goes on to write, “Honorific titles feed the pride of men. It tends to inflate one’s ego, thus provoking church leaders to think more highly of themselves than they should. Let’s face it: we all struggle with sin and pride; but why compound that struggle by exalting oneself with special titles which have no basis in the New Testament? While seeing nothing inherently wrong with titles per se, even Craig L. Blomberg, associate professor of New Testament at Denver Seminary, is compelled to recognize its dangers: ‘But one wonders how often these titles are used without implying unbiblical ideas about a greater worth or value of the individuals to whom they are assigned. One similarly wonders for how long the recipients of such forms of address can resist an unbiblical pride from all the plaudits. It is probably best to abolish most uses of such titles and look for equalizing terms that show that we are all related as family to one Heavenly Father (God) and one teacher (Christ) . . . In American Christian circles perhaps the best goal is to strive for the intimacy that simply makes addressing one another on a first-name basis natural’ (*The New American Commentary: Matthew, Vol.22*).

“Perhaps one reason why some pastors feel compelled to preface their names with a degree or honorific title is because they have an inferiority complex or are ineffective in gaining respect in ways that are more servant-oriented. It’s also important to note that many clergymen have pursued a career in pastoral ministry for reasons less than the glory of God. Far too many are seeking the honor and recognition of men, rather than the honor of Christ. The use of self-glorifying titles only helps to attract such kind.

“One common argument used to support honorific titles is that the man who has earned a doctorate in theology worked hard for it and, thus, is entitled to display his accomplishments. But so has the man who has earned a Master of Divinity degree or even a Bachelor of Arts! Should we, then, continually refer to such persons as ‘Master of Divinity Dave’ or ‘Bachelor of Arts Bill’? If not, why should we continue to employ the title ‘Doctor’ before one’s name?

“Honorific titles draw unnecessary attention to oneself. The man who uses them is subtly telling others that he is someone important and worthy of their respect.”

The Christian apologist, J.P. Moreland, has said it well:

The local church in the New Testament contained a plurality of elders. The New Testament knows nothing about a senior pastor. In my opinion, the emergence of the senior pastor in the local church is one of the factors that has most significantly undermined the development of healthy churches . . . Given these facts, the senior pastor model actually produces a codependence that often feeds the egos of senior pastors while allowing the parishioners to remain passive. None of this is intentional, but the effects are still real. The senior pastor model tends to create a situation in which we identify the church as “Pastor Smith’s church” and parishioners come to support his ministry. If a visitor asks where the minister is, instead of pointing to the entire congregation (as the New Testament would indicate, since we are all ministers of the New Covenant), we actually point to Pastor Smith . . . The local church should be led and taught by a plurality of voices called elders, and these voices should be equal . . . No one person has enough gifts, perspective, and maturity to be given the opportunity disproportionately to shape the personality and texture of a local church. If Christ is actually the head of the church, our church structures ought to reflect that fact, and a group of undershepherds, not a senior pastor, should collectively seek His guidance in leading the congregation. (*Love Your God With All Your Mind*)

Honorific titles tend to attract carnal and power-seeking men to positions of church leadership. As pointed out earlier, if our churches continue to give to their leaders lofty and self-glorifying titles of distinction, we will continue to attract a large percentage of men seeking prestige, recognition, and power. This

is not meant to suggest that every church leader who employs an honorific title is necessarily seeking to have his ego stroked or possesses less than genuine motives, but only that far too many fall into this category. Some are simply naive as to the dangers and implications of their lofty titles.

Honorific titles tend to promote an elitist attitude and authoritarian forms of church leadership. Even the best of men can find self-glorifying titles intoxicating and begin to form lofty opinions of themselves. Within time, they begin to look upon their congregational members as mere “common folks”; an ignorant mass of “laity” who desperately need their wisdom and insight.

Honorific titles help to perpetuate the “clergy-laity” division. While it is common for people to speak of church leaders as the “clergy” and the rest of God’s people as the “laity,” the New Testament never divides the body of Christ into two classes known as “clergy” and “laity.”

What Can Church Leaders Do to Help Correct This Problem? They must humble themselves and begin to view their ministry in terms of servanthood, not lordship. They must remove all clerical titles and gowns. The saints must be taught to refer to their leader(s) as “brother” or by one’s first name. They must return ministry to the people of God, seeing them as full partners in the task of building up the body of Christ.

It’s time for the Unification Church to decentralize to the family. Those who have been going by titles like “Doctor” and “Reverend” should start asking members and the rest of the world to call them by their first names. The professors in the UM should stop being called doctor. The president of the Unification Church and all others in leadership should be called by their first name instead of reverend and they should teach this to ministers who join. The only titles we need are those that deal with the family like Dad and Mom. As I understand it some languages like Korean have words to denote respect for elders in a family and in society. In English we don’t have so much detail in how we address people. For those who speak English one thing we may want to do is be a little formal and use the terms Mister, Mrs. and Miss when we address people we don’t know or are not close to. Perhaps it may be best to teach children to address adults as Mr. or Mrs. instead of by their first name. Our culture doesn’t do that now and we have to pick and choose our battles and efforts. Trying to get kids to call us Mr. or Mrs. may be too much to take on right now. This whole area of how we talk to each other is very important. The military is very strict about giving every person a title and that is good, but someday there will be no military. We are in the process of transition to an ideal world and we should begin figuring out how to relate to each other in a heavenly way.

J. Douglas Robinson wrote that there has been a “flight of men, in general, away from the Church and an increase of effeminate men gravitating into Church life.” Loredana Vuoto of *The Washington Times* reviewed the book *The Church Impotent: The Feminization of Christianity* by Leon J. Podles saying that he

praises the patriarchy of the Old Testament, which, he contends, is not based on exploitation and dominance but “is a system in which fathers care for their families and find their emotional centers in their offspring ... Patriarchy, we can easily forget, was and is a great achievement in the face of the male tendency to promiscuity and alienation from children and the women who bear them.” Podles sees the benevolent patriarchy and masculinity of Judaism continuing to find fulfillment in early Christianity. He sees this not only in the manly sacrifice of Christ and the martyred Church Fathers but also in early Christianity’s separation from the world in the initiatory rite of baptism. Early Christianity offered men, in particular, a heroic path to follow.”

Podles says, “The current campaign to establish feminism and the tolerance of homosexuality as the new orthodoxies can only drive men even further from the church, as indeed seems to have happened in the past decade.

With his pulse on our times, Podles gives a scathing critique of contemporary society’s emphasis on Oprah-style emotions and the decline in biblical masculinity within many churches and denominations. During the past 40 years, churches have tried to attract more believers by catering to the rise in feminism and watering down masculine initiative and patriarchy emphasized within Christianity. The effect has backfired, only to drive a greater wedge between men and the church.

This is true. Many churches have been digested by feminism. There is more patriarchy in the Eastern Orthodox, Southern Baptist and Mormon churches so there are stronger men there. Neil Carter is part of the House Church movement that criticizes the traditional church structure as creating bored and weak men. The first 300 years of Christianity was a home church movement and then it centralized into churches and now the Home Church movement is saying that we should disregard the last 1700 years and return to a focus on families. Unificationists need to teach that we should live next to each other as trinities and have a daily religious life instead of just meeting once a week at someone’s house. Carter gives these ideas for men being turned off by traditional churches in his article “Why Men Don’t Go to Church” at his website www.christinyall.com: “It’s that time again. You get that dull ache, slowly growing in your stomach. The tension begins in your back and works its way up to your neck and head. After several minutes you realize that your hands are clinched into fists, so you try to relax them again. Then you realize you’ve been holding your breath, which explains why your headache came on. You reach for the Advil, hoping it will take effect before your condition gets any worse. You’ve come to expect this week after week, like clockwork. Once again, it’s Sunday morning and it’s time for church.

“Ironically, the problem here is not that you have some burden of guilt, some unconfessed sin in your life. Your uneasiness does not come from any conviction that you should be doing more for the kingdom. On the contrary, you may be one of the leaders! But that aching in your stomach won’t go away, and somehow your church experience is behind it all. It starts now as soon as you wake up on Sunday morning, and it doesn’t go away until church is over and you do something to forget about it.

“Your experience matches that of thousands of men around the world. The immediate causes for the ‘Sunday Morning Sickness’ differ from person to person. Sometimes what the preacher teaches just boils your blood, or bores you to tears. Sometimes you discover that those in leadership do awful things, and no one else seems to notice or care. Sometimes you get under a pile of responsibilities that should not have been put on just one person. Through it all, a sense grows within you that things aren’t as they should be, yet nothing you do to fix it seems to put a dent in the situation. Welcome to the growing ranks of men who are not happy with ‘church as usual.’

Men Don’t Like Church

“Generally speaking, men don’t like going to church. ‘Women go to church, men go to football games,’ says Leon Podles in *The Church Impotent: The Feminization of Christianity*. In this thought-provoking book Podles spends more than 20 pages summarizing research and presenting statistics which all point to this one fact: Men don’t care much for church (I would add, unless somehow they get to be in charge!). It has become proverbial that men go to church because of pressure from their families, while at every stage in life they would rather be watching or playing some sport. Women outnumber men in attendance and participation for both Catholics and Protestant denominations, with only a few exceptions. According to Podles’ research, women are twice as likely as men to attend a church meeting during any given week. Podles also argues

(somewhat subjectively) that the men who participate are often effeminate men. This lopsidedness holds true for Catholics, Anglicans, Methodists, Presbyterians, Charismatics, and most other varieties of Christianity, with the exceptions of the Eastern Orthodox and the Southern Baptists.

“Perhaps Podles overlooks ... the scarcity of men in church because he is not willing to question the very existence of a priestly hierarchy or a clergy.

“Men despise their passive role in the church, whether they have been able to label their frustration or not. Indeed there is something emasculating about just sitting, listening, and then going home.

“Men would rather fish, or hunt, or watch the game! These activities provide a small measure of purpose, of action, and of accomplishment, even if that means yelling for your team while you sit in your favorite chair.

“Brothers live together. Somehow that must be a part of your experience. Where I live, that takes the form of buying houses close to one another and finding a way to see each other often. Add to this an open church structure where everyone contributes to the direction and daily functioning of the church. You now have the soil in which true brotherhood can grow. Men must have a voice in the church, and they must use it. If they do not, they will find something outside of the church to satisfy this need. However, I have seen first-hand how a real and potent brotherhood can satisfy this longing within men.”

Some pastors try to be masculine and teach masculinity. Doug Giles is a minister and conservative Christian political commentator. He has an Internet radio show and at his website you can see him smoking cigars, blasting feminism, and telling young people to dress up. He has books titled *Raising Boys Feminists Will Hate* and *A Time to Clash: Papers from a Provocative Pastor*. But no matter how macho a minister can be, he is, by the very nature of his position, emasculating boys and men. Pastors need to stop living off tithing and live off money they earn in the marketplace.

Jeremy Thomson is the author of a book titled *Preaching as Dialogue: Is the Sermon a Sacred Cow?* He says his book “questioned the preoccupation with sermons. ... challenged the common equation of preaching with the delivery of monologue sermons. It sought to understand the high estimation that sermons enjoy in Lutheran and particularly Reformed theologies of preaching, and offered an alternative theology for a more dialogical kind of preaching.” He wrote an article challenging the prominence of sermons in churches saying: “Preaching sermons lies at the heart of church life in the Protestant tradition. For Luther, the preaching of the Word virtually constituted the church, while much of Calvin’s output consisted of sermons. Many books on the theory and practice of preaching continue to flow from the religious and academic publishers. For most evangelical church leaders, preparing to preach sermons is a major, regular responsibility. In choosing a new minister, most churches look for someone who can deliver good sermons (however “good” might be defined).

“Since I left ordained Anglican ministry in 1988, I have listened to many more sermons than I have preached, in Anglican, United Reformed, Free and now Baptist churches. A sizable proportion of them have been, frankly, appalling: apparently biblical, but actually a string of references merely following hackneyed themes, frequently boring and sometimes arrogantly delivered. But even if they had helped me to understand and apply the Scriptures, challenged my discipleship, or renewed my vision for the church, I would still be left with doubts about the high profile of the conventional sermon in the life of the church.

“Over the years, the formal sermon has developed and the congregation has come to expect to listen in silence. Pastoral ministry may include some more interactive teaching, and some valuable learning takes place in Bible study/ discussion groups. But for most preachers, the real business happens in church on a Sunday, from a pulpit. And there would be shock, indignation, reprimand even, should a member of the congregation ask a question of the preacher in mid-sermon!

“God had previously committed himself to Israel in a relationship of love (Deuteronomy 7:7-11; Hosea 11:1-4), and love listens as well as speaks. Speech is only part of a relationship:

listening is ‘The Other Side of Language.’”

Unificationists need to break away from those who arrogantly think that if they didn’t show up every week and give a sermon that the UM would wither and die. True leaders raise people to be leaders, not make them dependent weaklings. True leaders don’t take money. They pay their own way. If anyone takes money to be in the role of minister or pastor he is being a parasite sucking the life out of those he thinks he is helping.

The primary focus of our movement should be to create principled families that move our relatives and neighbors to convert to our theology and lifestyle. Father says, “The final mission of the Unification Church is completion of tribal messiahship, which is centered upon three missions. First, the restoration of your ancestors. Second, you must find your hometown. Thirdly, you will liberate God, so that God shall be with you all the time. There will be no barriers between you and God. You will be with Father, God will be with you, and you will be with God. That is the purpose of our ultimate mission, the tribal messiahship” (1-28-93). Our final mission is not to create millions of mega churches for billions to come to on Sunday to hear a sermon. Our final mission is to get women to return home and have as many children as possible and for men to guide, protect and provide for their families. The UTS should be producing men who inspire a movement that crushes the feminist/socialist movement that dominates the world. God wants traditional family values to dominate the earth, not the false ideology that women compete with and lead men in society. Our final mission is to create strong, godly men who lead their families and have the title of patriarch at home and in the world. Our final mission is not to create women who get paid to have the title of Reverend in a church, Senator in government or boss in the marketplace.

Father tells us, “You are opening up a new era and that is called the Completed Testament Era” (1-28-93). The Completed Testament Era is about a world of order. Father says, “All that I am saying is that your mission is to fulfill tribal messiahship. That is absolutely everything that needs to be done. Completion of that will mean that you have accomplished your mission and your purpose of being.” (1-28-93)

As important as leaders are at the national level, we need the average family to be led by strong, godly men. Father wants UTS graduates to be wise leaders who are inspirational but don’t we want every man and woman to build exemplary families? Let’s put our focus on building traditional, patriarchal families who are effective in their neighborhood in converting other families to reject the feminist family values that almost everyone believes in. If UTS graduates want to be great leaders in our heavenly army then they need to be successful at living traditional values and converting others. The focus of men who go to school and read books and become wise is to be excellent at earning money and inspiring brothers to earn money and then spending money on media that will be used to educate the billions of people who are ignorant of who God is, who Satan is, and who the Messiah is. True leaders make things happen. They accomplish tasks. Our task is to make sure that people like the Clintons never get political leadership so they can’t destroy our military and morals. We need leaders who teach brothers how to make money and sisters how to be excellent homemakers. Unificationists should be excellent teachers who change lives. If at the end of the day our movement has not grown in wealth and numbers and strength then we have failed.

Kenneth Clark wisely notes that, “Truth is always a surprise.” And you may find it surprising that the sermon given in churches is destructive to spiritual health. The early Christians for hundreds of years were effective in witnessing and then raising members by using interactive methods of communication and teaching. David Norrington writes against the concept of the sermon in his book *To Preach Or Not To Preach* saying that the “pagan origin for the sermon” was the focus of the ancient Greeks and Romans on the art of speaking, called rhetoric: “Eloquence had become the

principal aim of education; acquiring the art of speaking was perceived as the route not only to culture but also to thinking and acting correctly, since wisdom and eloquence (and social status) were believed to be intimately connected. ... The Greeks were intoxicated with rhetoric and the Romans later fell under a similar spell.” Norrington argues that there were more negatives than positives in this. He gives some reasons such as saying that it discouraged independent thinking and intellectual curiosity:

A hundred years ago, Edwin Hatch argued that the extensive use of the sermon arose under the influence of Greek rhetoric brought into the church by those Christians who had been trained in rhetoric and perhaps even taught rhetoric themselves. Many of the church’s fathers—Tertullian, ... and Augustine—had been professional rhetoricians before becoming Christians.

The regular sermon was common by the third century and became the norm by the fourth, taking its place among a wide variety of ecclesiastical practices which owed little to the teaching, patterns and principles of the New Testament. Many of the practices continue to this day as wide sections of the church remain imprisoned by the limitations of their forbears.

In New Testament times spiritual growth was achieved by a variety of means, all designed to help produce mature Christians in mature Christian communities. There is nothing to suggest that these means included the regular sermon.

If we acknowledge that the regular sermon has no biblical basis, that it utilizes pagan methods hostile to New Testament practice and that it appears to have had no part in early Christian growth, we are forced to ask how the use of the regular sermon today can be justified. One answer would be tradition. But, as we have seen, behind that tradition lies an even older tradition which knows nothing of regular sermons. This renders the argument from tradition difficult if not untenable. A better approach might be to rely on purely pragmatic considerations: if the sermon “works” we may possibly conclude that the Holy Spirit is using an old method of questionable origin in a new and effective way.

The next chapter will therefore be devoted to estimating the value of the regular sermon in developing maturity today.

He goes on to write that the sermon has prevented maturity. He criticizes Christianity saying: “J.M. Barnett maintains that: ‘Most Christians today seem to have little sense of being an integral and important part of a community—a caring, loving family—which needs each one in all his or her uniqueness to be whole. This means among which else that far fewer people are actively participating in the Church’s work. Much of the Church’s ministry goes undone. This lack of community also is probably the principal cause for the high rate of dropouts among adult converts experienced by the major churches in America in recent times.’

“If Christians do not develop a sense of community in a church context then they are unlikely to work outside their own meeting aside from church-arranged activities. Alan Storkey argues that English Christians, especially those from the middle class, tend to live individualist, conformist, home-centered, privatized lives and find it difficult to act Christianly outside the context of the local church in any but an individual capacity. He says: ‘For example, it is assumed that Christ’s precept “You are the salt of the earth ...” is to be taken individualistically. It talks of the Christian in industry, politics, the teaching profession, or elsewhere as an individual. To suggest that Christians act together in industry, housing, banking, or any other sociological economic activity is to talk of something strange. Although, for example, the letters of Peter, Paul and John are full of exhortations about various forms of Christian communal activity, this is still seen as something that is mildly heretical. ... Christians should learn to work, pray and think together in all these so-called secular situations. ... Christians live essentially secular and humanist lives for most of the week. When they shed their secular coats at the end of the week to worship God, their faith will

have been weakened and assaulted.”

Norrington spends time going into what he calls “centripetal evangelism” and “centrifugal evangelism” saying that going out and witnessing is useless if there is no loving community to bring people to: “If a Christian group is lacking in love, justice, a sense of community and richness of life, then its evangelistic programs are unlikely to succeed because either the unattractiveness of the community will dissuade potential converts from joining or, where there are conversions, these converts will be unlikely to grow to maturity. Little would be achieved than fostering the illusion of community growth.

“Only a mature church can naturally incorporate evangelism into a balanced program of growth. Such a church should make its presence felt locally without the need for orchestrated centrifugal evangelistic activity. It may give the impression of concentrating on itself but the reality will be otherwise.

“In many churches, great hopes rest upon the regular sermon. It is used to teach the Bible and to promote the development of gifts and living the Christian life. Unfortunately, the regular sermon is an inferior teaching method. Good teaching means creating situations in which as many members of the group as possible are able to learn effectively. This inevitably involves different techniques for different gifts, interests, temperaments and abilities and requires involvement on the part of those being taught. Unfortunately the regular sermon, by its very nature, cannot succeed in such a task.

“Before justifying this verdict, however, it must be stressed that the failure of the sermon is not directly related to its content or the rhetorical skill of the preacher. In all the problems below, both content and manner of delivery are either minor considerations or are completely irrelevant.

“By using the regular sermon the preacher proclaims each week, not in words, but in the clearest manner possible, that, be the congregation never so gifted, there is present, for that period, one who is more gifted and all must attend in silence upon him (less often her). This formidable claim is usually both unrecognized and unintended by the preacher. ... there are serious consequences.

“There is little evidence to suggest that the sermon effectively equips people for independent study. ... Preachers create dependence. Sadly, competent preachers may create dependence more effectively than incompetent ones. This means, ironically, that in the long run competent sermons may be more damaging than indifferent ones!

“Failure to liberate the laity from excessive dependence upon the clergy has characterized the church throughout its history.”

In *To Preach Or Not To Preach* he has a section titled, “The sermon fails to develop powers of thought and analytical skills” saying:

Discussion and participation are better than lectures or sermons for critically examining ideas and stimulating thought. The point is eloquently expressed by D.A. Bligh who says that “... if students are to learn to think, they must be placed in situations where they have to do so. The situations in which they are obliged to think are those in which they have to answer questions because questions demand an active response. Although it could be modified to do so, the traditional expository lecture does not demand this ... The best way to learn to solve problems is to be given problems that have to be solved. The best way to ‘awaken critical skills’ is to practice using the canons of criticism. If this thesis seems obvious common sense, it should be remembered that some people place faith in their lecture to stimulate thought, and expect thinking skills to be absorbed, like some mystical vapors, from a college atmosphere. Psychologists are likely to wince at the impressions of such a notion; and learning to think is not an absorption process.”

He has a section titled “The Sermon as Deskillling Agent” saying “The church thus apes one of the worst features of modern industrial society—the creation of a dependent, unreflective, semi-literate, relatively skill-less population almost devoid of creativity. Far from realizing that the stimulation of other minds is one of the chief duties of a teacher, most preachers often do the exact opposite. And they achieve this feat in spite of the immense power of the Christian faith as an intellectual stimulus and source of human creativity. In a different context, Paul Tournier reminds us that true love is ambitious for the beloved and wants him or her to advance not retreat.”

He goes into how “One-Way Communication” creates passivity and prevents “fellowship and encouragement.” He explains how it puts too much stress on a preacher. He has a section titled “The Poverty of Christian Life” saying that

It is tragically true that many in the church today suffer spiritual, intellectual and emotional impoverishment as a combined result not only of the regular and frequent use of the sermon but also of what accompanies this—poor leadership, the absence of fellowship ... The churches contain too many “infant” Christians still on a milk diet, the victims of institutionalized immaturity. Nobody encouraged them to grow up to maturity in Christ because the emphasis was always elsewhere. In the New Testament, by contrast, maturity was expected and often achieved. Where it was not, a swift rebuke was liable to follow.

The effective development of Christians to maturity allows them to find their own place in the body of Christ; renders the group more cohesive; increases the security of group members; allows people to satisfy their need for significance by the practice of gifts; eliminates alienation and enables them to become socially more useful to the Christians and non-Christians around them. This produces not only more converts but real disciples and leaders able to tackle the responsibilities presented by a community of God’s people. These include being an example, serving, teaching, inspiring, managing, guiding and planning. Working towards maturity develops a task force exemplifying the priesthood of all believers. The regular sermon, on the other hand, is a major obstacle to a functioning priesthood of all believers.

The result, he says, of this dependence and not growing up is: “The individual Christian is often excessively busy and unused to reflection, unskilled in prayer, more concerned with doing than becoming, lacking in understanding of the relevance of the faith to nearly all aspects of life, ignorant of the past, anti-intellectual, materialistic, welded to the secular thought of the day, timid in the face of social and political injustice, barely capable even of recognizing the enemies of God (or his friends), lacking in steady and forgiving love and deficient in the skills required to detect nonsense ... The disastrous consequence is that the non-Christian world experiences little Christian influence in any area of thought and has little, if any, understanding of the essence of biblical Christianity. Christianity is thus inexorably pushed to the margins of society.”

He argues that “New Testament methods offer more consistent and more effective patterns of communication and growth, and more intelligent ways of producing mature individuals and communities than those commonly used today ... If the primary aim of the church is to build mature Christian communities then the New Testament offers means to that end which are both loving and efficient—in short godly.”

Norrington ends his book *To Preach Or Not To Preach* by saying that sermons are “harmful”: “We have seen that in the New Testament churches the growth into spiritual maturity of both individuals and communities was achieved by a variety of means, which did not include the regular sermon. Indeed, the experience of the churches and current knowledge about the learning process suggest that regular use of the sermon tends to have harmful consequences. It frequently

fails to instruct; it deskills, it fosters an unhealthy dependence on the clergy. In these ways the regular sermon not only fails to promote spiritual growth but also intensifies the impoverishment of Christian life which characterizes large areas of the church today.

“The regular sermon does not, of course, stand alone as the one great corrupter of Christian faith and life. It is embedded in a complex organizational structure which is far removed from biblical patterns and which also inhibits Christian growth to maturity. The sad irony is that many preachers want to see their congregations grow in knowledge and love. Many take a great deal of trouble over preaching their sermons. Yet the teaching method they have chosen to use is, in practice, working with other factors to frustrate their hopes.

“It may be too much to expect the reshaping of the whole structure. But to re-evaluate and to replace the sermon would be a comparatively modest first step. Although the enterprise would prove more difficult in some churches than in others, the benefits would surely be immense.”

I believe he is right in saying that Paul and the early church raised people up but the modern church has kept them down. We need a revolution in the Unification Movement. Father says, “In the future, the Unification Movement worship service will have to be in the form of giving reports, not sermons. The content of the report should be something of which each family is proud. Therefore, the whole family should participate in the worship service. While doing so, we should learn from the exemplary family and try to guide the family which is in a bad situation.

“In such a way, let us establish the Kingdom of Heaven of the family. We should clearly know that the Kingdom of Heaven on earth cannot be established without the Kingdom of Heaven of the family.” (*Blessing And Ideal Family Part 2*)

James Nuechterlein wrote a review saying:

Leon J. Podles does not mention “Onward, Christian Soldiers” in *The Church Impotent: The Feminization of Christianity*, but its fate is a part of his story. A Christianity that is suspicious of masculinity will disapprove of the martial imagery of “Onward, Christian Soldiers.”

For Podles, much more than the fate of hymns is at stake. Armed with considerable statistical and anecdotal evidence, he argues that men have largely deserted Christianity, at least in the West. They have done so, he thinks, because they have come to see the Church as the province of women, and so they shun and fear it. “Men do not go to church,” he says, because “they regard involvement in religion as unmasculine, and almost more than anything they want to be masculine.” The men who remain in the Church, clergy included, are disproportionately gay or effeminate. Podles cites psychological tests suggesting that “very masculine men [show] little interest in religion, very feminine men great interest.”

Masculinity is, Podles says, a natural religion of sorts. Men want to become saviors, protecting all in their care. ... Men need healthy outlets for their instincts—for example, in sports, male brotherhoods, fraternities, and military adventure. They ought to be able to find an outlet in its most exalted form, Podles argues, in imitation of the journey of Christ.

One reviewer wrote, “Podles’s well documented book is a unique analysis of the dearth of male participation in the modern, Western Church. Many, no doubt, will find his tone strident and his position extremist, particularly in his unrelenting criticism of feminist and homosexual inroads in the life of the Church. Others will find it merely truthful and thought provoking.”

Podles says Western churches have become “women’s clubs” that have emasculated men: “Women go to church; men go to football games. Laymen attend church activities because a wife,

mother, or girlfriend has pressured them...If a man goes to church, he goes because a woman has wheedled him into what he would normally consider unmanly behavior. But if he goes voluntarily, he suffers suspicions about his masculinity...A devastating criticism of Christianity is many men see it not only as irrelevant, but as effeminate...As one man put it, 'life is a football game, with men fighting it out on the gridiron, while the minister is up in the grandstands, explaining it to the ladies.'"

So many men are into watching football, basketball, baseball and hockey because it is the only place where women are not allowed. They get to watch a group of men form a team and compete with other men who have formed a team. Men live in a huge barren desert of feminism. Women rule them at home, at work, at the military, at college, at church. Watching sports is like finding an oasis of masculinity. The Unification Movement needs to decentralize power to men in their homes and respect the value of patriarchy if it ever expects men to be powerful witnesses.

At a website (www.blessedquietness.com) a house church advocate speaks strongly against Christian ministers who will not speak out on political issues because they will lose their tax exemption status:

Rev. D. James Kennedy has stated: "The IRS has succeeded in gagging Christians."

"The federal government has proved a tremendous impediment to the ongoing work of Christians. In all the laws that they have passed against Christian schools, gagging the church, taxation, and all kinds of things that they have done, they have made it harder for the church to exercise its prerogatives and to preach the gospel.

"Take the last presidential election. There were numbers of things that I knew that I was never able to say from the pulpit because if you advance the cause of one candidate or impede the cause of the other you can lose your tax exemption. That would have been disastrous not only for the church, but for our school and our seminary, everything. So you are gagged. You cannot do that. The IRS, a branch of our government, has succeeded in gagging Christians."

Editor: The fool refuses to face the real issue—his organization could be unregistered and he could say anything he wanted to from his pulpit. But, as a nonprofit organization, he and his buddies have willfully placed their Reconstructionist program under the control of Caesar. So, a favor's a favor, right. If Caesar is going to help Kennedy take the offering and issue tax exemptions, then Caesar has every right to make the rules. Duh!

ORGANIZED RELIGION IS SCARED

Unificationists should give up their tax-exempt status and speak out strongly in the cultural war we are in for Tea Party Republicans and Libertarians being elected to all positions of political power. It is disgraceful that hundreds of thousands of ministers are silent in our cultural war because they want to keep their government welfare perk of being tax exempt. Bill O'Reilly writes about this gutless behavior in his book *Who's Looking Out For You?*, "The unrecognized bitter truth about God and America is that organized religion is scared. The churches don't want to say anything that might endanger their tax-exempt status. They stay out of politics; they actively practice the doctrine of separation of church and state." And they shouldn't do it.

In his book *Houses That Changed the World* Wolfgang Simson writes:

Children and House Church

Since house churches are spiritual families, children are a natural and important part, just as they are a source of constant joy—and embarrassment—in a natural family. Children

are needed to humble us with their questions, break up our endless “adult” discussions, bring us down to earth from our pious clouds, and act as natural evangelists and bridge-builders. They also help us to prove the fruits of the Spirit—patience, for example—and will serve as heaven-sent spies to spot instantly any trace in us of religious superstition and hypocrisy. Children have a ministry to us adults which is at least as important as our ministry to them. They are, in short, as important to house churches as they are to families. Any couple that has a baby needs to answer the question: Are we now born into the life of our baby, or is the baby born into our life?

If we see a house church as a program-driven event with discussion topics, tasks, objectives and an agenda to achieve—which of course Jesus never taught—we might feel that children only “disturb the grownups”, and therefore need to be separated, put into children’s groups with their own programs to keep them entertained and educated. Certainly, it is a positive and natural thing for children to do things together with others of their own age. But it is precisely the times of eating together, laughing and crying together, in the context of a wider family—young and old together—which show children from an early age how people live in community, and what it means to be at home with one another and for one another. A special time for children can very well be a common exception, but not the rule. Otherwise children will, from an early age, be quickly alienated from the church. Church, again, is not a meeting; it is a way of life. If we have children, they are part of our life, and therefore of our house churches.

Christians have been persecuted for thousands of years. Even today many are attacked throughout the world. Simson writes that we can reduce persecution by being wise and not building or renting church buildings that lend themselves to attack:

You cannot burn the church

The true church of Jesus Christ cannot be burnt. It is not made of wood, hay, straw even stone, but of the redeemed people of God. If the most visible aspects of traditional Christendom, such as church buildings, can be attacked, houses usually won’t be. In almost every culture the home is a safe and quite protected zone: “it is simply poor upbringing to attack a private home,” says Dr. Met Castillo. I am not saying that the church is immune to persecution in homes; but it is not only the most natural but also the safest possible place for it.

Flexible structure. In many countries the house churches have long been and still are, the spiritual backbone of Christian movement, even under fierce persecution or surveillance in Russia, China and some countries in the Middle East. Since house churches fit invisibly into the existing architecture of a nation, they are able to respond flexibly to any pressure or new situation. Since house churches focus on sharing lives, not on performing religious worship services, they can easily exist without alerting the neighbors or secret police through loud music, clapping, dancing, loud prayers and sermons.

Some house churches even rotate, meeting somewhere different each time, the next meeting place only known to the members. This could be a hotel room, a bus rented for an outing, under a tree, or in the houses of various members. In some countries people even start coming in ones and twos from early morning, in order not to arouse suspicions. If anyone should ask too many nosy questions, it is amazing just how many birthdays, weddings, anniversaries and reunions of all kinds some families can have nowadays.

Simson is right in saying that meeting in traditional church settings is not personal enough and is not an effective way to instill values:

... out of 168 hours in a week, Christians in traditional, meeting-oriented Christianity spend typically three or four hours together with other Christians per week. This is simply not enough time to effectively transfer life and Kingdom values, to develop deep relationships, to make disciples and to lay down our lives for each other.

House-church Christianity will greatly reduce this compromising lifestyle which tries to make the best out of both worlds, because it involves us deeply in everyday community and healthy ongoing accountability. This will cost us dearly. But if our lifestyle is in any relationship to the salvation of real people from a real hell, it is worth it.

We should stop going to church, and start becoming the church, seven days a week. Church would cease to be an organized Sunday morning activity, and start being the corporate, organic, local lifestyle of Christians.

Simson explains that a key problem with traditional churches is the problem of money:

The End of the Money Problem

Many traditional church-planting activities and mission movements have a significant limiting factor—money. They need money for outreach activities, buying a plot of land, renting or building a special building and paying the pastor's salary, as well as putting up a decent parsonage. Then they need money for chairs, a PA system and an overhead projector.

Not so with house churches. House churches would not cost money ... House churches simply do not need a full-time professional pastor.

Simson has seen in his travels around the world observing house churches that these people are more excited about living a religious life than those who attend regular churches because they are players instead of spectators. Sermons are almost always boring and do not bring change in anyone's lifestyle, especially in witnessing:

The Excitement Level Would Rise

Far fewer people in traditional churches are mobilized for actual ministry than in small house churches. Even in a traditional church of fewer than 100 attenders, says the research of Christian Schwarz, only 31 per cent are involved in a ministry corresponding to their spiritual gifts. In a larger church, the figure is only 17 per cent. It is a known fact that involved people are excited people, and uninvolved people quickly become bored. The house church with its participatory lifestyle is able immediately to involve almost everyone. As a result, more people get excited. Excited people excel, and excellent people attract.

How much do you really remember from your time of classroom teaching in school, where a teacher explained a subject in front of a class, and you all dutifully took notes so as not to fail the inevitable exam? This is arguably the most ineffective type of teaching available to mankind, yet we have got so used to it that we reproduce it wherever we go, even in the life of the church. If we want to change the quality of teaching and learning, we need to change our structures accordingly, and move from static to kinetic learning. In the New Testament, the very model and way of teaching is geared to changing lifestyles through changing values. Since the house church is a structure that emerges out of a heartbeat of discipleship, we again could start to teach each other how to live and how to teach, not just spoon-feeding one subject after another.

Kinetic or dynamic teaching abandons classroom settings, lengthy sermons

or Bible studies, and becomes again part of everyday life in the most natural place on earth, the home. Here we can teach each other by example, by questions and answers, drawing everybody into the teaching and learning process, building not individual head-knowledge, but consensus, corporate understanding and therefore spiritual momentum.

One of the most powerful arguments that home church books have for moving from the formal church building with its so-called professional leaders to homes without paid leaders is that it is a more effective way to witness. In fact, they persuasively argue, that it is the way God and Christ want us to evangelize. A review of *The Church in the House: a Return to Simplicity* by Robert Fitts says, “The most dramatic church growth in history in ancient or in modern times has occurred where there were no church buildings—just believers multiplying from house to house. This book looks at the philosophy and in seeing the Great Commission fulfilled in our time.” Robert and Julia Banks remark, “It is often forgotten that the Christianity which conquered the Roman Empire was essentially a home centered movement.”

Simson writes in his book *Houses That Changed the World* that scientific research and sociological studies prove that the best way to follow Christ’s commandment and commission to proselytize is through home church and religious communities. Simson teaches that witnessing is more powerful in small churches than in large churches and that house churches are more powerful in getting new members worldwide than traditional churches. One of the most powerful reasons the Unification Church should decentralize to the family and trinities is because of the mandate from God and Father to witness. The most powerful tool for witnessing is the family inviting guests over for tea and for dinner. Simson writes:

The smaller the church, the larger its growth potential

In a worldwide research project, German church-growth researcher Christian Schwarz has studied the average number of people added to a local church, over a typical five-year period:

Size of church attendance	People added in 5 years	Growth as percentage of the whole church
1-100 (average 51)	32	63
100-200	32	23
200-300	39	17
300-400	25	7
1000+	112	4

Simson says, “A church of up to 100 attenders (average size in his research: 51) won 32 new people over a period of five years, and grew from 51 to 84 attenders, which is a growth of 63 per cent. In contrast, a larger or even mega-church of over 1000 people (average size in his research

:2856) won 112 new people in five years, which is a growth of 4 per cent.

“Comparing the growth rate of a church of under 100 with that of a church of between 100 and 200 people, the difference is already very significant, the smaller church showing almost three times the growth rate of the larger. This startling research also shows that a church of 2856, which is 56 times bigger than an average “small church” of 51, wins only little over three times more people than the small church.

“In other words, if we took the mega-church and divided it into 56 churches of 51 people each, they would, statistically, win an average of 1,792 people in the same five-year period, 16 times more than if the mega-church remained as it was. From a different perspective, the average mega-church structure *prevents* 1680 people (i.e. 1792 minus 112) from being won every five years. The bottom line of this research shows that small churches are much more effective in attracting people. The relationship is as simple as see-saw in the playground: the statistics show that in the overwhelming majority of all cases, as quantity goes up, growth potential goes down.

The quantum leap from organized to organic growth

“What Schwarz does not show us, however, is what happens if you compare the growth potential of the organic house church with the organized and traditional “small church” according to the congregational pattern. It would be like comparing mustard-seed growth with building a pile of rocks. The growing congregational model usually grows by addition; the house churches usually grow by multiplication. One system will result in linear growth, the other in exponential growth. Although we have no global empirical figures for comparison, the signs are very clear that the growth potential continues to increase as the church size continues to go down, and it seems to reach a maximum potential at the size of 10-15 people per church. All of us will have come across numbers games and strategies to save the world, and I very much agree that statistics of this sort should not be taken too literally. For us, they only serve to point out the explosive growth potential of the organic house church.”

Small churches are usually better churches

He goes to say, “Another factor which many have known or at least felt before, and which is now backed up by empirical data from Christian Schwarz’s study, is that as the size of the church goes up, usually the quality goes down. A smaller percentage of the overall attenders are using their spiritual gifts in larger churches than in smaller churches. The smaller the church, the better the quality of fellowship. Large churches have a greater tendency to transform attenders into passive consumers of a thrilling program than small house churches, for whom the involvement of almost everyone is absolutely vital.”

Walter Henrichsen writes in *Disciples Are Made, Not Born*, “The reason that the church of Jesus Christ finds it so hard to stay on top of the Great Commission is that the population of the world is multiplying while the church is merely adding. Addition can never keep pace with multiplication.”

The house church movement believes they have the blueprint for massive growth. In an article in Tony Dale’s magazine Neil Cole wrote about his work in building house churches. He is Executive Director for Church Multiplication Associates (www.CMAresources.org). He is the author of *Organic Church: Growing Faith Where Life Happens*, which can be ordered through CMA Resources. He writes that world population has “passed six billion and are on our way to seven billion. The world is multiplying rapidly. The Western church, however, has only been adding (at best) and in many places is subtracting and losing ground. Things must change. Cole writes:

Spontaneous expansion of the kingdom of God will start small and seemingly insignificant. Multiplication always starts small. All of us began life as a zygote. A single cell becomes two and then four, and eventually becomes a full grown adult. Multiplication may seem slow at first, but it soon exceeds addition, and in time the

difference is incomparable!

The first church we started was a committed team of twelve Christians, and we met in my home. From that we sent a smaller team to start a second church. The second church brought about the people who started a third church. The third church has since daughtered about 16 or more churches.

At the website www.hccentral.com we read:

The house church movement is an attempt to get away from the institutional church, seeking instead to return to the small gatherings of peoples that constituted all of the churches of the New Testament era. Can one really worship at an institutional church? The fellowship pictured in Mt. 18:20 (the source of the house church doctrine of church) is “two or three gathered together.” Even “church growth” expert Lyle Schaller says that the “glue” that is necessary to unite worshippers cannot be achieved as a church grows beyond a limit of about 40 people. Other experts point out that an assembly larger than a mere dozen people creates an environment in which some of the people often back away from full participation. And there is the concern so well articulated by that the institutional church tends toward viewing its members as an “audience” and the worship experience as a “show.” It is better, he said, to view God as the audience and all the people equally accountable for the “performance” of worshipping in Spirit and in Truth.

Why the House Church?

Growth. The most explosive growth of Christianity in our own time has taken place in the likes of the People’s Republic of China where its only expression has been the illegal, underground house church. Historian Del Birkey’s studies have led him to conclude that the house church is our best hope for the renewal in our times.

G. K. Chesterton wrote against the adulation of people toward specialists saying:

Men in a state of decadence employ professionals to fight for them, professionals to dance for them, and a professional to rule them.

But if we look at the progress of our scientific civilization we see a gradual increase everywhere of the specialist over the popular function. Once men sang together round a table in chorus; now one man sings alone, for the absurd reason that he can sing better. If scientific civilization goes on (which is most improbable) only one man will laugh, because he can laugh better than the rest.

If Unificationists lived the values I write in this book we would stand out from the world. Sadly, Unificationists have gone into Canaan and become Canaanites. They look no different than their neighbors. They blend. It’s time to build communities that will inspire the Christian home church movement to move up and join us.

In his book *Revolution* George Barna writes that those who are leaving the churches for home churches are revolutionaries starting one of the greatest revolutions in history. He writes: “Millions of devout followers of Jesus Christ are repudiating tepid systems and practices of the

Christian faith and introducing a wholesale shift in how faith is understood, integrated, and influencing the world. ... These people have chosen to live in concert with core biblical principles. That strategic choice makes them stand out as extremists in a culture that keeps pushing the boundaries of extremism. These are the true revolutionaries. ... This is not the defeatist retreat of an underachieving, low-capacity mass of people. It is an intelligent and intentional embrace of a way of life that is the only viable antidote to the untenable moral standards, dysfunctional relationships, material excess, abusive power, and unfortunate misapplication of talent and knowledge ... They have no use for churches that play religious games, whether those games are worship services that drone on without the presence of God or ministry programs that bear no spiritual fruit. Revolutionaries eschew ministries that compromise or soft sell our sinful nature to expand organizational turf. They refuse to follow people in ministry leadership positions who cast a personal vision rather than God's, who seek popularity rather than the proclamation of truth in their public statements... They are unimpressed by accredited degrees ... Know this: just as the prophets of old were unwelcome in their own hometown, so are Revolutionaries looked askance by even their closest friends and family members. The skepticism of those who lead conventional spiritual lives is a palpable reminder that growth always comes with a price tag. The mere presence of Revolutionaries makes the typical churchgoer—uncomfortable. It is not uncommon for Revolutionaries to meet with rejection—verbal, intellectual, relational, or experiential—simply because of their determination to honor the God they love.”

Barna is a nice person and thinks it is not nice for those in the Home Church movement to be “judgmental” to those in the traditional church. But how can anyone go through life and not be judgmental? We are in a fierce spiritual war between God and Satan and God is behind the home church movement. Traditional churches are a monumental failure. The Emperors, i.e., the pastors, have no clothes on. Home churches are a monumental success. The Messiah is on the earth and he has no interest in churches. He is interested in families and trinities and communities. He is not interested in being a minister. He is interested in being a father. He hates being called a minister. It is time for the UM to give up churches and focus on families and religious communities.

Father says that he has ended the Unification Church and that all religious organizations should take down their signs. There should be no sign using the term “church” anymore. Father says, “not just the Unification Church sign, but all religious organization signs and church signs will come down sooner or later” (5-1-97). It is time to end the traditional church. By their very nature they are not guest-friendly. They can never be as relevant or exciting or friendly as homes and trinities living in religious communities. The truth is that traditional churches are detrimental to witnessing and training. Homes are the beginning and end. Homes are not some springboard to sending new believers to some pastor. The goal is not to build mega churches and fill stadiums where people passively listen to charismatic speakers. Men in their homes are the only pastors and priests. We have to give up the over thousand-year tradition of going to a church building on Sunday. Churches are defunct, dead, extinct. Our witnessing focus and teaching focus is exclusively the home where devotions are no different on Sunday than any other day of the week. We don't go to church—we are the church every day in our homes and communities.

Our goal is to have a one-world family where men are the heads of their homes and there are no intermediaries between them and God and True Parents. Church and Government leaders will fade away. The focus is on families in their homes living close to other families in a community. It is as simple as that.

I hope and pray that Unificationists have eyes to see and ears to hear and completely change the way they live. Unificationists need to sell all their churches and headquarters and decentralize to families living in loving communities that intimately care for each other. Everyone needs to live in a spiritual community where the people are crazy in love for each other. Doing what God wants

brings happiness and success. God's laws are common sense and his plan works. God is practical and realistic. He is scientific. But fallen man is blinded by Satan and usually does what seems to make sense but isn't. Father says, "This world is blind; they do not know what to do" (3-1-91). It seems illogical that the earth is round but eventually everyone sees the science of it. It seems logical to have churches with pastors who give sermons on Sundays that praise women who achieve in the marketplace but God is 180 degrees opposed to it. Let's completely change our lives and live by the core values in this book. It is rare that anyone ever hears the *Principle* and joins. Let's change that by creating families that inspire people to join us by the millions in every country. Isn't it time for the *Divine Principle* to be a household name? Isn't it time we all lived by true values that will bring us success and give us the power to reach our goal of sweeping the earth with the truth that will set mankind free?

Mary Pride writes in *All the Way Home*:

The era when "church" meant "the large building our congregation is always paying for or adding to" may just about be over. With today's skyrocketing real estate and construction prices, congregations are finding it harder and harder to find good locations and build facilities large enough to accommodate the entire church body. I myself can without any difficulty think of not one, but two churches in my immediate area that are both stalled in this holding pattern, unable to relocate and unable to handle any more numerical growth in their present location.

The use of homes as shepherding centers, where parents teach their children from day to day and each elder periodically instructs a small number of families under his personal care, unlocks the church's potential for growth. Not only does each child and adult now have a clear training goal in mind and at least one person who is personally responsible to help him achieve it, but far more of the church's financial resources and energy can go directly into evangelism and discipleship under this system.

Mary Pride rightly teaches that religious people are wrong to focus on headquarters and big buildings. They should witness from their home. She says men have overlooked the power of women in fulfilling their role as described in Titus 2:3-5. They could be the most powerful ministry on earth. She says a woman can "create a gracious home for her family" and use it "for a wider flock. She knows the Bible and how to answer serious questions. She knows how to create a warm and loving atmosphere and is sensitive to people's needs in the way only a mother learns to be. She has, in short, been trained to be an evangelist. ... Instead of fishing for souls with a pole, bent paperclip, and worm, you can start scooping them in with a net!" She mentions several books as guides on how to accomplish this. The first is by Alvin Jennings called *How Christianity Grows in the City*. Mary Pride says he teaches that we should "readopt the New Testament scheme of using the homes of qualified church members for basic work of the church, with occasional large-group meetings in rented facilities." Another book she mentions is *House Churches Among the Churches of Christ During the 1980s*. One example from the book was a church in Lexington, Massachusetts: "Set up as a 'normal' church, in 1979 it had shrunk to forty members. In six years after adopting a format increasingly reliant upon home churches, it had increased to 1800 members and was renting the Boston Opera House for congregational meetings."

I would be sympathetic to having the idea of pastors, ministers, priests, bishops or whatever you want to call them if they were able to witness and raise new members. I have never seen a full-time paid reverend in the UM ever win a soul for Christ. They have all day long to be a professional religious person and yet they cannot personally convert one person. What do they do all day long? Witnessing is the number thing we are all supposed to be focused on. If a person is paid to spend their day being religious doesn't it seem they would be able to get one person a

month? They are paid to sell the ideology of the *Divine Principle* and get customers who are loyal to True Parents for life. What would any company do if they hired a person to be a sales rep and get accounts and month after month he never made a sale? Obviously he would be fired. If a coach has a losing season he is fired. Let's do a little math. There are 12 American district leaders at 12 of America's largest cities. If they had the goal of getting one person per month (1-1-1) and were successful at witnessing and getting a spiritual child each month then each one would have 12 spiritual children in a year. 12 times 12 = 240 new members every year. In five years that would be 1200 new members. The reality is that these so-called leaders probably have zero spiritual children.

"Learn how to separate the majors and the minors. A lot of people don't do well simply because they major in minor things." — Jim Rohn

"The greatest waste of time is doing extremely well something that doesn't need to be done, at all." — Brian Tracy

"The more you do of what you're doing, the more you'll get of what you've got." — Brian Tracy

"Motivation alone is not enough. If you have an idiot and you motivate him, now you have a motivated idiot." — Jim Rohn

"If you find yourself in a hole, the first thing to do is stop digging." — Will Rogers

We are wasting our money and time by thinking we are going to hire someone to be more spiritual than we are and go witnessing for us. We all have to witness and raise people. We need a system that works for everyone and is simple. Leadership is everything. This means we have to focus on the men who lead their families. If we get them to be on fire to witness and raise people then we have something. As soon as we pay for a minister the heads of all the families check out and look to the minister to do the churchy stuff. Having ministers and church buildings throws a wrench into the machinery of witnessing. The Mormons would be far more effective if they weren't so focused on their temples. We need to go beyond the Mormons and grow faster than any religious group has grown in history. This means we need to decentralize our movement to families. Americans need to be taught to decentralize the government to the local instead of the state and national. Tocqueville wrote how powerful America was because of the many local associations that communities formed to solve their problems. Now men care more for watching football on television than solving the massive problems we have. They pay their taxes and tithes and go home and eat junk food while vegging out on ridiculous, immoral television shows feeling they have done all they can do since they have paid experts who have fancy degrees to teach their kids at school and church. If the Unification Church wants to be successful in witnessing it has to stop being a centralized "family church" and become a decentralized "family federation."

We need to rethink our giving patterns. It seems to me that professional religious people put tithing at the top of their list. They see their congregation as sheep and they are the shepherd who leads them. Ministers and priests feel they need an income and building to work in and this requires a lot of money. Helping widows and orphans is above and beyond the ten or thirty or fifty percent they demand.

Isn't it time to end the socialist tithing where money is redistributed and we don't know where it goes? For 40 years Unificationists wandered in a wilderness course. In 1994 that ended. Father took down the church sign. He says he "took down the HSA sign and replaced it with the Family Federation for World Peace sign" (1-26-02). We are a family federation. Our entire effort should now be to lift men up to be godly patriarchs in their homes instead of lifting men up to be church

leaders. The true headquarters of the Unification Movement is every member's home. Every brother is the head of his home and he is the leader God is interested in.

From now on let's earn and spend money locally. If leaders in the formal organization of the Unification Church want to do something they can email everyone and explain why they need money. If they want to have a speaking tour then members can give if they wish but how about from now on we do things that pay for themselves. If people are not willing to pay for a ticket to see a speaker then why should anyone subsidize the speech? Secular government should not get more than 10% of any man's income—no matter how much a person makes. Should we blindly give ten per cent to some distant headquarters of the Unification Church? Perhaps they shouldn't ask for any tithe and be self-sufficient. How about the idea that Unificationists seek money from others for specific projects, programs or construction by selling their idea to the members? One time the Seminary (UTS) asked for help for putting in new windows. Some alumni sent money. I think this is the way we should spend our money. If someone has a good idea then others will support it. Isn't it time for *The Washington Times* to be self-supporting? Father says, "The American movement should be self-sufficient in all aspects. Dr. Yang, you cannot depend on me for funds" (3-19-05). It is time for the Unification Theological Seminary to pay its own way as Father has asked it to be. It is time for everyone to give money to those who they feel will produce results. For example, if someone is successful in witnessing maybe others who are not good at winning souls for Christ would want to send that person or family some of their hard earned money. Witnessing and getting millions to join our movement is our primary goal. As we have learned from the House Church movement the way to be successful is to focus on our homes and focus on the Internet. The old ways of sending money and not knowing how it is spent is over. It is time for families to spend money creatively and help others intimately. Our goal is the kingdom of heaven on earth where there is no need for impersonal churches and government. And when you donate money shouldn't you know where every penny goes?

Instead of looking to change society from the top down let's do it from the bottom up. Mary Pride writes in *All the Way Home*, "Typically, Christians who want to influence a culture strain their brains thinking of ways to affect it from the top down. They meet legislators and press the flesh, give news conferences, start universities, and found groups like 'Winners for Christ' to target top athletes, students and other potential present and potential leaders with the gospel message. I'm not saying this is all wrong ... It's just that working from the bottom up is so much more effective in the long run. In fact, spreading Christian culture from the home out is the *only* method that works in the long run." Father tells us:

This is why the Bible says that when two or more gather to pray then God will be in their midst. Your prayer is not powerful when you pray singly; but only when you pray together. Brothers and sisters must truly unite so they can share life together. Today I am declaring a new beginning: the leader-centered movement is over, and the member-centered movement is going to begin.

The Unification Church is one family. I am concerned and worried about each one of you, and you should be concerned with each other as brothers and sisters, and together come to parents. What we need now is an environmental Kingdom of Heaven.

My teaching today is this: as much as you love God and True Parents, you should love the world and unite with it. Don't shy away from adverse conditions, or from smelly or ugly brothers and sisters. They are the ones who need you. Willingly participate in the dirty places and make them fragrant. Don't run away from problems, but face them and conquer them. God feels greater joy when He sees that you love each other more than you love Him. Parents want to see their children loving each other more than they love their

parents.

Our ultimate goal is Canaan. While we are marching toward Canaan, our supreme duty is to follow orders, but once we enter Canaan we don't live by commands but by love. This is that time. We are arriving now, and we must live in a God-like way.

I am teaching you that you should love one another as much you love God and True Parents. Then the dwelling of God is with you, and Mother and I shall be with you. Because this day marks the beginning of that new era, I called this the Historical Children's Day. Those who have not been blessed should make unity with each other first.

During the exodus it is a virtue to focus on following the leader, but when you enter Canaan you live by the give and take with brothers and sisters. From today on our membership around the world shall perfect that way of life. Even if I am not here, it should not matter. You already know the secret of going to heaven—loving each other. At night you should think that you are a parent to someone; pick someone to care about the next day, and the following day pick another person. It doesn't matter whether he is younger or older. The cardinal rule is to forget yourself.

You will turn the three satanic elements into heavenly elements. You will give sacrificial love and talk about "our position," not "my position." Satan is arrogant, but you will go the lowest place to lift the people up.

I know your love is real, so now pledge to me that you will love your brothers and sisters more than you love me. That will please me more than your love for me. (10-28-81)

Let's create member-centered communities that attract people to join us. Let's make, distribute and advertise DVDs that convert people to our theology and our core values.

Let's teach these tens of thousands of house church or simple church Christians the concept of trinities who live in communities. Let's inspire the house church movement to move up from being a church that meets once a week to living a daily religious communal life. "Every Christian family ought to be as it were a little church, consecrated to Christ, and wholly influenced and governed by His rules."—Jonathan Edwards (1703-1758)

MISSIONARIES SHOULD BE SELF-SUPPORTING

We should end the concept of full time missionaries supported by others who earn money. We should also end the concept of church businesses. Let's sell all the fish businesses, boat building, ginseng farms, manufacturing plants, jewelry businesses, newspapers and all other businesses supported by the church to brothers in the movement or other people and pay off all debts. No brother should work for a church business unless it is changed to be employee owned. He should compete in the marketplace and be more successful than his competition. We need to gain the reputation of being superior to others. If a brother works for a church supported fish business it prevents him from being an entrepreneur. He becomes dependent on the church and will encourage his wife to work for the church. We witness mainly by example. We need to show people strong, centered men who compete in the workplace and show a higher standard.

Unificationists should not imitate Christian churches when they support foreign missionaries with tithing. When a man earns money and gives it to another man to be a missionary who does not earn money then the man who earns money gives up thinking about being a missionary. We are all missionaries. To "adopt" a missionary and give him hard earned money gives the wrong signal to the missionary and to those the missionary is witnessing to. People being witnessed to should be looking at someone they want to emulate. If we support a full-time missionary to such places as Africa the missionary is not practicing what he should be preaching—that men are to be

successful at providing. He cannot tell the men in Africa to get a job or build a business when he does not have one himself. People who see missionaries who do not pay their own way will dream of having someone support them like the missionary is being supported. They will see him as the goal of living a life where they can spend their time roaming the countryside being so-called spiritual leaders without having to earn a living in the marketplace. Unificationist brothers should not emulate Mother Teresa or Saint Francis who spent much of their time begging. A good role model would be John Adams who was successful at business and at being a revolutionary Founding Father who did not have any slaves. Let's create a tradition in our movement of men giving money and not asking for donations. Let's focus on giving, not receiving. Let's be famous for teaching and living the core value of the traditional family in which men provide for their families. The worst thing we can do is have wives work to pay for outreach activities. Let's be known for living in trinities which insure that women and children will be taken care of even if a man is disabled or dies. Let's go witnessing as trinities instead of individual families and bring people over to see us living as trinities in spiritual communities. When we travel to poor countries we should show videos of our communities that will inspire them to create trinities of traditional families so they, too, can live in safety and security.

PASTORS ARE SPIRITUAL EUNUCHS

A paid missionary gives the image and idea that those who work in the marketplace are inferior to those who are so-called missionaries. We should teach that capitalists are spiritual and help mankind. Most people think the very opposite because they have grown up in a socialist environment that puts down capitalism and capitalists. Those men who live as pastors, marriage teachers or missionaries off tithing and donations are failures at being strong, godly men. They are spiritual eunuchs; they lack virility or power. They are an embarrassment to God. These men do more harm than good simply by living a wimpy life. And this goes for men who ask their wives and encourage their daughters to work alongside men in the business world. It's now time to stop building churches led by worthless pastors and start building communities led by strong patriarchal men.

The only men who should teach premarital classes are those who are not on any payroll of a church and they do not charge any fee. These men live and teach traditional family values. We should not have young Unificationists taught by brothers who have their wives work and who believe in egalitarian marriages. The best books on the roles of men and women are by Aubrey and Helen Andelin. I hope their books never go out of print. If they do let's figure out how to get them back in print and make sure everyone is told of their books and hopefully every Unificationist will read and study the wonderful insights the Andelins teach.

I believe that Father teaches a division of labor where men earn money and women care for babies at home. Unificationists need to be very careful to not be digested by our culture that brainwashes women to think that they have to earn money because it is too difficult for men to support a family alone and that working outside the home brings personal satisfaction. Don't listen to the Democrats and Liberals and those on the Left like Bill and Hillary Clinton who teach and live the ideology of "equality" that says women should be working with men in the workplace because they are needed there so they can grow and the nation can prosper. They are wrong when they criticize limited government as being heartless. They disparage free enterprise by calling it a trickle-down theory that does not work and that government programs are needed to directly help the poor and make the workplace safer and friendlier for women to work. If anyone wants to argue this they have to find quotes of Father that support the view of equalitarian marriages that liberals champion.

What I write is not my agenda. I did not come up with the core values I write of. I quote authors and books that have converted me because they say the truth that rings in my heart and seems logical to my mind. I quote the Bible and Father. If you do not like what I write then realize that I am just the messenger and you are disliking the people I am lifting up. Those who want to argue the ideas in this book need to find books that express their ideology or their ideas and they

need to find quotes of Father that express what they think is true.

We should be united on our core values and we need to shout them from the rooftops. Unificationists are supposed to be bold and courageous. We need to be outspoken. Isn't Father outspoken? The dictionary defines outspoken as, "Speaking without fear or reserve: direct and open speech or expression. To declare openly or boldly." Let's be like Father and speak boldly and in unison about our blueprint for world peace.

WITNESSING

We need to be serious about witnessing. Father says, "We are involved in serious business. ... Who are you? Who am I? We are the perfected, restored Adam and Eve. When we look outside the window we see a world dying, trembling in despair. Satan is holding the people, binding them and making them his prisoners. They are victims of Satan. Would you just look on as a bystander or spectator, or would you feel indignation and go out and do something about it? ... Looking at the American youth corrupted by drugs, free sex, and immoral acts, dying every day, being victimized by Satan every day. Do you feel apathy towards them, or do you feel the responsibility ... to do something about it? ... Then are you going to be Adam and Eve who will liberate God and liquidate Satan and bring America to be the God-favored nation of the world? America is dying and the world is dying. We must be like a spiritual volcano, exploding with spiritual power and achievement. I am expecting it from you. Go out from today on; get down to work and bring the result. Everybody is in the same situation; you must get down to work" (1-23-77).

If we love people we help them. If we have true love we witness and this often means carrying a cross. It is our duty and we should do it with gratitude knowing that we have the honor to be the chosen people, the pioneers for God. Father says, "Our movement, thus, must bring salvation to all families, all nations, all states and, finally, to the entire world. It must be a family-saving, nation-saving, world-saving movement" (8-24-92). And we should witness with a genuine smile on our face. Witnessing should come naturally. We can't help but witness and invite people over because we are so happy to be in the Unification Movement and want others to experience the incredible satisfaction of knowing the truth in the *Divine Principle* and Father's words that answer the fundamental questions of life, and we want others to experience the excitement of living in godly, creative, safe, joyous, and secure homes and communities.

The Great Commission of Jesus was his commandment for his followers to go out into the world and make disciples. It was the last direction he gave to his disciples. He told them their primary focus in life was to witness to the whole world. Matthew 28:19 in The Revised Standard Version of the Bible says, "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations" The King James Version translation says, "Go ye therefore and teach all nations." We are teachers and we are given the challenge to become skilled at being highly persuasive.

Salesmen understand that they must constantly be prospecting for new clients. They know it's a numbers game. If you talk to enough people or advertise and tell enough people about your product, some will buy it. If a million people watch a well-made DVD of the *Divine Principle* thousands will believe it. Unificationists need to talk to enough people personally and advertise to reach masses of people so that some will join. Let's make sure the *Principle* is on every Public Access television station in America.

Our focus should be producing and distributing books, audio CDs, and videos to millions of people that clearly explain the *Principle* and how to live a principled life. Father says:

Video tapes will be developed in such a way that children can be educated through watching all sorts of video tapes. In the future we won't need schools. People don't want to study. [Amen!] Thus, you will be liberated from studying.

The time has changed. We no longer have to go out to the street corner

seeking to win people one by one. No, we can sit in a nice office in front of a computer and use high technology to educate all 5 billion people at one time. (4-23-95)

When we preach and teach our tongues are fire. Very few people like to be preachy in person. DVDs can do it for us. Unificationists are the chosen people, the cloud of witnesses the Bible talks about. To witness for absolute values opens us up to be accused of being holier-than-thou. Because we have an absolute theology in the *Divine Principle* that is completely logical and true we are absolutely confident every single person will eventually accept it just as we all accept the earth is round. We have the truth that will set this world free of Satan's bondage. Father says, "This miserable world is like a jail" (4-23-95). Our situation is like the movie *Matrix*. We know how Satan rules this world. And like the movie *The Poseidon Adventure* we know the way to safety is the opposite of what everyone else thinks. As we boldly and courageously witness, there is no way to get around being called arrogant, judgmental, egotistical, pompous, dogmatic know-it-all. People do not want to be preached to by people who think they have cornered all the truth, who say they know absolutely what is moral, ethical, and right but aren't Unificationists supposed to be more confident and smarter than any other group of people? Are we called to be a united movement that points out what is right and wrong thinking and behavior? There shouldn't be any division in the UM. We are not perfect but we should know what perfect morals and ethics are. Even though we do not live by them perfectly and will be accused of being hypocrites we should still speak out confidently what the universal principles of God are and work to live up to them. We Unificationists should be so intellectually brilliant and so successful in living noble, moral, ethical and righteous lives that every other religious person will jump ship and join our movement. Every agnostic and atheist should be blown away by our unity, power, strength, common sense, and love that they will be converted. There is a competition of ideas and ideology and we must be greater than everyone else.

MAINSTREAM vs. QUACKS

At the time of the printing of this edition Unificationists are not mainstream. We are looked upon as being quacks. Almost everyone I uplift in this book are seen as quacks by the majority of mankind. We would all like to fit into our culture and not be pioneers who challenge and criticize the status quo. It is not easy to be a minority and persecuted. But it is our job to teach absolute values even though the vast majority disagrees with us. Eventually God's truth will be mainstream but right now people don't do very much that is of God. Satan's ideas are mainstream. Almost everything people do from morning to night is false. The result is that we live in a sick and tragic world.

When people come into contact with Unificationists they should be transformed. They should learn how to get well physically and spiritually. Sadly, I see many people who call themselves Unificationists blending in with the world. We are not supposed to be of this world. We should think and act differently. We should be living the opposite of this world. What this world thinks is moral and ethical and true is the opposite of what God thinks. The ten core values or principles in this book are honored by only a tiny percent of people who are looked upon by 99 percent of the world as kooks and seen as offensive. God's truths are offensive to this world just as Jesus was offensive to his society. The idea that doctors should wash their hands before treating people was seen as offensive. Almost every time anyone sees the emperors have no clothes on and speaks the truth he is denounced as not being "mainstream." If people were really smart they would be very alert to what is not mainstream and study it very carefully. Most people are lazy and have blind faith in ministers, politicians, journalists, professors, and doctors. Unfortunately, 99% of them are dupes of Satan and mankind is hurt and killed because they follow them. Someday those in position of power and influence will be Unificationists who do know what is absolutely moral, ethical and true and lead people to heaven instead of hell like virtually every leader does now.

“The word maverick is derived from an American pioneer Samuel A. Maverick who chose to not brand his cattle. Through usage the word maverick in addition to meaning an unbranded range animal has come to mean an independent individual who refuses to conform to his group or prevailing group thought.” Unificationists need to understand that they must not be mainstream and conform to this world. We need to be mavericks instead of blending into this world.

Father often uses words like plus and minus and convex and concave to explain the difference between men and women. Men and women are opposites who complement each other. Father is making religion scientific. There are formulas in mathematics and science. Father has revealed the formulas for the Three Blessings. Many of those formulas are in the Bible and other godly books. The most important formula is the godly, patriarchal family. No sane person can challenge a scientific formula such as $E=mc^2$. And no sane person can challenge the common sense core values God has for the family and society. The traditional family is the ultimate formula for the highest happiness. When we compare those families that live by God’s values to those who do not it is obvious which is happier. Unfortunately, fallen men and women are stubborn and often cannot be open and see obvious truth because they are loyal to their false view.

PRIMARY FUNCTION — TO EDUCATE PEOPLE

Unificationists are called by God to be the teachers of truth. People often find it distressful to hear the truth. Many find the absolute value of the traditional family repulsive. God and the Messiah give commands. There are godly universal values. One criteria for knowing if an idea is true is if it works. God’s values work. The ideas in this book work for millions of people who live them today and have lived them in the past. They are practical values. They are common sense. But common sense is not fallen man’s forte. We are ruled by Satan, not God. Most of the world still doesn’t believe Jesus is the Messiah after 2000 years. But to believe that Jesus is the Messiah is the truth is not a strongly-held opinion of Christians. It is a fact. Sun Myung Moon is the savior of the world. This is not our opinion. It is fact. The Ten Commandments are not ten suggestions that people can take or leave. They are not the strongly-held opinions of Moses. As one pundit put it, “The Ten Commandments are not the Ten Highly Tentative Suggestions.” They are God’s values. They are one-size-fits-all universal principles. Unificationists need a detailed, written statement of their core values that are God’s laws of the universe. Unificationists don’t shout opinions from the rooftops, we shout the truth. I believe the most effective way to present our absolute values is in clearly and plainly written books and DVDs that people can think about in the privacy of their own home. Father said in a speech on May 1, 1981, “From now on, we will not witness in the old style but through videotapes. All you have to do is push the button. You can educate people while you relax.” Our first priority is to make those books and videos and then distribute them by the millions. We need powerful servers so that millions of people can watch our videos on our websites. This is where we should put most of our money. Father says, “The primary function of the Unification Church members is ultimately to educate people.” (7-12-84)

WITNESSING IS OUR PRIMARY JOB

Father says:

You have to focus on witnessing ... in order to restore yourself. To begin with, you need three spiritual children and then 12. The three represent the archangels, and the 12 represent Jacob’s children, the twelve tribes. Jesus had three main disciples out of the twelve. (4-1-89)

I came to America primarily to declare the New Age and new truth. Whether the people accept me at once or not, it is my God-given duty to speak. This is why God appeared to me and told me to go to America to speak the truth.

Our past record is good proof. What have I done in the last thirty years, or what has the Unification Church done in Korea, Japan, or the U.S.? That is the proof. What we have done is to absolutely give ourselves to the service of others, the nation and humanity. Our primary job has been preaching the new truth and trying to win the peoples' hearts for God. Have you ever heard that we have tried to overthrow any government or rob a bank? (Interview in Sontag's book)

Witnessing results depend 40 percent on the spirit world, 30 percent on one's understanding of the *Divine Principle*, and 30 percent on one's practice.

The secret of witnessing to a person is to see him often with your eyes, talk to him often with your mouth, listen to him often with your ears, be concerned about him often with your heart, and give him much.

Don't say you can't do it. If you think you can't, then even force yourself to do it.

There is always a way. Just look for it.

When you feel uneasy, be silent and make plans. If you cannot be successful even after that, it may be necessary for you to make totally different plans.

Those who joined the Unification Church and never witnessed will become mute in the spiritual world.

God sends you out for witnessing so that you may pay indemnity.

First, witnessing; second, witnessing; and third, witnessing.

The sorrow of history is that those who have do not give, and that those who have learned do not teach and show.

Your *Divine Principle* lecture should cry out in God's place to reveal His internal situation. Worry about how your heart is more than how your lecture itself is.

Blessed families must certainly do witnessing on Sundays.

You have to witness to at least three spiritual children, in a year.

If a criminal is told that if he does not witness to three spiritual children every month he will be executed, then can he not do the task? Even we are in the sphere of natural execution because we will have to die some time in the future.

Business should be done as a condition for witnessing.

You can love your own children only after raising three spiritual children. (*The Way of God's Will*)

Witnessing is your primary job and the job I give you today. I declare this an emergency situation for America ... When you see young people spiritually dying out there, you should be more passionate than I am, crying out for their salvation ... If you sit still, you will die. You have to work, to restore, to inject life. ... You are the small Father Moon in your area. You are the savior to your state and city. ... You are in a very serious situation ... You must hurry! You

must have the ‘can do’ spirit and work hard ... our primary mission is to increase membership ... I have been emphasizing the formula 1-1-1. Why haven’t you accomplished this? (March 1989)

The natural way to witness personally is to simply invite everyone we meet to our unique utopian communities. When people visit our communities they will experience the kingdom of heaven. They will feel and see the *Principle* in action. Our communities will be an oasis, a safe place. There is safety in numbers. We will be like a wagon train instead of foolishly trying to live alone in a dangerous and corrupt Sodom and Gomorrah. When a person visits a Unificationist home or community he or she should see people who live a higher standard than this world—a higher standard than any religious group. Father teaches us to witness by creating the most loving families so that when someone visits they don’t want to leave:

As Father did when he started the Unification Church, you must take sincere care of your friends when they visit your house. You have to make them say, “Your house is better than mine. This meal is more delicious than at my house. Can I stay here one more night?” When you make your house a place where every guest or friend wants to come and live, even abandoning their own families, you have the Kingdom of Heaven of a family.

There is a reason that I don’t build churches now. It is because we don’t need so many people in the church. The Kingdom of Heaven starts not from the church but from a family. (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

There are only two religions that have witnessing as the cornerstone of their beliefs—The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and the Jehovah’s Witnesses. They are 19th century religions that have retained some good old-fashioned beliefs. At the Web site for the Mormons at lds.org anyone can read some of their values that give them tremendous strength. One of the things they emphasize is that men are patriarchs in the home and the church. At the Web site for the Jehovah Witnesses at watchtower.org we read: “All true Christians must witness to others. It is God’s command. In each congregation, there are elders, or overseers. They take the lead in teaching in the congregation. These men are not elevated above the rest of the congregation. They are not given special titles. They do not dress differently from others. Neither are they paid for their work.” Mormon leaders do not take money either. All Mormon leaders are unpaid volunteers.

The Unification Movement needs to learn from this that they should not have any paid leaders. Men in these two religions do not receive a salary. This makes their churches powerful. There should be no one in the Unification Movement with titles like reverend, bishop, pastor, etc. let alone anyone receiving a salary for being someone who “guides” the members. Unificationists do not need to pay people to be their guides. Tithing money should go towards charity or making professional videos of the *Divine Principle*, not for paying the personal expenses of those who arrogantly think they are shepherds and the masses are mindless sheep that cannot function without their master.

The image of the Mormons and the Jehovah Witnesses is that they witness. They are American religions that were supposed to be the first to accept the *Divine Principle* and be the John the Baptists who would bring America to the second coming of Christ. Both do not believe in the trinity or use the cross as a symbol. We are supposed to be so brilliant in their eyes that they join us. Instead, they are gaining millions of members and we are not. To gain millions and then billions of members we need to have an image as the most powerful witnesses for Christ the world has ever seen. Our lifestyle must be superior to Mormons. Our Web sites, books and videos must be superior to theirs. Right now our lifestyle is more feminist than theirs and our websites are inferior to theirs. It is imperative that we do better than them. Father wants us to be the best: “I am determined to make you the best, not mediocre members of the Unification Church. I will train

you and make you so strong that within a few years you will be better persons in every way—better personalities, better character, better educated, and better disciplined than any congressmen or senators of this country who are not God centered people. This is the reality of our movement today. Such things are very noble and good things.” (3-1-83)

Critics of Sun Myung Moon falsely believe his motivation is selfish but the truth is that he works relentlessly to raise people to greatness. They always question his strategy. What is his strategy? He says:

My strategy and purpose is not to benefit the Unification Church or myself, but to make all Unification Church members people who accomplish man’s portion of responsibility. ...The liberation of mankind and the liberation of God are more important to me than anything else. (3-1-83)

Deep Conviction

Anyone with a reasonable mind will be able to see that what I have been doing all these years springs from a deep conviction and principle. Do you Unification Church members take this time casually? You have eyes and ears but do you hear the scream of this world, which is on the verge of dying? It is like a giant animal crying out in pain and agony. Your ears must be able to hear that cry.

Satan Blinds People

Satan blinds people to their true condition and convinces them they are happy. To protect the world from further mistreatment from Satan, we must liberate the young people. Otherwise Satan will have the world in his hands, a world like a living corpse. Do you love America? Your love for America means nothing unless you take this task seriously. Only when you are serious about saving America can you truly say you love America.

When a cancer starts the victim hardly notices it. As it progresses, he notices it only a little bit. However that person will certainly die unless the cancer is stopped. America is in the same situation. I have been telling you American members that you cannot remain idle or indifferent. You cannot just think about your own life and your own family’s blessing and going to Heaven eventually. What would be the difference between you and conventional Christianity? (3-1-83)

Sun Myung Moon pushes his followers to save this sick world. His critics in America cannot understand that he is great enough to be bowed to. Bowing is natural in the Orient. He says:

When I came to America, that was my determination. To get to the dirtiest places in this country where nobody wanted to go and clean them up. There were many. Communist activity was one of them. Alcoholism, drug abuse, free sex—these were the pits of this society. Many people were using drugs without realizing their danger. Likewise, people were engaging in free sex, thinking, “What’s wrong with it?” Homosexuality and so forth were being practiced because nobody had any authority to declare “This is wrong.” You came to Father Moon, you changed your life, and then you felt grateful to him. That is why you bowed down to me, because I taught you the right way to live. So this bowing down is the beginning of a good tradition. However, this has been unthinkable in Western society—bowing down to another person. But it is the beginning of a great future for Western people to do that. Other Westerners laugh to see you doing that, making fun of you saying, “They must have been brainwashed.” That is because you are behaving so differently from them.

The Principle is more important than whatever we may assert. I never go to any society and kick things around and destroy it. Not even as much as Jesus did. Some Christians think it is all right to behave in a destructive way, saying, “You are a heretic!” They cry out, “Father Moon is a heretic!” But all Father Moon is doing is to protect them and revive them, to help them live, not to try to kill them. But they continue to persecute me. (1-12-92)

Final judgment is based on a single, simple formula: whether or not a person is motivated by selfish or unselfish desires. If my deeds are supremely selfless and for the sake of the public good then the sacrifice and what appears at times to be defeat will turn out to be a greater victory. For example, I am accused of brainwashing the youth of America. Suppose, however, that the end result of the brainwashing was the emergence of truly unselfish men and women, living their lives for the sake of God and the world. For doing that I will receive blessing from God and my work will be a victory instead of a defeat. On the other hand, suppose the purpose of brainwashing was to sacrifice young people for my personal benefit. Then certainly I would deserve all the present accusation and persecution and more. (10-3-76)

Father pushes witnessing just like Jesus did. It is for altruistic purposes. Father is realistic and practical too. He sees the power of books and modern communication systems. He says, “You have been doing witnessing up to now, but you did not know how to do it with a book. If you do it with books, then the results would be astronomical.

“Unification church members should have thirty *Principle* books, thirty cassette tapes, and thirty videotapes. Moreover, all of you should own a VCR. In the future, all of you should own one. Do you understand what I am saying? Starting from the State Leader, you should all have it. Do you understand? [Yes]” (*The Way of the Spiritual Leader Part 2*)

“Father is telling you that you should carry cassette tapes [audio cds or mp3 players], videotapes [DVDs] or *Divine Principle* books, over 30 copies of them, which contain *Divine Principle* teaching. Even while you’re driving or passing by some place, if you see somebody and you feel like you can talk to them, then get their address or talk to them, lend your cassette tapes or videotapes, whatever they want or can utilize, and then let them study *Divine Principle*. If you don’t do this kind of work, in other words, you are not spreading the truth that you received from True Parents and God. Your ancestors from the spirit world will punish you, will persecute you. And your neighbors’ ancestors even, because your neighbors’ ancestors are anxious to see you teaching their descendants. So if you have any good material, then you just share with your neighbors. Do you understand? (Yes.) If you don’t practice this, what Father is teaching you today, when you join the spirit world, you will be penalized.” (12-22-94)

“Up to now we have been saying that we do not have enough people, but in reality that is true. However, if you prepare several tapes, then you can witness to ten or twenty households even if we lack manpower. Moreover, since they are not offended but rather are grateful, you can even receive some donations from them. Even if you do not go out and earn money, there will be ways that you can obtain the funds needed for your activities. Through this method, even a new member, someone who joined yesterday, can also take the tape and do witnessing with it. I believe that this is the only and the last way that we can have an explosive growth in membership all over the nation in a very short time.” (*The Way of the Spiritual Leader Part 2*)

Father says the Internet and video are the most efficient way to teach, not with lectures. I believe the best way to witness is to hand out videos that persuasively convert people to our ideology. How else can we change the minds of billions of people? Father pushes us to dominate the media.

Everyone has a television set. Most people have a computer. Father says world restoration will happen soon because of the Internet. He is right. Let's put our teachings on the Internet for people to read in their language. Let's make Web sites that have hours of videos that deeply explain the *Principle* and how to live a godly life. Father said in a speech in 1996, "Fifty years from now, no matter how sad you may feel, Father will be in the spiritual world. By then, at least two-thirds of the presidents of the world will be Unification Church members. (Applause)." (6-23-96)

EVERY LANGUAGE

Every person in the world needs to read a book or watch a video in their language of the *Principle*. There are thousands of languages. Over 200 are each spoken by millions of people. My goal is to have my version of the *Principle*, the *Divine Principle In Plain Language*, this book and my other books translated into these languages and distributed to every home (along with professionally made DVDs). Below is a list of some languages. There are many more.

Mandarin	Hindi	Spanish
Portuguese	Russian	Japanese
German	Korean	French
Vietnamese	Italian	Turkish
Ukrainian	Arabic	Farsi
Polish	Romanian	Serbo-Croatian
Thai	Dutch	Hungarian
Greek	Panjabi	Swedish
Finnish	Norwegian	Hebrew
Danish	Bengali	Indonesian
Polish	Swahili	Thai
Icelandic	Estonian	Armenian
Cambodian	Urdu	Albanian
Macedonian	Nepali	Czech

I would appreciate any help in translating my books and distributing them. I give permission for anyone to translate my books, print them, and distribute them for free in any number as long as they do not sell them. Only my family has the right to sell my books. I look forward to the day that Unificationists put the *Divine Principle* book and videos in every library and place ads in every newspaper directing people to go check out the book. How exciting it will be when there are always billboards, posters on bulletin boards, radio ads, magazine ads, and TV ads for the *Principle*! Let's have a big hot air balloon over every major city proclaiming the name of the truth in the clouds.

“Producer/director George Lucas, who worked on four of the top ten grossing motion pictures of all time, had this to say in a lecture to film students at the University of Southern California”: “Film and visual entertainment are a pervasively important part of our culture, an extremely significant influence on the way our society operates. People in the film industry don’t want to accept the responsibility that they had in the way the world is loused up. But, for better or worse, the influence of the church, which used to be all-powerful, has been usurped by film. Film and television tells us the way we conduct our lives, what is right and wrong.” (John Baxter, *George Lucas, a Biography*)

I have printed a version of the *Principle* for the average person titled *Divine Principle in Plain Language: The Basic Theology of Sun Myung Moon*. You may find my version helpful when you witness. My goal has been to write a book that is clear for the average person and when they read it they will be persuaded to accept Father as the Messiah. Many people have been converted to ideologies by simply reading a book. Joseph Smith founded the Mormon Church and printed a book. Brigham Young came across the book and read it. He looked for the church and went on to become its second President. The Mormon’s university is named after him. Countless people have picked up the Bible in a motel room put there by the Gideons and gave their life to Jesus. Televangelists have thousands of testimonies of people who watched their programs and accepted Jesus as their savior. We need to have books and videos that are persuasive.

Many writers in the home church movement believe that there would have been no Islam and Christianity would have grown much faster if Christians had not changed from meeting in their homes and started building cathedrals after 300 A.D. They feel that Christians won Rome in 300 years and if they had kept with the home church plan they would won the world in another 300 years.

We are called to work with passion everyday to convert people. I believe that God wants us to build communities that people will feel safe and secure. We need books that explain how to build the ideal world. Unificationists are supposed to write constitutions for every nation that will bring order and prosperity. It is easy to fall into some touchy-feely activities instead of focusing on the truth that hurts. We are not going to change this world by singing Kumbaya in hotel meeting rooms to guests and talking vaguely about being nice to each other. Father says Jesus and his followers were supposed to convert the Roman Empire. We are supposed to convert America: “When you are witnessing you feel hope to convert this nation. In years to come many people will seek your advice and you can influence the leaders of this nation” (10-7-79). It has been over 40 years and virtually no one knows that Father is the Messiah. God has worked to give us the technology to reach America and the world with Father’s magnificent words. Father often tells us to make use of it. He is not into PowerPoint presentations at churches and fancy hotel meeting rooms. He is into video. He says, “There is no need to teach in front of a black board. Put more value on books and also use *Principle* video tapes. You have powerful armament now. Eventually we will broadcast *Divine Principle* all over the world. Those who will fulfill Tribal Messiahship raise your hands and say ‘Yes, True Parents’” (1-28-93).

Father says we should not do street witnessing and stop witnessing in parks as we have in the past. He has recommended knocking on 360 doors in our neighborhood. I doubt if many will do this. The best way to witness is to massively advertise the *Principle* and direct people to watch videos of the *Principle* in their homes or at carrels in libraries. What would happen if every Unificationist family donated copies of the *Divine Principle* and videos of the *Principle* to their local libraries and put an ad in the classified ads of their local newspaper or local college paper every day that directed people to go check out the *Divine Principle* book and videos from the library? Wouldn’t some people do this? And wouldn’t some of them accept it as true and join? Let’s do it! Perhaps you may want to put my books and videos in the library. By advertising you are constantly

witnessing to thousands of people. Spirit world will direct people to the ads if they are always there. Also, there are many bulletin boards that we could put posters and flyers up to direct people to our incredible theology and values. Father says, “Whenever you have time, go out with a bunch of posters and place them on any open space. That is your job. Do you understand? (Yes) We should be more professional than worldly advertising companies. Advertisers come up with all manner of slogans for the purpose of making money. We will do this in order to save people. Therefore we should do better.” (1-2-96)

One reason the Mormons and Jehovah Witnesses are so powerful is because they plan their work and they work their plan. The Jehovah Witnesses have gone door-to-door for many years. I don’t know if the Mormons could call on doors anymore. Their young missionaries may just do referrals now. How safe is it to go door-to-door? When Father proposed the idea of doing home church and everyone knocking on the 360 doors around each person’s neighborhood it was before America had further degenerated deeper into a socialist/feminist culture where there is so much more dysfunction than before. I question if any Unificationists will aggressively schedule time like the Jehovah Witnesses who walk up to stranger’s houses and knock on doors.

Father wants us to be united on a witnessing plan. He said in the book *Home Church* that going to 360 homes “is like a mathematical formula; it works 100%. We must establish some step-by-step witnessing formula which applies 100% everywhere in the world.” He is saying we must write down a plan that is universally used. I don’t think that plan should have anything to do with the age-segregated Mormon plan of teenagers spending two years away from their families. We want to unify families—not divide them. We should focus on witnessing as families instead of as individuals. I think it is wrong to continue to focus so much on those in their twenties. It has the atmosphere of a cult where single, young adults are manipulated by being put in some silly program that keeps them from marrying and keeps them busy with non-productive programs where they do not grow and their parents and loved ones back home view as a waste of time if not outright abuse. Have any of the programs and organizations that have been created for young people in the UM ever had the traditional, patriarchal family as its core value? All I see is hundreds of organizations that applaud and encourage women to leave the home, make money and lead men.

The following is from a newspaper article about Mormon missionaries:

Seymour, who was 15 months into his mission, and Burton, who was three weeks into his, close themselves off from the world. They are not allowed to read newspapers, magazines or off-limits books, let alone watch television or listen to pop music. Standard church rules also forbid premarital sex, masturbation, smoking and drinking alcoholic or caffeinated beverages. They write weekly letters home, but are allowed phone calls on Christmas and Mother’s Day.

“You realize you’re doing something a little more important,” Seymour said.

When they’re not going door to door in housing projects, Seymour and Burton drop in on people who have responded to church advertisements, carrying videotapes and copies of the Book of Mormon.

I disagree with the thinking of the Mormon interviewed above who said he was “doing something a little more important.” I think he is doing a disservice to winning souls for God. We should not witness by taking young people away from their homes. I feel it would be better if Unificationists did not go down the road of having age-segregated programs like the Mormons have for sending their children to public schools and then sending their 19 year old young men and 21 year old women away from their home for two years.

Instead of having young Unificationists do a two-year program like the Mormons do, let's encourage sisters to marry and have children at age 17 like True Mother did and have more babies than Mormons have. When young Mormon missionary women wearing their long dresses visit pregnant 17 year old Unificationist sisters wearing long dresses and living as trinities in a community that are gaining members naturally then those Mormon women will see us as superior and join us. Mormon men will see that they are wasting valuable time in not starting a family.

We need to have a totally united strategy to win the world. America is at war with terrorists. There is a cultural war between Liberals and Conservatives in America. Liberals feverishly work to destroy the Boy Scouts and the traditional family with their diabolical campaign to legalize gay marriages. There are over 40,000 children dying every day from hunger and dirty water. AIDS is rampant in Africa. Other religions need to move up to the *Principle*. Politicians can wage war on terrorists, war on drugs and war on poverty all they like but they need to understand that Unificationists are waging war on ignorance of God's way of life. We are the hope of this world. Unificationists hold the key to unity. The only way to world peace is for us to teach the truth to billions of people. Father has continually warned us that America could fall like the Roman Empire did. Let's become absolutely united on true values and become the most powerful movement on earth. This means we all need to be reading from the same book of values. Let's unite on the values in this book and solve all of mankind's problems. Let's make a safe world for our children and grandchildren. Let's think big. Let's work hard and smart. Let's win this war we are in.

Father has ended the church and wants us to live in communities. When we look to Father's words for guidance we have to understand that what he said at different times in his life may not apply anymore. You can find many quotes from him on the wonders of fundraising but we have to put his words in the context of the time and place he was speaking them. When he praises fundraising he was speaking at a time when we lived as single people in socialist communes. We need to take this into consideration when he says that everyone has to fundraise for 3 1/2 years before they can be blessed. Father no longer believes that or teaches that. When he talks about members being ministers and giving sermons at Sunday services he was talking at a time in the dispensation when we were a church. Now we are not and need to shift gears and live differently. Father is not going to be called reverend forever. It is a temporary tactic. Titles will disappear in the future. We should change our thinking. The church is not some building where we go to hear someone who has a fancy title. The church is now us. Every member is the church. The only titles that we honor now are names like Dad and Mom and Uncle and Grandma.

To win at building a movement of many people who have powerful families I think we should be using the word "family" much more than the word "church." That's what we called ourselves in the 1970s when I joined. We don't need mini-churches or mega-churches. Father does not want mega-churches; he wants us to decentralize to mega-families in communities where the emphasis is on the men being heads of their families and heads of their community. He changed the name of his organization from church to federation. He did not change it to "mega-churches for world peace and unification." We should end men having titles of pastor, reverend, and bishop. Father has ended Sunday service which means we do not pass the plate anymore. He is ending traditional religion with its emphasis on rituals and starting a new era where we live a natural, religious life. Father says he hates to be called reverend. He wants to abolish the term.

Perhaps the most powerful method of witnessing will be hospitality. Darryl Erkel says that hospitality was a key to success in witnessing of the early Christians: "House-Churches are an effective witness to unbelievers. Meeting within a home means that the Gospel and brotherly, Christian love becomes audible and visible to all. The unbeliever, therefore, observes our fellowship and hospitality as well as hears our prayers and songs. While it is not the only method

of witnessing that God may use, it is an effective one.” Donald Riddle wrote an article about this in the *Journal of Biblical Literature* titled “Early Christian Hospitality: A Factor in the Gospel Transmission.” Let’s do the same. Let’s invite people over for a nice dinner and convert people in our homes.

If we expect to get our relatives and presidents of nations to join we will have to be exemplary people. Bill Bright gives pointers to witnessing in his book *Witnessing Without Fear: How to Share Your Faith With Confidence*. He says there is “friendship evangelism” and “initiative evangelism.” It may not be productive to be aggressive in witnessing to our relatives and we may have to go slow. But at some point we have to create magnificent families and live such high standard lives that our relatives and friends will be open to hearing about our faith. I believe that if Unificationists live by the ten values in this book they will become magnets to everyone from our relatives to presidents of nations who will want to hear about why we are so happy and successful.

I believe that if followers of Sun Myung Moon adopted the home church paradigm of the Christian home church movement or as they often call it “simple church” we would finally see explosive growth in numbers and in spiritual growth. Neil Cole is a prominent writer and leader in the Christian home church movement. There is an excellent video I hope you will watch called *When You Come Together: Simple Church Gatherings – what do we do*. In this DVD he says, “We’re shifting from the day of the ordained to the day of the ordinary where God indeed ordains the ordinary to do His work and He gets more glory for it.” The Bible says, “You will be for me a kingdom of priests”(Exodus 19:6). This means every believer is to be a priest. Cole says the best way to see growth in the number and quality of members is doing home church, “If you really sincerely have a core value of multiplication the only way you’ll ever see a multiplication movement is with simple churches.” Unificationists—revolutionize your thinking on church growth. It’s now time to witness opposite the way we have for the last 50 years. Father commands us to save this world with our families instead of through churches.

SALVATION THROUGH FAMILIES

Sun Myung Moon began his ministry in 1954. He never called it a church. He called it the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. He says, “Forty years after the start of my public ministry, I founded the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification. The Unification Church now means the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification. This means that the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification is being established in your homes. I have to put all families in order.” (*Cheon Seong Gyeong*) Father took down the church sign. Let’s not put it up again. Father says the focus is on families, not churches:

Now is the time, Father says, that the old church signs or church-related signs should come down and a new form should emerge. The age of religion is passing away. Therefore, the ordinary time of the religious period, the life of religion, is passing away. Up until now the purpose of the major religions was for individual salvation. That is why, not just the Unification Church sign, but all religious organization signs and church signs will come down sooner or later. Think about it, at the time of Adam and Eve, if Adam and Eve had been totally united with God in the beginning, do you think religion would have been necessary?

Father took down this sign, the first sign of the Unification Church. Please do not feel sad about the disappearance of the Unification Church sign.

This is the Completed Testament era. Now the Old Testament era and New Testament era which dealt with Christianity and all different religions has passed. That is why in this era of completion, the Completed Testament era, we can deal with families. It’s the family salvation way; salvation through families.

(5-1-97)

NOT A CHURCH

In his autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, written when he was 90 years old Father says in 1953 he was not interested in creating a new church or new denomination:

...hung out a sign that read "Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity."

We chose this name to signify that we belonged to no denomination, and we certainly had no plans to create a new one. *World Christianity* refers to all of Christianity worldwide and both past and present. *Unification* reveals our purpose of oneness, and *Holy Spirit* is used to denote harmony between the spiritual and physical worlds built on the love of the father-son relationship at the center. Our name is meant to say, "The spiritual world, centering on God, is with us."

In particular, unification represents my purpose to bring about God's ideal world. Unification is not union. Union is when two things come together. Unification is when two become one. "Unification Church" became our commonly known name later, but it was given to use by others. In the beginning, university students referred to us as "the Seoul Church."

I do not like using the word *kyo-hoi* in its common usage to mean church. But I like its meaning from the original Chinese characters. *Kyo* means "to teach", and *Hoi* means "gathering." The Korean word means, literally, "gathering for teaching." The word for religion, *jong-kyo*, is composed of two Chinese characters meaning "central" and "teaching." respectively. When the word *church* means a gathering where spiritual fundamentals are taught, it has a good meaning. But the meaning of the word *kyo-hoi* does not provide any reason for people to share with each other. People in general do not use the word *kyo-hoi* with that meaning. I did not want to place ourselves in the separatist type of category. My hope was for the rise of a church without denomination. True religion tries to save the nation, even if it must sacrifice its own religious body to do so; it tries to save the world, even at the cost of sacrificing its nation; and it tries to save humanity, even if this means sacrificing the world. By this understanding, there can never be a time when the denomination takes precedence.

It was necessary to hang out a church sign, but in my heart I was ready to take it down at any time. As soon as a person hangs a sign that says "church," he is making a distinction between church and not church. Taking something that is one and dividing it into two is not right. This was not my dream. It is not a path I chose to travel. If I need to take down that sign to save the nation or world, I am ready to do so at any time.

An early disciple of Sun Myung Moon, Chung Hwan Kwak, explains it this way: "Father never wanted to start a religious denomination or sect or separate movement. Instead, he started an association." (*God and World Peace*)

I feel he clearly says he is not interested in a church. He is interested in families and communities getting together to study and live Father's words. I cannot see in the quotes above where Father shows any interest in churches, let alone mega-churches. He has always gone along with the plans members have presented to him but those plans have never succeeded to get millions of members, let alone getting quality members. We need a paradigm shift. We need to stop thinking about mega-churches like Rick Warren has and start focusing exclusively on home churches. We need to

stop the juvenile thinking that believes some are shepherds with fancy titles who should live off the unwashed masses of sheep who blindly follow an arrogant elite. It is time to decentralize church to the family and trinities and end people being pathetic, sycophantic sheeple to so-called big shots who always make things worse. Unificationists need to grow up and start taking personal responsibility and stop looking to some distant headquarters and pompous snobs who think they are the only wise ones who can determine what is “official”.

CHURCHES ARE OBSOLETE

Churches, synagogues and temples are now obsolete. Ministers, Pastors, Rabbis, Bishops, Priests, Clerics, Imams, Doctors and every other title given for professionals in religion are now obsolete. Salaries for those who see themselves as spiritual leaders are obsolete. The focus is on the family, not churches. As we read in the quote above, Father says salvation is not through religious organizations anymore; it now the time for “salvation through families.” God and Father wants those who accept the theology of the *Divine Principle* to be united on universal values. I have ended this book with the value of “home church” to counter the traditional idea that religion means a hierarchy of paid leaders working out of a building that they think is holy and ultimately led by one fallen man who has titles like Pope, Prophet or President.

Jesus did not come to start a complicated church bureaucracy. Sun Myung Moon has not come to start a church. Jesus did not aspire to be a rabbi, and Sun Myung Moon does not aspire to be a pastor. Jesus blasted the religious leaders of his day saying “they love the place of honor at banquets and the most important seats in the synagogues; they love to be greeted in the marketplaces and to have men call them ‘Rabbi.’” “But you are not to be called ‘Rabbi.’” (Matt. 23:6-8). Father says he hates being called a minister. So should we. Father does some things that will not last forever. For example, Father often wears a suit with a tie. He teaches that there will be no ties in the kingdom of heaven but he goes along with this fashion nonsense. He has done work with ministers and honored their position but it is time to stop this religious nonsense.

The formation stage was HSA-UWC, an association that was corrupted into socialist communes. The growth stage was FFWPU, a federation of families that was corrupted into traditional churches. Let’s make the completion stage Home Church where there is no legal entity with all the complexities that goes along with a headquarters that arrogantly thinks it can determine who is a true follower of Sun Myung Moon. Just imagine how mind-boggling this would be for people! It would take the wind out of the sails of those who label Father a cult leader. It would pull the rug from under those who want to attack Father. There would be no church to sue.

Don’t listen to Unificationists who disparage small groups of families who meet in their homes as being tired and boring. They are trying to emasculate the heads of those homes and make themselves the heads of those homes. Stay away from proud elitists who push for them to drive long distances to some mega-church so they can be entertained by professional speakers and musicians. Small communities have more quality than big meetings. Big meetings are fine only occasionally. The new culture we are building is based on the god-centered principle of decentralization and intimacy in small communities where you are missed if you are not there.

Hoon Dok Family Church

A respected elder brother in the Unification Movement said in a post on Facebook after In Jin resigned:

We need to clean house, and start afresh. There are plenty of good people who have left the church over the years because they have been disgusted by corruption at the highest levels.

True Father called for the end of the leader-center movement and the start of the

member centered movement on Children's Day 1981. Isn't it about time we got away from authoritarian leaders and empower Tribal Messiahs to conduct local community church based on Father's words, in the style of Hoon Dok Family Church?

Father created the Family Federation for World Peace to be a federation of independent churches, and In Jin nim and her coterie have gone backwards to the inward looking megachurch, because that's where the money is.

Jim Rutz writes in his book *Megashift*, “Most people who are called Christians are spiritual babies. They can’t even feed themselves. They have to be spoon-fed weekly by sitting passively in a church service. Trouble is, this only makes the problem worse. That’s why improved sermons, bigger churches, and better-trained pastors can’t help. It takes many steps to reach spiritual maturity. The biggest is when you become self-feeding. That means you are able to receive your strength directly from God (especially through the Bible) instead of depending solely on second-hand resources.”

The Home Church movement often calls itself “simple” or “organic.” In the DVD titled *Tidal Wave: An Exploration of Simple Church* (<https://vimeo.com/4521963>) one author of a book on home church says, “Simple does not mean simplistic. Simple can be profound.” The video has some great lines: “The work of the kingdom is not assigned to an elite group of professionals.” “Kingdom work isn’t left to the select few with seminary degrees.” I hope all those who call themselves Unificationists will see this video and agree with the idea that we must do homechurch so we can stop those who would like to be in the limelight and see the ordinary person fulfill their potential. The only superstar is Christ, not charismatic seminary graduates who think they are the intermediaries between Christ and the “little people.”

Jim Rutz wrote an article entitled “‘Don’t-get-bored-to-death’ Christianity” at www.worldnetdaily.com (10-24-06) saying:

In the old Spectator Christianity, you go to a large building once a week, sit down in a row, and keep your mouth shut except for the singing, which often these days is drowned out by high-powered sound systems cranked up past 90 decibels.

This kind of frozen religion is a vestige of the days of our forefathers, when the pastor/priest was the only person worth listening to and was often, in fact, the only one who could read.

Unificationists should not think they can make the traditional church into something warm and fuzzy. One of the major writers in the Christian home church movement is Jim Rutz. He spent years trying to do that. He wrote a book about it titled *The Open Church: How to Bring Back the Exciting Life of the First Century Church*. He has changed his mind and sees that it is impossible to make traditional churches work. In his book *Megashift* he writes that his previous book, *The Open Church*, is “marred by its aim: to morph traditional churches into open churches— which we found nearly impossible.” We cannot transform Unificationist churches into something better either. No matter how much tweaking we try the church model is inherently flawed and will eventually die. And the whole idea of breaking a traditional church down into small groups is a waste of time compared with going totally to home church. Steve Atkerson says that when a group gets too big to be in one house, say around 15 people, it should begin to start a new home church.

At WorldNetDaily.com (6-27-06) Jim Rutz the author of *Megashift* had an article titled “A major announcement about house churches” saying:

The little guy is back. For the first time in 1,700 years, simple churches meeting in homes are once again a factor in human events. In many countries, they're booming so strongly that critics and opponents can no longer brush them aside as a fringe movement. And as I documented repeatedly in "Megashift," home churches are producing millions of proactive Christians who now and then perform miracles (though the credit ultimately belongs to God, of course).

But this week, even I was shocked to discover how big our house church community in North America really is. Briefly stated, we're right about halfway between the Catholic Church and the Southern Baptist Convention (which is the second-largest denomination in the U.S.).

OK now, let's inhale. I'm stunned, too. This really is starting to alter the landscape for all of us. Let me state up front: These are solid numbers. George Barna, the leading U.S. church pollster and perhaps the most widely quoted Christian leader in America, is the author of the figures below. They are based on a full-on, four-month scientific survey of 5,013 adults, including 663 blacks, 631 Hispanics, 676 liberals and 1,608 conservatives.

Nobody argues with numbers from The Barna Group. They employ all the professional safeguards to ensure tight results – in this case, a sampling error of +/-1.8 percent. Here are the results stated in five ways:

In a typical week, 9 percent of U.S. adults attend a house church.

In absolute numbers, that 9 percent equals roughly 20 million people.

In a typical month, about 43 million U.S. adults attend a house church.

I assume that most people don't read and may find the idea of studying home church to be daunting, overwhelming or intimidating. If you want to introduce the concept of home church or simple church or whatever you want to call it I highly recommend three DVDs. They do an excellent job of introducing turn-back-the-clock idea that homes are the truly sacred places, not temples. Here are the DVDs:

1. *Church Outside the Walls: A Four Part Documentary Exploring Church Life Outside of Organized Religion* (www.familyroomstore.com)
2. *Tidal Wave — An Exploration of Simple Church*
3. *When You Come Together: Simple Church Gatherings – what do we do?*

Jim Rutz writes at his website (www.megashiftministries.org): "The worldwide house-church movement is open: clergy-free, program-free, sermon-free, mortgage-free and growing like mushrooms in springtime.

"Ten percent of China is already in house churches. India is on track to start well over 500,000 house churches by 2010. And if you accept top pollster George Barna's definitions, 9 percent of America is in a house church already. A friend of mine across town has started 200 house churches just in the last six months. Try doing that with pew-based churches!

"A professional clergy caste system compartmentalized the body of Christ, producing an isolated, infantilized laity. Thus began the 1,700 years of spectator Christianity!

"There is no better example of house churches changing people and nations than India. With the failure of institutional Christianity there, God is raising up house churches in a hostile political and religious environment. This new breed of Christ's followers are proactive, aggressively winning thousands to Christ in the face of threats, violence, imprisonment, and torture. Recently, I

met Ramesh, a young man severely beaten by anti-Christians last year for preaching the gospel in his native India. His body bears the marks of that near-death encounter. This attack only increased his zeal, however. So far this year he has won more than 150 people to Christ who are being disciplined in house churches. Our Father is doing His work in the home and invites us to get in on this global planting project.

“My wife and I visited a very poor neighborhood in India where sewage ran in open ditches and gutters. We were taken to a secret house church meeting. Huddled inside a very compact room, we sat on the floor among twenty-five or thirty people. One after another, men, women and children shared testimonies, scriptures, songs, revelations, spiritual visions, and brief teachings. In that destitute place, encouragement, comfort, prayer, and ministry needs flowed for three substantial hours. It was as if we had been transported back 2,000 years.

“Over the past 1700 years, low-commitment, conformist Christianity has been the norm for most believers. It is centered around attending church services, which is basically passive. In our day, it has come to seem more and more like watching TV, but without a remote, so you’re stuck with one channel for 90 minutes. Small wonder that U.S. Protestantism has shrunk to less than half the population for the first time in 200 years, diving from 63% in 1993 to under 50% about now. (From a UPI report 7/20/04 citing a new survey by the National Opinion Research Center at the University of Chicago)

“God has been waiting 3,000 years for His people to stop wanting a king or pastor to tell them what to do. And at last, it’s happening! He is developing disciples who are mature enough to be able to feed themselves spiritually, without being spoon-fed by a clergyman. He wants you to be a priest, not a layman! (Exodus 19:6)

“Dump your status of layman and try for something a little higher than spiritual serfdom.”

HOME CHURCH OR MEGA CHURCH

Either our goal is a world of mega churches or home churches. Those who believe Sun Myung Moon is the Messiah and dream of having a career in the ministry after getting a degree at a seminary are dinosaurs whose days are numbered. The future is a one-world family, not a one-world church. Those who have the vision of all mankind driving to some mega-church on Sunday to spend an hour passively watching so-called experts in music and some expert in speaking and then drooling over the idea of working themselves up the ladder to position of senior pastor and getting a six-figure income complete with a parsonage and secretary are going down the wrong road. The focus should not be on the patriarchal or (in the dream of Women’s Federation) a matriarchal church but on the traditional, patriarchal family. Eventually the idea of parasitical politicians and bloated governments will end also.

A past president of the UC who became the head of a UC organization they call the American Clergy Leadership Conference (ACLC) said on September 21, 2010 in an article posted on familyfed.org: “Only faith leaders can lead our communities out of the darkness of family breakdown and despair.” This is false. The truth is that men as patriarchs in their homes are the leaders that we should focus on. Professional clergy are now part of the problem instead of the solution to “family breakdown.” The ACLC, along with all the other many organizations of the UC, should be disbanded. The last thing this world needs is ordained ministers emasculating men in their homes and communities. There are those in the “back to patriarchy” movement that feel men should submit to elders in a church or else there is anarchy. They are wrong. The ultimate authority figures in the home and community would be wise great-grandfathers and other elders in the family and community that would arise organically and naturally without dealing with some organized religion with a headquarters that is really some kind of Vatican or Emerald City with a Wizard or Pope or President or whatever everyone considers their shepherd. What do shepherds do to sheep? They take them to the slaughter house. Professional clergy can’t help being those who prevent spiritual growth like Jesus blasted in Matthew 23. Men should submit to elders who have proven themselves to be competent leaders in local communities, not appointed by some

headquarters or Vatican like organization.

Where is the logic or common sense in thinking that the world will be restored by having every person drive a car or take some kind of transportation to a mega-church every Sunday? Do the math. There are billions of people. Even if a huge church had 20,000 members doing four shifts of 5,000 people on Sunday morning how many church structures would we have to have? If we had a minority of the world, 2 billion people, attending Sunday service it would take 10,000 of these huge churches each having 20,000 members. Do you really think there will be megachurches equally scattered throughout Switzerland and Kenya and Honduras and all the other countries with each having a senior and junior pastor who is worth traveling to listen to every Sunday? The Internet ends the need for all these buildings. And why is it seen as spiritual for 20,000 people to have to hear the same person each week? Who is that interesting? All this nonsense of organized religion leads to scandals from those who go on power trips with all this atmosphere of hype and then the church is sued for billions of dollars like the Catholic Church is for all the terrible priests who molested children. The UC is tiny and it already has had plenty of scandals. Let's get rid of all the church buildings unless there are enough people who voluntarily want to support them. If there is no need for clergy anymore then why do we need a seminary that has the primary purpose of ordaining ministers? It seems to me that the schools and churches we now have teach feminism so either they should become principled places of learning or they should be sold. If members want to get together for some kind of annual reunion region-wide or nationwide or want to sponsor some really dynamic motivational speaker then do as some businesses do and rent a convention center. The focus should now be on families. All the effort the UC has put into their buildings for the last 40 years has not worked. Let's work smart. Let's do homechurch.

Christian Smith writes in his chapter titled "Overcome the Edifice Complex" from his book *Going to the Root*:

Perhaps the most obvious monument to the church's immobility and inflexibility are its church buildings. ... church buildings witness to the immobility, inflexibility, lack of fellowship, pride, and class divisions of the modern church. Christians throughout the centuries have tended toward love affairs with edifices. They have fancied temple over tabernacle, cathedral over caravan, palace over pilgrimage. ... Going to the root challenges us to reconsider how we think about church buildings. It calls us to reexamine our priorities and begin to explore more dynamic, flexible forms of organization and structure that better symbolize and facilitate adaptability, humility, creativity, and good stewardship.

A home is a center of life; a church building is just a place to meet. Hundreds of thousands of Christians all over the world are leaving church buildings. They are returning to the home as the place for Christian gatherings. There are home church movements in North America, England, Australia, China, the Netherlands, Germany, India, East Africa, and most Latin American countries. The Latin American church, for example, has witnessed an explosion of what are called base ecclesial communities (BECs). BECs are small (typically twenty to forty-five members), neighborhood-based churches which meet in homes or community buildings. They usually are lay-led and emphasize participation, community, and social activism. BECs are helping Latin American Christians take responsibility for their lives, church, and societies in ways the large, institutional church could and did not. In the last thirty years, the number of BECs in Latin America has grown from zero to over two hundred thousand.

Home churches are popping up all over East Africa. When the weather is nice, neighborhood Christians gather in a yard, sit on the ground, and do hand

work while they sing and hear a Bible teaching. The openness, fellowship, and community of their home churches suit their traditional tribal heritage better than dressing up to sit in wooden pews and sing European hymns in a big, neocolonial church.

We might question church buildings, not only because there is no biblical justification for them, and not only because homes are more naturally suited for family-of-God gatherings. The biblical call to good stewardship of our wealth also compels us to reconsider our attitudes about church buildings.

North American Christians have great wealth, a portion of which is spent on church buildings. Conservative estimates place the value of real estate owned by churches in the United States at over 232 billion dollars. Furthermore, Christians spend additional millions annually for the heating, cooling, and maintenance of these buildings. If all church buildings were sold, another \$2.1 billion would be easily saved annually—through money not spent on debt service and maintenance.

Is this good stewardship? How else might we spend Gods' money? Imagine, if you can, all the churches in the United States making the radical decision to sell their church properties over the next ten years (to be converted to other non-church uses).

Picture all these congregations then either meeting in large, rented public buildings or forming themselves into house churches. Then imagine these churches investing all the money from the sale of their church buildings into trust funds and each year spending the earned interest (let us say 9 percent) on missions and ministry. We could comfortably do the following every year, year after year:

*Feed five million starving or malnourished people every day (\$1.82 billion)

*Support three hundred Christian candidates running for office in the Senate and House of Representatives (\$150 million)

*Print and ship to Hong Kong one small library of basic Christian books for each of forty thousand underground home churches in China, to be smuggled in by missionaries (\$15 million)

*Support twenty thousand orphanages in Brazil, providing shelter and food for over one million children (\$210 million)

Smith gives many more ideas where the money could be spent. I think it is a good idea if families worked their finances so that their descendants would live off the interest of investments too. Smith says this about his home church community:

My church, for example, does not spend a dime on a professional pastor or a church building. Consequently, about 95 percent of all our church collections go to missions, evangelism, and ministry to the needy. This is the same amount churches twenty times our size spend. We're a small church, but we can do big things with the little money we have because we don't sink it into clergy, mortgages, and maintenance.

Of course, the idea of selling all church buildings and ceasing to build new ones seems incredibly radical. That's because it is radical. ... in China, the gospel without church buildings has spread like wildfire. For decades, many missionaries labored with only moderate success to establish traditional churches in China. When missionaries were expelled from China by the

Communists in the 1950s, Chinese Christians began meeting secretly in homes. Since then their home churches have proliferated. Today there are more than forty thousand home churches in China. The number of Protestants has grown from one million in the 1950s to more than forty million today! This despite—or perhaps because of—the absence of church buildings.

Yes, house churches need to be small enough to fit into homes. But that doesn't mean they don't grow. House churches grow simply by multiplying more and more related house churches rather than adding more and more members to the same large church.

Studies indicate that if and when churches do grow, they typically only grow until their buildings are full. Then they stop growing. So church buildings, with all their fixity and inflexibility, often stop successful church growth!

Think how many church sanctuaries are locked up, cold and empty, about 97 percent of the time. In addition, church buildings are not the only facilities available for useful activities. All sorts of appropriate, cost-effective recreational, dining, and meeting facilities can be rented for any activity or ministry as needed.

BUILDINGS AS BARRIERS

Even when church facilities lend themselves to outreach ministries, a sizable and important segment of the American population will never step foot into a church building for any reason. I know a number of people like this. A woman who recently joined our community never did, would, or will go into a church building, even after becoming a zealous Christian in her thirties. For her it was house church or nothing. These alienated people have *had* it with the established church and anything associated with it—often with good reason. Of course, these people would be happy to come to your house for dinner or to a park for a picnic on the weekend.

Father teaches that we are commanded to not abuse human rights and public money. Humans now have the right to match and bless with holy juice (no wine). I believe that spending tithing money on buildings and salaries is now a misuse of public money. I hear about many businesses the UM has. How does that work? Do members donate money that ends up in businesses that are not employee-owned by the members who gave money? Businesses should be done privately only by brothers, not by churches. And if you blindly give to some distant headquarters shouldn't you know if the money is going to so-called leaders to send their children to expensive colleges? If you want to give money to someone so they can send their children to college that is fine. I just think you should know exactly what college they are attending and how much they receive. What kind of lifestyle do these children of leaders live? We call government employees public servants. Their salaries and the cost of the buildings they work in and their expenses are public knowledge. If the FFWPU wants to see themselves as public then let's open the books so everyone can see where all the money goes. A news article about Chicago stated, "Mayor Rahm Emanuel announced today that it is publicly displaying the salaries for every employee of the City of Chicago." The Mayor said, "During the campaign I promised to have the most open, accountable and transparent government that the City of Chicago has ever seen. Today's effort is another step toward this goal, as we create an administration that is accountable to the citizens of Chicago." How about a transparent Unification Church? Let's see the salaries of UC pastors and employees?

The best use of money is voluntary giving at the local level to widows, orphans and single moms instead of fancy dinners at the Marriott for so-called religious leaders. There are so many people we have to help. There are Unificationists all over the world who are struggling financially. How much do we give to poor members in poor countries like Africa? And if we give them money how

do we give it? With strings attached? How do we help those struggling financially in rich countries like America, Japan and Europe?

Are Unificationist men supposed to give their hard earned money to their struggling relatives on his side of the family and his wife's side if they are Unificationists? Or do we tell them to apply for welfare? Do we tell a relative who is a single mom and member to get a job and apply for welfare? What about relatives who are not believers? For example, suppose a Unificationist brother has a father-in-law who is struggling financially? What if he has a sister who is alone and who is neutral or even negative to Father and the *Divine Principle*? Is he supposed to send her money? Does he encourage her to earn money or tell her to focus on finding a man to care for her? Is it the right thing to do for a Unificationist to totally support a sister-in-law who is not a member and help her find a man outside the UM to marry and provide for her. Or does he keep his sister-in-law out of the workplace only if she is a believer and work to find a mate for her in the Unificationist Movement? Or does he feel she should work and support herself so he can help others and build up his savings account and investments for his family? I think it is tragic that a woman who is a believer is not provided for and protected by the men in her family or by other Unificationist men.

The Unificationist movement should have grown so much faster than it has just as conservative Christianity should have grown faster than it did and be more powerful than it is. Father has pushed for growth and all we have in America is a few thousand spaced-out members after fifty years of witnessing. Let's adopt the home church model and get those millions of members we need to change this sick culture we live in.

BE A SMALL-SCALE MESSIAH

Father says Unificationists should be a controversial small-scale Messiah:

Let's say you had a choice of living on the stars, the moon, or the sun. Which would you choose? My name contains them all: Sun, Myung—which means bright light—and Moon. Which would you prefer to be—a Moonie or a Sunnie? In order to become a Sunnie, you have to free yourself completely from all shackles and become a real, true entity. Have you done that? What is the difference between Moonies and Sunnies? There is an important difference. The moon receives light and then reflects it, while the sun is the generator of the light and gives it out everywhere. Therefore, the difference between Moonies and Sunnies is also obvious. The Moonies are those who can only gain their strength from Father, receiving his light and encouragement, then giving it out. But, for Sunnies it doesn't matter whether Father is present or not. Sunnies are dynamos themselves, giving out light to the world whether I am here or not.

The wish of Heavenly Father, as well as my own desire, is for you to become such a Sunnie. Don't stay too long on the Moonie level; promote yourself to a Sunnie. Would you like to do that? You will give up being a Moonie? Throughout my life, I have stirred up things; therefore, everywhere I go there is controversy, particularly where it is most dark. That is what we must do: bring light to the darkness and that is why many people consider Father Moon's life to be controversial. Would you also follow that pattern? Would you like to stir up things wherever you go, even becoming controversial yourself? (2-3-87)

WE DON'T NEED ANY HEADQUARTERS

What should Blessed Couples do from now on? — Tribal Messiahship. We don't need any Headquarters, we don't need any big organization, just Tribal Messiahship. Let us not be those who merely follow a religious leader. Let us make

the commitment of our entire being to the embodiment of the True Parents' way of life through tribal messiahship. With this hope, the present text is commended to the reader. May it provide the sustenance of life for us all, as we pursue the way of God's will in the Completed Testament Age—the way of the tribal messiah. (5-24-93)

You are independent messiahs, and whatever you do is your own responsibility. You are to bring the Kingdom of Heaven in home church. (4-15-80)

Your first step is to become true children, and then later the True Parents will elevate you into the position of parent. You must set the right condition and prove yourself worthy and qualified to inherit parenthood. Each one of you is a small-scale messiah and you must show to the world that you love God and mankind more than anyone else in history. You must create your own world microcosm because the entire world is too gigantic to deal with. God makes restoration easier by creating a small world of home church in which you will find your true individual, family, tribe, clan and everything. By loving that small world, you can say you have loved the entire world. (12-24-78)

After the Blessing of 3.6 Million Couples, it will be a downhill ride – descent is easy. That will be the 36 million Couples: the growth stage. What follows is the Blessing of 360 Million Couples; by then we would reach level terrain at the bottom of the hill. Descending there, we can return to the state of Adam's family before the Fall. By achieving this, we are entering the age when parents will bless their children. From this point on, you can perform the preliminary Blessing ceremonies yourselves. Recognized as John the Baptist families, you will be able to do that in the name of the True Parents. (*Cheon Seong Gyeong* 287-144, 1997.9.14)

Then, the realm of the 4th Adam era will begin, which means that parents will be able to bless their own physical children. That is the start of the kingdom on earth. (6-5-98)

Father says:

In the West, you are blessed in marriage by a minister or sometimes by a person of high rank, such as a judge. But ideally your parents bless you in marriage, just as God would have blessed His children, Adam and Eve, when they reached maturity. In that case, the parents would bless their children, saying, “You are my life, you are my love, you are my everything. I am so happy that you have reached maturity. I am now blessing you to be man and wife. I want you to love each other as we, your parents, have done. Become one with each other, resembling us, and give birth to wholesome children, multiplying your future generations forever.” In that situation you would long to be like your father and long to be like your mother and long to have the love that they had. Such an event can only be imagined in a world centered on God's love. (*New Hope 12 Talks*)

It is time to decentralize the church to the home by ending the traditional church and focusing on the traditional, patriarchal family. I challenge every Unificationist to do home church and make marriage ceremonies and blessings a family and local community tradition instead of being administered by some distant control freak elites.

CONCLUSION

Does Sun Myung Moon live the ten values I write of? Let's go through them and see.

1. Purity

Father walked his talk. He said with absolute confidence, "Absolute sex means that even if there are beautiful women, your eyes will not turn. If we do this, can you keep yourself from temptation? Do you know how much suffering Heavenly Father and I went through to establish absolute sex? Even if there were one thousand beautiful women and True Father was thrown in with them, even if they were to touch me, I would have total control." (1-3-97)

Father is the most disciplined person who has ever lived. He has outworked every person who has ever lived. Was he physically fit? In his 80s he slept less and worked harder than anyone in the world. He has no addictions. He is the only person, besides Jesus, who achieved mind/body unity. Father says, "Satan is trying to confuse the environment and confuse society. That is why people think their best friend is drugs, alcohol, tobacco and free sex. They live with a vain glorious attitude, embracing materialism, food, selfishness and homosexual love. ... Father is intoxicated by True Love. I don't need anything else to further intoxicate me. God intoxicates me. True love intoxicates me. That is the joy of my life" (2-2091). "I made up my mind that I would be number one in every challenge: in eating less food, sleeping less than anyone, working harder and criticizing myself the harshest. In these respects, I set world records." (2-2-79)

2. Beauty

Father always dresses beautifully and lives artistically

3. Patriarchy

The three pillars of true patriarchy are to lead, protect and provide.

Leader — Father is the epitome of the masculine, manly, take charge leader. He talked for hours and mother sat at his left and didn't say a word. True Mother is the epitome of the submissive wife as taught in the *Bible* who absolutely followed her husband. She is the model wife who loves, respects, reveres, adores, honors, admires, and praises her husband.

Protect — Father watched over Mother like a hawk. He kept her protected in a safe community.

Provide — Mother never earned one dime in her life.

4. Homemaker

True Mother is the epitome of a married woman who followed her husband. She made Father her career and worked to support and advance his vision.

5. Dynasty

Father had 14 children and some of his children have large families. He taught against birth control and for big families and he walked his talk.

6. Decentralize

Father helped the Republican Party by giving over one billion dollars to the *Washington Times* that battles the socialist/feminist *Washington Post*. President George Bush and his wife, Barbara, toured with Mother. The Republican President Nixon invited Father into the Oval Office in the

White House to thank Father for his support. Father is into family and communities as the focus on how to organize ourselves. He made a trinity before he married Mother. They were assigned to help Father take care of his children. Father lived in a community. He ate dinner with other people. So should we.

7. Trinities

Father blessed his trinity in 1960 right after he was married. After nearly 50 years these three couples were still loyal to him

8. Countryside

Father's homes are in the country. He spent a lot of his time fishing.

9. Homeschool

Father is passionate about education. The best education we can receive is in nature which is where you will usually find him. He often explained how everyone can live in the countryside and still receive the best academic education from videos given on the Internet. He has learned his core beliefs from nature and so should we. Father calls the family the "school of love."

10. Homechurch

Father changed the name of his movement from Unification Church to Family Federation and created Hoon Dok Hwe family churches. He often spoke of how we should focus our witnessing to our neighborhood in what he calls "home church." He rarely taught or gave speeches in a traditional church building or setting. He was a teacher, not a preacher. He built schools, not mega-churches. In America he usually taught in his homes in New York, Hawaii and Alaska. He had no interest in crystal cathedrals like Robert Schuller (that went bankrupt) or mega-churches like Rick Warren has. Father is not the founder of a church and his followers should not build churches. Father's focus is the family and educating our family and guests there. Let's disband the Unification Church and only meet in homes in our communities and occasionally at annual conventions.

I wrote in the Introduction to this book that Father asked a small group of around 20 members in Hawaii for a plan to gain 3000 members. I don't think Father asks us to come up with a plan that is the same thing we have always done. He is asking us for a new, fresh and most importantly a practical plan that will work. Father is not an authoritarian cult leader and he is not God. He is a man who genuinely wants us to be grown ups and help him by being messiahs ourselves. I am an adult son of his and he wants me to use my brain to come up with a plan that will work. If that means that what we come up with is a different lifestyle than we have lived then we should be smart enough to change our way of living in light of new information. That may mean we have to dramatically change everything from the way we eat to the way we dress.

For each of the values in this book there is a Cain/Abel division between those who love these values and those who hate them. There are books for and against these values. There are organizations who champion old-fashioned values and those that do not. The Cain side dominates our culture. Feminists despise these 10 values. Traditionalists love them. The most dynamic religion today is the Mormons. They teach and live some of these values and are booming in growth. When Unificationists do even better at living these principles than the Mormons we will experience the explosive growth Father wants.

These ten core values are presented as beliefs and actions that God wants us to live by. In doing so we need to point out the bad ideas and actions of those on the Cain side but our emphasis needs to always be on what we are building, not what we are against. Austrian economist Ludwig von Mises warned his anti-Communist friends, "An anti-something movement displays a purely

negative attitude. It has no chance whatever to succeed. Its passionate diatribes virtually advertise the programs they attack. People must fight for something that they want to achieve, not simply reject an evil, however bad it may be.”

This book is about the ultimate goal of God and the Messiah—the Kingdom of God on Earth. It is about the goal of world peace and unification. Father wants this dream of God to become true in his lifetime. He has set a goal of world peace by January 13, 2013. He set a goal for us in the 1970s of getting 30,000 core members but it never happened. At the printing of this edition of this book Father has once again given the goal of getting 30,000 members. I believe the only way that will happen is for Unificationists to live up to these core values.

SPIRITUAL CHILDREN

God and the Messiah exhort us to feel a sense of urgency to proselytize and be persuasive people who are victorious at winning spiritual children: “The most important thing is to gain spiritual children” (6-20-82). Father wants us to teach the *Divine Principle* and after a person joins our movement then we teach them how to live a principled life. Father gives us values and goals to shoot for. He often gives goals for witnessing and he gives a date to accomplish getting new members. God has a goal of an ideal world that glorifies True Parents. We should take these commandments and goals from the Messiah very seriously. To accomplish these huge goals of fulfilling the Three Blessings given in Genesis 1:28 we can get help from the hundreds of self-help books.

THE STRANGEST SECRET

Earl Nightingale is a famous motivational speaker. In his recording, *The Strangest Secret: How to Live the Life You Desire* (www.nightingale.com) he says that most people end their lives without becoming financially independent. Unificationists should give their children financial independence by the age of 18. He writes:

Here’s a startling fact that I have heard from many different sources... If you take 100 people at age 25, every one of them that you ask will say that they want to be successful. Every single one! However, when you take those same 100 people at the age of 65...

1 will be rich
4 will be financially independent
5 will still be working
54 will be broke
and the rest will be somewhere between broke and working.

Out of 100 people that said they wanted to be successful, only 5 of them ended up accomplishing what they wanted!

Why is this? Why do so few people end up living the good life with abundant success? I’ll tell you why...

The answer is **conformity**. People have a natural tendency to conform to their surroundings. The problem with this is only 5% of the people in this world are doing the right things. So when people conform, they are usually acting like the 95% that aren’t successful! They live like unsuccessful people. Do the same things as unsuccessful people. And in turn, they themselves become unsuccessful.

At YouTube I watched Nightingale say, “Whatever the great majority is doing on any given circumstance if you do exactly the opposite you’ll probably never make another mistake as long as

you live.” The ideas and people I like in this book are in that 5%. When the UM stops blending in with the world and does the opposite of the vast majority then the movement will finally become successful.

IMAGE OF UNIFICATION MOVEMENT

What should people think when they hear the words “Unificationist” or “follower of Sun Myung Moon” or “Unification Movement”? Shouldn’t they have an image of loving people? Father wants us to be masters of relationships in the family. One of the ways we show this is how we take care of the elderly and disabled. We should have the image of being a people that takes care of our own from cradle to grave. We don’t use government social security or big business nursing home insurance. Everyone should think of us as religious people who live in loving, caring communities. We need to dramatically change our lives. The only successful religious community is the Hutterites. Watch the DVD *Hutterites: To Care and Not to Care* (www.christianbook.com). In the book *On the Backroad to Heaven: Old Order Hutterites, Mennonites, Amish, and Brethren* by Donald Kraybill we learn that they have the greatest fertility rate in America—an average of 7 children with many families having more than 10. They have been going to hospitals lately to birth babies and are listening to doctors pushing for birth control. In the 1950s a study was done and found the average family had 10 children. We need to use midwives and stay away from hospitals. We should have more children and live more successfully in nature than they do. The Amish have an average of 5 or 6 but they do not live communally. We should be Hutterites gone cool. Let’s live in the countryside, create great marriages, have huge families, never take social security, and never put elders or those who need care in horrible commercial places that sometimes abuse and kill people in their charge. Father teaches us saying:

When you are fully resurrected, you attain the same value as God. The creation of a human being is actually the creation of another God! This is an amazing truth. That is the true, absolute value of mankind. Today, people have lost that value. People have reduced themselves to dirt, below the level of even insects. Do you like that kind of life? So do you want to undergo this training?

What is the meaning of perfection? In order to be perfect, you must master all the relationships within a family. You should be able to put up with all kinds of grandparents: bad, good, talkative, cheerful, whatever.

If your grandmother cannot take care of her bodily functions and you have to clean up her urine and stools, can you do it without complaining? You should be able to deal with such a grandmother joyfully and happily. That is a sign of a perfect person. Your grandfather may be the most tough, stubborn, arrogant and demanding person, but you should be able to digest everything he does. You should become the kind of person that your grandmother will reach out to when she is dying, in order to thank you for serving her.

You men may have a wife who fights you or even bites you—someone like Socrates’ wife or Lincoln’s wife but if you can digest her, control her, and work out a solution, she will eventually surrender before such genuine love from her husband. Or you women may have a husband who is ill tempered; if so, you should be able to win him over.

You should be able to gain the victory in the six different stages of love: grandfather and grandmother, husband and wife, son and daughter. The number six represents a satanic number, so there are six stages to overcome in your family. In the Bible Jesus said that your enemy is within your own family; your closest relatives can be your biggest obstacles. But later they will remember that they gave you too hard a time, and at the moment of their death they will say, “You are number one. I am indebted to you. I will give you everything because you deserve it.” Men and women who win such love are perfected people.

Jesus Christ's goal was to become a perfected man. The greatest saints followed this route he took. Today I am striving to achieve this goal of perfection. Since Mother is too kind and good, I need other women to give me a hard time. That is why I get such a hard time from you American women!

What kind of person do you want to become? You should strive to develop the kind of universal mind God has. If you can think like God and act like Him, you will be perfected men and women. Even Satan will acknowledge your perfection. Then God can say "I accept you."

The family is your workshop, training you to pass the heavenly test. What an incredible opportunity it presents you! Once you have attained the highest possible standard, you will serve everybody as if they were your grandparents, parents, spouse, or children, and you will be welcomed, accepted, admired, and loved wherever you go. When you continue such a process in the next world, your dwelling will be heaven.

Now you understand the training process which the original race from one lineage must complete in order to become perfected people and reach the Kingdom of Heaven. Would you prefer to hold on to your narrow way of thinking or adopt this gigantic perspective? You must make up your mind and then act on it. Will you do it? (12-1-82)

TRUE LOVE

This book is about absolute core values. Other names for absolute values are rules, commandments and universal laws. In my other books and in books in my reading list you can read in depth the nuances of these rules. The Kingdom of Heaven is not a place of laws. It is a world of love. God is not interested in endless laws. He doesn't want to focus on the negative. God and the Messiah do not want to be overly judgmental and restrict us with a lot of "don'ts." God is for freedom. The Messiah is not an authoritarian megalomaniac wanting to take away freedom and create a stifling totalitarian state. Father says, "The fallen world has destroyed the heavenly order and discipline of love. They don't like the heavenly principle and resist its restrictions. Freedom in this country is often misused, so love has become perverted. Freedom can only blossom as true freedom through the discipline of heavenly principle" (1-25-81).

FAMILY CONSTITUTION

Unificationists should write a constitution for their families.. A functional blessed family would have in their family constitution that no member of the family is ever put into a nursing home where they could be hurt. There are countless horror stories of patients in nursing homes and assisted living facilities being victims of physical abuse, sexual abuse, neglect, psychological and emotional abuse. The book *Elder Abuse Detection and Intervention* says, "Too often older Americans living in the community or in long-term care facilities are abused, exploited and/or neglected. In worst-case scenarios, elder victims are killed by neglect, abuse, homicide/ or homicide/suicide." In the book *Elder Abuse and Neglect* we read, "Elder abuse. Most find it hard to believe how widespread and frequent this problem is." They write that elder abuse is a "full-scale national epidemic." Many elders are abused by those closest to them in their homes. There are countless cases of abuse of children in homes and outside the home, often by relatives and friends of the family. Some famous people have written how they were sexually abused as little children such as Marie Osmond and the girl who played Nellie Oleson in the popular TV show, *Little House on the Prairie*. I can't repeat enough the phrase, "watched over like a hawk." It is our primary duty to keep our families safe from predators.

In 1787 America was weak because it had a weak constitution. James Madison called for a Constitutional Convention to be held in Philadelphia. Some of the greatest men who have ever

lived came. These 55 men were led by George Washington. They closed the windows in the intense summer heat so no one could hear them and they wrote the greatest constitution ever written and created the greatest and strongest nation in history. Father said: "You must make a constitution for the world and America" (4-7-04). Father tells us: "Consider the United States. If America is to have a vision for the coming days and hope for the future, it needs leaders who are thinkers" (9-16-79). "In order for that sovereignty to be protected, we will need a Constitution of the Heavenly Kingdom. We have the *Divine Principle*, but we still need a Heavenly Constitution. We must achieve this Heavenly sovereignty in order to bring liberation to both the communist and the free worlds. It is not for the sake of Father Moon, but for the sake of God that this must happen." (6-20-82) Father's sons Hyung Jin and Kook Jin have written that heavenly Constitution titled "The Constitution of The United Nation of Cheon Il Guk".

One of Father's favorite words is "unification." Evil is for disunity. God is for unity. The Messiah comes to unite us on the truth that will set us free. He has spoken countless hours on what those truths are. The Unification Movement should be absolutely united on what the truth is. The truth hurts because it is different from what most people believe. What I write is not the norm. But what people are doing is not normal in God's eyes. Let's become a movement totally united on absolute values. Unificationists should have the same core values. When we write those values clearly in books, live those core values of God, make videos that move people to change their lives, and distribute those videos then millions will join us.

Family That Prays Together, Stays Together

The only way followers of Sun Myung Moon can win the victory in the war of ideas we are in is to have a battle plan that will make us win in this battlefield we live in. To accomplish the goal of world peace we need to pray. There is a famous maxim, "The family that prays together, stays together." How powerful would Unificationists be if blessed husbands and wives wrote down their values and goals and prayed over them and over a detailed schedule for each day? Would there be any children leaving our movement or being lukewarm followers of True Parents if Fathers and Mothers prayed with their children over their written values, goals and schedule every day?

Christ teaches that we are to always be witnessing. True love means to teach the truth that saves lives. Jesus said, "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. Nor do men light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in heaven" (Matthew 5:14-16). Let's witness by building those cities on a hill.

"No one after lighting a candle puts it in a secret place or under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that those who enter may see the light" (Luke 11:33). Let's not keep our theology and our core values a secret. Let's witness by doing something every day to get someone to watch a video of the *Divine Principle*. Father says:

You must have the faith and conviction that you are a lighthouse lighting a dark world. The lighthouse will shine forth even in the worst kind of weather because that is the time ships need the lighthouse most. When you are surrounded by the thickest fog you must shine forth all the more. The more adversity, the greater must be your light.

My goal is to establish the ideal model community [that will] transcend race, culture, nation and religion. ... Once we have this kind of ideal community established, people from all over the world will come to see it. ... This model community can have a powerful influence all over the world, particularly as the secular world is declining fast. Only I am creating this formula. It will appear like a lighthouse in the darkness. The world now is in darkness and I am

building this model community as a lighthouse in the midst of the darkness.
Let's build ideal communities and be those lighthouses.

SUGGESTED READING LIST

FIRST BLESSING BOOKS

For the First Blessing buy or check out at the library the following great books on how to be healthy:

Holy Bible

Man of Steel and Velvet by Aubrey Andelin

Fascinating Womanhood by Helen Andelin

Where Are the Real Men of God? Exposing the Wimpy Spirit! by Colin Campbell

What In the World Should I Wear? By Cathy Corle

Your Clothes Say It for You by Elizabeth Rice Handford

Dressing With Dignity by Colleen Hammond

Christian Modesty and the Public Undressing of America by Jeff Pollard

Raising Sexually Pure Kids: How to Prepare Your Children for the Act of Marriage by Tim LaHaye

Not Even a Hint: Guarding Your Heart Against Lust by Joshua Harris

The Big Talk: Talking to Your Child about Sex by Laurie Langford

What is a Man?: 3,000 Years of Wisdom on the Art of Manly Virtue by Waller R. Newell

Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism by Wayne Grudem and John Piper

Standing for Something: 10 Neglected Virtues That Will Heal Our Hearts and Homes by Gordon Hinckley

Why Johnny Can't Tell Right From Wrong: Moral Illiteracy and the Case for Character Education by William Kilpatrick

The Living Trust: The Failproof Way to Pass Along Your Estate to Your Heirs by Henry W. Abts

Make Your Own Living Trust by Denis Clifford

Living Trusts: Designing, Funding, and Managing a Revocable Living Trust by Doug H. Moy

Grave Matters: A Journey Through the Modern Funeral Industry to a Natural Way of Burial by Mark Harris

The American Way of Death Revisited by Jessica Mitford

Final Rights: Reclaiming the American Way of Death by Joshua Slocum and Lisa Carlson

Crossings' Resource Guide: A step-by-step how to guide for home funeral care (free pdf or buy the book at www.crossings.net/videos.html)

See You at the Top by Zig Ziglar

The Power of Positive Thinking by Norman Vincent Peale

Suicide By Sugar: A Startling Look at Our #1 National Addiction by Nancy Appleton
(www.nancyappleton.com)

Lick the Sugar Habit by Nancy Appleton (www.nancyappleton.com)

The Fat Switch by Richard J. Johnson (www.fatswitchbook.com)

Sweet Deception: Why Splenda, NutraSweet, and the FDA May Be Hazardous to Your Health by Joseph Mercola (mercola.com)

Sweet Poison How The World's Most Popular Artificial Sweetener Is Killing Us - My Story by Janet Starr Hull (www.sweetpoison.com)

Splenda®: Is It Safe Or Not? by Janet Starr Hull (www.issplendasafe.com,
www.sweetpoison.com)

Doctor Yourself: Natural Healing That Works by Andrew Saul (www.doctoryourself.com)

Total Health Program by Joseph Mercola (www.mercola.com)

The No-Grain Diet: Conquer Carbohydrate Addiction and Stay Slim for Life by Joseph Mercola
(www.mercola.com)

Generation XL: Raising Healthy, Intelligent Kids in a High-Tech, Junk-Food World by Joseph Mercola

Take Control of Your Health by Joseph Mercola (www.mercola.com)

The Coconut Diet: The Secret Ingredient That Helps You Lose Weight While You Eat Your Favorite Foods by Cherie Calbom (www.cheriecaltbom.com)

The Real Food Revival by Sherri Brooks Vinton (www.therealfoodrevival.com)

Eat Fat Lose Fat by Sally Fallon and Mary Enig (www.westonaprice.org/The-Skinny-on-Fats.html)

The Maker's Diet by Jordan Rubin (www.jordanrubin.com)

The Metabolic Typing™ Diet by William L. Wolcott (www.metabolictypingonline.com)

Dr. Duke's Essential Herbs: 13 Vital Herbs You Need by James A. Duke

Dr. Atkins' Vita-Nutrient Solution: Nature's Answers to Drugs by Robert Atkins (www.atkins.com)

Health Secrets Of The Stone Age: What We Can Learn From Deep In Prehistory To Become Leaner, Livelier And Longer-lived by Philip J. Goscieski (www.stoneagedoc.com)

The Whole Soy Story by Kaayla T. Daniel (www.wholesoystory.com)

Sugar Shock!: How Sweets and Simple Carbs Can Derail Your Life—and How You Can Get Back on Track by Connie Bennett (www.sugarshock.com, www.sugarshockblog.com)

Good Calories, Bad Calories: Challenging the Conventional Wisdom on Diet, Weight Control, and Disease by Gary Taubes

Why We Get Fat: And What to Do About It by Gary Taubes

Healthy for Life by Ray Strand (www.raystrand.com)

Orthomolecular Medicine For Everyone: Megavitamin Therapeutics for Families and Physicians by Abram Hoffer and Andrew W. Saul (www.doctoryourself.com)

Niacin: The Real Story: Learn about the Wonderful Healing Properties of Niacin by Abram Hoffer and Andrew Saul

Fire Your Doctor! How to Be Independently Healthy by Andrew Saul (www.doctoryourself.com)

Vitamin C: The Real Story, the Remarkable and Controversial Healing Factor by Steve Hickey and Andrew W. Saul (www.doctoryourself.com)

The Gerson Therapy: The Proven Nutritional Program for Cancer and Other Illnesses by Charlotte Gerson (www.gerson.org)

The Green Smoothies Diet by Robyn Openshaw (www.greensmoothiegirl.com)

Green Smoothie Revolution: The Radical Leap Towards Natural Health by Victoria Boutenko (www.rawfamily.com)

Tooth Truth by Frank J. Jerome (www.dentistry-toothtruth.com)

Cure Tooth Decay: Heal And Prevent Cavities With Nutrition by Ramiel Nagel (www.curetoothdecay.com)

Root Canals: Savior or Suicide? By Hal Higgins (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com)

Root Canal Cover-Up by George E. Meinig

It's All in Your Head: The Link Between Mercury Amalgams and Illness by Hal Higgins (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com)

Uninformed Consent: The Hidden Dangers in Dental Care by Hal Higgins and Thomas E. Levy (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com)

The Price of Root Canals by Weston A. Price and Hal Higgins (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com)

The Roots of Disease: Connecting Dentistry & Medicine by Robert Kulacz and Thomas Levy

Real Food: What to Eat and Why by Nina Planck (www.ninaplanck.com)

Tender Grassfed Meat: Traditional Ways to Cook Healthy Meat by Stanley A. Fishman

Nutrition and Physical Degeneration by Weston A. Price (www.ppnf.org)

The Fluoride Deception by Christopher Bryson (www.ppnf.org)

The Devil's Poison: How Fluoride Is Killing You by Dean Murphy

Cancer and Vitamin C: A Discussion of the Nature, Causes, Prevention, and Treatment of Cancer

With Special Reference to the Value of Vitamin C by Ewan Cameron and Linus Pauling
How to Live Longer And Feel Better by Linus Pauling (www.vitaminfoundation.org)
Healing Cancer: Complementary Vitamin & Drug Treatments by Abram Hoffer and Linus Pauling
Regain Your Health, Maintain Your Health: The Linus Pauling Way - Vitamin C by Herwig Lange
Vitamin C the Common Cold and the Flu by Linus Carl Pauling
Ascorbate: The Science of Vitamin C by Dr. Steve Hickey & Dr. Hilary Roberts (www.lulu.com/ascorbate)
Cancer: Nutrition and Survival by Steve Hickey and Hilary Roberts
The Cancer Breakthrough by Steve Hickey and Hilary Roberts
Cancer as a Metabolic Disease: On the Origin, Management, and Prevention of Cancer by Thomas Seyfried
The Cantin Ketogenic Diet: For Cancer, Type I Diabetes & Other Ailments by Elaine Cantin
Ketogenic Diets: Treatments for Epilepsy and Other Disorders by Eric H. Kossoff
Avoiding Breast Cancer While Balancing Your Hormones by Joseph F. McWherter M.D. and Dr. David Brownstein
The Vitamin Cure for Migraines: How to Prevent and Treat Migraine Headaches Using Nutrition and Vitamin Supplementation by Steve Hickey
Ridiculous Dietary Allowance by Steve Hickey and Hilary Roberts
Healing Children's Attention & Behavior Disorders: Complementary Nutritional & Psychological Treatments by Abram Hoffer (www.orthomolecular.org)
Healing Schizophrenia: Complementary Vitamin & Drug Treatments by Abram Hoffer (www.orthomolecular.org)
Enzymes & Enzyme Therapy : How to Jump-Start Your Way to Lifelong Good Health by Anthony Cichoke, Abram Hoffer (www.orthomolecular.org)
Adventures in Psychiatry: The Scientific Memoirs of Dr. Abram Hoffer
Psychiatry Yesterday (1950) and Today (2007): From Despair to Hope With Orthomolecular Psychiatry by Abram Hoffer (www.orthomolecular.org)
Dr. Max Gerson: Healing the Hopeless by Howard Straus, Barbara Marinacci, Joanne Shwed, and Abram Hoffer (www.orthomolecular.org)
Curing the Incurable: Vitamin C, Infectious Diseases, and Toxins by Thomas E. Levy (www.tomlevymd.com)
Optimal Nutrition for Optimal Health by Thomas E. Levy (www.tomlevymd.com)
Stop America's #1 Killer by Thomas E. Levy (www.tomlevymd.com)
Uninformed Consent: The Hidden Dangers in Dental Care by Hal A. Huggins, Thomas Levy (www.tomlevymd.com)
The Roots of Disease: Connecting Dentistry & Medicine by Robert Kulacz and Thomas Levy
 Foreword by James Earl Jones (www.tomlevymd.com)
It's All in Your Head: The Link Between Mercury Amalgams and Illness by Hal A. Huggins (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com)
Why Raise Ugly Kids?: How You Can Fulfill Your Child's Health and Happiness Potential by Hal A. Huggins (www.hugginsappliedhealing.com)
Cereal Killers: the Unintended Consequences of the Low Fat Diet by Alan Watson
The Crazy Makers: How the Food Industry Is Destroying Our Brains and Harming Our Children by Carol Simontacchi
Excitotoxins: The Taste That Kills by Russell L. Blaylock (www.russellblaylockmd.com)
Health and Nutrition Secrets That Can Save Your Life by Russell Blaylock (www.blaylockreport.com)
Natural Strategies for Cancer Patients by Russell Blaylock (www.blaylockreport.com)
The Cholesterol Myths: Exposing the Fallacy That Saturated Fat and Cholesterol Cause Heart Disease by Uffe Ravnskov

Your Body's Many Cries for Water by Fereydoon Batmanghelidj (www.watercure.com)
Root Canal Cover Up by George E. Meinig
Mega-Vitamin Therapy by Ruth Adams and Frank Murray
Your Body Is Your Best Doctor by Melvin Page
Alcoholism: The Cause and the Cure by Genita Petralli (www.greenbodyandmind.com)
Green Mental Health Care: How to Get Off & Stay Off Psychiatric Drugs by Genita Petralli (www.greenbodyandmind.com)
The Carnitine Miracle by Robert Crayhon
How To Raise A Healthy Child In Spite Of Your Doctor by Robert Mendelsohn
Questioning Chemotherapy by Ralph Moss
Antioxidants Against Cancer by Ralph Moss
The Untold Story of Milk : the history, politics and science of nature's perfect food : raw milk from pasture-fed cows by Ron Schmid
Natural Cancer Cures: The Definitive Guide to Using Dietary Supplements to Fight and Prevent Cancer (Healthy Living Magazine)
The Cancer Industry, New Updated Edition by Ralph W. Moss (www.cancerdecisions.com)
Alternative Medicine Online: A Guide to Natural Remedies on the Internet by Ralph W. Moss
Cancer Therapy: The Independent Consumer's Guide to Non-Toxic Treatment & Prevention by Ralph W. Moss (www.cancerdecisions.com)
The MD Emperor Has No Clothes: Everybody is sick and I Know Why by Peter Glidden
Racketeering In Medicine by James P. Carter
Dirty Medicine by Martin J. Walker
The Assault On Medical Freedom by P. Joseph Lisa
Medical Armageddon by Michael Culbert
Politics in Healing: The Suppression and Manipulation of American Medicine by Daniel Haley
Overdosed America: The Broken Promise of American Medicine by John Abramson
Medisin: The Causes & Solutions to Disease, Malnutrition, And the Medical Sins That Are Killing the World by Scott Whitaker
Let Them Eat Prozac: The Unhealthy Relationship Between the Pharmaceutical Industry and Depression by David Healy
Racketeering in Medicine: The Suppression of Alternatives by James P. Carter
Depression-Free, Naturally: 7 Weeks to Eliminating Anxiety, Despair, Fatigue, and Anger from Your Life by Joan Mathews Larson ([watch her on YouTube.com](http://watchheronYouTube.com))
Seven Weeks to Sobriety by Joan Mathews Larson
Dr. Whitaker's Guide to Natural Healing : America's Leading Wellness Doctor Shares His Secrets for Lifelong Health! by Julian Whitaker
Reversing Diabetes by Julian Whitaker
Reversing Heart Disease: A Vital New Program to Help, Treat, and Eliminate Cardiac Problems Without Surgery by Julian Whitaker
Is Heart Surgery Necessary?: What Your Doctor Won't Tell You by Julian Whitaker
The Great American Heart Hoax by Michael Ozner
The Milk Book by William Campbell Douglass, M.D.
Tea Tree Oil by Cass Ingram, D.O.
Bypassing The Bypass by Elmer Cranton, M.D.
Sweet Suicide by Gene Wright
Sugar Blues by William Dufty
Optimum Nutrition for Your Child's Mind by Patrick Holford (www.patrickholford.com)
The 10 Secrets of 100% Healthy People by Patrick Holford (www.patrickholford.com)
Optimum Nutrition for the Mind by Patrick Holford (www.patrickholford.com)
The Alzheimer's Prevention Plan by Patrick Holford (www.patrickholford.com)
Food is Better Medicine than Drugs by Patrick Holford (www.patrickholford.com)

Confessions of an Rx Drug Pusher by Gwen Olsen (www.gwenolsen.com)
What Really Causes Schizophrenia by Harold D. Foster (www.hdfoster.com)
The Magnesium Miracle by Carolyn Dean (www.carolyndean.com)
The Magnesium Factor by Mildred Seelig (www.mgwater.com)

Transdermal Magnesium Therapy by Mark Sircus (<http://blog.imva.info>) (www.ancient-minerals.com)
I Have Cancer: What Should I Do?: Your Orthomolecular Guide for Cancer Management by Michael J. Gonzalez, Jorge R. Miranda-Massari, Andrew W. Saul
The Arginine Solution: The First Guide to America's New Cardio-Enhancing Supplement by Robert Fried
The Coenzyme Q10 Phenomenon by Stephen Sinatra ([ww.drsinatra.com](http://www.drsinatra.com))
Metabolic Cardiology by Stephen Sinatra (www.drsinatra.com) (watch him on YouTube.com)
NO More Heart Disease: How Nitric Oxide Can Prevent—Even Reverse—Heart Disease and Strokes by Louis Ignarro (www.drignarro.com, www.nomoreheartdisease.net)
The Homocysteine Revolution By Kilmer S. McCully
Heart Frauds by Charles T. McGee (www.piccadillybooks.com)
The Vitamin D Cure by James Dowd (www.thevitamindcure.com - type in his name and all the authors mentioned in this list at youtube.com to see if there are videos of them)
The Vitamin D Revolution: How the Power of This Amazing Vitamin Can Change Your Life by Soram Khalsa (www.vitamindrevolution.com)
Vitamin D Prescription: The Healing Power of the Sun & How It Can Save Your Life by Eric Madrid (www.vitamind-prescription.com)
The Vitamin D Solution: A 3-Step Strategy to Cure Our Most Common Health Problem by M. F. Holick (www.vitamindhealth.org)
The Healing Sun: Sunlight and Health in the 21st Century by Richard Hobday (www.thehealingsun.org)
The UV Advantage by Michael Holick (www.uvadvantage.org)
Sunlight, Vitamin D, & Prostate Cancer Risk by Peter J. Hyde (www.sunarc.org)
Vitamin D3 and Solar Power for Optimal Health by Marc Sorenson (www.vitaminddoc.com)
Free Vitamin D Newsletter by John Cannell (www.vitamindcouncil.org)
Vitamin D: Antidote to Winter and the Darkness by Michael Merrill (www.drмикemerrill.com)
Naked at Noon: Understanding Sunlight and Vitamin D by Krispin Sullivan (www.sunlightd.org)
Dark Deception: Discover the Truths About the Benefits of Sunlight Exposure by Dr. Joseph Mercola
The Miraculous Results Of Extremely High Doses Of The Sunshine Hormone Vitamin D3 My Experiment With Huge Doses Of D3 From 25,000 To 50,000 To 100,000 Iu A Day Over A 1 Year Period by Jeff T Bowles
Water and Salt, the Essence of Life by Barbara Hendel (www.swansonvitamins.com)
Squeezed: What You Don't Know About Orange Juice by Alissa Hamilton
The Healing Power of Water by Masaru Emoto (www.masaru-emoto.net)
Wheat Belly: Lose the Wheat, Lose the Weight and Find Your Path Back to Health by William Davis
The Coconut Oil Miracle (Previously published as *The Healing Miracle of Coconut Oil*) by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Coconut Cures: Preventing and Treating Common Health Problems with Coconut by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Cooking with Coconut Flour: A Delicious Low-Carb, Gluten-Free Alternative to Wheat by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Coconut Lover's Cookbook by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Saturated Fat May Save Your Life by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Coconut Water for Health and Healing by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)

Alzheimer's Disease: What If There Was a Cure? The Story of Ketones by Mary T. Newport
The Palm Oil Miracle by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Eat Fat Look Thin: A Safe and Natural Way to Lose Weight Permanently by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
Virgin Coconut Oil: Nature's Miracle Medicine by Bruce Fife (www.virgincoconutoil.co.uk)
Strategic Eating by Elise Cooke (www.SimpletonSolutions.com)
The Grocery Garden: How Busy People Can Grow Cheap Food by Elise Cooke (www.SimpletonSolutions.com)
Crazy Sexy Cancer Survivor: More Rebellion and Fire for Your Healing Journey by Kris Carr (www.crazysexcancer.com)
The New Evolution Diet by Arthur De Vany (www.arthurdevany.com)
The Paleo Diet by Loren Cordain (www.thepaleodiet.com)
The Dietary Cure for Acne by Loren Cordain (thepaleodiet.com)
What Every Parent Should Know About Childhood Immunization by Jamie Murphy
The Infant Survival Guide: Protecting Your Baby from the Dangers of Crib Death, Vaccines and Other Environmental Hazards by Lendon Smith
Feed Your Body Right by Lendon Smith
Dancing Cats, Silent Canaries: A Traditional Medical Doctor takes a closer look at unsolved epidemics of Autism & SIDS and proposes a solution by David Denton Davis
Cot Death Cover-Up? by Jim Spratt
Childhood Vaccination: Questions All Parents Should Ask by Tedd Koren
What About Immunizations?: Exposing the Vaccine Philosophy—A Parent's Guide to the Vaccination Decision by Cynthia Cournoyer
A Shot in the Dark: Why the P in the Dpt Vaccination May Be Hazardous to Your Child's Health by Harris L. Coulter
Vaccination, Social Violence, and Criminality: The Medical Assault on the American Brain by Harris Coulter
Dissolving Illusions: Disease, Vaccines, and the Forgotten History by Suzanne Humphries
Vaccine Illusion [Kindle Edition] by Tetyana Obukhanych
Vaccines, Autism & Chronic Inflammation: The New Epidemic by Barbara Loe Fisher (www.nvic.org)
Immunization Theory vs. Reality: Expose on Vaccinations by Neil Z. Miller
Vaccine Safety Manual for Concerned Families and Health Practitioners, 2nd Edition: Guide to Immunization Risks and Protection by Neil Z. Miller, Foreword by Russell Blaylock
Vaccines: Are They Really Safe and Effective by Neil Z. Miller
Vaccination Roulette produced by the Australian Vaccination Network (AVN)
Immunization – The Realty Behind The Myth (2nd Edition) by Walene James
Evidence of Harm: Mercury in Vaccines and the Autism Epidemic: A Medical Controversy by David Kirby
Saying No to Vaccines by Dr. Sherri J. Tenpenny (www.drtenpenny.com)
Fowl! Bird Flu: It's Not What You Think by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com)
Vaccine Epidemic: How Corporate Greed, Biased Science, and Coercive Government Threaten Our Human Rights, Our Health, and Our Children by Louise Kuo Habakus and Mary Holland
Raising a Vaccine Free Child by Wendy Lydall (www.vaccinefreechild.com)
Vaccination Is Not Immunization by Tim O'Shea (www.thedoctorwithin.com)
Vaccination: 100 Years of Orthodox Research Shows That Vaccines Represent a Medical Assault on the Immune System by Viera Scheibner
Vaccine-Nation: Poisoning the Population, One Shot at a Time by Andreas Moritz (www.enerchi.com and [YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com)) (<http://www.andreasmoritzblog.com>)
The Case Against Hepatitis B Vaccination: Prevent Your Newborns & Infants From Being Permanently Injured by Kevin A. Muhammad

Jabs, Jenner and Juggernauts: a Look at Vaccination by Jennifer Craig
Unvaccinated, Homeschooled, and TV-Free: It's Not Just for Fanatics and Zealots by Julie Cook
When Your Doctor is Wrong, Hepatitis B Vaccine and Autism by Judy Converse
White Lies: A Tale of Babies, Vaccines, and Deception by Sarah Collins Honenberger
Natural Alternatives to Vaccination by Zoltan Rona
Vaccination: State sponsored Murder by Arnold Lupton
The Terror of Pediatric Medicine by Mark Sircus (free ebook online www.imva.info/books.shtml)
Every Second Child by Archie Kalokerinos
Vaccinations: Deceptions and Tragedy by Michael Dye
Vaccination Crisis by Vance Ferrell (read for free at Scribd.com)
Healing Our Children: Sacred Wisdom for Preconception, Pregnancy, Birth and Parenting by Ramiel Nagel (www.healingourchildren.net)
Your Doctor Is Not In: Healthy Skepticism About National Healthcare by Jane M. Orient, M.D.
Confessions of a Medical Heretic by Robert Mendelsohn
Vaccine Guide for Dogs and Cats: What Every Pet Lover Should Know by Catherine Diodati
Stop the Shots!: Are Vaccinations Killing Our Pets? by John Clifton
Mark of the Beast: Hidden in Plain Sight by Patricia Jordan
Animal Factory: The Looming Threat of Industrial Pig, Dairy, and Poultry Farms to Humans and the Environment by David Kirby
Pure, White, and Deadly by John Yudkin
Get the Sugar Out : 501 Simple Ways to Cut the Sugar in Any Diet by Ann Louise Gittleman
Guess What Came to Dinner: Parasites and Your Health by Ann Louise Gittleman
The 150 Healthiest Foods on Earth: The Surprising, Unbiased Truth About What You Should Eat and Why by Jonny Bowden
Nourishing Traditions: The Cookbook that Challenges Politically Correct Nutrition and the Diet Dictocrats by Sally Fallon, Mary Enig (www.westonaprice.org)
The New Atkins For a New You: The Ultimate Diet for Shedding Weight and Feeling Great by Eric Westman, Stephen Phinney and Jeff Volek
Life Without Bread: How a Low-Carbohydrate Diet Can Save Your Life by Christian Allan & Wolfgang Lutz
Fiber Menace: The Truth About the Leading Role of Fiber in Diet Failure, Constipation, Hemorrhoids, Irritable Bowel Syndrome, Ulcerative Colitis, Crohn's Disease, and Colon Cancer by Konstantin Monastyrsky (www.gutsense.org)
Gut Sense: Constipation and Irregularity—How to Reverse and Prevent Constipation and Irregularity in Children and Adults by Konstantin Monastyrsky (www.gutsense.org)
Lights Out: Sleep, Sugar, and Survival by T. S. Wiley
Soil, Grass and Cancer by Andre Voisin
Why Grassfed Is Best!: The Surprising Benefits of Grassfed Meats, Eggs, and Dairy Products by Jo Robinson
Your Body Knows Best: The Revolutionary Eating Plan That Helps You Achieve Your Optimal Weight and Energy Level for Life by Ann Louise Gittleman
The Coenzyme Q10 Phenomenon by Stephen Sinatra (www.drsinatra.com)
Reverse Heart Disease Now: Stop Deadly Cardiovascular Plaque Before It's Too Late by Stephen Sinatra
Knockout: Interviews with Doctors Who Are Curing Cancer—And How to Prevent Getting It in the First Place by Suzanne Somers
Killing Cancer—Not People by Robert G. Wright
 “Bitter Pill: Why Medical Bills Are Killing Us” by Steven Brill (*Time* magazine article Feb. 20, 2013)
The miracle of natural hormones : with over 40 actual case studies by David Brownstein
Overcoming arthritis : see how holistic treatments can cure arthritis, fibromyalgia, chronic

fatigue by David Brownstein
Drugs That Don't Work and Natural Therapies That Do! by David Brownstein
Overcoming Thyroid Disorders Second Edition by David Brownstein
The Guide to Healthy Eating by M.D. David Brownstein
The Myths of Safe Pesticides by André Leu
Iodine : Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It by David Brownstein
Salt - Your Way To Health by David Brownstein
Super Nutrition for Babies: The Right Way to Feed Your Baby for Optimal Health by Katherine Erlich, Kelly Genzlinger and David Brownstein M.D.
The Guide to a Gluten-Free Diet by David Brownstein and Sheryl Shenefelt
The Slow Burn Fitness Revolution: The Slow Motion Exercise that Will Change Your Body in 30 Minutes a Week by Fredrick Hahn
Strong Kids Healthy Kids: The Revolutionary Program for Increasing Your Child's Fitness in 30 Minutes a Week by Fredrick Hahn
Foundation : redefine your core, conquer back pain, and move with confidence by Eric Goodman
How To Save Your Teeth: toxic-free preventive dentistry by David Kennedy
Global Censorship of Health Information by Jonathan W. Emord
Health Wars by Phillip Day (www.foodmatters.tv)
The Vitamin Cure for Children's Health Problems by Ralph Campbell and Andrew W. Saul
The Vitamin Cure for Alcoholism by Abram Hoffer and Andrew W. Saul
The Vitamin Cure for Heart Disease by Hillary Roberts and Steve Hickey
The Vitamin Cure For Migraines by Steve Hickey
Hospitals and Health: Your Orthomolecular Guide to a Shorter, Safer Hospital Stay by Abram Hoffer, M.D., Ph.D., Andrew Saul, Ph.D., and Steve Hickey, Ph.D. (www.basichealthpub.com)
The Only Answer to Cancer by Leonard Coldwell (www.instinctbasedmedicinestore.com)
The Anti-Estrogenic Diet: How Estrogenic Foods and Chemicals Are Making You Fat and Sick by Ori Hofmekler
Alpha Lipoic Acid Breakthrough: The Superb Antioxidant That May Slow Aging, Repair Liver Damage, and Reduce the Risk of Cancer, Heart Disease, and Diabetes by Burt Berkson
Maximum Muscle, Minimum Fat: The Secret Science Behind Physical Transformation by Ori Hofmekler
Unlock Your Muscle Gene: Trigger the Biological Mechanisms That Transform Your Body and Extend Your Life by Ori Hofmekler
The Warrior Diet: Switch on Your Biological Powerhouse For High Energy, Explosive Strength, and a Leaner, Harder Body by Ori Hofmekler
The Hidden Story of Cancer: Find Out Why Cancer Has Physicians on the Run and How a Simple Plan Based on New Science Can Prevent It by Brian S. Peskin
Defeat Cancer: 15 Doctors of Integrative & Naturopathic Medicine Tell You How by Connie Strashein
The Virgin Diet by JJ Virgin (www.jjvirgin.com)
The New Truth About Vitamins & Minerals by Bill Sardi
The Power of Healing, The Power of God by Bill Sardi
Downsizing Your Body – How the Industrial Food Complex Breeds Fat Americans by Bill Sardi
The Iron Timebomb: How Iron Adversely Affects Your Health by Bill Sardi
The Bible Prescription for Health and Longevity by Bill Sardi
How to Live 100 Years Without Growing Old by Bill Sardi
User's Guide to Eye Health Supplements: Learn All about the Nutritional Supplements that can Save Your Vision by Bill Sardi
The Red Wine Pill by Bill Sardi
In Search of the World's Best Water by Bill Sardi
Why Babies Die by Bill Sardi

Big God vs. Big Science by Bill Sardi
Grain Brain: The Surprising Truth about Wheat, Carbs, and Sugar—Your Brain's Silent Killers by David Perlmutter (www.drperlmutter.com)
It Starts With Food by Dallas Hartwig (www.whole9life.com)
The Paleo Answer: 7 Days to Lose Weight, Feel Great, Stay Young by Loren Cordain (thepaleodiet.com)
Your Brain on Porn: Internet Pornography and the Emerging Science of Addiction by Gary Wilson (www.yourbrainonporn.com)
The Slow Down Diet: Eating for Pleasure, Energy, and Weight Loss by Marc David
Perfect Health Diet: Regain Health and Lose Weight by Eating the Way You Were Meant to Eat by Paul and Shou-Ching Jaminet (www.perfecthealthdiet.com)

SECOND BLESSING BOOKS

Family Man, Family Leader by Philip Lancaster
Be Fruitful and Multiply by Nancy Campbell
So Much More: The Remarkable Influence of Visionary Daughters on the Kingdom of God by Anna Sophia and Elizabeth Botkin
Passionate Housewives: Desperate for God by Jennie Chancey and Stacy McDonald
A Full Quiver by Rick and Jan Hess
Preparing Sons to Provide for a Single Income Family by Steven Maxwell
The Surrendered Wife: A Practical Guide to finding Intimacy, Passion and Peace with a Man by Laura Doyle
All About Raising Children by Helen Andelin
The Socialization Trap by Rick Boyer
Home Educating With Confidence by Rick Boyer, Marilyn Boyer
The Hands-On Dad by Rick Boyer
Yes, They're All Ours: Six of One, Half a Dozen of the Other by Rick Boyer
Love in the House by Chris and Wendy Jeub
Have a New Kid by Friday: How to Change Your Child's Attitude, Behavior & Character in 5 Days by Kevin Leman
Making Children Mind Without Losing Yours by Kevin Leman
Parenting by the Book: Biblical Wisdom for Raising Your Child by John Rosemond (www.rosemond.com, www.parentingbythebook.com)
The Duggars: 20 and Counting!: Raising One of America's Largest Families—How they Do It by Jim Bob Duggar and Michelle Duggar
ScreamFree Parenting: The Revolutionary Approach to Raising Your Kids by Hal Runkel
Screamfree marriage : calming down, growing up, and getting closer by Hal Runkel
Shepherding a Child's Heart by Tedd Tripp
Parenting from the Hearth by: Practical Parenting from a Mom of 14 Children by Marilyn Boyer
Large Family Logistics: The Art and Science of Managing the Large Family by Kim Brenneman
The Way Home: Beyond Feminism, Back to Reality by Mary Pride
All the Way Home: Power for Your Family to Be Its Best by Mary Pride
Creative Counterpart by Linda Dillow
Liberated Through Submission by Bunny Wilson
The Power of the Positive Woman by Phyllis Schlafly
The Power of the Christian Woman by Phyllis Schlafly
Women Living Well: Find Your Joy in God, Your Man, Your Kids, and Your Home by Courtney Joseph

The Sociopath Next Door by Martha Stout
The Stay-At-Home Mom by Donna Otto (www.homemakersbychoice.org)
Finding Your Purpose as a Mom: How to Build Your Home on Holy Ground by Donna Otto
(www.homemakersbychoice.org)
Get More Done in Less Time—And Get on With the Good Stuff by Donna Otto
(www.homemakersbychoice.org)
Loving Life as an At-Home Mom by Donna Otto (www.homemakersbychoice.org)
Missing from Action: A Powerful Historical Response to the Crisis Among American Men by
Weldon Hardenbrook
The Essential Difference: The Truth about the Male and Female Brain by Simon Baron-Cohen
*Why Gender Matters: What Parents and Teachers Need to Know about the Emerging Science of
Sex Differences* by Leonard Sax
*Boys Adrift: the five factors driving the growing epidemic of unmotivated boys and
underachieving young men* by Leonard Sax
*Girls On the Edge: the four factors driving the new crisis for girls: sexual identity, the
cyberbubble, obsessions, environmental toxins* by Leonard Sax
Sex on the Brain: The Biological Differences Between Men and Women by Deborah Blum
Male, Female: The Evolution of Human Sex Differences by David C. Geary
Brain Sex: The Real Difference Between Men and Women by Anne Moir
Why Men Don't Iron: the fascinating and unalterable differences between men and women by
Anne Moir
Why Men Rule: A Theory of Male Dominance (formerly The Inevitability of Patriarchy) by Steven
Goldberg
The War Against Boys: How Misguided Feminism Is Harming Our Young Men by Christina Hoff
Sommers
The Decline of Males by Lionel Tiger.
*Men on Strike: Why Men Are Boycotting Marriage, Fatherhood, and the American Dream—and
Why It Matters* by Helen Smith
Taking Sex Differences Seriously by Steven E. Rhoads
The Complete Tightwad Gazette: Promoting Thrift as a Viable Alternative Lifestyle by Amy
Dacyczyn
*How to Raise a Family on Less Than Two Incomes: The Complete Guide to Managing Your
Money Better So You Can Spend More Time With Your Kids* by Denise M. Topolnicki
The Complete Idiot's Guide to Simple Living by Georgene Muller Lockwood
Women Leaving the Workplace: How To Make The Transition From Work To Home by Larry
Burkett
How to Survive Without a Salary: Learning How to Live the Conserver Lifestyle by Charles Long
The Essence Of Feminism by Kirsten Birkett
Men and Marriage by George Gilder
Sexual Suicide by George Gilder
Manhood Redux: Standing Up To Feminism by Carlton Freedman
Back to Patriarchy by Daniel Amneus
Home by Choice: Raising Emotionally Secure Children in an Insecure World by Brenda Hunter
Day Care Deception: What The Child Care Establishment Isn't Telling Us by Brian C. Robertson
7 Myths of Working Mothers: Why Children and (Most) Careers Just Don't Mix by
SuzzaneVenker
The Flipside of Feminism: What Conservative Women Know—and Men Can't Say by Suzanne
Venker and Phyllis Schlafly

What To Expect When No One's Expecting: America's Coming Demographic Disaster by
Jonathan V. Last

The Empty Cradle: How Falling Birthrates Threaten World Prosperity by Phillip Longman
Domestic Tranquillity: A Brief Against Feminism by Carolyn Graglia
Me? Obey Him?: The Obedient Wife and God's Way of Happiness and Blessing in the Home by Elizabeth Rice Handford
Feminine Appeal: Seven Virtues of a Godly Wife and Mother by Carolyn Mahaney
What is a Family? by Edith Schaeffer (www.labri.org)
The Hidden Art of Homemaking by Edith Schaeffer (www.labri.org)
The Fruit of Her Hands by Nancy Wilson
I Kissed Dating Goodbye by Joshua Harris
Boy Meets Girl: Say Hello to Courtship by Joshua Harris
Created To Be His Help Meet by Debi Pearl
Sheet Music: Uncovering the Secrets of Sexual Intimacy in Marriage by Kevin Leman
What He Must Be: ...If He Wants to Marry My Daughter by Voddie Baucham
Family Shepherds: Calling and Equipping Men to Lead Their Homes by Voddie Baucham
Joyfully at Home by Jasmine Baucham
Let Me Be a Woman by Elisabeth Elliot
Passion and Purity by Elisabeth Elliot
Nonviolent Communication: A Language of Life by Marshall B. Rosenberg
Buying a House Debt-Free: Equipping Your Son by Steven and Teri Maxwell
Love & Respect: The Love She Most Desires; The Respect He Desperately Needs by Emerson Eggerichs
Mother and Son: The Respect Effect by Emerson Eggerichs

THIRD BLESSING BOOKS

Cohousing: A Contemporary Approach to Housing Ourselves by Kathryn McCamant (book and video)
L'Abri by Edith Schaeffer (www.labri.org)
Mortgage Free!, Second Edition: Innovative Strategies for Debt-Free Home Ownership by Robert L. Roy
How to Build Your Own Log Home for Less Than \$15,000 by Robert L. Williams
Men's Manual Volume II by Bill Gothard and Jim Sammons
The Total Money Makeover: A Proven Plan for Financial Fitness by Dave Ramsey
Financial Peace Revisited by Dave Ramsey
More than Enough: The Ten Keys to Changing Your Financial Destiny by Dave Ramsey
The Money Answer Book: Quick Answers to Everyday Financial Questions by Dave Ramsey
Life or Debt: A One-Week Plan for a Lifetime of Financial Freedom by Stacy Johnson
Money Made Simple: How to Flawlessly Control Your Finances in Minutes a Year by Stacy Johnson
It's Not About the Money by Bob Proctor
Free to Choose by Milton Friedman
Libertarianism: A Political Philosophy for Tomorrow by John Hospers
Liberty Reclaimed: A New Look at American Politics by Jim Lewis
It Is Dangerous To Be Right When the Government Is Wrong by Andrew Napolitano
Theodore and Woodrow: How Two American Presidents Destroyed Constitutional Freedom by Andrew Napolitano
The Bias Against Guns: Why Almost Everything You've Heard About Gun Control Is Wrong by John Lott
More Guns, Less Crime by John Lott
Straight Shooting: Firearms, Economics and Public Policy by John Lott

The State Vs. The People: The Rise of the American Police State by Claire Wolfe and Aaron Zelman
Death by "Gun Control": The Human Cost of Victim Disarmament by Aaron S. Zelman (www.jpfo.org)
Armed & Female: Taking Control by Paxton Quigley
Armed and Female: Twelve Million American Women Own Guns, Should You? by Paxton Quigley
Gunfighters, Highwaymen, and Vigilantes: Violence on the Frontier by Roger D. McGrath
Black Man With A Gun by Kenneth V. F. Blanchard
From Luby's to the Legislature: One Woman's Fight Against Gun Control by Suzanna Gratia Hupp
Another Man's War: The True Story of One Man's Battle to Save Children in the Sudan by Sam Childers
Guns and Violence: The English Experience by Joyce Malcolm
Thank God I Had a Gun: True Accounts of Self-Defense by Chris Bird
Personal Defense for Women by Gila Hayes, Massad Ayoob
Control: Exposing the Truth About Guns by Glenn Beck
The Seven Myths of Gun Control: Reclaiming the Truth About Guns, Crime, and the Second Amendment by Richard Poe
Aiming for Liberty: The Past, Present, And Future of Freedom and Self-Defense by David B. Kopel
The Samurai, the Mountie, and the Cowboy: Should America Adopt the Gun Controls of Other Democracies by David B. Kopel
Gun Control and Gun Rights: A Reader and Guide by Andrew J. McClurg, David B. Kopel
Guns: Who Should Have Them? by David B. Kopel
The Cornered Cat: A Woman's Guide to Concealed Carry by Kathy Jackson
Dial 911 and Die by Richard Stevens
America Alone: The End of the World as We Know It by Mark Steyn
Religion of Peace?: Islam's War Against the World by Gregory M. Davis
The Truth About Muhammad: Founder of the World's Most Intolerant Religion by Robert Spencer
The Politically Incorrect Guide to Islam (and the Crusade) by Robert Spencer
Islam Unveiled: Disturbing Questions About the World's Fastest Growing Faith by Robert Spencer
Religion of Peace?: Why Christianity is and Islam Isn't by Robert Spencer
Because They Hate by Brigitte Babriel
Stop the Islamization of America: A Practical Guide to the Resistance by Pamela Geller

The Sword of the Prophet: Politically Incorrect Guide to Islam by Serge Trifkovic
Why I Am Not a Muslim by Ibn Warraq
Why I Left Jihad: The Root of Terrorism and the Return of Radical Islam by Walid Shoebat
Now They Call Me Infidel: Why I Renounced Jihad for America, Israel, and the War on Terror by Nonie Darwish
Cruel and Usual Punishment: The Terrifying Global Implications of Islamic Law by Nonie Darwish
Lights Out: Islam, Free Speech, and the Twilight of the West by Mark Steyn
The Legacy of Islamic Antisemitism by Andrew Bostom
Can Capitalism Survive? by Benjamin A. Rogge
Power Kills: Democracy as a Method of Nonviolence and Death by Government by R. J. Rummel
More Liberty Means Less Government: Our Founders Knew This Well by Walter E. Williams
The Liberal Mind: The Psychological Causes of Political Madness by Lyle H. Rossiter, Jr.
Minimum Wage, Maximum Damage by Jim Cox
Restoring the American Dream by Robert Ringer

How Capitalism Saved America: The Untold History of Our Country, from the Pilgrims to the Present by Thomas DiLorenzo
The Libertarian Theology of Freedom by Rev. Edmund A. Opitz
The Entrepreneurial Vocation by Robert Sirico
Money, Greed, and God: Why Capitalism Is the Solution and Not the Problem by Jay Richards
Indivisible: Restoring Faith, Family, and Freedom Before It's Too Late by Jay Richards
Defending the Free Market: The Moral Case for a Free Economy by Rev. Robert Sirico (buy and watch interview at www.lfb.org)
Freedomnomics: Why the Free Market Works and Other Half-Baked Theories Don't by John Lott
The Economy in Mind by Warren Brookes
In Pursuit of Happiness and Good Government by Charles Murray
What It Means to Be a Libertarian by Charles Murray
Losing Ground: American Social Policy, 1950-1980 by Charles Murray
Real Education by Charles Murray
The Terrible Truth About Liberals by Neal Boortz
A Time for Truth by William Simon
The Big Ripoff: How Big Business and Big Government Steal Your Money by Timothy P. Carney
Is Public Education Necessary by Samuel Blumenfeld (www.howtotutor.com)
NEA: Trojan Horse in American Education by Samuel Blumenfeld (www.howtotutor.com)
Recapturing the Spirit of Enterprise by George Gilder
The Imperative of American Leadership: A Challenge to Neo-Isolationism by Joshua Muravchik
Exporting Democracy: Fulfilling America's Destiny by Joshua Muravchik
Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal by Ayn Rand (www.lfb.org)
Atlas Shrugged by Ayn Rand
The Real Crash by Peter Schiff
Socialism: An Economic and Sociological Analysis by Ludwig von Mises
Dependent on D.C. by Charlotte Twilight (www.lfb.org)
Liberty versus the Tyranny of Socialism by Walter E. Williams
Restore the Republic by Jonathan Emord
The Rise of Tyranny by Jonathan W. Emord
What Has Government Done to Our Money? by Murray N. Rothbard
Denationalisation of Money by Friedrich Hayek
The Road to Serfdom by Friedrich Hayek
Capitalism and the Historians by Friedrich Hayek
Meltdown: A Free-Market Look at Why the Stock Market Collapsed, the Economy Tanked, and Government Bailouts Will Make Things Worse by Thomas Woods
Rollback: Repealing Big Government Before the Coming Fiscal Collapse by Thomas Woods
The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History by Thomas E. Woods
33 Questions About American History You're Not Supposed to Ask by Thomas E. Woods
Rollback: Repealing Big Government Before the Coming Fiscal Collapse by Thomas E. Woods
Back on the Road to Serfdom: The Resurgence of Statism by Thomas E. Woods
It's OK to Leave the Plantation: The New Underground Railroad by C. Mason Weaver
Egalitarianism as a Revolt Against Nature and Other Essays by Murray Rothbard
Against Leviathan: Government Power and a Free Society by Robert Higgs
Neither Liberty nor Safety: Fear, Ideology, and the Growth of Government by Robert Higgs
The Food and Drink Police: America's Nannies, Busybodies, and Petty Tyrants by James T. Bennett and Thomas J. DiLorenzo
Hamilton's Curse: How Jefferson's Arch Enemy Betrayed the American Revolution--and What It Means for Americans Today by Thomas J. DiLorenzo
How Capitalism Saved America: The Untold History of Our Country, from the Pilgrims to the Present by Thomas J. DiLorenzo

Nanny State: How Food Fascists, Teetotaling Do-Gooders, Priggish Moralists, and other Boneheaded Bureaucrats are Turning America into a Nation of Children by David Harsanyi.
Revolution: A Manifesto by Ron Paul
End the Fed by Ron Paul
The Ethics of Money Production by Jörg Guido Hülsmann
Mises: The Last Knight of Liberalism by Jörg Guido Hülsmann
Honest Money: The Biblical Blueprint for Money and Banking by Gary North
Something for Nothing: The All-Consuming Desire That Turns the American Dream into a Social Nightmare by Brian Tracy
Vindicating the Founders: Race, Sex, Class, and Justice in the Origins of America by Thomas G. West
The 7 Habits of Highly Effective People: Powerful Lessons in Personal Change by Stephen Covey
Our Sacred Honor: Words of Advice from the Founders in Stories, Letters, Poems, and Speeches by William J. Bennett
The Book of Man: Readings on the Path to Manhood by William J. Bennett
The Dream and the Nightmare by Myron Magnet
The Tragedy of American Compassion by Marvin Olasky
From Cottage to Work Station: The Family's Search for Social Harmony in the Industrial Age by Allan Carlson
The New Agrarian Mind: The Movement Toward Decentralist Thought in Twentieth-Century America by Allan Carlson
The "American Way": Family and Community in the Shaping of the American Identity by Allan Carlson
Pleasant Valley by Louis Bromfield
The Farm by Louis Bromfield
This Ugly Civilization by Ralph Borsodi
Flight From The City by Ralph Borsodi
Ecovillages: A Practical Guide to Sustainable Communities by Jan Martin Bang
Blue Gold: The Fight to Stop the Corporate Theft of the World's Water by Maude Barlow
Grasp the Nettle: Making Biodynamic Farming and Gardening Work by Peter Proctor
How To Grow More Vegetables by John Jeavons
Keeping a Family Cow by Joann S. Grohman (www.real-food.com)
Holy Cows & Hog Heaven: The Food Buyer's Guide to Farm Friendly Food by Joel Salatin
Everything I Want to Do Is Illegal: War Stories from the Local Food Front by Joel Salatin
Pastured Poultry Profits by Joel Salatin
You Can Farm: The Entrepreneur's Guide to Start & Succeed in a Farming Enterprise by Joel Salatin
Salad Bar Beef by Joel Salatin (www.polyfacefarms.com)
Family Friendly Farming: A Multi-Generational Home-Based Business Testament by Joel Salatin
Folks, This Ain't Normal: A Farmer's Advice for Happier Hens, Healthier People, and a Better World by Joel Salatin
The Sheer Ecstasy of Being a Lunatic Farmer by Joel Salatin (www.back40books.com)
Pasture Perfect: The Far-Reaching Benefits of Choosing Meat, Eggs, and Dairy Products from Grass-Fed Animals by Jo Robinson
How to Build Your Own Greenhouse by Roger Marshall
Made from Scratch: Discovering the Pleasures of a Handmade Life by Jenna Woginrich
The Urban Homestead: Your Guide to Self-sufficient Living in the Heart of the City by Kelly Coyne
Food Not Lawns: How to Turn Your Yard into a Garden And Your Neighborhood into a Community by Heather Coburn Flores
Deliberate Life: The Ultimate Homesteading Guide by Nicole Faires

Today's Homestead: Volume I by Dona Grant
Mini Farming for Self Sufficiency by Brett Markham
Micro Eco-Farming: Prospering from Backyard to Small Acreage in Partnership with the Earth by Barbara Berst Adams
Homesteading: A Back to Basics Guide to Growing Your Own Food, Canning, Keeping Chickens, Generating Your Own Energy, Crafting, Herbal Medicine, and More by Abigail R. Gehring
Five Acres and Independence: A Handbook for Small Farm Management by Maurice G. Kains
Living on An Acre: A Practical Guide to the Self-Reliant Life by U.S. Department. of Agriculture
How to Survive Without a Salary: Learning How to Live the Conserver Lifestyle by Charles Long
Hobby Farm: Living Your Rural Dream for Pleasure and Profit by Carol Ekarius
Hobby Farming For Dummies by Theresa A. Husarik
Making Your Small Farm Profitable: Apply 25 Guiding Principles/Develop New Crops & New Markets/Maximize Net Profits Per Acre by Ron Macher
Building a Sustainable Business: A Guide to Developing a Business Plan for Farms and Rural Businesses by Minnesota Institute for Sustainable Agriculture
Grass-Fed Cattle by Julius Ruechel
One Acre and Security: How to Live Off the Earth Without Ruining It by Bradford Angier
Country Wisdom & Know-How by the Editors of Storey Publishing's Country Wisdom Boards
The Big Book of Self-Reliant Living, 2nd: Advice and Information on Just About Everything You Need to
Independence Days: A Guide to Sustainable Food Storage & Preservation by Sharon Astyk
A Nation of Farmers by Sharon Astyk
The Self-Reliant Homestead: a Guide for Country Living by Charles Sanders
Last Child in the Woods: Saving Our Children From Nature-Deficit Disorder by Richard Louv
The Nature Principle: Human Restoration and the End of Nature-Deficit Disorder by Ricard Louv (www.richardlouv.com)
Wild Play: Parenting Adventures in the Great Outdoors by David Sobel
Sharing Nature with Children by Joseph Cornell (www.sharingnature.com)
Blue Collar and Proud of It: The All-in-One-Resource for Finding Freedom, Financial Success, and Security Outside of the Cubicle by Joe Lamacchia (www.bluecollarandproudofit.com)
How to Store Your Garden Produce by Piers Warren (ww.back40books.com)
Water storage: tanks, cisterns, aquifers, and ponds for domestic supply, fire and emergency use - includes how to make ferrocement water tanks by Art Ludwig
Rainwater Harvesting for Drylands: Guiding Principles to Welcome Rain into Your Life and Landscape by Brad Lancaster
Rocket Mass Heaters: Superefficient Woodstoves You Can Build by Ianto Evans
The Raw Milk Revolution by David Gumpert. Forward by Joel Salatin (www.back40books.com)
Natural Dog: A Holistic Guide for Healthier Dogs by Deva Khalsa (www.back40books.com)
Let it Rot! The Gardener's Guide to Composting by Stu Campbell (www.back40books.com)
Slow Money by Woody Tasch (www.back40books.com)
Small Farms are Real Farms: Sustaining People through Agriculture by John Ikerd (www.back40books.com)
Family Farming: a New Economic Vision by Marty Strange (www.back40books.com)
How to Be a DIRT-SMART Buyer of Country Property by Curtis Seltzer (www.back40books.com)
Our Farm: Four Seasons with Five Kids on One Family's Farm by Michael J. Rosen (www.back40books.com)
The Next Green Revolution: essential steps to a healthy, sustainable agriculture by James E. Horne
Farming in Nature's Image: An Ecological Approach To Agriculture by Judy Soule, Jon Piper
Living off the Grid: A Simple Guide to Creating and Maintaining a Self-Reliant Supply of Energy, Water, Shelter and More by Dave Black

How to Live Off-grid: Journeys Outside the System by Nick Rosen

The All You Can Eat Gardening Handbook: Easy Organic Vegetables and More Money in Your Pocket by Cam Mather (www.aztext.com)

Smart Power: An urban guide to renewable energy and efficiency by William H. Kemp (www.aztext.com)

Thriving During Challenging Times: The Energy, Food and Financial Independence Handbook by Cam Mather (www.aztext.com)

The Zero-Carbon Car: Building the Car the Auto Industry Can't Get Right by William H. Kemp

The Self-Sufficiency Handbook: A Complete Guide to Greener Living by Alan Bridgewater and Gill Bridgewater

How to Live off the Grid (How to Kill your Debt with Free Renewable Energy, Fuels & Self-Sustainability) by Dan Martin

The Self-sufficient Life and How to Live It: : the complete back-to-basics guide by John Seymour

Power with nature: alternative energy solutions for homeowners by Rex A. Ewing (www.pixyjackpress.com)

PREPAREDNESS NOW!: An Emergency Survival Guide for Civilians and Their Families by Aton Edwards (www.readyforanything.org)

Emergency Food Storage & Survival Handbook: Everything You Need to Know to Keep Your Family Safe in a Crisis by Peggy Layton (www.peggylayton.net)

How to Survive the End of the World as We Know It: Tactics, Techniques, and Technologies for Uncertain Times by James Wesley Rawles (www.survivalblog.com)

When All Hell Breaks Loose: Stuff You Need To Survive When Disaster Strikes by Cody Lundin (www.codylundin.com)

Bug Out: The Complete Plan for Escaping a Catastrophic Disaster Before It's Too Late by Scott B. Williams (www.scottbwilliams.com)

Emergency: this book will save your life by Neil Strauss

Sustainable Preparedness: Reclaiming Noble Independence in an Unstable World (www.sustainablepreparedness.com)

Strategic Relocation—North American Guide to Safe Place by Joel Skousen

How to Implement a High Security Shelter in the Home by Joel Skousen

The Secure Home by Joel Skousen (joelskousen.com)

Emergency Sandbag Shelter and Eco-Village: How to Build Your Own by Nader Khalili (www.calearth.org)

Building with Earth: A Guide to Flexible-Form Earthbag Construction by Paulina Wojciechowska (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm)

Earthbag Building : The Tools, Tricks and Techniques by Kaki Hunter (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm)

Earthbag Building Guide by Owen Geiger pdf (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm)

Separating School and State: How to Liberate America's Families by Sheldon Richman

The Unprocessed Child: Living Without School by Valerie Fitzenreiter

Teach Your Own: The John Holt Book Of Homeschooling by John Holt and Pat Farenga

Challenging Assumptions in Education by Wendy Priesnitz

School Free - The Homeschooling Handbook by Wendy Priesnitz

The Book of Learning and Forgetting by Frank Smith

Real Lives: Eleven Teenagers Who Don't Go to School by Grace Llewelyn

The Unschooling Handbook: How to Use the Whole World As Your Child's Classroom by Mary Griffith

Guerrilla Learning: How to Give Your Kids a Real Education With or Without School by Grace Llewelyn and Amy Silver

Free to Learn: Five Ideas for a Joyful Unschooling Life by Pam Laricchia

Accelerated Distance Learning: The New Way to Earn Your College Degree in the Twenty-First

Century by Brad Voeller
The Unschooling Unmanual by Nanda Van Gestel
Dumbing Us Down: The Hidden Curriculum of Compulsory Schooling, 10th Anniversary Edition
 by John Taylor Gatto
*Unschooling Rules: 55 Ways to Unlearn What We Know About Schools and Rediscover
 Education* by Clark Aldrich
Intuitive Unschooling - How to Home School for Success by Monika Mraovic
Radical Unschooling - A Revolution Has Begun-Revised Edition by Dayna Martin
Unschooling: A Lifestyle of Learning by Sara McGrath
Unschooling (Kindle Single) by Astra Taylor
Big Book of Unschooling by Sandra Dodd
The Unschooling Happiness Project by Sara McGrath
*The Teenage Liberation Handbook: How to Quit School and Get a Real Life and
 Education* by Grace Llewellyn
Free Range Learning: How Homeschooling Changes Everything by Laura Grace Weldon
Unschooling Wins the Race by Sara McGrath
Better Than College: How to Build a Successful Life Without a Four-Year Degree by Blake Boles
*Weapons of Mass Instruction: A Schoolteacher's Journey Through the Dark World of Compulsory
 Schooling* by John Taylor Gatto
Instead of Education: Ways to Help People do Things Better by John Caldwell Holt
Homeschooling with Gentleness: A Catholic Discovers Unschooling by Suzie Andres
Back to Basics: Raising Self-Sufficient Children by Barbara Frank
Finding Joy: A Christian's Journey To An Unschooler's Life by Julie A. Brow Polanco
Radical Unschooling - A Revolution Has Begun by Dayna Martin
101 Reasons Why I'm an Unschooler by ps pirro
Unschooling Kelly: A Honest Look at American Schools by John D. Mcewan
Our Transition Into Unschooling by Akilah S. Richards
All About Unschooling by Grace Stern
Unschooling 101: Top 10 Questions About Learning Without School [Kindle Edition] by Sara
 McGrath
*The Willed Curriculum, Unschooling, and Self-Direction: What Do Love, Trust, Respect, Care,
 and Compassion Have To Do With Learning?* by Carlo Ricci
Deschooling Gently by Tammy Takahashi
Everything Voluntary: From Politics to Parenting by Skyler J. Collins and Chris R.
Parenting A Free Child: An Unschooler's Life by Rue Kream
The Exhausted School: Bending the Bars of Traditional Education by John Taylor Gatto
*Homeschool Your Child for Free: More Than 1,200 Smart, Effective, and Practical Resources for
 Home Education on the Internet and Beyond* by Laura Gold, Joan M. Zielinski
Homeschooling Our Children Unschooling Ourselves by Alison McKee
A Different Kind of Teacher: Solving the Crisis of American Schooling by John Taylor Gatto
Bullying at School: What We Know and What We Can Do (Understanding Children's Worlds) by
 Dan Olweus
The Twelve-Year Sentence: Radical Views on Compulsory Education by David Boaz
Learning All the Time by John Holt
Instead of Education: Ways to Help People do Things Better by John Holt
The Ultimate Book of Homeschooling Ideas by Linda Dobson
Home Learning Year by Year by Rebecca Rupp
Deschooling Our Lives by Matt Hern
The Homework Myth: Why Our Kids Get Too Much of a Bad Thing by Alfie Kohn
Field Day: Getting Society Out of School by Matt Hern
The Harsh Truth about Public Schools by Bruce Shortt

Public Schools, Public Menace: How Public Schools Lie To Parents and Betray Our Children by Joel Turtel
Weapons of Mass Instruction: A Schoolteacher's Journey Through the Dark World of Compulsory Schooling by John Taylor Gatto
Wait Till It's Free: The Plague of Socialized Medicine and the Only Known Cure by Colin Gunn
How to Meet in Homes by Gene Edwards
Rethinking Elders by Gene Edwards
When the Church was Led by Laymen by Gene Edwards
Beyond Radical by Gene Edwards
The House Church: A Model for Renewing the Church by Del Birkey
So You Want to Start a House Church? by Frank Viola
Rethinking the Wineskin by Frank Viola
The Untold Story of the New Testament Church by Frank Viola
Straight Talk to Elders by Frank Viola
Pagan Christianity by Frank Viola and George Barna
Who is Your Covering? by Frank Viola
So You Want to Start a House Church? by Frank Viola
Gathering in Homes by Frank Viola
Houses That Change the World: The Return of the House Churches by Wolfgang Simson
The Way Church Ought to Be: Ninety-five Propositions for a Return to Radical Christianity by Robert Lund
The Shaping of Things to Come: Innovation and Mission for the 21st-century Church by Michael Frost and Alan Hirsch
The Church Comes Home: Building Community and Mission through Home Churches by Robert and Julia Banks
Going to Church in the First Century by Robert Banks
Paul's Idea of Community: The Early House Churches in Their Cultural Setting by Robert Banks
Simply Church by Tony and Felicity Dale
An Army of Ordinary People by Felicity Dale
The Global House Church Movement by Rad Zdero
NEXUS: The World House Church Movement Reader by Rad Zdero (missionbooks.org)
Revolution by George Barna
The Church in the House—a return to simplicity by Robert Fitts Sr.
Jesus Has Left The Building by Paul Viera
House2House magazine (House2House.com)
When The Church Leaves The Building by David Fredrickson (www.familyroommedia.com)
The Naked Church by Wayne Jacobsen (www.familyroommedia.com)
Authentic Relationships by Wayne Jacobsen
The Way Church Was Meant To Be: A Roadmap for the Worldwide Exodus Out of Traditional Church by Terry Stanley
Simple/House Church Revolution Book by Roger Thoman (free online download at www.rogerthoman.com)
House Church and Mission by Roger Gehring
Going to the Root: Nine Proposals for Radical Church Renewal by Christian S. Smith
The House Church Book: rediscover the dynamic, organic, relational, viral community Jesus started by Wolfgang Simson
Family Driven Faith: Doing What It Takes to Raise Sons and Daughters Who Walk With God by Voddie Baucham
Megashift: Igniting Spiritual Power by James Rutz
The Open Church: How to Bring Back the Exciting Life of the First Century by James Rutz (www.megashiftministries.org)

Radical Renewal: The Problem of Wineskins Today by Howard A. Snyder
Ekklesia: To the Roots of Biblical House Church Life by Steve Atkerson
Toward A House Church Theology by Steve Atkerson
House Church Networks: A Church for a New Generation by Larry Kreider
Starting a House Church: A New Model for Living Out Your Faith by Larry Kreider
Cultivating a Life for God: Multiplying Disciples through Life Transforming Groups by Neil Cole
Organic Church: Growing Faith Where Life Happens by Neil Cole
Going to the Root: Nine Proposals for Radical Church Renewal by Christian Smith
To Preach Or Not To Preach by David Norrington
A Critique of Youth Ministries by Chris Schlect
The Church Impotent: The Feminization of Christianity by Leon J. Podles
Preaching as Dialogue: Is the Sermon a Sacred Cow? by Jeremy Thomson
Academically Adrift: Limited Learning on College Campuses by Richard Arum and Josipa Roksa
Earthing: The Most Important Health Discovery Ever? by Stephen T. Sinatra
The Case Against Adolescence: Rediscovering the Adult in Every Teen by Robert Epstein

SUGGESTED AUDIO-VISUALS

1. PURITY

DVD

1. *I Kissed Dating Goodbye, DVD* by Joshua Harris (www.joshharris.com)
2. *Sex at its Best: A Positive Morality for Today's Youth* by Ron Hutchcraft (hutchcraft.com)
3. *Sweet Suicide: How Sugar Is Destroying The Health of Our Society* by Nancy Appleton (www.ppnf.org, www.nancyappleton.com)
4. *Sweet Fire: Understanding Sugar's Role in Your Health* by Mary Toscano (www.marytoscano.com)
5. *Sweet Misery: A Poisoned World* (watch entire show online at www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
6. *Sweet Remedy: The World Reacts to an Adulterated Food Supply* (www.mercola.com, www.sweetremedy.tv) (watch online at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
7. *The Truth about Aspartame* by Russell Blaylock (www.russellblaylockmd.com) (www.sweetremedy.tv)
8. *Transforming the Difficult Child: The Nurtured Heart Approach* by Howard Glasser (www.difficultchild.com)
9. *Money Talks: Profits Before Patient Safety* (www.moneytalksthemovie.com)
10. *Healing Cancer From Inside Out* by Mike Anderson (www.gerson.com)
11. *Blue Gold* (www.bluegold-worldwaterwars.com)
12. *The Beautiful Truth* (www.thebeautifultruthmovie.com)
13. *King Corn* (www.pbs.com, www.kingcorn.net, watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
14. *Bad Seed: The Truth About Our Food* (www.badseed.info)
15. *Food Matters* (www.foodmatters.tv)
16. *Simply Raw: Reversing Diabetes in 30 Days* (www.rawfor30days.com, watch the full documentary www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
17. *What Your Doctor Doesn't Know About Nutritional Medicine May Be Killing You* by Ray Strand (www.raystrand.com)

18. *Valerie Hall's Controlling Blood Sugar* by Valerie Hall (valeriehallnutrition.com)
19. *Vaccines: What CDC Documents and Science Reveal* by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com, www.sayingnotovaccines.com)
20. *Gardasil & the History of Mandatory Vaccines* by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com)
21. *Vaccines: The Risks, Benefits and Choices* by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpennystore.com, www.sayingnotovaccines.com) (this three hour presentation is on YouTube.com)
22. *Vaccination - The Hidden Truth* (www.vaccination.inoz.com) (Youtube has this video)
23. *Vaccine Developers: Heroes or Villains?* by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpenny.com)
24. *The Fluoride Deception: an interview with Christopher Bryson* (watch entire documentary online at www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
25. *Money Talks: Profits Before Patient Safety* (www.moneytalksthemovie.com)
26. *Professional Perspectives on Water Fluoridation* (www.fluoridealert.org)
27. *The Whole Truth About Milk - Raw vs. Pasteurized* by David Getoff (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
28. *The Truth About Organic Food* by David Getoff (www.naturopath4you.com, 29. www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
29. *Children's Emotional Problems - ADD/ADHD and More* (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
30. *Cancer - Your Doctor's Lack of Knowledge can Shorten Your Life* by David Getoff (www.nutritioneducationdvds.com/Cancer.html)
31. *Diabetes - Are drugs the only answer? Are drugs the best answer?* (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
32. *Flavoring Foods for Your Health* (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
33. *How to Reverse Heart Disease Naturally* (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
34. *Delicious, Healthy Salad Dressings* (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
35. *Nutritional Supplements* (www.naturopath4you.com, www.nutritioneducationdvds.com)
36. *Making a Killing: The Untold Story of Psychotropic Drugging* (www.foodmatters.tv, YouTube)
37. *The Marketing of Madness- Are we all Insane?* (www.foodmatters.tv, www.cchr.org/videos.html)
38. *Dying to Have Known* by Steve Kroschel (www.gerson.org) (Netflix has this for free to watch)
39. *Cancer Is Curable Now* (www.canceriscurablenow.com) (entire video is at YouTube.com)
40. *Curing the Incurable with Vitamin C* by Thomas Levy (www.ihealthtube.com)
41. *Killer at Large : Why Obesity is America's Greatest Threat* (www.killeratlarge.com)
42. *The Future of Food* (www.thefutureoffood.com or rent at www.quakerearthcare.org) (netflix.com)
43. *Food Beware: The French Organic Revolution* (www.organicconnectmag.com)
44. *We Feed the World* (www.we-feed-the-world.at)
45. *Poisoned Waters* (www.pbs.org)
46. *Tapped* (www.tappedthefilm.com)
47. *Masks of Madness* (International Schizophrenia Foundation www.isfmentalhealth.org)
48. *Coconut Oil: The New Health Food of the 21st Century* CD by Bruce Fife (www.coconutresearchcenter.org)
49. *Dirt! The Movie* (narrated by Jamie Lee Curtis) (www.dirtthemovie.org, organicconnectmag.com)
50. *The Vitamin D Revolution* by Soram Khalsa (YouTube.com, www.drSORAM.com)
51. *Shoot 'Em Up - The Truth About Vaccines* by David Kirby, Peggy O'Mara, Barbara Loe

- Fisher, and Dan Olmsted (www.shootemupthedocumentary.com)
52. *Vaccine Nation* by Gary Null (www.vaccination.net) (whole dvd is at YouTube.com)
 53. *Are Vaccines Safe?* by Mary Tocco (www.childhoodshots.com)
 54. *The Greater Good* (www.gretergoodmovie.org)
 55. *Vaccine Insights* by Dr. Patricia Jordan (watch at www.naturalnews.tv)
 56. *Goals: Setting and Achieving Them on Schedule* by Zig Ziglar
 57. *Crazy Sexy Cancer* (www.crazysexcancer.com)
 58. *Food Inc.: A Participant Guide: How Industrial Food is Making Us Sicker, Fatter, and Poorer and What You Can Do About It* (www.foodincmovie.com)
(www.metacafe.com/watch/8144245/food_inc) Netflix.com)
 59. *Big River: A King Corn Companion* (www.bigriverfilm.com)
 60. *The Only Answer to Cancer* (www.drleonardcoldwell.com)
(shop.instinctbasedmedicinestore.com)
 61. *Fat, Sick & Nearly Dead* (www.fatsickandnearlydead.com) (www.hulu.com/watch/289122
and www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
 62. *Cut Poison Burn* (www.cutpoisonburn.com, www.youtube.com/watch?v=uX8saD8fATw)
 63. *Fat Head* by Tom Naughton (www.fathead-movie.com)
 64. *Vaccinations: Murder By Injection* by Dr. Scott Whitaker (www.realityspeaksbookstore.com)
 65. *Full day Vaccine Seminar* (8 hours) by Tim O’Shea (www.immunitonltd.com)
 66. *Direct Order* by Scott Miller Narrated by Michael Douglas (www.directorder.org)
 67. *Vaccine Epidemic* (www.vaccineepidemic.com) (watch videos at YouTube.com)
 68. Tedd Koren – watch his videos at YouTube.com
 69. *Flu and Flu Vaccines - What's Coming Through That Needle* by Sherri Tenpenny
(ww.drtenpenny.com)
 70. *Vaccine Developers: Heroes or Villains?* by Sherri Tenpenny (www.drtenpenny.com)
 71. Hear the Suzanne Humphries, MD Vaccine Interview on Natural News
(www.vaccinationcouncil.org)
 72. *Dangers of Vaccines* by Jamie Murphy (www.jamiemurphy.net and on YouTube)
 73. *Mercury Undercover* (www.mercuryundercover.com, trailer at YouTube)
 74. *Vaccines and Toxins Cause Autism, Sudden Infant Death Syndrome, SIDS & Crib Death* by David Davis (YouTube.com and www.biomedicaltreatmentforautism.com)
 75. Dr Humphries: “There will never be a safe vaccine.” (www.vaccinationcouncil.org -
YouTube.com)
 76. *Vaccines and Brain Development* by Russell Blaylock (www.radioliberty.com/vvabd.html and
YouTube.com)
 77. *Vaccines Kill Innocent Children!—Thousands of Children are Murdered Each Year* by Ramiel Nagel (www.youtube.com/watch?v=E5FdGj-Sisg&feature=related)
 78. *Vaccinations: Murder By Injection* by Dr. Scott Whitaker (watch YouTube videos and
www.realityspeaksbookstore.com)
 79. www.ihealthtube.com — Watch videos on vaccines at this excellent website
 80. *Should I vaccinate my child or baby?* by Andreas Moritz (http://wn.com/should_i_vaccinate)
 81. Watch videos within an article against the vaccine gardasil written by Joseph Mercola titled
“213 Women Who Took This Suffered Permanent Disability” at his website
(<http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2012/01/24/hpv-vaccine-victim-sues-merck.aspx>) and watch all videos on vaccines at Dr. Mercola’s website www.mercola.com)
 82. Duggar family gets Chicken Pox (watch on YouTube.com)
 83. *Burzynski, the Movie* (www.burzynskimovie.com) (can watch on Netflix, YouTube,
topdocumentaryfilms.com and www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
 84. *The Only Answer to Cancer* (drleonardcoldwell.com) (shop.instinctbasedmedicinestore.com)
 85. *Intravenous Ascorbic Acid (IVC) and Cancer: History & Science* (www.riordanclinic.org)
 86. *Vitamin C and Cancer* by Hugh Riordan (www.riordanclinic.org)

87. *Vitamins Can Kill Cancer: New Thoughts* by Reagan Houston (www.riordanclinic.org)
88. *How Vitamin C Fights Cancer* by Ron Hunninghake (www.riordanclinic.org)
89. *Rethinking Cancer* (for sale at and also watch free videos at www.rethinkingcancer.org)
90. www.ihealthtube.com — Watch videos at this excellent website
91. *Food Security: Who Feeds Who* by Shiv Chopra (www.shivchopra.com)
92. *Vaccines: Prevention or Curse?* by Shiv Chopra (www.mediareel.net) (www.shivchopra.com)
93. *The Drugging of our Children* (YouTube.com, www.garynull.com)
94. *Feed Your Head* (www.orthomed.org)
95. *Masks of Madness: Science of Healing* (www.orthomed.org, YouTube.com)
96. *Dead Wrong: How Psychiatric Drugs Can Kill Your Child*,
97. Interview with Dr. Nicholas Gonzalez with Joseph Mercola on (www.mercola.com)
98. Interview with Dr. Ronald Hunninghake about vitamin C IV at (www.mercola.com)
99. *War on Health: The FDA's Cult of Tyranny* (<http://garynullfilms.com/waronhealth>, Youtube.com)
100. *Shots in the Dark — Silence on Vaccines* (www.watchfreedocumentaries.net, buy at http://www.nfb.ca/film/shots_in_the_dark_trailer)
101. *Hungry for Change* (www.hungryforchange.tv)
102. *Fluoride – The Hard to Swallow Truth* (watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
103. *Poison in the Mouth* (watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
104. *Don't Swallow Your Toothpaste* (topdocumentaryfilms.com)
105. *An Inconvenient Tooth* (topdocumentaryfilms.com)
106. *FLUORIDEGATE: An American Tragedy* - a David Kennedy film (www.fluoridegate.org)
Watch on Youtube: www.youtube.com/watch?v=zpw5fGt4UvI&feature=player_embedded
107. *Lethal Injection: The Story of Vaccination* (watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
108. *Fluoride: The Bizarre History* (watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
109. *Vaccines—The True Weapons of Mass Destruction* (watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
110. *Psychiatry: An Industry of Death* (www.cchr.org/videos.html)
111. Watch videos of Ori Hofmekler, the author of *The Warrior Diet: Switch on Your Biological Powerhouse For High Energy, Explosive Strength, and a Leaner, Harder Body*, being interviewed by Joseph Mercola at www.mercola.com
112. *Starving Cancer: Ketogenic Diet a Key to Recovery* (watch on CBN.com Youtube.com)
113. *Ketogenic Diet May Be Key to Cancer Recovery* (video at mercola.com March 10, 2013)
114. Check videos at YouTube.com for “Ketonic diet”
115. *Targeting Energy Metabolism in Brain Cancer* by Thomas Seyfried, Ph.D. (watch on Youtube.com)
116. *Foundation Training* by Eric Goodman (www.foundationtraining.com)
117. Watch videos of JJ Virgin at www.jjvirgin.com and YouTube.com
118. *Food Stamped* (foodstamped.com)
119. *Toxic Free: How to Protect Your Health and Home from the Chemicals That Are Making You Sick* by Debra Lynn Dadd (www.debralynddadd.com)
120. Peter Glidden (www.fire-your-md-now.com) Watch his videos at his website and at YouTube such as his video titled “Chemotherapy doesn’t work 97% of the time” and “Chemotherapy is a waste of time”
121. *Doctored* (www.doctoredthemovie.com)
122. *Your Brain on Porn: Internet Pornography and the Emerging Science of Addiction* by Gary Wilson (YouTube.com, www.yourbrainonporn.com)
123. *Bought: The Hidden Story Behind Vaccines, Big Pharma & Your Food*

(<http://boughtmovie.com>) watch the two minute trailer at (www.youtube.com/watch?v=lez-Jvb8nBs)

124. *Silent Epidemic: The Untold Story of Vaccines* (www.garynull.com, [YouTube.com](http://www.youtube.com))
125. *Certain Adverse Effects* (www.certainadverseevents.com)
126. *icurecancer.com* by Ian Jacklin (www.icurecancer.com)
127. *Freedom for Birth* (www.freedomforbirth.com)
128. *Doula!* (<http://doulafilm.com>)
129. *Microbirth* (<http://microbirth.com>)
130. *Raw Milk Prohibition Documentary* (www.youtube.com/watch?v=NQMH_W0Vr3M)
131. *Surviving Prostate Cancer Without Surgery, Drugs, or Radiation* by Peter Starr (www.survivingprostatecancer.org)
132. *Healing Cancer with Cannabis: Episode 1*
133. Dr. James Oschman Discusses Earthing or Grounding interview with Joseph Mercola (www.youtube.com/watch?v=26HphzJmWKU, www.mercola.com)
133. *Grounded* by Steve Kroschel (www.youtube.com/watch?v=TzH5S6G63ak)

Audio CD

1. *Vaccine Update 2009: Are Vaccines Safe?* [cd-4] by Dr. Stanley "Stan" Monteith, Dr. Russell Blaylock, Barbara Loe Fisher, Neil Miller (search Google to find where you can buy)
2. *Doctor Yourself: Natural Healing That Works [Audio CD]* by Andrew Saul (www.blackstoneaudio.com)

2. BEAUTY

DVD

1. *The Language of the Christian's Clothing* by S. M. Davis (www.solvefamilyproblems.com)
2. *The Eden String Quartet: A Bountiful Blessing* by Ken Carpenter (www.franklinsprings.com)
3. Video on modesty (online at <http://www.duggarfamily.com/content/modesty>)

AUDIO CD

1. *Experiencing the Joy of Young Womanhood* by Sarah Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
2. *Your Clothes Say It for You* by Elizabeth Rice Handford (www.swordofthelord.com)
3. *She Shall Be Called Woman* by Victoria Botkin

3. PATRIARCHY

DVD

1. *21st Century Patriarchs* by Colin Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
2. *Dominion, Reformation, and the Family Business* by Geoff Botkin
3. *Gender Matters: A Discussion on the Roles of Men and Women At Home and In the Church* by Russell Moore (www.cbmw.org)
4. *Fathers and Sons: Living the Fifth Commandment—Four Messages from the Highlands Study Center Generations 2006 Conference—The Prodigal Father: Reflecting Our Heavenly Father's Love and Forgiveness* by Doug Phillips
5. *Financial Freedom Seminar* by Jim Sammons (www.IBLP.com)
6. *Maxed Out* (www.maxedoutmovie.com)
7. *In Debt We Trust* (www.indebtwetrust.com)
8. *Creative Models for Raising Capital without Debt Bondage* by Wade Myers
9. *Fathers and Sons Working Together* by Scott Brown
10. *Getting the Big Picture* by Douglas Phillips

11. *Seven Bible Truths Violated by Christian Dating* by S.M. Davis
12. *Father to Son: Manly Conversations That Can Change Culture* by Geoffrey Botkin
13. *Love, Marriage and Stinking Thinking* by Mark Gungor (www.laughyourway.com)
14. *Passing Through Our Hands: Home Funeral Care Guide* (www.passingthroughourhands.com)
15. *After Death Home Care* (YouTube or buy at www.afterdeathhomecare.com)
16. *A Family Undertaking* (free at Netflix, ask you library to buy a copy)
17. *The Disappearing Male* (watch for free at www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
18. *The Invisible War* (watch at documentaryheaven.com and Netflix.com, buy at www.invisiblewarmovie.com)
19. *Act Like Men: A Titanic Lesson in Manliness* (www.colingunn.com)

AUDIO CD

1. *The Making of a Patriarch* by Colin Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
2. *Success or Failure: Where Are You Headed?* By Christopher Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
3. *Preparing Sons to Provide for a Single-Income Family* by Steve Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
4. *Rebuilding a Culture of Virtuous Boyhood* by Douglas W. Phillips
5. *Manager of His Home* by Steve Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
6. *Sports: Friend or Foe?* by Steve Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
7. *Anger: Relationship Poison* by Steve Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
8. *The Best of the 2006 Entrepreneurial Bootcamp (20 Compact Discs)*
9. *Making Wise Decisions About College and Life After Home School* by Doug Phillips
10. *Hollywood's Most Despised Villain* by Geoff Botkin
11. *What to Expect from a Twelve-Year-Old* by S.M. Davis
12. *Women and Children First: The Extraordinary Legend, Legacy, and Lessons of the R.M.S. Titanic* by Douglas Phillips
13. *Equipping Men for Leadership in the Home and Church* by Scott Brown
14. *A Biblical Vision for Multi-Generational Faithfulness* by William Einwechter
15. *Sleeping Beauty and the Five Questions: A Parable about the Hearts of Fathers and Daughters* by Douglas Phillips
16. *Father & Daughter Retreat 2007* by
17. *Rebuilding a Culture of Virtuous Boyhood: Raising Boys to be Godly Men of Courage* by Douglas Phillips
18. *Give Me Your Heart, My Son: The Very Best of the Vision Forum Father/Son Retreats*
19. *Manliness* by Douglas Phillips
20. *Women Civil Magistrates?* by Joe Morecraft (www.sermonaudio.com)

4. HOMEMAKER

DVD

1. *Reclaiming God's Plan for Women* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
2. *The 7-Fold Power of a Wife's Submission* by S.M. Davis (www.christianbook.com) and (www.solvefamilyproblems.com)
3. *Monstrous Regiment of Women* (www.monstrousregiment.com, full video at YouTube.com)
4. *How a Wife Can Use Reverence: To Build or Save Her Marriage* by S.M. Davis (www.solvefamilyproblems.com)
5. *The Return of the Daughters* by Anna Sophia and Elizabeth Botkin (can watch trailer of DVD at www.visionarydaughters.com)
6. *Rejuvenate with Serene* by Serene Allison (www.franklinsprings.com) (www.aboverubies.org)
7. *The Attitude No Lady Should Have* by S.M. Davis (www.solvefamilyproblems.com)

8. *2007 Christian Homemaking Conference* with Anna Sofia and Elizabeth Botkin joined by their mother Victoria, Kim Brenneman, Lydia Sherman and her daughter, Lillibeth Humphrey, Jennie Chancey and Jennifer McBride (www.noblewomanhood.com)
9. *Interview with Nancy Campbell* (www.aboverubies.org)
10. *Laugh Your Way to a Better Marriage* by Mark Gungor (www.laughyourway.com)

AUDIO CD

1. *Build A Strong Marriage and Exciting Home* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
2. *Victory for Daughters: Home School Daughters Speak Out about Virtue, Serving Their Fathers, and the Noble Call of Womanhood* by Kelly Brown and Sarah, Rebekah, and Hannah Zes
3. *Me? Obey Him?* by Elizabeth Rice Handford (www.swordofthelord.com)
4. *Strength & Dignity for Daughters* by Anna Sophia and Elizabeth Botkin (www.Christianaudio.com)
5. *Unmasking Feminism* by Mary Kassian and Dennis Rainey (audio.cassettes.cbmw.com)
6. *Women & Marriage* by Nancy Wilson (www.canonpress.org)
7. *To Teach What Is Good (Titus 2)* by Carolyn Mahaney (www.sovereigngracestore.com)
8. *True Femininity* by Carolyn Mahaney (www.CBMW.com/audio)
9. *What's a Girl to Do?* by Douglas W. Phillips
10. *The Blessed Marriage* by Douglas W. Phillips
11. *Appeal vs. Rebuke: Responding to Sinful Authorities* by Sid Galloway (www.soundword.com)
12. *Help Husbands & Wives Communicate as One Without Erasing Role and Rank* by Sid Galloway (www.soundword.com)
13. *The Adventure of Mothering* by Evangeline Johnson (www.aboverubies.org)
14. *Guard Your Child's Brain Space* by Evangeline Campbell Johnson (www.aboverubies.org)
15. *Manager of Their Homes* by Teri Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
16. *Loving Your Husband* by Teri Maxwell (www.Titus2.com)
17. *Raising Visionary Daughters*: Kevin Swanson interviews Elizabeth and Anna Botkin on their book *So Much More* (www.sermonaudio.com free download mp3)
18. *The Family Meal Table* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
19. *Renewing the Family: 10 CD Audio Conference Album* with James & Stacy McDonald and R.C. Sproul Jr. (www.booksonthepath.com)
20. *Home Sweet Home* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
21. *Lovely Homes* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
22. *Mothers With A Mission* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
23. *The Atmosphere of Your Home* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
24. *The Beautiful Woman* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
25. *The Flourishing Mother* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
26. *Back to the Beginning* by Nancy Campbell (www.aboverubies.org)
27. *The Wise Woman's Guide to Blessing Her Husband's Vision* by Douglas Phillips
28. *Jennie B. and the Pilot: A Father & Daughter Love Story* by Jennie Chancey
29. *Hospitality: The Biblical Commands* by Alexander Strauch
30. *The Fruit of Her Hands* by Nancy Wilson (www.canonpress.org)
31. Free videos and audios to watch and listen at AboveRubies.com and CBMW.com
32. *Feminists vs. Femininity* Free by Jennie Chancey (free mp3 audio interview with Kevin Swanson at www.sermonaudio.com)
33. *Mothers & Daughters: Growing Into Wise Women Together* by Nancy Wilson (booksonthepath.com)
34. *She Shall Be Called Woman* by Victoria Botkin
35. *Family Strategies: Practical Issues for Building Healthy Families* (20 Audio Messages) by Doug and Beall Phillips
36. Watch videos of Courtney Joseph at www.womenlivingwell.org and YouTube.com

5. DYNASTY

DVD

1. *Interview with Nancy Campbell* (www.aboverubies.org)
2. *Quiverfull Movement* (TV show interviewing Ken Carpenter. Please order this DVD from *Nightline* at ABC News and show it to everyone. The product number at *Nightline* is N07103051 and it aired on 01/03/07) Be sure to visit quiverfull.com
3. *Dominion, Reformation, and the Family Business* by Geoff Botkin
4. *Demographic Winter: the Decline of the Human Family* (www.demographicwinter.com)
5. *Demographic Bomb, Demographic is Destiny* (www.demographicbomb.com)
6. The Moore family DVD *Children Are a Blessing* (<http://moorefamilyfilms.blogspot.com>)
7. The Moss Family DVD *It Is Your Life: The Moss Family* (<http://moorefamilyfilms.blogspot.com>)
8. The Duggar family DVDs of their TV show (www.duggarfamily.com)
9. The Bateses and Their 18 Children (www.YouTube.com *Nightline* from ABC News 1/19/2011)
10. Ken Carpenter's family (<http://abcnews.go.com/Nightline/video/fruitful-multiply-2769639>)

AUDIO CD

1. *Children and the Dominion Mandate* by William Einwechter

6. DECENTRALIZATION

DVD

1. *Free to Choose* by Milton Friedman (watch all episodes for free at www.freetochoose.tv of the original 1980 series and the updated 1990 series).
2. *Commanding Heights: The Battle for the World Economy* by Daniel Yergin (view at www.pbs.org — Link to all three episodes on the web <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/commandingheights/hi/story/index.html>)
3. *John Stossel Goes to Washington* (www.lfb.org) by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
4. *The War on Drugs: A War on Ourselves* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
5. *Is America #1?* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
6. *Greed* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
7. *Freeloaders* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
8. *War on Drugs* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
9. *Stupid in America: How We Cheat Our Kids* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
10. *Gun Control is Genocide* by Mike Adams ([YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com), naturalnews.com)
11. *The Divine Right of Self Defense* by Mike Adams ([YouTube.com](http://www.YouTube.com), naturalnews.com)
12. *Myths, Lies, and Downright Stupidity* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
13. *You Can't Say That! What's Happening to Free Speech?* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
14. *Freeloaders* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
15. *Cheap in America* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
16. *Freakonomics* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
17. *Sex, Drugs & Consenting Adults* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
18. *Are We Scaring Ourselves to Death?* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
19. *A Conversation with Hayek and Buchanan* (VHS) (www.lfb.org)
20. *The High and the Mighty* – Milton Friedman interview (VHS) (www.lfb.org)
21. *Waco: Rules of Engagement* (www.waco93.com)
22. *The Price System* (www.izzit.org)

23. *Take it to the Limits: Milton Friedman on Libertarianism* (VHS) (www.laissezfairebooks.com) (watch free online at www.hoover.org)
24. *The Wealth of Nations: An Inquiry Into the History and Morality of Capitalism and Socialism* produced by Christopher Crennen (www.lfb.org)
25. *BUSTED: The Citizen's Guide to Surviving Police Encounters* narrated by Ira Glasser (flexyourrights.org/busted, topdocumentaryfilms.com)
26. *Africa: Resources, Conflict and Freedom* hosted by June Arunga (www.lfb.org)
27. *The Philosophy of Liberty* (www.isil.org)
28. *Economy's New Clothes: The New Economy* (VHS) by Milton Friedman (www.lfb.org)
29. *Charles Murray: Freedom, Virtue, and Community* (www.theadvocates.org)
30. *The War On Drugs: The Prison Industrial Complex* (watch for free at www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
31. *Feel Good About Failure* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
32. *Politically Incorrect Guide to Politics* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
33. *Whose Body Is It, Anyway? Sick in America* by John Stossel (www.abcnewsstore.com)
34. *Boys and Girls are Different* by John Stossel (abcnewsstore.go.com)
35. *Teaching Tools for Macroeconomics* by John Stossel (abcnewsstore.go.com)
36. *Islam: What the World Needs to Know* (www.whatthewestneedstoknow.com)
37. *Islam Rising: Geert Wilders' Warning to the West* (www.wnd.com)
38. *Socialism: A Clear and Present Danger* (www.dangersofsocialism.com)
39. *Agenda: Grinding America Down* (www.agendadocumentary.com, www.youtube.com/watch?v=eQvqZgqB3GE)
40. *I Want Your Money* (www.iwantyourmoney.net)
41. *Michael & Me* by Larry Elder (youtube.com)
42. *No Guns for Jews* (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com, www.nogunsforjews.com)
43. *No Guns for Negroes* (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com, www.nogunsfornegroes.com)
44. *2A Today for The USA* (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com)
45. *Machine Gun Preacher* (major motion picture, Netflix.com) (www.machinegunpreacher.org)
46. *Shooting Back: The Right and Duty of Self-Defense* (www.wnd.com and youtube.com)
47. *Michael and Me*
48. *Michael Moore Hates America*
49. *Innocents Betrayed: The History of Gun Control* (www.jpfo.org, youtube.com)
50. *The Money Masters* (www.themoneymasters.com, YouTube.com)
51. *The Secret of Oz* (www.secretofoz.com, YouTube.com)
52. *Money As Debt* (www.moneyasdebt.net, YouTube.com)
53. *Gun Rights* — Part 5 of the *What We Believe* series by Bill Whittle (YouTube.com, www.billwhittle.net)
54. *Gun Laws That Kill* by John Stossel (YouTube.com)
55. *Penn and Teller on the Second Amendment* (YouTube.com)
56. *Ayn Rand & the Prophecy of Atlas Shrugged* (www.atlsshruddeddocumentary.com)
57. *End of the Road: How Money Became Worthless* (www.100thmonkeyfilms.com/endoftheroad)
58. *Heaven on Earth: the Rise and Fall of Socialism* (pbs.org, YouTube.com, TopDocumentaries.org)
59. *10 Rules for Dealing with Police* (YouTube.com, www.UndergroundDocumentaries.com, www.flexyourrights.org)
60. *Armed Response: A Comprehensive Guide to Using Firearms for Self-Defense* by David Kenik and Massad Ayoob (also watch his videos on youtube.com and at his website (massadayoobgroup.com))
61. Watch videos of Robert Sirico at www.acton.org and www.youtube.com/user/robertsirico
62. *Indoctrinate U* (Indoctrinate-u.com, YouTube.com)
63. John Stossel – check out websites that have his videos such as YouTube.com and

www.hulu.com/stossel

64. *The History of Political Correctness and Cultural Marxism: The Corruption of America* by Bill Lind
65. *Cultural Marxism: The Corruption of America* (www.culturalmarxism.org) (www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
66. *The Call of the Entrepreneur* (buy at www.calloftheentrepreneur.com, watch free at www.ustream.tv/recorded/16889562)
67. *PovertyCure—From Aid to Enterprise* (buy six-episode DVD series on human flourishing at www.acton.org and www.povertycure.org, watch intro video at YouTube.com and excerpts at www.povertycure.org)
68. *Runaway Slave: A New Underground Railroad* (www.runawayslavemovie.com)
69. *Freedom Society* by Kook Jin Moon (I have posted videos at my website www.divineprinciple.com. Also at vimeo.com)
70. Hyung Jin Moon's speech given July 20, 2012 (<http://vimeo.com/46221511> and posted at my website www.divineprinciple.com)

7. TRINITIES

DVD

1. *Cohousing: Neighborhoods for People* (www.eldercohousing.org)
2. *Visions of Utopia Video* by Geoph Kozeny (www.ic.org)
3. *Voices of Cohousing: Building Small Villages in the City* (www.notsocrazy.net)

8. COUNTRYSIDE

DVD

1. *Inherit the Land: Adventures in the Agrarian Journey* by Ken Carpenter (www.franklinsprings.com)
2. *A Journey Home* by Ken Carpenter (www.franklinsprings.com) (He has video clips can watch for free)
3. *Subdivided* by Dean Terry (www.subdivided.net)
4. *The Eden String Quartet: A Bountiful Blessing* (www.franklinsprings.com)
5. *Hutterites: To Care and Not to Care* (www.christianbook.com)
6. *The Polyface Farm: One of the World's Finest Working Examples of an Environmentally Friendly Family Farm* (www.polyfacefarms.com)
7. *Polyface Revisited DVD - An Overview of Polyface Farm 2008* (www.back40books.com)
8. *Gardens of Destiny with Dan Jason* (www.gardensofdestiny.com)
9. *The Solar Powered Home* by Rob Roy (www.cordwoodmasonry.com)
10. *Beyond Organic, the Vision of Fairview Gardens* (narrated by Meryl Streep) (www.fairviewgardens.org)
11. *My Father's Garden* by Miranda Smith (rent from www.quakerearthcare.org)
12. *Affluenza* (www.simpleliving.net or www.channel9store.com)
13. *Escape from Affluenza* (www.simpleliving.net or www.channel9store.com)
14. *Simple Living Seasons 1, 2, 3* by Wanda Urbanska (www.simpleliving.net)
15. *Broken Limbs: Apples, Agriculture, and the New American Farmer* (www.brokenlimbs.org)
16. *Weston A. Price on Soil Fertility* by Sally Fallon (www.westonaprice.org)
17. *The World According to Monsanto* (watch free at ww.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
18. *Prescription For Disaster* by Gary Null (www.topdocumentaryfilms.com, www.Mercola.com)

19. *The Power of Community: How Cuba Survived Peak Oil* (rent from www.quakerearthcare.org or www.peaceproject.com)
20. *A Crude Awakening: The Oil Crash* (www.oilcrashmovie.com)
21. *GoingGreen: Every Home an Eco-Home* Narrated by Tony Shalhoub (rent at www.greenplanetfilms.org)
22. *Flow: For Love of Water* (www.forloveofwater—watch free at www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
23. *The End of Suburbia: Oil Depletion and The Collapse of The American Dream* (www.endofsuburbia.com)
24. *Kilowatt Ours* (www.kilowattours.org) (buy at www.peaceproject.com)
25. *Peak Oil: Imposed By Nature* (buy at www.peaceproject.com)
26. *Crude Impact* (buy at www.peaceproject.com or www.lifeaftertheoilcrash.net)
27. *A Crude Awakening: The Oil Crash* (www.oilcrashmovie.com)
28. *Farmageddon: The Unseen War on American Family Farms* (www.farmageddonmovie)
29. *Power Shift: Energy + Sustainability* (rent at www.greenplanetfilms.org)
30. *The Real Dirt on Farmer John* (www.farmerjohnmovie.com) (buy DVD at www.angelicorganics.com)
31. *Building Green* hosted by Kevin Contreras (www.pbs.org)
32. *Blue Gold: World Water Wars* (www.bluegold-worldwaterwars.com, watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
33. *Blue Vinyl* (www.bluevinyl.org)
34. *King Corn* (www.pbs.com)
35. *Bad Seed: The Truth About Our Food* (www.badseed.info)
36. *Nourish: Food + Community* (www.nourishlife.org)
37. *The Great Global Warming Swindle* (www.greatglobalwarmingswindle.co.uk)
38. *FoodMatters* (www.foodmatters.tv)
39. *Dirt! The Movie* (narrated by Jamie Lee Curtis) (www.dirtthemovie.org, organicconnectmag.com)
40. *Radiant City: A Documentary About Urban Sprawl* (www.sweetremedy.tv)
41. *Supermarket Secrets* (watch full documentary – www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
42. *Modern Meat* (pbs.org/Frontline, watch at topdocumentaryfilms.com)
43. *Green Builders DVD* (www.pbs.org)
44. *Off the Grid: Life on the Mesa* by Dreadie Jeff, Mama Phyllis, and Dean Maher (stillpointpictures.com)
45. *Fed Up! Genetic Engineering, Industrial Agriculture and Sustainable Alternatives* (watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
46. *Off the Grid with Les Stroud* (watch at www.livingoffgrid.org, www.lesstroud.ca)
47. *Learn Sun Power: How to Set up Batteries, Inverter, Charge Controller, and Panels for a Complete Off-grid Solar Energy System* (www.learnsunpower.com)
48. *The Waltons TV series* (Ebay, and other sites)
49. *How to Make \$100,000 Growing Vegetables* (www.back40books.com)
50. *Free-Range Poultry Production & Marketing* (www.back40books.com)
51. *Let's Talk Turkey* (www.back40books.com)
52. *Family Friendly Farming: How to Keep Your Kids on the Farm* (www.back40books.com)
53. *Raising Fish in Farm Buildings* (www.back40books.com)
54. *Introduction to Grass-Based Chick & Turkey Production* (www.back40books.com)
55. *Hidden Dangers in Kid Meals* (www.back40books.com)
56. *Seven Easy Steps to Your Own Backyard Product Department* by Cam Mather (www.aztext.com)
57. *Living With Renewable Energy* by Cam Mather (www.aztext.com)
58. *Home-Scale Wind Turbine Installation* by Cam Mather (www.aztext.com)

59. *Locavore: Local Diet, Healthy Planet* (www.locavoremovie.com)
60. *I.O.U.S.A.* (www.iouasathemovie.com) www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
61. *To Market To Market To Buy A Fat Pig* (www.shoppbs.org)
62. *What's on Your Plate?* by Sadie Hope-Gund and Safiyah Riddle (www.whatsonyourplateproject.org)
63. *Deconstructing Supper: Is Your Food Safe?* by Marianne Kaplan (www.bullfrogfilms.com)
64. *America's Cities: The Coming Crisis* (americascitiesthemovie.com)
65. *Urban Danger* (watch for free or buy video at www.urbandanger.com)
66. *A Good Report* (mountainmediaministries.org)
67. *Go Forward* (mountainmediaministries.org)
68. *Building with Bags: How We Made Our Experimental Earthbag/Papercrete House* by Kelly Hart (www.earthbagbuilding.com/resources.htm)
69. *Basic Earthbag Building: a Step-by-Step Guide* by Owen Geiger (www.earthbagbuilding.com)
70. Videos on earthbag homes by Nader Khalili at www.calearth.org
71. *Fresh* (www.freshthemovie.com) (Netflix.com and www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
72. *Doomsday Preppers* (www.nationalgeographic.com)
73. *Food Fight* (foodfightthedoc.com)
74. *Sprawling from Grace: The Consequences of Suburbanization* (sprawlingfromgrace.com, watch for free at www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
75. *After Armageddon* (shop.history.com, watch free on YouTube.com)
76. *Prophets of Doom* (www.history.com, watch free on YouTube.com)
77. *Mother Nature's Child: Growing Outdoors in the Media Age* (www.mothernaturesmovie.com)
78. *Frankensteer* (Netflix.com)
79. *Where Do the Children Play* by Michigan Television.
80. *Wonder of Creation: Soil: The Foundation of Life* (buy and watch at <http://www.dod.org>)
81. *A River of Waste: the Hazardous Truth About Factory Farms* (buy at www.ariverofwaste.com, watch free at YouTube.com, hulu.com, topdocumentaryfilms.com)
82. *Pig Business* (watch at www.filmsforaction.org, www.pigbusiness.co.uk/the_film)
83. *The Bitter Seeds of Monsanto's Legacy: Debt, Death, and Global Destruction* (www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
84. *Wegmans Cruelty* (www.wegmanscruelty.com, YouTube.com, www.topdocumentaryfilms.com)
85. *Fluoride—The Hard to Swallow Truth* (www.undergrounddocumentaries.com)
86. *Symphony of the Soil* (www.symphonyofthesoil.com)
87. *Soil Carbon Cowboys* (www.carbonnationmovie.com)
88. *Back to Eden* (www.backtoedenfilm.com) (<https://vimeo.com/28055108>)

Websites

www.motherearthnews.com, www.sustainableagriculture.net, www.sustainabletable.org, www.solartoday.org, www.renewableenergyworld.com, www.thematrix.com, www.eatwellguide.org, www.globalgreen.org, www.localharvest.org, www.angelicorganics.com, www.centerforfoodsafety.org, www.familyfarmed.org, www.envirolet.com (composting toilet), www.biolet.com (composting toilet), www.price-pottenger.org or www.ppnf.org, www.westonaprice.org, www.realmilk.com, www.eatwild.com, www.farmtoconsumerfoundation.org, www.safeminds.org, www.organicconsumers.org, www.carefreespa.com, www.nofluoride.com, www.urbanhomestead.org, www.chelseagreen.com, www.mallfarmersjournal.com, www.aztext.com, www.nourishlife.org, www.hobbyfarms.com (*Hobby Farms* magazine), www.countrysidemag.com (*Countryside & Small Stock Journal*)

magazine), www.backhomemagazine.com (*Backhome* magazine), www.acresusa.com (*Acre U.S.A.* magazine), www.backwoodshome.com (*Backwoods Home Magazine*)

AUDIO CD

Getting Your Hands Dirty: How to Teach Your Children to Love Work by Joel Salatin

Tilling the Soil: Cultivating an Entrepreneurial Vision in Your Family by Joel Salatin

9. HOMESCHOOL

DVD

1. *Dads: The Men in the Gap* (www.konos.com)
2. *The Essential Guide to Homeschooling Video DVD: How to Get Started the Right Way* with Debra Prince (www.thehomeschoolheart.com)
3. *Building a Business from Start to Finish* by Wade Myers
4. *An Entrepreneurial, Family-Based, Multi-Generational Business* by Joel Salatin
5. *How to Cultivate an Entrepreneurial Spirit in Your Children* by Arnold Pent
6. *The Blessing of Failure* by Jim Leininger
7. *Homeschool Dropouts: Why the Second Generation is Now Headed for a Spiritual Wasteland*
8. *IndoctrINATION: Public Schools and the Decline of Christianity in America* (www.indoctrinationmovie.com)
9. *The Cartel* (www.thecartelmovie.com)
10. *Public School - The Enslavement of Our Children* by Ramiel Nagel (YouTube.com)
11. *Bully*
12. *The War on Kids* (buy at www.thewaronkids.com, watch for free at www.filmsforaction.org and YouTube.com)
13. *Entrusted With Arrows: Entrepreneurial Home School Fathers* (www.entrustedwitharrows.com)
14. *Wait Till It's Free: The Plague of Socialized Medicine and the Only Known Cure* by Colin Gunn (www.wtifree.com)

AUDIO CD

1. *A Home School Vision of Victory* by Douglas W. Phillips

10. HOMECHURCH

DVD

1. *Church Outside the Walls: A Four Part Documentary Exploring Church Life Outside of Organized Religion* (www.familyroomstore.com)
2. *Tidal Wave - An exploration of simple church* (www.house2house.com)
3. *Micro Churches & House Churches* with Floyd McClung, Tony & Felicity Dale, Larry Kreider and others 4 DVD Set (www.dcfi.org)
4. *When You Come Together: Simple Church Gatherings – what do we do* (www.house2house.com)
5. *The Strangest Secret: How to Live the Life You Desire* by Earl Nightingale (www.nightingale.com)
6. *Divided: Is Age Segregation Ministry Multiplying or Dividing the Church?* (buy the DVD and watch the full movie online for free at www.dividedthemovie.com)

AUDIO CD

1. *The Role of Children in the Meeting of the Church* by Doug Phillips
2. *How Modern Churches Are Harming Families* by John Thompson
3. *Revolution: Finding Vibrant Faith Beyond the Walls of the Sanctuary (Unabridged)* by George Barna
(www.audible.com)
4. *Why I Left The Institutional Church: Radio Interview With Frank Viola* (free online audio at
(www.truthforfree.com)
5. *Critique of Modern Youth Ministry* by Christopher Schlect (www.canonpress.org)

SUN MYUNG MOON

To begin the study of Sun Myung Moon, you might want to consider the following books of his speeches:

As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen

God's Will and the World — New Hope: Twelve Talks by Sun Myung Moon Vol. 1 & 2

Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom — Blessing and Ideal Family

True Family and World Peace — Cheon Seong Gyeong

You can order these books at www.hsabooks.com and you can read the text of these books and many of his speeches and other books for free at www.Unification.org, www.Tparents.org or www.Unification.net.

A book that I know of that Father personally had made was *God's Will and the World*. He chose these speeches to be put together and given as a gift to ministers who supported him when he was released from Danbury prison. It is an excellent selection of speeches. The other books I mention may have been supervised by him. I don't know. They are good books. It seems to me that some books of Father's words are complete speeches or parts of speeches that some members have put together on their own. For example, headquarters published a book titled *God's Warning to the World – Reverend Moon's Message from Prison*. It a collection of quotes from Father put together by Tyler Hendricks. I assume it is out of print as other books such as *Home Church* are that were printed by headquarters. Many speeches of Father are online but have not been put into print. And there are some out of print books of Father's word you may find and there are websites that have the text of these books. Someday all of Father's speeches will be published in every language. Father wants every person on earth to read his words every day.

HSAbooks.com at the time of the printing of this edition sells a 15 volume set with these titles:

Blessing and Ideal Family Vol1 — Blessing and Ideal Family Vol2

Way of Unification Vol1 — Way of Unification Vol2

The Way of a Spiritual Leader Vol1 — The Way of a Spiritual Leader Vol2

Unification Family Life — Raising Children in God's Will — The Way for Students

The Way for Young People — The Way for a True Child — The Tribal Messiah

True Parents — Earthly Life and Spirit World Vol1 — Earthly Life and Spirit World Vol2

HSAbooks has some other books of Father's quotes. Check the site and see what they have. Another example of a book they have is titled *Messages of Peace*. They write about this book saying: "The 15 key peace messages which contain many of the essential teachings of Rev. Sun Myung Moon. This book was published on the instructions of Rev. Moon and translated into 40 languages for the occasion of True Parents' birthday celebration in 2007, which was Rev. Moon's 88th birthday."

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF SUN MYUNG MOON

I have put the full text of Father's autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, at my website www.DivinePrinciple.com. You can also download its PDF file to your computer or to an e-Book Digital Reader like Amazon's Kindle or the other digital reading devices by other companies. Tell everyone you know and witness to about this wonderful autobiography by True Father. Father says:

Ladies and gentlemen, last year, my memoirs, which contain an honest and candid account of my life, were published. Through this book I have clearly shown where you can find God's will for humanity and the path that human beings, as God's children, should follow. My life has been a typical model of the saying, "If at first you don't succeed, try, try, try again." I have as much faith in this book as in the hoondok textbooks I have mentioned. For this reason, I recommend my autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, to you, believing that it will show you about leading life according to true principles. It does not subtract or add anything to the ninety years of my life, which I have led under Heaven's decree. I pray you will carefully read this record of true love and find great inspiration. (3-4-2010)

The following are some other books about Father and his movement you may find insightful:

40 Years in America: 1959—1999: An Intimate History of the Unification Movement and a History of The Unification Church In America, 1959—1974: Emergence of a National Movement by Michael L. Mickler

To Bigotry, No Sanction: Reverend Sun Myung Moon and the Unification Church by Mose Durst
Inquisition: The Persecution and Prosecution of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon by Carlton Sherwood

The Path of a Pioneer: The Early Days of Reverend Sun Myung Moon and the Unification Church by Jonathan Gullery

Sun Myung Moon and the Unification Church by Frederick Sontag

Sun Myung Moon, the Early Years: 1920-53 by Michael Breen

Odyssey of New Religious Movements: Persecution, Struggle, Legitimation — a Case Study of the New Truth in the Last Days: My 36 Years in the Unification Church by Shirley Stadelhofer

Messiah: My Testimony to Rev. Sun Myung Moon by Bo Hi Pak

Truth is My Sword by Bo Hi Pak

Some of these books have the entire text online such as Bo Hi Pak's books. Please check out these and other books by and about Sun Myung Moon and search the web for websites that have Father's words.